McCORMICK-HAMILTON
LORD-DAY
ANCESTRAL LINES

Gc
929.2
M1374
1158865

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01331 6135

Edition of 400 copies of which this is

No. 48

Robert H. McCormick, III

R. Hall McCormick

Robt. H. McCormick III

R. H. McCormick IV

McCORMICK-HAMILTON
LORD-DAY
ANCESTRAL LINES

(IN TWO PARTS)

Compiled for
ELIZABETH DAY McCORMICK
and
ROBERT HALL McCORMICK III

PRIVATELY PRINTED
1957

Copyright, 1957, By
Robert Hall McCormick III

PRINTED IN U.S.A.
TWENTIETH CENTURY PRESS, INC.
CHICAGO 6

1158865

PART ONE

OF THIS BOOK

IS DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF OUR DISTINGUISHED FATHER,

ROBERT HALL McCORMICK

AND HIS

COLONIAL AND ROYAL

ANCESTORS

INTRODUCTION

I first became interested in my mother's ancestry in a visit in Boston in the 1920's. That I should have the best help available in the furthering of this interest I visited the New England Historie Genealogieal Soeiety in that eity, and it was there that I met the Reverend Arthur Wilmot Aekerman, D.D.

Dr. Aekerman, on retiring from regular work in the ministry, had taken up genealogieal work, and was at that time a professional genealogist. In the New England Historie Genealogical Soeiety he had served as a member of the Committee to Assist the Historian, and at a meeting of the Counеil of the Society in February, 1925, he was appointed Historian, a position he held until his resignation in 1929. Doctor Aekerman was a prolific writer in many fields until his death, February 23, 1938.

Part Two of this work—the LORD-DAY lineage—is the work of Doetor Aekerman; however, many additions have been made by Mr. Joseph C. Wolf, of The Newberry Library, in preparing this work for publication. It should be noted at this point that the heraldic illustrations throughout the book are also the work of Mr. Wolf.

When Doetor Aekerman had completed his work from his researeh of several years it was contained in five leather binders. This collection, then, is the basis of this monumental aehievement in reeorded family history. In 1950 it oecurred to me to have it published with the addition of my paternal ancestry—that of the MeCormick and Hamilton families.

Part One and the charts presenting the Royal Lines of the McCORMICK-HAMILTON lineage are based on research made by Mr. Neal F. Mears, a professional genealogist, who was unable to eontinue with the project. It was then that I asked Mr. Joseph C. Wolf to prepare the reeords for publication. He and Mrs. Marion Hateh Bowman, who worked with him in the editorial and technical requirement of a work of sueh seope, have produced this fine memorial to my parents and their Colonial and Royal aneestors.

Acknowledgment should also be made here of the cooperation and support of my sister, Elizabeth Day MeCormick, who is sharing equally the finaneial responsibility for this work, and of the able assistance provided by my secretary, Cecile Hennelly.

Robert Hall McCormick III

February 5, 1957

*"I have gon, and rid, and wrote, and sought and search'd with my own and friends' Eyes, to make what Discoveries I could therein. * * * I stand ready with a pencel in one hand, and a Spunge in the other, to add, alter, insert, expunge, enlarge, and delete, according to better information. And if these my pains shall be found worthy to passe a second Impression, my faults I will confess with shame, and amend with thankfulnesse, to such as will contribute clearer Intelligence unto me."*

Fuller: Worthies of England, 1662.

PREFACE

THE McCORMICK-HAMILTON-DAY-LORD LINEAGE is the record of four pre-Revolutionary American families. The McCormick-Hamilton lines are traced into their Scottish origins; the Day-Lord lines to the first settlers of these names in New England. The McCormick family includes Robert McCormick, the inventor of the famous reaper, as ancestor; it is unquestionably one of the most outstanding lines of this large family. The Hamilton family is represented by John, James, and Samuel Hamilton, brothers who came to Virginia in 1771, and were shortly thereafter followed by their father, James Hamilton. The descent is from James Hamilton, the son. The Day family descends from Robert Day, who came to Newtown (Cambridge), Massachusetts, in 1634, and whose name is inscribed on the Founder's Monument in Hartford, Conn. The Lord family derives from Thomas Lord, who was one of the first settlers of Newtown in 1633.

Much of the information on these families, both European and American, appears in this work for the first time in any compilation. Some idea of the great extent of this information may be gained from the fact that one hundred and twenty emigrant ancestors are identified and here recorded. These one hundred and twenty early families are brought down, generation by generation, to the McCormick-Hamilton-Day-Lord families of recent time.

Two illustrious lineages are shown. One is the descent of the Day family from Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," and from Edward I, King of England. The other is the descent of this Hamilton family from the Hamiltons of Scotland, Earls of Abercorn and Arran, and from James II, King of Scotland. It is through the Hamilton line, in descent from William de Mow-

bray, that Robert Hall McCormick is a member of the Baronial Order of Magna Charta and the Military Order of The Crusades. Mr. McCormick descends from twelve Magna Charta barons and eighteen Crusaders.

Anyone interested in the ancestors of King Edward III and Queen Philippa of Hainault is referred to the chart, "The ancestors and descendants of King Edward III and Queen Philippa of Hainault," compiled by the Marquis de Ruvigny, privately printed in London [1915?]. Generally recognized as accurate and verifiable, it includes the major portion of the royalty of Europe, since its vintage can be traced from the days of the Middle Ages. Copies of the chart are readily available at large reference libraries, including the Newberry Library at Chicago.

Another excellent source to be used in connection with these royal families is "The Encyclopedia of World History, Ancient, Medieval and Modern," compiled and edited by William L. Langer, Coolidge Professor of History at Harvard University, published by Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, [1950].

The coats-of-arms of the Day, Lord, Hamilton and McCormick families, and of James II, King of Scotland, are depicted in full color, and the seal of Edward I, King of England, is also shown in color.

The arrangement of the New England ancestry in this work is very simple. Each line begins with a pedigree chart showing the descent of Robert Hall McCormick from the first settler, and is followed by an account of the various generations. In the list of children under any ancestor's name, the name of the child through whom the line passes is set in bold type. When there is more than one line from an ancestor, and one of these is through a daughter, the family into which she marries is referred to, and the narrative continues in that line. When a line descends through two or more sons of the same father, both pedigree lines appear. There is one exception—in the Lord line —wherein the son of Joseph[4] and the daughter of Thomas[4] marry each other. Thus, except for the fifth generation, the pedigrees are identical, so are not charted twice.

It should be stated that the tracing of family lines is a tedious and difficult progress through countless volumes in original records and printed source material. The factual results of such a progress are presented herein, but while the task of compiling this book was fraught with painstaking detail, in a work of great scope the probability of error in so wide a range of information is not to be dismissed.

In general, the compilers have tried to follow established principles, but suggest the reader keep in mind that family-recorded items often differ, and that original public records have been known to have mistakes; that stated ages at time of marriage and death were often incorrect for one reason or another—so given by the young who wished to appear younger or older according to the requirement, or by the old often forgetful, and given to exaggeration. Too, during the lapse of time, as often by accident as by intention, the spelling of the family name has been changed into the different forms occurring today. These discrepancies in original records and the occasional misreading of names in old-style or shaky handwriting will account for an unavoidable, but we hope small, percentage of error, and there is always a possibility of typographical errors, regardless of how careful the compositors and proofreaders are or how meticulous the work of the editor.

In view of the many unexpected relationships developed in these records in descent from ancestors common to so many, this work becomes encyclopaedic in scope and should serve great purpose in promoting interest among those who take pride in possessing knowledge of the past.

Joseph C. Wolf

February 1, 1957

CONTENTS

PART I

	Page		Page
McCORMICK AND ALLIED FAMILIES	1	HAMILTON AND ALLIED FAMILIES	29

PART II

	Page		Page
ATHERTON	77	EAMES	421
BACKUS	91	ELDERKIN	425
BALL	97	FOOTE	433
BEACH	105	FOSTER	449
BEARDSLEY	119	GALLUP	455
BENNETT	127	GARFIELD	471
BILLINGS	131	GOLD OF FAIRFIELD	479
BLAGGE	139	GOLD OF STAMFORD	503
BLISS	143	GOODWIN	507
BOURNE	155	GRISWOLD	509
BRINSMEAD	161	GROVES	517
BURT	167	HARVEY	521
BUTLER OF HARTFORD	173	HAWKINS	525
BUTLER OF STRATFORD	181	HAWLEY	533
BUTTS	187	HOPKINS	551
CARTER	201	HOPPIN	555
CHAMBERLAIN	205	JACKSON	561
CHAPIN	215	JONES	569
CHESEBROUGH	225	JUDSON	575
CHURCH	239	KENDALL	581
CLARKE	251	KNIGHT	603
COMSTOCK	257	LAKE	613
COPP	269	LAWRENCE	621
CRANE	281	LAY	633
CRARY	289	LAYE	637
CULVER	297	LEE	643
CURTIS	305	LOCKWOOD	649
DAVENPORT	313	LORD	663
DAY	319	MADDOCK	693
DE FOREST	347	MAKEPEACE	701
DENISON	371	MARSHALL	711
DENMAN	387	MARSHALL (see TROWBRIDGE FAMILY)	727
DE WOLF	393	MARVIN	733
DICKINSON	397	MAXFIELD	745
DU TRIEUX	405		

	Page
MIXER	749
MORSE	759
MUNN	769
MUNROE	773
NETTLETON	783
NICHOLS	787
NILES	793
PALGRAVE	797
PALMER	805
PARKER	825
PEAT	827
PICKETT	835
PIERCE	841
PORTER	845
ROGERS (see GOODWIN FAMILY)	853
ROGERS (see KNIGHT FAMILY)	857
ROSE	861
ST. JOHN	869
SHERMAN	877
SLAWSON	881
SMITH (see FOOTE FAMILY)	885
SMITH	895
SPENCER	905
SPRAGUE	913
STANTON	919
STAPLES	933
STEBBINS	943
STONE	957
TALCOTT	965
TIDD	987
TITTERTON	991
TOPLIFFE	995
TROWBRIDGE	1001
UFFORD	1009
WAKEMAN	1015
WARD	1023
WARDE	1039
WARREN	1051
WELLES	1059
WELLINGTON	1067
WHEELER	1073
WILCOXSON	1085
WILLEY	1099
WILLIAMS	1103
WILTON	1115
WINCHESTER	1129
WRIGHT	1135

BIBLIOGRAPHY . 1137—1165

ILLUSTRATIONS AND CHARTS

	Facing Page
ROBERT HALL MC CORMICK II, III, IV	*Frontispiece*
MC CORMICK COAT-OF-ARMS	1
ROBERT MC CORMICK	4
MC CORMICK DEED (1795)	5
MARY ANN (HALL) MC CORMICK	6
LEANDER JAMES MC CORMICK	8
ROBERT HALL MC CORMICK II	13
ELIZABETH DAY MC CORMICK	22
ROBERT HALL MC CORMICK III	24
ROBERT HALL MC CORMICK III, IV, V	27
ABERCORN COAT-OF-ARMS (JAMES HAMILTON, 1st EARL OF)	29
EDWARD I, OF ENGLAND	33
ELEANOR OF CASTILE	34
SEAL OF EDWARD I	35
HAMILTON CHART	37
JAMES II, OF SCOTLAND, COAT-OF-ARMS	41
WILLIAM THE LION, KING OF SCOTS	47
KING JAMES II	52
EDWARD III, OF ENGLAND	56
PHILIPPA, OF HAINAULT	57
DESCENT OF CROWN, CHART	62
MAGNA CHARTA AND ENG. AND SCOT. ROYALTY DESCENT, CHART	66
JOHN HAMILTON	67
ELIZABETH (MC NUTT) HAMILTON	68
HENRIETTA HAMILTON MC CORMICK AND REPRODUCTION OF HER LETTER TO MARTHA ANN HAMILTON	72
SARAH LORD (DAY) MC CORMICK	*Preface, Part II*
DAY COAT-OF-ARMS	Day Chart
MAGNA CHARTA DESCENT AND COMPETITION FOR SCOTTISH THRONE	320
DAY ROYAL ANCESTRY CHART	327
HENRY DAY	332
PHOEBE (LORD) DAY (FROM PORTRAIT)	333
PHOEBE (LORD) DAY	335
SUSAN DE FOREST (DAY) POROTTO	341
LORD COAT-OF-ARMS	*Lord Chart*
DANIEL LORD	684
SUSAN (DE FOREST) LORD	688
AMERICAN ANCESTRY CHART	*(See Back of Volume)*

McCORMICK-HAMILTON
AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

PART I

McCormick

M'Cormick (McCormick) Arms—Argent, fesse dancettée gules between three eagles displayed azure, a bordure engrailed sable.

Crest—A dexter hand holding a spear in pale proper.

McCormick

McCormick

M'Cormick (McCormick) Arms—Argent, fesse dancettée gules between three eagles displayed azure, a bordure engrailed sable.

Crest—A dexter hand holding a spear in pale proper.

McCormick

McCORMICK AND ALLIED FAMILIES

Considerable effort has been expended traeing the ancestors of Robert Hall MeCormiek III beyond Owen McCormick, great grandfather of Capt. James MeCormiek, of Londonderry. Beyond Owen, establishing the ancestry depends upon utilizing variant spellings without doeumentary proof of deseent.

On the other hand, a case for Seotch descent is made by Col. Robert R. McCormick, who writes, "The McCormicks eame from the Isle of Mull, in Scotland, where they were a seet of the MaeLaine clan."[1] This deseent has eonsiderable historieal substantiation, for Capt. James' grandfather Hugh lived in a plaee of Scottish name, Dunmakelter, in County Antrim, which was mueh settled, for political and religious reasons, by Seottish people in the mid-sixteenth eentury. MeCormiek, moreover, is essentially a Seottish rather than an Irish name, beeause the spelling ending in "k" can be traeed to 12th eentury Seotland, whereas the old variants in the Irish reeords read "Cormae."

At any rate, the aneestry of Robert Hall McCormick III ean be traeed with doeumentary proof to "Owen MeCormick, Matilda, his wife, and Hugh, their son . . . 1590."[2] Hugh, the son of Owen and Matilda McCormiek, was born in 1570 and died in 1635, according to an inquisition taken of his estate in County Antrim. The *Annals of Culfeightrin Parrish,* O'Hart MS 17,391, show that Hugh received a grant of townlands of Dunmakelter, County Antrim, in 1609. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas O'Connor, in 1608.[3] Their son, Thomas, was born June 8, 1610. Thomas took part in the Great Rebellion of 1641 and,

1. McCormick, Col. Robert R. "Memoirs: XXX," *Chicago Daily Tribune,* Jan. 3, 1954, Pt. 1, p. 16.
2. *McCormick and Allied Families* (New York: The American Historical Company, 1934), p. 11. The record cited to establish Owen McCormick is a grant from the *Calendar of St. Colomb Church,* Deeds 812, 1268.
3. *Ibid.,* p. 13.

according to the *Book of Forfeitures,* was, in October of 1641, indicted for high treason and his property confiscated to the Crown.[4] The son of this Thomas and Matilda Patterson McCormick, Capt. James McCormick, is the father of Thomas McCormick, the emigrant ancestor of Robert Hall McCormick III.

Capt. James McCormick was born in Kilteny, Coleraine, County Londonderry, May 3, 1645. His name is mentioned frequently in accounts of the seige of Londonderry in 1689.[5]

At this time, Derry, or Londonderry, was the chief stronghold of Protestantism in the North of Ireland. As a defender in the siege, Capt. James was pitted against the forces of James II, who was making, then, his final, futile move for restoration. The name of Capt. James McCormick is inscribed on a stained glass window in Londonderry Cathedral. This memorial window, honoring the defenders, was unveiled in 1913, and among the subscribers are the following names: Cyrus Hall McCormick, Leander James McCormick.[6]

In 1693, Capt. James married Sarah Welsh.

Children:

i. Hugh, born May 6, 1695, in Cross, Londonderry; married, November 12, 1724, Margaret Donogh, daughter of Walter Donogh, and had:

1. Hugh, born August 19, 1725; married, in 1749, Sarah Alcorn, and died September, 1777. Hugh McCormick emigrated before 1735 to Dauphin County, Pennsylvania.

ii. James, born July 16, 1697, died in 1718, unmarried.

iii. Sarah, born September 3, 1700; married, May 9, 1719, Dermont O'Langane.

iv. **Thomas.** See forward.

v. John, born May 11, 1703, died November 18, 1718.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 15.
5. Young, William R. *Fighters of Derry.* (London: Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1932), p. 164.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 110.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

I.

The story of the McCormick family in America commences sometime before 1735 when Thomas McCormick, son of James and Sarah (Welsh) McCormick, emigrated to America. He was born in Cross, County Londonderry, August 6, 1702, and died in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, in 1762. He married, January 19, 1728, Elizabeth Carruth, born in Coleraine, Ireland, May 4, 1705, died in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, in 1766, daughter of Adam Carruth, of Coleraine. Her father and brother, Walter Carruth, emigrated in 1735 to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Children:

i. Thomas, born October 22, 1728, and died in 1778; married, in 1756, Jean Oliver.

ii. James, born May 3, 1731, and died in 1798; married in 1756, Mary Oliver.

iii. William, born September 18, 1733, and died in 1812; married, in 1756, Mary Wigin.

iv. Hugh, born in 1735, in Pennsylvania, and died in 1799; married, in 1767, Catherine Sanderson.

v. Elizabeth, born in 1740 and died in 1767; married, in 1760, Mathew Loudon.

vi. **Robert.** See forward.

II.

ROBERT McCORMICK, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carruth) McCormick, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1738 and died in Rockbridge County, Virginia, October 12, 1818. In 1755 he removed from Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, to Juniata County, Pennsylvania, locating near his brothers, Hugh and Thomas. They frequently suffered from incursions from the Indians and on one occasion

they were driven from their homes. In 1779 he moved to Rockbridge County, Virginia, serving in the Virginia Line under General Greene in the Carolina campaign during the Revolution and being wounded at the battle of Guilford Court House. He had many of the characteristics of the rugged and persevering race from which he traced descent. He was pious, earnest, and in all things honorable, in religion a Presbyterian and an elder in the Old Providence Church of Augusta County, Virginia. He was held in highest esteem by neighbors and associates, was exemplary in his habits, and his home and daily life were marked by Colonial simplicity.

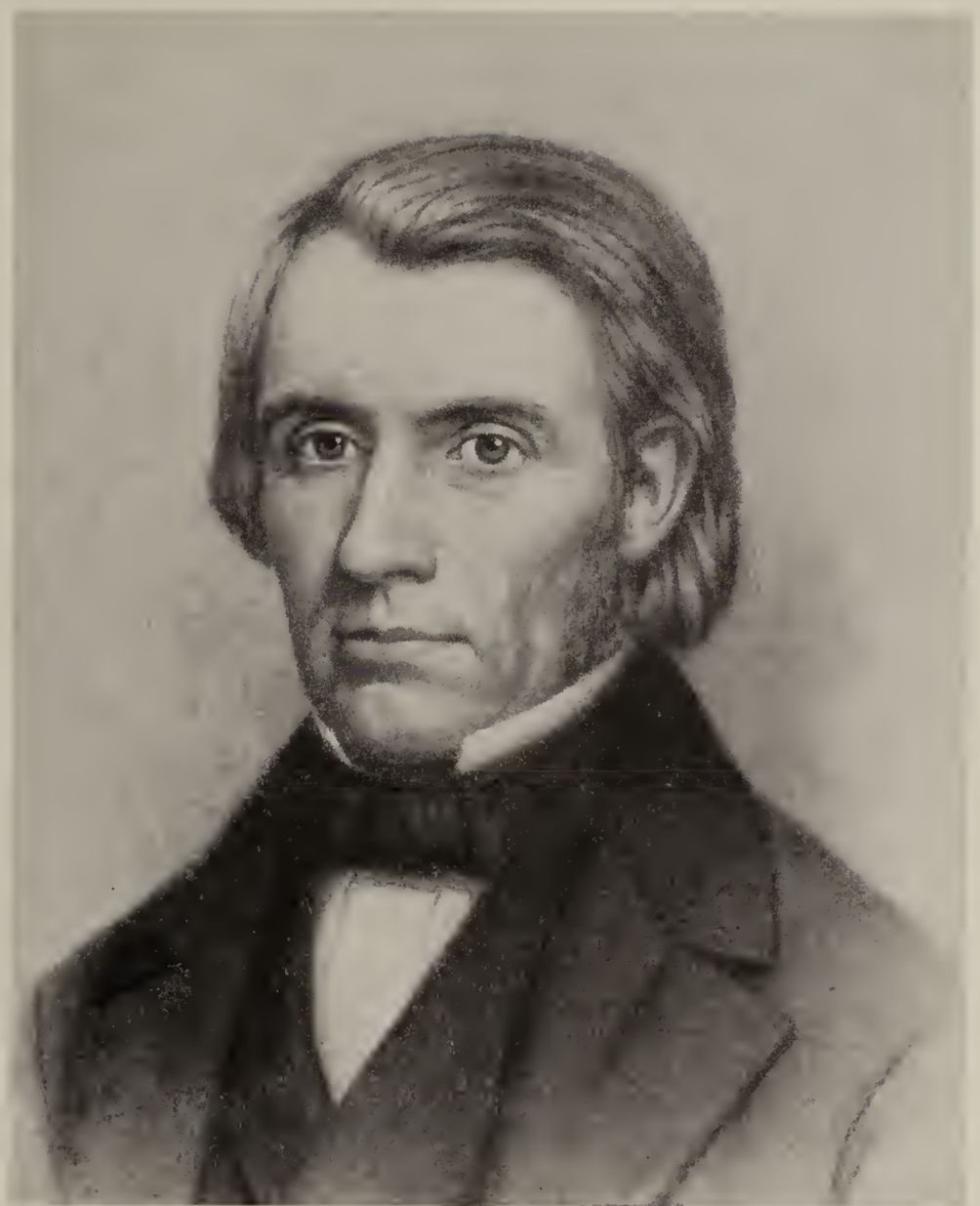
Robert[1] McCormick married, in 1770, Martha Sanderson, daughter of George and (——) (Ross) Sanderson.

Children:

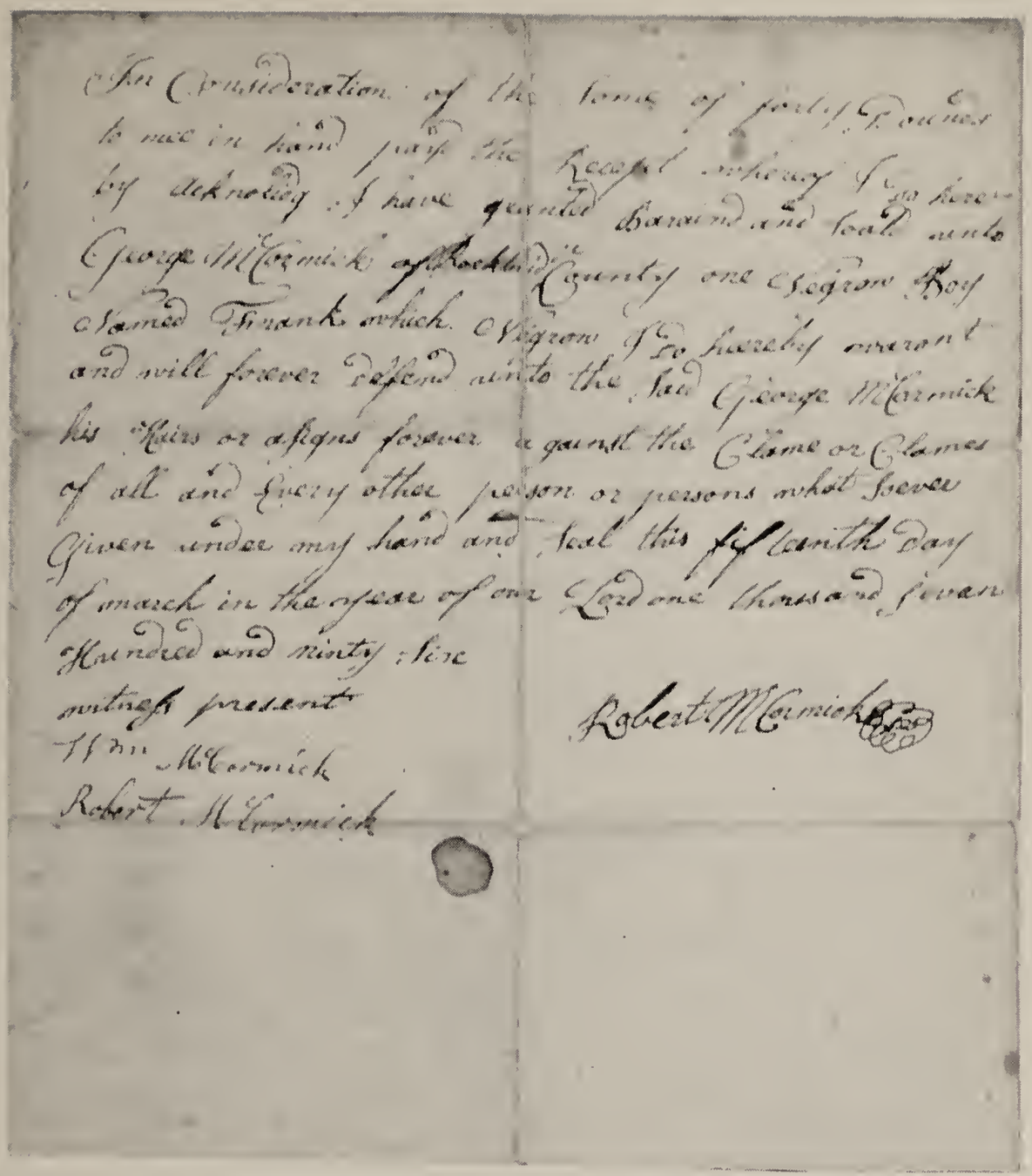
i. George Elliot, born May 9, 1771, died April 25, 1849.
ii. Martha, born 1773; married Edward Bryant.
iii. Elizabeth, born 1774; married Hugh Gibson.
iv. William, born April 12, 1776, died April 17, 1837.
v. James, born January 7, 1778, died August 30, 1839.
vi. **Robert.** See forward.

III.

ROBERT McCORMICK, son of Robert and Martha (Sanderson) McCormick, was born at Walnut Grove, Rockbridge County, Virginia, June 8, 1780, and died there July 4, 1846. He resided in Rockbridge County, Virginia, occupying a large two-story brick dwelling of the colonial type that stood in the midst of a fertile valley lying between two mountain ranges, and in his most prosperous days he was the owner of four farms aggregating eight hundred acres. On these, as was characteristic of that period, there were workshops, where most farm machinery and tools were made. However, on the McCormick place there were evidences of other mechanical



Robert McCormick



This deed was from Robert McCormick, b. 1738, d. 1812, to his nephew George McCormick, b. 1772, d. 1816. It was witnessed by his sons William McCormick, b. 1776, d. 1837, and Robert McCormick, the inventor, b. 1780, d. 1846.

activity and ingenuity. Robert[2] McCormick was the owner of two gristmills, two sawmills, a smelting furnace, a distillery, and a blacksmith shop. He possessed considerable skill with tools and his inventive genius brought forth a hemp-breaker, a clover huller, a bellows, and a threshing machine. The little log workshop upon the place is still standing there. On rainy days father and sons worked at fashioning tools and farm implements and in repairing those which much use had disabled. The household, too, was a line of industry where cotton, flax, and hemp were spun into yarn, woven into cloth, and fashioned into clothes for the whole family.

In 1809, Robert McCormick, who had early developed an inventive and mechanical genius, conceived the idea of a grain-cutting machine. His first device was crude and is said by one who saw it to have been "a frightful looking machine." It was his mechanical genius which conceived, devised, and executed one of the greatest inventions which has assisted in the march of American progress. In 1809-10 he conceived and constructed a grain-cutting machine which employed principles of the modern reaper and may very well be considered its first workable prototype. This reaper contained the combination of the reel, the cutting knife, the platform, the driving wheel, and the main frame to which the horses were attached. These, in connection with the revolving apron for side delivery, which was added in 1816, made a combination of parts which form the vital essentials of the perfected reaper of the present day. His original machine anticipated the inventions of Smith, of the Deanston Cotton Works, Perthshire, Scotland; Rev. Patrick Bell, Burrall, William and Thomas Schnebly, Randall and Hussey. When he improved his combination by supplying the vibrating sickle, the reaper became a practical invention, which he continued to manufacture and use until the time of his death in 1846. But, bent upon developing his inventions and without regard to the benefit which might accrue from them to himself and family, he, like others of that time, neg-

lected the important step of taking out letters patent. His three sons, Cyrus H., Leander J., and William S., all became identified with the development of the reaper industry, the first named continuing most active in the upbuilding of the vast enterprise bearing his name.

Thus Robert McCormick's first reaper embodied the leading features of the reapers of the present day. The vertical reel gave way to the horizontal in 1829-31, when a vibrating sickle was also used. In justice to Robert McCormick's efforts to achieve success in the constructing and perfecting of the wheat-reaping machine, it must be said that he followed the enterprise vigorously, to the day of his death.

The inventive genius of Robert McCormick, however, did not cease its exercise with the discovery of the fundamental idea of the modern reaper. He invented a machine for breaking and cleaning hemp and a threshing machine, both operated by horsepower, and also an improved blacksmith's bellows of tub-form, of which he built and sold many. The hemp-breaker was used with much success in Kentucky and Virginia, but after a time hemp ceased to be cultivated by farmers, and on his hemp-breaker he realized a comparatively poor reward for the genius and the time devoted to its construction. It should be remarked, however, that competent judges have declared that no better practical machine for that purpose has ever been devised. He also built and sold a large number of hillside plows.

Robert McCormick stood out preëminent among the men of his time. Not only was he an inventor; he was fond of the sciences, particularly astronomy, a man of dignified bearing, of unassuming manners, wholly free from ostentation, yet strong in self-respect. As an illustration of his uprightness of character, it is told of him that once, when hard pressed financially through the rascality of a partner, he was legally advised to save money by putting certain property out of his

Mary Ann (Hall) McCormick

hands, which, he was told, he might do with perfect propriety. He replied that he preferred loss of his property to dishonor. He was a man with many claims upon the respectful appreciation of his contemporaries and those who view his career from succeeding generations. A man of strong character, of a retiring disposition, and of refined and cultivated tastes, he was in religion a Presbyterian. He was held in high esteem and respect by his neighbors, and was always a ready friend of those in need of counsel or assistance. His home was typical of Virginia life following the Revolutionary epoch. He came by inheritance into the old homestead, "Walnut Grove." His wife was a devoted and self-sacrificing woman and, like her husband, social and hospitable. There home was a place where friends or strangers were always welcome. His character and disposition were worthy of praise and imitation, yet he never sought the praise of the world. Rev. James Morrison said of him that he had many beautiful and original thoughts derived from the Bible.

There are in existence today eight models of the McCormick reaper and of other labor-saving farm machinery, invented and constructed between 1829 and 1835 by Robert McCormick, of "Walnut Grove," Rockbridge County, Virginia. These models were made in 1894 under the direction of Leander James McCormick of Chicago, Illinois, son of Robert[2] McCormick.

Robert McCormick married, February 11, 1808, in Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Mary Ann Hall, born June 24, 1780, Augusta Co., died June 1, 1853, Rockbridge Co., daughter of Patrick[1] and Susan (McChesney) Hall.

Children (all born in Rockbridge Co., Virginia):

i. Cyrus Hall, born February 15, 1809, died May 13, 1884, Chicago, Ill.; married Jan. 26, 1858, Chicago, Nettie Fowler, born February 8, 1835, Brownsville, N. Y., died July 5, 1923, Lake Forest, Ill., daughter of Melzar and Clarissa (Spicer) Fowler.

ii. Robert Hall, born, May 24, 1810, died June 29, 1826, Rockbridge Co., Va.

iii. Susan Jane, born August 1, 1813, died June 27, 1826, Rockbridge Co., Va.

iv. William Sanderson, born November 2, 1815, died September 27, 1865, Chicago, Ill., married July 11, 1858, Rockbridge Co., Va., Mary Ann Grigsby, born May 18, 1828, Rockbridge Co., died June 17, 1878, daughter of Capt. Reuben Grigsby.

Children:

1. Robert Sanderson, born July 26, 1849, in Virginia; married June 8, 1878, Katherine Medill, and had Joseph Medill (U. S. Senator designated by Gen. Charles G. Dawes as "founder of the American budget system" via the McCormick-Good bill vetoed by President Wilson in 1920 but passed in 1921), Katherine, Robert Rutherford (owner of The Chicago Tribune).
2. William Grigsby, born June 4, 1851; married October 23, 1873, Eleanor Brooks.
3. Emma Louise, born October 14, 1854, died March 4, 1893; married, in June, 1878, Perry H. Smith, and had Perry H., Reubenia McCormick, Perry Herbert, Robert McCormick.
4. Anna Reubenia, born May 22, 1860; married, May 24, 1882, Edward T. Blair and had Edith, William McCormick, Lucy, Edward Seymour.
5. Virginia Lucy, born April 11, 1865; married October 9, 1888, Samuel Rountree Jewett and had McCormick, Ellen, Emma McCormick, Lucy McCormick.

v. Mary Caroline, born April 18, 1817, died March 18, 1888; married, May 11, 1847, Rockbridge Co., Va., Rev. James Shields.

vi. **Leander James.** See forward.

vii. John Prestly, born November 8, 1820, died September 4, 1849.

Leander James McCormick

viii. Amanda Joanna, born September 17, 1822, died October 12, 1891; married, May 8, 1845, Rockbridge Co., Va., Hugh Adams.

IV.

LEANDER JAMES McCORMICK, son of Robert and Mary Ann (Hall) McCormick, was born February 8, 1819, Rockbridge Co., Va. He gave most valuable assistance to his father in perfecting his agricultural inventions and, while yet a boy of fifteen, he began to assist him in improving the reaper. As he grew older he engaged with his father in the manufacture of the various machines which the latter had invented. In the summer of 1845, Leander J. McCormick invented and constructed a seat or stand on the reaper, on which a man rode and raked from the platform to the ground, which work had been performed, up to that time, by a man walking alongside of the machine. This stand was so arranged that the raker faced backward, while he was securely held in his place, and in this way could throw his rake back and forth under the continuously revolving reel and clear the platform of the constantly accumulating grain. This was a great step forward in the more successful working of the reaper, and it is no exaggeration to say that, without it, the machine had no future. Even the United States Commissioner of Patents termed it "the crowning glory of the machine."

To him also is due a great improvement on the divider side of the machine, by which a long arm, supported on high cross-braces from the rear corner of the platform, made a clear open space for leaning grain to pass readily over the divider and onto the platform. From about the year 1840 to the present time this improvement has been used in all reapers having a support at the grain end of the reel, and it is indispensable to their successful working.

During the year 1846, Robert McCormick and his son, Leander J. McCormick, built seventy-five machines, Leander J.

owning a one-third interest in the profits of the venture. In 1847, Leander J. built one hundred machines at Cincinnati, Ohio, on the joint account of himself and his brother, Cyrus H., and the following year the brothers formed a partnership for the manufacture of agricultural machinery at Chicago, Illinois.

In 1848, Mr. and Mrs. Leander J. McCormick, with their only child, Robert Hall, went from their Virginia home to what was then "the Far West." They sold their personal property and took up the journey, the first part of which was made on horseback. From Steele's Tavern they proceeded to Winchester by stagecoach, and thence by disconnected railroads and steamer to Chicago, the entire trip taking a period of ten days.

Leander J. McCormick constantly thought of more improvements in the reaper. In 1850 he located a seat on the machine for the driver, who had prior to that time ridden on one of the horses. This was so arranged that it could be moved forward, backward, or crosswise to balance the machine.

The McCormick Works were destroyed in the great fire of 1871. The loss was great, involving not only the plant but also the patterns and much valuable machinery. Apparently the business had received a paralytic shock, and Cyrus H. McCormick was inclined to dispose of his interest therein and abandon the enterprise. But Leander J. McCormick was more hopeful and was anxious to rebuild on a larger scale. He even endeavored to find a purchaser who would step into the shoes of his brother, Cyrus H.; but, failing in this, he insisted upon his brother's continuing in the business. No sooner had the resolve been formed than Leander J. set to work, with characteristic energy, to carry it into effect; and the great plant of the McCormick Harvesting Company is largely due to his persistent, well directed effort. He personally superintended the erection of the new works and the selection and install-

ment of the machinery, built upon the most improved plan. In 1874 his son, R. Hall McCormick, was admitted into the firm as a partner.

In 1879, the partnership was merged into a corporation under the title of the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company, and thereupon Leander J. McCormick retired from active connection with the management of the business, although he still retained his interest as stockholder and became vice-president of the company. The greater and more active part of his life had been spent in the manufacture of grain and grass-cutting machinery.

Previous to this date, however, he had accumulated a handsome fortune, a portion of which he invested in Chicago realty. Some of the stately buildings which he has erected are among the best known of the city's ornate structures. A firm believer in the great destiny of Chicago, he became a larger owner of centrally located business property, and administration of these holdings occupied him in his later years.

Although he had removed to Chicago at the age of twenty-nine, Mr. McCormick's love for his native state continued, and to secure relief from business cares he often turned toward the associations of his youth and sought recreation and health amid the mountain scenery. He traveled extensively throughout Great Britain and Ireland and on the continent of Europe. A graceful tribute was paid by him to the memory of his father by his presentation to the University of Virginia, shortly after the close of the Civil War, of a telescope which at that time contained the largest refracting lens in the world, the diameter being twenty-six inches. Not only did he furnish the lens and its mountings, but he also built a substantial and costly observatory for its housing and use. The princely gift, made at such a time, attracted favorable comments from the press in the North and South alike.

Leander James McCormick married, October 22, 1845, Rockbridge Co., Virginia, Henrietta Maria Hamilton, born May 25, 1822, Rockbridge Co., died November 20, 1899, Chi-

cago, Illinois, daughter of John and Elizabeth (McNutt) Hamilton.

Children:

i. **Robert Hall.** See forward.

ii. Elizabeth Maria, born May 2, 1850, died March 31, 1853.

iii. Henrietta L., born April 22, 1857, Chicago, Illinois, died November 20, 1932; married, November 14, 1883, Frederick E. Goodhart, born in 1854, died in 1924, son of Charles E. Goodhart, of Langeley Park, Kent, England. Frederick E. Goodhart assumed the name of McCormick in addition to his own by special license of Queen Victoria, January 19, 1889; practiced law in England and then entered politics; later was treasurer of the Church Army, one of the largest charitable institutions in the British Isles, until 1920; was director for many years of the Public House Trust; organized Imperial Service College, an institution for the education of the sons of Army, Navy, and Civil Service officers.

Children:

1. Leander, born August 10, 1884.
2. Frederick Hamilton, born November 13, 1887.

Children:

a. Patience Henrietta, born June 27, 1913.

b. Leander Hamilton, born May 17, 1919.

iv. Leander Hamilton, born May 27, 1859, Chicago, Illinois, graduated, Bachelor of Science, Amherst College, 1881; member Beta Theta Pi; student of the law department Columbia University, 1881-83. Also studied architecture; lived in London seventeen years; traveler, inventor, sculptor, art collector; author of over one hundred inventions, including aeroplanes, aerial torpedo, motorcycles and a watch which records time the world over; art collection embraces early English and old Dutch schools; clubs: Chicago, Onwentsia, Saddle and Cycle, and Casino; author "Characterology" (1920), "Student's Course in Characterology" (1921), also numerous

R. Hall McCormick

articles on philosophical and psychological topics; married, February 15, 1887, Constance Plummer, daughter of late Edward Plummer, of Canterbury, England.

Children:

1. Leander James, born January 6, 1888, at Chicago; educated at Cambridge, England.
2. Edward Hamilton, born August 3, 1889, Canterbury, England, educated at Cambridge, England; married, in 1913, Phyllis Mary, daughter of Francis Samuelson, of Breckinbrough Hall, England. Children: Anthony Hamilton and David Francis.
3. Alister Hamilton, born August 3, 1891, Lake Forest, Illinois; married Joan Tyndale, daughter of Leonard Friswell Stevens, of Bricket Woods, Hertfordshire, England. Children: Michael Hamilton and Constance Tyndale.

* * *

ROBERT HALL McCORMICK II, son of Leander James and Henrietta (Hamilton) McCormick, was born September 6, 1847, at Walnut Grove, Rockbridge County, Virginia, the estate of Robert McCormick, the inventor of the McCormick reaper. Soon thereafter, Leander James McCormick moved to Chicago to join his brother Cyrus Hall McCormick in the reaper manufacturing business, bringing his family with him.

Mr. McCormick was educated in the Chicago public schools and the University of Chicago. In 1870, at the age of 23, his father sent him on a trip to Europe with his cousins, Robert Sanderson McCormick and William Grigsby McCormick, surviving sons of William Steele McCormick, elder brother of Leander James McCormick. Later that year he visited his uncle Cyrus and the latter's charming wife, Nettie Fowler McCormick, in New York City and there met Sarah Lord Day, daughter of Henry Day, partner in the law firm of Lord, Day and Lord, legal representatives in New York of the McCormick brothers of Chicago.

On June 1, 1871, Mr. McCormick and Miss Day were married in the First Presbyterian Church, New York City. After a honeymoon spent in Europe, they arrived in Chicago at the time of the great fire on October 8 and 9, 1871. Fortunately, a newly-furnished house, which had been prepared for them on Adams street, escaped the flames and they managed to reach it unharmed in a big wagon from the reaper works, which ultimately succumbed to the flames. Here their daughter Henrietta was born on February 22, 1872.

When the reaper works were rebuilt, Mr. McCormick entered the employ of the firm, in which his uncle Cyrus had a three-quarter interest and his father a one-quarter interest. By September,1874, young Robert Hall McCormick had demonstrated such unusual ablity that he was taken into partnership with his uncle and father, receiving a one-sixteenth interest in the business, his father's share being reduced to three-sixteenths, under a five-year agreement. When the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company was formed in 1879, Cyrus became president, Leander vice-president and superintendent of manufacturing, and Robert Hall the latter's assistant. Among his responsibilities had been the supervision of the company's magnificent display at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition in 1876.

When in 1880 business differences arose between his father and his uncle, Mr. McCormick resigned from the company. His father nominally remained vice-president but devoted most of his time to his rapidly growing real estate enterprises, ably assisted by his son. In 1889, a settlement was made, by which Leander McCormick and his son relinquished their stock in the company and received about $3,250,000 in cash.

Among the real estate investments father and son made, in addition to property in what is now the Loop business district of Chicago, were farm lands near Lake Forest. With the assistance of an intelligent English farmer named William Andrews, they stocked some of this property with Swiss cattle, Shrop-

shire sheep and Percheron horses, which they raised as an avocation, even going to Europe to acquire select stock. Leander built extensive greenhouses for the culture of roses. They also erected homes for themselves in Lake Forest, and one for Leander Hamilton McCormick, a brother of Robert Hall McCormick, in which cottages they all lived for many years.

Leander McCormick died in 1900 and left his son Robert Hall as trustee of his estate. To assist him in managing the extensive properties left in his charge, Mr. McCormick employed William H. Beebe to head his office staff and Martin Kimman as chief engineer.

Mr. McCormick was an able and alert businessman, a good sportsman, an interesting companion, and a discriminating patron and connoisseur of the fine arts. He made many trips to Europe during which he specialized in the collection of paintings of the English school, exhibiting them in Boston at the invitation of the Copley Institute and at numerous other art centers. He took his children abroad from time to time, acquainting them with most of the European countries as well as Egypt and Morocco. They were reared to cultural tastes and sound appreciation of the arts, including music. He always had a box at the Chicago Opera and for the Chicago Symphony concerts.

Mr. McCormick was an excellent horseman and especially fond of driving. He was one of the first Americans to import a coach and a dog cart from England. His horses won many blue ribbons at the Chicago horse shows. He was also a fine yachtsman and owned a number of pleasure craft. His well-appointed steam schooner, the Rapidan, was wrecked at the Delaware Water Gap on an extended trip from Chicago through the Great Lakes. After that he bought a beautifully equipped 135-foot yacht, built by George Lawley & Co., which he maintained at his charming country home at Bar Harbor,

Maine, and used exclusively for cruising along the Atlantic coast. He died while visiting Atlanta, Georgia, on March 14, 1917, at the age of 70. His wife died Mar. 16, 1922.

Mr. McCormick was a trustee of the Art Institute of Chicago and a director of the Chicago Relief and Aid Society. He was a member of the Chicago Club, The New York Yacht Club and the Kebo Valley Club of Bar Harbor.

In his will, Mr. McCormick left one-third of his real estate outright to his son, Robert Hall McCormick III, whom he also named trustee for the remaining two-thirds, left to his four daughters. His personal estate he divided equally among his children. Before he died, he gave his valuable collection of English paintings to his wife.

SARAH LORD (DAY) McCORMICK

Sarah Lord Day was born June 4, 1850, on the North River opposite 110th Street, where her parents were passing the summer. Her own description of her early home on East 19th Street is of historical value. It was situated "next to the large house and garden owned by Mr. Robert Goelet on the corner of Broadway and 19th St. The property was surrounded by a high iron fence and, inside, peacocks walked with spreading tails to the great delight of the neighboring children. My two uncles, Daniel, and John Lord, had the two houses to the east of us . . . . Union Square was the resort of the children of the neighborhood. It had a pond and fountain in the center. Broadway at that locality was chiefly built up with low wooden buildings. Philippitot, a toy shop, a two story house approached by four wooden steps from the street, being the most important one on the block. The Broadway stages were the most important line of communication with the business district around Wall Street and the battery. . . . . Union Square on the north and west was surrounded by beautiful and fashionable houses with a very handsome church on 15th Street. The Fourth Avenue side

was less elegant and just beyond Fourth on 14th Street was the Academy of Music. Wallack's, the fashionable theatre, was on the corner of 12th and Broadway and many handsome residences reached farther south.

"In about 1855 my parents and my uncle Daniel's family moved to two basement houses built by my grandfather in West 19th Street, Nos. 47 and 49. In these houses the dining room was on the first floor with a small reception room at the front door, a marble hall leading into the dining room in the rear. Out of the dining room was a balcony with steps descending into the yard separated from my uncle's by an open iron railing. . . . Up stairs a hall the width of the house occupied the center. On the front was the library nearly square. On either side of the mantel some bookcases, between the windows a bookcase below with mirror above, a large bookcase opposite the mantel, a center library table, a sofa across the corner and a red brussels carpet, red rips furniture and hangings. The parlor was the rear room somewhat larger, with a piano, a fancy side table on one side of the mantel, on the other side a pearl inlaid table and a beautiful painted table, both wedding presents.

"The summers were spent at Whitestone, just above Hellgate, at a boarding house on the Sound . . . quite a large farm with plenty of fruit and vegetables. . . . . We breakfasted at 7:15 for the business men to catch the boat to town. Dinner was at one--meat, vegetables and dessert, supper at six when the men returned--fish, cold meat, hot vegetables, fruit and cake. The guests spent the evenings on the piazza or in the small parlor. Some went out rowing . . . . . the children bathed or played on the beach. Some of the ladies read aloud in grandmother's parlor and sewed in the morning. . . . . Dining out or evening entertainments were unknown. Flushing was the nearest town and occasionally a rumor of gaiety there reached us.

"During my childhood every day I walked to the reservoir at 42nd Street and Fifth avenue built on the lines of an Egyptian

temple with two large basins and a walk all around it. It was a great resort for nurses and children. In early days the opposite vacant lot was a pen for cattle arriving by train. Later it was used as a skating pond and in the sixties the school girls and college boys spent constant afternoons there. There I learned to cut the 'figure eight' and to dance on the ice. In the spring months engagements to walk with friends was the fashion. There the college boys often joined the girls who dressed very showily in the afternoons wearing long trailing skirts often of satin or silk, little silk mantellas, small hats, large hoops and gay parasols. From four till six were the fashionable hours. Nineteenth street was then the center of the residence district which stretched from Washington Square to a little above 42nd Street and Fourth to Sixth avenues. Stages ran on Fifth Avenue, horsecars on Fourth and Sixth Avenues. It took 25 minutes to drive up to 53rd street where St. Luke's hospital was located and where I went once a week to read to the patients. The floor of the cars was covered with straw and on cold days we nearly froze.

"We went to church on the corner of 19th street and Fifth avenue. In my childhood Dr. James Alexander was the clergyman and I received from him a Bible for learning the Catechism". She also sat under the ministrations of Dr. Rice and of Dr. John Hall, the latter being so popular that the church was always crowded, "seats reserved after a certain time and the aisles filled with campstools. It was a revelation in church experience.

"My parents were devout Presbyterians. Sunday was most conscientiously observed. Service at 10:30. Mission school right after lunch, then afternoon service and generally a short prayer meeting. A light supper and in the evening reading of Pilgrim's Progress, reciting the Catechism through and hymns. Dancing, theatre and cards were taboo. Evening parties beginning at nine were in vogue with round and square dancing which in small rooms was often crowded. Someone, often a

member of the family, played the piano. I was always due at home at eleven o'clock and my mother always sat up for me in the library doing embroidery. The German (dance) known later as the Cotillon was very fashionable after supper but I always went home before it began and only heard the next day from friends of the joys and excitement. The first ball given at a public place was given by Mrs. Gracie King on the coming out of her eldest daughter May at Delmonico's then on 14th and Fifth avenue. It was an event. Invitations were from 9 till 2 o'clock, supper at 12 then the Cotillon. . . . . It was considered a great innovation."

At the age of 17 she went with her parents to Morristown, New Jersey, to a very pleasant house with "a central hall running through to a large back piazza where was a beautiful view, on the left a dining room, then the back hall and stairs shut off by a door and beyond opening on the piazza a good sized bedroom. On the other side of the hall were two drawing rooms and at the end of the hall was a small room with bay window on the piazza. Above were two rooms on each side of the hall, two hall bedrooms and a bath room entered from a landing three quarters up the stairs. On the third floor were servants' rooms shut off and two rooms occupied by nurses and children."

Her acquaintance with her future husband grew out of a lawsuit in which her father's firm defended the young man's father. It was in January, 1871, at a dinner in her own home, to which Mr. McCormick had accepted an invitation, that she first met him. "I wore a high neck black silk with a train two yards long, slightly turned open in the neck with a little lace. When I came down Mr. McCormick was sitting by the fire in the drawing room with my father and mother. We had a family dinner. . . . He called several times, told freely of his experiences at home and traveling, brought pictures of his parents, brother and sister and their home and on Saturday, January 20th, during an afternoon visit he proposed to me. I had to assure him

I was not prepared to accept a stranger but would consent to developing the acquaintance if it was understood that I was under no obligations. He called very assiduously and sent flowers till I began to feel bewildered and my father asked him to stay away a week. . . . . On Saturday, February 18th . . . we had a long talk in the library before lunch and I accepted him. . . . . My father went to break the news to my grandmother and tell the development of the affair and she commented 'He seems a fine modest young man'. My father replied, 'Modesty does not strike me as being his most conspicuous quality'. After a few weeks Hall went home to see his parents and wrote from Chicago his mother advised him to stay at home till a week before the wedding which was planned for June 1st but I wrote him as our acquaintance had been so short if his mother wanted him at home at this time we had better postpone the wedding till we had leisure to let it ripen on which he returned at once."

She was married on the first of June, sailed on the wedding trip on the 7th, spending the intervening time at Morristown, and landed at Cork, after a rather rough passage. The trip included the Kilarney Lakes, Dublin, Liverpool, London, Brussells, down the Rhine to Cologne, Frankfort and Vienna, then down, stopping at Gratz, to Italy, then north to the lakes, then to Switzerland over the Pass to Geneva and finally to Paris. The trip was considered a "real adventure". On Sept. 8, they arrived in New York and left for the new home in Chicago on the 28th of the same month. The "Great Fire" broke out on October 8th, starting in a small barn on the south side, and devastating the city. She gives the following account of it:—

"About midnight we were awakened by the arrival of Mr. Cyrus McCormick from the Sherman House who arrived with a few things hastily packed in a bag and announced a terrific fire on the south side which was very apparent but he did not believe it would cross the River. We all dressed and began to prepare for emergencies. I packed all my clothes.

About one, a neighbor rang the bell and said there was fire in the stable. This was extinguished but it began to appear danger was at hand . . . drivers were summoned from the reaper faetory on the River between Rush street and the Lake. The earriage was harnessed, things brought downstairs, pictures and valuables eollected for moving. About two o'clock Nettie and I got into Hall's buggy and he determined as the fire was driving north towards us to go direetly west. Great einders were falling as we started and made as fast as possible for the Bridge. After crossing the bridge the fire was behind us forging in the opposite direetion. Some eousins lived on a side street off Washington and we had to rouse them to get in. Nettie and I were left here alone while Hall returned to help in proteeting our property. About four o'clock the gas works sueeumbed and we were left in total darkness. Mrs. McCormick arrived later with the servants. Hall and his father were the last to leave and by the time the trucks were paeked the fire was dangerously near and Hall loeked the front door before leaving. About 6 o'elock all had arrived and breakfast was prepared. For a small family to be more than doubled during the night was a great strain. Provisions were almost not obtainable as all transportation stopped. The fire eontinued during the seeond night. The water works were destroyed, the Reaper works, all bridges north of 12th street. Neighbors were missing, there was no post, no telegraph, no paper, no light but eandles, no water, no money but what eaeh had in his purse, everything was eonfusion, uneertainty. The seeond night the members of the family were apportioned among neighbors or slept on sofas or the floor.'' The seeond day a new row of houses was diseovered and two of them leased by Mr. Adams and Mr. MeCormiek, and ''temporarily furnished with cheap beds, ehairs, tables to be found in the neighborhood. We had a double room with an aleove in front, Mr. and Mrs. MeC. a smaller room in the rear with bathroom beyond and a small room in extension. We had one ehair and table and eheap mirror in eaeh room, a few kitehen chairs

in sitting rooms below. The dining room was the front basement room and had a table, each one brought down their chair and in the evening their candles for meals." The city was put under martial law. "Gen. Sheridan arrived with a regiment of U S troops, the streets were patrolled every night by the citizens who were all called out on duty. The six young men in our family and Mr. Adams next door kept a roaring fire in the dining room and took turns on duty on the streets. . . . The fire continued 36 hours eating its way over the north side between the lake and the river till it reached Lincoln Park. The entire business district and an immense resident district were wholly destroyed. The City Hall with all its records, the Post Office, the Gas Works, the churches, all the principal offices and shops, but not the water works."

Children:

i. Henrietta H., born February 22, 1872; married Nelson B. Williams; one daughter, Sarah Elizabeth, who married Volney Righter.

ii. **Elizabeth Day.** See forward.

iii. **Robert Hall III.** See forward.

iv. Phoebe Lord, born October 6, 1879; married, October 30, 1909, Walter Ayer.

Children:

1. Robert McCormick, born September 26, 1910.
2. Janet, born November 12, 1912.

v. Mildred Day, born September 11, 1888.

* * *

ELIZABETH DAY McCORMICK, daughter of Robert Hall McCormick, II, and Sarah Lord (Day) McCormick, was born in Chicago on July 11, 1873, and has achieved an international reputation as a connoisseur and collector of period needlework, textiles, laces and costumes.

Miss McCormick received her early education at Miss Kirkland's school in Chicago and also attended Miss Peeble's

Elizabeth Day McCormick

school in New York City. From an early age she was taught sewing, embroidery and lace making by her mother and maternal grandmother, developing a keen appreciation of these arts as well as exceptional skill in their practice.

This interest was heightened by numerous trips abroad, beginning at the age of 11, with her parents, during which she became acquainted with the art treasures and textile products of Europe. Historical study and research in these fields led to the start of a collection which became Elizabeth McCormick's one absorbing interest in life.

She soon became an authority and expert in her chosen field, and at one time seriously considered taking up the teaching of embroidery and similar crafts as a profession, having herself attained considerable proficiency as an artist in petit point. While still a very young woman, she started a school of embroidery in Chicago, but could not continue it due to the demands made upon her time by her collecting activities. Among her important acquisitions was a fine collection of colored prints of costumes and fashions of European periods dating back to Roman times.

Desiring to make available her collection for the benefit and edification of the art world and the general public, she was eager to find a place where it could be properly displayed to the greatest advantage. Unfortunately, the Art Institute of Chicago lacked the necessary display facilities. The Boston Museum of Fine Arts, having heard of the collection, sent Miss Gertrude Townsend, curator of the Museum, to examine it. As a result, Miss McCormick received an offer from that institution to display the collection under conditions satisfactory to her, provided she would donate it to the Museum.

After due consideration, she accepted the offer, and the collection, which has earned a world-wide reputation for its excellence, authenticity and completeness, is now housed in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. At the opening of the exhibi-

tion, which was attended by the Governor of Massachusetts, the Mayor of Boston, and leading experts, Mr. George Edgell, the Director, told Miss McCormick's brother, Robert Hall McCormick, III, that it was the finest gift the Museum had ever received and that he estimated its value at one million dollars.

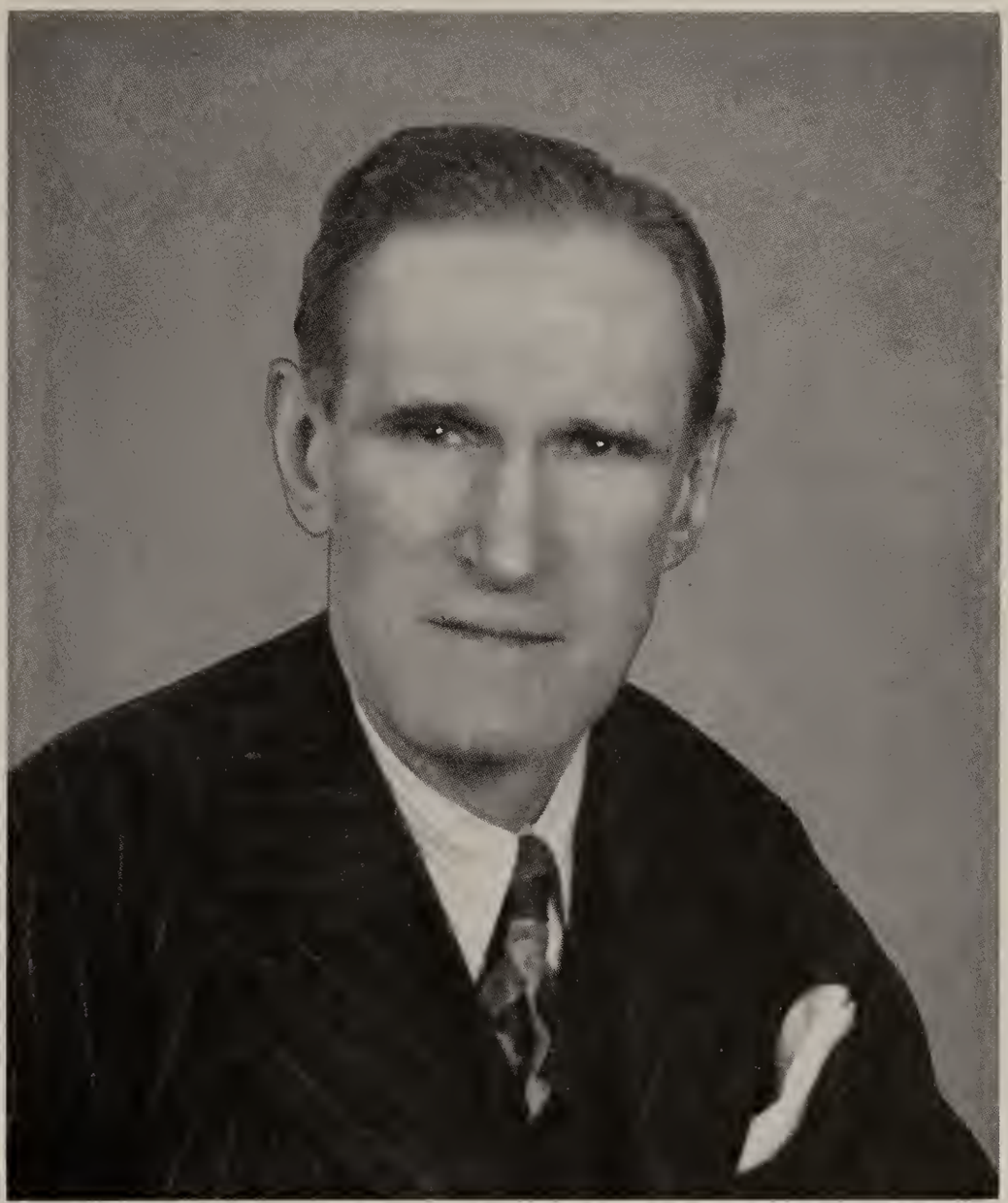
In anticipation of future needs, Miss McCormick has expressed the hope that during her lifetime she will find it possible to donate a specal wing to the Museum, at an estimated cost of $60,000, to house her treasures and those that are sure to be added to her collection.

* * *

ROBERT HALL McCORMICK III, son of Robert Hall McCormick II and Sarah Lord (Day) McCormick, was born in Morristown, New Jersey, on July 10, 1878. Stricken at the start of a promising professional career with an incurable affliction, multiple sclerosis, which deprived him permanently of the use of both legs and one eye, he is a living example of the triumph of mind over matter, and his career might well serve as an inspiration to all upon whom an inscrutable Providence has imposed a serious physical handicap.

At an age when most men have long since retired from active participation in the everyday work of the world, he continues to carry on vigorously as one of Chicago's most progressive civic and business leaders. With the grim determination and singleness of purpose that have characterized other descendants of Robert McCormick of Walnut Grove, Virginia, the inventor of the McCormick reaper, Mr. McCormick, at the age of 32, accepted the challenge of his sudden affliction and achieved his present honored place in the community while confined to a wheel chair and with less than one-half of his normal eye-sight left to him.

Mr. McCormick prepared for college in the University School of Chicago and the Hotchkiss School at Lakeville, Connecticut, entering Yale University, where he received his Bache-



Robert Hall McCormick III

THE TRUSTEES OF
THE AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR GIRLS AT ISTANBUL IN TURKEY
INCORPORATED

Telephone:
WOrth 4-3130

40 Worth Street, New York 13, N. Y.

Cable Address:
NECAS New York

October 11th 1957

Mr. Robert H. McCormick
332 So. Michigan Avenue
Chicago, Illinois.

Dear Mr. McCormick,

As you can see the Board has made Miss Gildersleeve an honorary Trustee because she is still interested in the Girls College, but unable to attend meetings with any regularity. At our last meeting we voted to make Miss Adams Honorary also, and she has accepted. It occurred to us that you might prefer that status also & I was directed to write you about it. If we do not hear from you to the contrary we will list you as an Honorary Trustee in the future. Sincerely yours -

Jane H. Page
(Mrs Walter H. Page)

Duncan S. Ballantine
President of the College

Lucyle Haak
Dean of the College

OFFICERS

Mrs. Walter H. Page
President of the Board

Mareau D. Brown
Vice President

Mrs. Dumant Clarke
Vice President

Fred Field Gaadsell
Vice President

Grinnell Marris
Treasurer

Lucius E. Thayer
Secretary

. . .

Jay A. Baldwin
Assistant Treasurer

Thomas E. Tellefsen
Assistant Treasurer

Robert S. Hardy
Assistant Secretary

Robert G. Dadds
Assistant Secretary

HONORARY TRUSTEE

Virginia C. Gildersleeve

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Kathryn Newell Adams
Ansan McC. Beard
Mareau D. Brown
Katharine Dadge Brownell, M.D.
Mrs. George G. Burbanck
Mrs. Andrew G. Carey
Mrs. Jahn C. Case
Mrs. Dumant Clarke
George S. Franklin, Jr.
Fred Field Gaadsell
Mrs. Albert Gardan
T. F. Davies Haines
Rabert Hall McCarmick
Grinnell Marris
Mrs. Walter H. Page
Jean T. Palmer
Rasemary Park
Elizabeth Reynard
Lawrasan Riggs
Lucius E. Thayer
Mrs. Hans H. Zinsser

Gifts to the College are deductible for income Tax purposes

The Military Order of The Crusades

To All Whom This May Come:

GREETING: Know ye, that on the *fifteenth day of May*
in the year of our Lord, *1957* and in the *861st* year since The First Crusade

Robert Hall McCormick, III, Gentleman

was duly elected an Hereditary Member, and constituted a

KNIGHT of THE MILITARY ORDER of THE CRUSADES

in right of his descent from

Edward I, King of England

IN WITNESS WHEREOF: We have hereunto signed our names and affixed the Great Seal of the Order.

Ross Kelbye Cook
Commander General

Frederic S. Crippin
Master of the Rolls

Thomas Rowlette
Keeper of the Exchequer

Elizabeth Day McCormick
1873—1957

Chicago Loses Symbol of Era in Death of Elsie McCormick

BY ELEANOR PAGE

THE death of Miss Elizabeth Day McCormick seems like the ending of an era to many who knew her—or knew of her. In any case, Chicago has lost "a real character," as one of her nieces so aptly put it.

Known as Elsie to her family and friends, Miss McCormick, who was 84, was the eldest of the children of R. Hall McCormick, and a granddaughter of Leander J. McCormick, first of the reaper family to settle in Chicago. The house in which she grew up at Erie and Rush sts. was a handsome dwelling filled with ancient and valuable furnishings, a setting which perhaps inspired the collector's life on which Miss Elsie was to embark as a young woman and continue most of her life.

Known for Her Dress

Miss McCormick was a gay, rather birdlike person, little and thin, dressed always in the fashion of two generations or more ago. She favored beads to the waist, elegant dangling earrings, long skirts, chiffons, and brocades. But it is not her eccentricities which will linger in the memory of her wide acquaintship, but rather her sense of humor, her pixie way of saying things, and her charm.

"She had an old world approach to things," said a close friend, "and had a lasting effect on all who knew her!"

A 1917 newspaper story about the studio she opened in E. Oak st. to show early and mid-Victorian embroideries, furniture and bric-a-brac, pictured Miss McCormick as the "daughter of one of Chicago's richest and most prominent citizens, an assiduous player of bridge, and sought after dance partner," and also as a fine needleworker.

She later traveled extensively, usually in pursuit of textiles, embroideries, costumes, and the sable work of France [needlework involving the tinest beads imaginable].

Later Years

She entertained exquisitely in her treasure filled apartment in E. Walton st., lectured with humor at the Fortnightly and to fellow members of the Antiquarian society and the Needlework and Textile guild; had a pied-a-terre in Paris, and modeled her own costume collection with vigor and enthusiasm.

In recent years she lived at the Pearson hotel, was a fixture at Arts club teas, a figure to be noted with interest and sometimes amusement on Michigan av. When the Art Institute turned down her offer of her vast needlework and textile collection she "swallowed her pride," and gave it to the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. When the exhibit opened there in 1945 Miss McCormick was feted like a debutante in Boston's great homes.

Services for Miss McCormick will be held at 2:30 p. m. tomorrow in Graceland cemetery. Among those of her generation present will be her brother, Robert Hall McCormick, and one of her sisters, Miss Mildred Day McCormick, of New York City.

Chicago Tribune 8/15/57

1607 - 1776

The Sovereign Colonial Society

Americans of Royal Descent

has this day enrolled

Robert Hall McCormick III

an active member of this Society
and, recognizing his Royal Lineage, has
Conferred upon him

The Regal Decoration

Done at the city of Baltimore this Thirtieth day of October

Anno Domini One thousand nine hundred and fifty-two

John S. Keith V. President Roland Mather Hooker Herald

John S. Wurts Chancellor G. Norbury Mackenzie Recorder

Illinois — Society No. 390 — General No. 11318

1620

1897

Signing of the Mayflower Compact, 21 November, 1620

This certifies that Robert Hall McCormick, III is a member of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants founded 12 January, 1897, to perpetuate the memory of the Pilgrims, to maintain and defend the principles of civil and religious liberty, to cherish and maintain the ideals and institutions of American Freedom and to oppose any theories or actions that threaten their continuity.

Waldo Morgan Allen *Governor General*

Florence Funk de Vries *Secretary General*

Anno Domini

1931

Mayflower Society House — Plymouth, Massachusetts

The Baronial Order of Magna Charta

Philadelphia, Penna., August 5, 1952.

Robert Hall McCormick. III

Sir Baron:

I have the honor to inform you that your application for Membership in The Baronial Order of Magna Charta has been favorably acted upon by the Sureties, and that you have this day been elected a **Baron of the Order** *by right of descent from*

Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your humble and obedient servant,

Wm. Mac P. Bigelow
Signet

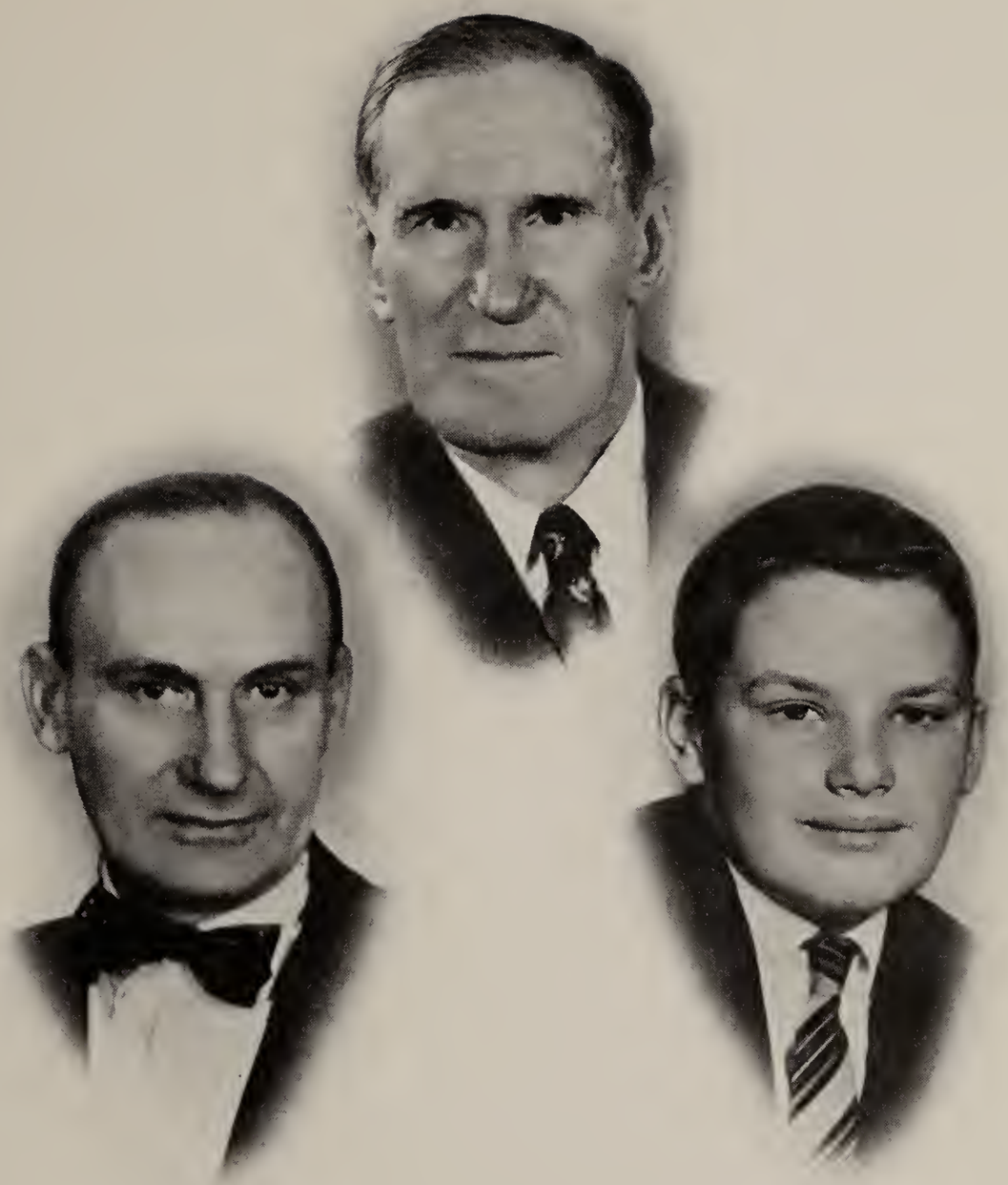
Though ranked as one of the shrewdest businessmen in Chicago, Mr. McCormick has never relaxed his interest in the fine arts and literature. His friendly, sympathetic nature has won him thousands of friends in all walks of life, who greet him profusely during his frequent wheel chair appearances on the streets of the Loop district. The people of Chicago's 21st ward elected him to the City Council, where he served as alderman in 1917-18.

While unable to indulge in field sports himself, Mr. McCormick is keenly interested in all competitive activities, being a member of the Illinois Athletic Club, of which he was president from 1908 to 1910.

Inheriting his father's love of the sea, Mr. McCormick in 1924 bought a *trabbacolo,* an old Roman type of sailing vessel, which he converted into a beautiful house boat. He maintained it on the Adriatic, using it frequently for the entertainment of friends on cruises in Adriatic and Aegean waters, from Venice in the north to Bari in the south, and eastward to Smyrna and Constantinople, putting in at ancient ports to visit historic ruins. He suffered a grievous loss when the Germans during World War II captured the vessel and scuttled it in a lagoon off Venice.

An idea of the variety and scope of Mr. McCormick's activities may be gained from a listing of some of his affiliations from Who's Who in America. These include:

American, New York and Illinois bar associations; Illinois Society Sons of the American Revolution; executive committee, Chicago Society of the Archeological Institute of America; board of trustees, Chicago Opera Company (chairman 1936-43, chairman board of governors, 1939-40); France-America Society of Chicago; Italy-America Society of Chicago; American Friends of Poland of Chicago; Society of Colonial Wars; Chicago Committee of the Near East College Association; president of the Auditorium Music Foundation; the



Robert Hall McCormick III, IV, V

Children of first marriage:

i. Eleanor Morris, born October 1, 1910.
ii. Helen Rutherford, born March 31, 1913.
iii. Robert Hall, IV, born July 3, 1914.

* * *

ROBERT HALL McCORMICK IV, son of Robert Hall McCormick III and Eleanor Russell Morris, and great-great-grandson of Robert McCormick, the inventor, was born in Bar Harbor, Me., July 3, 1914. Raised in the family home in Chicago, Ill., he graduated from St. Mark's School in 1932 and entered the class of 1936 at Yale University. While in school he spent several summer vacations in Europe. In 1937 he returned to Chicago, and that September married Helen Bersbach, of Chicago. They had three children: Deborah Day, born Feb. 9, 1939; Barbara Brentano, born June 16, 1940, and Robert Hall McCormick V, born February 20, 1944. Divorced in 1950, he married the poetess Isabella Gardner in 1951, and has two step-children, Daniel Seymour and Rose Van Kirk.

At the outbreak of the second World War, Bob volunteered as a private in the U. S. Army. He took part in the Normandy invasion, the battle for Northern France, the battle of the Rhineland, and the battle of Central Europe, and was honorably discharged at the war's end with the rank of Captain.

Returning to Chicago, he ran for the office of Illinois State Representative from the 19th District in 1940. Later, his father arranged with Mr. Herbert Greenwald to erect the first glass apartment buildings in Chicago on Lake Shore Drive, and Bob took charge of the management and renting. He later took a similar job, managing and renting the new Borg Warner building which will replace the old Pullman building in the Loop. He is now (1957) erecting a new building on the old Western Union property on the south side of Jackson Blvd. and Lasalle St.

HAMILTON

Hamilton Arms—Quarterly, first and fourth gules, three cinquefoils, pierced, ermine; second and third argent, a lymphad, sails furled, sable.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, an oak tree proper, fructed of the first and penetrated transversely in the main stem by a fram saw, proper, the frame gold.

Supporters—Two antelopes argent, each gorged with a ducal coronet and affixed thereto a chain reflexed over the back or.

Mottoes—"Through" and "Sola nobilitas virtus."

Abercorn

Arms of JAMES HAMILTON (1575-1618)

1st Earl of Abercorn

Children of first marriage:

i. Eleanor Morris, born October 1, 1910.

ii. Helen Rutherford, born March 31, 1913.

iii. Robert Hall, IV, born July 3, 1914.

* * *

ROBERT HALL McCORMICK IV, son of Robert Hall McCormick III and Eleanor Russell Morris, and great-great-grandson of Robert McCormick, the inventor, was born in Bar Harbor, Me., July 3, 1914. Raised in the family home in Chicago, Ill., he graduated from St. Mark's School in 1932 and entered the class of 1936 at Yale University. While in school he spent several summers in Europe. In June, 1937, he returned to Chicago, and on September 4, 1937, married Helen Rorsbach, of Chicago. They had three children: Deborah Day, born Feb. 9, 1939; Barbara Brantano, born June 16, 1940, and Robert Hall McCormick V, born February 20, 1944. Divorced in 1950, he married the poetess Isabella Gardner in 1951, and has two step-children, Daniel Seymour and Rose Van Kirk.

At the outbreak of the second World War, Bob volunteered as a private in the U. S. Army. He took part in the Normandy invasion, the battle for Northern France, the battle of the Rhineland, and the battle of Central Europe, and was honorably discharged at the war's end with the rank of Captain.

Returning to Chicago, he ran for the office of Illinois State Representative from the 19th District in 1940. Later, his father arranged with Mr. Herbert Greenwald to erect the first glass apartment buildings in Chicago on Lake Shore Drive, and Bob took charge of the management and renting. He later took a similar job, managing and renting the new Borg Warner building which will replace the old Pullman building in the Loop. He is now (1957) erecting a new building on the old Western Union property on the south side of Jackson Blvd. and Lasalle St.

Abercorn

Arms of JAMES HAMILTON (1575-1618)

1st Earl of Abercorn

HAMILTON AND ALLIED FAMILIES

The ancestry of the Hamilton family shows one of those exceedingly rare examples of complete confirmation of a family tradition. Many families have stories handed down from generation to generation—stories which name an illustrious ancestor or relative, or tell of his performing some heroic deed—but rarely can these accounts be supported by history or confirmed by records. Almost all of them, nevertheless, have some basis of truth, but this has been clouded by the unintentional but natural changes which occur in the telling and retelling. So, while the truth is there, it is often so thoroughly hidden that even expert researchers cannot find it. Many families, consequently, preserve their traditions more as curiosities than as facts.

The Hamilton family, like many others, had a tradition of descent from the nobility. The story of the illustrious Scottish ancestors was told and retold but the details and exact relationship were vague and indefinite. This was given some support by a few old family papers, but these were too limited in scope to do more than establish the lineage for a few generations. So the vital and absolute information to complete the relationship with the illustrious Scottish ancestors was lacking—but lacking only until the results of the present research, which absolutely confirmed the tradition in every respect. Thus occurred one of those exceedingly rare examples of a tradition's being proved in its entirety.

The first member of this branch of the family in America, James Hamilton, born Sept. 2, 1748, in County Tyrone, Ireland,

left a memorandum saying that he emigrated to America and landed in Philadelphia, Oct. 9, 1771.[1]

With him on this voyage were his two older brothers, John Hamilton, the eldest, and Samuel Hamilton. The three young men were well educated and evidently had sufficient money with them to provide an ample economic start in their new home.

John Hamilton became the wealthiest man in Frederick County, Virginia, before his death in 1825. He had a large mill and produced great quantities of flour. In one episode at sea, the French captured or destroyed 8,800 barrels of his flour having a value of some $23 per barrel, thus causing a total loss of more than $200,000.[2] It is incredible that any man could have amassed such a fortune solely by his own efforts in those days. Hence John Hamilton must have brought a considerable amount of money with him when he came to America.

Samuel Hamilton, the second brother, settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and had an ample estate but he soon afterwards moved away. All trace of him and his descendants has been lost, and all efforts to find them have been futile.

James Hamilton, the youngest of the three brothers, had been educated in Londonderry, Ireland, and wore "the gentlemen's costume of the period,"[3] when he came to America. He married about 1776 and he and his wife settled in Berkeley County, Virginia. A few years later they decided to move to eastern Tennessee and they had ample funds to secure the horses, wagons and other equipment necessary for such a move and for making a new home. While on the way the horses became disabled so they finally settled in Botetourt County, Virginia. They purchased land on the James River and erected a beautiful home, still standing, and thus established a fine estate. It is obvious that James Hamilton must have had finances beyond the income

1. McCormick, Henrietta Hamilton. *Genealogies and Reminiscences.* rev. ed., 1897, p. 141. The authoress was the granddaughter of this James Hamilton.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 144.
3. *Ibid.*, p. 149.

from his personal efforts in order to acquire this estate. So he, too, unquestionably inherited a considerable sum of money from his family in Ireland.

From the purely financial standpoint, it is irrefutable that these three young men brought with them, to America, a large amount of money. Their youth and the fact that they had such large estates so soon after arriving in America preclude the possibility that they could have earned the large sums they spent. They must, therefore, have inherited a considerable fortune, although the bulk of it was given, by primogeniture, to the eldest son, John Hamilton.

It is noteworthy that the wealthiest branch of the Hamilton family in Europe was that which held the title of Earl of Arran. From this branch descended both the Dukes of Hamilton and the Earls of Abercorn. The latter held huge estates in Scotland and Ireland. The first Earl of Abercorn, James Hamilton, had a third son, George Hamilton, who had a vast estate at Donalong, County Tyrone, Ireland. From him descended the sixth, and later, Earls of Abercorn, and, as will be proved, the three young men, John Hamilton, Samuel Hamilton and James Hamilton, brothers, who came to America in 1771.[4] So these three brothers were not only members of a wealthy family but also inherited a considerable amount of money, and brought it to America with them.

James Hamilton, the youngest of these brothers, said that his father's name was James Hamilton, and that his grandfather's name was also James Hamilton.[5]

Because the given name James occurs in three successive generations, creating a problem of confusion which has always plagued genealogical searchers, a chart showing the relationship and respective ages of the three James Hamiltons is presented herewith:

4. See chart.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 141.

James Hamilton
b. ab. 1685
d. ab. 1775
"at ninety years
of age."

James Hamilton
Of Glen Garland,
County Tyrone,
Ireland.
b. ab. 1720
d. ab. 1799, at
Winchester, Va.
Came to America
in 1776

. . . . . Laury
d. 1775-76.

James Hamilton
b. Sept. 2, 1748
County Tyrone,
Ireland.
d. Jan. 19, 1812
Botetourt County,
Virginia.
Came to America
Oct. 9, 1771

Jane Gilbreath

↓

Thus the actual records in the possession of the Hamilton family of Virginia show this connection with County Tyrone, Ireland, and so with the Hamilton family that lived there in the middle and late 1600's.

The exact relationship was, however, undiscovered in spite of this partial corroboration of the family tradition.

Besides this data there was also an old family "journal" which contained much information, but this record was, unfortunately, lost.[6] The members of the family had evidently considered this "journal" and its entries as an indestructible and

6. *Ibid.*, p. 148.

Edward I

King of England

permanent record, and no one had either copied it or learned it. So, when it was lost, there was no way to reproduce it.

How much this "journal" record would have assisted in establishing the relationship of the Hamilton family of Virginia to the Hamilton family of County Tyrone, Ireland, is a matter of conjecture. Yet its loss seems to have discouraged the family after some unsuccessful attempts were made to procure more information. So the matter remained quiet for many years.

In 1897-8, Rev. E. Braddin Hamilton, D. D., a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, whose father, James Hamilton, emigrated from Enniskillen, County Fermanagh, Ireland, to Canada, about 1845, published a booklet entitled "The Family of Hamilton." He withheld his name from the title page and simply stated that the author was "A Member of the British Historical Society." No reason was given for this modesty. Dr. Hamilton thus had Irish ancestry and he was educated at Cambridge University,[7] so it was natural for him to become interested in historical pursuits.

He gathered many facts about the Hamilton family and his booklet is remarkable because of its high degree of accuracy in spite of the fact that so few printed copies of records were then available. The inevitable conclusion is that he examined many original records, and thus gleaned his facts through diligent research. He does not cite authorities for his statements, but most of them can be readily substantiated by lately published reference works. Hence his booklet, despite a few errors, deserves great commendation and acceptance.

Dr. Hamilton wrote about the Hamilton family in an impartial manner, without emphasizing any descent or relationship. He mentioned the various members of the family more as historical personages than as relatives or ancestors, and thus his intent, and his statements, may be taken at face value.

7. Leonard, John W., ed. *Who's Who in New York City and State*, 4th Biennial ed., 1909, p. 609.

In speaking of the Earls of Abercorn constituting a famous branch of the Hamilton family he says,[8] "Sir James [Hamilton] was successor and second Earl of Abercorn, and out of regard for the services of his father and for the loyalty of the family to the king during the rebellious times, the king asked him to go and live in Ireland, and he would advance him to the peerage with the title of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane, and Earl of Abercorn forever, A. D. 1617.[9] He consented to go to Ireland, and this marked the moving of the principal head of the Hamilton family into Ireland."[10]

This Sir James Hamilton "had three nephews, sons[11] of Sir George Hamilton, son of the first Earl of Abercorn, William, George and James, who came over to Ireland and settled with him on the estate, in the County of Tyrone. William and George died young but James lived to a great age."

"His son, James, fell heir to an estate half-way between Londonderry and Strabane, at the village of Glengarland [or Glen Garland]. He had several sons, three of whom moved to the U. S. A. about the year 1771, through the influence of a Col. Coward of Wells, Somersetshire, a relative by marriage, who did business as a merchant in Virginia, U. S. A."[12]

"Of the sons of James Hamilton (of Glen Garland) who came to America in 1771, John, James and Samuel settled in the state of Virginia. John settled in Winchester, where he raised a large family, James settled in Botetourt County, Samuel in Rockbridge County."[13]

It is not known how or where Dr. Hamilton procured these facts about the Hamilton family of Virginia, but it is obvious

8. Hamilton, E. Braddin, *The Family of Hamilton*, 1897, pp. 10-11.
9. This story is corroborated by Paul, James Balfour, ed., *The Scots Peerage*, 1904, Vol. I, p. 48.
10. See, also, Lodge, John, *The Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Mervyn Archdall, 1789, Vol. V, pp. 112-4.
11. The three boys were actually grandsons, not sons, of Sir George Hamilton, and thus were grandnephews, not nephews, of Sir James Hamilton. See chart.
12. Hamilton, *op. cit.*, pp. 11-12.
13. *Ibid.*, p. 20.

Eleanor of Castile

SEAL OF EDWARD I

SEAL OF EDWARD I, by the Grace of God,
King of England, Lord of Ireland
& Duke of Aquitaine

SEAL OF EDWARD I

SEAL OF EDWARD I, by the Grace of God,
King of England, Lord of Ireland
& Duke of Aquitaine

1158865

that they positively agree with the written statement by James Hamilton, who came to America in 1771.[14] The new statements, (1) The relationship of the grandfather of this James Hamilton to the Earl of Abercorn, and (2) the mention of Col. Coward, were evidently not preserved by the Hamilton family of Virginia or, at least, they were not mentioned in Mrs. McCormick's book.[15] Yet the Virginia family did have the tradition of noble ancestry, which this statement of relationship disclosed and hence confirmed. So the agreement is far more than coincidence; it is the full corroboration of a tradition.

Sometime later in 1897,[16] Mrs. Henrietta Hamilton McCormick, granddaughter of the James Hamilton who came to America in 1771, published her book entitled "Genealogies and Reminiscenses." She quoted from the booklet by Dr. Hamilton, entitled "The Family of Hamilton," and then gave in detail the tradition and records of her branch of the family.[17] She did not, however, have sufficient data to establish the relationship her family tradition indefinitely described, and preserved. Despite her full account, the one unexplained circumstance is her lack of comment about, and acceptance of, the statement in Dr. Hamilton's book she quoted regarding the relationship between the Hamiltons of Ireland and the Hamiltons of Virginia. Perhaps she felt that this statement was sufficient, but it is strange that she made no remark about it and did not include it in her account about the Hamiltons of Virginia. Yet it really was the clue to the establishment of the relationship.

So the traditions of the Hamilton Family of Virginia were not forgotten, but they were not proved by Mrs. McCormick's book, which included a most extensive account about this family.

While the descendants of this family made some efforts to establish the cherished relationship, nothing was accomplished, mainly because of lack of further information concerning the

14. See p. 30.
15. McCormick, *op. cit.*, pp. 141-2, 147-9.
16. The date may be approximated since part of Dr. Hamilton's book is quoted.
17. McCormick, *op. cit.*, pp. 135-40, 141-9.

Hamilton family of Ireland. So the matter rested for nearly forty years.

In 1933, Lieut. Col. George Hamilton published his monumental work, "A History of the House of Hamilton." This is a very extensive compilation and treats of many branches of the family both in Europe and America. It does not, for some strange reason, mention Dr. E. Braddin Hamilton or quote from his booklet, but it does name Mrs. McCormick and gives copious extracts from her book.[18] Yet again there is no account of a relationship between the Hamiltons of Ireland and the Hamiltons of Virginia.

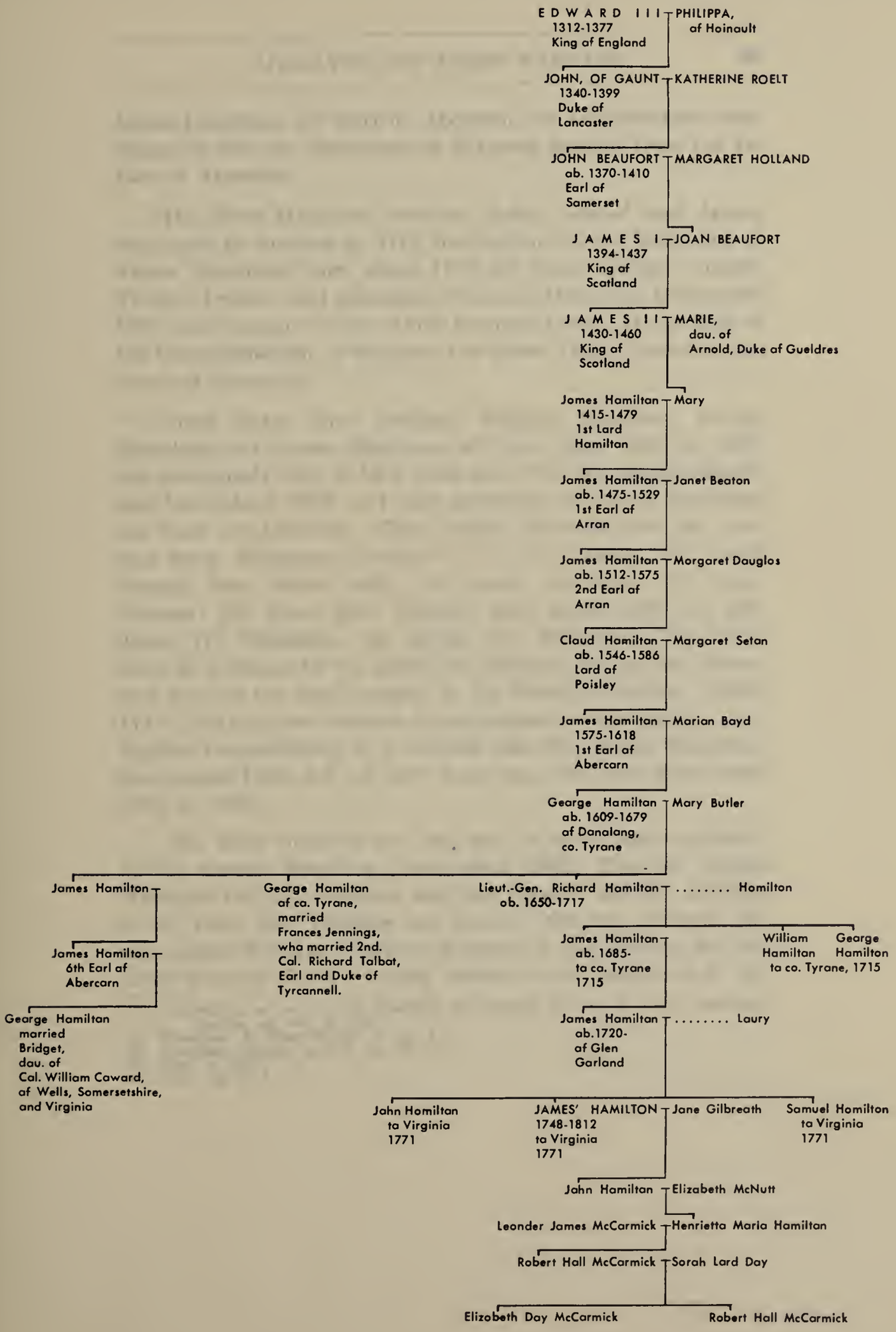
Col. Hamilton did, however, mention Col. William Coward, of Wells, Somersetshire, and Virginia, who can be readily identified as the Col. Coward in Dr. Hamilton's booklet.[19] The connection of Col. Coward with the Hamilton family is shown by the marriage of his daughter, Bridget, with George Hamilton, great-grandson of James Hamilton, 1st Earl of Abercorn.[20]

So these two partial, but agreeable, statements about Col. Coward are found in two wholly unrelated publications, neither of which quotes the other. The only difference in the two is that Dr. Hamilton's booklet says that Col. Coward influenced, and perhaps assisted, the three Hamilton brothers to move to America.[21]

There is a further statement in Dr. Hamilton's book to the effect that Col. Coward was "a relative by marriage" to the Hamiltons of Virginia.[22] Col. Hamilton's book, in corroboration, says that Col. Coward's daughter, Bridget, married George Hamilton,[23] and this marriage would make Col. Coward "a relative by marriage" to any of the descendants of the Hamilton family, but particularly and closely to the descendants of

18. Hamilton, George, *A History of the House of Hamilton*, 1933, pp. 1097-1101.
19. See p. 34, and footnote 12.
20. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, p. 44.
21. See p. 34.
22. *Ibid.*
23. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

Hamilton Chart Showing Coward and Talbot Relationships



Hamilton Chart Showing Coward and Talbot Relationships

James Hamilton, 1st Earl of Abercorn. So the inevitable conclusion is that the Hamiltons of Virginia descend from the 1st Earl of Abercorn.

The three Hamilton brothers, John, Samuel and James, who came to America in 1771, are known to have been sons of James Hamilton, born about 1720, of Glen Garland, County Tyrone, Ireland, and grandsons of James Hamilton, born about 1685, who was one of the "three brothers [who], at the time of the Great Rebellion in Scotland (no doubt 1715), landed in the North of Ireland.[24]

These latter three brothers, William Hamilton, George Hamilton and James Hamilton, all born about 1680 to 1685, are erroneously said to have been sons [25] of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, and thus grandsons of James Hamilton, 1st Earl of Abercorn. This George Hamilton had six sons and three daughters, namely,[26] (1) Col. James; (2) Count George, born about 1632; (3) Count Anthony; (4) Capt. Thomas; (5) Lieut. Gen. Richard, born about 1650; (6) Col. John; (7) Elizabeth; (8) Lucia; (9) Margaret. Thus there were no brothers by the names of William, George and James, and none of the sons "landed in the North of Ireland" about 1715. So the three brothers do not belong in this family. As a further contradiction, it is evident that Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, did not have three sons who were born about 1680 to 1685.

The three brothers are also said to have been nephews[27] of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609. This Sir George Hamilton had four brothers and four sisters[28] and the activities of all these four brothers are known. Not one of them had sons named William, George and James, so it is obvious that the three brothers did not belong either in this family or in the

24. McCormick, *op. cit.*, p. 148, Hamilton, E. Braddin, *op. cit.*, pp. 11-12. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, p. 1097.
25. Hamilton, E. Braddin, *op. cit.*, p. 11.
26. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, pp. 39-42.
27. *Ibid.*, p. 1097.
28. *Ibid.*, pp. 35-7.

next generation. The chronology of fatherhood again applies, for no brother of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, could normally have had sons born about 1680 to 1685.

It is certain, nevertheless, that the three brothers, William Hamilton, George Hamilton and James Hamilton, all born about 1680 to 1685, who "landed in the North of Ireland" about 1715, did have an uncle, George Hamilton. It is also certain that he was considerably older than they were and that he had an established and valuable estate in County Tyrone, Ireland.

The correction in the asserted relationship of these three brothers to Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, shows that they were neither his sons nor his nephews, but actually were his grandsons. This is evident both from the chronology of the situation and from the fact that there is an undescribed but definite relationship with Col. Coward of Wells, Somersetshire, and Virginia, stated as part of the family history.[29]

The place of these three brothers, William Hamilton, George Hamilton and James Hamilton, all born about 1680 to 1685, can be determined by noting the families of those sons of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, who had children.[30] Of these sons (1) Col. James, the eldest, had sons by the names of James, George and William, but these boys were all born about 1663 to 1668, hence were too old to be the three brothers and, furthermore, the activities and families of these three older sons are well known. James, the eldest, became the 6th Earl of Abercorn in 1701; George, the next, was killed at the Battle of Steinkirk, in July, 1692; and William the youngest, lived and died at Chilston Park, County Kent, England. So it is obvious that none of these could have "landed in the North of Ireland" in 1715; (2) Count George, born about 1632, had only four daughters and no sons; (3) Count Anthony died unmarried; (4) Capt. Thomas had no known children; (5) Lieut. Gen. Richard, born about 1650, had at least three sons; (6) Col. John

29. See p. 34, and footnote 11.
30. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, pp. 39-42.

had an only daughter and no sons. Thus the only son to have had sons by the names of William, George and James was (5) Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton. His age, his brother George, the ages of his sons and the other details of the family history can all be reconciled with this relationship. There is not, furthermore, any other George Hamilton who fits this chronology and who owned land in County Tyrone, Ireland, at the appropriate time.

The George Hamilton, uncle of the three brothers, William Hamilton, George Hamilton and James Hamilton, all born about 1680 to 1685, who "landed in the North of Ireland" about 1715 must, therefore, according to the stated relationship and chronology, have been Count George Hamilton, born about 1632, the second son of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, and thus a brother to Col. James Hamilton and Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton.

There seems, also, to have been a closer than usual companionship between Count George Hamilton, born about 1632, and his younger brother, Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton, born about 1650. It is known that in 1667 George Hamilton entered the military service of the French king.[31] Sometime afterwards he was made a French "count," and on Feb. 25, 1676, the day of his death, he was made a major general in the French army.[32] Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton was evidently in France soon after his brother became connected with the army, for it was obviously as a very young man that he fell in love with the Princess de Conti, the natural daughter of Louis XIV, and was consequently banished from France.[33] He went back to Ireland for a time, but then returned to France and served again with distinction in the French army. It was probably during this second service that he became a Lieutenant-General in the

31. *Ibid.*, p. 40.
32. Paul, James Balfour, *The Scots Peerage*, 1904, Vol. I, p. 54.
33. *The Journal of John Stevens*, ed. Rev. Robert H. Murray, 1912, p. 165. Future references to this work will be cited Journal John Stevens with page number.

French army,[34] but the date of his commission has not yet been found. So the two brothers were high ranking fellow officers in the same army.

Count and Major General George Hamilton, born about 1632, had a large estate in County Tyrone, Ireland.[35] He married Frances Jennings, sister of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, and had only four daughters and no sons. Count George Hamilton was killed Feb. 25, 1676, and his widow married, in 1679, Col. Richard Talbot, Earl and Duke of Tyrconnell. She died Mar. 6, 1730/1, and he died Aug. 14, 1691.

Since Count George Hamilton had only daughters it is obvious that any title could not descend to them, particularly while they had male cousins alive. These cousins were the children of James Hamilton, born about 1630, and the children of Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton. No other brother in the family had sons.

So there was a possibility—however remote—that one of the sons of Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton might inherit the title Earl of Abercorn. It is more than a possibility that one of these sons would inherit the estate of Count George Hamilton, despite the fact that he had daughters. The rule of inheritance at that time gave the family estates to the male relatives.

The titular head of this branch of the Hamilton family at this time was James Hamilton, born in 1663, of Donalong, County Tyrone, Ireland, grandson of Sir George, born about 1609, who inherited the title Earl of Abercorn, as the sixth earl, in 1701, from his second cousin, Charles Hamilton, the fifth Earl of Abercorn, who had a daughter only.

It was not customary for the titular head of a family to seize the property of a younger brother or cousin at the latter's death, even though, as titular head, he was considered to "own"

34. Collins, Arthur, *Peerage of England*, ed., Egerton Brydges, 1812, Vol. II, p. 526. *The Scots Peerage*, as above, p. 55. Lodge, John, *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, Vol. V., p. 119.
35. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, p. 1097.

THE ANCIENT ARMS OF
JAMES II, OF SCOTLAND

The Ancient Arms of James II, of Scotland

French army,[34] but the date of his commission has not yet been found. So the two brothers were high ranking fellow officers in the same army.

Count and Major General George Hamilton, born about 1632, had a large estate in County Tyrone, Ireland.[35] He married Frances Jennings, sister of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, and had only four daughters and no sons. Count George Hamilton was killed Feb. 25, 1676, and his widow married, in 1679, Col. Richard Talbot, Earl and Duke of Tyrconnell. She died Mar. 6, 1730/1, and he died Aug. 14, 1691.

Since Count George Hamilton had only daughters it is obvious that any title could not descend to them, particularly while they had male cousins alive. These cousins were the children of James Hamilton, born about 1630, and the children of Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton. No other brother in the family had sons.

THE ANCIENT ARMS OF
JAMES II, OF SCOTLAND

So there was a possibility—however remote—that one of the sons of Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton might inherit the title Earl of Abercorn. It is more than a possibility that one of these sons would inherit the estate of Count George Hamilton, despite the fact that he had daughters. The rule of inheritance at that time gave the family estates to the male relatives.

The titular head of this branch of the Hamilton family at this time was James Hamilton, born in 1663, of Donalong, County Tyrone, Ireland, grandson of Sir George, born about 1609, who inherited the title Earl of Abercorn, as the sixth earl, in 1701, from his second cousin, Charles Hamilton, the fifth Earl of Abercorn, who had a daughter only.

It was not customary for the titular head of a family to seize the property of a younger brother or cousin at the latter's death, even though, as titular head, he was considered to "own"

34. Collins, Arthur, *Peerage of England*, ed., Egerton Brydges, 1812, Vol. II, p. 526. *The Scots Peerage*, as above, p. 55. Lodge, John, *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, Vol. V., p. 119.
35. Hamilton, George, *op. cit.*, p. 1097.

The Ancient Arms of
James II, of Scotland

all the family estates. So the younger brothers and cousins frequently gave or bequeathed their estates to each other, unless they had sons, and the titular head seldom, if ever, interfered with the transfers or bequests.

On this custom it is believed that Count George Hamilton, James Hamilton's next younger brother, made ample provision for his daughters and then left the real estate to his nephews, the sons of his brother, Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton, the fourth younger brother, in order to keep the estate in the family name. Count George's widow, Frances, now the widow of her second husband, Col. Richard Talbot, Earl and Duke of Tyreonnell, died Mar. 6, 1730/1. If she were given a life tenancy, which was often done, then the three nephews, William Hamilton, George Hamilton and James Hamilton, would have "landed in the North of Ireland" about 1715 and have gone to live on the estate of their deceased uncle, Count George Hamilton, who had been killed Feb. 25, 1676, but whose widow and children were still alive. Their father, Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton, died in 1717, so after his death and after their aunt's death they could have inherited their uncle's estate. This premise is somewhat supported by the statement regarding the son of one of these nephews, James Hamilton, "who fell heir to an estate halfway between Londonderry and Strabane, at the village of Glengarland."[36] Glen Garland is in the parish of Donagheady, County Tyrone, Ireland.

Whatever the Hamilton estate was, and however it descended, it is irrefutable that the three brothers, grandsons of one of these three nephews, had inherited a very considerable amount of money before they landed in America in 1771.[37] Since this branch of the Hamilton family was one of the very wealthy families in Scotland, it is most reasonable to believe that the fortune brought to America came from this family.

36. Hamilton, E. Braddin, *op. cit.*, pp. 11-12.
Comment: Londonderry and Strabane are about 12 miles apart and Strabane is about 7 miles south of the border, and thus *inside co. Tyrone.*
37. See p. 30.

The connection of Col. William Coward, of Wells, Somersetshire, and Virginia, a "relative by marriage" with the three brothers, John Hamilton, Samuel Hamilton and James Hamilton, who came to America in 1771, and also with the descendants of Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, now becomes clear.

Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, had an eldest son, Col. James Hamilton, born about 1630. This Col. James had a grandson, George Hamilton, born about 1687, who married Bridget, daughter of Col. William Coward, of Wells, Somersetshire, and Virginia.[38]

This Sir George Hamilton, born about 1609, had, besides his eldest son, Col. James, a fifth son, Lieut. Gen. Richard. This Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton was the father of William, George and James, who "landed in the North of Ireland" about 1715, and went to live on the estate of their uncle, Count George Hamilton, in County Tyrone, Ireland, and was the grandfather of the three brothers, John Hamilton, Samuel Hamilton and James Hamilton, who came to America in 1771.

Since Col. James Hamilton and Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton were brothers, it is obvious that their children would be first cousins and that their grandchildren would be second cousins. Thus George Hamilton, born about 1687, who married Bridget Coward, was a second cousin to James Hamilton, born about 1714,[39] of Glen Garland, County Tyrone, Ireland, who was the father of the three brothers, John, Samuel and James, who came to America in 1771. George Hamilton was, consequently, a second cousin once removed to these three brothers who came to America. His wife, Bridget (Coward) Hamilton, would courteously be considered in the same relationship, and her father, Col. William Coward, would definitely and distinctly be a "relative by marriage" to these three brothers whom he "influenced" to come to America in 1771.

38. See p. 36.
39. See p. 36.

Even the evident age of Col. William Coward fits the general circumstances. His daughter, Bridget, married George Hamilton, born about 1687. If it be presumed that Col. William Coward was about thirty years old when his daughter was born, then he was born about 1650. No date has been found for his death, but he evidently knew the three Hamilton brothers, William, George and James, since they were born about 1680 to 1685, although he was obviously not alive when they came to America in 1771. It is known, however, that his daughter, Bridget (Coward) Hamilton and her husband, George Hamilton, were both alive until 1775. So any actual assistance, beyond the "influence" Col. William Coward exerted on the three brothers must have come from his daughter and her husband.

There seems to have been an unusual amount of affection and friendship in this family. Count and Major Gen. George Hamilton and his brother, Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton were high ranking fellow officers in the French army; and the sons of Lieut. Gen. Richard went to live on, and probably inherited, the estate of their uncle, Count George. Count George's widow married Col. Richard Talbot, Earl and Duke of Tyrconnell, and Col. Talbot was obviously a close friend of Lieut. Gen. Richard Hamilton's, since letters from Col. Talbot still extant show a deep affection.[40] Col. William Coward, a "relative by marriage," influenced some of the family to come to America, and even to Virginia where he had business activities. So the whole relationship evidently practiced the old maxim that "blood is thicker than water."

There are many circumstances and conditions in the corroboration of the Hamilton family, of Virginia, tradition about descent from Scottish nobility, but nothing has been found to discredit or contradict the tradition in even the most minor detail, and the unusual and remarkable agreement in the combina-

40. *Eighth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts*, Reports and Appendix, 1881, Part 1, pp. 493-7, Journal, John Stevens, p. 165. Leslie, Stephen and Lee, Sidney, *Dictionary of National Biography*, 1908, Vol. VIII, pp. 1087-8.

tion of facts about the many persons eoneerned eannot in any way be eonsidered as coincidenee or cireumstantial evidenee. So the mass of faets, the agreement in relationship, geography, ehronology and the names of persons, and the saeredness of a family tradition, preserved but not flaunted, lead to the irrefutable conclusion that the family tradition is entirely aeeurate.

Thus the Hamilton family, of Virginia, ean prove what so many other families fail to prove—the relationship in a family tradition.

The word Hamilton (Hamell-dun) is derived from "hamell," a mansion, the seat of a freeholder, and "dun," an enclosure, a fortified place, a town. The Hamiltons are a migratory race and are to be found in almost every region of the world. In the Kingdom of Sweden alone there are three noble houses of this name, deseended from officers who served Gustavus Adolphus in the Thirty Years' War. It is evident that Hamilton, as a surname, was assumed from the manor of Hamilton in the parish of Barkby, County Leicester, this manor being the inheritanee of the Earls of Leieester, by whose grant the Hamiltons aequired the same. The line of Hamiltons herein traces from Bernard, a Norman Baron and near kinsman to Rollo, first Duke of Normandy. As is the ease in many of the fine old noble families, the tracing is that of aeeession rather than that of direet deseent, but the noble blood of the Hamiltons is carried throughout. This pedigree is believed to be as follows:

(I) BERNARD, a Norman Baron and near kinsman to Rollo, the first Duke of Normandy, who was the heroie leader of the first colony of Normans whieh settled in France, is believed by genealogieal writers to have been the most remote known progenitor of the Hamilton family. He was appointed by Rollo governor to his son, Duke William. He married, in the year 912, Sphreta de Burgundia and had issue:

(II) TURFUS or TURLOFUS, who gave name to the town of Tourville in Normandy and, in the year 955, married

Emergerga de Brigenberg, Lady of Pont Audemer, and had issue:

(III) TURLOF or TUROLFE, who, in right of his mother, succeeded to the lordship of Pont Audemer. By his consort, Wevia, daughter of Harfust, a noble Dane, and sister of Gunnora, wife of Richard, Duke of Normandy, grandfather of King William I, he had issue:

(IV) HUMPHREY de VETULIS, Lord of Pont Audemer, married Albreda de la Hair Auberie, she being of a noble family in Normandy, and had:

(V) ROGER de BELLOMONT, Lord of Pont Audemer, who gave name to the town of Beaumont in Normandy. He accompanied William the Conqueror on his successful expedition into England in 1066 and had a command in the army sent against Malcolm the Third, King of Scotland. The Abbey of Preaux in Normandy, the foundation of which had been laid by his father, he finished and endowed. Roger de Bellomont became a monk in the Abbey of Preaux, where he died and was buried. He married Adelina, only daughter of Walleran, Earl of Mellent, getting with her the Earldom of Mellent. They had:

i. **Robert.** See forward.

ii. Henry de Newburg, who, in 1076, was created Earl of Warwick by William the Conqueror.

(VI) ROBERT de BELLOMONT, Lord of Pont Audemer and Earl of Mellent, elder son of Roger de Bellomont, accompanied William the Conqueror into the command in the Norman army of the right wing of the infantry. The Conqueror rewarded him by bestowing upon him many manors and lordships in Leicestershire, Warwickshire, Gloucestershire, Northampton and Wilts. He built the castle of Leicester, where he lived in great splendor during the reigns of William the Conqueror and his son, William Rufus, but still retaining possession of his Norman estates. On the accession of Henry I, the Earl became

the chief confidant and favorite minister. In 1103, King Henry I created him Earl of Leicester, in consideration of his many great services, he having taken a chief part in the most important transactions of the reign of that monarch. The Earldom of Mellent and all his Norman possessions the Earl had given to his son Walleran, who was confirmed in the earldom. His works of piety were many; he rebuilt and endowed the church of St. Mary at Leicester. Robert,[1] Earl of Leicester, retired to Normandy, where he became a monk in the Abbey of Preaux, dying there June 2, 1118, at an advanced age.

He married, in 1096, Elizabeth Isabella, daughter of Hugh the Great, Duke of France and Burgundy, Count de Vermandois, who was the son of Henry I, King of France, and his wife, Anne, who was the daughter of Jaroslaus, Grand Duke or Czar of Russia, 1015-51. They had:

i. Walleran, Earl of Mellent, who succeeded to the Norman estates and, in 1144, was created Earl of Worcester by King Stephen.

ii. **Robert.** See forward.

iii. Hugh, who, in 1150, was created Earl of Bedford by King Stephen.

iv. A daughter, who married Hugo de Castel Novo.

v. Adelina, who married Hugh de Montfort.

vi. Elizabeth, who married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Pembroke.

(VII) ROBERT de BELLOMONT, surname Bossu, second Earl of Leicester, son of Robert and Elizabeth Isabella de Bellomont, inherited all his father's possessions in England. He was firmly attached to the interests of King Henry I, residing much about his court and attending him on all his journeys, having been with the King at the time of his death in 1135. For a period of fifteen years he served as Chief Justiciary of England. In accordance with the custom of the time, the Earl, some years before his death, renounced the world and became a

William the Lion, King of Scots

monk in the Abby of St. Mary de Pratis in Normandy, where, in 1168, he died and was buried. He married, in 1119, Amieia, daughter of Ralph de Guader, Earl of Norfolk, and had:

i. **Robert**. See forward.
ii. Henry.
iii. Geoffrey.
iv. John.
v. Isabella, who married Simon, Earl of Huntington.
vi. Aviee, who married William, Earl of Gloueester.

(VIII) ROBERT de BELLOMONT, who was surnamed Blanehemaine, third Earl of Leieester, son of Robert and Amieia de Bellomont, took part in the eonspiraey formed in the nineteenth year of the reign of Henry II, to depose that monareh and plaee his son, Prinee Henry, on the throne. He ordered his vassals to join the confederates and he aecompanied the Prinee and the Earl of Flanders to the coast, preparatory to a projeeted invasion of England to support the insurrection. His vassals, together with the forces of the confederaey, appeared in arms in the center of the kingdom. They fortified the town and eastle of Leicester, but before they had time to take the field, Riehard de Laey, the Chief Justieiary, who, remaining faithful to the King in this erisis, hastily eolleeted forees whieh marched against and totally dispersed the eonfederates, then ordered a general assault upon the eity of Leieester. Later the Earl of Leicester, with his troops, went to Suffolk, the inhabitants of whieh eounty did not oppose his eause. He made himself master of the eastle of Framlingham. His army then marched toward the eenter of the kingdom, being eneountered at Farnham by the Justieiary and his forees, whieh had been inereased by the addition of the High Constable and other barons. After a short but bloody eontest the Earl's troops gave way and were dispersed. The Earl and several noblemen of his party were made eaptive and sent to Normandy by order of King Henry. The Earl was imprisoned and all his possessions

were confiscated. The castle of Leicester was later recovered by the vassals of the Earl. After peace had been established between King Henry and the confederates, the Earl of Leicester still remained in confinement in Normandy and England until January, 1177, when all his possessions were restored to him except the castle and lands of Mountsorel in Leicestershire and the castle of Pacy in Normandy. In 1190, the Earl of Leicester made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, died on his passage in the Mediterranean, and was buried at Duras, Greece.

He married Petronilla, daughter and sole heiress of Hugh de Grandmesnil, Lord of Hinckley and Great Steward of England, getting with her the whole estates and honors of Hinckley and succeeding to the Great Stewardship. They had:

i. Robert, fourth Earl of Leicester.

ii. Roger.

iii. **William.** See forward.

iv. Amicia, who married Simon de Montfort, the Pope's general in the crusade against the Waldenses and Albigenses.

v. Margaret, who married Sayer de Quincey, Earl of Winchester in England and Winton in Scotland.

(IX) SIR WILLIAM de HAMILTON, third son of Robert, third Earl of Leicester, is said to have been the founder of the illustrious house of Hamilton and to have assumed his surname from the place of his birth. It is stated that, about 1215, he went to Scotland to visit his sister, the Countess of Winchester, her husband, Sayer de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, being a son of Robert de Quincey, who went to Scotland in the reign of William the Lion and married the daughter and heiress of a Scottish noble, whereby he came to have extensive possessions in Scotland. Their son, Roger de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, was Lord High Constable of Scotland. Roger, the brother of Sir William, had preceded him to Scotland and was made Chancellor of that Kingdom in 1178 and Bishop of St. Andrews in 1189. He died in 1202, and was buried in the Church of St.

Rule. Conflicts between England and Scotland made it necessary for him to return to England to save his estates from confiscation. The conflicting statements of noted writers' reference to the descent of the family of Hamilton from the Earls of Leicester leave in doubt whether Sir William de Hamilton was the individual member of the Bellomont family who was the founder of the house of Hamilton, but the belief that the family of Hamilton is descended from the Earls of Leicester is supported by the concurring statements of many distinguished genealogists.

While in Scotland Sir William de Hamilton married Mary, the daughter and heiress of Gilbert, Earl of Strathern, a lady of the first rank and quality in the kingdom. It is probable that Sir William de Hamilton had a son:

i. **Gilbert.** See forward.

(X) SIR GILBERT de HAMILTON, probably son of Sir William de Hamilton, was the first of the family to settle in Scotland, in the reign of Alexander II, with whom he was in great favor. He appears as witness in a charter of December 12, 1272, by Thomas of Cragyn (Craigie) to the monks of Paisley of his church of Craigie in Kyle.

He married Isabella Randolph, daughter of Sir James Randolph of Strathdon and sister of Thomas, Earl of Moray, afterward Regent of Scotland. They were the parents of:

i. **Sir Walter Fitz Gilbert.** See forward.
ii. Sir John, of Rossaven.
iii. Hugo.

(XI) SIR WALTER FITZ GILBERT de HAMILTON, eldest son of Sir Gilbert and Isabella (Randolph) de Hamilton appears, on January 10, 1294, as one of the witnesses to a charter by James, the High Steward of Scotland, to the monks of Paisley, granted at his manor of Blackhall in Renfrewshire.

John de Hamilton was one of the Scottish commissioners appointed for receiving the oath of King Richard for the fulfillment of the truce with Scotland in the year 1399. Some time after, he was present on the borders with the Duke of Albany, when he and the Duke of Lancaster, on the part of England, prolonged the truce between the two countries.

He married, about 1388, Jacoba, daughter of Sir James Douglas, of Dalkeith, and had issue:

i. **Sir James.** See forward.

ii. David.

iii. Walter, ancestor of the Hamiltons of Raploch.

iv. Catherine, who married Sir William Baillie, of Lamington.

(XV) SIR JAMES de HAMILTON, son of Sir John and Jacoba (Douglas) de Hamilton, was sent into England as a hostage for the payment of a ransom of 40,000 marcs for King James I.

He married Janet Livingston, daughter of Sir Alexander Livingston, of Callendar, and had several children, including:

i. **James.** See forward.

(XVI) SIR JAMES de HAMILTON, son of Sir James and Janet (Livingston) de Hamilton, was a man of remarkable ability; he was a Privy Councillor in 1440, and in 1445 was created first Lord Hamilton.

He married, in 1474, by consent of Parliament, Princess Mary, the sister of King James III, of Scotland. They were the parents of:

i. **James.** See forward.

(XVII) JAMES, LORD HAMILTON, son of James, Lord Hamilton, became the first Earl of Arran and was presented with the Island of Arran in 1503.

King James II

He married Janet Beaton, daughter of Sir David Beaton. They were the parents of one daughter and two sons, one of whom was:

i. **James.** See forward.

(XVIII) JAMES, LORD HAMILTON, son of Lord James and Janet (Beaton) Hamilton, was second Earl of Arran. He was a very able man and was made protector to Mary, Queen of Scots, and Regent of Scotland. He was also made Duke of Chatellerault in France, in 1548.

He married Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of James, third Earl of Morton. They were the parents of five sons and three daughters, among whom were:

i. James, became third Earl of Arran; made captain of Life Guards by Henry II of France; died without issue.

ii. Gavin.

iii. **John.** See forward.

iv. David.

v. **Claud.** See forward.

(XIX-A) JOHN HAMILTON, son of Lord James and Margaret (Douglas) Hamilton, was Privy Councillor to King James IV and was created first Marquis of Hamilton, April 19, 1599.

He married Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Glamis, and had a son and a daughter.

(XX-A) JAMES, LORD HAMILTON, second Marquis of Hamilton, succeeded his father, John, first Marquis of Hamilton, and his uncle, James, as fourth Earl of Arran. He was a man of great wisdom and piety, and was created Lord High Commissioner of Parliament in 1621.

He married Anne Cunningham, daughter of James, Earl of Glencairn. They were the parents of:

James Hamilton died at the age of ninety. He had issue, including a son:

i. **James.** See forward.

THE FAMILY IN AMERICA.

I.

JAMES[1] HAMILTON, son of James Hamilton, fell heir to an estate half way between Londonderry and Strabane, at the village of Glen Garland. He was born early in the eighteenth century, about 1720. He was educated to be a Catholic priest, but changing his mind or rather his religion, declined to enter the priesthood and, utilizing a portion of his estate as a linen bleach green, thereafter devoted himself to that industry. In 1776, after the death, in County Tyrone, of his wife, he followed his three sons, John, Samuel, and James, to America, bringing with him the remainder of his family, and settled near Winchester, Virginia, where he died about 1806, aged eighty-five years and six months. The Opequon Presbyterian Church, in which he worshipped, was organized in 1738, built in 1790, rebuilt in 1896, and the grave in which he was buried is located in the south diagonal corner of the burying ground, just in the front of the tower of the new Opequon Church. At the time of the Civil War his tombstone was destroyed during "Sheridan's Ride" through Winchester, when the ancient and historical graveyard was trodden down by horses' hoofs and the monuments of antiquity carried off or broken to pieces. The Union troops used the church for a stable and the broken tombstones for breadboards.

James[1] Hamilton married a Miss Laury (or Lowry), daughter of James and Jean (Bell) Laury (or Lowry), of Coleraine, Ireland. They were the parents of:

i. John, born near Londonderry, Ireland, August 19, 1743, died September 2, 1825; heir to the largest portion of his

Edward III
King of England

Philippa of Hainault

father's estate; became the wealthiest man in Frederick County, Virginia; married, May 10, 1782, Sarah Wilson, born August 17, 1763, died December 19, 1820; children:

1. Mary, married Eleazer Taylor.
2. Elizabeth, married Benjamin Touchstone.
3. Robert W., born April 4, 1787; married, February 26, 1811, Betsey Earle.
4. John.
5. James.
6. William, born in 1795, died November 1, 1836; married, in 1816, Marian Earle, who died 1867; children:
    a. Sarah Ann, born September 1, 1817.
    b. Lucy E., born June 10, 1819.
    c. Mary Eliza, born December 5, 1820.
    d. Matilda Jane, born November 1, 1822.
    e. John Richardson, born April 6, 1827; married, November 2, 1848, Sarah E. Martin, born June 11, 1830.
7. Sarah Hollis, married a Mr. Lipton.
8. Wilson.
9. Joseph C.
10. George W.
11. Juliet, married John Dowell.
12. Nancy, married John Griffith.

ii. Samuel, settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1771.

iii. **James**[2]. See forward.

II.

JAMES[2] HAMILTON, son of James[1] Hamilton, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, September 2, 1748, and died in Virginia, January 19, 1812. He was in school in Londonderry seven years and was especially proficient in mathematics, also

had Esther Wilson, Lizzie Stuart, and Rebecca Anderson.

d. Mary Elizabeth, born March 27, 1838, died February 18, 1897; married, in 1861, S. W. Wilson.

e. George White, born October 1, 1840; died in 1889; married, in January, 1867, Nellie Burress.

f. Georgeanna, born September 3, 1842, died in 1887; married, in 1864, Colonel J. A. Gibson.

g. Horatio Armstrong, born July 7, 1845; married, November 10, 1869, Maggie Wilson.

h. Julia Frances, born August 1, 1848; married, in 1870, George P. Richardson.

4. Julia, born in 1809, died in November, 1845.

Children of the second marriage:

5. William Thompson, died 1841.

6. Nancy Isabel, born March 1, 1818, died January 18, 1873; married, May 25, 1837, Henry Mackey; children:

a. William Hamilton, born January 7, 1840, died in 1878.

b. John Henry, born December 12, 1842, died February 9, 1862.

c. Mary A., born December 3, 1844, died September 14, 1850.

d. George Armstrong, born December 6, 1846.

e. Martha Trimble, born November 6, 1849.

f. Winfield Scott, born January 21, 1851.

g. Laura Bell, born July 21, 1853; married, May 12, 1874, Alexander McNutt Glasgo; children: Alexander Jr., John Henry, Martha

Elizabeth Vance, Lucy Godwin, Mary Thompson, Otelia McNutt.

h. Lucy S., born September 27, 1855, died June 12, 1880.

7. John Gilbreath, born February 3, 1820; married, February 23, 1847, Hannah Frances Grigsby; children:

   a. Ruby, born June 10, 1848.

   b. Cornelia, born August 8, 1849; married, October 4, 1870, Edward H. Noyes; children: Edward Hamilton, William Hamilton, Albert Hamilton.

   c. Abbie, born July 17, 1851, died January 16, 1897; married, October 14, 1880, Augustus Campbell; children: Benjamin Hamilton, Helen Hamilton, Augustus Scott.

   d. Maria, born January 23, 1853; married, October 1, 1874, William B. Kenn; children: William Brantley, Ethel, Violet Aglae.

   e. William Taliaferro, born June 26, 1856, died June 13, 1877.

   f. Elizabeth, born October 19, 1858; married, May 9, 1882, Francis C. Pope; children: Frances Contarim, Virginia Hamilton.

   g. Virginia, born May 20, 1861, died November 8, 1894; married, November 28, 1883, Reuben Grigsby Chandler; children: Virginia Grigsby, Ruby Hamilton, Walter Hamilton.

8. Mary Margaret, born April 20, 1822, died June 17, 1857; married, February 24, 1846, Nathan Taliaferro; children:

   a. William Hamilton, born September 27, 1847; drowned in September, 1872.

b. Frank, born February 11, 1849; married, Mary Courtney Watkins; had Mary Hamilton and Elizabeth Blair, (twins).

c. Lucy (twin), born May 24, 1852.

d. Julia (twin), born May 24, 1852.

e. Benjamin Berryman, born August 29, 1854, died August 31, 1875.

f. Walter, born in May, 1857.

9. Alfred Leyburn, born in 1824, died in 1864; married Lucy Steele.

ii. Margaret, born May 15, 1780, died November 1, 1865; married, October 20, 1808, William Miller, of Berkeley County, Virginia; children:

1. James.
2. David.
3. William.
4. Mary Jane; married Rev. Benjamin Davis, of Missouri.
5. Nancy, born May 10, 1818; married, December 14, 1837, James William Henshaw; children:

a. Hiram Joseph, born October 22, 1838, died October 31, 1843.

b. William Hamilton, born June 15, 1841.

c. Mary Paulina, born June 22, 1843, died December 21, 1873.

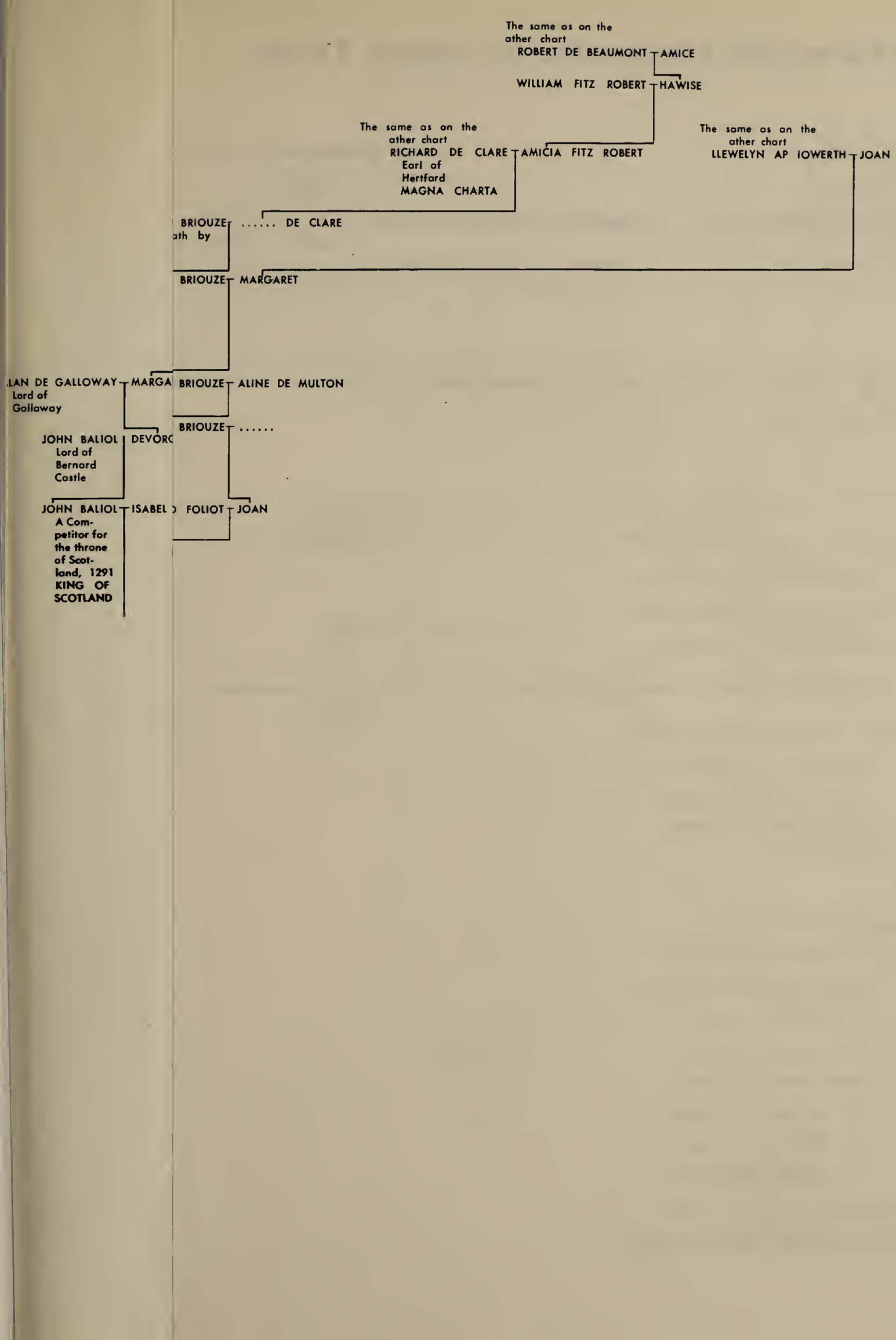
d. John Moore, born June 5, 1845.

e. James Merle, born July 9, 1847, died July 10, 1849.

f. Myra Aletta, born May 8, 1849, died October 17, 1881.

g. Nora Alberta, born October 3, 1851.

h. Nancy E., died November 9, 1893.


The same os on the ather chart
ROBERT DE BEAUMONT
AMICE
WILLIAM FITZ ROBERT
HAWISE
The same as on the ather chart
RICHARD DE CLARE
Earl of Hertford
MAGNA CHARTA
AMICIA FITZ ROBERT
The same as an the ather chart
LLEWELYN AP IOWERTH
JOAN
BRIOUZE
ath by
..... DE CLARE
BRIOUZE
MARGARET
LAN DE GALLOWAY
Lord of Gallaway
MARGA
BRIOUZE
ALINE DE MULTON
BRIOUZE
.....
JOHN BALIOL
Lord of Bernard Castle
DEVORC
JOHN BALIOL
A Com-petitor for the thrane of Scot-land, 1291
KING OF SCOTLAND
ISABEL
FOLIOT
JOAN

b. Frank, born February 11, 1849; married, Mary Courtney Watkins; had Mary Hamilton and Elizabeth Blair, (twins).

c. Lucy (twin), born May 24, 1852.

d. Julia (twin), born May 24, 1852.

e. Benjamin Berryman, born August 29, 1854, died August 31, 1875.

f. Walter, born in May, 1857.

9. Alfred Leyburn, born in 1824, died in 1864; married Lucy Steele.

ii. Margaret, born May 15, 1780, died November 1, 1865; married, October 20, 1808, William Miller, of Berkeley County, Virginia; children:

1. James.
2. David.
3. William.
4. Mary Jane; married Rev. Benjamin Davis, of Missouri.
5. Nancy, born May 10, 1818; married, December 14, 1837, James William Henshaw; children:

a. Hiram Joseph, born October 22, 1838, died October 31, 1843.

b. William Hamilton, born June 15, 1841.

c. Mary Paulina, born June 22, 1843, died December 21, 1873.

d. John Moore, born June 5, 1845.

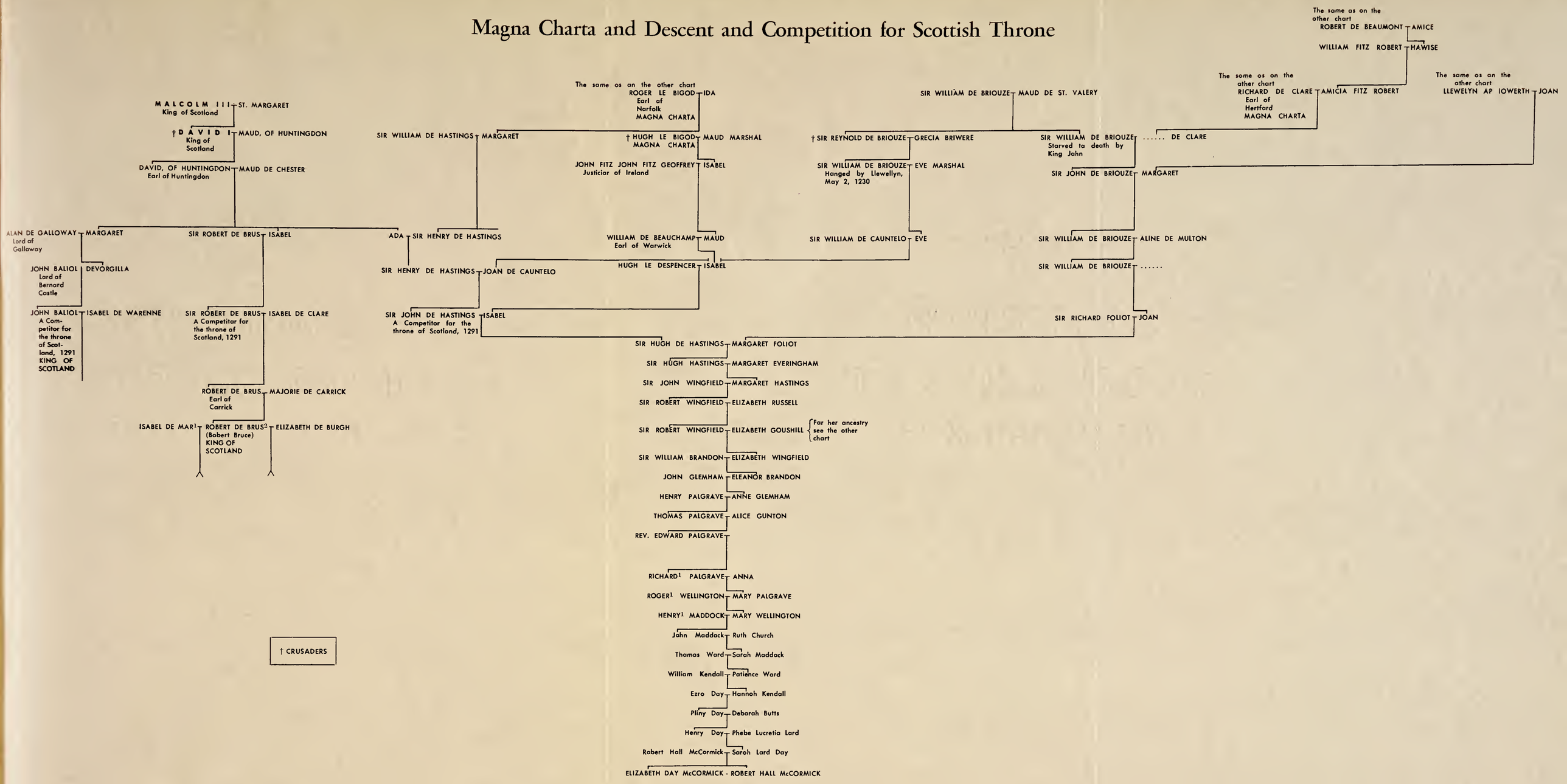
e. James Merle, born July 9, 1847, died July 10, 1849.

f. Myra Aletta, born May 8, 1849, died October 17, 1881.

g. Nora Alberta, born October 3, 1851.

h. Nancy E., died November 9, 1893.

Magna Charta and Descent and Competition for Scottish Throne



iii. Gilbreath, born September 29, 1782; married (first) Mrs. (———) (Cloyd) Law; married (second) Nancy Jacobs, who died March 26, 1848; child of first marriage:

1. James M., born August 15, 1808, died in May, 1895; married, January 5, 1832, Rachel Thompson, born July 30, 1812, died September 30, 1882; children:
   a. William, born February 13, 1834; married, in 1865, Eliza Hall.
   b. Margaret Virginia, born October 8, 1835, died February 2, 1857; married, July 31, 1853, Frank Elder.
   c. Elizabeth S., born October 15, 1837; married, January 15, 1857, William D. Black.
   d. Alexander L., born November 10, 1839, died December 10, 1870; married, January 3, 1867, Laura Nailin.
   e. James M., born December 24, 1841; married November 1, 1876, Lettie Greason.
   f. Henry Clayton, born September 24, 1843; married, October 4, 1863, Annie Browder.
   g. Phoebe I., born April 15, 1846; married, January 10, 1866, William P. Elrod.
   h. Nancy C., born February 22, 1848, died November 19, 1857.
   i. Tennessee, born April 16, 1850; married, February 5, 1868, Dr. D. Tull.
   j. John T., born February 1, 1852; married, October 24, 1877, Emma N. Zaricor.
   k. James William, born December 25, 1878.
   l. Thelbert R., born August 17, 1880; John Guy, born August 28, 1882.

Children of the second marriage:

2. John W., born November 29, 1812, died June 20,

1881; married Paulina Ann Watts, born August 18, 1816; children:

a. Elizabeth Ann, born September 26, 1838; married, October 29, 1856, Preston B. Hogshead.

b. Virginia W., born September 18, 1840, died September 5, 1842.

c. Mary Ella, born June 17, 1844; married, February 24, 1864, Captain Charles F. Jordan.

d. William Watts, born July 4, 1846; married Virginia Wish.

e. Emma Buckner, born February 11, 1849; married, November 2, 1870, Samuel McDowell Gold, M. D.

f. Frank Gilibreath, born October 14, 1852; married, April 29, 1885, Callie P. Miller.

g. Hubert Alexander, born November 3, 1860.

3. Eliza J., born August 2, 1814; married James D. Watts; children:

a. Anne.
b. Rebecca L.
c. James H.
d. Francis S. T.
e. Robert D.

4. Harriet, born October 12, 1816; married, in 1837, John S. Cummins; children:

a. Andrew Hamilton, killed August 28, 1862.
b. Margaret J.; married J. F. Moore.
c. Lizzie.
d. J. Miller; married Lizzie Wilson.
e. Charles A.
f. Lucy D.; married D. E. Pierce.
g. Annie Jacobs, died in 1868.

5. William Gilbreath, born October 18, 1818, died December 7, 1886; married Evaline McCormick, daughter of Addison McCormick; children:
   a. Hannah F., born in 1851.
   b. Emma B., born April 5, 1853; married, June 14, 1888, Robert S. Craig.
   c. William A., born March 15, 1856.
   d. James W., born November 26, 1858; married, June 26, 1894, Fannie Davidson.
   e. Andrew Sidney, born January 3, 1864; married, December 18, 1895, Myrtle Ijams.
6. Andrew, born May 13, 1821, died October 4, 1879; married, in June, 1848, Mary E. Jones; children:
   a. Warren Gilbreath.
   b. Fannie H., married, October 24, 1883, William C. Gilmore; child: Joseph.
7. Margaret Ann, born November 7, 1823; married James Thompson; children:
   a. William Hamilton.
   b. Sallie A.
   c. Frank.
   d. Alice.
   e. Emma.
   f. John G.
   g. Harry Mc.G.
   h. Laura.
   i. Ashby.
8. Alexander Lockett, D. D., born September 13, 1827, died May 7, 1881; married (first), in 1853, Frances Seawell; married (second) Dollie May Easton; child of first marriage:
   a. Nannie William; married Francis Brimberry; child: Annie Grace.

Child of second marriage:

b. Ida Beaumont; married Daniel L. Hill; had Eugene Hamilton and Nannie Louise.

iv. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1783.

v. James, born January 20, 1784, died in 1850.

vi. Isabella, born February 13, 1786, died February 4, 1866; married James Hartness.

Children:

1. Margaret Jane, born October 14, 1823, died June 5, 1888; married Daniel Aiken; had Samuel and Jennie.
2. Mary Elizabeth, born March 27, 1825, died October 18, 1876; married, January 26, 1843, Henry Myers; child:

a. Roberta, born January 20, 1844, married, September 12, 1865, Henry Clay Smith.

vii. Jane, born September 23, 1791, died April 9, 1880; married, November 26, 1818, Richard Lockett; children:

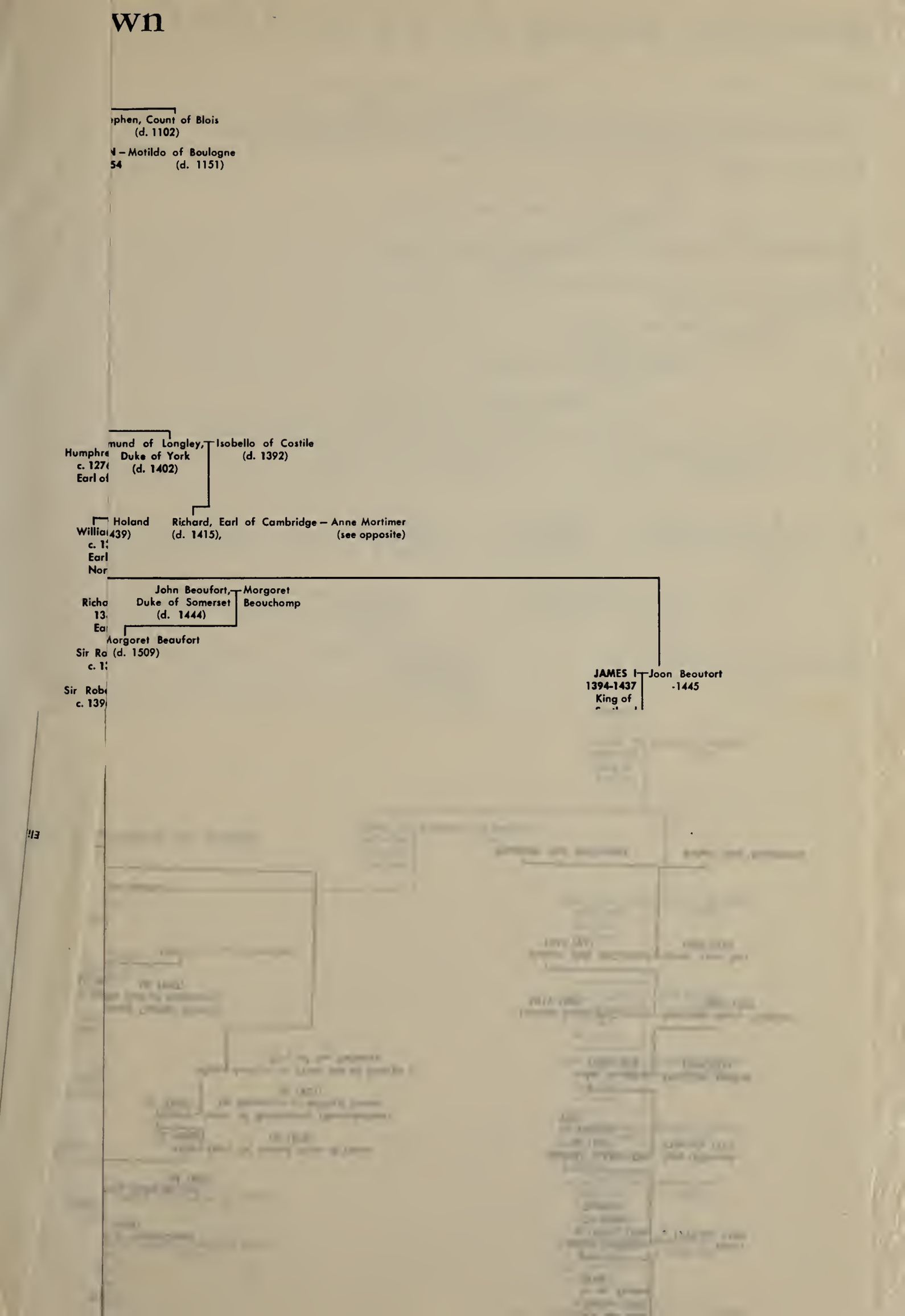
1. James Hamilton, born December 2, 1819; married (first), November 2, 1843, E. P. Smith; (second), November 20, 1860, Nancy E. Watson; children of the first marriage:

a. Martha Jane.
b. David Smith.
c. Charles Henry.

Children of the second marriage:

d. Benjamin Franklin.
e. Grace Greenwood.
f. Jessie Walton.

2. Daniel Gilbreath, born November 15, 1821; married Rosa Black; children:


wn
ephen, Count of Blois
(d. 1102)
– Motildo of Boulogne
54 (d. 1151)
mund of Longley,
Duke of York
(d. 1402)
Isobello of Costile
(d. 1392)
Humphre
c. 127
Earl of
Holand
439)
Richard, Earl of Cambridge – Anne Mortimer
(d. 1415), (see opposite)
Willia
c. 1
Earl
Nor
John Beoufort,
Duke of Somerset
(d. 1444)
Morgoret
Beouchomp
Richa
13
Ea
Morgoret Beaufort
(d. 1509)
Sir Ra
c. 1
JAMES I
1394-1437
King of
Joon Beoutort
-1445
Sir Robe
c. 139

Child of second marriage:

b. Ida Beaumont; married Daniel L. Hill; had Eugene Hamilton and Nannie Louise.

iv. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1783.

v. James, born January 20, 1784, died in 1850.

vi. Isabella, born February 13, 1786, died February 4, 1866; married James Hartness.

Children:

1. Margaret Jane, born October 14, 1823, died June 5, 1888; married Daniel Aiken; had Samuel and Jennie.
2. Mary Elizabeth, born March 27, 1825, died October 18, 1876; married, January 26, 1843, Henry Myers; child:

   a. Roberta, born January 20, 1844, married, September 12, 1865, Henry Clay Smith.

vii. Jane, born September 23, 1791, died April 9, 1880; married, November 26, 1818, Richard Lockett; children:

1. James Hamilton, born December 2, 1819; married (first), November 2, 1843, E. P. Smith; (second), November 20, 1860, Nancy E. Watson; children of the first marriage:

   a. Martha Jane.
   b. David Smith.
   c. Charles Henry.

   Children of the second marriage:

   d. Benjamin Franklin.
   e. Grace Greenwood.
   f. Jessie Walton.

2. Daniel Gilbreath, born November 15, 1821; married Rosa Black; children:

Genealogical Chart showing the descent of the Crown

HOUSE OF NORMANDY

WILLIAM the Conquerer 1066-1087 — Matilda of Flanders (d. 1083)

- **WILLIAM II Rufus** 1087-1100
- **HENRY I Beauclerc** 1100-1135 — Matilda (d. 1118), dau. of Malcolm III Ceannmor, King of Scotland, 1058-1093 by St: Morgaret, grand-dau. of Edmund Ironside, King of England, April-Nov. 1016 (d. 1137)
  - Henry V. Holy Roman Emperor (d. 1125)(1) — Matilda (d. 1167)
  - (2) Geoffrey V. Count of Anjou (d. 1150)
- Adela — Stephen, Count of Blois (d. 1102)
  - **STEPHEN** 1135-1154 — Matilda of Boulogne (d. 1151)

HOUSE OF ANJOU

HENRY II Fitz Empress 1154-1189 — Eleanor of Aquitaine (d. 1202)

- **RICHARD I Coeur de Lian** 1189-1199 — Berengaria of Novarre (d. 1230)
- **JOHN Lackland** 1199-1216 — Isabella of Angouleme (d. 1246)

HENRY III of Winchester 1216-1272 — Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291)

EDWARD I Longshanks 1272-1307 — Eleonor of Castile (d. 1290)

EDWARD II of Carnarvon 1307-1327 deposed — Isabella of France (d. 1358)

EDWARD III of Windsor 1327-1377 — Philippa of Hainault (d. 1369)

- Edward, Prince of Wales "The Black Prince" (d. 1376) — Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent (d. 1385)
  - Anne of Bonemia (d. 1394) — **RICHARD II** 1377-1399 deposed (d. 1400) — (2) Isabella of France
- Lionel of Antwerp Duke of Clarence (d. 1368) — Elizabeth de Burgh (d. 1363)
  - Edmund Mortimer, 3rd Earl of March (d. 1381) — Philippa (d. 1381)
    - Roger, 4th Earl of March (d. 1398) — Eleonor Holand (d. 1405)
      - Richard, Earl of Cambridge (d. 1415), son of Edmund Duke of York (see opposite) — Anne Mortimer (d. about 1413)
        - Richard Plantogenet, 3rd Duke of York (d. 1460) — Cecily Neville (d. 1495)
- Blanche (d. 1369), (1) dau. of Henry, Duke of Loncaster
- John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster (d. 1399) — (3) Katharine Swynford (d. 1403)
- Edmund of Langley, Duke of York (d. 1402) — Isabella of Castile (d. 1392)
  - Richard, Earl of Combridge — Anne Mortimer (see opposite)

HOUSE OF LANCASTER

HENRY IV of Balingbrake 1399-1413 — Mary de Bohun (d. 1394)

- **HENRY V** (1) of Monmouth 1413-1422 — Catherine of France (d. 1437) — (2) Owen Tudor (d. 1461)
  - **HENRY VI** of Windsor — Margaret of Anjou (d. 1482)
    1422-1461 deposed
    1470-1471 deposed
    (d. May, 1471)
- John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset (d. 1410) — Margaret Holand (d. 1439)
  - John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset (d. 1444) — Margaret Beauchamp
    - Edmund Tudor Earl of Richmond (d. 1456) — Lady Margaret Beaufort (d. 1509)

HOUSE OF YORK

- **EDWARD IV** 1461-1470 deposed, 1471-1483 — Elizabeth Woodville (d. 1492)
  - **EDWARD V** April-June, 1483 deposed
- **RICHARD III** 1483-1485 — Anne Neville (d. 1485) dau. of Richard, Earl of Warwick, "The Kingmaker"

HOUSE OF TUDOR

Elizabeth (d. 1503) — **HENRY VII** 1485-1509

- Katharine of Aragon (div. 1533, d. 1536) (1) Jane Seymour (d. 1537) (3) — **HENRY VIII** 1509-1547 — (2) Anne Boleyn (d. 1536)
  - **EDWARD VI** 1547-1553
  - **PHILIP** King-Consort of England 1554-1558, King of Spain 1556-1598
  - **MARY I** 1553-1558
  - **ELIZABETH I** 1558-1603
- **JAMES IV**, King of Scotland 1488-1513 — (1) Margaret (d. 1541) — (2) Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus (d. 1557)
  - **JAMES V** 1513-1542 — Mary of Lorraine (d. 1560)
    - MARY Queen of Scots 1542-1567 deposed (d. 1587) — Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, Duke of Albany and King-Consort of Scotland (d. 1567)
  - Morgaret (d. 1578) — Matthew Stewart, 4th Earl of Lennox (d. 1571)

HOUSE OF STUART

JAMES I of England 1603-1625 and VI of Scotland 1567-1625 — Anne of Denmark (d. 1619)

- **CHARLES I** 1625-1649 beheaded — Henrietto Maria of France and Navarre (d. 1669)
  - William II. Prince of Orange 1647-1650 — Mary (d. 1660)
    - **WILLIAM III** 1689-1702 — **MARY II** 1689-1694
  - **CHARLES II** 1649/1660-1685 — Catherine of Braganza (d. 1705)
  - **ANNE** 1702-1714 — George of Denmark, Duke of Cumberland (d. 1708)
  - Anne Hyde (1) (d. 1671) — **JAMES II & VII** 1685-1688 deposed (d. 1701) — (2) Mary of Madena (d. 1718)
    - James Francis Edward "The Old Chevalier" (d. 1766) — Mary Clementina of Poland (d. 1735)
      - Charles Edword The Young Chevalier (d. 1788)
      - Henry Benedict, Cardinal York (d. 1807)
- Elizabeth (d. 1662) — Frederick V. Elector Palatine and King of Bohemia (d. 1632)
  - Sophia (d. 1714) — Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover (d. 1698)

HOUSE OF HANOVER

GEORGE I 1714-1727 Elector of Hanover 1698-1727 — Sophia Dorothea of Celle (d. 1726)

GEORGE II 1727-1760 — Caroline of Ansbach (d. 1737)

- Frederick, Prince of Wales (d. 1751) — Augusta of Saxe-Gotha (d. 1772)
  - **GEORGE III** 1760-1820 — Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz (d. 1818)
    - **GEORGE IV** 1820-1830 — Caroline of Brunswick (d. 1821)
    - **WILLIAM IV** 1830-1837 — Adelaide of Saxe-Meiningen (d. 1849)
    - EDWARD, Duke of Kent (d. 1820) — Victoria of Saxe-Coburg (d. 1861)
      - **VICTORIA** 1837-1901 — Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Prince Consort (d. 1861)

HOUSE OF SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA

- **EDWARD VII** 1901-1910 — Alexandra (d. 1925), dau. of Christian IX, King of Denmark
  - **GEORGE V** 1910-1936 — Mary (d. 1953)
    - **EDWARD VIII** Jan.-Dec. 1936 abdicated Duke of Windsor
    - **GEORGE VI** 1936-1952 — Elizabeth, dau. of Claude George, 14th Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne
      - Margaret
      - **ELIZABETH II** — Philip, Duke of Edinburgh
        - Charles, Duke of Cornwall
        - Anne
    - Henry, Duke of Gloucester — Alice, dau. of John Charles, 7th Duke of Buccleuch and 9th Duke of Queensberry
      - William
      - Richard
    - George, Duke of Kent (d. 1942) — Marina, dau. of Nicholas, son of George I, King of the Hellenes
      - Edward, Duke of Kent
      - Michael
      - Alexandra
    - Mary, Princess Royal — Henry George Charles 6th Earl of Horewood (d. 1947)
      - George, 7th Earl of Horewood
      - Morio Donoto (Marion) Stein — David, Viscount Lascelles
      - Gerold — Angela Dowding

HOUSE OF WINDSOR

- Alice (d. 1892) — Louis IV, Grond Duke of Hesse (d. 1878)
- Victoria (d. 1950) — Louis of Battenberg (Mountbatten), 1st Marquess of Milford Haven (d. 1921)
- Alice — Andrew (d. 1944) son of George I, King of the Hellenes

---

- Humphrey de Bohun c. 1276-1321/2 Earl of Hereford — Elizabeth "Plantagenet" 1282-1316
  - William de Bohun c. 1312-1360 Earl of Northampton — Elizabeth de Bodlesmere -1356
    - Richard Fitz Alan 1346-1399 Earl of Arundel — Elizabeth de Bohun -1385
      - Sir Robert Goushill c. 1371-1404 — Elizabeth Fitz Alan c. 1373-1425
        - Sir Robert Wingfield c. 1396-aft. 1430 — Elizabeth Goushill c. 1400-aft. 1430
          - Sir William Brandon c. 1421-1491 — Elizabeth Wingfield c. 1425-1497
            - John Glenham c. 1446- — Eleanor Brandon c. 1450-aft. 1497
              - Henry Palgrave c. 1470-1516 — Anne Glenham c. 1472-aft. 1515
                - Thomas Palgrave c. 1506-10-aft. 1554 — Alice Gunton c. 1512-aft. 1554
                - Rev. Edward Palgrave 1540/1-1625 — .....
                - DR. RICHARD[1] PALGRAVE c. 1580-5-1651 — ANNA ..... -1669
                - ROGER[1] WELLINGTON c. 1608-9-1697/8 — MARY PALGRAVE c. 1618/9-1695
                - HENRY[1] MADDOCK c. 1638-1679 — MARY WELLINGTON c. 1640/1-1690/1
                - John Maddock 1663-1702/3 — Ruth Church 1669/70-
                - Thomas Ward 1693/4-bef. 1770 — Sarah Maddock 1696-aft. 1732
                - William Kendall 1719-1748 — Patience Ward
                - Ezra Day 1743-1823 — Honnah Kendall 1748/9-1827
                - Pliny Day 1782-1846 — Deborah Butts 1779-1848
                - Henry Day 1820-1893 — Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823-1895
                - Robert Hall McCormick 1847-1917 — Sarah Lord Day 1850-1922
                - Elizabeth Day McCormick
                - Robert Hall McCormick

- **JAMES I** 1394-1437 King of Scotland — Joan Beoutort -1445
  - **JAMES II** 1430-1460 King of Scotland — Marie, of Gueldres -1463
    - **JAMES III** 1453-1488 King of Scotland — Margoret, of Denmark -1495
      - Jomes Hamilton 1415-1479 1st Lord Hamilton — Mory, of Scotland -1488
        - James Hamilton c. 1475-1529 1st Eorl of Arran — Jonet Beaton - c. 1522
          - James Hamilton c. 1512-1575 2nd Eorl of Arran — Margaret Douglas -aft. 1579
            - Cloud Hamilton c. 1546-1586 Lord of Poisley — Margaret Seton -1616
              - James Hamilton 1575-1618 1st Earl of Abercorn — Marion Boyd -1632
                - George Hamilton c. 1602-1679 Of Donalong, co. Tyrone — Mary Butler c. 1605-1680
                - Lieut.-Gen. Richord Hamilton 1650-1717 — ..... Hamilton
                - James Hamilton c. 1685-c. 1775 To co. Tyrone 1715 — .....
                - James Hamilton c. 1720-c. 1806 Of Glen Garland — ..... Lowry c. 1722-aft. 1750
                - JAMES[1] HAMILTON 1748-1812 To Virginia 1771 — Jane Gilbreoth 1754-aft. 1791
                - John Hamilton 1789-1872 — Elizabeth McNutt 1794-1871
                - Leander James McCormick 1819-1900 — Henrietto Maria Hamilton 1822-1899
                - Robert Hall McCormick 1847-1917 — Sarah Lord Day 1850-1922
                - Elizabeth Day McCormick
                - Robert Hall McCormick

John Hamilton

a. John W.
b. Eliza Jane.
c. Edwilda.
d. Walter C.
e. Hannah.

3. Eliza E., born April 5, 1824, died December 6, 1897; married Abram B. Smith; children:

a. Richard Lockett, born August 3, 1841.
b. Sarah Jane, born December 27, 1843.
c. David Alexander, born June 8, 1846.
d. Matilda Ann, born January 30, 1849.
e. Joseph Hamilton, born October 26, 1851.
f. Gilman Clay, born July 31, 1854.
g. Dora E., born April 23, 1857.
h. Mary Alice, born October 16, 1859.
i. Charles Newton, born July 25, 1860.

4. Margaret Jane, born June 18, 1828, died October 28, 1850.

5. Sarah Ann, born May 30, 1831; married Rev. Walton C. Smith; children:

a. Lauretta Julia, born September 4, 1858.
b. Melissa Fisher.
c. Oscar Newton, born September 7, 1867.

viii. **John.**[3] See forward

III.

JOHN[3] HAMILTON, son of James[2] and Jane (Gilbreath) Hamilton, was born near Buchanan, Botetourt County, Virginia, June 9, 1789, and died August 7, 1872. He removed to Rockbridge, Virginia, when twenty-four years of age. A few years after his marriage John Hamilton purchased an estate five miles southeast of Lexington, on which he lived the life of a typical Virginia planter the remainder of his days. A most

interesting feature of plantation life in that region in those days was the presence of faithful and devoted negro slaves, of whom John Hamilton owned a limited number, some of whom lived in the family for half a century. In 1825 he built a brick residence, "Locust Hill," where he brought up his family and led a happy rural life, surrounded by orchards, vines and forest trees and in full view of the Blue Ridge Mountains, four miles distant. He planted the lawn with locust trees. The house remained in a good state of preservation when last reported, although the interior was burned out in 1854 and afterward restored plainly. A few pieces of handsome furniture were saved from the fire. John Hamilton was energetic and enterprising and in addition to his farming interests carried on a forwarding business to Richmond by way of the James River for some years. He was public-spirited and always took part in promoting any movement brought forward for the public welfare. He was an exceptionally genial and hospitable man and was beloved and respected greatly by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, over whom he exerted a deep influence, as well as upon his children and servants.

When forty-three years of age he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church and by his confession "was born again," August 21, 1832. His conversion wrought a wonderful change in him, and his life thereafter was governed by religious convictions. From that time until his death, a period of forty years, he devoted himself to religious works and charities mostly in connection with the church of his choice. He was deeply interested in the Bible Society, in which he was a life member and an active worker.

John Hamilton was a lover of nature, delighting in the beauties of the fair valley and the grandeur of the Blue Ridge; and in his old age it was his pleasure to ride to the Natural Bridge, twelve miles distant, and feast his eyes on that marvel of nature's handiwork. He and his wife made three

Elizabeth (McNutt) Hamilton

v. Martha Elizabeth, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 9, 1827, died June 9, 1896; married, June 3, 1847, William T. Smithson; children:

1. Walter Triplet, born November 23, 1848, died January 13, 1849.
2. Lelia McNutt, born April 14, 1851, died January 15, 1853.
3. William Hamilton, born August 5, 1853, died December 12, 1883.
4. Elizabeth May, born November 8, 1855; married, December 21, 1880, Charles H. Paxton; child:
   a. Martha Hamilton, born December 22, 1881.
5. Ella Marshall, born July 12, 1859.
6. Margaret Lee, born November 2, 1863; married, October 11, 1892, Howard G. Avery; child:
   a. Howard Angus, born January 19, 1895.

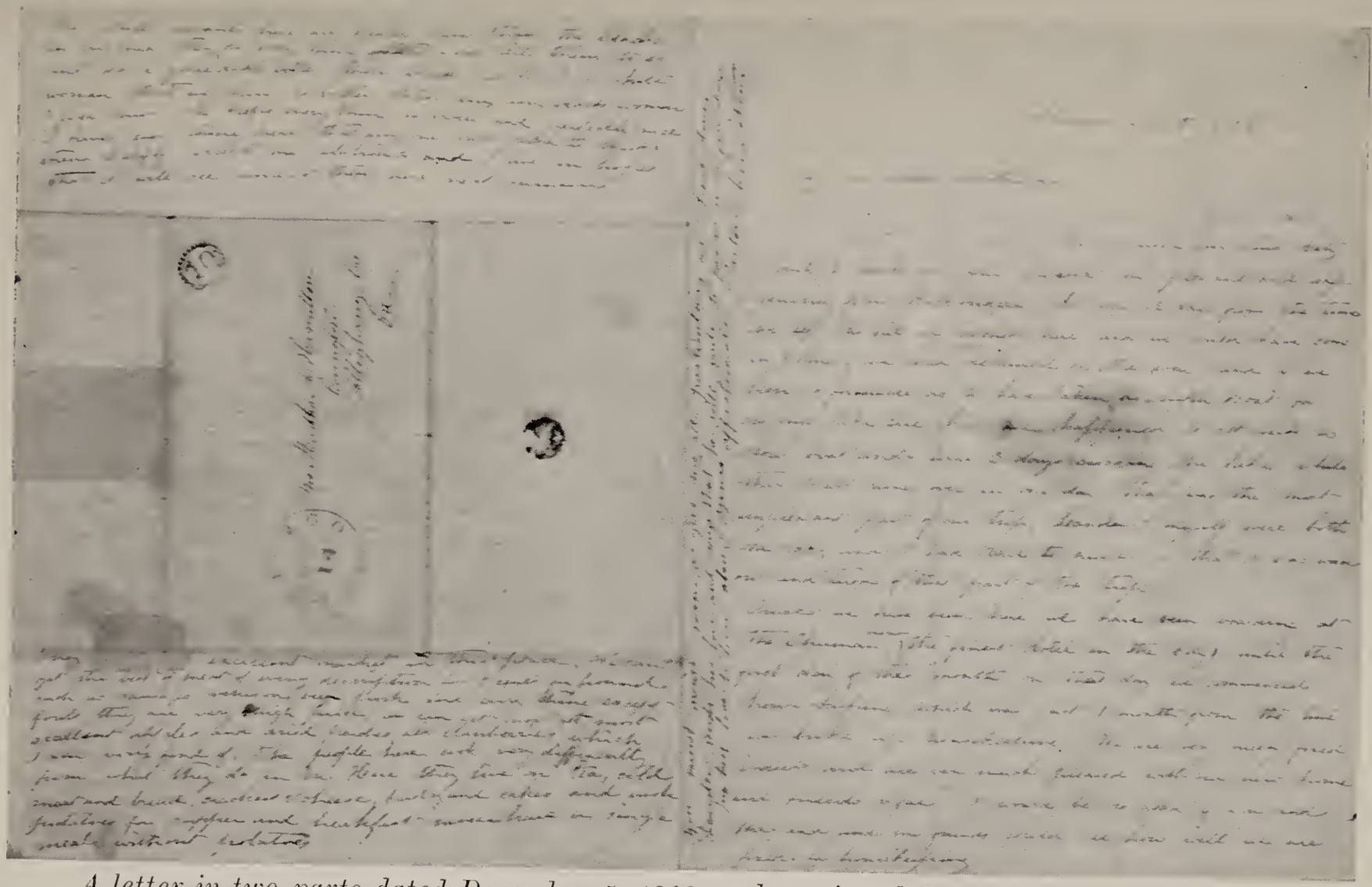
vi. Alexander McNutt, born February 24, 1830, died September 7, 1880; married November 25, 1857, Virginia Burns Smith, daughter of Abram and Charlotte (Gambill) Smith; children:

1. Henwood, born September 18, 1858.
2. Henry Jewett, born July 6, 1860, died May 4, 1862.
3. Alexander Burns, born November 15, 1868.

vii. Isabella Rebecca, born May 3, 1833; married February 6, 1855, Charles Edwin Haas, died December 16, 1886; children:

1. Elizabeth McNutt, born August 1, 1858, died April 13, 1859.
2. Mary Samuels, born February 20, 1860; married, November 12, 1890, John H. Christian; children:
   a. Arthur Hallam, born September 12, 1892.

Henrietta Hamilton McCormick



A letter in two parts dated December 5, 1848, and continued December 10, 1848, written by Henrietta Hamilton McCormick, (Mrs. Leander James McCormick) to her sister-in-law, Mrs. Martha Ann (Smith) Hamilton, wife of Mr. James Gilbreath Hamilton, on her arrival in Chicago, explaining details of her life here. (Transcript of letter in full follows.)

Copy of letter written to Mrs. Martha A. Hamilton

Covington, Alleghany Co. Virginia

Chicago, Dec. 3, 1848

My Dear Sister Martha Ann

We arrived in this City nearly 2 weeks ago, after having a very pleasant and safe journey from Rockbridge. It was 12 days from the time we left Pa's till we reached here, and we could have come in 7 days if we had not detained on the way, and if we had been so fortunate as to have taken a swifter Boat for crossing Lake Erie, but we happened to get into a slow boat, and were 3 days crossing the lake, while other boats came over in one day. That was the most unpleasant part of our trip, Leander and myself were both seasick, and I had Hall to nurse, so that I was worn out and tired of that part of the trip.

Since we have been here we have been boarding at the Sherman House, the finest Hotel in the City, until the first day of this month, on that day we commenced house-keeping, which was just 1 month from the time we broke up house-keeping. We are very nicely fixed indeed, and are very much pleased with our new home and friends so far. I would be so glad if you and Ma and my friends could see how well we are fixed for housekeeping. I have drawn off in a careless manner the plan of this house which I will put in the letter. Our furniture is all new and of the best quality. Beautiful flowered red and green carpet on the chamber and parlor, and when the folding doors are open, the stove in the chamber will heat both rooms. 1 doz. cushioned mahogany chairs for the 2 rooms, beautiful bureau in the chamber, and 24 dollar card table in the parlor. I would like to have a sofa and a pretty lamp in the parlor, and think likely we will get them before long. The stairs are carpeted and passage floor has oil cloth on it. The dining room is not furnished except with nice chairs and tables. My dishes and eatables are kept in the pantry. There are 3 rooms upstairs, 1 finely furnished for Cyrus, the others will not be furnished till we get our boxes of beds and bed clothes.

It is 1 week today since the above was written, and I had eoncluded not to send it, but as it will save me some trouble of writing it over, I will add a few lines more and put it in the P. Office. We are all very well at present, and very much pleased indeed. This City eontains 20,000 inhabitants, but it does not compare with some plaees of its size, not even with Lexington with regard to buildings, the houses here are nearly all frame, but quite large, and some very fine brick buildings. I don't think the people any more fashionable or gay than they are in Pa's neighborhood. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton and family are our most particular friends, and they are as friendly with us as any of our old aequaintanees in Rockbridge. Mrs. Hamilton is from Kentueky, and she seems to look upon us as kinfolks. A great many Yankees here. Mrs. Hamilton does not like them mueh, she says that we must have a Southern society, and let the Yankees, Germans, Irish, Freneh all alone. The people here seem to be from all quarters of the globe. We will soon have as many acquaintanees as we want, and of the best in the City. Leander and myself have brushed up considerably, you would hardly know Leander, he shaves and puts on a clean shirt every other day and sometimes every day, has bought a new suit, overcoat and all. I bought a very fine velvet bonnet in N. York for $3.50, it is prettier than any I have seen here. A milliner here said that it would eost $8.00 here. It is cherry eolour with plume and ribbon of the same colour. I bought a small cloak the other day for $11.00. I have 2 women at present. The kitchen woman is the best I ever saw either white or blaek, she is so good that she leaves nothing for the house woman to do except nurse, so that I will give up the house woman and get a little girl for a nurse.

The white servants here are greater slaves than the blaeks in Virginia. They do everything that you tell them to do and do a great deal better than black people. The white woman that we have is better than any black woman I ever saw. She keeps everything in order and perfeetly niee. I have everything here that anyone could wish to make them happy, except my rela-

tions, and I live in hopes that I will see some of them here next summer.

They have excellent markets in this place. We can get the best of meat of every description for 4 cents per pound such as sausages, venison, beef, pork and everything except fowls, they are very high price, we can get most excellent apples and dried peaches, also cranberries, which I am very fond of. The people here cook very differently from what they do in Va. Here they live on tea, cold meat and bread, crackers and cheese, pastry and cakes, and with potatoes for supper and breakfast, never have a single meal without potatoes.

Do excuse this letter if you please. It looks so badly that I would not send it, but as I have written you so many little particulars, I think I had better send it.

You must write soon and give me all particulars, as I have done. Leander sends his love and says that he will write to James in a few days. My best love to him also.

Your affectionate sister,

Henrietta

b. John Hamilton, born July 29, 1894.

c. Muriel Dumscomb, born July 10, 1896.

3. Talfourd Noon, born February 22, 1864.
4. Nettie McCormick, born March 24, 1869, died September 13, 1884.
5. Harold Hamilton, born January 3, 1874.

IV.

HENRIETTA MARIA[4] HAMILTON, daughter of John[3] and Elizabeth (or Betsey) (McNutt) Hamilton, was born at "Locust Hill," Virginia, May 25, 1822, and died November 26, 1899. Her childhood was passed principally in the Oldfield Schoolhouse, sitting on hard benches from half past seven in the morning until five or six in the afternoon. At fourteen years of age she was sent to boarding school at the Ann Smith Academy, Lexington, Virginia, of which Charles Chapin was principal, the school having been established in 1812 by Ann Smith, one of the earliest promoters of higher education for women in this country.

Among other pleasant reminiscences of her happy days at this seminary and of her dear schoolmates, she recalled in later years the occasion when she was unanimously chosen to be "Queen of the May." The festival took place, in 1838, on the school grounds, amid a crowd of spectators, just as the sun was setting. She always remembered a few of the words spoken on that occasion. The opening address was made by Mary Cummings, who said: "We have assembled this evening for the purpose of crowning our favorite, Henrietta, 'Queen of May.' Nature hath greatly aided in displaying her beauties in rich profusion, and our youthful hearts beat high with pleasure as we hail thee, Henrietta, 'Queen of May.'"

Among the distinguished personages present on that occasion were the eminent American statesman, Thomas H. Benton, and his daughter, Jessie, who afterward married the

Sarah Lord (Day) McCormick

PREFACE

The most perplexing yet perhaps the most interesting problem in the history of American families is the determination of their pre-American origin. While it is an historical fact that all these families came from European homes, the lack of relevant records usually prevents the establishment of any kinship between the early American settlers and families of the same surname in Europe.

This lack of records is sometimes accidental, but often is traceable to the fact that some men of military age changed their names and came to America to escape military service. This altered name has been preserved through the American generations and, however slight the change from the original, the spelling and form confuse any possible identity with the original family.

Those settlers who were too old for military service usually maintained the established spelling and form of the name, but frequently considered their identity and origin too well known to their friends and neighbors to require any statement in writing. Hence the occasional legal documents dealing with business or legal affairs give the names of the parties to the transaction but seldom mention any former residence in Europe or any kinship with persons in the home land.

The reason for much of this lack of information is that most of the early settlers in New England came from families in the yeomanry, and thus had no expectation of inheritance of either titles of honor or property. Their family record was, therefore, not essential to future gain.

It has been stated that there were only twelve English gentlemen by birth in New England before 1700. This seems

to be an incredible statement in view of the many scholarly men who flourished there in this period, but serious research fails to contradict it.

Yet the remainder of these early settlers were honest, energetic people who came to New England for economic as well as religious reasons. Their lack of social position—in gentry or nobility—cannot, in any way, be held to detract from their character or industry.

In view of the lack of inheritance, and perhaps of even any ownership of land, it is not surprising that so few legal records are extant about these early American settlers. Hence it is most difficult, and frequently impossible, to connect any of these families with their European forebears. As one noted genealogist says, "The difficulties in the way of working out such a line and of proving it by valid evidence are tremendous."

Thus the parentage and identity of hundreds, if not thousands, of these early American settlers are still undetermined.

In some very rare instances the ancestry of one of these settlers has been discovered and proved. This is a noteworthy achievement of scholarship and besides establishing an interesting lineage also provides a real link between the history and civilization of the European past and the American present.

Family history may be said, therefore, to be a real record of the development of civilization as well as a chronicle of personalities.

A case in point is the illustrious lineage of Dr. Richard Palgrave, an early settler of Charlestown, Mass., and one of Sarah Lord Day's ancestors. His ancestry has been proved beyond question by one of the foremost genealogical authorities in America. (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. 102, 1948 pp. 87-98. *American Genealogist,* Vol. 25, pp. 24-26.)

This ancestry, in its ramifications, is an interesting example of how the various royal, baronial and noble families intermarried. The details about these families reveal the customs, laws, religious beliefs and the standards of living in the various

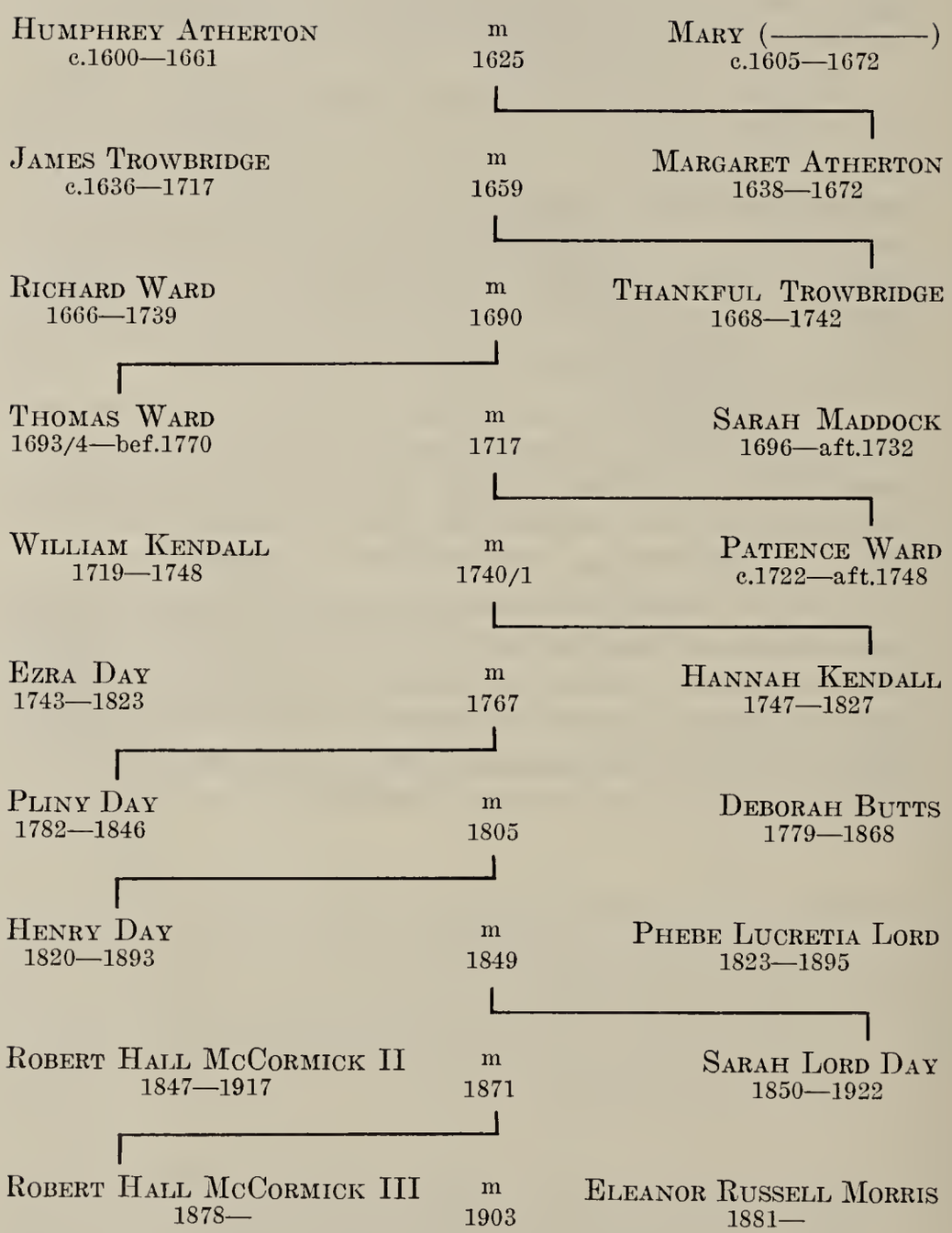
centuries. No work on sociology, history or economics, gives as much insight into the activity of the unit of sociology, the family. Many of the details are disclosed in the marriage contract by which the son of one family and the daughter of another were united in matrimony.

In spite of the fact that many persons claim descent from some English king, their lineage can be recognized and approved by scholars only if it is one of the twelve legitimate descents from five sovereigns. These descents are known to genealogists as "The Twelve 'Leakages' of the Royal Blood," indicating that daughters, granddaughters or greatgranddaughters of one of these kings married some gentleman who was not a member of a royal family of any country.

Dr. Richard Palgrave's ancestry includes two of these recognized and accepted descents, one from Henry III and one from Edward I, the first through the so-called "Plantagenet" family and the other through the latter's daughter, Elizabeth, who married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.

A royal ancestry such as this naturally includes alliances with many noble families and so there are included descents from such noted families as Badlesmere, Beaumont, Bigod, Bohun, Briouze, Cauntelo, Chaworth, Clare, Hastings, Lacy, Marshal, Mortimer, Quincy and Vere. These comprise a representative section of the peerage of England.

ATHERTON


Humphrey Atherton
c.1600—1661
m
1625
Mary (————)
c.1605—1672
James Trowbridge
c.1636—1717
m
1659
Margaret Atherton
1638—1672
Richard Ward
1666—1739
m
1690
Thankful Trowbridge
1668—1742
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

ATHERTON

HUMPHREY[1] ATHERTON

He was born about 1600, in co. Lancaster, England, and died Sept. 17, 1661, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, 1625, in England, Mary (_____), born about 1605, died August 17, 1672, at Newton, Mass.

Records of the births of three Atherton children have been found at Winwick, England—Elizabeth, bpt. Sept. 28, 1628; John, bpt. Dec. 26, 1629; Isabel, bpt. Jan. 23, 1630—and from the similarity of the names and the appropriate dates, it has been supposed these were the three children of Humphrey Atherton, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and that he came from Winwick to New England. One authority says he probably came from Preston, England, and many writers of later years have concurred. An Inquisition, taken at Wigan, Jan. 18, 1613/14, indicated that Edmund Atherton, of Winstanley, was seized of a messuage at Billinge, and 4 acres of arable land, 4 acres of meadow, 6 acres of pasture thereto belonging, which was held of Richard Fleetwood, Knt. & Bart., as his Barony of Newton in free and common socage by fealty & a pepper corn rent, and worth per annum (clear) 20 s. Edmund Atherton died Apr. 10, 1613, and his son and heir, Humphrey, is said to be aged "four years and three months or thereabouts," at the time of the Inquisition; both Billinge and Winstanley are in the parish of Wigan, County Lancaster, but no definite record has been found to connect Humphrey Atherton, of Dorchester, with this particular family.

It has been, often, positively stated that his wife was Mary Wales, daughter of Nathaniel Wales, Sr., of Dorchester, because

the latter speaks of Humphrey Atherton in his will, which Maj. Atherton witnessed, as "my loving brother in law," but this was because of the fact that Nathaniel Wales, Jr., married Maj. Atherton's daughter, Isabel, and the term "brother in law" at that time would convey a relationship of this kind as well as of a number of other degrees of relationship. The family name of his wife, Mary, remains unknown.

He came to New England, with his wife and three children, either in 1636 or the year before. The first mention of him in the records of the colony is in the Dorchester Church Records in 1636. Some have taken for granted that he came in the "James" with Rev. Richard Mather, but it would seem that a man of the evident standing of Humphrey Atherton would have been among the few who were mentioned as being of the party on the "James" in Mr. Mather's account of the 100 passengers. He must have been either personally known to some of the influential men who had come over previously, or else he had a way of commending himself on sight.

He became a freeman on May 2, 1638, and in that year, he not only signed the covenant of the church, which he would have to do in order to become a freeman, but was elected as a Selectman of the town, was accepted as a member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company, and was sent as a Deputy to represent Dorchester in the General Court. He served as Selectman thirteen years, between 1638 and 1660; he was nine years a Deputy, in 1638, 1639, 1641, 1645, 1646, 1648, 1650, 1651, 1653, and was Speaker of the House in the last year; he was appointed a Commissioner, or Judge, to end small causes in Dorchester, in 1646 and 1647; he was elected an Assistant in 1654 and every year after that, until his death in 1661, or seven years. His services were constant and varied. In 1639, he was one of a committee of twelve to levy 1000 li for the colony; in 1640, on a committee to value the horses, mares, cows, oxen and hogs, in Dorchester, in accordance with an act of the General Court to secure a census of the livestock of the colony; in 1645,

was on a committee to lay out a highway from Roxbury lots to Beston farms; also to lay out the bounds of Dedham and to settle the 150 acres that the Deputy-Governor had given, out of his farm, to Dedham; also to enquire into the indebtedness of the deputies from Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth, N.H.) and Dover, N.H., for diet that had been provided for them during the "last four or five years;" also to view the nearest way between Dorchester and Weymouth; in 1646, he was associated with the Secretary, the Auditor-General and Mr. Sparhawk, to examine witnesses and draw up the case about Capt. Smith and Mr. Kezar killing, stealing and wronging the "negers."

In 1648, with the Governor, Deputy-Governor, and others, he was charged with examining the articles of confederation of the United Colonies, and the acts passed by the Commissioners, to discover if there was anything prejudicial to the power of the General Court, and to draw up remedies "that or posterity may have no cause to blame us for uniting o'selves in such a way as is feared doth not now, nor is like to answer the ends of the colonies hereafter" . . . . "their findings to be presented to the Commissioners of the United Colonies," etc.; also, with the Governor and others, he was to assist in deciding as to the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut; in 1650, with Capt. Lusher, he was commissioned to consult, agree & determine with the General Court of Plymouth "concerning the title of the land called Shawamett and Patuxett, and the protection of the English and the Indians there according to or engagmt, repaying all private injuryes according to law & justice,"—perhaps for the first time becoming acquainted with this particular region, in which he was to become personally interested later; at the same session he was appointed as one to act with the Governor in drawing up instructions for the Commissioners of the United Colonies; in 1651, he was placed on a committee to make examination of the reputed unsafe and unsound expressions of the minister at Malden in his public teaching.

In 1645, with the Governor and others, he was a Commis-

sioner to examine "about the French business, on sea and land;" in 1653, he was appointed a Commissioner to act with the Commissioners of the United Colonies, in drawing up the case respecting the Dutch and Indians, and while he never became a Commissioner of the United Colonies, six months before he died he was appointed an alternate, as we would say today, or a "second" or "reserve" as the same appointment was designated then; in 1654, he was one to "advise with some of the elders in cases of blasphemy, rape, &c, and to draw up some laws to present to the next Court—Edward Jackson serving on the same committee—, and, later, to examine the laws of the colony and decide as to which of them it was proper to publish; and, in 1661, he was placed on a committee to draw up letters of thanks to his majesty, the lord chancellor and the Earl of Manchester and others; also to consider how to raise four or five hundred pounds for public use.

His military gifts and tastes were speedily recognized. He held offices in the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company—Senior Sergeant in 1642, four years after the organization of the company, Ensign in 1645, promoted Lieutenant in the same year, and was Captain of the Company in 1650 and again in 1658. At the organization of the Train Band in Dorchester he was elected its Captain and was confirmed in the office by the General Court; in 1646, some of the people of Hingham petitioned the Court asking that Capt. Atherton be appointed for their next training day, to have oversight of their election, etc. He became Captain of the Suffolk regiment in 1649, the military organization of the colony having been grouped in the four counties, and in 1661, the year of his death, he succeeded Gen. Daniel Denison (brother of Capt. George Denison) as Major-General of the colony militia.

He had much to do with the fortification in the harbor called the Castle, on the island now known as Castle Island, looking after its repairs, auditing the accounts of the officers in charge, supplying its quota of soldiers, seeing that ammuni-

tion was purchased for its use, treating with the Captain there concerning hostages in his care, and the General Court records have numerous commissions laid upon him as tokens of its confidence in his judgment in such matters. His life fell between the two great Indian wars; although he had arrived in Dorchester at the outbreak of the Pequot War, he seems to have had no part in it, perhaps because he was such a newcomer and he died before King Philip's War. In 1645, he served as Lieutenant under Major Gibbons to aid Uncas when he was attacked by the Narragansetts, apparently having charge of the force of forty men, and the General Court Records have the item "in respect of ye p ciousnes of ye season & ye multitude of their occasions wch they left, wth ye meannes of ye pay they are like to have for their paines" each soldier should have above his diet and 8s, the Sergeant 20s, the Lieutenant 40s and the rest 6s.

His public duties brought him into contact with the Indians and his skill and courage in treating with them were greatly appreciated by the authorities. He was very early appointed Superintendent of the Indians, particularly of those under the care of Rev. John Eliot. In 1646, Eliot wrote to him saying that the "poor Indians are much molested in most places in their meetings in the way of civilities" meaning, of course, the disturbances which arose from curiosity and ridicule, but he thanks God, Major Atherton and the people of Dorchester, that they can meet quietly at what is now Milton Lower Falls, where they expect to sit down and make a town. Later, he was one of those who assisted in locating these Indians at Natick, where a town was laid out for and by the Indians, which became the center of the different groups of Indians; when complications arose concerning the ownership of the land, he was one to settle the differences between the Indians and the English; for a number of years he was the judge to hold court for the Indians at Natick, and, in all probability, had much to do with the Indian regiment, which trained at Natick, having its own officers.

But there were constant troubles which demanded attention, disputes between the English and the Indians, and between the different tribes of Indians. With Edward Tomlins, of Lynn, he was sent to the Narragansetts "to question them on the Ten Commandments." At another time he was sent with 20 men to Pessacus, an Indian Sachem, to demand the arrears to the Colony of 300 fathoms of wampum, as tribute money; Pessacus put him off for some time with dilatory answers, not suffering him to come into his presence; but, finally, Atherton led his men to the door of the wigwam, entered with a pistol in hand, leaving the men without, and, seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head, drew him from the midst of a great number of his attendants, threatening if any of them interferred he would despatch them. Pessacus paid what was demanded and the English returned in safety. Niles has a little different version of the story, saying that the eight men entered with Atherton, that Atherton took the chief by the hair of his head, held a pistol to his breast, and told him he would shoot him dead on the spot, if he did not pay what had been promised, but the other version has been considered to be more authoritative.

Some, however, were led to suspect that his courage led him to take exceedingly dangerous risks. Among the Winthrop Papers is a letter from Roger Williams to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, dated Nov. 8, 1650, in which he tells of Capt. Atherton's coming to him with 20 soldiers and 3 horse and requested him to go to the sachems who were mourning the loss of the son of one of them and to demand the rest of the 308 fathom of wampum and 200 fathom more for charges. He says, "I went alone and drew them out of the mourning house," but, with excuses, they refused to pay. "The Captain then went, with two soldiers, with me to them, it was agreed to meet the second day, and all day until night the Captain demanded the peage or two Sachems;" the natives asked for time, but the Captain drew up the rest of his men, apparently, being in a lower position, a "hole" Williams calls it, the Indians twenty to one

of them, armed with guns and bows, yet the Captain demanded the pay or threatened to take Nenekunat and Pesicosh by force. Williams protested, not having "so much as knife or stick about me", and after "long Agitacions upon the ticklish point of a great slaughter (as all the soldiers now confess) the God of mercy appeared." Williams induced the Captain to stay at his house for four days, giving the Indians that time to bring in the pay, he "laying down 10 fathoms (as formerlay I had done 20, God knows beyond my Abilitie), and ends with, "I presumes he fears God in the main . . . what dangerous Counsells the Commissioners produce."

This brought a reply, addressed to Capt. Atherton, dated just two days later, in which Winthrop speaks of hearing through Mr. Stanton of the report of a friendly Indian with whom he had conferred, who said the Indians intended to pay as soon as they could gather the wampum, but if the persons of any of the sachems were taken, the Indians would be mad, and would rather hazard all, wives and children and lives and all they had, and urges the Captain, "Sr I hope your wisdom will lead you rather to accept of any reasonable termes of peace then beginne a warre of such doubtful hazard."

It is said, however, that he manifested much humanity and sympathy for their ignorance and degraded condition, but exercised great energy and decision of character when necessary. "Although he be slow of speech, yet he is downright for the business." . . . . "one of a cheer-spirit and entire for the country."

It fell to him, in 1644, with Capt. Johnson and Capt. Cooke, to arrest and try Samuel Gorton, who, with his followers, had tried to live in Massachusetts, Plymouth and Rhode Island colonies, had had trouble enough wherever they had been, and had finally taken up land and started an independent colony of their own. The authorities in Massachusetts were no little troubled as to the charges which could be brought against such people, and

finally decided to charge them with heresy and the soldiers were sent to arrest them on that charge. Gorton, in defending himself, admitted that he did not agree with the government in either church or civil matters, and said that the soldiers, after a siege of several days, had been admitted to their hold by way of friendship after honorable terms had been agreed upon, but seeing how few they were, the covenant was falsified and the company were led away to Massachusetts as slaves, where they were sent to the common gaol. Winthrop has an account of the military display of the soldiers leading their captives, as they approached and entered Boston.

On June 10, 1650, the General Court ordered that "Captayne Humphrey Atherton, in consideration of the good service he hath done at seuerall times for the country, shall haue, as a manifestation of or thankfull acceptance of the same, a farme graunted to him of fiue hundred accors, to be laid out when he shall tender any convenient place that is not already graunted, nor will hinder the setting vp of a village."

In 1653, togcther with Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut and others, he bought three tracts of land in Rhode Island, and the deeds of these purchases were later confirmed by the heirs of the Indians who sold the land. In 1660, the Narragansett Indians, to make restitution for the damages they had done the Mohegans, mortgaged their whole country to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, for 600 fathoms of wampumpeage, but as the Commissioners did not have the wampum at the time, they appealed to Maj. Atherton and his associates, assigned the mortgage over to them, by deed dated Oct. 13, 1660, and Maj. Atherton and his associates were to pay to Mr. Winthrop, Gov. of Conn., in behalf of the United Colonies 735 fathom of wampum, who gave his receipt for that amount, dated Nov. 6, 1660. The debt was not paid and in 1664, the purchases of the Atherton company were declared void by the King's Commissioners, with Col. Nichols, of New York, as their head, but as Col. Nichols was not present when the decision was made, and one

of the specifications was that no vote taken without him would be considered valid, in the following year, he declared that the former decision shall not remain in force. The controversy was not settled for nearly a decade. It is interesting to note that this is almost invariably spoken of as the Atherton Company, or Atherton and his associates, and the deeds confirming the transactions use the same terms, the two names appearing in many cases being Humphrey Atherton and Gov. Winthrop of Conn., and in most cases Atherton's name being first. They are found in this order in a list of the "Proprietors in the Atherton, or Narragansett Company," dated Jan. 3, 1676, and it seems evident that he was the leader in the enterprise. It is interesting also to note that in this list are found twenty-two names, the first Maj. Atherton, second Mr. John Winthrop, eighth Capt. George Denison, sixteenth Mr. Thomas Stanton, it being characterized as "A catalogue or list of names of the first English proprietors of the Narragansett country," and again, "the proprietors admitted by Humphrey Atherton or his assigns."

There is also a letter of Roger Williams to Mr. Winthrop, dated 1648, in which he refers to a letter which he had received from Humphrey Atherton enquiring about Block Island, "whether it might be had of the Natives for divers English." Apparently nothing came of this.

His home in Dorchester was on the south side of the way to the Calf Pasture, now Pond Street, near its intersection with the Turnpike. Presumably, on the morning of Sept. 16, 1661, he left the house in the best of spirits and went to Boston to be the chief figure in the colony forces during a military review on the Common, but he never saw his home again. "After being employed on almost every occasion of importance to the colony in peace and war, for 30 years, he was killed by a fall from his horse on his way home. His horse either stumbled over a cow, or was startled by a cow that was lying in the way. In the Diary of John Hull, under date of Sept. 16, is the item: "being a training day for horse and foot, Maj.-Gen. Atherton

riding home, his horse threw him. He was taken up speechless and senseless and so continued from 6 o'clock till one o'clock in the morning'' when he died . . . . . ''Sept. 20 His corpse attended to the grave with ten foot companies from Boston to Dorchester.'' His loss was deeply mourned, but the Quakers rejoiced and proclaimed their belief that this death was a stroke of Providence, for his sins. As late as 1695, a shop keeper at Salem was prosecuted for publishing a pamphlet which had an account of the circumstances of the death of Maj. Atherton, which upon examination he acknowledged was a mistake; the book was burned as it was ''stuffed with notorious Lyes and Scandals.''

He left a will, but it was not in legal form; the court granted administration to the oldest son, Jonathan, and ordered that the estate amounting to 900 li, besides a farm of 700 acres at Woronoco, should be divided, the widow to receive the ''Late Mansion House, with land adjoining, and other lots, all valued at 204 li, besides 96 li 14 s out of the goods, chattels and debts, the remainder to be divided among the children, the oldest son receiving a double portion, and house and land assigned to the widow to revert to the heirs.

He was buried in the old burying-ground in Dorchester, the inscription on his gravestone being as follows:-

HEARE LYES OVR CAPTAYNE AND MAIOR OF
SVFFOLK WAS WITHALL
A GODLY MAGISTRATE VAS HE AND MAIOR
GENERALL
TWO TROVPS OF HORS WITH HIME HERE
CAME SVCH WORTH HIS LOVE DID CRAVE
TEN COMPANYES OF FOOT ALSO MOVRNING
MARCHT TO HIS GRAVE
LET ALL THAT READ BE SVRE TO THE FAITH
AS HE HATH DON

WITH CHRIST HE LIVS NOW CROWND HIS
NAME WAS HVMPRY ATHERTON.
HE DYED THE 16 OF SEPTEMBER 1661

(A drawn sword is placed over the top of the inscription)

Note. In 1645, the commissioners of the United Colonies appointed a Council of War with Capt. Miles Standish as its head, and Mason of Connecticut, and Leverett and Atherton of Massachusetts, as his colleagues.

MARY (———) ATHERTON

Her family name is not known. She came to New England with her husband and three children, and survived the death of her husband nearly eleven years. She was left in comfortable circumstances, and the following is her will:

I, Mary Atherton of Dorchester being weake in body and not knowing how soone god may take mee away by death doe this 21th of february in the Year 1671 make my last will and Testamt as followeth ffirst I bequeath my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my maker and to Jesus Christe my Redeemer by whose merits death and passion I hope to bee Saved and by noe othere meanes. Secondly my just Debts and funerall Charges being truly paide I give to my daughter Patience my ffeather bed on which I now lye, my boulster, pillow a paire of Sheetes A blancket, rugg coverlid curtaines and all thing's belonging thereto a chamber pot and a warming pan, a greate brass pot and two iron pots and one paire of pot hookes, a posnet a little brass pan my biggest pewter platter markt 10th H A and two other pewter platters markt w. c. b. a carved box my Table Cloth and all my napkins my board Cloth, Cloake, my best holland apron, one double set Cushion, one Single Set Cushion a fire Shovell a

paire of Tongs my Serge Suite of Apparrell a pewter Candlestick my biggest pewter pan my riding suite Safeguard and hoode my greene apron my new petticoat made of Cotton and wool, my blew Apron made of Cotton and Linnen and one Taffety hoode and two paire of knite gloves—a linnen apron a new Searge petticoate in Smoothing iron my hat one shift made of cotton and Linnen Item I give to my daughter Mary my riding Coate, my blew Cloake, a new coate made of cotton and wool one Cushion my old growne my Linsey-woolsey apron my Cloath hoode my grey Searge gowne and my black Searge gowne and the rest of my Shifts and the rest of my wearing Cloathes, my bodies, Stockins and Shoes Item I give to my Sonne Watching my cupboard two pewter dishes a brass candlesticke one greate chaire two joine stools a paire of handirons a pot hanger and a couple of hand kercheifs I give to my grand Childe Mary Wall's two Salle sellers and Six ocomy? spoones Item I give to my Sonne Consider one pewter dish Item I give to my daughter Mather my Silver Liquor Cup. Item I give to my daughter Swifte one of my Cushions Item I give to my daughter Burd one of my Cushions Item I give to my grand Child Mary weakes my best dresser and all my quoiffes a taffety hoode a holland Apron and a Callico Apron Item I give my grand Child Elizabeth Trowbridge my Cupboard Cushion Item I give to my grand Child Katherine Mather handkercher a Lace on it Item I give to my grand Childe Rest Swife my best dresser save one a plaine handkercher and my pennistone petticoate Item I give to my grand Childe Thankful Bird a dresser and a handkercher Item I give to my Sonne Hope his ffather's Box and my Side Saddle upon condicon that hee shall pay my sonne Jonathan five pounds if hecallfor it. I doe give him all my

things else that I have, that are not mentiones in this will and doe make him my Executor
the mark of Mary Atherton
Witness hereunto
William Trescot
the mark of
John Gurnell Proved Oct. 3, 1672

The inventory was taken Sept. 13, 1672, and amounted to 295 li 3 s.

Children:

i. Jonathan, b. ab. 1626, in Eng.

ii. Catherine, b. 1628, in Eng., d. 1678; m., 1st., 1650, William Weeks; m., 2nd., Timothy Walker.

iii. Elizabeth, bapt. Sept. 28, 1628, at Winwick, Eng.

iv. Isabel, bapt. 1630, at Dorchester, Mass., d. 1661; m. Nathaniel Wales, b. 1623, d. 1662, son of Nathaniel Wales.

v. Consider, b. ab. 1632, d. 1690, at Dorchester, Mass.; m., Dec. 19, 1671, at Dorchester, Anne Annable, d. 1717, dau. of Joseph and Anna (Clark) Annable.

vi. Mary, b. ab. 1634; m., Apr. 9, 1667, at Dorchester, Mass., Joseph Weeks, son of George and Jane (Clapp?) Weeks.

vii. **Margaret**, b. ab. 1636. See TROWBRIDGE FAMILY.

viii. Rest, bapt. May 26, 1639, d. 1679, at Dorchester, Mass.; m., Mar. 15, 1660/1, Obadiah Swift, b. July 16, 1638, d. Dec. 27, 1690, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Capen) Swift.

ix. Increase, bapt. Jan. 2, 1642/3, d. at sea.

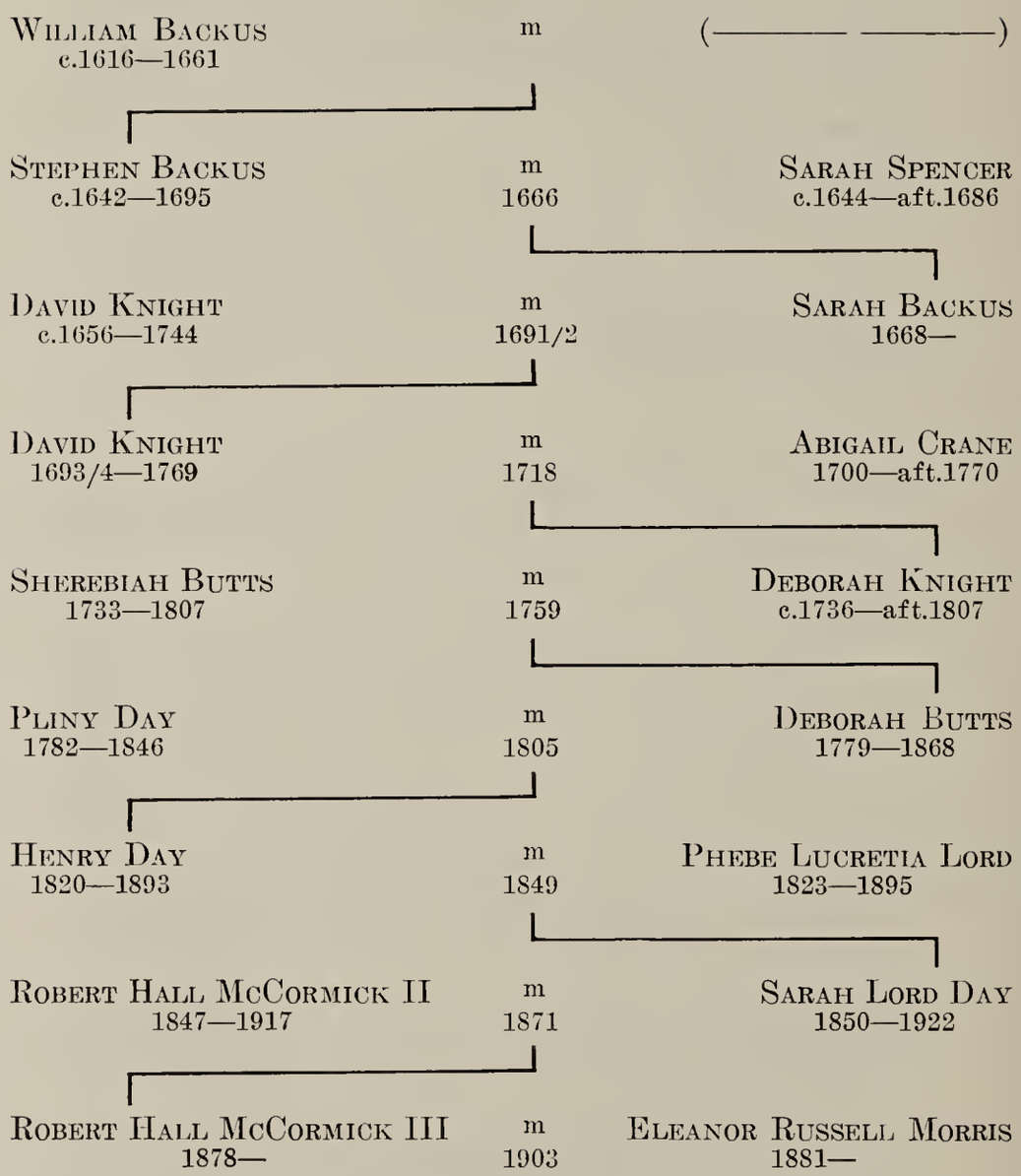
x. Thankful, bapt. Apr. 28, 1644; m., Apr. 2, 1665, Thomas Bird, b. May 4, 1640, at Dorchester, Mass.; d. 1709, son of Thomas and Ann (————) Bird.

xi. Hope, (Rev.), bapt. Aug. 30, 1646, at Hadley, Mass., d. June 8, 1677; m., 1674, Sarah Hollister, dau. of Lieut. John and Joanna (Treat) Hollister.

xii. Watching, bapt. Aug. 24, 1651; m., Jan. 28, 1678/9, at Dorchester, Mass., Elizabeth Rigby, dau. of Samuel Rigby.

xiii. Patience, bapt. Apr. 2, 1654; m., 1685, Isaac Humphrey.

BACKUS


William Backus
c.1616—1661
m
(———— ————)
Stephen Backus
c.1642—1695
m
1666
Sarah Spencer
c.1644—aft.1686
David Knight
c.1656—1744
m
1691/2
Sarah Backus
1668—
David Knight
1693/4—1769
m
1718
Abigail Crane
1700—aft.1770
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BACKUS

WILLIAM[1] BACKUS

He was born, in England, and died (before June 7), 1664, at Norwich, Conn.

He married, first, (—— ——).

He married, second, about 1660, Ann (Stenton) Bingham, died May, 1670, widow of Thomas Bingham.

William Backus was living at Saybrook as early as 1637, but in 1660 he settled at Norwich under the leadership of the Rev. James Fitch and John Mason, and with him at this time were three daughters, two sons, and his stepson, Thomas Bingham. As his sons were of mature age and he had made over his estate to his son, Stephen, the sons were regarded as first proprietors and his name does not appear on the records as such. It has been said that as the oldest man in the new settlement he was allowed to name the town, giving it the name Norwich, for the town from which he came in England; but there is scant reason for supposing that he came from Norwich, England, whatever part he may have taken in naming the town of Norwich in Connecticut. He was the first Englishman and the second person to die in the new settlement, was of "advanced age" and among his effects were "tools belonging to a smith or cutler." In the second generation "the family grew strong and luxuriant, throwing out buds and branches of noble growth." His will was dated June 12, 1661, and probated at New London, but the inventory of the estate was found among certain ancient documents at Hartford. These documents, together with others, prove that his name was William, not Stephen, as has often been conjectured. His will was signed with the initials "W.B."

> And first of all for my wife who hath been both loveing unto me and carefull of me it is my will to provide as comfortably for her as I can . . . will be best attained by her abyding with my sonn Steeven in the hous and soe to partake with him of the estate so far as shall be needfull and convenient for her according to what shall arise both from the grounds and stock, but if Steeven and she shall part and the occasion thereof arise from Steeven either by reason of his undutifull cariage towardst her or any other way of discouragement proceeding from him which may occasion her departing from him, Then my will is that Steeven should provoide for her Twenty bushells of corne a yeere that is Twelve bushells of Indian and eight of whete as also a Third part of the milke of the cattle and a fift part of garden stuff as squashes and pumpkins turnips and the like during the tyme of her life . . . but if my wife shall volluntarily part from Steeven without any just occasion from him my will is notwithstanding that Steeven shall provoide for her fowre bushells of whete and six bushells of Indian a yeere during the tyme of her life.

Her remarriage, he stated, would make Steeven "cleare of all these ingagements." His will mentions his other children, his sons-in-law, and his stepson. To them as legal heirs a token payment was to be made by Steeven—in Indian corn.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **Mary.** See CRANE FAMILY.

ii. William, b. ab. 1640, at Saybrook, Conn., d. ab. 1720, at Norwich, Conn.; m., 1st, about 1659, Sarah Charles, b. Oct., 1637, d. June 14, 1663, dau. of John Charles, of New Haven; m., 2nd, 1664, Elizabeth Pratt, b. Feb. 1, 1641, at Hartford, Conn., d. 1730, at Norwich, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Clark) Pratt.

iii. **Stephen,** b. ab. 1642, at Saybrook, Conn. See forward.

iv. Sarah, m., ab. 1665, John Reynolds, d. 1702, Norwich, Conn.

v. Daughter, m. John Bailey.

vi. John.

STEPHEN[2] BACKUS

He was born about 1642, at Saybrook, Conn., and died 1695, at Canterbury, Conn.

He married, December, 1666, Sarah (Spencer), daughter of Ens. Gerrard and Hannah (Sexton?) Spencer.

SARAH (SPENCER) BACKUS

Confusion has arisen regarding the parentage of Sarah, the wife of Stephen Backus, because it has been stated that she was a daughter of Lion Gardiner. The Norwich records have the name Sarah Spencer, but some one wrote in a copy, Gardiner for Spencer. Caulkin's History of Norwich has, "Stephen Backus mar. Sarah Gardiner, of East Hampton, Long Island in 1666. This lady was the daughter of Capt. Lyon Gardiner, first lord of Gardiner's Island." The Lyon Gardiner records, which are reasonably full, have no reference to a daughter married to a Backus. But the Land Records at Haddam, Conn., set the whole matter at rest. The following is a correct copy of a record found in the Land Records of Haddam by Ethel M. Williams, Asst. Town Clerk.

> Know all men home it may concerne that we Steuen Backos with my wife Sarah of the Towne of Norwich have sould unto Danell Branerd of Haddam one acre of medow, mor or less, that fell to us by portion of the estat of our father, Garrard Spencer, bounded upon the Lands of Danell Cone, such west, and upon Mr. James North, west, and upon the Land of Samuell Spencer north east and upon the Land of John Bailey, south west, for which we haue reseaued full satisfaction as witnes our handes.
>
> (signed) Steuen Backos hos marke
> Sarah backos her marke
>
> Witness John Renalds
> Thomos Lepingwell

Children:

i. **Sarah**, b. Apr., 1668, at Norwich, Conn. See KNIGHT FAMILY.

ii. Stephen, b. Oct., 1670, at Norwich, Conn., d. May 1, 1707.

iii. Mary, b. Nov., 1672, at Norwich, Conn.

iv. Ruth, b. Dec. 19, 1674, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Robert Green, of Canterbury, Conn.

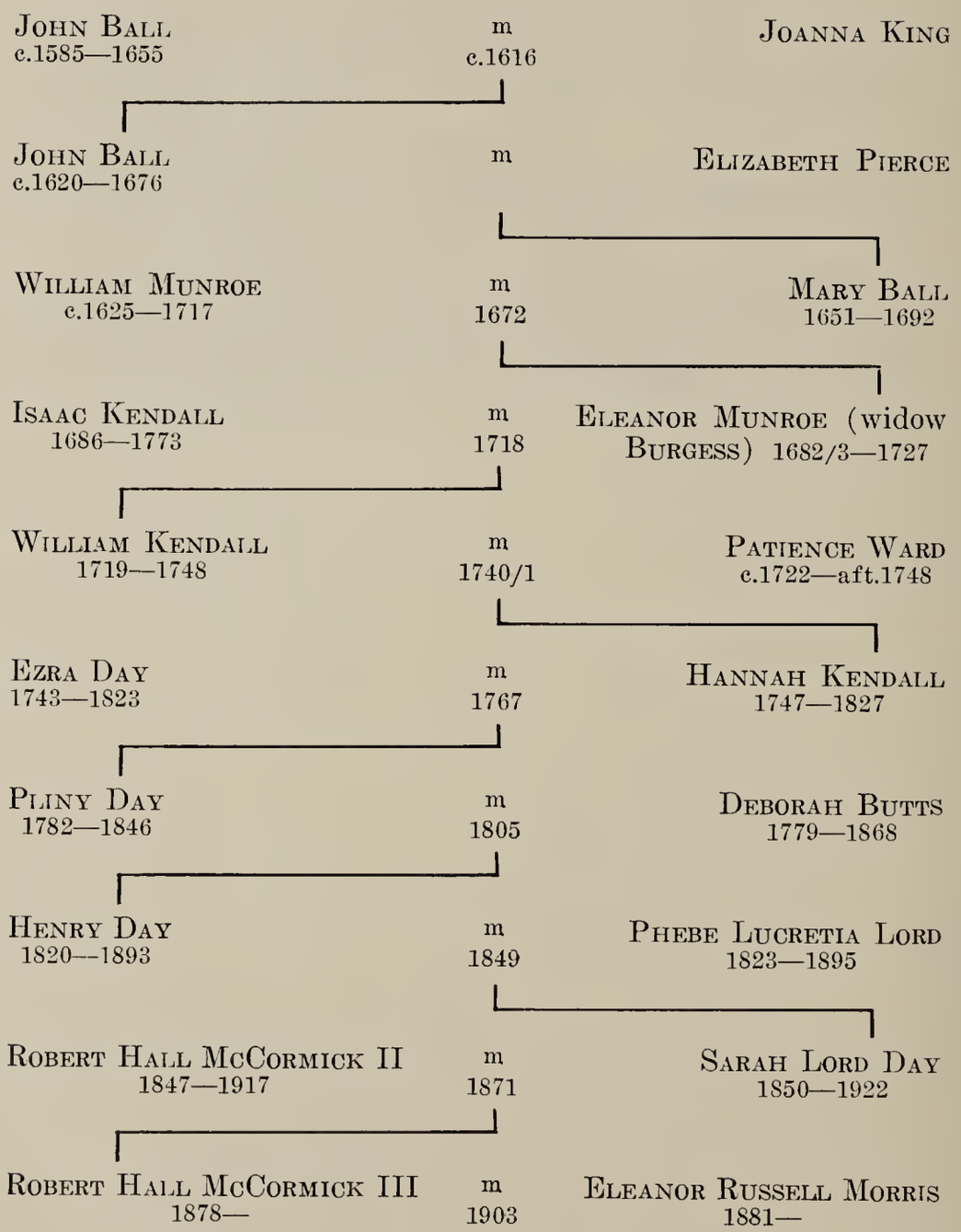
vi. Lydia, b. Nov., 1677, at Norwich, Conn.

vii. Timothy, b. Oct. 7, 1680, at Norwich, Conn., d. Feb. 28, 1762, at Canterbury, Conn.; m. Sarah Post, b. Dec. 1, 1686, at Norwich, dau. of John and Sarah (Reynolds) Post.

viii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1684, at Norwich, Conn.; m., June 13, 1706, at Canterbury, Conn., William Baker, of Canterbury, Conn.

ix. Elizabeth, b. July 20, 1686, at Norwich, Conn., d. Feb. 19, 1748; m., Mar., 1713, Nathaniel Bond, of Canterbury, Conn., b. at Watertown, Mass., son of Nathaniel and Bethia (Fuller) Bond.

BALL


John Ball
c.1585—1655
m
c.1616
Joanna King
John Ball
c.1620—1676
m
Elizabeth Pierce
William Munroe
c.1625—1717
m
1672
Mary Ball
1651—1692
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BALL

JOHN[1] BALL

He was born about 1585, in Wiltshire, England, and died Oct. 1, 1655, at Concord, Mass.

He married about 1616, in England, Joanna King, who died in England.

Very little is known about him. He is said to have come from England, bringing his two sons with him, but the time of his coming seems not to have been recorded, and if he came from Wiltshire, as is supposed, he may have come in some fishing vessel, either as a passenger or as a sailor. One authority gives his death as Nov. 1, 1655, but the inventory of his estate was taken on the 8th of October, which ought to settle any question as to the month of his death. His age is not known, but he was probably approaching his sixtieth year at the time of his death. He was made Freeman in 1650, and while he probably landed in either Charlestown or Boston, he had made his home in Concord.

An inventory of the estate of Jno Ball of Concord was entered and recorded 25 October 1655.

Because the mother of George Washington was Mary Ball, considerable interest has been taken in tracing the Ball families in England, but no one has seemed to have attempted to follow back this family.

Children:

i. Nathaniel, b. 1618, in Eng., d. 1698, at Bedford, Mass.; m., 1649, Mary Mousal, d. 1669.

ii. **John,** b. ab. 1620, in Wiltshire, Eng. See forward.

JOHN[2] BALL

He was born about 1620 in England, and was slain by the Indians Feb. 10, 1676, during King Philip's War.

He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pierce, of Watertown, Mass.

He married, second, Oct. 3, 1665, Elizabeth Fox, probably daughter of Thomas Fox, of Concord. She, too, was slain by the Indians Feb. 10, 1676.

He came to New England with his father and brother, Nathaniel, but the time of his coming is not known. He was a tailor by trade and the records of the town of Watertown have only two items which show that he was entrusted with public affairs; in 1657 he is named among those who were "deputied by the Town to see to the keeping of the Order of the hogs"; and in 1669 he was to come to some agreement with John Bigelow as to the wages of Edward Sanderson's daughter for a year's service, and it is not altogether clear as to whether the daughter was working for him, or not.

But the Town Records show that his domestic affairs became matters of public concern. His wife is said to have become "insane" and the records show that on Dec. 2, 1656, the Selectmen ordered that an enquiry "into the estate of Sister Ball" should be made, and that John Ball was to be warned to the next town meeting "to make known his condition." Upon his appearing, it was ordered that Capt. Mason "is to Joyne with Brother Baall in putting forth two of his children to Brother Pearce, as also one other child to such as may be thought fitt to take the same." John and Mary, and probably Esther, though she is not named, were taken by their grandparents (the indenture referred to below suggests this); Sarah, only two years old, was taken by Richard Gale for four years, the father agreeing to find her in necessary clothing for the first three years, to pay Gale 6 pounds, and to give his home-lot as security. In

1658, one of the children, name not given, three years old, was taken by Joseph Morse, Jr., whose wife was Esther Pierce, a sister of the child's mother, and the Selectmen agreed to pay 18 pence per week, the father was to pay 4 pounds, and the Selectmen agreed to see that the rest was paid, if it was necessary for them to do so. At the same time a child, only half a year old, was put out to Anthony White, the father agreeing to pay 8 pounds for its care, to be paid in a cow, or part of the rent of a cow, the house and land again being given as security.

But with this disposition of the children there seems to have been no peace in the house of John Ball. On Jan. 6, 1660, a legal paper was passed in which he freely resigns "my three children to my father and mother pierce as their own" giving two oxen and two cows for their care; agreeing also that his wife should return to her father and mother, with the understanding that should she become "fit to live with again," she was to return to her husband; his father and mother was to have the use of the house, orchard, lands and meadows as long as his wife continued with them, but at her death the property was to properly belong to the children. It is difficult to imagine what it would mean to a man to be put into such a situation, but it will be readily seen that it was no light burden that he had to carry during those years.

Middlesex County Deeds show that he bought of Thomas Arnold of Providence, R. I., 12 acres of upland, the 33d lot, in the 3d division, which had been granted to Thomas Arnold by the Town, and entered and recorded 26 September 1661; and, also, that through a suit for damages to the amount of 9 shillings and court costs of 18 shillings 8 pence, he acquired 2½ acres of marsh, in Charlestown, which he promptly sold on the 23d of June 1660.

There seems to be no record that he was ever made a freeman, possibly was never a member of the church. He was one of six persons, "goody gearfield" being one of the others, who

were warned to appear at the next meeting of the selectmen "to answer for not attendinge their seates in the meeting hous appoynted them by the Towne."

Whether it was this John Ball, or his father, who first went to Lancaster, Mass., to start a settlement, may be an open question, but probably it was the son. If so, he was one of three to be sent by the proprietors, who had purchased the site of the new town, to make good their title; as in 1643 Richard Linton, Lawrence Waters and John Ball, began a settlement and received lots. Inasmuch as John Pierce, this John Ball's father in law, was one of the proprietors, it seems probable that he and Elizabeth Pierce were married and went, with the other two families, to Lancaster. In 1644, there were only two houses built, and these were the homes of Linton and Waters; John Ball had not built, had disappeared from the new settlement, and, probably, had returned to Watertown. It looks as if the dissatisfaction was on the part of the wife and, perhaps, it was the beginning of mental derangement. In any event, after the death of his first wife, and his marriage with his second wife, on Oct. 24, 1665, he sold a farm in Watertown, which he had bought of John Lawrence, Sr., and removed to Lancaster.

He had no greater prominence in public affairs in Lancaster than he had had in Watertown, and not until King Philip's War came to disturb the border settlements is there any mention of him. It has been stated that the town "was noted for the quiet and industrious habits of its people, for its healthful atmosphere, and especially for the beauty of the surrounding scenery. Situated on gently rising ground between the north and south branches of the river which united just below the town, it commanded a fine view of the neighboring region, and was diversified with a pleasing variety of hill, meadow and dell." "At sunrise on the 10th of February, 1676, fifteen hundred Indians led by Sagamore Sam made a furious assault on the town. The surprise was complete and at first there was no thought of resistance, as the Indians freely entered the houses, as had been

their custom, but now to kill and take captive. The flames of the houses which had been set on fire, together with the confusion and uproar, warned those who were living away from the garrison which in this case was the house of the minister and located at the center of the settlement.'' The attack had been planned, with native cunning, to take place at a time when the minister and a number of the more prominent men of the town were away at Boston, and there was probably a lack of leadership in consequence. Forty-two persons crowded into the Garrison; of these twelve were killed, one escaped, the rest were carried away captive.

John Ball lived in the southern part of the town, probably somewhat isolated, and dependent upon himself for defence. He was among those who sought refuge in the garrison, but as he was approaching it, just ''outside the Rowlandson Garrison'' he and his wife and infant child were killed, and two of his children, names unknown, were taken captive. The Indians seemed to be more desirous to take captives than to kill, probably because they could sell the captives as slaves to the French in Canada. Sometimes the date of this massacre is given as Sept. 10th, instead of Feb. 10th, but the record of the inventory of his estate in the Middlesex Probate Files is as follows:-

An inventory of the lands, goods and chattels of Jno Ball, of Lancaster, was taken 23 March 1675/6, and is on file in the Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Court.

ELIZABETH (PIERCE) BALL

She became insane, or perhaps we should say today, using such words with more discrimination, partially mentally deranged, as it would seem that she was in no wise violent. Her husband felt that she was not ''fit to live with'' which is hardly a description of what we would call insanity in its true meaning. Charity would suggest that without more definite data, the most kindly meaning be put on the condi-

tions which led the selectmen to take action. It is possible that as she went with her husband, if it was her husband who went, to the wilds of Lancaster to form a settlement, the experience might have been disastrous to her mental poise. Cases have been known of women who could not bear the isolation of such a condition, and we well might wonder that so many of them did endure as they did. Her last days were spent at her father's home.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. 1644, at Watertown, Mass., d. May 8, 1722; m., Oct. 17, 1665, Sarah Bullard, probably daughter of George and Beatrice Bullard, of Watertown.

ii. **Mary,** b. 1651. See MUNROE FAMILY.

iii. Sarah, b. 1655.

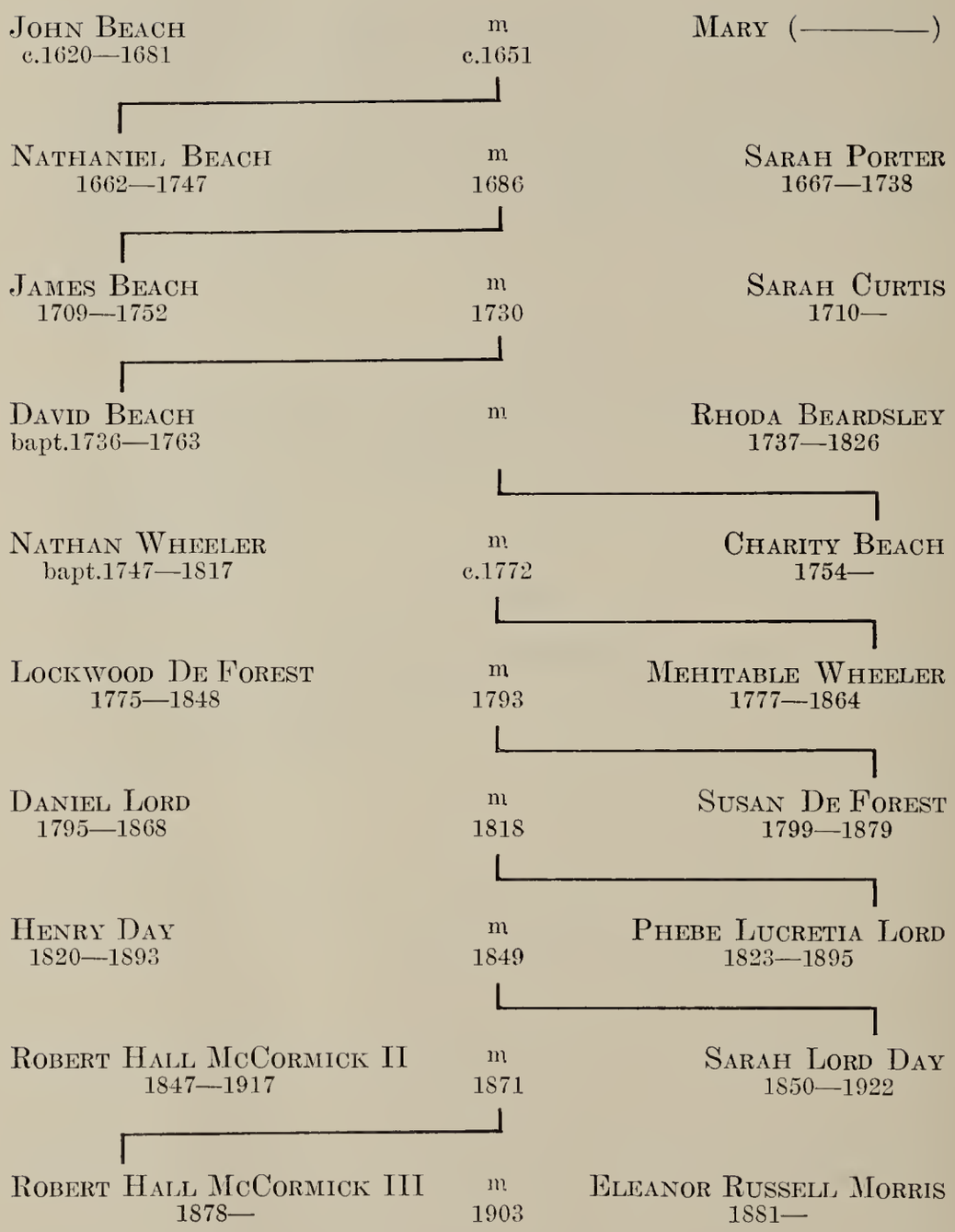
iv. Esther.

v. Abigail, b. Apr. 20, 1658, died young.

By second marriage:

vi. Joseph, b. Mar. 12, 1669-70, slain, with his parents, by the Indians, Feb. 10, 1676.

BEACH


John Beach
c.1620—1681
m
c.1651
Mary (————)
Nathaniel Beach
1662—1747
m
1686
Sarah Porter
1667—1738
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BEACH

JOHN[1] BEACH

He was born about 1620, in England, and died 1681, at New Haven, Conn.

He married, about 1651, Mary (————) (a Danish lady).

He is said to have come from England to New Haven, where he arrived Jan. 4, 1643; and while he was not a proprietor of the town, he appears in the records a number of times. He went to Wallingford, some seven miles north of New Haven, shortly after he was married in 1650, where he was a proprietor as one of the original settlers and lived there for ten years. He removed to Stratford, where his brother, Richard, had located, and where he purchased land May 21, 1660. Hinman says that he was the "town crier" at Stratford for many years.

The Fairfield Probate Records have the following in regard to the settlement of his estate:—

> An agreement made by the Children of John Beach senr viz such of the said Children as are of age which they humbly present to ye honnred Courte holden at fairfield Nouembr 6; 1677: for Confirmation, yf it may soe please ther worships—
>
> Whereas our honnered father John Beach dying very suddenly did alsoe dye Jntestate: we his Children to prevent any after Troble: and for the good and benefit of our brethern and sisters not yet come to age have come to this agrement which hear followeth
>
> Jmprimis the estate taken out the debts:—amounting but to 344 li 5 s 6 d we agree that John being the

eldest shall have a dubble portion which is 64 li 6 s Jtem we agree that Elizabeth the wife of Elisaph Preston (abating Vpon the Account of what shee rezeiued at Marriage) shall have 21 li 3 s Item it is further agreed that all the Children being eight in number shall have 32 li 3 s a piece—we doe alsoe agree that our brother John Beach shall haue hold and enioy all the housing and lands in Startford as his owne proper goods he paying the debts which we deserne already to exceed 60 li; and paying Vnto his brother Joseph when he shall come to the age of Twenty and one years the full summe of 32 li 3 s—we say paying him the said summe either in land as it is now Jnventoried or otherwise in Current Marchantable pay yf the said Joseph come to the age aboue specified shall rather chuse it: yf he pay this sum in land half the Loue lot is to be part of it And the rest in lands elsewher as they shall agree—farther is agreed: that Thomas Nathaniell Jsaack & Beniamin Peat (sic) shall be prouided for at Wallingford out of the lands ther deuided between them in equal proportion he or they that they shall enjoy the house paying a valluable Consideration to thos that shall build by them selues: and what the housing & lands at wallingford shall fall short of the full Complement of the portions of the four before mentioned Children according as that liueing is now apprized shall be made vp to them either in the stock or sum other part of the estate—likewise it is agreed that the daughters portions shall be payed out of ye moueables which according to apprizal will reach the sum of ther four portions within a small matter. And in as much as most of the Children are like to be disposed of in stratford & wallingford we humbly entreat this honnered Courte to settle as ouerseers of this estate & of these Children Captin Wm Curtice mr Jsraell Chancy & Jehiell Preston for thos in Stratford Mr. John Moss and Eliasaph

Preston for thos in Wallingford. We likewise desire that our brother John Beach may be settled as Administrator by this Courte—

to the aboue speceified we declare our full Consent (yf the honered Courte shall see cause to ratefy it)— by subscribing therunto this sixth of Novembr in the year sixteen hundred seuenty and seuen—

John Beach
Thomas Beach
Elizabeth Preston
Mary beech

The names and ages of the Children of John Beach senr deceased

Here follow the names of the sons as given above. Isaac's birth is given June 27th, and Joseph as Feb. 1st; Benjamin March 3, '73; Elizabeth is Mar. 20, 1652.

6 Nouember 1677: Whereas John Beach lately deceased Left an a estate behind him contayned in 2 Juuentories which before the Courte this 6 Nouember 1677 was attested (sic) to and approued by the Courte: And whereas the deceased dyed Jntestate (a word or two crossed off here) ye Children of age with the aduice of friends haue drawen vp the abousaid agrement as an administration yf the Courte shall soe approue. The Court haueing examined and wayed and doe order the abouesaid agreement to be the Administration on this estate only the Court explains that Joseph Beach is to haue his portion either in land or other merchantable pay which when he of age shall Chuse—

An Jnuentory of the estate of John Beach of Stratford ceceased June 16: 1677 Taken at Wallingford Includes land, farm implements, etc. 92-19-0 apprized

by John Brocket Nathll Merreman Abrahan Dowlittle. Elisaph Preston made oath to it, 6 Nov. 1677.

There seems to have been trouble over the settlement of the estate, as in 1722 and 1723 petitions were before the General Court from claimants of the residuary legacy to the children of his three daughters. The Court decided that this legacy should be divided into three equal parts and ordered Nathaniel Beach, Isaac Beach and Joseph Beach to deliver the legacy, which was left in their hands to be kept for their sisters' children, into the hands of guardians to be appointed.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 28, 1653, at Wallingford, Conn., d. 1692; m., ab. 1675, Eliasaph Preston, b. Apr. 7, 1643, d. 1705, son of William and Mary (Seabrook) Preston, of New Haven, Conn.

ii. John, b. Apr. 16, 1654, Wallingford, Conn., d. ab. 1712, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st., Dec. 18, 1679, Hannah Staples, b. ab. 1659 at Fairfield, Conn., dau. of Thomas and Mary (————) Staples; m., 2nd., Phoebe (Wilcoxson) Birdsey, dau. of William Wilcoxson.

iii. Mary, b. Sept., 1656, at Wallingford, Conn., d. Aug., 1722; m. Simon Tuttle, b. Mar. 28, 1647, d. Apr. 6, 1719, son of William and Elizabeth (————) Tuttle .

iv. Thomas, b. May, 1659, at Wallingford, Conn., d. May 13, 1741, at Wallingford; m., 1st, May 12, 1680, Ruth Peck, b. 1660, at Hartford, Conn., d. Dec. 5, 1686, at Wallingford; m., 2nd, Phebe Wilcoxson, dau. of Timothy Wilcoxson.

v. **Nathaniel**, b. Mar., 1662, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

vi. Hannah, b. Dec., 1665, Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st., Nov. 3, 1681, Zachariah Fairchild, b. 1651, son of Thomas and (————) (Seabrook) Fairchild; m., 2nd., John Burrett.

vii. Sarah, b. Nov., 1667, Stratford, Conn., d. young.

viii. Isaac, b. June 29, 1669, Stratford, Conn., d. Apr. 30, 1741; m., May 3, 1693, at Stratford, Hannah Birdsey, bapt. Feb. 5, 1671, d. Oct. 15, 1750, dau. of John and Phoebe (Wilcoxson) Birdsey.

ix. Joseph, b. Feb. 5, 1671, Stratford, Conn., d. Dec. 17, 1737, at Stratford; m. Abiah Booth, d. 1740, Stratford, dau. of Ebenezer (or Richard) and Hannah (————) Booth.

x. Benjamin, b. Mar. 8, 1673/4, Stratford, Conn., d. 1717, at Newark, N. J.; m., Oct. 9, 1674, Mary Hitchcock, b. Dec. 10, 1676, Wallingford, Conn., dau. of John and Abigail (Merriam) Hitchcock.

NATHANIEL[2] BEACH

He was born March, 1662, at Stratford, Conn., and died July 24, 1747, at Stratford.

He married, April 29, 1686, at Stratford, Sarah Porter, b. Sept. (3?), 1667, d. Mar. 25, 1738, at Stratford, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Groves) Porter.

He made his home in Stratford, where in 1699 it was decided that in all future divisions of town land his division was to be in the proportion of 6½ acres, which means that whenever Jere Judson had 48 acres, by which the others were proportioned, Nathaniel Beach was to have 6½ acres.

He was Deputy for Stratford at the General Court in 1727.

His will reads as follows:—

> Jn the Name of God Amen. This 27th Day of July AD 1744 J Nathll Beach of Stratford in ye County of Fairfield & Colony of Connecticut in New England being sick & weak of body but of Perfect mind & memory do make & ordain this my Last will & Testament that is to say—Jmprimis J Give and Bequeath my Soul into ye hands of God that gave itt my Body I recommend to ye Earth to be buried in Christian decent Buriall at the Discrition of my Executor hereafter Named and as Touching to what Temporal Estate it hath pleased God to Bless me with here in this Life Besides what is already Disposed of I Give & Dispose of ye same in ye following Manner & forme my Just Debets and funeral Expencess being first paid out of my Moveable Estate by my Executors hereafter Named— Jmprimis—J Give unto Andrw Beach of Branford son of Epheram Beach of (sic) Late Deceased he ye sd Deed being my Eldest Son five shillings out of my Estate in addition to what I formerly have given & also fifteen shillings more. Jtem. J Give unto

ye Children of my Deceased Daughter Elizabeth Wheler Wife of Mr. Nathn Whealer of sd Stratford ye Sum of twenty shillings to be Divided Equally among them—Jtem I Give unto ye Children of my son David Beach of sd Stratford late Decd twenty shillings out of my Moveable Estate to be Equally divided among them. Jtem J Give unto my son Josiah Beach of sd Stratford ye Sum of twenty shillings out of my Moveable Estate—Jtem J Give unto ye Children of my son Nathll Beach of sd Stratford Late Deceasd ye Sum of twenty shillings out of my Moveable Estate—Item I Give unto my Daughter Sarah Beach wife of Mr. John Beach of Reding the sum of twenty shillings Jtem I Give unto my son Danll Beach of sd Stratford yc sum of twenty shillings.

Jtem. I Give unto my Daughter Anna Bears wife of Elnathan Bears of sd Stratford ye sum of twenty shillings out of my Moveable Estate and also five pounds More—Jtem I Give unto my son Jsreal Beach, of sd Stratford ye sum of twenty shillings, out of my Moveable Estate.

The above Mentioned Legacies is to be understood to be paid to Each of them According to old Tenor money & haueing firmly given to my above mentioned Children By Deed, of gift & otherway, what I thought Convenjant so that ye above given Legacies to Each of them is for a full Compleatment of Every of there portion. Jtem I Give unto my son James Beach of sd Stratford after ye above Mentionaed Debts & Legascies are paid the whole of my Moveable Estate—and J do hereby Constitute & appoint my sd son Beach of Stratford afforesaid sole Exccutor of this my Last Will & Testament hereby makeing null & void any other will or wills by me made Rattifying 'Confirming this and no other to be my Last will & testament in witness &

Confirmation hereof I have set my hand in Stratford ye Date first above Mentioned.

Jnterlined ye word shilling: Estate before signing Signed sealed Published & declared by ye sd Nathll Beach to be his Last will & Testament Jn presents of John Thompson, Ebenzn Coe

Nathaniel Beach (his mark) Seal

(Witnesses swore 24 Aug. 1747 at Stratford; will proved 6 Nov. 1747 at Fairfield)

Children:

i. Ephraim, b. May 25, 1687, at Stratford, Conn., d. Mar. 15, 1716, at Stratford; m., July 3, 1712, at Stratford, Sarah Patterson, b. Mar. 17, 1694, at Stratford, d. Oct. 10, 1717, dau. of Andrew and Elizabeth (Peat) Patterson.

ii. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1689, at Stratford, Conn., d. Jan. 22, 1739; m., ab. 1719, at Stratford, Nathan Wheeler, b. Jan. 31, 1680, at Stratford, d. Nov. 7, 1765, at Stratford, son of Moses and Sarah (Nichols) Wheeler.

iii. David, b. May 15, 1692, at Stratford, Conn., d. Apr. 21, 1735, at Trumbull, Conn.; m., Jan. 24, 1716/7, at Stratford, Hannah Sherman, b. 1695, d. Feb. 19, 1772, dau. of Matthew and Hannah (Bulkeley) Sherman.

iv. Josiah, b. Aug. 18, 1694, at Stratford, Conn., d. Apr. 17, 1759, at Trumbull, Conn.; m., 1st., Jan. 21, 1721, at Stratford, Patience Nichols, d. 1749, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., 2nd., Abigail Wheeler.

v. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 28, 1696, at Stratford, Conn., d. Aug. 20, 1734, at Stratford; m., Nov. 3, 1720, at Stratford, Sarah Burton, b. ab. 1698, at Stratford, dau. of Solomon and Mary (Judson) Burton.

vi. Sarah, b. Nov. 12, 1699, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1782, at Stratford; m., 1726, at Stratford, Rev. John Beach, her cousin, b. ab. 1700, at Stratford, d. 1782, at Concord, Mass., son of Isaac and Hannah (Birdsey) Beach.

vii. Daniel, b. Jan. 15, 1701/2, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Feb. 19, 1745, at Trumbull, Conn.; m., Dec. 3, 1724, at Fairfield, Hester Curtis, bapt. Feb. 10, 1706, at Stratford, Conn., d. Aug. 25, 1775, at Bethel, Conn., dau. of Benjamin and Esther (Judson) Curtis.

viii. Anna, b. Mar. 10, 1704, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Jan. 25, 1728, Elnathan Beers, b. ab. 1700, at Fairfield, Conn., son of Barnabas and Mary (————) Beers.

ix. Israel, b. May 8, 1707, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1792, at Stratford; m.,

July 1, 1731, Hannah Burrett, b. Dec. 3, 1711, at Stratford, dau. of Joseph and (————) Burrett.

x. **James**, b. Aug. 13, 1709, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

JAMES[3] BEACH

He was born Aug. 13, 1709, at Stratford, Conn., and died Sept. 16, 1752, at Stratford.

He married, Dec. 23, 1730, Sarah Curtis, born Sept. 10, 1710, daughter of John and Margaret (Pickett) Curtis.

He was Ensign of the First Company, or Train Band, of Stratford, appointed and commissioned by the General Court in October, 1744, and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant in May, 1750.

Upon a memorial of James Beach, of Stratford, overseer and conservator of the estate of Margaret Curtis, of Stratford, "an impotent person," showing that the expenses of the said Margaret had been more than her personal estate, that she was still needy, and that her lands were of considerable value, but which she was not capable of mind to bargain away or convey, the General Court ordered that so much of her land as would be sufficient to raise the sum of 100 li old tenor be sold for her present debts and comfortable support for the future, and that the said James Beach and Robert Walker be authorized to make the sale. Dated May, 1747.

His will was dated June 23, 1752, and proved Nov. 8, 1752, in which he says he "being sick & Weak of Body" etc. gives to "beloved wife Sarah 1/3 of moveable Estate, also use of Dwelling House Barn & Homelott until son Nehemiah arrives at 21 or marries, and from that time ½ of them as long as she continues my widow, also use of 10 acres at Fools Hatch (now in the town of Trumbull) and ½ of other lands. David to have all my Farm of Land in Stratford lying at Fools Hatch Hill saving only the improvement of 10 acres given to my wife, also 200 li old Tenor of moveable estate;" mentions son Nehemiah Beach

and two daughters Jerusha and Sarah Beach; wife Sarah and Mr. William Lamson of Stratford, executors; witnesses: Robt Walker, Ebenr Coe & Thomas Uffoot.

The inventory of the estate was taken, or "compleated" May 30, 1753, and contained "House & Barn & Homelott, 1300 li, 11 acres of Land in ye Swamp 440 li, 1 acre & a half Meadow 60 li, 5 acres of Land in ye New Division 100 li, 2 acres of Land in ye Neasor(?) parress 70 li, 5 acres of Land in ye Great Neck 250 li, 25 acres of Land @ Bech Swamp 1000 li and 84 acres of Land @ Fools hatch 2016 li." The personal estate is commensurate and indicated a high standard of living for the times, including 2 oz. of Silver being Buckles; 1 Hat 7 li and 1 Gun 9 li, as well as the articles mentioned in the distribution, below. The inventory was exhibited Apr. 19, 1757, when the amount given was 6619 li 11 s 3 d and distribution was ordered on May 14, 1757, and accepted Feb. 5, 1760. The widow, son Nehemiah, daughters Jerusha and Sarah Beach are mentioned, and son David was to have "two Bedsteads & 1 Cord 3 li 4 Sheep 1 Mare, 1 pr of oxen, 1 chain, 1 saw and two Piggs, one swine, One Hatt 7 li, 1 pr Silver Shoe Buckles 9 li 6 s, One Coat 6 li, 1 Vest and Breeches 4 li, 1 Gun 9 li one sword 35 (shillings) 1 Drawing Knife, 2 books & a Bible, 1 Cow, 1 Ploughshare," etc., also "To part of a Cow 4 li 8s."

Children:

i. Jerusha, b. Oct. 16, 1732, at Stratford, Conn., d. Aug. 27, 1738, at Stratford.

ii. Nehemiah, b. June, 1734, at Stratford, Conn., d. Aug. 7, 1738, at Stratford.

iii. **David**, bapt. July, 1736, at Stratford. See forward.

iv. Nehemiah, b. June 9, 1739, at Stratford, Conn., d. Aug. 27, 1788; m., Jan. 17, 1771, at Stratford, Sarah Middlebrook, b. May 18, 1750, at North Stratford, Conn., dau. of John and Sarah (Wakelee) Middlebrook.

v. Jerusha, b. Sept. 12, 1741, at Stratford, Conn.

vi. Sarah, b. Feb. 7, 1743/4, at Stratford, Conn.

vii. Charity, b. Aug. 8, 1748, at Stratford, Conn., d. July 3, 1750, at Stratford.

DAVID[4] BEACH

He was baptized July, 1736, at Stratford, Conn.

He married Rhoda Beardsley, born 1737, at North Stratford, Conn., died 1826, at Newtown, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Bennett) Beardsley.

The records are necessarily lacking concerning his activity, as he died before he was thirty years old.

His will was dated Aug. 9, 1763, and proved Sept. 22, 1763, in which he bequeaths to his wife Rhoda "all my Moveable Estate yt shall Remain after ye Payment of my Just Debts and the one half of my house & Barn and the one half of all my Lands during her Natural Life and the Improvement of ye other half untill my Daughter Charity Beach be of Age or Married;" to his daughter Charity the one half of realty "when she is of Age or Married" and the other half after the death of "my Wife, if Charity dies without lawful issue," then all estate to wife except 8 acres for an Episcopal Church in New Stratford; wife Rhoda Beach sole Execx; witnesses John Judson, John Laboree and Elijah Judson.

The inventory of his estate was taken, or "compleated", Oct. 3, 1763, the total being 420 li 8 s 6 d, by Abm Beardslee and Jer. Hubble, and includes wearing apparel, bible, lands, and the following items of interest: an "Old Book Matthew Henrys Works, Salmons Geography, Book entitled ye Nature & End of ye Lords Supper, 3 Old books, Riders Dictionary a very old Book, Sword & belt & Cartouch box, Dwelling house & Barn & 3 Acres of Land." On Apr. 12, 1764, "Then allowed by ye Judge of Probate to the Widow Beach for necessaries out of ye Above Inventory 9 li 15 s."

RHODA (BEARDSLEY) BEACH

Mrs. Robert W. De Forest, in "A Walloon Family in America", supposes that Rhoda's maiden name was Beach, "presumably descended from John Beach," and says that she

took as her second husband John Morse, being left a widow for the second time before 1793, and that in 1804 she was the wife of Peter Nichols and in 1806 she had married Jotham Sherman of Newtown. "In after years she used to say that she had married 'onee for love, onee for money, and onee for a home,' but while the first marriage was the least happy, the fourth and last one was the happiest of all. . . . After being thus four times left a widow, 'Grandmother Sherman' lived to be a merry old lady eighty-nine years of age and died at Newtown in 1826."

The authority supporting the relation of Rhoda Beardsley as wife of David Beaeh is found in the will of David Beach which names his wife Rhoda and his daughter Charity; in the will of Daniel Beardsley, 1765, which names his daughter Rhoda wife of John Moss; in the Morse Genealogy, (1903) where it is stated the John Moss "married the Widow Beach and died in New Stratford, now Munroe (Monroe) in his 48th year, childless;" in the Indenture dated Mar. 25, 1794, by and between Peter Nichols of Newtown and Rhoda Moss of Huntington, to the effeet that if she survives him she shall have and receive all her household furniture that she brings with her, unless previously worn out or disposed of, and in that ease the same shall be made good to her and be at her own disposal; also shall receive out of estate one good Cow, 6 good sheep and one riding Beast to be her own property, and shall have the full free and entire use and improvement of ½ part of dwelling house, barn and homestead so ealled containing about 50 aeres, during the term of her natural life; the will of Peter Niehols, dated July 12, 1794, refers to wife Rhoda and states that previous to marriage with beloved wife Rhoda on the 25 Mar. 1794 they made a jointure to barr her right of Dower in his Estate, whieh jointure was by her aecepted in lieu of and to barr her right of Dower in Estate ete, she to take the full allowanee under said jointure, etc.; in the will of Jotham Sherman of Newtown, dated Feb. 2, 1811, which has the following provision, "In the first place I give and bequeath to my beloved

wife Rhoda Sherman one years provision for her support, one eow, one swine, to be hers forever; also I give unto her the said Rhoda the free use of my south front room of my house, and the ehamber above with a privilege to the well, oven and eellar, and a eonvenient garden plaec to use and improve herself, she the said Rhoda is not to have no ineumbranee on the premisses in ease the said Rhoda should remove to any other plaee for her convenience: in that ease she shall not put no other person or persons or family whatsoever into the house or premises; Also the said eow to be kept on the farm during said Rhoda's eontinuanee on the premises, and no longer. Furthermore, there is a complete Jointure or bargain before marriage. My will is to have that eompletely attended to all intents and purposes aeeording to the true intent and meaning of the bargain.'' The will mentions several Sherman ehildren.

This line of evidence, exeept for the first marriage, eoneurs with what Mrs. De Forest has given, presumably from family tradition, and leaves no doubt as to the identity of Rhoda, mother of Charity Beach, as Rhoda Beardsley.

Mrs. De Forest gives the added information that Rhoda, then Morse, in 1793, went to Foolshatch, to live in the new part of Nathan Wheeler's house, a wing on the south side, with the privilege of the dooryard in front of her part, a garden, ¼ of the barn, all the rest of the 4 acres of which he was proprietor except the older part of the dwelling house and a square of land in the rear of it, reserving to himself the right to use her dooryard and convey things through her eellar to the one underneath his part of the house, for her natural life, on the condition that should she marry again she was to seek a new home, if he so decided, and he was to pay her the annual ineome of the premises, but if she again ''became a single woman'' she was to have the privilege of returning. Mrs. De Forest suggests that this agreement made by Nathan Wheeler with his mother in law was perhaps prompted by some claim that she might

make upon the property of her daughter, Charity, Nathan Wheeler's wife.

At the May session of the General Court in the year 1764, a memorial of Rhoda Beach, executrix of the last will and testament of David Beach, late of Stratford, deceased, was presented, relating that the moveable estate was not sufficient to pay the debts and charges and praying that so much of the real estate might be sold as would bring sufficient to pay the said debts and charges, the amount necessary being 24 li 0 s 6 d and the prayer was granted and liberty given as requested.

Children:

i. **Charity.** See WHEELER FAMILY.

BEARDSLEY

William Beardsley
1605—c.1660
m
Mary Lawrence
1609—

Daniel Beardsley
c.1644—1730
m
c.1679
Ruth Goodwin
1662—1732

Daniel Beardsley
1684—1766
m
1717/8
Mary Bennett
—aft.1766

David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826

Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BEARDSLEY

WILLIAM[1] BEARDSLEY

He was born in 1605, at (Stratford-on-Avon?), England, and died about 1660, at Stratford, Conn.

He married in England, Mary Lawrence, b. 1609, in England.

He came to New England in the ship "Planter" in the spring of 1635, his age being given as 30 years, and with him were his wife Mary age 26, his daughter Mary age 4, his sons John age 2 and Joseph age 6 months. Tradition in all branches of the family has it that he came from Stratford-on-Avon, that it was he who gave the name to the town of Stratford, Conn., and one of his descendants who named the town of Avon in New York, for the same reason. But it simply illustrates how unreliable such a tradition may be, because the author of the "Genealogical History of the Beardsley-lee Family", Isaac Haight Beardsley, has left his testimony that after a most careful search of the records at Stratford-on-Avon he failed to find one particle of evidence that a Beardsley had ever resided in the town, and a study of the old church records revealed nothing to substantiate the tradition. Nothing is known as to the place of his residence in England, but he emigrated with the Rev. Adam Blakeman from St. Albans.

He is said to have been at Hadley, Mass., until 1638, that he then went to Hartford, Conn., and the next spring went with the first settlers, mostly from Wethersfield, to Stratford. It will be remembered that William Wilcoxson came in the "Planter" on the same voyage, and it is interesting to note that both William Beardsley and William Wilcoxson were made freemen of Massachusetts on the same day, Dec. 7, 1636.

At Stratford he is listed before 1651 as having 24 rods 6 feet of fence in the old field and his home-lot, in a "List of First Inhabitants and their Home Lots", is #71. From the first he took an active and prominent part in the affairs of the town. In 1645 he was elected Deputy for Stratford at the General Court and again in 1650, 1651 (attending two sessions), 1652, 1653, 1656/7 and 1658. At the first session which he attended there were only thirteen in this legislative body to attend to the affairs of the Colony.

In 1649 he was appointed with Mr. Hull of Fairfield to assist Roger Ludlow in securing provisions for the soldiers at that time drafted for the war against the Dutch; and in 1651 he was propounded as an "assistant to join with the magistrates for the execution of justice in the towns by the sea-side," and in Oct., 1659, he was on a committee to consider the state and condition of Arthur Bostock and wife.

He was one of the founders of the First Congregational Church of Stratford.

His will was dated Sept. 28, 1660, and proved July 6, 1661. It reads (as published in "Beardsley-lee Family") :—

> I William Beardsley of Stratford being sick and weak, but well in mind do leave this my last Will and Testament. All my daughters that are now married I give Ten pounds apeece. My sonne, Samuel, I give that red Cow which I have now lent him. I only reserve four akers of that land at Piquanock for my wife to improve, if Joseph fall in to help her, if she please; the rest is Samuel's; I also give (him) one ye new white blankets. If Joseph my sonne please to be an assistant to my wife, for the carrying of her bysnes whilst she lives, or marries, and leaves the sea, I give to him ye halfe of my accommodations in Stratford, if not I give him twenty pounds of my share of ye bark, to add to his part.

I desire my loving wife that if she please to ad to ye portion of any of my daughters that she would ad to yem all alike.

The rest of my effects I leave to be disposed unto my wife and children at the discretion of Mr. Blackman, Philip Grove, John Brinsmoyd, John Burdsey and Joseph Hawly, As also ye Care, government and disposal of my children.

It is my will that Daniel, after the decease of my wife, that he have ye other halfe of ye lots.

I give to my sonne John tenn shillings.

Sept. 28, 1660 (signed) William Beardsley

In presence of
Caleb Nichols
John Wells

The inventory of the estate was taken July 6, 1661, and amounted to 327 li 15 s 8 d.

In the list of the inhabitants of Stratford dated 1668, Widow Beardsley, wife of William, is credited with half the property, house-lot and accommodations.

Among the prominent descendants of William Beardsley are Judge Samuel Beardsley for many years Chief Justice of the State of New York, and C. H. Beardsley, Esq., former judge of the County Court and Speaker of the House in the State Legislature.

Children:

i. Mary, born 1631, in Eng., d. 1690, at Hadley, Mass.; m., May, 1651, at Wethersfield, Conn., Thomas Welles, son of Hugh Welles.

ii. John (Capt.), b. 1633, in Eng., d. Nov. 19, 1718, at Stratford Conn.; m. Hannah (————), d. 1718.

iii. Joseph, b. 1634, in Eng., d. 1712, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Abigail (Dayton?), b. at Long Island, N.Y.

iv. Samuel, b. 1638, in New England, d. Dec. 24, 1706, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Abigail Clarke, d. ab. 1727, at Stratford, dau. of John Clarke, of New Haven, Conn.

v. Sarah, b. ab. 1640, in New England; m., June 8, 1668, Obediah Dickenson, d. at Hadley, Mass.

vi. Hannah, b. 1642, in New England; m., 1662, Nathaniel Dickenson.

vii. **Daniel**, b. ab. 1644, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

viii. Thomas, b. in New England, d. ab. 1667; m. Elizabeth (Dayton?).

ix. Ruth, m. Joseph Smith, of Jamaica, L. I., N. Y.

x. Rebecca, m. (————) Beebe.

DANIEL[2] BEARDSLEY

He was born about 1644, at Stratford, Conn., and died Oct. 7, 1730, at Stratford.

He married, about 1679, Ruth Goodwin, born Sept. 2, 1662, d. 1732, at Stratford, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Rogers) Goodwin.

All of Daniel's children are mentioned in the distribution of the estate of the son John Beardsley, except Ruth.

Daniel Beardsley, Sr., resided with his mother in Stratford Village, and on Dec. 29, 1668, she conveyed her homestead to him, to be his after her decease. In that same year he was admitted as a freeholder in the town of Stratford; on Nov. 18, 1678, the town voted that a new Meeting House should be built and one of the lots to be considered was between the lots of Caleb Nichols and Daniel Beardsley, but when the lot was cast to decide the location, the lot on Watchhouse Hill was selected. In the list of the proportion of proprietor's rights in the common land of the town, dated Jan. 13, 1699, his proportion was 36¼ acres, the highest being 48 acres, and of the 143 listed only five were higher than he, which is suggestive of his relative standing in the community; in the division of land in 1738 the heirs of Daniel Beardsley were awarded their share.

On Apr. 17, 1693, the Town voted that all rateable persons should be allowed for man and horse in the service of destroying wolves, three shillings per day out of the town treasury. It was also voted that the next Thursday be the day to go about this business of killing wolves if the weather permit or the next fair day; that all persons were to be ready at 7 o'clock and meet on the hill by the Meeting House by the beat of drum; the town also made choice of Lt. Beardsley, Daniel Beardsley and Ensign Judson among the fourteen who were to be overseers of the affair; no account of the result of this determined onslaught has been ascertained.

On Jan. 6, 1724/5 he gave to his son, John, "a piece of land in Fairfield in Beardsley's Neck" and also his "dwelling, barn and lot in Stratford", the old homestead.

RUTH (GOODWIN) BEARDSLEY

The history of Stratford is in error when it states that the wife of Daniel Beardsley, Sr., was the daughter of Obadiah Wheeler. She was the daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Rogers) Goodwin. Obadiah Wheeler was her stepfather, and his will mentions no children.

Children:

i. John, b. Aug. 17, 1681, at Stratford, Conn., d. about Nov. 7, 1733, at Stratford, unmarried.

ii. **Daniel,** b. Oct. 17, 1684, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iii. Zechariah, b. Nov. 13, 1686, at Stratford, Conn., d. Sept. 7, 1748, at Huntington, L. I.; m., June 4, 1713, Elizabeth Curtiss, b. 1692, at Stratford, d. 1776, at Ripton, Conn., dau. of Zachariah and Hannah (Porter) Curtis.

iv. Ruth, b. Oct. 13, 1688, d. young.

v. Samuel, b. ab. 1690, at Stratford, Conn.; m., April 25, 1723, Eunice Pulford.

vi. Nathan, b. ab. 1692, d. 1760, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st., June 20, 1709, Mary (————), m., 2nd., Elizabeth Hubbell.

vii. Obadiah, b. ab. 1694, d. 1754; m., Aug. 21, 1729, Mary Potter, b. 1691, d. 1776, at Ripton (now Huntington), Conn.

viii. Rebecca, b. at Stratford, Conn.; m., May 30, 1717, Ephraim Judson, son of John and Hannah (————) Judson, of Woodbury, Conn.

ix. Sarah, b. July 23, 1704, at Stratford, Conn., m., Aug. 11, 1726, William Stannard, of Saybrook, Conn.

DANIEL[3] BEARDSLEY

He was born Oct. 17, 1684, at Stratford, Conn., and died 1766, at Stratford.

He married, Mar. 6, 1717/8, at Stratford, Mary Bennett, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Rose) Bennett.

His father gave him 8 acres of land at Ocquenquage, on the north end of Trapfall Hill on April 4, 1716, and he seems to have settled in that part of the town of Stratford.

References to him in the records are scanty. The only one in the Colonial Records is dated Oct., 1750, when his name appears on a memorial signed by many of his neighbors praying to be allowed to meet among themselves for four months of the year for divine services and the petition was granted for the months of December, January, February and March, for three years.

His will was dated Sept. 3, 1765, and proved June 30, 1766, in which he mentions his wife Mary, son Daniel, daughter Mary, wife of George Bard, daughter Abigail, wife of Edmund Leavensworth, daughter Anna, wife of Ephraim Hurd, daughter Betty, wife of Elijah Hubble, daughter Rachael, wife of Will Moss, daughter Jehoda, wife of James Leavensworth, and daughter Rhoda, wife of John Moss.

He is mentioned in a list of the householders in Stratford, dated either 1733 or 1734, and also as one of the overseers of the drive against the wolves, Apr. 17, 1693.

MARY (BENNETT) BEARDSLEY

The dates of her birth and death seem not to be available,

but if the order in which the children are named in her father's will is according to age, as is usually the case, she was the fifth child and fourth daughter and as Nathan was born Aug. 6, 1697, and there was at least one sister between her and Nathan, her own birth would be about 1694, and her marriage would be at about the age of twenty-four.

Her nephew was grandfather of Commodore Isaac Hull, who had a distinguished career as Commander of the frigate "Constitution" in the war of 1812.

N. B. The History of Stratford states that she was the daughter of Thomas Bennett; original investigations show that Mary, daughter of Thomas Bennett, married Joseph Botsford, and did not marry Daniel Beardsley.

Children:

i. Daniel, b. Jan. 22, 1717/8, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Nov. 10, 1742, at Stratford, Phoebe Crowfut.

ii. Mary, b. Feb. 4, 1720, at Stratford, Conn.; m. George Beard.

iii. Abigail, b. Jan. 12, 1722/3, Stratford, Conn., d. Mar. 18, 1804, bur. at Ripton, Conn.; m., ab. 1750, at Stratford, Edmund Leavenworth, b. 1725, at Ripton, d. July 28, 1785, at Huntington, Conn., son of Thomas and Mary (Jenkins) Leavenworth.

iv. Anna, b. Feb. 17, 1724, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Ephraim Hurd, b. Sept. 20, 1715, at Stratford, son of John and Abigail (Wallis) Hurd.

v. Timothy, b. Feb. 4, 1726/7, d. young.

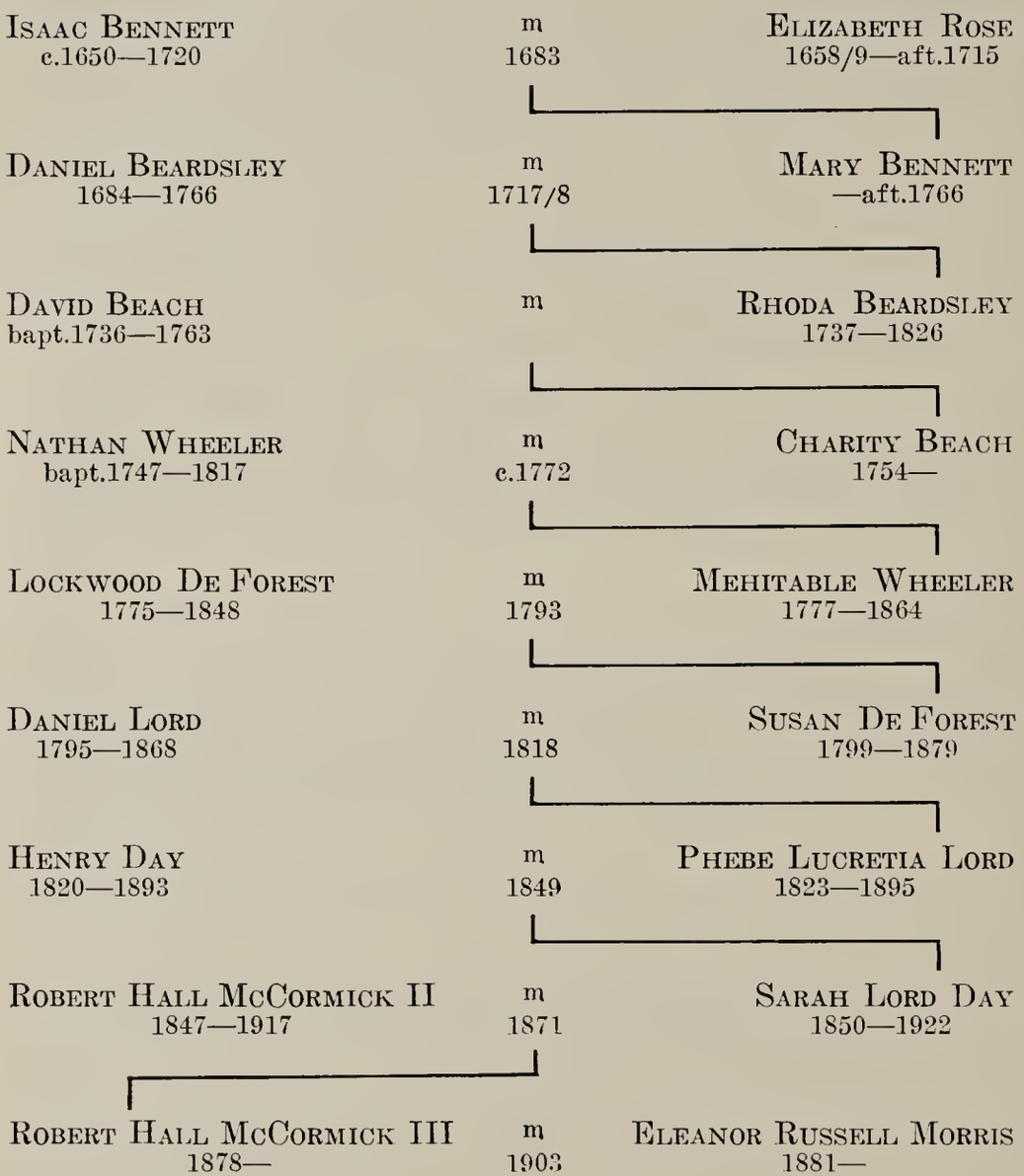
vi. Betty, b. Feb. 18, 1729, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Elijah Hubbell, b. May 9, 1727, at Stratford, son of Andrew and Sarah (Parrick) Hubbell.

vii. Rachel, b. ab. 1732; m. William Moss.

viii. **Rhoda**, b. 1737, at Stratford, Conn. See BEACH FAMILY.

ix. Jehoda, b. ab. 1739, at Stratford, Conn.; m. James Leavenworth, b. July 1737.

BENNETT


Isaac Bennett
c.1650—1720
m
1683
Elizabeth Rose
1658/9—aft.1715
Daniel Beardsley
1684—1766
m
1717/8
Mary Bennett
—aft.1766
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BENNETT

ISAAC[1] BENNETT

He was born about 1650, probably in New England, and died May 23, 1720, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, June 2, 1683, at Stratford, Elizabeth Rose, born Feb., 1658/9, at Stratford, died after 1715, daughter of Robert and Rebecca (_____) Rose.

Daniel died before the father's will was made; administration on his estate was granted Apr. 14, 1714, and on the 25th of November, 1715, his estate was distributed, by mutual consent, to his brothers and sisters: Nathan; Sarah, wife of Robert Wheeler; Mary (should be Mercy), wife of Samuel Davis; Elizabeth, wife of Ephraim Price of Newark, East Jersey; Mary Bennit, and Hannah Bennit. A comparison of the order of the children in the father's will shows conclusively that the above is the order of age except for Nathan, who was the only surviving son and the youngest child.

The History of Stratford gives a son, "Isaac (?) probably," but without authority, and also a daughter, Abigail, who married James Bishop of New Haven, Dec. 11, 1698, which is also an error.

Records concerning him are very scanty. In the list of those who had rights in the undivided lands of Stratford, dated July 13, 1699, his proportion for the future was to be 6 acres, but the fact that he is included in the list shows that he had been one of the early settlers of the town. He is sometimes said to have been the son of James and Hannah (Wheeler) Bennett, who came from Concord, Mass., to Fairfield, Conn., but the evidences are against this supposition although he may have been related.

His gravestone stands in Long Hill Cemetery, Shelton, Conn., (part of Stratford in early days) and gives the date of his death and his age.

His will was dated Jan. 11, 1714/5, and proved July 1, 1720; it mentions wife Elizabeth, son Nathan, daughters Sarah Wheeler, Mercy Daviss, Elizabeth Price, Mary and Hannah. Mary and Hannah each to have "A bed and furniture and tenn pounds." The inventory, dated Sept. 20, 1720, amounted to about 450 li, but the total is not given in the record; legacies to the younger daughters were not large; he probably was not a man of large means, although he may have disposed of the most of his estate before he died.

Children:

i. Daniel, b. March 9, 1683, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1714, unmarried.

ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1685, at Stratford, Conn., d. ab. 1773; m., June, 1708, Robert Wheeler, b. May 18, 1686, son of Moses and Sarah (Nichols) Wheeler.

iii. Mercy, b. ab. 1687; m., 1708, at Stratford, Conn., Samuel Davis.

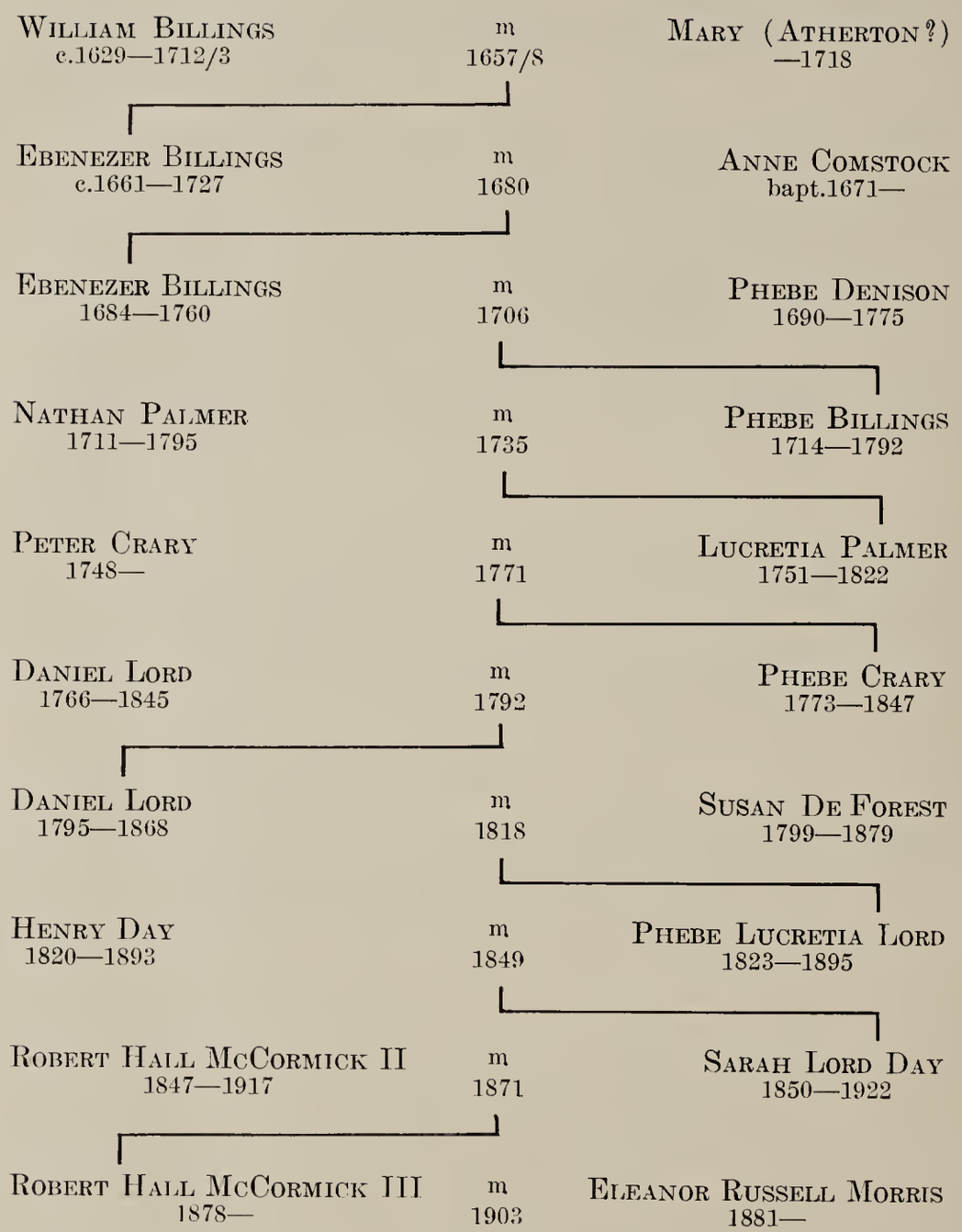
iv. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1690; m., Nov. 13, 1712, Ephraim Price, of Newark, N. J.

v. **Mary.** See BEARDSLEY FAMILY.

vi. Hannah, b. ab. 1695.

vii. Nathan, b. Aug. 6, 1697, at Stratford, Conn., d. Sept. 1748; m., Feb. 25, 1723, Deborah Curtis, b. Sept. 28, 1699, d. Sept. 16, 1785, dau. of Ebenezer and Ruth (Porter) Curtis.

BILLINGS


William Billings
c.1629—1712/3
m
1657/8
Mary (Atherton?)
—1718
Ebenezer Billings
c.1661—1727
m
1680
Anne Comstock
bapt.1671—
Ebenezer Billings
1684—1760
m
1706
Phebe Denison
1690—1775
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BILLINGS

WILLIAM[1] BILLINGS

He was born about 1629 at Taunton, Somersetshire, England, and died March 16, 1712/13, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, Feb. 12, 1657/8, at Dorchester, Mass., Mary (Atherton?), who died in 1718 at Stonington.

The church records at Stonington have Dorothy bpt. July 1, 1677, and Elizabeth bpt. Sept. 28, 1679; the children mentioned in the will are William, Lydia, Margaret, Mary, Abigail, Dorothy, Patience, and Ebenezer.

William Billings sold his estate in Taunton, England, to his brother, Ebenezer, and came to New England about the middle of the seventeenth century. There seems to be no record of the ship in which he came or where he landed, but it probably was Boston, as he is found at Dorchester, Mass., and again at Braintree, Mass. There is a record of his being listed among the proprietors of the town of Lancaster, Mass., as he signed the covenant of the town, much like that of Dedham, which was dated Sept. 4, 1654; but he apparently had no grant of land there, and left shortly afterward. The time of his joining the Stonington settlement is uncertain; his name does not appear in the census of the town which was taken in 1668; his coming must have been later.

He was certainly in King Philip's war of 1675 as he was among those who were listed in order to secure grants of land for their services. He was admitted to the church at Stonington Apr. 29, 1677, and owned the covenant Apr. 18, 1689. On Oct. 8, 1674, the Court granted 50 acres of land to Thomas Stafford, who assigned his claim to William Billings, then of Ston-

ington, to whom it was laid out in November of that year, at, or near, Pachaug. He built him a dwelling house on Cosatuc Hill, and the site may still be distinguished. He became, by grants and purchases, a large landholder.

One of his distinguished descendants is John Shaw Billings, a surgeon of rank in the Civil War, Surgeon-General of the War Department at Washington, the planner of the Johns Hopkins Hospital, and intimately related to the founding of the New York Public Library.

His will was dated Oct. 3, 1712, and proved Apr. 14, 1713; it mentions "Loveing wife, Mary"; son, William, "loveing son Ebenezer," "and I doe make him my only and soule Executor to fullfell this my Last will", who is also made residuary legatee; daughters, Lydia, Margaret, Mary, Mercy, Dorothy and Patience, are remembered; also Grandson Beriah Grant and Granddaughter Mary Keeays. The inventory, dated Mar. 31, 1713, amounted to 718 pounds and included the farm where he lived containing 400 acres, "as it was granted and Layed with ye houseing and other Buildings and Orchard", appraised at 400 pounds; all his land "excepting 100 acres he gave unto his Daughter Lydia, appraised at 100 pounds; his books, 1 pound 10 shillings; his money, 5 pounds 10 shillings; and his "Riding horse, Saddle and furniture," appraised at 10 pounds.

Children:

i. Margaret, b. ab. 1659; m., Aug. 13, 1678, Edmund Fanning, b. 1651, d. 1715.

ii. William, b. 1660, d. 1738 at Stonington, Conn.; m., 1689, Hannah Sterry, b. 1672, dau. of Roger and Hannah (Palmer) Hewitt Sterry.

iii. **Ebenezer,** b. ab. 1661. See forward.

iv. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 1, 1672, d. young.

v. Mary, bapt. at New London, Conn., Sept. 1, 1672; m., Dec. 24, 1688, John Whiting, b. July 19, 1665, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Dwight) Whiting.

vi. Lydia, bapt. Sept. 1, 1672, at Stonington, d. Aug., 1747; m., 1st, William Bromley; m., 2nd., Samuel Coye, of Preston, Conn.

vii. Mercy, b. Oct. 27, 1674, at Stonington.

viii. Abigail, bapt. July 1, 1677, at Stonington, probably d. there 1705; m., 1675, at Stonington, John Randall, b. 1666.

ix. Dorothy, bapt. July 1, 1677, at Stonington; m. Daniel Mackey.

x. Elizabeth, bapt. Sept. 28, 1679, at Stonington.

xi. Patience, bapt. April 9, 1682, at Stonington.

xii. Prudence, bapt. Mar. 4, 1683.

EBENEZER[2] BILLINGS

He was born about 1661; died Sept. 16, 1727; buried in the North Stonington cemetery, Stonington, Conn.

He married, 1680, Anne Comstock, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671, at New London, Conn., dau. of Daniel and Paltiah (Elderkin) Comstock.

The Stonington Records are probably authority for the list of his children which is given in the Memoir of Dr. John Shaw Billings. The Billings Genealogy differs in giving Margaret as born 1690 (without month or day), Zipporah 4 Apr. 1693 (without the marriage), Jemima born, instead of bpt. (without marriage) and Benjamin 15 Sept. instead of 28.

The Billings Genealogy is authority for the statement that Ebenezer Billings served in the Colonial Wars, presumably in King Philip's War.

He owned the covenant before the church Apr. 18, 1689, and his children Ebenezer, William, James and Hannah were baptized May 11, 1690. Ann, the wife of Ebenezer Billings, was admitted to membership in the church at Stonington Sept. 30, 1705, and Ebenezer Billings, Sr., was admitted on May 18, 1712.

In a list of the patentees of Stonington, dated Oct. 24, 1716, is the name "Mr. Ebenezer Billings". This patent was granted by Gov. Saltonstall at a session of the General Court held at New Haven.

Children:

i. Anna, b. Oct. 7, 1681, at Stonington, Conn., (bapt. as Hannah), d. ab. 1752; m., Jan. 16, 1718, at Stonington, Solomon Hakes, d. ab. 1752.

ii. **Ebenezer**, b. Jan. 1, 1684, at Stonington. See forward.

iii. William, b. Apr. 4, 1686, at Stonington.

iv. James, b. Oct. 4, 1688, at Stonington.

v. Zipporah, b. May 13, 1691, at Stonington; m., Mar. 16, 1714, Thomas Strickland.

vi. Margaret, b. Apr. 11, 1693, at Stonington; m., Feb. 5, 1717, Jeremiah Burch, Jr., b. July 14, 1673.

vii. Jemima, b. Apr. 15, 1695, at Stonington; m. (————) Baldwin.

viii. Increase, b. May 13, 1697, at Stonington, d. Oct. 12, 1777, at Preston, Conn.; m., 1st., Dec. 26, 1720, at Preston, Hannah Hewitt, bapt. June 29, 1701, at Stonington, d. Dec. 17, 1748, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah (Fanning) Hewitt; m., 2nd, July 26, 1751, Sarah (Perkins) Stoddard, widow of Robert Stoddard.

ix. Thankful, b. Feb. 5, 1698/9, at Stonington, d. July 20, 1740; m., Mar. 18, 1724/5, Daniel Smith, b. Aug. 1, 1700, d. Aug. 26, 1741.

x. Benjamin, b. Sept. 28, 1703, at Stonington, d. 1742; m., June 22, 1724, at Westerly, R. I., Mary Denison, b. 1705.

EBENEZER[3] BILLINGS

He was born Jan 1, 1684, at Stonington, Conn. He died July 20, 1760, at Stonington.

He married, Apr. 2, 1706, at Stonington, Phebe Denison, born Apr. 6, 1690, and died Dec. 30, 1775.

The first six of his children, together with Daniel and Christopher, have baptism records at the Stonington Church.

He lived at Stonington, Conn., where he was appointed Ensign of the Train Band in 1721, Lieutenant in 1731, and afterward was known as Lieut. Billings.

With his wife, he owned the covenant before the church on June 22, 1707, the same day that his oldest child was baptized. On Feb. 19, 1727, he was dismissed to found the church at North Stonington, where he was a petitioner, May 11, 1721, concerning the meeting house to be set up in the upper society of Stonington.

His son, Ebenezer, served in the French and Indian war, holding the rank of both Lieutenant and Captain.

His will, dated July 1, 1760, was proved on July 29, following. It mentions "Loving wife, Phebe"; Sanford Billings, son of son Ebenezer, who died in 1759; sons, Jabez, Christopher, Nathan, John, the latter to be residuary legatee and executor; three eldest daughters, Abigail Prentice, Phebe Palmer and Grace Noyes; the eldest child of daughter Anna Spaulding, deceased; daughter Borridell Grant; the eldest child of son Nathaniel.

The inventory of his estate amounted to 924 pounds 16 shillings 11 pence, the farm, with "buildings", was appraised at 850 pounds.

Children:

i. Abigail, b. Mar. 1, 1706/7, at Stonington, d. Oct. 30, 1789; m., Sept. 22, 1725, Samuel Prentice, b. Nov. 25, 1702, d. Oct. 11, 1773, son of Samuel, Sr., and Esther (Hammond) Prentice.

ii. John, b. Dec. 7, 1708, at Stonington, d. Feb., 1761, at Stonington; m., Apr. 7, 1743, at Stonington, Elizabeth Page, b. Aug. 8, 1717, at Stonington, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Saxton) (Minor) Page.

iii. Ebenezer, b. Mar. 20, 1710/11, d. July 3, 1759; m., 1st, Nov., 1733, at Stonington, Mary Noyes, b. Jan. 28, 1711/12, d. Nov. 10, 1753; m., 2nd, Sarah (Chesebrough) Geer, b. Aug. 14, 1715; d. Sept. 5, 1786.

iv. **Phebe**, b. Apr. 4, 1714, at Stonington. See PALMER FAMILY.

v. Grace, b. May 27, 1716, at Stonington; m., June 22, 1739, James Noyes, b. Mar. 30, 1714, d. Apr. 19, 1793, son of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth (Sanford) Noyes.

vi. Anne, b. June 21, 1718, at Stonington, d. Nov. 10, 1754; m., June 1, 1737, Simon Spaulding, b. Nov. 7, 1714.

vii. Jabez, b. Sept. 29, 1720, at Stonington; m., May 14, 1741, at Stonington, Ruth Shaw, bapt. at Stonington Aug. 30, 1724.

viii. Christopher, b. Feb. 10, 1723, at Stonington; m., 1st, Nov. 14, 1742, at Westerly, R. I., Anne Fanning, b. 1723; m., 2nd, Nov. 16, 1758, at Stonington, Abigail Babcock, b. Apr. 20, 1731.

ix. Daniel, b. Feb. 10, 1725, d. June 1, 1745.

x. Nathan, b. Apr. 9, 1727; m., Apr. 21, 1757, at Stonington, Anna Bell.

xi. Nathaniel. He and his eldest son (unnamed) are mentioned in his

father's will. He probably died before the date of the will. July 1, 1760.

xii. Ann Borodell, b. Apr. 18, 1732, at Stonington; m., May 23, 1749, Oliver Grant, b. July 18, 1729, d. May 22, 1798.

BLAGGE

Samuel Blagge c.1650—1713	m	Mary Bontel
David De Forest bapt.1669—1721	m c.1696	Martha Blagge 1677—1740
Samuel De Forest 1704—1777	m 1725	Abigail Peat 1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest 1743—1801	m 1769	Mary Lockwood 1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest 1775—1848	m 1793	Mehitable Wheeler 1777—1864
Daniel Lord 1795—1868	m 1818	Susan De Forest 1799—1879
Henry Day 1820—1893	m 1849	Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917	m 1871	Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III 1878—	m 1903	Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

BLAGGE

SAMUEL[1] BLAGGE

He was born about 1650 (?), and died April 10, 1713, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, at New York, N. Y., Mary Bontel (or Boutel).

The History of Stratford says that he came from New York with his family about 1685 and was an active merchant in Stratford for ten or twelve years; he bought part of the old Meeting House when it was pulled down and sold it at auction. But it seems that he must have been there before that as in 1682 he became possessed of an orchard, containing 4 acres, on Clapboard Hill, which was divided among his four children in 1685. The History also says that he was "an old man" at the time of his death, and had long been cared for by his sons. His son, Samuel, as an officer of the Church of England, in 1739, signed a petition regarding the land of that church, and also donated half an acre of land to the church.

The History also states that Samuel Blagge was a son of Capt. Benjamin Blagge of New York, a member of Leisler's Council, and his agent in England, conveying a message from the Governor to the King. But, if he was related, as is altogether probable, he must have been a brother, at least of the same generation, as he and Capt. Benjamin were too near of an age for him to have been a son of Capt. Benjamin, who had a son born in 1680, three years later than the birth of Martha, daughter of Samuel. That they were related is suggested by the fact that Capt. Benjamin had a son, Samuel, and both had a son, Edward.

The name in the records is sometimes Black, Blaeck, Blagg, Blagge.

Children:

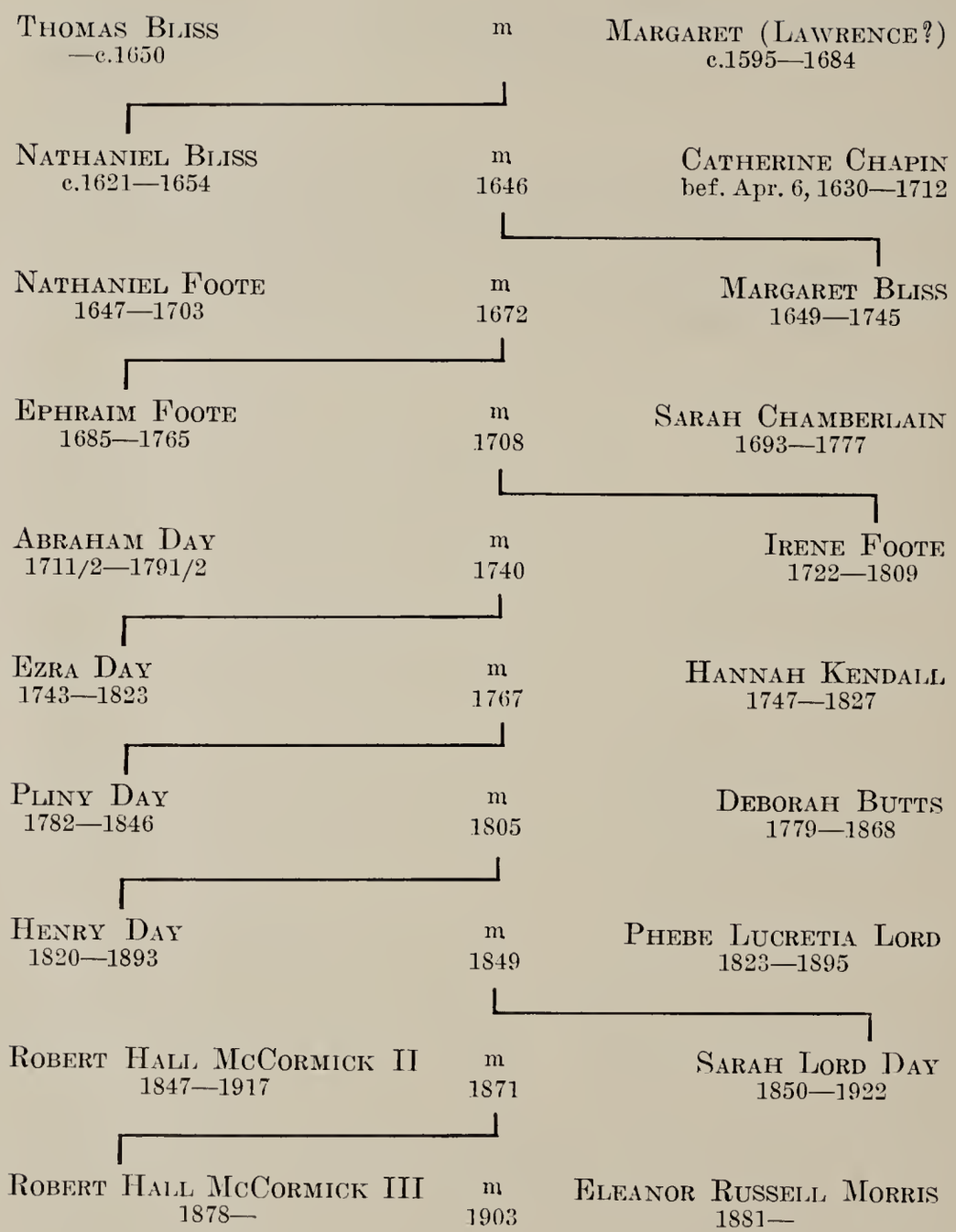
i. Edward, b. at Stratford, Conn.

ii. Samuel, b. at Stratford, Conn., d. April 14, 1720, at Stratford; m. Hannah Woodruff, d. October, 1727, at Stratford.

iii. Elisha, b. at Stratford, Conn.; m., Dec. 16, 1723, Elizabeth Curtiss, d. July, 1750.

iv. **Martha**, b. 1677, at Stratford, Conn. See DE FOREST FAMILY.

BLISS


Thomas Bliss
—c.1650
m
Margaret (Lawrence?)
c.1595—1684
Nathaniel Bliss
c.1621—1654
m
1646
Catherine Chapin
bef. Apr. 6, 1630—1712
Nathaniel Foote
1647—1703
m
1672
Margaret Bliss
1649—1745
Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BLISS

THOMAS[1] BLISS

He was born at Daventry, England, and died before February 14, 1650, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, in England, Margaret (Lawrence?), born about 1595, in England, and died August 28, 1684, at Springfield, Mass.

The indisputable facts about his children are:—none of their births are recorded, as far as is now known; Thomas, Jr. was of age when the family came to Hartford, as he received a grant of land at the same time as his father; he was the only one of the sons so recognized; the probate records having to do with the estate of Thomas Bliss, although the other children are mentioned, do not include Thomas, Ann, Nathaniel or Mary, except that Mary Parsons, "a daughter of Springfield," gave her testimony to the nuncupative will of Thomas Bliss, but in the Court's decision that the estate shall be kept by the widow "for her use and the education of the Children and then to be divided" between Lawrence, John, Samuel, Hester, Elizabeth, Hannah and Sarah; even Mary is not included; in making her own will, Margaret Bliss remembers her son John, her grandson Samuel Bliss, son of her son Lawrence, her grandson Nathaniel Morgan, her daughters Parsons and Scott, granddaughter Hannah, daughter of her son Samuel, and her son Samuel, who is to be executor of the estate; there is no recognition of Thomas, Nathaniel or Ann.

It has been supposed that Thomas had a wife before Margaret, and that two or three of his children were born to

her. But there is no proof, and most of the facts indicate that Margaret was his only wife.

The reason that records of the family may not be found is probably because of the severity of the persecution in the region from which Thomas Bliss came. It is said that nearly one-half of the adults in Preston Capes parish, England, were excommunicated between 1607 and 1633, which meant that the privileges of marriage, baptism and burial at the parish church were denied them. Besides this, the records of those excommunicated were largely destroyed and such fragments as remain have no records of the Bliss family.

Why it should be stated that Thomas Bliss was "young and headstrong," and that he "found his father's little blacksmith's shop unsuited to his ambitions," is difficult to determine, but so the Bliss Book characterizes him. He was not the only Bliss, of Little Preston, who sought a home in New England; his brother, George, who with his family came with Thomas, was in Lynn, Mass., two years, then in Sandwich twelve years, and finally at Newport, R.I.

When Thomas came, he was the father of six children, and instead of going with George to Lynn, he settled in what was called the Mount, afterwards Braintree, and came to be known as "Thomas of the Mount." It is a bit curious that one should go to Lynn and the other to Braintree. Coming in the autumn of 1635 is suggestive, for it was in the fall of that year that John Winthrop, Jr., Sir Henry Vane and Rev. Hugh Peters came to New England, with a considerable company and at both Lynn and Braintree, Winthrop, at one time or another, was interested in iron works. Were the Bliss brothers attracted by some opportunity in the work with which they had been familiar?

The Boston Town Records, dated "24th day of 12th month, Feb., 1639," show that Thomas Blysse, of Braintree, having "nine heads" in his family, was granted 36 acres there, "upon the

same Covenant of 3s p acre," the amount of the allotment, in every case, being 4 acres for each person. This number in the family would correspond with the known family of Thomas Bliss. The exact date of his going to Hartford is not certain. The Bliss Genealogy states that he went in 1636/7, but the above record indicates that he could not have gone until after Feb., 1639/40. Hinman says that he was not an original proprietor in Hartford, but he and his son Thomas, Jr., "were of the number of Hartford settlers who had certain rights of pasture for cows and swine, &c., by the courtesy of the town, not being original proprietors." Lot #58 was assigned to Thomas Bliss, Sr., and lot #59 to Thomas Bliss, Jr., in the "Tenth Tier" south of the Little River, and Hinman says that Thomas, Sr., was granted a house-lot of 58 acres. There was a street named Bliss Street from the early settlement until 1855, when the name was changed to Trinity Street, but the Bliss lots were south of the Old State House, "on the east side of a street now continued, which extended north and south, a short distance to the west of the present Lafayette street." Thomas, Sr., is in a list of owners of land in Hartford before 1653.

Some years after his death, his daughter Mary Parsons incurred the enmity of some neighbors in Northampton, whence she had removed, and, in 1856, was accused of being a witch. Her mother, Margaret, "lost no time in interviewing the author of these stories" who defiantly "told her to her face that she did hear that her daughter was suspected to be a witch"; she, moreover, added even further details. There was considerable furore but the matter eventually quieted down. In 1674, the charges were renewed, however, and this time Mary was brought to trial at Springfield and also before the governor at Boston. She was placed in prison and held from March 2, 1675, to May following, when she was acquitted at a jury trial.

Some doubts have been expressed that Hester belonged to this family, but the fact that the court listed her to receive

a share of the estate of Thomas Bliss is conclusive. She, however, apparently stayed with relatives in England for many years after her parents' emigrated and she evidently arrived at Boston in the fall of 1658. She made an agreement with John Pynchon, of Springfield, to serve him for one year for four pounds, beginning that service on November 1, 1658.

The date of the death of Thomas, Sr., is unknown. The Hartford Probate records refer to the settlement of his estate, as follows:

> Will of Thomas Blisse of Preston Capes, Eng., and Hartford, Conn.
>
> Feb. 14th, 1650 Mary Parsons, of Springfield the Daughter of Thomas Bliss, Late of Hartford, deceased, doth testifie that when her father Lay on his death bed shee heard her mother aske him, how hee would dispose of his estate, hee answered hee would give it to her, who should have it else. her mother asked him if hee would not dispose of it to his children, her father Answered again no, her mother should have it this shee shall bee ready to testifie if Called thereunto.
>
> Witness
>
> John Pynchon
> Hen: Smith.
>
> Children: Lawrence Bliss, John Bliss, Sam Bliss, Hester Bliss, Sarah Bliss.
>
> Bliss, Thomas, Hartford, Inv. 86 pounds 12-08. Taken 14 Feb. 1650, by Nathaniel Ward, Joseph Mygatt. Nuncupative Will. Testimony of John Pinchon & Hen: Smith gives property to his wife. Mary Parsons, a daughter, of Springfield, doth Testify to the same.
>
> Court Record, Page 17-20 Feb. 1650/1; Adms to

the Relict, She to keep the whole Estate in her Hands for her Use and the Education of the Children during her life, then to be divided among the Children viz: to Lawrence, to John, to Samuel, to Hester, to Elizabeth, to Hannah, and to Sarah Bliss.

The inventory of the estate, totaling 86 pounds, 12s, 8d, is to be found in the Bliss Genealogy, and is said to have been taken from the Hartford Probate Records 14th Feb. 1650/51.

MARGARET (LAWRENCE?) BLISS

The date of the removal of Widow Margaret Bliss to Springfield is also in doubt. The Bliss Genealogy places the death of Thomas Bliss, Sr., in "about the close of 1639" and his widow's departure to Springfield in 1643, and Burt's History of Springfield places the date of their arrival in 1646, but the Bliss Book quotes a Court record dated 14th of May, 1651, of a judgment against William Ayres, "Goody Bliss of Hartford complaining to this Courte of William Ayres for detaining her cowe wrongfully and selling it when he had no right nor power so to doe. The Courte adiudges William Ayres to pay to goody Bliss the sum of six pounds five shillings in good pay for her cowe." This would indicate that she was living in Hartford until that date.

It has been supposed that her name was Margaret Lawrence and a great many accounts of the family repeat this as a fact, but there is no proof that her name was Lawrence and probably the supposition arose from the fact that she named a son Lawrence, which may have been her family name. She is represented as a good-looking woman, with a "square oblong face that betokened great capability and force of character. She had a broad open brow, fair hair, and blue eyes." The sons, Nathaniel and Samuel, preceded her to Springfield; Hinman says that Nathaniel went to Springfield in 1645 and had a grant of 2 acres, the second lot from the "lowermost" bound, "on ye

south east branch", of the Mill River and bordering the lake or pond. Miles Morgan, husband of his sister, Elizabeth, had the lot next to him. Whether Widow Bliss went to her son's house with the rest of the children or not, on Jan. 22, 1651, she was granted lot #3 of 3 acres, "on Pacowsick" the numbering beginning at the lower end; also a grant of a lot over Mill River, which ran from the top of the hill "which the cart way goes up" back to the Great River, again #3 of 1½ acres; also she was granted as much of the pond as is at the end of her lot in Long Meadow, "provided ye Indians be not molested in coming to or gathering of their pease; and later among those who had lots on "the highway up the great hill over Mill River" there were Lawrence Bliss, Widow Bliss and John Bliss. In 1680, Samuel and Nathaniel Bliss were fined 3 shillings and Widow Bliss 2 shillings for defects in their fences in the field on the west side of the great river; as early as 1661, Widow Bliss and Lawrence Bliss were among the twelve proprietors who agreed to build the fence of the general field; in 1678 a meeting of the proprietors was held "after lecture" to consider the defects in this fence. It is said that she purchased a tract of land in Springfield, at the lower part of the town, on what is now South Main St. which was one mile square; the Margaret St. of Springfield is named for her and Bliss St. is named for her family.

She was an energetic, efficient woman, capable of transacting most kinds of business, and was long remembered in Springfield as a woman of great intellectual ability. During her widowhood of some thirty-four years, she increased the estate of 86 pounds which her husband left her to 278 pounds. She was thought to have been ninety years old at her death.

She made her will June 25, 1684, and died August 28 following. The document gave bequests to the seven children then living and to the children of those who had died, and, also, gave one half of her clothing and household goods "to my daughter Parsons." This fact, taken in connection with the one that her

possession of the estate of Thomas Bliss rested largely on the testimony of this same daughter Parsons to the effect that her father desired that "her mother should haue it," seems to be fair evidence that Margaret was the mother of the elder as well as the younger children.

The Probate Records at Northampton, Mass., have the following:—

> The Will of Margaret Blisse, widow of Thomas Blisse, the Emigrant to Hartford, Conn.
>
> At the Countie Corte in Springfield.: 30: 1684 A copy of Margaret Bliss her wil given into the Countie Corte Sept: 30: 1684.
>
> I, Margaret Blisse of Springfield, being by Gods Good hand of Providence kept alive to this present day, & being aged, & not knowing how soone the Lord may call me out of this world, I, Knowing that I ow a debt to Nature, I thought It my duty to Settle my Estate that so I may the freelyer Leave this World. when God shal cal me home.
>
> And First I shal declare my faith & Leave it with my surviveing children, wch is this,
>
> That I doe beleive in the free mrcy of God the father, in & through the merites of God the Son my blessed Redeemr, & in God the Holy Ghost the Applyer of al that Good Jesus Christ hath purchased for his People: I beleive the Resurrection both of the Just and the Unjust, & That we must al stand before the Judgment Seate of Christ, My body I comitt to the Earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor (hereafter Named). And now being of sound and pfect mind & memory doe bestow my Estate, wch God hath graciously given me in manner & forme followinge.
>
> First, I haveing given Something Considerable formerly to my son John Blisse, & under the consid-

eration thereof, I do in this my Last wil & Testamt give to him the said John Bliss no more but this wch followeth (being sufficient wth what he has had alreadie) That is to say Twenty pounds to be paid to him, within Two yeares after my decease, & that shalbe paid him in Cattle or Corne, as it passeth between man & man, & also that four acres of land he bought of mee in the Long Medow wch I was never paid for, I do now give that to him.

Item, I give to my son Lawrence's son, Samll. Blisse my seven acres of Land in the necke over the River, onely he the said Samuel shal pay to Each of his sisters Two pounds:

Item, I give to my grandson Nathaneel Morgan Three Pounds wn he comes to the age of Twentie yeares.

Item, I give to my daughter Parsons, and my daughter Scot my weareing clothes, bedding & house hold Stuffe, onely my Bason, I give to my son Samuel's daughter, Hannah:

Item, I give to my Daughter Scot five poundes, & if my Cowes doe live, & I be not forced to sel them for my necessity, I then give one of them to my Grandson John Scot:

Item, All the Rest & Residue of my Personal Estate goods Lands Housing Cattell whatsoever I have in Springfield or else where, I do give and bequeath to my Loving son Samuel Blisse & his heeres for ever, if his wife Mary Blisse shal survive my son, then she shall have a Third part of my Land during the time of her Widowhood, & then to Return it to my sons children as He shall see good to bestow it on ym. And him the said Samuel Blisse, I do make full & Sole Executor of this my Last Wil & testament, & I do revoke disannul & make voide al formr Wills & Testaments,

by me heretofore made. In witnes whereof, I Margaret Bliss do to this my Last Wil & Testament Set my hand & Seale.

June 25th 1684:

the marke of
M. B.

Widow Margaret Bliss, wth her Seale affixt. Widow Margaret Blisse deelared this Writing her Last Wil & Testamt & being of Good & Sound understanding, Subscribed herhand, & seale theretoe, all being fully & distinetly Read to her, she deelareing her satisfaction & Resting in this her last Disposure of her Estate: in Testimony whereof we here unto set or hands this 25th of June 1684.

John Pynchon
Benjamin Parsons Samll Marshfield

(Proved Sept. 30, 1684 by Samuel Blisse.)

The inventory of her estate amounted to 278 pounds.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. ab. 1615-8, in Eng., d. Apr. 15, 1688, at Norwich, Conn.; m., Oct., 1644, Elizabeth (———).

ii. Ann, b. ab. 1618, in Eng., d. Nov. 20, 1685, at Saybrook, Conn.; m., April 29, 1642, at Saybrook, Robert Chapman, of Saybrook, b. 1616, at Hull, co. York, Eng., d. Oct. 13, 1687, at Saybrook.

iii. Mary, b. 1620, in Eng., d. Jan. 29, 1712, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Nov. 26, 1646, at Hartford, Conn., Joseph Parsons, b. ab. 1617, in Eng.

iv. **Nathaniel,** b. ab. 1621, in Eng. See forward.

v. Samuel, b. 1624, in Eng., d. Mar. 23, 1720, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Nov. 10, 1665, Mary Leonard, dau. of John Leonard.

vi. Lawrence, b. ab. 1628, in Eng., d. 1676, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Oct. 25, 1654, Lydia Wright, b. ab. 1642, dau. of Deacon Samuel and Margaret (————) Wright.

vii. Sarah, b. ab. 1635-6, at Braintree, Mass. (?), d. Sept. 27, 1705, at Springfield, Mass. (?); m., 1st., July 20, 1659, at Springfield, John Scott; m., 2nd., Nov. 19, 1690, Samuel Terry.

viii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1637, at Braintree, Mass. (?), d. prob. bef. 1648; m., Feb. 15, 1670, at Springfield, Mass., Miles Morgan.

ix. Hannah, b. 1639, at Hartford, Conn., d. Jan. 25, 1660, at Springfield, Mass., unmarried.

x. John, b. ab. 1640, at Hartford, Conn., d. Sept. 10, 1702, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Oct. 7, 1667, Patience Burt, dau. of Henry and Ulalia (Marche) Burt.

xi. Hester, b. ab. 1645, in Eng., d. June 12, 1683, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Dec. 26, 1661, at Springfield, Edward Foster.

NATHANIEL[2] BLISS

He was born about 1621, in England, and died Nov. 18, 1654, at Springfield, Mass.

He married, Nov. 20, 1646, at Springfield, Catherine Chapin, born before Apr. 6, 1630, at Paignton, England, died Feb. 4, 1712, at Springfield, daughter of Samuel and Cecily (Penny) Chapin. She married, second, July 31, 1655, at Springfield, Thomas Gilbert, died June 5, 1662. She married, third, Samuel Marshfield, died May 12, 1692.

Hinman says that he moved from Hartford to Springfield in 1645, but the Bliss Genealogy says he went with his mother in 1643. His home-lot was 10 rods wide and was the second below the present William St. He had grants of land at Mill River, William Clark having the first grant, Nathaniel Bliss the second, and Miles Morgan the third. He died at the early age of thirty-four, after being married only eight years.

Burt (History of Springfield) speaks of him as a son of Margaret.

Children:

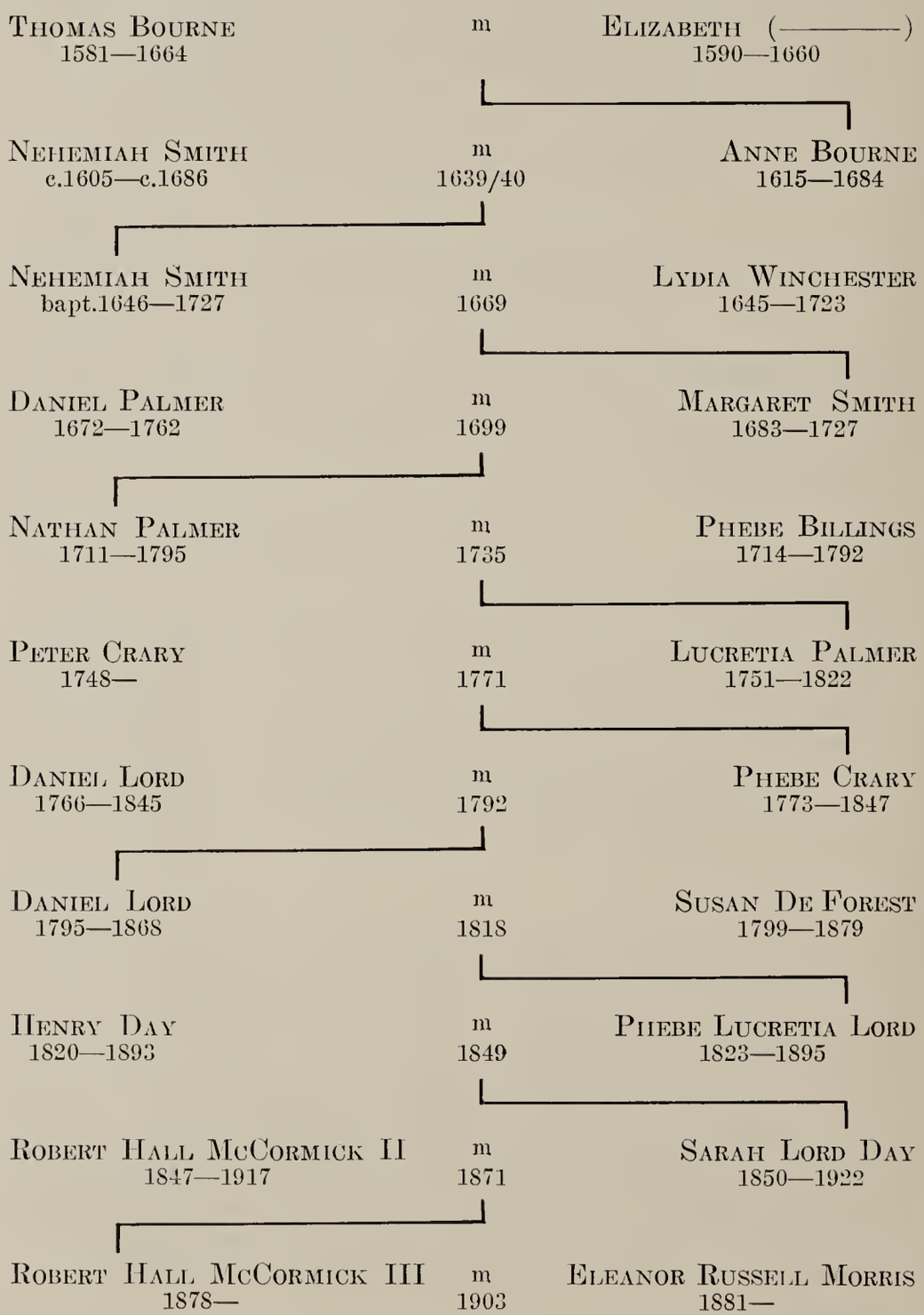
i. Samuel, b. Nov. 7, 1647, at Springfield, Mass., d. 1749 (aged 101½), at Springfield; m. Sarah Stebbins, dau. of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Stebbins.

ii. **Margaret**, b. Nov. 12, 1649, at Springfield, Mass. See FOOTE FAMILY.

iii. Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1651, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Feb. 27, 1670, Nathaniel Holcomb, b. Nov. 14, 1648, at Windsor, Conn., d. at Simsbury, Conn., son of Thomas and Elizabeth (————) Holcomb, of Windsor.

iv. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 27, 1653, at Springfield, Mass., d. Dec. 23, 1736; m. Deborah Colton, b. Jan. 25, 1654, d. 1733, dau. of George and Deborah (Gardner) Colton.

BOURNE


Thomas Bourne
1581—1664
m
Elizabeth (————)
1590—1660
Nehemiah Smith
c.1605—c.1686
m
1639/40
Anne Bourne
1615—1684
Nehemiah Smith
bapt.1646—1727
m
1669
Lydia Winchester
1645—1723
Daniel Palmer
1672—1762
m
1699
Margaret Smith
1683—1727
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BOURNE

THOMAS[1] BOURNE

He was born 1581, in co. Kent, England, and died May 11, 1664, at Marshfield, Mass.

He married Elizabeth (————), born 1590, in England, buried July 18, 1660, at Marshfield.

Tradition has it that Thomas Bourne was from Wales, but the known facts point to a Kent family as the one from which Thomas of Marshfield sprang. The name is more or less common in England and widely distributed in many counties.

Thomas Bourne, with his wife and several children, came to Plymouth, Mass., somewhere near 1630. His name does not appear in the colony records at that early date, but he appears to have been one of the "special persons" referred to by Bradford, when he writes in his History of Plymouth Plantation "To prevent any further scattering from this place, and weakening of the same, it was thought best to give out some good farms to special persons, that would promise to live at Plymouth, and likely to be helpful to the church and commonwealth, and so tie the lands to Plymouth as farms for the same; and there they might keep their cattle & tillage by some servants and retain their dwellings here. And so some special lands were granted at a place general, called Greens Harbor, where no allotments had been in the former division, a place very well meadowed, and fit to keep & rear cattle, good store." This was written in 1632. The second grant of land at Greens Harbor was on Dec. 4, 1637, when Thomas Bourne was granted 100 acres; at least, this is the second grant that is recorded in Marsh-

field. On the same day, his son in law, Josiah Winslow, received a grant adjoining his. The town was incorporated in 1640; Thomas Bourne was one of the two Deputies to represent the town in the General Court, and was elected three times afterward in 1641, 1642, and 1645. The record of Dec. 4, 1637, appears to suggest that he had located at Greens Harbor before that date, as one of the conditions of his grant is that the 100 acres shall be "laid out from his house to the seaward," and yet he was granted in that year a garden place in Plymouth for him to build upon.

On June 5, 1638, he probably was living at Greens Harbor, as a jury of inquest found that John England came to his death by sailing in "a canow of Mr Thomas Burnes betwixt Greenes Harbor & Plymouth aforesaid, by reason of the insufficiency of the said canow, to make way in stormy weather, was ouersett." The canoe was appraised at 10 shillings and forfeited.

He served on the jury in 1637/8, and on the Grand Jury in 1638, having been made freeman on Mar. 7, 1637. On June 7, 1642, he was before the court in a suit which he brought against John Chandler, involving 7 shillings 6 pence. Nov. 11, 1643, he agreed to take William Thomas as a servant, paying 11 pounds for the remainder of his time, as he had served two masters previously. The Agreement involved finding Thomas in meat, drink and apparel during the term of his apprenticeship and at the end of it to pay him 3 pounds "in country commodities, as they will then pass from man to man." In Aug. 1645, he subscribed 10 shillings toward starting a school, under an agreement to pay "for our children" as well. This would not affect Thomas Bourne as all his children were grown, but he did his share in starting one of the first schools in Massachusetts, and his son, John, also subscribed. On June 2, 1646, by order of the Court, he was on a committee, composed of one from each town, "to consider a way for defraying the charge of the magtrates table, by way of excise vpon wyne & other thinges." In 1647, he was appointed one of two surveyors of highways

and in 1648, he was on the grand Jury in June, and again in October.

When, for fear of Indian invasion, it was agreed that a constant watch should be kept in the town in four different quarters, one place was at Thomas Bourne's. It is suggestive of the way the people were living in Marshfield in that period to read the record of the sale of a house with land and meadow that Thomas Bourne bought, Feb. 3, 1652, for 3 pounds 15 shillings. Possibly as this was disposed of in settlement of an estate, he may have secured it at a lower price than was usual.

He became a large land-holder, beginning with his coming to Plymouth, sometimes his son, John, acting for him, as in January, 1636/7, when a lot of 7 acres was entered by John Burne "in behalf of his father" "to be theirs as long as it shall be fit for habitation and dwelled in;" but increasing his holdings in Marshfield and in the southern part of the colony. The homestead went to his son, John, and it has remained in the family through the years.

One historian speaks of him as "the eldest of the Marshfield settlers and a patriarch of its Eden." Less than a mile away from the homestead was the homestead of Nathaniel Ray which later was owned by Hon. Daniel Webster.

His will was dated May 2, 1664, in which he mentions each of his daughters and Lydia, daughter of Lydia Tilden; also John, Thomas, Joseph and Robert Waterman, and Mr. Arnold, his minister; his son John was to be executor.

Children:

i. John, b. ab. 1615, in Eng., bur. Dec. 8, 1684, at Marshfield, Mass.; m., July 18, 1645, at Marshfield, Alice Besbedge, bapt. June 29, 1624, in Eng., d. May, 1686, dau. of Thomas and Anne (Baseden) Besbedge.

ii. Martha, b. in Eng., d. 1689, at Norwich, Conn.; m., 1st., John Bradford, son of Gov. William Bradford and Dorothy May, his 1st wife; m., 2nd., Thomas Tracy.

iii. Elizabeth, b. in Eng., d. 1663, at Marshfield, Mass.; m., 1st., Dec. 9,

1648, Robert Waterman; d. 1652, at Marshfield; m., 2nd., Thomas Tilden.

iv. Margaret, b. in Eng.; m. Josiah Winslow, b. 1605, at Droitwich, Eng., son of Edward and Magdalen (————) Winslow.

v. **Anne**, b. in Eng. See SMITH FAMILY.

vi. Lydia, b. in Eng.; m. Nathaniel Tilden, of Scituate, Mass., b. Sept., 1650, at Sandwich, Co., Kent, Eng., d. 1641, at Scituate, Mass., son of Joseph and Alice (Twisden) Tilden.

BRINSMEAD

John Brinsmead —1673 m c.1639 Mary Carter —c.1673

Paul Brinsmead —1696 m 1678 Elizabeth Hawkins 1660—

John Wilcoxson c.1684—1748 m 1714/5 Deborah Brinsmead c.1692—c.1758

Moses Wheeler 1717—1792 m c.1739 Elizabeth Wilcoxson 1715—1789

Nathan Wheeler bapt.1747—1817 m c.1772 Charity Beach 1754—

Lockwood De Forest 1775—1848 m. 1793 Mehitable Wheeler 1777—1864

Daniel Lord 1795—1868 m. 1818 Susan De Forest 1799—1879

Henry Day 1820—1893 m 1849 Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917 m 1871 Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III 1878— m 1903 Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

BRINSMEAD

JOHN[1] BRINSMEAD

He was born 1617, in England, and died 1673, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, before Oct. 24, 1639, Mary Carter, who died about 1673, probably at Stratford, Conn., daughter of Thomas and Mary (————) Carter.

He was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1637, but the time and manner of his coming are not known. He was made a Freeman May 2, 1638, and in that year his possessions in Charlestown were in seven different lots: house and 2 acres in High field; 2½ acres in Line field; 1 acre in South Meade; 1 acre in Mystic Marsh; 18 acres in Water field, adjoining R. Palgrave and 5 acres which he sold to John Marsh.

He also joined the church at Charlestown in 1638 in the month of March and his wife joined there in October of the following year. There are no special records of him, further, in Charlestown, and it is sometimes said that he removed to Dorchester in 1640, but no records seem to be available to verify the statement. He had a brother William who entered Harvard College in 1644 and was the settled minister at Marlborough, Mass., from 1660 to 1701.

John Brinsmade settled at Stratford, Conn., before 1650; he is listed as #72 among the early inhabitants with their town lots, and is #15 in a list of Proprietors of Stratford, Mar. 28, 1668; he was presented to be made freeman at Stratford in 1669, and is in a list of freeman of that year. He represented Stratford in the General Court as Deputy in 1671 and 1672.

He served his town as selectman, in 1662, and a certain vote concerning his lots in the town has recorded the location of the Indian wigwams of that region:-

> Oct. 10, 1664 In consideration of some meadow being not answerable to the grant given to Goodman Brinsmade the town at a lawful meeting gave him a little island below the ferry being south of the ferry, and one acre of land in the swamp on the right hand of the path as they go from Beardsley Gate to the meadow called by the place where the wigwams used to be and three, more or less, on the other side of the path by the swamp side, John Hurd's ground on the west of it.

This was in the southwest part of what is now Stratford Village, west of Main St. along the path that went to the first mill at "Eagles Nest," the tract there being called "Wigwam Meadow" because the wigwams stood there.

Savage says that John Brinsmade "died in 1673 leaving a good estate," and that his will mentions children John, Daniel, Paul, Samuel, Mary, wife of John Bostwick, and Elizabeth.

The estate was valued at 519 li. 6 s. The inventory was dated Nov. 1, 1673, and was taken by Richard Booth, John Birdey, Sr., and John Wilcockson; it included several pieces of land in Stratford and "land lying in Paguset woods" (Derby, Conn.); "Jron hoopes & fetters, 4s; "Anuill & Lether for the fellowes, 3 li 10 s; for woollen wheels 2 glassis & grindstone & the Jrons, 1 li 1 s; 2 Loomes and geers belonging to them as Shop Geers 11 li 10 s; his books about 60, 9 li; wheat, Peass, Indian Corn, 300 "pumpions" (sic) valued at a pound, winter wheat etc. (Query; Was he the original "learned blacksmith", with books worth more than his anvil?)

The widow of John Brinsmead and her children made an agreement which mentions the Widowe Mary Brinsmead, her 3

eldest sons, John, Daniel and Paul; all the children—John, Daniel, Paul and Samuel, two daughters, Mary Bostwick and Elizabeth Brinsmead, Mary having received her portion at marriage. It was signed Nov. 3, 1673, by the widow, the four sons, Elizabeth and John Bostwick, probably in the right of his wife, Mary, who did not sign. The agreement was confirmed by the Court, Nov. 4, 1673.

Children:

i. Mary, b. July 24, 1640, at Charlestown, Mass., d. 1704, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st., John Bostwick, son of John and Abigail (————) Bostwick; m., 2nd., 1689, William Read.

ii. John, b. Mar. 3, 1643, at Charlestown, Mass.

iii. Daniel, b. 1645, at Charlestown, Mass., d. 1702, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., Sarah Kellogg, b. Feb., 1659, dau. of Daniel and Bridget (Bowton) Kellogg, of Norwalk, Conn.

iv. Zachariah, b., at Charlestown, Mass., drowned, Aug. 16, 1667, at Charlestown.

v. **Paul,** b. at Charlestown, Mass. See forward.

vi. Samuel, b., at Charlestown, Mass.

vii. Elizabeth, b., at Charlestown, Mass.

PAUL[2] BRINSMEAD

He was born at Charlestown, Mass., and died Mar. 15, 1696, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, Oct. 30, 1678, at Stratford, Elizabeth Hawkins, who died at Stratford, daughter of Anthony and Anne (Welles) Hawkins.

It is sometimes stated that Paul Brinsmade resided in Derby a few years, but the Derby Town Records show that in 1677 he was granted in Derby "a hom lott in ye Neck & a fifte acre (alotment) provided he shall come & inhabet & improve this precent yere," etc. It would seem that any request that he might have made for this grant was in view of his early marriage after that time, but it was in October of the following year that his marriage was consummated. On Nov. 9, 1680,

the Town voted that Paul Brinsmade "not having fulfilled the conditions" the lot was to be granted to Samuel Brinsmade. At the same time that Paul Brinsmade was granted the above home-lot, the Town voted to send for the third time to learn whether the widow Brinsmade (probably Paul's mother) would come and take up lots in the Neck "and buld and fence there," etc. The father, John Brinsmade, together with Mr. Hawley, Nicholas Camp, John Beard and Henry Tomlinson, in 1673, had engaged to pay among themselves 20 pounds toward the building of a house for the minister at Derby although they were all residents of Stratford. This was probably just before John Brinsmade's death, and it reveals some possible intention of either he, or members of his family, locating in Derby.

Apparently he died without a will and an inventory of his estate was taken by the Selectmen, "Steuen Burot, danniel Pickit, Zachariah Curtis & Thomas Knowles." His name is "Paul Brinsly desd" in the record, and it is found in other records in this form. The inventory included:- two bibles, "purcoms pilgrimage" and other small books; the usual bedding, household furnishings and utensils; considerable reality in Stratford; "ye Cloaths of A Child deceased 1 li 18 s; thre Hundred of Eight penny Nayles 5 s; one Hundred of great Nailes 2 s; smale Nailes 3 s. "Daniel Brinsmead brother to ye deceased Paul Brinsmead personally appeared before me Jn stratford: on the 26 of march 1696 and made oath" to the inventory, signed by Joseph Curtis Comosionr. Administration was granted, 24 Mar. 1696, to Ensigne James Judson and Benjemen Curtis of stratford; Capt. Steuen Buret, Sarjt. Knowles and daniel Brinsmed of stratford were appointed ouerseers to ye sd Estate and Children. The children listed were:-

John Brinsly	aged about 13 yrs & half
Zachariah	aged about 10 years
Elizabeth	aged about 11 years
Esther	aged aboute 6 years
deborah	aged aboute 3 year & halfe

On the preceding page, without date, is an inventory of his estate at Farmington, which probably came to him through his wife, and includes 4 or 5 acres at ye North end of ye town, 3 li 10 s; ¼ part of 70 acres Upland & swamp laid out in ye commons 4 li and an interest in several grand divisions "not known where they will be being laid out" 5 li.

ELIZABETH (HAWKINS) BRINSMEAD

Her father died when she was fourteen years old and she had one-fifth of the residue of her father's estate. Her brother, John, lost his life in King Philip's War, but left a will in which he bequeathed to his sister Elizabeth Howkins one-sixth of the residue of his estate, after disposing of the home and land connected with it; the estate was inventoried Sept. 5, 1676, and amounted to 130 li 4s. Her sister, Sarah, died before Dec. 5, 1678, when the Court ordered that Sarah's interest in her father's and brother's estate should be distributed to the four sisters, Mary Judd, Ruth "Heart", Elizabeth Brinsmade and Hannah Howkins. She must have brought a good endowment to her husband at her marriage and after.

Children:

i. Ann (Amy), b. Oct. 16, 1679, at Derby, Conn., d. Mar., 1696.

ii. John, b. 1682, at Stratford, Conn., d. Jan. 19, 1753, at Milford, Conn.; m., July 28, 1703, at Derby, Conn., Abigail Wheeler, b. Feb. 8, 1683/4, dau. of Ephraim and Mary (Holbrook) Wheeler.

iii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1684, d. Jan. 6, 1763, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Mar. 6, 1706/7, at Fairfield, Conn., Daniel Hawley.

iv. Zachariah, b. 1685, d. Nov. 22, 1741, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Oct. 26, 1710, Sarah Cobbett, b. 1688, d. June 2, 1736, at Stratford, dau. of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (————) Cobbett.

v. Hester, b. ab. 1689, d. ab. 1785; m., Dec. 11, 1712, at Fairfield, Conn., William Wilcoxson, son of John Wilcoxson.

vi. **Deborah**, b. ab. 1692. See WILCOXSON FAMILY.

BURT

Henry Burt
c.1595—1662

m
1619

Ulalia Marche
c.1598—1690

Benjamin Munn
c.1620—1675

m
1649

Abigail Burt (widow Ball) c.1623—1707

Thomas Stebbins
1648—1695

m
1672

Abigail Munn
1650—1692

Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765

m
1716

Mary Stebbins
1688—1718

Moses Wheeler
1717—1792

m
c.1739

Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789

Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817

m
c.1772

Charity Beach
1754—

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BURT

HENRY[1] BURT

He was born about 1595, in England, and died April 30, 1662, at Springfield, Mass.

He married, Dec. 23, 1619, at Exeter, England, Ulalia Marche, born about 1598, in England, died at Springfield, Mass., daughter of (————) and Joan (Martyn) Marche.

The marriage record reads, "1619, Dec. 23, Henry Burt of Harberton and Ulalua Marche of Deaneprior" and is found in the church register in Exeter, England. These two towns are within three or four miles of each other in Devonshire; Harberton is almost on the edge of the wild region of Dartmoor, familiar to the readers of Lorna Doone. Henry Burt came with his wife to New England before 1638, as in that year one of his boys was employed in Roxbury as a keeper of goats; there is some uncertainty about the date, but it seems reasonable to suppose that it was in that year that he did the work that he was afterwards paid for. On Nov. 5, 1639, the General Court in Boston ordered that the Treasurer should allow to Roxbury 8 pounds for Henry Burt's "loose by fyer." It is sometimes stated that his house was burned, but probably the allowance would have been larger if that were the case. There were no insurance companies in existence at that time; the first company in Boston was organized about 1795 with Paul Revere as one interested in its promotion. Before that it was the custom for friends and neighbors to assist one who had suffered loss on the supposition that he would receive the same help if disaster overtook him. These two items are all of record that has been discovered regarding Henry Burt at the Bay.

He was in Springfield, Mass., in 1640, and his four youngest ehildren were born there. No doubt he had been attraeted to the outpost settlement by the going of William Pynchon from Roxbury. That he was a man of some intrinsic worth, ability and education is quite evident from his life in Springfield. On his appearanee in the settlement he was reeognized by being given positions of responsibility and trust. Again and again, he was looked to for the delieate task of allotting lands, was elected Selectman, as a member of the first board of the town's history, and served for nearly ten years in that eapaeity, from 1644 to 1652 and again in 1654.

In 1649, he was eleeted Clerk of the Writs and served until his death. The General Court had ordered that each town should eleet some one of its citizens to this position, whose duty it was to issue summonses, grant writs and attachments in civil cases and enter on the town books a reeord of births, marriages and deaths. His handwriting appears on more than twenty pages of the Town Reeords as he served as reeorder for a time, the seeond in order of sueeession, but he was the first Clerk of the Writs. In the same year he was eleeted Clerk of the Train Band and continued in that office until his death. When the town was left without a minister by the return of Mr. Moxom to England, he was one who was looked to to keep up the serviees of worship until another minister eould be proeured. In 1656, the town voted to allow Deaeon Wright, Deacon Chapin, Mr. Holyoke and Henry Burt 12 pounds "for their labor spent among us in the Lord's work on the Sabbath", and in the next year he was ehosen with Deacon Chapin "to earry on the seeond part of the service once a fortnight", they being allowed 40 pounds for the year. There is no reason to suppose that he had more than an ordinary edueation, but in a settlement where most of the men could not even write their names he had the distinetion of being better educated than most and therefore was ealled upon to do this sort of work. His seat in the Meeting-House is described as being the "little Seate by the Deaeon's seate."

He had many grants of land, but these were all small parcels and he seems not to have traded much in land as did some other settlers. The account book of John Pynchon, who kept the store in the town, shows that he bought ordinary merchandise and that he paid his bills in work, or grain or teaming. He died intestate and his inventory amounted to 181 pounds 14 shillings.

His widow survived him for nearly thirty years, during which time she went back to England and had the harrowing experience of being supposed that she was dead, but in some way suspicion was aroused, she was resuscitated and lived for some time afterward. She made her will, which was dated May 27, 1684; it reads as follows;—

> Ulalia Burt, of Springfield, being weake in body, but sound in mind, memory and understanding, do make this my Last will and Testament, this 27th of May Anno Dom 1684. Imps. I commend my soul to God who made it, and to Jesus Christ, who redeemed it with his most precious blood. And my body I do commit to the earth hoping for that blessed resurrection when it shall be reunited to be forever with the Lord. And for my worldly estate thus I dispose of it; To my daughter Sarah I give two milch cows or kine. To my daughter Abigaile I give my cloake, a green Apron and Coate and a shift. To my daughter Mary I give the heifer. To my daughter Elizabeth I give two milch cows or kine. To my daughter Patience I give my flocke bed at the Medow, a Pillow-beer, One pair of sheets and a Coverlet, my red stockins, one shift, one white neckcloth, one white Apron, one dressing, my hat, one Coife, and one Coate and the halfe of my Cloth at the Weavers after two yards are taken of for Abilene Bag. To my daughter Mercy the other halfe of that Cloth that is sent to the Weavers, and the Serdge her husband sent me for a Wastecoate, one pair of

Sheets, one Pillow-beer, one shift, one coate. And to my son Jonathan I do give the whole lot my husband bought of George Laneton and my best brasse kettle to bestow upon his son Henry. If he se good, that he enjoy the same after his deecease. Also I give to son Jonathan a Pillow and Pillow-beer at his house. To my son David I give my oldest yoke of cattle and my old brasee pan. To my son Nathaniel I give my great brasse kettle and four aeres in the sorrel Lotte to bestow if he se good upon his eldest son after his deecease. And my Searfe and my Cambrieke Neeke elothe I give to Nathaniel his daughter Rebeea; also the Yarn and Wool and Two to make a eoverlet I give to the said Rebeea and a Pillow at the Medow. All the rest of my small estate not heere named I doe order to be given as there ys most need, or my Exeeutors hereafter named see eause. And do eonstitute and appoint my son Jonathan and my son Nathaniel to be my True and Lawful Exeeutors to this my last Will and Testament, as Witness my hand and seale the day & yeare above written.

Signed and sealed in the presenee of Benjamin Parsons, Sr.

Ulaliah Burt, X (her mark)
with her seale affixt

John Holyoke

She died Aug. 29, 1690, and the will was probated on Dec. 30, 1690.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. ab. 1621, in Eng.; m., 1st., June 20, 1643, at Springfield, Mass., Judah Gregory, son of Henry Gregory; m., 2nd., Henry Wakely.

ii. **Abigail**, b. ab. 1623, in Eng. See MUNN FAMILY.

iii. Jonathan, b. ab. 1627, in Eng.; d. Oct. 19, 1715; m., Oct. 20, 1651,

Elizabeth Lobdell, of Boston, b. 1632, d. Nov. 11, 1684, at Springfield, Mass.

iv. Elizabeth, b. 1630, in Eng.; m., 1st., Nov. 24, 1653, at Springfield, Mass., Samuel Wright, d. Sept. 2, 1675, at Northfield, Mass., son of Samuel and Margaret (————) Wright, brother (?) of Judah, who married her sister Mercy (see below); m., 2nd., Nathaniel Dickinson.

v. Mary b. ab. 1632, d. Aug. 30, 1689, at Deerfield, Mass.; m., Oct. 18, 1654, at Springfield, Mass., William Brooks, b. Oct., 1610, in Eng., d. Dec. 30, 1688, at Deerfield.

vi. David, b. ab. 1634, in Eng., d. Sept. 9, 1690, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Nov. 18, 1654, at Springfield, Mary Holton, d. 1718, at Springfield, dau. of William Holton.

vii. Nathaniel, b. 1636, in Eng., d. Sept. 29, 1720, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Dec. 26, 1662, Rebecca Sykes, b. 1640, at Roxbury, Mass., d. Jan. 28, 1712, at Springfield, dau. of Richard and Phoebe (————) Sykes.

viii. Hannah, b. April 28, 1641, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Dec. 24, 1657, at Springfield, John Bagg, d. May 13, 1740.

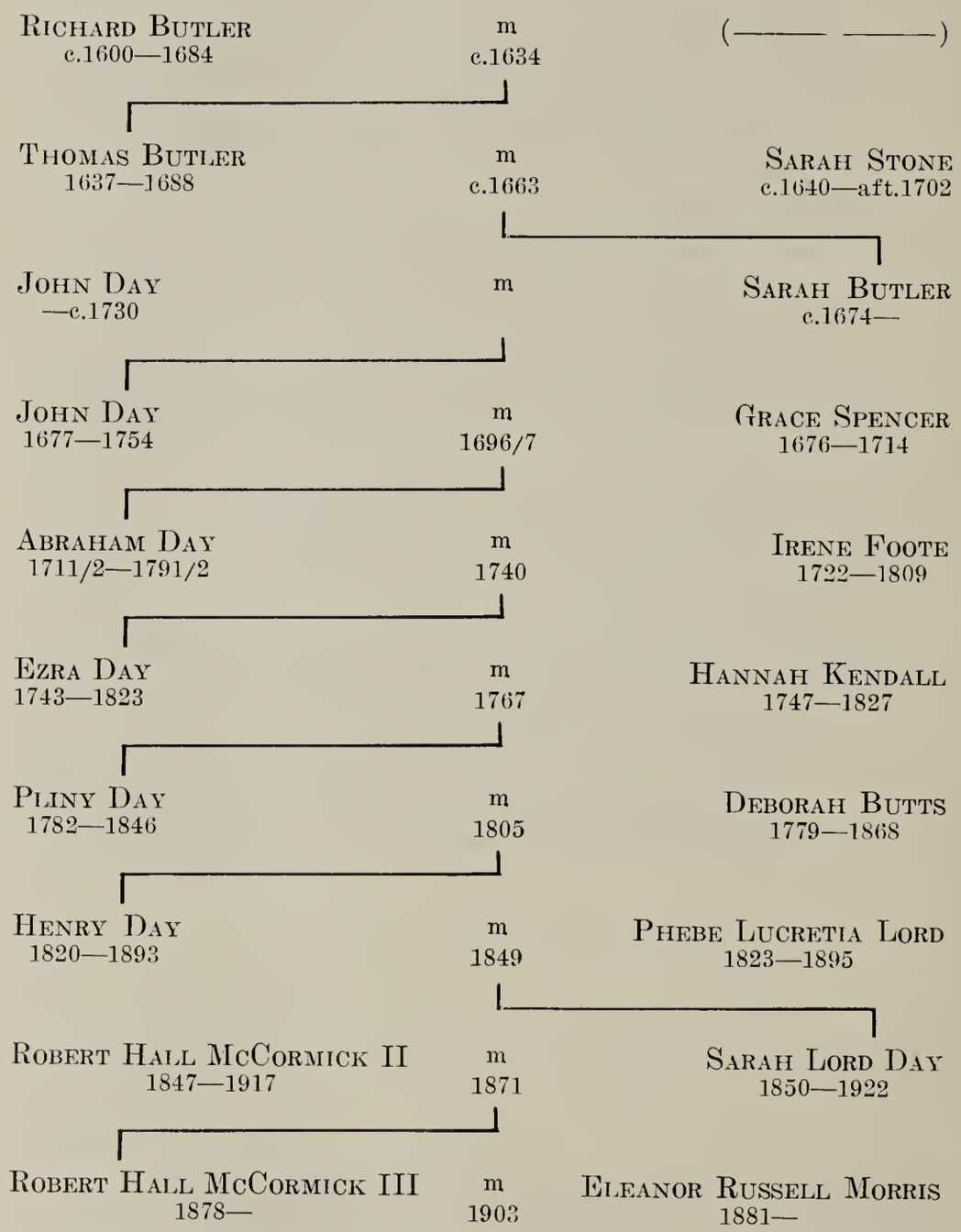
ix. Dorcas, b. 1642, at Springfield, Mass.; m. John Stiles, of Windsor, Conn., b. 1633, in Eng., d. Dec. 8, 1683, at Windsor, son of John and Rachel (————) Stiles.

x. A daughter, b. Apr. 19, 1643, d. Apr. 23, 1643, at Springfield, Mass.

xi. Patience, b. Aug., 18, 1645, at Springfield, Mass., d. Oct. 25, 1732; m., Oct. 7, 1667, at Springfield, John Bliss, son of Thomas and Margaret (————) Bliss.

xii. Mercy, bapt. Sept. 27, 1647, at Springfield, Mass., d. 1705; m., Dec. 17, 1667, Judah Wright, d. Nov. 26, 1725, at Springfield, son of Samuel Wright and Margaret (————) Wright, brother (?) of Samuel, who married her sister Elizabeth (see above).

BUTLER OF HARTFORD



BUTLER OF HARTFORD

RICHARD[1] BUTLER

He was born about 1600, at Braintree, co. Essex, England, and died Aug. 6, 1684, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1634, probably at Cambridge, Mass., (———— ————), born about 1610, in England, died about 1641, probably at Cambridge.

He married, second, about 1641, Elizabeth Bigelow, born about 1610, and died Sept. 11, 1696, at Hartford, Conn.

He is admitted by all authorities to have been one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Mass., and was there as early as 1632. He came from Braintree, Essex county, England, whence many of the early settlers of Cambridge came. He was a member of the church in Cambridge as early as May 4, 1634, when he was made Freeman, and probably was familiar with the conditions that led to the removal of the seat of government from Cambridge to Boston, because of which Thomas Dudley, the Deputy-Governor, threatened to return to England. He apparently was one to welcome the Rev. Thomas Hooker when he came to Cambridge on Sept. 4, 1633, and, with his brother William, became one of Mr. Hooker's sympathizers in the controversy as to the form which the government of the colony should take.

He must have been of the company of Mr. Hooker's people, who made the remarkable trek through the wilderness to Hartford in the summer of 1636, as he was found there soon afterwards, together with many others of the Cambridge people, having lost his first wife and married Elizabeth Bigelow before he went. His house lot in Hartford was at the corner of the road

which ran from George Steele's to the South Meadow where it was intersected by the road from the Mill to the Country. (This description refers to an early map of Hartford.) He had a grant of 16 acres in the first division in 1639, and is in the list of landholders in 1653, later acquiring considerable real estate as his will shows.

He very quickly approved himself as a citizen, not only of respectable standing, but as a man of Christian spirit and strict integrity. He was placed on the Jury, which meant more than it does now, in 1643, 1644, 1647, 1648, and on the Grand Jury in 1660 and 1662; he was chosen one of the Townsmen, or Selectmen, in 1644, and was a member of the General Assembly from 1656 to 1660.

He was one of the first Deacons of the First Church of Hartford and the confidence which his fellow-townsmen had in him was shown by the positions of trust that were so generously bestowed upon him by the town, colony and church. He was often overseer of wills, often one to take inventories of estates, sometimes witness of important documents and on one occasion was appointed with William Wadsworth to judge of what that "Varlect doth pay to redeeme ye still", which shows that distilling had begun at Hartford at that early day.

His brother William died soon after the removal to Hartford. Richard Butler was the executor of the estate and became the heir of all the possessions of his brother William, after the debts were paid and legacies to two sisters, residing in England, were provided for. (This reference to the two sisters may some day lead to a more thorough knowledge of his family in England.)

Richard Butler dated his will Apr. 2, 1677, which reads as follows:—

> Know all men whom it may concern, that I Richard Butler, being in health and of sound and perfect memory, doe make and ordain this my Last will &

Testament in Form and manner as followeth; Imprim: I doe give unto my son Thomas Butler the uper lot in the Long meadow. 2nd. I doe give unto my son Samuel all my meadow Land in Weathersfield meadow. 3. I doe give unto my son Nathaniel the meadow Lot near Long Meadow gate. 4. I doe give unto Joseph Butler my son all the land in the South meadow. 5. I doe give unto my son Daniel my now dwelling house with all the appurtenanees of buildings and ground about it, as also to Daniel the Lot ealled ten aeres. 6 I doe give unto my three daughters, Mary Wright, Elizabeth Olmsted and Hannah Green 20 shillings apiece to be paid out of my moveable estate by my present wife Elizabeth whom I appoint as Executrix of this my last Will. Allso it is my will that none of these ehildren aforesayd do possess or enjoy any of these Lands, or ought else mentioned, but with the eonsent, death, or ehange of their mother's eondition, that is, by marriage again. But if my wife Elizabeth Butler should change her condition and marry again then my will is that all my aforesd sonns & daughters doe possess every one his Legacy & my wife only the Thirds; and for the rest of Cattle & household goods I give all to my wife, provided as aforesayd she continue in widdowhood; but if she marry again, to take the third of all, as of house and Land so of Cattell & household Stuffe; the rest equally to be divided among all the Children afore mentioned; and though there may be divers Wills Extant that I have written with my own hand yet this my Last will shall stand written by my own hand. I appoint my two sons Thomas and Samuel Butler to be Overseers of this my Last Will. My will also is that my daughter, Mary Wright, shall have one feather bed after her mother's deeease.

Witnesses Samuel Wright (signed with autograph)
Samuel Butler Richard Butler

Will proved Sept. 4, 1684. Inventory amounted to 369 pounds 3 shillings.

The will of his brother William shows that he had sisters West and Winter at the time of William's death living in England.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. ab. 1635, prob. at Cambridge, Mass.; m., Sept. 29, 1659, Samuel Wright.

ii. **Thomas,** b. 1637, at Cambridge, Mass. See forward.

iii. Samuel, b. ab. 1639, prob. at Hartford, Conn., d. aft. Dec. 30, 1692, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., 1664, Mary Olmsted, b. Nov. 20, 1646, d. Oct. 12, 1681, dau. of Capt. Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmsted, and sister of Mabel and Joseph, below.

iv. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1641, prob. at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Feb. 9, 1697, at Wethersfield; m., ab. 1665, Sarah (————).

By second marriage:

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1643, at Hartford, Conn.; m., ab. 1672, Joseph Olmsted, b. 1654, d. Oct. 5, 1726, at East Hartford, Conn., son of Capt. Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmsted.

vi. Joseph, b. ab. 1648, at Hartford, Conn., d. Dec. 10 or 15, 1732; m., 1667, at Wethersfield, Conn., Mary Goodrich, b. ab. 1650, d. aft. 1703, dau. of William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich.

vii. Daniel, b. ab. 1650, at Hartford, Conn., d. Mar. 28, 1692; m. Mabel Olmsted, dau. of Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmsted, and sister of Joseph and Mary, above.

viii. Hannah, b. ab. 1652, at Hartford, Conn.; m. John Green, of Fairfield, Conn.

THOMAS[2] BUTLER

He was born 1637, at Cambridge, Mass., and died Aug. 9, 1688, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, about 1663, possibly at Norwalk, Conn., Sarah Stone, born about 1640, died after 1702, daughter of Rev. Samuel and (———— ————) Stone.

He made his home in Hartford, Conn., where he was made

Freeman on Feb. 26, 1656/7. He served the town as chimney viewer in 1667 and 1668, a position of responsibility as the danger from fire was very great. The chimneys were rudely constructed, sometimes simply laid-up flat stones and the fireplaces with straight flues often roared because of the tinder-like wood that was used. He also served as Selectman, or townsman as he was called, in 1682 and 1683. He owned land on the north side of the river, Oct. 13, 1669, and also on the "Neck" on the east side of the "Great" (Connecticut) "River". He is called Sergeant in the records, but little is known of his service. He was probably connected with the Train Band.

There is a petition on record in which Thomas Butler, Steven Bracy and John Day, "who pretend themselves creditors of Mr. Samuel Stone's estate" appealed from the judgment of the Court of Assistants and were given liberty to appoint an attorney in behalf of themselves and the rest of the creditors.

Distribution of his estate was made on July 5, 1690: "To Thomas Butler the houseing and a piece of the home lott, being about half of it, and 8 acres. To Samuel an 18 acre piece. To Joseph and John the other part of the house Lott below Collier's at the end of the home Lott, and 14 acres that was Mr. Gilbert's; Edward Caldwell, John Day, Thomas Caldwell, John Porter, Margaret and Hope Butler, the 30 acres I bought of Mr. Way. Susannah the 5 acres in the Neck; Cornelius Holybut the halfe of 70 acres and half of 4 acres beside a Cow and a bed that he hath already; Ann to have the other half of the 70 acres and half of the 4 acres and 5 pounds to be paid as followeth, 40 shillings by Thomas, and 20 shillings apiece for the other four brothers. The widow to have the remaining moveables, farms and 1/3d of the housing and Land during life. Agreed to by Samuel Butler, John Day, Edward Cadwell and Thomas Cadwell."

SARAH (STONE) BUTLER

She was no doubt born at Hartford, Conn., about the time

of her mother's death in 1640, although no record of her birth has been discovered. She was, apparently, the youngest of four children; her stepmother in her will mentions her "daughters in law", a term used for stepdaughters at that day, Rebecca Nash, Mary Fitch and Sarah Butler, the usual custom being to name children in wills in the order of age. This proves that Sarah Stone who married Thomas Butler was the daughter of the first wife of Rev. Samuel Stone.

Sarah Stone was adopted by Richard Webb of Hartford as a daughter and he brought her up until her marriage to Thomas Butler, half of his estate being her final portion. The Hartford Probate Records have the settlement of his estate and show that he died in July, 1665; the inventory of the estate was taken by Richard Olmsted, John Gregory and Walter Hoit, Oct. 5, 1665, 234 pounds 8 shillings 6 pence.

> "Court Record, page—1st November 1665: The Widow to be Adms. And whereas Thomas Butler claims, in behalf of his wife, a child's portion of the estate, Mr. Campfield and the sd Thomas hath agreed that the sd Thomas shall have ten pounds out of the estate sumtimes before Michalmas next, and if not payd until the first of May next, must be other current pay, horse flesh excepted. Upon this agreement the sd Thomas acquits the said Adms. from any further demands."

"In Hall's History," says Savage, "we see that the widow empowered a friend, in 1677, to adjust with Butler, and his wife, for their claim of the estate of her husband. Butler's wife had half and by the court were distributed other portions to Bartholomew Barnard, who was husband of Sarah daughter of Thomas Birchard, to Richard Holmes, Stephen Beckwith, Thomas Barnum and others, of whose degrees of consanguinity it may not be easy to determine."

The conditions of her childhood and youth must needs be looked for in the life of Richard Webb.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. 1661; m., Aug. 6, 1691, at Hartford, Conn., Abigail Shepherd.

ii. Hannah, b. 1663; m., Sept. 23, 1687, Thomas Cadwell, b. Dec. 5, 1662, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stebbing) Cadwell, and brother of Edward, who married her sister Elizabeth.

iii. Samuel, b. 1665; m., Mar. 1703/4, Mary Gilman.

iv. Elizabeth, b. 1667; m. Edward Cadwell, b. Nov. 1, 1660, at Hartford, Conn., son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Stebbing) Cadwell, and brother of Thomas, who married her sister Hannah.

v. Mary, b. 1669; m., Apr. 3, 1690, John Porter, b. Dec. 12, 1666, son of Samuel and Hannah (Stanley) Porter, of Hadley, Mass.

vi. Joseph, b. 1672; m., 1694, Esther Hubbard.

vii. Hope, b. 1674; m., 1701/2, William Gaylord, b. 1677, d. Dec. 19, 1770, at West Hartford, Conn.

viii. John, b. 1676, d. aft. 1742-3, prob. at Hartford, Conn.; m., Mar. 14, 1705, Mary Marshfield.

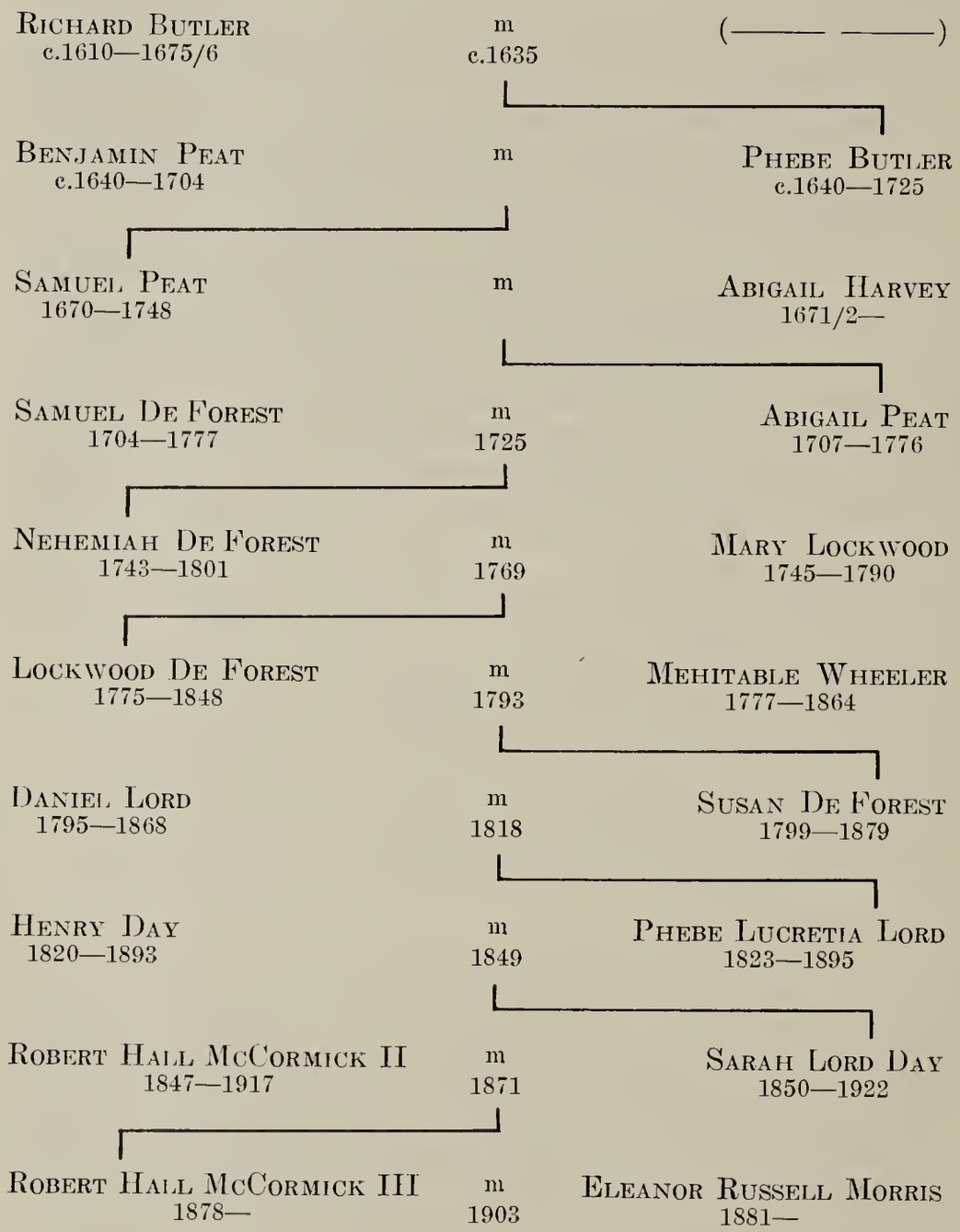
ix. Margaret, b. 1678.

x. Susannah, b. 1680, d. Dec. 24, 1714; m., Jan. 1, 1707, at Hartford, Conn., John Marsh.

xi. Anne, b. 1682.

xii. **Sarah**, b. ab. 1674. See DAY FAMILY.

BUTLER OF STRATFORD



BUTLER OF STRATFORD

RICHARD[1] BUTLER

He was born about 1610, in England, and died 1675-6, probably at Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1635, (———— ————).

Richard Butler of Stratford must not be confounded with Richard Butler of Hartford, brother of William of Hartford, and there is great danger that he will be considered as the one referred to in many records. He was a proprietor in Stratford and received his allotments in the divisions of land there. In 1659, the General Court ordered "that whatever wine or liquors are brought in or landed in any part or porte in this Jurisdiction. . . . . shall pay for every Butt of wine 20 s to ye publique treasury," and Richard Butler was appointed Customs officer at Stratford and was to receive "2s for every butt of wine entered, and 12d for every anker of liquor, and in proportion for other casks."

Probably, as early as 1651, Richard Butler, owned property in Stratford, whether he was living there at that time or not. It seems that an Indian, named Nimrod, had "willfuly killed some of Richard Butler's swine," supposed to have been pastured at "the calf-pen plain" and the General Court, in 1651, granted him liberty to prosecute the Indian Nimrod at Pequannock, for this offence. It appears that John Cook had come to Stratford as a servant to Richard Butler, as his first land is recorded—"John Cook by gift from his Master Richard Butler, two acres of upland in the Neck." This would indicate that Richard Butler was at least comparatively well-to-do. His home-lot was on the southern part of lot #68 in the diagram of

home-lots. In 1699, in the list of proprietors' rights for future divisions his right was described, "Richard Butler's heirs 22 acres." In the list of fences in the old field his lot is #14 and he has 6 rods 9 ft. 0 inches.

His name is found among those who were Freemen at Stratford in 1669. He was a Selectman in 1673, when his name stands second of the five Townsmen on a petition to the General Court which had to do with the boundary lines of the town and Lt. Judson's claim by virtue of an Indian deed of gift. He also was in the very long list of signers of a petition to the Commissioners and Townsmen of Stratford, expressing their dissatisfaction in the divisions of the land and their "Resolve by God's help Mutually to indeavor to Recover it by all good and Lawful Means."

He was prominent in the disturbances in the church which resulted in the formation of the Second Church. This group of people seem not to have been willing to go as far in their independency as the majority, and on Jan. 16, 1665/6, he was one of eight to sign a minority letter, and a month later, to sign a second letter. The first of these was addressed to "Mr. Chancy and the rest of the Church in Stratford," and objects to the settling of Mr. Chauncey "till certain matters be cleared up." The second, signed by the same eight persons, concludes with "the Exercise of yor Tenderness unto us wee Cannot but hope for, according as you are allowed Rom. 14th: 1:" On Dec. 31, 1667, Ensign Joseph Judson moved the Court that a committee be appointed of Ensign Judson, Mr. Fairchild, Mr. Stanley, Lieut. Curtiss, Richard Butler and Henry Wakelyn to lay out some sequestered land to Mr. Chansey and Mr. Peter Bulkley according to the Town's agreement of Dec. 18, 1666. On Apr. 29, 1668, an agreement in regard to this land was signed by Israell Chaneey, which was witnessed by Richard Butler, Joseph Hawley and Henry Wakelyn, with others.

In 1674, he gave his son in law, Benjamin Peat, the northern

half of his home-lot, with the agreement that the latter was to pay 20 shillings yearly during his life time.

The inventory of his estate was dated 20 May 1676 and amounted to 350 pounds.

To the honored the District Court Sitting at Fairfield, May 26, 1676.

Whereas Richard Butler our Honored Father in law lately of Stratford now deceased dying intestate and leaving a considerable estate the Inventory of which is now presented to the Court for a Record and leaving only two children viz; our wives yt the honored Court see cause to confirm it; we have agreed about the devission of it as follows: Imprimis: The house and homestead to be and remain to Thomas Hicks. Item: A two acre lot of meadow on an Island in Stratford River; Item: five Acres and half of Meadow in Stratford Great Meadows. Nine and half acres of upland in the Great Neck. Item: Eight Acres of upland and a Barn at Paquonuck. Item: 26 acres of Upland lying at a place commonly called the White Hills butting on Stratford River. Item: 2½ Acres in the new devission. Item: 1 Acre & 48 rod of Swamp at the Wood end.

To Benjamin Peat Two Acres and half of Upland in the old field. Ite: 9 acres upland in the new field. Item: 16 acres of land at the White Hils butting on Stratford River. Item: 2½ Acres in new Devission. Item: 1 Acre and forty eight rod of Swamp at the Wood end. Item: 5 Acres of Meadow on the Island in Stratford River. Item: 1 Acre & half of meadow at the half Moon.

And all the commonage pertaining to the premises to be equally devided between us. As for the equal

devission of the personal estate we the persons concerned have mutually agreed as witness our hands that 20th May 1676.

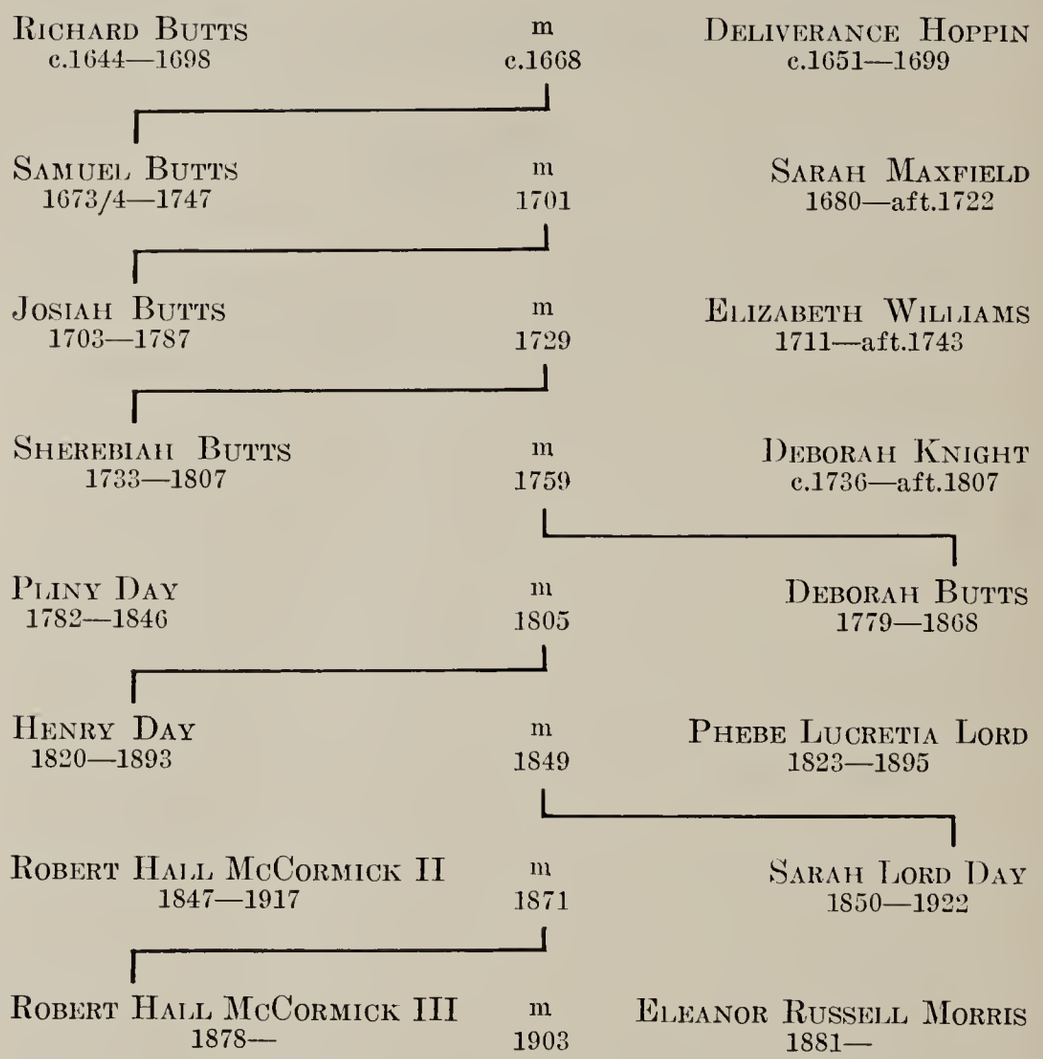
Thomas Hicks	Mary Hicks
Benjamin Peat	Phebe Peat

Children:

i. Mary, b. ab. 1636, d. 1712-3; m., 1st, June 17, 1655, John Washburn; m., 2nd, Thomas Hicks.

ii. **Phebe**, b. ab. 1640. See PEAT FAMILY.

BUTTS


Richard Butts
c.1644—1698
m
c.1668
Deliverance Hoppin
c.1651—1699
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft.1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

BUTTS

RICHARD[1] BUTTS

He was born about 1644, probably in England, and died Feb. 8, 1698, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, about 1668, at Boston, Mass., Deliverance (Hoppin) Woodward, born about 1651, in New England, died July 22, 1699, at Dorchester, daughter of Stephen and Hannah (Makepeace) Hoppin, and widow of Smith Woodward.

How and when Richard Butt (as he always spelled the name) came from England is not known. The earliest record of him is the birth of his first child in December 1670, but he must have been in Dorchester for some months before that. He did not become a Freeman until Apr. 18, 1690, and that implies that he was a member of the church, as only such could have the privilege of the franchise. His wife had been admitted as a member of the church Apr. 14, 1678, and on May 26, following, she and her children, Smith Woodward, Nathaniel, Sherebiah, Samuel and Elizabeth Butt, were baptized. It is supposed from this record that she had been married previously and her first husband's name was Woodward. The church records give Barachiah and Hannah as twins who were baptized Feb. 11, 1679, and Mary as baptized July 2, 1682. Probably, however, the above list of children is correct.

In 1689 there was great poverty in Dorchester; both the church and the selectmen took action to relieve those who were in need. Richard Butt had been long enough in Dorchester to have become settled and was able to do his part in giving relief. The inhabitants were solicited for aid and certain persons were given lists of those who were to be solicited for individual cases

of need. Richard Butt donated a barrel of corn, which was about the amount that was being given. It shows not only his disposition to be helpful, but his ability to care for his own and have something for others in this time of stress.

In the year following (1690) a large company of soldiers was raised in Dorchester, to embark in the Canada expedition under the command of Capt. John Withington, and Richard Butt was "Sargt." in this company. Before leaving, he made his will. No doubt he was a brave and active soldier or he would not have had the rank he held. We often think of our forefathers enlisting boldly to meet the enemy as a common task, but this will reveals the feelings of the men of those times who had the same dread of danger, though courageous to meet it, as we have today.

The will reads:

> I Richard Butt of Dorchester in the County of Suffolk in New England, Husbandman, being through the goodness of God in good health and sound understanding, I being now going forth a Souldier in the present Expedition against the French and Indians to Canada and not knowing how it may please the Lord to dispose of me I do make ordain and declare this my last will & Testament in manner and form following revoking and annulling all former and other Wills by me made, whether by word or in writing and that this be taken as my last will. AND FIRST; I humbly bequeath my soul into the Armes of Almighty God my Saviour and blessed Redeemer hopeing and trusting in the merits of Jesus Christ for pardon of all my Sins and gracious acceptance in him, and for my body to be disposed of as the blessed God in his good providence shall please. AND as to that worldly Estate that the Lord was pleased to bestow upon me my will is that it be in my Wife's hands to be improved for the good

of her and our children, and I wholly leave it with her for that end, for her to dispose of it according to her discretion to those of our children that may best deserve it, and that carry it most dutifully and respective to her desiring that God would be pleased to bless her and them and prosper them in Soules and bodies. ITEM, I do hereby constitute & appoint my sd loveing wife Deliverance Butt to be the sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament desiring her and ordering her to take all possible care to satisfy my just Debts to any I am justly indebted to. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Thirtieth day of July Anno D n one Thousand Six hundred & ninety.

Richard Butt

Witnesses: William Rawson
Nathaniel Jewell
Joseph Webb

It was not without reason that he felt the seriousness of this undertaking; forty-six of this company never returned, many of them probably perished at sea. In a list of the persons admitted as settlers and grantees into a new township, granted by the General Court some years later to the soldiers and officers who served in the expedition to Canada under the command of Capt. John Withington, of Dorchester, the fourth in the list is "Samuel Butt in the Right of his Vncle, Richard Butt." The town was afterwards named Ashburnham.

He did not live long after this experience, perhaps because of this strain upon his physical endurance. One record says that his will was probated in 1694. The town record says as above that Feb. 8, 1698, was the date of his death. Savage says he died July 22, 1699, æ 74. The Suffolk Probate records show that on Feb. 8, 1698/9, Deliverance Butt, of Dorchester, widow and relict of Richard Butt, yeoman, entered into an agree-

ment with her sons that the estate should be divided into two parts, she to have one-half of the property on Squantum Neek. In the following year, Aug. 18, 1700, the Court ordered that the property be appraised, presumably the half belonging to Deliveranee, who was then dead. The real estate is listed as follows:

Half of the Dwelling House	25 pounds	
Half of the Corne Barne	3 "	
One aere of land about the house	6 pounds	
One and one half acres	6 "	lying upon ye great hill above ye house
Two and one half aeres	7 "	10 shillings at ye Chappel
One and three quarters & 20 rods	5 "	10 shillings at ye Commons

Total stated as 53 pounds

By a deeree of the eourt this property was given to the eldest son Nathaniel and he was to pay his brothers and sister eaeh 7 pounds 11 shillings 5 pence. Of the other, Samuel had bought the larger portion of his brothers Nathaniel and Sherebiah and seems not to have sold it until 1725 or 1728, though he had previously gone to Conneeticut.

Riehard Butt perhaps eame from Devonshire, where among the list of wills is found Richard Butt, of Chariton Bishop, leaving a will dated 1562. The family seem to have centered in the vicinity of Exeter.

Children:

i. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 2, 1670, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Dec. 10, 1721; m., Sept. 16, 1698, Elizabeth Breck, b. ab. 1670, d. Oct. 20, 1743, dau. of John and Susanna (————) Breck.

ii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1672, prob. at Dorchester, Mass.

iii. **Samuel**, b. Mar. 1, 1673/4, at Dorchester, Mass. See forward.

iv. Sherebiah, b. Sept. 18, 1675, at Dorchester, Mass.

v. Deliverance, b. May 2, 1677, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Feb. 10, 1679.

vi. Barachiah, twin, b. Jan. 8, 1679, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Jan. 22, 1679.

vii. Hannah, twin, b. Jan. 8, 1679, at Dorchester, Mass.

viii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1680, at Dorchester, Mass.

ix. Mary, b. Mar. 18, 1682, at Dorchester, Mass.

x. Joseph, b. Mar. 14, 1684, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Mar. 29, 1713, at Dorchester; m. Ruth Tolman.

SAMUEL[2] BUTTS

He was born Mar. 1, 1673/4, at Dorchester, Mass., and died May 20, 1747, at Canterbury, Conn.

He married, first, June 11, 1701, at Dorchester, Sarah Maxfield, born July 1, 1680, at Dorchester, died after 1722, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Davenport) Maxfield. He married, second, Sept. 24, 1729, Abigail (————) Rudd, of Norwich.

The Dorchester Church Records have the following:

"Aug. 9, 1702, Samuel Butt & Sarah Butt His wife & Patience Lawrence appeared before ye Church & penitently Confessed ye Sins of Fornication to ye Satisfaction of ye Church."

"Sarah, Daughter of Saml But, baptized 13, 7, 1702."

Dorchester Births, Marriages & Deaths has the following:

"Samuel Butt was Married Unto Sarah Maxfield June ye 11th by the Reverent Mr. John Danforth 1701."

"Sarah Butt the daughter of Samuel Butt and Sarah His wife was borne July ye 22, 1701."

Samuel Butts went from Dorchester to Canterbury, Conn., three years after the latter took shape as a town and in 1706 he had settled near Wanungatuck, where he entered into the affairs of the town, not only with zeal, but acceptably in the

estimation of his fellowmen. In 1709 he seems to have been interested in a vessel named "Sarah & Mary" of 12 tons, and another named "Diamond" of 25 tons. These vessels were detained in port because the collector had gone away and had left no one to act for him. The owners petitioned for the release of the vessels and Samuel Butts' name is in the list.

At the settlement of the town of Canterbury there were sharp controversies over the title to the lands that had been improved and therefore were claimed; some had bought of the Indians while others had appropriated land without the permission of the Assembly. So in May, 1711, the General Assembly at Hartford appointed five men to act as a committee to advise and assist the people in the town, by stating, dividing and settling the land among them; Samuel Butts was one who was charged with this delicate and difficult task. He early became a deputy at the General Assembly, serving in 1716, 1719, 1721, 1722, 1725, 1726, 1727, 1728, and 1729. In 1722 he was one of two men who were to enquire into the claim of Maj. Fitch for satisfaction for 500 acres of land supposed to have been taken away from him by establishing the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Though honored by such high trusts, he did not neglect his local interests. He served as Selectman in 1717, being upon the first board of selectmen in the town. In 1723 he was included among the proprietors, who were to receive one and one-half shares each as settlers and planters. In 1728, he was commissioned as Lieut. of the Train Band, and in this same year suffered a serious accident while assisting in the building of a new bridge over the Shetucket river. Forty men were on one end of the bridge when it gave way and precipitated them into the stream below. One young man was killed outright and several others were so seriously injured that they were laid out for dead, but afterward revived. Among the most seriously wounded was Lieut. Samuel Butts. In that same year a bridge was built over the Quinnebaug River by two men in Plainfield,

but it was soon swept away by a freshet. This river was a formidable and troublesome stream; it was necessary that a bridge should be built over it as it was needed by those who travelled between Boston and Norwich. In 1733 Samuel Butts built a bridge across the river and though it was often damaged and repaired it was known for years as Butt's Bridge. During the early years it was kept in repair by private subscriptions. In this year, also, he was upon a committee of three to decide where Samuel Skerry was to have his residence, because both Stonington and Preston claimed that he should pay ministerial rates. Possibly Samuel Butts was put on such committees because he was something of a surveyor, as the inventory of his estate will show.

He was interested and active in the church. He and his wife were both admitted to membership on Nov. 29, 1713, and when his second wife came from Norwich, she brought a recommendation from the Pastor of the 2d. Church in Norwich and was received "into the peculiar Watch" of the church in Canterbury. No record has been found of any official service, but he was doubtless influential in the affairs of the church as he was in the town.

He apparently left no will. The inventory of the estate was taken June 23, 1747, and among the items are the following:-- "To one Survaiers Compas and one Protractor one Brass Scaill & one 4 rod Chaine with one Book of ye Survaiers Art," all valued at 10 pounds.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. July 22, 1701, at Dorchester.
ii. **Josiah,** b. Oct. 20, 1703. See forward.
iii. Samuel, b. Nov. 30, 1707; m., Jan. 8, 1735/6, Mary Adams.
iv. Joseph, b. Mar. 18, 1711; m., Dec. 6, 1748, Phebe Brown.
v. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 17, 1714/5.
vi. John, b. Sept. 9, 1718.
vii. Mary, b. May 12, 1721.
viii. Hannah, b. Aug. 14, 1722.

JOSIAH[3] BUTTS

He was born Oct. 20, 1703, at Canterbury, Conn., and died Feb. 13, 1787, at Canterbury.

He married, Oct. 25, 1729, Elizabeth Williams, born Oct. 16, 1711, died after 1743.

Henry Day, writing in 1869, says that there was little to be learned about his great grandfather, Josiah Butts, and adds that he was deacon of the church and left by will a fund for its support. In quoting from a newspaper notice of the death of Elizabeth Butts, relict of Josiah Butts, he gives information about the father of the family as well, when he says that "she had fourteen children, all of whom lived to be married and have children" ..... "At one period during the Revolutionary War, Mrs. Butts had seven sons and eight grandsons in the colonial armies."

The records of the General Assembly of Connecticut state that Josiah Butts was confirmed and commissioned as ensign of the 2d. company in the 11th regiment, in May, 1752, and the town records show that he served as Selectman at least one year, in 1761.

Both he and his wife, Elizabeth, owned the covenant before the church on Jan. 30, 1731, and seven of his children are recorded as having received baptism at different dates. Just why the others are not recorded is beyond conjecture.

He apparently died without making a will. An inventory of the estate was taken April 23, 1787, and the amount was only 13 pounds, 16 shillings and 3 pence. Just what authority Henry Day had for the statement that he left a fund to the church by a will perhaps never will be known.

ELIZABETH (WILLIAMS) BUTTS

From her father, by will, she received 26 pounds 13 shillings and four pence, and also "one third Part of All my sd

Outdoor Moveables & Indoor Moveables Exclusive of the aforsd Utenceals Gun & Saddle''—

Children:

i. Sarah, bapt., Jan. 31, 1731, at Canterbury, Conn.

ii. Joseph, b. June 16, 1731, at Canterbury, Conn.; m., Apr. 11, 1776, Sarah Cleveland.

iii. **Sherebiah,** b. Feb. 11, 1733, at Canterbury, Conn. See forward.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 16, 1735, at Canterbury, Conn.; m., July 10, 1764, Matthias Button.

v. Susanna, b. Feb. 9, 1737.

vi. Alice (''Elles''), b. Dec. 18, 1738; m., Feb. 28, 1765, Henry Frost.

vii. Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1741; m., Dec. 24, 1765, Phoebe Brown.

viii. Submit, b. May 16, 1743; m. John Adams.

ix. John, b. June 13, 1745; m., April 15, 1772, Abigail Lillie.

x. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 13, 1747; m., Jan. 4, 1769, Prudence Glass.

xi. Deliverance, b. Aug. 1, 1749.

xii. Mary, b. July 31, 1751; m., Mar. 27, 1771, John Herrick.

xiii. Josiah, b. Sept. 18, 1753; m., May 28, 1778, Eunice Knight.

SHEREBIAH[4] BUTTS

He was born Feb. 11, 1733, at Canterbury, Conn., and died Nov. 27, 1807, at Canterbury.

He married, Jan. 3, 1759, Deborah Knight, born about 1736, at Norwich, Conn., died after 1807, daughter of David and Abigail (Crane) Knight.

His grandson, Henry Day, says of him, "He was a man of character and high influence in the town of Canterbury, the owner of a large farm, and as justice of the peace, he was noted for his integrity and uprightness''. He was a deacon of the church for twenty years before he died.

At the age of twenty-five, he served in the campaign of 1758 under Maj. Putnam. In three successive years Connecticut had enlisted more than her reasonable quota in the French and Indian War, three times as many in proportion to her

population as that of some other colonies, yet in 1758, when the Connecticut Assembly called for five more regiments of a thousand men each, there were those who were ready to respond; among them was Sherebiah Butts, who enlisted under Major Israel Putnam, whose home was in the neighboring town of Brooklyn, Conn. Putnam had previously made himself famous as a ranger and in the campaign against Ticonderoga in 1758, he commanded an advance guard and scouting party of 100 men, "a company of well known and effective rangers."

In 1767 an effort was made by the people of the western part of the town of Canterbury to secure a division of the First Parish, that they might have gospel privileges for themselves, and among the petitioners were Josiah, Joseph and Sherebiah Butts. It was not until two years later that they gained their object, but when the new Meeting House was to be built, Sherebiah Butts was employed as master-builder, "who served so efficiently that the house was ready for occupation the following summer."

He became Ensign of the 2d company in the 11th regiment of the colony in May, 1772; he was commissioned Lieutenant in October, 1773, and Captain in March, 1775. He was Captain of a company of Minute Men that was raised in May, 1776, and also as Captain commanded the 2d company in the 21st regiment of colony militia and thus did his part in the Revolutionary War.

When peace came, he gave himself in the same characteristic way to the affairs of the town. He seems to have been looked to for service that required care and judgment. In 1782, the bridge which his grandfather had built was in ruins. A petition was sent to the General Assembly for permission to raise money by a lottery to rebuild it and the request was granted. The project was launched, with the goal of $1200 in view, and that it might be a righteous and respectable lottery, some of the most substantial and respected men of the town

were put on the board of managers. Among them were the town physician and the deacon of the church, while Capt. Sherebiah Butts was one of three men who were commissioned to take charge of the spending of the money and the building of the bridge. The result was that a stout bridge, supported by stone pillars, was speedily constructed. When the town was divided into school districts in 1787, Capt. Sherebiah Butts was selected as a member of the Committee from his district. When a perpetual fund of 600 pounds was raised for preaching, probably one of the first to endow a church by securing subscription among its members, Sherebiah Butts' name is found among the subscribers.

The Census of 1790 shows that he was still living in Canterbury and was the head of a household consisting of 4 males over 16 years of age, none under 16 and 2 females, which means that three sons and one daughter were living and at home.

The Canterbury Church records show that Sherebiah Butts was baptized on Mar. 19, 1733. The records of the Westminster Church in Canterbury, which was organized in 1770, show that Sherebiah and Deborah Butts were taken into full communion on June 21, 1772, and that the family of Sherebiah Butts were baptized on July 5, 1772.

He dated his will Jan. 30, 1807, and it was probated Jan. 5, 1808. He bequeathed "to Deborah my Truly and Well Beloved Wife, The Great Bible". Also, "I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Deborah Day, Wife of Plin Day, over and above what she has already had out of my Estate, Two Hundred and Ninety Dollars to be Payed at the End of Two full years after my Decease likewise one fourth Part of my Household Furniture." ..... "My Will is that my Right in Canterbury Library all Books Except my Great Bible as above Described and Disposed of, my Wareing apparel, house Furniture Implements of War and all other Matters and things not herein Mentioned and Described shall be equally

Devided to and among my six sons." His son, Asa, was the executor of the estate, which totaled 4943.44 and included a farm of 170 acres, valued at 3153.00, and a house, valued at 950.00.

Children:

i. Sherebiah, b. Mar. 25, 1760, at Canterbury, Conn.; m., Dec. 4, 1783, Lydia Pettingill, (a widow?).

ii. Asa, b. June 5, 1762, at Canterbury, Conn.; m. Annie Dimmock, b. Feb. 17, 1791.

iii. Hannah, b. June 17, 1765, at Canterbury, Conn.

iv. David, b. Dec. 14, 1767; m., Jan. 4, 1793, Lucretia Frost.

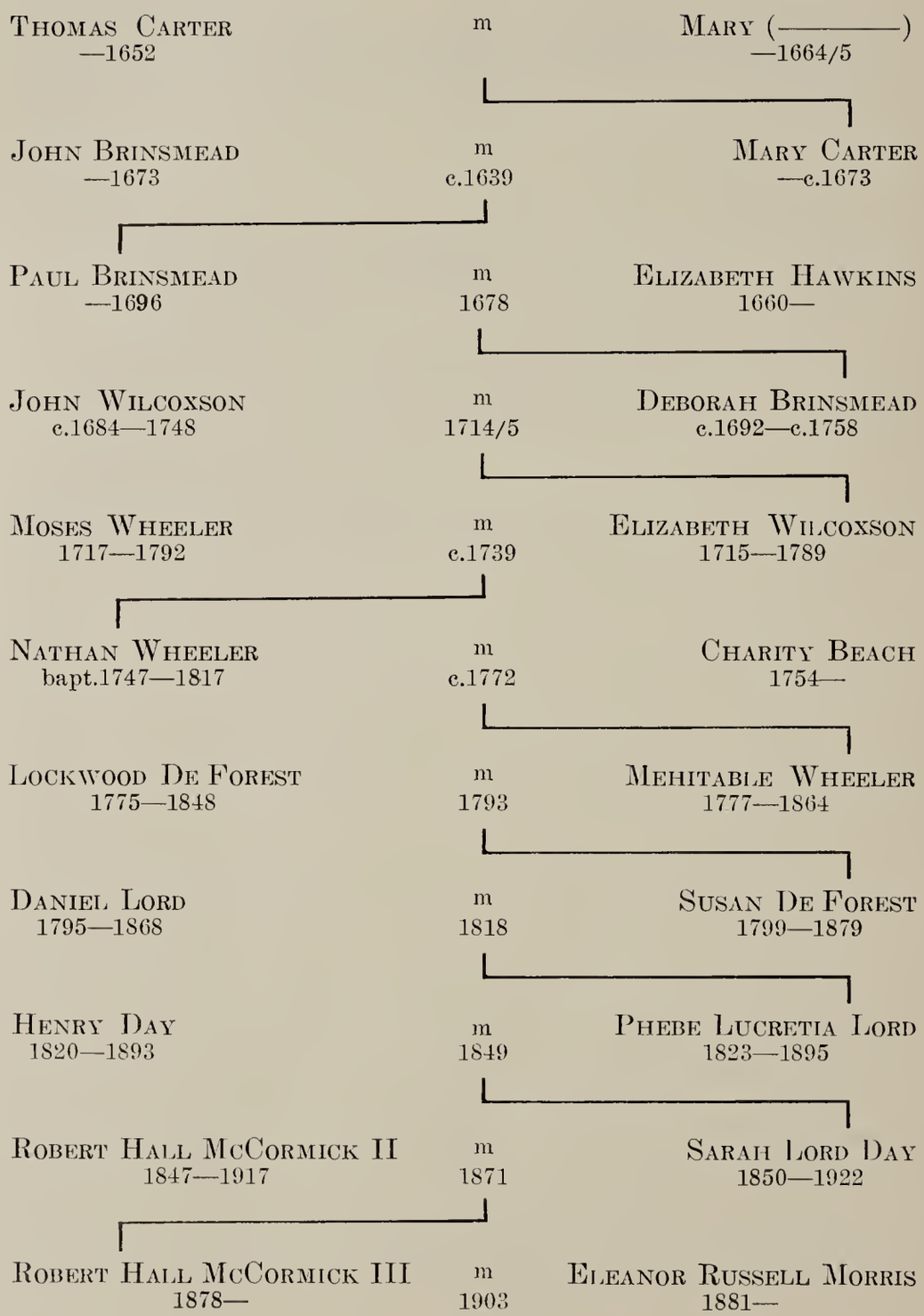
v. Erastus, b. Apr. 29, 1771.

vi. Elijah, b. Dec. 28, 1774.

vii. Arunah, b. Apr. 19, 1777.

viii. **Deborah**, b. Apr. 19, 1779. See DAY FAMILY.

CARTER


Thomas Carter
—1652
m
Mary (————)
—1664/5
John Brinsmead
—1673
m
c.1639
Mary Carter
—c.1673
Paul Brinsmead
—1696
m
1678
Elizabeth Hawkins
1660—
John Wilcoxson
c.1684—1748
m
1714/5
Deborah Brinsmead
c.1692—c.1758
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CARTER

THOMAS[1] CARTER

He was born in England, and died between May 5 and June 25, 1652, at Charlestown, Mass.

He married, in England, Mary (——), born in England, died Mar. 6, 1664/5, at Charlestown.

The list of his children has been taken from Charlestown Genealogies, but the notes have been added from Pope's Pioneers of Mass. Inasmuch as there were four Thomas Carters in the colony at the same time, all about the same age, and with children having the same names, in some cases, it is important that the identity of the children in this family be as fully confirmed as possible.

Thomas Carter was a blacksmith by trade; was admitted as a member of the church Feb. 8, 1636/7 and in the following March was made a freeman; his possessions in 1638 consisted of nine lots—House and ¼ of an acre; House adjoining, which he had bought of Richard Robinson; 4 acres in Eastfield which he had bought of W. Learned; 1 acre in Eastfield which he had bought of R. Robinson; 5 acres in Eastfield which he had bought of S. Carter; 1 acre at Moulton's Point which he had bought of M. Barstow; 3 acres of Cow Commons; 3 acres in Eastfield without the neck of Mystic River, one given him by the town, the second bought of W. Potter, in the corner of the field; 4½ Cow Commons; 2 acres in Mystic field. He must have brought some means with him in order to begin buying land at this early date. His will shows that he had other parcels, also.

The only office which he held was that of Constable in 1640.

The Middlesex Registry of Deeds shows that he made a deed of gift to William Green, son in law, of ½ of 135 acres of land at Woburn, in 1647, and the other half to his son, John, and by another deed, 1649/50, he conveys a like amount to his son John.

Children:

i. Thomas, ab. 1606-8, in Eng., d. Dec. 30, 1694, at Charlestown; m., 1st, by 1639, Anna (Williams ?), d. May 6, 1679; m., 2nd, Oct. 24, 1679, Elizabeth (——) Johnson, widow of William Johnson, of Charlestown.

ii. Samuel, b. ab. 1616 in Eng., d. Aug. 29, 1681, at Charlestown; m., by 1639, Winifred (perhaps Harrod or Harwood).

iii. Joseph, b. in Eng., d. Jan. 31, 1676, at Charlestown; m. Susannah Chamberlain, d. aft. 1676.

iv. John, b. ab. 1616-1620, in Eng., d. Sept. 14, 1692, at Woburn, Mass.; m., 1st, ab. 1642, Elizabeth (——), d. May 6 or 7, 1691; m., 2nd, 1691, Elizabeth Grose.

v. **Mary**, b. in Eng. See BRINSMEAD FAMILY.

vi. Hannah, b. in Eng., d. 1658; m., 1st, by 1642-3, William Green, b. 1591, in co. Devon, Eng., d. Charlestown; m., 2nd, 1654-8, Thomas Brown, of Charlestown, b. ab. 1628.

CHAMBERLAIN

Henry Chamberlain
c.1596—1674
m
Jane (————)
—aft.1674

William Chamberlain
c.1620—1678
m
1661
Sarah Jones
c.1645—

Joseph Chamberlain
c.1665—1752
m
1688
Mercy Dickinson
1668—1735

Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777

Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809

Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827

Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CHAMBERLAIN

HENRY[1] CHAMBERLAIN

He was born about 1596 in England, and died July 15, 1674, at Hingham, Mass.

He married, in England, Jane (——).

Henry Chamberlain sailed from Ipswich, England, with a company of 133 persons, chiefly from Norfolk County, under the leadership of Robert Peck, in the ship "Diligent", John Martin, Master, and arrived either at Boston, or Charlestown, on Aug. 10, 1638. Daniel Cushing, one time clerk of the town of Hingham, Mass., himself a passenger on the "Diligent", says that Henry Chamberlain brought with him his mother, his wife and two children, "but there must have been three and perhaps four," is the claim of the historian of the Chamberlain family. As far as we know, Susan, according to her own deposition, was 22 years old at the time her father sailed for New England. There would be nothing extraordinary in such a family being divided and some of the older children left behind to come over later, and there seems no good reason for doubting the word of one who was on the same ship. More than one young woman of twenty-two, or younger, came over by themselves. His mother was probably the "widow Christian Chamberlain, who died at Hingham, Mass., Apr. 19, 1659, aged 81 years."

Henry Chamberlain settled in Hingham, Mass., where he had land granted to him in 1638 and where he was admitted as Freeman on Mar. 13, 1638/9. In 1657 his name appears in a list of proprietors of the town of Hull. A Henry Chamberlain was a town officer in Hull in 1670, and it may have been either he or his son, Henry. He made his home in Hull with his son

William, and according to the statement of the administrators of the estate of his son, William, he also died at his house. His will was dated Dec. 8, 1673, and reads as follows:—

> Henry Chamberlain sometime of Hingham but now of Hull in the County of Suffolk in New England, blacksmith, being weak in body, etc. . . . To my loving wife Jane Chamberlin . . . her comfortable maintenance; to my eldest son Henry Chamberlin all my tools belonging to my trade . . . to my sons Henry Chamberlin and William Chamberlin equal division of the estate; to my daughter Susan Carter 20s; my daughter Ursley Cole 20s; my daughter Faith Patterson 20s.

Joint executors Henry and William Chamberlin, his sons. The will was proved July 29, 1674.

His widow, Jane, and his sons gave a joint deed of his house, carpenter houses, lands, and meadow, in Hingham to Thomas Sawyer dated Mar. 3, 1674/5. The inventory of the estate, taken by Nathaniel Bosworth and Thomas Loring, Apr. 27, 1675, included a 5 acre lot in Hingham, a lot at Old Planter's Hill and 10 acres on the Plain. Chamberlain's Run, near Rocky Hill, probably took its name from him.

He was probably buried in the Old Burying Ground on the hill in Hull, but the location of the grave is unknown.

His son, John, was served with a writ on Mar. 25, 1660, "for venting his wretched opinions in Charlestown Meeting House," and was ordered to be banished on pain of death. John's father and brother, Henry, petitioned that the sentence might be remitted to imprisonment, "there to work at his trade". It was ordered that he should be removed to the Castle, there to provide for his own lodging, board, etc.

Children:

i. Susannah, b. ab. 1616 in Eng.; m., 1st, bef. 1649, Joseph Carter, of

Charlestown and Woburn, Mass., m., 2nd, June 4, 1677, Richard Becles, of Cambridge, Mass.

ii. Henry, b. in Eng., settled at Hull, Mass.

iii. **William**, b. ab. 1620 in Eng. See forward.

iv. Daniel, bapt. May 15, 1632, at Hingham, Eng., bur. May 19, 1632, at Hingham.

v. Mary, perhaps twin of Daniel, bapt. May 15, 1632, at Hingham, bur. May 25, 1632, at Hingham.

vi. John, bapt. Nov. 15, 1633, at Hingham, Eng., d. at Newport, R. I.

vii. Ursula, b. ab. 1634; m., ab. 1655, John Cole, of Charlestown.

viii. Faith, m., 1st, bef. 1656, Edward Patterson, of Rehoboth, Mass., d. at Freehold, N. J., bef. Oct. 5, 1672; m., 2nd, bet. Dec. 8, 1673, and Nov. 6, 1674, Thomas Huet.

ix. Daniel, bapt. Mar. 17, 1639, at Hingham, Mass.

x. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 26, 1641, at Hingham.

xi. Nathaniel, bapt. Nov. 26, 1643, at Hingham.

xii. Ebenezer, d. Oct. 28, 1646, at Hingham.

WILLIAM[2] CHAMBERLAIN

He was born about 1620 in England, and died Oct. 22, 1678, at Hull, Mass.

He married, first, about 1650, (—— ——), who died about 1660 at Hull. He married, second, about 1661, Sarah Jones, b. ab. 1645, daughter of Thomas and Anne (——) Jones.

There is considerable uncertainty about this family. Joseph was undoubtedly son of William, but the identity of his mother is uncertain, though he must have been son of the second wife.

He came from England with his father in 1638 and was probably married first about 1649 or 1650. He at first lived at Hingham and had children born there, but was in Hull before September, 1659.

Administration of his estate was granted to his sons John and Job on Jan. 14, 1678/9, and the inventory showed a valuation of his personal property of 529 pounds. Distribution was ordered by the Court on Jan. 28, 1678/9; the real estate is

revealed by the agreement, dated just after William Chamberlain's death, between the sons John of Hull and Job of Scituate on the one part, and the son William of Hull on the other part, by which William was to enjoy the use of the new home and half of the land adjoining belonging to both houses (the old and the new) and certain other parcels, on the condition that he pay his brother, Nathaniel, and his sister, Sarah, 50 pounds each, when they came of age. At the same time the administrators agreed to pay the younger children their portions when they should come of age and to improve the portions until that time. This seems to indicate that William, John and Job were of age at that time. In 1686 the administrators presented another account containing "more land in the possession of our brother William" and an "estate fallen to us by the death of our grandfather and grandmother, who lived and died at our father's, amounting to 41 pounds 14 shillings." It is thought that the Thomas Jones, Jr., who had the old house, etc., in 1693 was probably a brother of William Chamberlain's second wife.

William Chamberlain lived on the east side of Quaker Land in the Ancient village of Hull. In 1657 the proprietors of Hull granted him eleven lots of land; two lots of 6 acres in the village, a lot at Peddocks Island, at Hoggs Island, at Strawberry Hill, at White Head, at Sagamore Hill, meadow lots at Lincoln's Rocks, Huett's Point and confirmed to him his deed from Thomas Jones of Langley's Island.

He was Selectman about 1658 and again 1669, and was one of the appraisers of Thomas Loring's estate in 1662.

In the distribution of the estate it was ordered that the eldest son was to have 100^{li} and eight other children were to have 50^{li} apiece; William was "to possess and enjoy the new house at Hull and the old Barne and half of the land belonging to both houses containing about one Acre (Johns peece only excepted) which comes within Six foote of the new house and

twelve foote of the Barne also all the East and North East end of the whome Lott'' etc.

SARAH (JONES) CHAMBERLAIN

There should be no doubt about her relation to Thomas Jones of Hull, Mass., as she is mentioned in the latter's will as ''Sarah Chamberlain''. With this settled, no doubt exists as to her being the second wife of William Chamberlain and the mother of Joseph Chamberlain.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. William, b. Apr. 9, 1652, prob. at Hull; m. Eunice Ewell, daug. of Henry and Sarah (Annable) Ewell.

ii. John, bapt. Aug. 27, 1654, at Hingham, d. Dec. 22, 1690; m. Deborah Templar, bapt. Oct. 4, 1657, d. Dec. 22, 1690, at Charlestown, Mass., dau. of Richard and Hannah (Pritchard) Templar.

iii. Job, b. ab. 1656.

iv. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 4, 1659, at Hull, d. Sept. 22, 1716, at Pembroke, Mass.; m., Sept. 19, 1681, Abigail Rogers, b. Nov. 3, 1663, at Marshfield, Mass., dau. of John and Elizabeth (——) Rogers.

v. Freedom, b. ab. 1660, d. bef. Apr. 14, 1685.

By second marriage:

vi. Benjamin, bapt. May 18, 1662, at Hingham.

vii. **Joseph**, b. ab. 1665. See forward.

viii. Mary, b. ab. 1672, d. Oct. 3, 1707, at Newport, R.I.; m., ab. 1691, Nathaniel Sheffield, b. at Braintree, Mass.

ix. Sarah, b. ab. 1676, d. aft. 1693.

JOSEPH[3] CHAMBERLAIN

He was born about 1665 at Hull, Mass., and died Aug. 7, 1752, at Colchester, Conn.

He married, June 8, 1688, at Hadley, Mass., Mercy Dickinson, born 1668, died June 30, 1735, at Colchester, daughter of John Dickinson.

There is a record of the marriage of a Joseph Chamberlain

and Widow Sarah Hannah Gillett, and though this Joseph was seventy-three years old at the time, it seems probable that he was the one intended in the record; he had been a widower for three years. The children of this union were, Mary, Rebecca and Aaron.

In 1687, "Joseph Chamberlain of Hull" conveyed by deed, to his brother William, half of a lot on Pettix Island, "which was our father's and afterwards our brother Freedom's and is now mine." He moved to Hadley about the time of his marriage, which took place in Hadley the year following the sale of the above property. His brother, William, on Oct. 13, 1693, for himself, and acting as attorney for Joseph and his sister, Sarah, of Newport, sold to Nathaniel Chamberlain "the old house with land, orchard, &c., now in the tenure of Thomas Jones, Jr." This was part of his father's homestead in Hull. May 31, 1695, Mercy, wife of Joseph Chamberlain, quit claimed to Nathaniel Chamberlain and John Collier, all her right in property in Hull in right of her husband.

In 1692, he and John Ingraham, Jr., successfully defended themselves in a suit brought against them by John Dickenson of Wethersfield, which had to do with a house and lot at Hadley. He was on the jury in 1701 and the records show that some question about his taxes in the towns of Hadley and Hatfield was finally settled on Feb. 13, 1702, on the basis of an agreement with George Stillman. He had entered upon and improved certain lands in Hadley, and when he was about to remove from the town, perhaps with the intention of taking such improvements as were possible with him, Stillman brought suit against him and obtained a verdict on the ground that a sale of the property had never been consummated. The case was appealed to the Superior Court in Boston, but Stillman sold the property to John Preston, Sr., of Hadley. In 1709, Joseph Chamberlain sued Preston, but the verdict was against him, and he lost everything he had put into the place. The

whole transaction seems to suggest a lack of carefulness in business dealings on the part of Joseph Chamberlain.

Oct. 30, 1704, the town of Colchester, Conn., voted him a house-lot with a 200 pound right, and on Dec. 18 of the same year he was granted 20 acres at "wigwom hill". Mar. 7, 1706, 90 acres were laid out to him. He was selectman for two years almost immediately after his coming to the town and again in 1718. In 1707 he was "sealer of leather." In 1710, he was chosen "Ordynary," or tavern keeper, and on Mar. 12, 1712, the Governor and Council granted him 1 pound 13 shillings "for entertaining the French Ambassador in 1711" while passing through Colchester to New London. Also in 1712, he was chosen "Inspector". In 1713, with others, he was admitted as one of the original proprietors of the town. In 1726 he was "Lister" or assessor and in 1730 he was constable.

Dec. 29, 1714, for "love and affection", he gave his son, William, "one mansion house and home-lot", and on Jan. 25, 1730, he deeded a gift of land to his son, Freedom. His estate was administered by his son, William, to whom administration was granted Mar. 11, 1756.

He was chosen as a member of the school committee and also as a member of the committee to seat the Meeting House, in 1705, although the Meeting House apparently had not been built. Mar. 20, 1705/6, the Town "voate to beuld a meeting hous of forty foots square", and Joseph Chamberlain was one of the committee to attend to the building of it. In 1706 he conveyed land to John Bulkely, Jr., and in 1709 he deeded land to Samuel Dickinson.

Children:

i. William, b. prob. Mar., 1688/9, at Hadley, d. Oct. 31, 1756; m., Jan. 4, 1710/11, Sarah Day, d. aft. 1757.

ii. Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1690, at Hadley, d. young.

iii. **Sarah**, b. Mar. 10, 1693, at Hadley. See FOOTE FAMILY.

iv. Elizabeth, m., Sept. 8, 1715, John Wells.

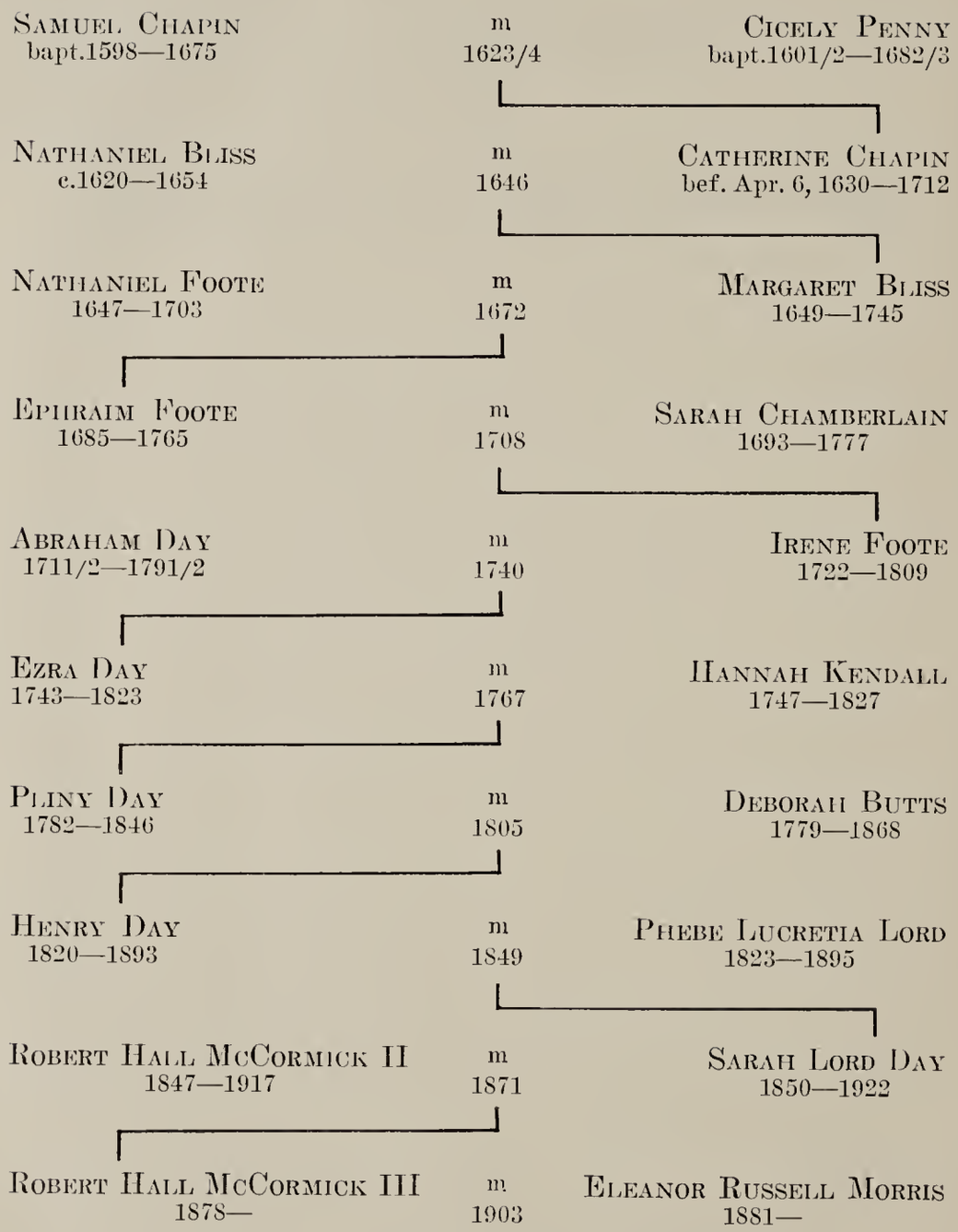
v. John, b. Mar. 4, 1700, at Hatfield, Mass., d. young.

vi. Freedom, b. Apr. 15, 1705, at Colchester.

vii. John, b. Jan. 31, 1707/8, at Colchester.

Possibly other children, but there were two Chamberlain families at Colchester at the same time and the records are not clear as to which family some belong.

CHAPIN


Samuel Chapin
bapt.1598—1675
m
1623/4
Cicely Penny
bapt.1601/2—1682/3
Nathaniel Bliss
c.1620—1654
m
1646
Catherine Chapin
bef. Apr. 6, 1630—1712
Nathaniel Foote
1647—1703
m
1672
Margaret Bliss
1649—1745
Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CHAPIN

SAMUEL[1] CHAPIN

He was baptized Oct. 8, 1598, at Paignton, England, and died Nov. 11, 1675, at Springfield, Mass.

He married, Feb. 9, 1623/4, at Paignton, Cicely Penny, baptized Feb. 21, 1601/2, at Paignton, died Feb. 8, 1682/3, at Springfield, daughter of Henry and Jane (——) Penny.

Samuel Chapin came to New England, probably with his father and family, in 1635, or earlier, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., where he held land as early as 1639. In a list of "Inhabitants and Estates", undated, but probably before 1640, he is credited with owning 24 acres and having eight persons in his family—himself, wife, father and five children. In 1641, he bought a house and lot of James Howe and that year became a freeman. He was a member of the Church at Roxbury, of which John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, was the teacher, associated with Thomas Weld, its pastor. The last record of the family in Roxbury is the baptism of Japhet, Oct. 15, 1642.

When or how Samuel Chapin took his family to Springfield is unknown, but as early as Jan. 26, 1642/43, or three months after the baptism of Japhet, in Roxbury, Samuel Chapin was on a committee of six to lay out upland and meadow on the other side of the Connecticut River, and the meadow at Springfield, and on the 6th of April following, the committee allotted the land. It is safe to say that his going to Springfield was because of the influence of William Pynchon, who had led his small party to found the town in 1636, at the same time that others went from the Massachusetts towns to found Hartford, Wethersfield and Windsor. Without definite evidence, of which there seems

to be none, it appears to be gratuitous to claim that the Pynchons and Chapins were acquainted in England. Probably the little time they had worked together in settling Roxbury was sufficient for as shrewd a man as William Pynchon to discern the rare qualities of Samuel Chapin; he no doubt was anxious to have him in his new settlement and was ready to rely upon him in positions of trust and responsibility when he arrived in Springfield, and yet it was six years after the town was first settled that Samuel Chapin arrived and began to take his place as a leader in all the best things of its life and prosperity.

In the division made by the committee of which he was one, he received a planting lot of 10½ acres, numbered 5, 1 acre of Meadow on the Agawam side, numbered 18, and ½ acre on the other side of the great river, (Connecticut), numbered 21; a year later he had a second allotment.

On May 6, 1644, his tax to pay for the purchase of the townsite from the Indians was 8 shillings 10 pence, but the tax was never collected and in 1646 another tax was laid for the same purpose, when he was credited with having 43 acres of land and his tax was 12 shillings. (Mr. Pynchon had paid the Indians and this was to reimburse him.)

In 1644, he became Selectman and served in this office continuously until 1652, also from 1661 to 1664; he was Constable in 1645; and in that year was also on a committee to allot planting ground to each house-lot, known as the third division. Dissatisfaction arising over this allotment, a committee was appointed to divide the town into equal parts for estates and persons, from which a fourth allotment was made and Samuel Chapin was also on this committee. In 1647/8, he was one of eighteen who gave five pounds additional to the minister's salary, that it might be 60 pounds, the town having appropriated 55 pounds. In 1649, he was one of two "to seal up the freemens votes for magistrates and to send them sealed up to John Johnson of Roxbury, who is chosen for our deputy to the General

Court." It is said that he became deacon of the church almost immediately on his arrival, but the first record which mentions him as a deacon is dated Feb. 21, 1649/50, when "Deacon Chapin" was granted land at Agawam falls, to make up to 6 acres the 1½ acres that he already had. On Jan. 22, 1651/2, he was granted lot #21 on Mill River containing 1 acre which was in exchange for 1½ acres which he had received previously, and in September following he was one to purchase land for the minister's house.

After the departure of William Pynchon, whose published treatise was burned after he had been convicted of heresy, and therefore returned to England, he became Commissioner on Oct. 19, 1652, and apparently served in this office until 1661. In 1653, he was on a committee to divide the land at Nonotucke (Northampton) and in 1659, he was again on a committee to lay out lands there. Mar. 14, 1653/4, he was granted about 1 acre "ye other side of ye Northerly branch of ye Mill River," and at the same time Rowland Stebbins was granted a parcel between Benjamin Munn and Deacon Chapin, thus bringing three families of this ancestry adjoining neighbors.

The Pynchon Account Books, showing the dealings of John Pynchon with his neighbors in Springfield, have accounts with Deacon Samuel Chapin which reveal the character of trade in that day and the ordinary articles of use by both men and women. There is very little of individual interest, but the account of wine "for ye sacrament" reflects the position of deacon which he so long held. It would be interesting to know what was in the package that he received from England in 1660 indicated by this entry, "freight of your fardle from England 11 shillings 6 pence;" or which one in the family was adept in stringing "wampum" for which Mr. Pynchon paid, in 1654, 1 pound 10 shillings 10 pence, for "stringing 247 (fathoms) of wampum, 1 shilling and 11 pence for 15½ of wampum, 1 pound 4 shillings 4 pence for "stringing of Wampam 194 (fathoms);" or who it was that made the candles for which Mr. Pynchon gave credit

in balancing the account. The books show that Samuel Chapin bought the home-lot of John Stewart Jan. 7, 1658, and the wet meadow before it, and in 1663, Mr. Pynchon sold to Deaeon Chapin 100 aeres of land in "Chikkuppy Plaine next above Henry Chapins all thorough ye Plaine from ye River to ye hill; & also 4 aeres of muxy meddow."

When the Meeting House was seated, Dec. 23, 1659, always a delicate matter as the seating must be by social or offieial standing, it was decided that "Goodwife Chapin is to sitt in the Seate alonge with Mrs. Grover, and Mrs. Hollyock," Mrs. Grover was the minister's wife and Mrs. Holyoke was a daughter of William Pynehon. On Mar. 24, 1656, Samuel Chapin was on a committee of six to seeure a minister, and the town agreed that during the interim, Deaeon Wright, Deaeon Chapin, Mr. Holyoke and Henry Burt should have 12 pounds each for their serviees in maintaining worship; in the following February, he was made alternate supply, to serve in case either Mr. Holyoke or Henry Burt were unable to attend to it; Nov. 9, 1647, with Henry Burt, he was appointed to carry on the serviee part of the day onee a fortnight, and was to receive 40 pounds a year. On Feb. 7, 1658/9, he was on a eommittee of three to engage Mr. Hooker to earry on the serviees for three months. The serviees in the church at Springfield were strietly Puritanieal in character. The sermon was the eentral and essential feature. For these laymen to earry on serviees of this kind demanded education as well as respeet. Sometimes they read sermons and sometimes their "owne meditations" took the plaee of sueh diseourses.

As time went on, Samuel Chapin continued to receive grants of land; in 1658 a house-lot of 4 aeres, a meadow of 2½ aeres, a wood-lot of 4 acres and 4 aeres over the Great River; in 1659, he purehased a home-lot of Mr. Pynchon; May 11, 1663, he was granted 30 aeres at Woroneo, provided he would buy it of the Indians, live there four years, and not sell it without the approval of the Selectmen. In 1663, he was granted more land at

Woronco; in 1664, he was granted 200 acres "where he cann finde it, not formerly granted to toune or person," in recognition of the services which he had rendered the town, and on May 27, 1669, the General Court approved his title to 200 acres four miles from Mendon, which the Court had granted to him in 1664; in 1667/8, he received a grant of 10 acres of meadow beyond Skipmuck; Apr. 23, 1669, another grant of 4 acres "on ye hither branch of fresh water River;" and so he became a large landholder.

He continued to serve the public interests up to the end of his life. In 1664, he was one of the Overseers of Highways; in 1665, he assisted the Selectmen in making the Country rate; Nov. 10, 1665, he witnessed an Indian deed; in 1666/7, he was one of the committee to care for the poor of the town, was one of a part of this committee to distribute money to the poor and was also elected auditor of the Town's accounts; for the latter service he was chosen in 1669/70, 1671/2, and 1673/4; in 1668, he was one to sign the petition against imposts, also a committee on highways; in 1670, when the inhabitants were to provide firewood for the minister, he was to get two loads. He is said to have been in Springfield at the time of the Indian attack, Oct. 4, 1675, when the town was burned; and he died seven days later. Whether the attack had anything to do with his death does not appear in the records, but it might easily be supposed to have affected him seriously.

He disposed of his property to his sons during his lifetime, reserving a life interest for himself and his wife.

The inventory of the estate of Deacon Samuel Chapin, taken from the Hampshire County probate records, amounted to 45 pounds, 14 shillings.

His will reads as follows:—

> In ye yeare 1674;75 ye 4th of ye first month I Samll Chapin of Springfield in the County of Hamp-

shire doe here make & ordaine this my Last will & testament

Wherein I doe bequeath my self this Body & Spirit into ye hands of my most Gracious god & merciful ffather who hath magnifyed his mercy & free grace towards me in my Lord Jesus Christ in whome I have Redemption through his blood even ye forgiveness of my Sins through ye worke of ye holy ghost workeing regeneration & a new Creation giveing testemony of Redemption & Adoption through faith in ye Blood of my Lord Jesus Christ who dyed for me & Rose againe yt I who had deserved Death might enjoy Eternal life & by his Resurrection assureing me of my Resurrection to Eternll life & soe much ye more in yt he hath given me my part in ye first Resurrection on whome ye second Death shall have noe Power.

I doe give to my Son Henry Chapin twenty shillings to be payd within one yeare after my decease. Also to my Grandson Thomas Gilberd ten Poundes upon this condition yt he Serve out his time according to his Indenture yt is to say till hee attaine to ye age of one & twenty years.

All other my goodes & estate within Dores & without I give and bequeath to my wife whome I make & ordaine my true & lawfull Executrix in witness hereof I have hereunto sett my hand in ye Presence off

Japhet Chapin Sam Chapin

The marke of A C of AbeLene Chapin

His widow, Cicely Chapin, dated her will May 16, 1676, and it reads:—

The last will & Testament of Cisly Chapin of Springfield widdow to Samuel Chapin deceased of the place aforesaid who being stricken in years and not well

in body yet having the use of her understanding and memory as formerly and not knowing how it may please God to deal with her doth order and dispose of her Estate as followeth Imprimis: I do bequeath my body to the ground and my Soule to God that gave it.

2ly I do give and bequeath unto my son henry Chapin of Springfield within a twelve month after my deeease twenty shillings to be paid him by my Exeeutor and also my great Bible:

3ly I do give and bequeath unto my son Josiah Chapin of Braintry in this colony twenty shillings to be paid to him within a twelve month after my deeease;

4ly I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Catherine Marshfield wife of Samuell Marshfield of Springfield a sute of blackish Searge Cloths of my own wearing clothes after my deeease and my best Cloake;

5ly I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Thomas a Cloth wast Coat and Coat of my own wearing and my worst Cloak and my best hat:

6ly I do give and bequeath unto my daughter hannah hitcheock my great iron kittle and two platters she hath now in possession and a Chaff bed with a linnon beck and two blanketts blew ones belonging to the bed:

7ly My will is that my Exeeutor shall pay out of my Estate unto Henry Gilbert now an Aprentiee to John Hitcheock of Springfield when the said Henry is twenty-one years of age ten pounds to be paid in Corn and Cattle Corn at priee Currant Cattle as they shall be prized by two Indifferent men:

8ly I do by this my last will and Testament make my Son Japhet Chapin of Springfield my sole and absolute Exeeutor to pay out all the aforesaid Legacyes debts

dues and lawful demands due from mee to any person as also to demand and receive any such debts as are any wayes Due to me from any person or persons whatsoever I say to pay out all the aforesaid legacies according to this my last will and Testament which being done I do give fully and absolutely bequeath all the rest of my Estate now in my possession left me by my deceased husband Samuel Chapin unto my Son Japhet Chapin my Executor aforesaid, that this is my last will and Testament I do testifie by setting to my hand and Seal

This Sixteenth day of May, Anno: Domini: 1676
Signed and Sealed in the presence of Nathaniel N. P. Pritchet, Daniel Denton Sicely X Chapin (her Signe)

An inventory of the estate of Cicely Chapin, taken March 5, 1682, may be found in the Hampshire probate records.

HENRY PENNY (father of Cicely Penny)

His will was dated Apr. 6, 1630, in which he is called "Baker". He bequeath to the poor of this parish; to Allen Penny, my son, "my great Bible;" to Joane Barter my daughter, one platter dish; to Katherine Penny my daughter, my great pan, etc; to Cicely Chapin my daughter, my second great pan; to Elliner Penny, my daughter, three pans called Coomings pans. &c.; to Alice my daughter, one pan, called the Cheepe pan; to Susan Penny my daughter, one cupboard, one tableboard and one bedstead in Bridgetown Pomery, &c.: to David Chapin my nephew (grandson) 20 / yearly for t years to be paid by executrix towards his bringing up in learning; to William Penny my nephew, my best silver spoons; to Jane Penny one other of the children of my said son Allen Penny, 12d; to Katherine Penny one other daughter of Allen Penny, 12d; to Jane Barter, Joane Barter and Elizabeth Barter, children of Robert Barter, 12d each; to Katherine Chapin and Sarah Chapin, 12d each; residue to Joane my wife, she being execu-

trix, with good friends William Bennett and John Fall, overseers. He signed with his autograph. Witnesses, William Bennett John Fall, John Harris.

The inventory was taken May 18, 1630.

Children of Samuel Chapin:

i. David, bapt. Jan. 4, 1624/5, at Paignton, Eng., d. Aug., 1672, at Boston, Mass.; m., 1654, Lydia Crump, d. Feb. 16, 1672, at Boston.

ii. Sarah, bapt. Oct., 1628, at Berry Pomeroy, d. Aug. 5, 1684; m., Apr. 14, 1647, Rowland Thomas, b. in Eng., d. Feb. 21, 1698, at Springfield.

iii. **Catherine**, b. bef. Apr. 6, 1630, at Berry Pomeroy, Eng. See BLISS FAMILY.

iv. A son (probably twin), whose name (probably Samuel) is illegible in the registers, bapt. Jan., 1630/1, at Berry Pomeroy, bur. July 10, 1634, at Berry Pomeroy.

v. Henry (probably twin), bapt. Jan., 1630/1, at Berry Pomeroy.

vi. John, bapt. Jan. 16, 1632/3, at Totnes, co. Devon, Eng., probably d. in Eng.

vii. Honor (a daughter), bapt. May 8, 1636, at Berry Pomeroy, probably d. in Eng.

viii. Josias, bapt. Oct. 29, 1637, at Berry Pomeroy, d. Sept. 10, 1726; m., 1st, Nov. 30, 1658, Mary King; m., 2nd, Sept. 20, 1676, Mrs. Lydia (Brown) Pratt; m., 3rd, June 22, 1713, Mehitable Metcalf.

ix. Japhet, bapt. Oct. 15, 1642, at Roxbury, Mass., d. Feb. 20, 1712, at Springfield; m., 1st, July 22, 1664, Abilenah Cooley, b. 1642, d. Nov. 17, 1710, at Springfield, dau. of Samuel Cooley, of Milford, Conn.; m., 2nd, May 31, 1711, Dorothy Root, of Enfield, Conn.

x. Hannah, b. Dec. 2, 1644, at Springfield, d. May 21, 1719; m., Sept. 27, 1666, John Hitchcock, b. Sept. 27, 1642, at Springfield, d. Feb. 9, 1712, at Springfield, son of Luke and Elizabeth (Gibbons) Hitchcock.

CHESEBROUGH

William Chesebrough
1594—1667

m
1620

Anne Stevenson
—1673

Nathaniel Chesebrough
bapt.1630—1678

m
1659

Hannah Denison
1643—

Joseph Stanton
1668—1751

m
1696

Margaret Chesebrough
bapt.1677—aft.1716

Jonathan Copp
1694—1772

m
1721

Margaret Stanton
1701—1740

Peter Crary
1710/1—1778

m
1742

Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810

Peter Crary
1748—

m
1771

Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822

Daniel Lord
1766—1845

m
1792

Phebe Crary
1773—1847

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CHESEBROUGH

WILLIAM[1] CHESEBROUGH

He was born in 1594, at Boston (?), England, and died June 9, 1667, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, Dec. 15, 1620, at Boston, Anne Stevenson, d. Aug. 24, 1673, at Stonington, daughter of Peter Stevenson.

The place of William Chesebrough's birth, and the names of his parents, have not been determined. He lived either in, or near, Boston, England, at least after his marriage, where the parish register of St. Botolph's Church has the record of his marriage "by license 15 Dec. 1620 by 'the blessed John Cotton' in St. Botolph's Church, Boston, Lincolnshire, Eng." His wife is given as the daughter of Peter Stevenson.

He came to New England in the ship, "Arbella," called "The Admiral" of the fleet of fourteen ships, with Gov. John Winthrop and other leading men of that early migration of the Mass. Bay Colony. With him also was a Sarah Chesebrough, whose name stands #78 on the roll of the First Church, Boston, Mass., his own and his wife's names being #44 and #45 in the roll of original members, and it is thought that Sarah may have been his mother. The "Arbella" sailed from the Isle of Wight on Tuesday, Mar. 30, 1630, and, after a passage of nine weeks, arrived at Salem on June 12. There were four classes of people in this large migration; those who paid their passage over and so were entitled to a grant of land, those who paid part of their passage and were entitled to the same grant because they made up the deficiency by their labor, indented servants whose passage was paid by their masters, for which their masters were to receive grants, and those who

were to exercise some profession, art or trade, and were to be paid by the company. It seems that William Chesebrough was of the first class; he was a freeman May 18, 1631, and note is made of the fact that on the same day his house burned to the ground. It must have been a very simple dwelling possibly made of logs, certainly with a thatched roof. He was "one of the first two Deputies from Boston to the General Court", was a Constable, assessor, and one of a committee "to alot to able bodied men and youth" grounds for planting. This was specially needed on account of the scarcity of food.

William Chesebrough and his wife and infant son had passed through the troubles at Salem where there was much sickness, then again at Charlestown, where 200 of this emigration had died of sickness before the autumn, and again at Boston, to which many had come on account of a spring of water, located now under the Post Office and at the lower end of Spring Lane, where again many died of the scurvy, and where "shellfish had to serve for meat, ground-nuts and acorns for bread."

To secure more arrable land and pasture than could be had in Boston, he went with others to Mount Wollaston in 1637 or a year later. As the church was organized, at what is now Braintree, (on Sept. 17, 1639), he and his wife brought letters in February following. Here he was again chosen to represent the town of Braintree in the General Court and was made a commissioner or local judge. He owned land there which afterward became the homestead of the Adams family, in that part of Braintree which became Quincy, and it remained in the hands of this family of presidents for two hundred and fifty years.

The Records of the Mass. Bay Colony have but few notices of him. While at Charlestown, on Sept. 18, 1630, he was on a jury of inquest in reference to the death of one Bateman. This is interesting as it shows that it was toward the fall

of the year that he left Charlestown. On Nov. 9, 1630, at Boston, he was on a similar jury and for a similar purpose. In 1632, a committee was appointed, to be composed of two from each of the towns, to see to the raising of a public stocks and he was one from Boston. This is regarded as a measure which proved to be the germ of a second house of Legislature. It is only in this sense that it can properly be said that he was one of the first two deputies from Boston to the General Court. In March of the next year he was one of three to "sett down the bounds between Dorchester and Roeksbury." In July, 1635, he accompanied those who set the bounds between Boston and Saugus about Rumney Marsh. In Mareh, 1636, he was one of three to set the bounds between Boston and Charlestown on the northeast side of Mystie River above Rumney Marsh. In the same month he was again appointed to set the bounds between Dorehester and "Rocksbury"; and on Sept. 27, 1642, he was on a eommittee to view and seek out a convenient plaee for the highway and "fferry" at Dorchester. This shows him to have had some skill and experienee as a surveyor. On June 2, 1641, the Court ordered to "employ William Chesebrough and Riehard Right to get a firkin of iron for Mr. Edward Alleyn".

He was a Deputy in 1642, and was also made commissioner, or judge, in cases involving under 20s. He was again Deputy in 1642 and in that year, also, he was on a eommittee to apportion the Colony Rate to the different towns, the total being 800 pounds.

William Chesebrough seems to have been one who looked for pastures new, as he joined a eompany at Seekonk, in the Plymouth Colony, and, in 1644, with 29 others, drew up a civil eompaet for the new town. On July 12, 1644, it was voted that he was "to have division in all lands in Seekonk, for 153 pounds, besides what he is to have for his own proportion, and that in the way of eonsideration for the pains and charges he hath been at in setting off this plantation." From what

he had been doing in Boston and its vicinity, it is to be supposed that he acted as a surveyor in laying out the town. A recent history of Rehoboth has no suggestion that he was a leader in the original settlement of the place, as has been suggested by geneologists; in fact, he came some time after the first settlement had been made. The special consideration mentioned in the record is probably meant as payment for services rendered. He seems to have supposed that the town would be incorporated under Massachusetts, and when it came under the jurisdiction of Plymouth colony, apparently, he was entirely open in voicing his objection, which was doubtless one reason for his incurring the displeasure of the Plymouth people and felt that he had been harshly treated by them. His petition to be made a freeman was not granted until 1649.

Becoming dissatisfied, he and his son travelled for seventy miles along the coast; was urged by Gov. Winthrop to make his home at Pequot (New London), where he was offered a lot; but he chose to settle at Pawcatuck, at the head of Wequetequock Cove, where there was arable land and pasture for his cattle. He built his house on the west side of the cove and moved his family there in the summer of 1649. Word from Plymouth soon found its way to Hartford and the General Court ordered him either to depart or appear and give an account of himself. Supposing that he was within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, he paid no attention to this demand for many months, but after correspondence with authorities in Boston and consultation with Gov. Winthrop at New London, who encouraged him to clear himself from all charges, he submitted and appeared before the Court. It will be well to have the record as it stands that it may be clear as to his own attitude toward the charges brought against him.

"In way of Apoligie he professed his sitting downe there was besides his purpose and intendment, his ayme being to settle at Pequett plantation, but finding that place in

seuerall respects vnsutable to his expectations, and haveing dispossed himselfe of his former aboade, hee was in a manner necessitated for the preservation of his estate to make winter provision for his cattle there, whereunto hee was allso incouraged by Mr. John Winthrop, who pretended a Comission from the Generall Courte in the Massachusetts for the planting of those partes. Hee was told as the right of that place did clearely appertain to this Colonye, so his proceeding was vnwarrantable in sitting downe there without the knowledge and Approbation of this Gouernment, and it carried (in the open face of it) the greater ground of offence, in that by his calling hee was fitted, and by his solitary living advantaged, to carry on a mischeiuous trade with the Indians, prfessly cross (to) the generall orders of the Country, and extreamely preiudiciall to the public safety, which was increased by reports of practice in that kinde in the place of his last abode; besides it seemed more than vncomely for a man professing Godliness so to withdraw from all publique ordinances and Xtian society. In his answer hee acknoweldged his former transgression (for wch he justly suffered) but affirmed (to take of all suspicion in that kinde) that at his remooue hee sould away his tooles, and thereby made himself vncapable, either for himselfe or others, and that hee was fully resolued not to continue in that solitary condition, but had to himselfe good grounds of hope (if liberty might bee graunted,) in a shorte time to procure a competent company of desireable men, for the planting of the place.

"The Court withheld its full approbation, but he engaged himself in a bond of 100 li not to prosecute any unlawful trade with the Indians, and agreed not to compell him to remove, and if he should give the Court the names of a considerable company of persons that the Court could approve to engage to sit down there before the next winter and also to submit themselves to such ways and rules as shall best promote the public good 'all meete incouragement shall be given in the

way: wch being made knowne to Wm. Cheesebrooro, hee thankfully acknowledged the Court fauor, and acquiessed in theire determinacon.' ''

In September, 1651, he visited Hartford to obtain proper title to the land he occupied. The boundaries were adjusted and extended to make it possible for him to be included within the bounds of Pequot and the town of Pequot gave him a lot which he never occupied. In January, 1652, he was granted between 2000 and 3000 acres of land bounded thus:—''Beginning at Stonington harbor, northerly up the same and Lamberts' Cove, and Stony Brook, thence down said brook and Wequetequoc Cove and the sound to the place of beginning.''

Counter claims to the lands he occupied were made by Massachusetts and Connecticut which were referred to the Commissioners of the United Colonies for settlement. Pending the decision of the Commissioners, a compact for a local government was drawn up, dated June 30, 1658, and signed by eleven persons, among them William Chesebrough, Nathaniel Chesebrough, Thomas Stanton and George Denison. The compact is in the handwriting of William Chesebrough. Three months later, the Commissioners decided that the town belonged to Massachusetts and was to be considered a part of Suffolk County. It so remained until the new charter was granted Connecticut by Charles II, Apr. 25, 1662, which put the town back under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. He is considered to have been the founder of Stonington, but associated with him were Thomas Stanton, who built his trading house there in 1650, and brought his family in 1657, Walter Palmer in 1653 and Thomas Minor in 1654. These four men are memorialized, as the founders, on a monument erected in their honor in the ancient cemetery at Wequetequock, on the 250th anniversary of the settlement of William Chesebrough.

The Colonial Records have few items concerning him. In Apr., 1642, the General Court granted him permission to

make one voyage to Long Island to trade and to collect debts. On Mar. 7, 1649, the General Court issued its warrant of disapproval of his trading with the Indians, and Mar. 19, 1650, ordered him to depart or give account of himself. He was made freeman in 1669.

He represented Pequot in the General Court at Hartford from 1653 to 1656, and was also assessor and commissioner, or judge. In 1664, after the differences between the Hartford officials and the townspeople had been adjusted, he was chosen as the town's first Deputy, and it was through his good offices that the final steps toward adjustment were taken. During the last three years of his life, he served the town as Selectman as he had a number of years before during the working of the plan of local government. It is interesting to observe that he did not lose his interest in the church as the years went on and his troubles continued. Probably he left England for New England because of the troubled state of religion in England. He was a charter member of the First Church of Boston, Mass. The church in Stonington was not organized until the year after his death; but the "tradition is that he was accustomed in all suitable weather, to attend Sunday services at Pequot, starting a little after midnight that he might in good time accomplish the fifteen miles of rough road and cross the two rivers."

His will is probably characteristic of his independent and forceful way of doing things.

> The Will and Testament of William Chesebrough aged 73 years.
>
> Stonington, May 23rd, 1667.
>
> First; I give unto my son Samuel, all Lands formerly granted to him and taken in by his fence. Nextly; I give unto my sons Nathaniel and Elisha ye neek of land called Waddawonnet weh was formerly granted

to them, bounded by ye fence yt crosses ye aforesd neck called Waddawonnet with their broken up lands wch they now have in possession, all other lands wch is in my manageing, broken up or meadow, and two or three acres my son Elisha improveth this year, I give to my loving wife wch commons answering to it during ye time of her life, and after her decease, I give unto my son Samuel two acres next ye sd Samuel's, now dwelling house, and ye remainder of my broken up lands and meadow, to be divided equally between my two sons, Nathaniel and Elisha. The little island I give to my son Nathaniel, and ye piece of meadow land by Goodman Yorks, I give to my son Elisha, and all other lands that I had from New London, I give to my three sons, every one of them an equal share. And if these do want advice about ye dividing of it, I do ordain my trusty and well beloved friends Mr. James Noyes and Mr. Amos Richardson, to be helpful to them about ye dividing of it. And ye farm of land and meadow 350 acres, more or less, near to a place called Cowsatuck, I give to my son William. For all my housing I give to my loving wife to be wholly at her disposing to keep, or sell, or dispose of, as she shall please, and likewise ye pasture by ye house; only a piece to my son Elisha from ye place where his house joineth to mine through out ye pasture to ye stone wall next to the highway, and for my son Samuel's eldest son, Samuel, and his youngest daughter, Sarah, and yt his wife is now with child with I give five pounds a piece, and likewise my son Nathaniel's three children five pounds a piece which is to be paid them within six years. All ye rest of my goods and chattels, my debts being paid I give to my loving wife whom I make full and lawful executrix.

Witnesses: Gershom Palmer
Thomas Bell

(signed) William Chesebrough

Attested before Thomas Stanton, Commissioner, 17 Sept. 1667.

His inventory, dated Aug. 30, 1667, amounted to 672 pounds 10 shillings.

The will of his wife, Anna, reads:

Will of Anna Chesebrough age 75 or thereabouts

Imp: I give to my two sons Samuel and Nathaniel yt land which was given to me by my husband upon his will, yt my son Elisha should have had if he had outlived me. I give to my son Nathaniel my barn. I give to my son Samuel my yard between my barn and his orchard. I give to William Chesebrough my son Samuel's second son, my dwelling house with ye pastor to ye yard. I give to my son Samuel my fifteen acres of land on ye east side of Pautucket river. I give to my son Nathaniel one of ye mare yt my son Elisha leased or hired of me, and ye other mare I give to my son Samuel's son William. My bay horse I give to my son Nathaniel. My black I give to my son Samuel. I give to my son Samuel a feather bed. I give to my daughter Abigail & Hannah my cloathes and linning. The rest of my estate (my debts being paid) I give to my two sons an equal share, whom I make full and lawful executors. dated in Stonington this 19 of March 1672/3.

signed Anna Chesebrough
her mark & seal

Sealed D & D D
in presence of us
Thomas Stanton, Sr.
James Noyes.

At a Court of Assistants Oct. 7, 1673, because of a difference between the two wills, which had caused some controversy, an agreement having been secured, the same was approved by the Court and the controversy was settled.

Children:

i. Marie, bapt. May 2, 1622, at Boston, Eng., bur. June 9, 1622, at Boston, Eng.

ii. Martha, b. Sept. 18, 1623, at Boston, Eng., d. Sept. 23, 1623, at Boston, Eng.

iii. David, b. Sept. 9, 1624, at Boston, Eng., d. Oct. 23, 1624, at Boston, Eng.

iv. Jonathan, b. Sept. 9, 1624, at Boston, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

v. Samuel, bapt. Apr. 1, 1627, at Boston, Eng., bur. July 31, 1673, at Stonington; m., Nov. 30, 1655, Abigail Ingraham.

vi. Andronicus, bapt. Feb. 6, 1629, at Boston, Eng., buried Feb. 8, 1629, Boston, Eng.

vii. Junia Ann, bapt. Feb. 6, 1629, at Boston, Eng., d. Feb. 6, 1629, at Boston, Eng.

viii. **Nathaniel**, bapt. Jan. 25, 1630, at Boston, Eng. See forward.

ix. John, bapt. Sept. 2, 1632, at Boston, Mass., d. 1660, at Stonington, Conn.

x. Jabez, b. May 3, 1635, at Boston, Mass., d. young.

xi. Elisha, b. June 4, 1637, at Boston, Mass., d. Sept. 20, 1670; m. Rebecca Palmer, b. at Stonington, Conn., d. May 2, 1713, at Stonington, dau. of Walter and Rebecca (Short) Palmer.

xii. Joseph, b. July 18, 1640, at Braintree, Mass., d. young, at Braintree.

NATHANIEL[2] CHESEBROUGH

He was baptized Jan. 25, 1630, at Boston, England, and died Nov. 22, 1678, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, 1659, at Stonington, Hannah Denison, born May 20, 1643, at Stonington, died at Stonington, daughter of George and Bridget (Thompson) Denison.

The records of the First Church at Stonington, Conn., under date of June 3, 1674, have the name of "Mr. Nathaniel Chesebrough" as third in the list of those "that began ye church of Christ at Stonington", there being nine members in all. Hannah,

wife of Nathaniel Chesebrough, joined the church at Stonington on Sept. 30, 1677.

He was made freeman of Conn. in 1666, was a Deputy to the General Court from Stonington in 1695, 1705, 1710, 1715 and 1716. He was Justice of the Peace for the county from 1708 to 1711, and from 1714 to 1716. In Oct., 1698, he was confirmed as Lieutenant of the train band at Stonington and in May, 1705, was commissioned as Captain. It is said that he took part in the Colonial Indian War. In May, 1707, Capt. Nathaniel Chesebrough asked the assembly to reconsider its action relative to the Stonington train bands, and they followed his advice. In May of the following year, the Assembly authorized the Governor to go to Stonington to divide the companies, or "to make up Capt. Chesebrough's company full." May 14, 1702, Lieut. Nathaniel Chesebrough (and others) were appointed to view the township of Plainfield and advise the inhabitants as to the most convenient place to erect the meeting house.

In the distribution of his estate, his widow was apportioned one-third of the housing and land and 120 pounds in value of the personal estate; the rest was to be divided among the children; sons Nathaniel and Samuel having land; daughters, Anna, Sarah, Bridget, Hannah and Margaret having personal estate. The estate amounted to 785 pounds.

Children:

i. Anna, b. Oct. 12, 1660, at Stonington, d. Feb. 24, 1751, at Stonington; m., 1685, Samuel Richardson, b. 1659, d. 1712, son of Amos and Mary (——) Richardson, of Boston, Mass.

ii. Sarah, b. Jan. 30, 1662, at Stonington, d. Sept. 9, 1729, at Stonington; m., Jan. 4, 1687, at Stonington, William Gallup, b. 1658, at Stonington, d. May 15, 1731, at Stonington, son of John and Hannah (Lake) Gallup.

iii. Nathaniel (Lieut.), b. Apr. 14, 1666, at Stonington, d. Apr. 8, 1732; m., Jan. 13, 1692, at Stonington, Sarah Stanton (first cousin), b. 1673, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Denison) Stanton.

iv. Bridget, b. Mar. 15, 1669, at Stonington, d. Nov. 28, 1720; m., 1st, 1692, at Stonington, William Thompson, b. ab. 1663, d. 1705; m., 2nd, 1709, Joseph Miner.

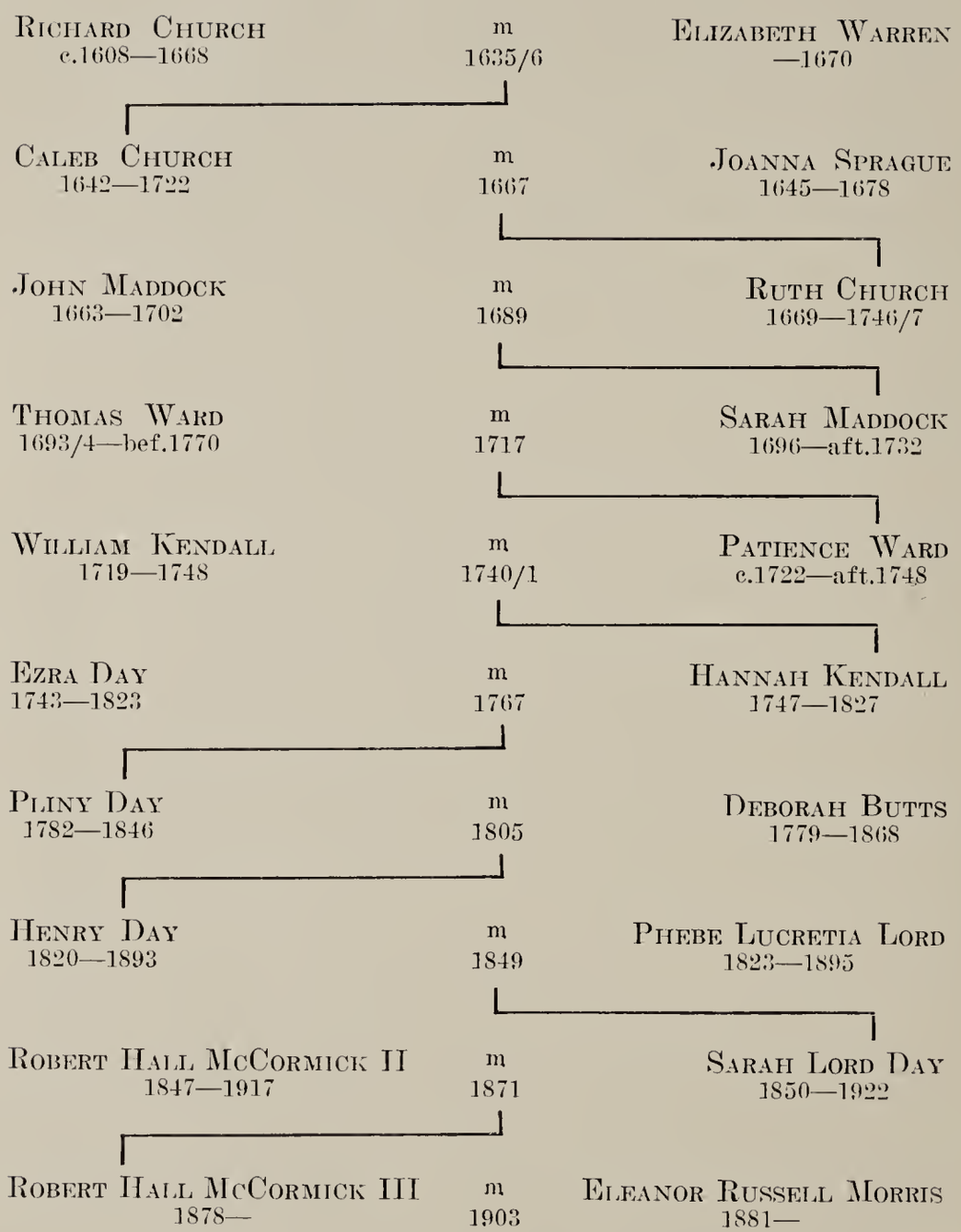
v. Hannah, b. ab. 1671, at Stonington; m., Nov. 26, 1700, at Stonington, Joseph Prentice, bapt. 1676, son of John Prentice.

vi. Samuel, b. Feb. 14, 1674, at Stonington, d. Jan. 19, 1735; m., Jan. 4, 1699, at Duxbury, Mass., Priscilla Alden, dau. of David and Mary (Southworth) Alden.

vii. **Margaret,** bapt. Apr. 15, 1677, at Stonington. See STANTON FAMILY.

viii. Mary, bapt. June 30, 1678, at Stonington, d. Dec. 21, 1678, at Stonington.

CHURCH


Richard Church
c.1608—1668
m
1635/6
Elizabeth Warren
—1670
Caleb Church
1642—1722
m
1667
Joanna Sprague
1645—1678
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CHURCH

RICHARD[1] CHURCH

He was born about 1608 in England, and died Dec. 27, 1668, at Dedham, Mass. (buried at Hingham, Mass.).

He married, 1635-6, at Plymouth, Mass., Elizabeth Warren, born in England, died Mar. 4, 1670, at Hingham, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (March) Warren.

Richard Church came over in 1630, when his age was given as 22 years; he landed at the Bay, where he was propounded as freeman, but did not take the oath, but two years later he was made freeman at Plymouth. Gov. William Bradford wrote to Gov. Winthrop:—

> Rich Church came likewise ass a Sojourneur to worke for ye present; though he is still hear resident longer than he proposed; and what he will doe, neither we nor I thinke himselfe knows; but if he resolve here to settle we shall require of him to procure a dismission; but he did affirme to us at ye first that he was one of Mr. welb's men and freed to goe for England or whither he would ye which we rather beleued because he came to us from Wessagasscussett (Weymouth) upon ye falling out with his partner.

He was assessed in Plymouth in 1632/3 at 1116 li and is said to have stood second in wealth in Duxbury in 1633. The records show that his tax in 1633 was 1 li 16 s and that William Bradford and John Jenney were taxed for a like amount, and the only one who paid more was Gov. Edward Winslow whose tax was 2 li 5 s; in 1634 his tax was 1 li 7 s and William Bradford, William Brewster, William Bassett,

William Gilson, John Jenney and John Done were taxed for a like amount, and Gov. Winslow and Mr. William Collier were both taxed 2 li 5 s. This would show that he was among those who were richest, but even in a year's time his relative place was considerably changed. In spite of his uncertainty as to what he was going to do when he came to Plymouth, he remained there seventeen years and the Plymouth Colony Records have many items concerning him. He was a carpenter by trade; he seems to have been in demand and his work must have commended itself; he has record of being in Eastham, Dedham, Charlestown, Duxbury, Sandwich and Hingham, but there is no evidence that he had a residence in all of these places; probably his work took him there as a builder of mills, bridges and houses. While he was at Sandwich he made a deposition, 25 Aug., 1664, which shows that he was at work there:

> Deposition of Richard Church aged about fifty-six years hee being att worke about the mill on the 19th day aug hearing of a Cry that the man was killed; hasted presently and healped to remove the earth from Thomas ffish who being much bruised thereby was gott to bedd and in four dayes and a halfe Dyed: and further saith not.

He had four sons that grew to man's estate and they were all carpenters; no doubt they grew up to the trade helping their father. He, with John Thompson as partner, built the first Meeting House in Plymouth, presumably the first in distinction from the old fort which had been used as a Meeting House, as the date was 1637.

In that same year his name stands second in the list of those in the Colony who "willingly offered themselves to go on service" in the Pequot War; he is called Sergt. Church and it was he who made the gun carriages for that expedition. His son, Benjamin, was the famous Capt. Church of the war

with Philip and was leader in the war against the Indians "to the eastward."

One item in the Plymouth Colony Records will show the way carpenters had to work in those early days before the towns were equipped with adequate mills. Feb. 16, 1632, Richard Church "hyred Will Baker from first March to last September for 14 bush corne and 12s money and a moneths diet at expiration of the terme and a sufficient mate to saw with" and to be allowed to saw and pit as much timber as he could in that month, the boards sawn to be equally divided between the two. He was paid for building the bridge at Eel River in 1640, and after some controversy it was ordered that he be paid by the Marshfield people for the work he had done there; in 1646 he sued Mrs. Jenney, widow, for pay for work he had done for her, the court granting him his suit, but ordering that he should "hew her a set of coggs, and rounds according to covenant."

He served often on the Grand Jury, was a number of times one to arbitrate differences and also was bondsman for men wanted in court, which at times made trouble for him. His home was at Eel River and some of his neighbors were the Warrens, Littles and Bartletts, Robert Bartlett often being his partner in building operations. In 1637, possibly in consideration for his work on the Meeting House, he was granted 40 acres "at the head of the south side of Eele River Swamp;" and in the following year lacking 1½ acres of his proportion of meadow he was granted that amount "lying up the river betwixt the two Mannamett Ponds; in 1640 he, with his neighbors, was granted an enlargement at the head of their lots to the foot of Pyne Hills.

While he was in Charlestown, under date of Jan. 24, 1653, he purchased of Thomas Joy "one half or moyety of his Corne mill standeing vpon ye Ryuer caled ye towne Coue in hingham. It is with ye damme head & streamme thereunto belongeing

and half ye lott of Lande Lying there unto contayneing fower or 6 acres wch was formerly ye lands of Abraham Martyn," etc. He probably made Hingham his home for the rest of his life; though he died in Dedham, while he was on a visit there, and he was buried at Hingham.

His will was dated Dec. 25, 1668, and it reads:—

> I Richard Church of Hingham in the county of suffolke in new England through the Goodness & mercy of God having my perfect understanding yet by the Providence of God at present visited by sicknes of body, I how soone my change may come I know not therefore Order this my last will & Testament as followeth—ffirst I commit my soule unto Jesus Christ my Redeemer, & my body to the dust from whence it Came—And my mind and will is that after the decease of my body & the decent buriall thereof a true Inventory of my Estate in the Potion of Goods of this World that the Lord hath lent mee may be made & all my just debts due out of the same be payd —And then my mind & will is that my beloved wife Elizabeth Church shall Enjoy the Remainder during her naturall life—And when it shall please God that she shall leave this natural life—my mind and will is that what Estate I shall leave to her that shall not be necessarilly Expended for her maintenance shall then be equally divided amongst my children only my sonn Joseph to have a dubble Portion that is twice soe much as any one of the rest of my children by reason of the lamnes of his hand whereby he is disinabled above the rest of my children, for the getting of a livelihood & that this my last will may be well & truly performed, as is above Expressed I doe nominate appoint & Ordain by sonn Joseph to be my Sole Executor to doe in all things required of an executor according to the Lawes of this Jurisdiction

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seale this twenty ffifth day of December, 1668.

(signed with a mark)

The inventory was taken on Jan. 1, 1668/9, and amounted in all to 365 li 14 s.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, d. young.

ii. Joseph, b. 1637/8 at Plymouth, d. Mar. 5, 1711, at Little Compton, R. I.; m., Dec. 30, 1660, at Hingham, Mary Tucker, bapt. Oct. 8, 1640, at Hingham, d. Mar. 21, 1710, at Little Compton, dau. of John and Ann (——) Tucker.

iii. Benjamin (Col.), b. 1639, at Plymouth, d. Jan. 17, 1718, at Little Compton; m., Dec. 26, 1671, at Tiverton, R. I., Alice Southworth, b. 1646 at Duxbury, Mass., dau. of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth.

iv. Elizabeth, d. Feb. 3, 1658/9, at Hingham; m., Jan. 20, 1657, at Hingham, Caleb Hobart, b. ab. 1633 in Eng.

v. Nathaniel, b. probably at Hingham, d. 1688/9; m., 1665, Sarah Barstow, dau. of William Barstow, of Scituate.

vi. **Caleb**, b. 1642 at Plymouth. See forward.

vii. Charles, d. Oct. 30, 1659, at Hingham, killed by overturning of his cart.

viii. Richard, d. young at Plymouth.

ix. Abigail, b. June 22, 1647, at Plymouth, d. Dec. 25, 1677; m., Dec. 19, 1666, at Hingham, Samuel Thaxter, b. May 19, 1641, d. May 27, 1725, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (——) Thaxter.

x. Hannah, bapt. Aug, 1647; m. Josiah Sturtevant.

xi. Mary, d. Apr. 30, 1662, at Duxbury.

xii. Sarah, m., Dec. 8, 1674, James Burroughs, of Boston.

xiii. Lydia, m. a Frenchman and went to live in France, 1691.

xiv. Priscilla, b. 1645; m., 1st, Samuel Talbot; m., 2nd, May, 1708, John Irish.

xv. Deborah, b. Jan. 27, 1657 (?).

CALEB[2] CHURCH

He was born in 1642 at Plymouth (?), Mass., and died 1722 at Watertown (?), Mass.

He married, first, Dec. 16, 1667, at Hingham, Mass., Joanna

Sprague, born 1645, died July 11, 1678, dau. of William and Millicent (Eames) Sprague, of Hingham. He married, second, Deborah (——). He married, third, Rebecca Scotto.

His first wife, Joanna Sprague, the mother of all his children, died at Watertown shortly after the birth of the twins, Isaac and Deborah, on July 11, 1678; his second wife, Deborah, whose family name is not known, died at Watertown Jan. 17, 1690.

He was a miller, also called a millwright, and removed from Hingham to Dedham about 1668, where he purchased of the Town, in 1677, part of a tract of land which the Town had reserved for a mill site, but shortly after this he removed to Watertown, where he continued his activities as a miller and also kept a tavern for twenty-five years.

He was admitted as a member of the First Church in Watertown on Mar. 4, 1687/8, and was made a freeman Mar. 22, 1689/90. He was elected surveyor of highways in 1676, which must have been almost immediately after his locating there, and in the same year he was sued by Samuel Appleton for the possession of 5/6ths of a corn-mill in Watertown, which he (Appleton) claimed had been left to his daughter Judith by her grandfather (William Paine.) In 1677 he was paid 13s 4d for work at the mill bridge. From this on, he was looked to for the care and repair of bridges. In 1679 he was paid 7s 6d for mending the bridge at the mill; in 1684 the Selectmen sent a request that he should make the bridge over the "mill Crick the ould Bridge Being Caryed away by the flud" and promised him that he should be paid by the town. In 1699 there was trouble with the bridge over the Charles River and he was appointed as one of three to examine and repair the bridge to the best advantage of the town, and again in the fall of the year he was asked to repair the bridge at the mill and received 30 li for his work on both bridges; on Jan. 15, 1704/5, the Selectmen "do desire Mr. Caleb Church forthwith to mend the town's bridge over Charles River or see that it was re-

paired, the Town to pay him; two years later the same request was made of him; in 1713 he was appointed as one of the Selectmen to appear at Court to answer the presentment regarding the defective condition of the bridge over Stower's Brook; in the following January he was on a committee to select a suitable place for a cart bridge over the Charles River near the old mill between Cambridge and Weston and to secure the necessary material; in 1718 he was chairman of a committee to consider the repairing of the old bridge which was in ruins or to build a new one; the committee reported that to repair the old one would be fruitless, to build a new one in the same place would be to send money down stream in a very little time and advocated building at a place further up the river, with the result that a committee was appointed to see what encouragement might be obtained from the towns that would be benefited; when the committee was reappointed in January following he was placed upon it and in December of that year (1719), with others, he was to receive 20s and with Lt. Richard Coolidge was to have 5s above the 20s for their care about the building of the bridge, their time and expense. It will be seen that he was a useful citizen in emergencies as these bridges were exceedingly important for the convenience and prosperity of the early settlements, as well as later.

There were other building operations which were under his hand; in 1683/4, with John Bond, he was to see that the place for boys was convenient for them, and that the platform of the Meeting House "be made tight with as much speed as possible"; at the same time he was made tithingman, probably to keep the boys in order; in 1685 he was one of three to build a house for the "ministry"; in 1696/7 he was one of four to "view the schoolhouse and see the defects thereof and to estimate repairing of it;" in 1708 he was on a committee to select a site for a schoolhouse and was continued on the committee to oversee the work and to finish it.

In 1699 he was asked to act for the Town in the settlement of a boundary dispute between two citizens, and when complaint was made that some of Cambridge were trespassing upon land in Watertown, Daniel Warren, Mr. Caleb Church and Benjamin Gearfield, Sr., were appointed to "acquaint the Selectmen of Cambridge in the matter to prevent further trouble," and attempt a settlement "in peace and Love"; with the result that in 1704 he was appointed to settle the line between the two towns.

His tavern caused no little trouble as the years went on. Mar. 26, 1686, he petitioned the Selectmen for liberty to keep a public house of entertainment giving as his reason "being So much ouer burdoned with Strangers," and the petition was granted. Three years later John Perry petitioned the Court to remove Caleb Church from keeping an ordinary "for it is a very disorderly house, he himself the stirrer of strife in our town and entertaining such as himself, who frame and make lyes, and spreads them abroad" &c. "His own daughter, Ruth, and a kinswoman of his wife, named Hannah Cutler," &c. The author of Bond's Watertown Genealogies says: "This was very probably a malicious prosecution, for in Dec., 1688, John Perry was bound over in 10 li for "giving forth words tending to move discord, strife, and dissensions among his neighbors, and for breaking the common pound of the town in August last." There are a number of records in the Town Records referring to a distracted young woman, who had been entertained there, a woman in a necessitous condition who had to be cared for, and also a child that had been left there which caused some trouble with the town authorities, Caleb Church being censured by the Selectmen for leaving them in a disorderly manner and leaving the child with them, and again for leaving the child at Isaac Mixer's; it was ordered that he be prosecuted for his behaviour. He sold his public house in 1712 to Thomas Learned who continued the tavern for fifty years.

He was prominent in the service of the town in official capacity. He was Collector of the rates in 1689, 1692 and 1693, Constable in 1696, Selectman 1692, 1698 to 1708 and again 1712/3; and was Moderator in that year; was elected Deputy also in that same year and served seven years in the General Court representing the town of Watertown.

He also bore his part in church affairs, which at that time were also town affairs, but those who were selected to attend to the church matters were usually those who were more or less interested in the church. Feb. 4, 1695/6 the Town ordered that Caleb Church, Sr., with two others "take effectual care that there be a minister procured to dispense the word of God to the town in the new Meeting House, Mr. Gibbs to have the first proffer of it, also to gather the ministerial rate." They reported that they had conferred with Mr. Gibbs and he had refused. In 1696 he was again appointed to confer with Mr. Angier and also to receive the contribution for Mr. Angier, which was to be taken every Sunday, interesting in itself as a part of the history of this practice which became so common later.

Now and again, he had outside business interests. In Mar., 1689, he signed a contract to "erect a corn or grist mill in the village of Oxford" for the French Protestants, and on Feb. 4, 1689/90, he signed a receipt "in full following our bargain." In 1696 or 1697, with his brother Benjamin, he bought a majority interest in the water power at Fall River, but sold his part, for 100 li, to Benjamin during the next year. This was sold in 1714 to Richard and Joseph Borden when the water power industries of Fall River were begun under the Borden name with which they have been familiar ever since.

Caleb Church naturally dealt somewhat in land. In 1677 he was granted a parcel of land at his own request, containing about 100 rods, "lying against goodman tredaways land" on the condition that if he should sell it "the town or goodman

tredaway should have the refusal of it." On Aug. 7, 1681, he sold to William Adams, of Dedham, 60 acres of land in Cambridge. On Mar. 28, 1698, the Selectmen, at his request, granted him 2 rods of land at the southeast corner of his dwelling house lot. On Mar. 22, 1705/6, he mortgaged 12 acres of pasture land known as the "Dirty Green."

He is called Sergant, frequently, in the records.

He died without leaving a will and it was with some difficulty that his estate was settled. The heirs chose Deacon John Coolidge as administrator and he was appointed by the Court. There are between twenty and thirty different papers filed in the Middlesex Probate at East Cambridge, among them an inventory which includes a house with barn 5 acres of land adjoining valued at 105 li a lot called Weight of 7 acres at 88 li a piece of land called Dirty Green adjoining Charles River at 45 li, land at Newton at 80 li and a small piece of land on the southerly side of Boston at 10 li.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Richard, twin, b. Dec. 26, 1668, at Dedham, Mass., d. young.

ii. Hannah, twin, b. Dec. 26, 1668, at Dedham; m., at Freetown, Mass., Matthew Boomer, son of Matthew and Eleanor (——) Boomer.

iii. **Ruth**, b. Jan. 12, 1669, at Dedham. See MADDOCK FAMILY.

iv. Lydia, b. July 4, 1671, at Dedham, d. bef. 1722; m., Jan. 4, 1686/7, Samuel Hastings.

v. Caleb, b. Dec. 16, 1673, at Dedham, d. bef. 1722.

vi. Joshua, b. June 12, 1675, at Dedham.

vii. Deborah, d. young.

viii. Isaac, twin, b. June 27, 1678, at Watertown; m., May 14, 1702, Mary Hutchins.

ix. Rebecca, twin, b. June 27, 1678, at Watertown, d. Apr. 1, 1757, at Waltham, Mass.; m., ab. 1695-6, Joshua Warren, b. July 4, 1668, at Watertown, d. Jan. 30, 1760, at Waltham.

CLARK

George Clark —1690 m Sarah (————) —1689

Reinold Marvin bapt.1631—1676 m c.1662 Sarah Clark bapt.1643/4—1715/6

Reinold Marvin 1669—1737 m c.1695 Phebe Lee 1677—1707/8

Thomas Lord 1694—1762 m 1727 Esther Marvin 1707—1792

Daniel Lord 1736—1796 m 1764 Elizabeth Lord 1746—1825

Daniel Lord 1766—1845 m 1792 Phebe Crary 1773—1847

Daniel Lord 1795—1868 m 1818 Susan De Forest 1799—1879

Henry Day 1820—1893 m 1849 Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917 m 1871 Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III 1878— m 1903 Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

CLARK

GEORGE[1] CLARK

He was born in England, and died Aug., 1690, at Milford, Conn.

He married Sarah (——), who died July 19, 1689.

Two George Clarks were settlers at Milford, Conn., in 1639. Both had wives named Sarah, and both died in 1690. The opportunity for confusing them and their families is apparent. No relationship between the two men, however, has been discovered. One of them was called "Deacon," "Senior" and "carpenter"; the other was called "Farmer," "Junior," "husbandman" and "yeoman." The father of Sarah Clark, who married Reinhold Marvin, was "Farmer" George Clark.

The Church Records show that George the "carpenter" died June 18, 1690, and his inventory, listing numerous "nayls," "planes," "turning tools," "chizzels," "wimble bits," etc., is conclusive evidence that he was a carpenter by trade. "Farmer" George is so described in two deeds from his daughter Ruth. The same designation is used in the inventory of the Milford estate of his daughter Rebecca Browne. There are two deeds on record from George Clark "farmer."

After George, son to "Deacon" George, reached his majority, the confusion created by the continued use of "Junior" as applied to "Farmer" George is apparent, particularly, since during this period "Farmer" George was still living and at times calling himself "Junior."

"Farmer" George's wife Sarah died at Milford July 19, 1689. She was admitted to the First Church, Milford, Nov. 22,

1640, as wife of "George Clerck Junior," and opposite the entry is the date of her death. A few names below is entered the admission of "George Clerck" on Feb. 21, 1640/1, described as "husband to Sarah above mentioned," with the added notation of his death, August, 1690, at Milford. His will, from the New Haven Probate Records, is indexed contemporaneously as the will of George Clark "farmr."

George Clarke senior

Memorandum that J Georg Clark of Millford in ye Colony of Connecticut being weake of body, but of pfect memory doe make this my last will and testamt, in manner and forme following. Concerning the hundred pounds which my Brother John Clark desired me to give my Children Jt is Jncluded in the porcons which J have given them already. But to Compleat theire porcons J Add more, Jmprimis J give to my Eldest daughter Hannah Platt ye wife of John Platt the summe of twenty pounds to be added to what J have given her already. Jtem J doe give to my daughter Mrs. Abigaile Peirson the sum of twenty pounds. to be added to what J have given her already. Jtem J doe give to my daughter Ruth Plum the Summe of Nine pounds, besides yt peece of land wch lyeth neare 4 mile Meadow, & two sheep which shee hath had to be added to what J have given her already Jtem J doe give to my daughter Sarah Cill the sum of twenty pounds to be added to what J have given her already. Jtem J doe give to my daughter Rebecka Browne the sum of twenty pounds to be added to what J have given her already. Jtem J doe give to my daughter Mary Clark ten pounds & two steeres which she hath had already to be added to what J have given her already. All to be paid by my Executor in good Merchantable pay three yeares after my decease. Jtem J doe give to my Son John Clarke the home lot yt was my Brother

Daniell Clarks. And the House that is vpon it. Alsoe J give my son John Clark the house J live in & ye Barne, & all my lands, both Vpland & meadow, Except that peece of land given to my daughter Plum. J say J doe give them all to my son John Clark to be his & his Heires for ever, Yet if the Lord shall Soe Order it in his providence that my Son John Clark shall have noe Children of his owne, then my will is that after his Death my Grand Child Samuell Clark the son of Samuell Clark shall have my home Lott & ye houses that are vpon it to be his, & his Heires for ever. And my will is ye Rest of my lands be equally Devided among all my daughters. Jtem J doe give all my moveable estate to my Son John Clark both within dores & without dores. Concerning the Legacy of One hundred & fifty pounds wch my Brother Edward Clark gave me to Dispose of to my Children & Grand Children J vnderstand from Mr. Willm Whiteing that he hath recovered ye Legacy & ffifteene pounds for Jntert J doe dispose of it as follows: namely to my 14 Grand Children whose names were sent over to old England J doe give to them twenty shillings a peece namely John Plat, Samll Platt, Joseph Platt, Hannah Platt, and Sarah ffitch Thomas ffitch, & Mary Terrells, John Marvin, Reynold Mervin Samuell Mervin And Mary Marvin & Sarah Marvin, Abigaile Peirson & Sarah Peirson. The Rest of ye Legacy Save what is expended at law, & other necessary Charges, J dispose of it to my Seaven Children namely to my Son John Clark to my daughter Platt, to my daughter Mrs. Abigaile Peirson, to my daughter Plum. to my daughter Cill. to my daughter Browne & to my daughter Clark to be equally devided amongst them. Concerning a small peell of Coppy hould land in old England lyeing in Mush Mundon in Hertfordshire J vnderstand that Mr. Whiteing hath not yet finished with my Brother Daniell

Clark. If he gets ye Land J doe give it to my Son John Clark & to his Heires for ever And Alsoe what Rent he gets. J doe Give it to my son John Clark Jtem J doe Give to or Honoured Elders Mr. Samuell Andrew And Mr. Dan:ll Buckingham ffifty shillings a peece to be payd by my Executor in Merchantable pay one yeare after my decease. And of this my last will & testament J doe make & Constitute my Son John Clark to be my sole Executor. And doe Order him to pay the abouesaid Legacies & all Just debts, And likewise to Receive all yt is Due to me And if need be J doe give him liberty to sell Soe much land as will discharge them. Jn Wittness whereof J heerevnto Set my hand & seale this twenty five of Aprill One thousand Six hundred & Ninety.

Wittness of ye Signing & sealing — George Clarke (seale)

Thomas Clark
George Clark

The inventory of George Clark amounted to 987 pounds, 9 shillings, 6 pence.

Children:

i. Hannah, bapt. Nov. 29, 1640, at Milford, Conn.; m., June 6, 1660, Dea. John Platt, son of Dea. Richard Platt, of Milford.

ii. Ruth, bapt. Feb. 20, 1642, at Milford, Conn.; m., 1st., Thomas Fitch, son of Thomas and Anna (Stacy) Fitch; m., 2nd., Robert Plumb; m., 3rd., July 3, 1706, John Wheeler.

iii. **Sarah**, bapt. Feb. 18, 1643/4, at Milford, Conn. See MARVIN FAMILY.

iv. Rebecca, bapt. Feb., 1646, at Milford, Conn.; m. John Brown, d. in New Jersey.

v. Esther, bapt. Aug. 1, 1647, at Milford, Conn., d. Oct. 19, 1691.

vi. A daughter, b. Aug. 12, 1649, at Milford, Conn., d. Aug. 12, 1649.

vii. Mary, bapt. Feb. 3, 1651, at Milford, Conn.; m., Dec. 21, 1673, Samuel Clark, son of Dea. George Clark.

viii. John, bapt. Aug. 29, 1652, at Milford, Conn., d. 1693, unmarried.

ix. Abigail, b. Jan. 29, 1653/4, at Milford, Conn., d. Mar. 15, 1726, at Killingworth, Conn.; m., ab. 1673, Rev. Abraham Pierson, b. 1645, probably at Southampton, L. I., N. Y., d. Mar. 5, 1706/7, at Killingworth, son of Rev. Abraham Pierson.

x. Elizabeth, bapt. 1656, probably d. young.

COMSTOCK
(DESCENT THROUGH JOHN[2])

William Comstock
1595—c.1683
m
Elizabeth Daniel
1608—aft.1665

John Comstock
c.1624—1680
m
Abigail Chappell
1644—

William Comstock
1669—1728
m
1695
Naomi Niles
c.1672—1761

Joseph Lord
1697—1736
m
1724
Abigail Comstock
1700—1773

Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825

Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847

Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

COMSTOCK
(DESCENT THROUGH DANIEL[2])

William Comstock
1595—1683
m
Elizabeth Daniel
1608—aft.1665

Daniel Comstock
1630—1683
m
c.1653
Paltiah Elderkin
—1713

Ebenezer Billings
c.1661—1727
m
1680
Anne Comstock
bapt.1671—

Ebenezer Billings
1684—1760
m
1706
Phebe Denison
1690—1775

Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792

Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822

Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847

Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

COMSTOCK

WILLIAM[1] COMSTOCK

He was born about 1595 in England and died about 1683 at New London, Conn.

He married twice. The name of his first wife is unknown. He married, second, Elizabeth Daniel, born in 1608; died after 1665.

Hinman (Early Settlers, p. 686) says that the first that is found of him in Connecticut is in Wethersfield, where he had land in 1641. Probably this is based on the Wethersfield record, dated Apr. 28, 1641, which mentions lands of William Comstock, which he purchased of Richard Miles, on the Connecticut River . . . "one piece whereupon a barn with two cellars and other buildings standeth, as it is now fenced, and two acres more." It would be interesting to know whether the buildings were put up by William Comstock, or by the former owner.

The Stiles-Adams Wethersfield History says, however, that from the best data obtainable we may be pretty sure that William Comstock was among the 26 who went forth from Wethersfield in the expedition commanded by Capt. John Mason which captured the Pequot Fort at Mystic (New London) on May 26, 1637, killing about 500 Indians, one of the decisive battles in the history of the New England colonies. From the three river towns the levy for Hartford was 61, for Windsor 43, and for Wethersfield 26; these levies met at Hartford, and after religious exercises, their hearts were "reinforced" by an exhortation of Rev. Thomas Hooker. Recent atrocities committed by the Indians had brought the feelings of the settlers to a high pitch of excitement and the chastise-

ment inflicted seemed necessary as a lesson to the natives. The soldiers set sail from Hartford in a fleet, "Pink, pinnace and Shallop, accompanied with many Indian canoes," manned by the River Indians, taking with them "one hogshead of good beare for the Captaine and Mr. (Minister) and sick men," and "three or four gallons of strong water" and "ten gallons of sack". If William Comstock went as one of the contingent from Wethersfield, he must have been there as early as the spring of 1637, though no record of his going with the first emigrants has been found.

He seems to have sold some of his property in Wethersfield in 1643 and Miss Caulkins states that he was of New London as early as 1649 and lived on Post Hill. In the administration of the estate of William Lotham, dated Sept. 27, 1645, the will being dated Mar. 20, 1645, Lotham is shown to be the owner of a boat of ten tons; Goodman Comstocke is listed as in debt to the estate for tobacco to the amount of six shillings. There is a record, dated Aug. 1, 1614, of a suit for slander brought before the Court of Elections in Hartford, by Richard Mylls against William Comstock and John Sadler, the damages claimed being 200 pounds; on June 7, 1649, "William Comstock, Mr. Trott, Samuel Smith, Jr., are freed from their recognizance for the appearance of said Comstock, by the Particular Court, Hartford."

William Comstock, however, was surely in New London in Nov., 1650, where he voted upon the subject of cooperating with Mr. Winthrop in establishing a corn-mill, and a few months later, early in 1650/1, with John Gallup and others, he applied for a home-lot there. In this same year, 1651, he is among those who were working on the mill-dam. His first grant of land at New London is shown in the records to have been on June 21, 1647, when the town granted him a lot, 10 acres of upland, also 100 acres on the east side of the great river (Thames); he received, on Dec. 2, 1651, from the town, 20 acres at Niantic; 8 acres of upland, 100 acres of

upland laid out to Mr. Tinker; 100 acres upon a high hill up Mohegan bounded by land laid out to Mr. Licket. And on the 13th of June, 1655, William Comstock and others agree to accept the judgment of the Court of Magistrates in the matter of gifts, grants, or rights of land at Pequot.

Samuel Lathrop had complained that land had been taken from him by the town that he had bought and paid for, but the Court decided that the land that Lathrop had bought of John Austin was forfeited to the town by Austin before Lathrop bought it.

It would be difficult to locate all this land and to sift out the portions that he was allowed to retain by the judgment of the magistrates, but it seems that he had grants as early as 1647, while the Wethersfield History states that he was in Wethersfield not later than 1645.

Hinman thinks that he must have been somewhat past middle life before he came to Hartford and Wethersfield, for none of his children were born in either place, or at New London, and his son, Daniel, had married and had bought a farm at New London, as early as 1664. His duties were specified as "to order youth in the meeting-house, sweep the meeting-house and beat out dogs" at 40 shillings a year; to "dig all graves" and have 4 shillings for a grave for a man or woman, and 2 shillings for children, to be paid by the survivors.

Basis for the belief that Elizabeth was not his first wife and possibly not the mother of his children is a deed dated Jan. 25, 1659, which conveys 8 acres at New London, to William Houge, carpenter, with the consent "of my now wife." It suggests that he had recently built him a house and that there had been a former wife. Miss Caulkins says that his wife Elizabeth was aged 55 in 1663.

Children:

i. **John**, b. ab. 1624. See forward.

ii. Samuel, b. ab. 1628, d. ab. 1660 at Providence, R.I.; m. Anne Tucker (?)

iii. **Daniel**, b. 1630. See forward.

iv. Christopher, b. ab. 1635, d. Dec. 28, 1702, at Norwalk, Conn.; m., Oct. 6, 1663, Hannah Platt, b. 1643, d. 1713; dau. of Richard and Mary Platt.

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1633, d. July, 1659; m., Jan., 1651, Edward Shipton, of Saybrook, Conn.

JOHN[2] COMSTOCK

He was born about 1624, and died in 1680 at Lyme, Conn.

He married Abigail Chappell, born Sept. 1, 1644, daughter of George and Christian Chappell. She married, 2nd, Moses Huntley.

Savage (Genealogical Dictionary) says that John Comstock who came to Weymouth in 1639 "sat down at Saybrook, east part, and had Abigail, born 12 Apr. 1662; his widow Abigail married 2d. Moses Huntley." This identifies John Comstock of Lyme, Conn., with the John Comstock mentioned in the will of Henry Russell, of Weymouth, dated 28 Nov. 1639, who gives to his wife "the remainder of his time to be served by my servant John Comstock." But there seems to be no ground for this except the similarity of name, while doubt may easily be east upon the supposition. The reading of the will would suggest that John Comstock had already served for some time and probably was in his late teens when Henry Russell died in 1639; it would be unusual if he waited until 1661 to be married.

The only clue we have to the age of his parents is the statement of Miss Caulkins (Hist. New London) that his mother was aged 55 in 1663 and was, therefore, born in 1608, and Hinman's conjecture (Settlers of Conn.) that his father must have been somewhat advanced in years in 1662 when he is called in the records "Old Goodman Comstock". If his mother married when she was 20, her first child would be

born about 1630, which would make the John Comstock of the Russell will only 9 years old.

The first definite record of John Comstock of Lyme is his trial at the Quarter Court at Hartford, on the first Thursday of March 1655/6, when Edward Messenger sued him for a debt of 10 pounds, and there is no reason to suppose that he was not with his father in Wethersfield and removed with him to Lyme, where he owned land in 1661, which is referred to in a deed, dated the 20th of October of that year. On Apr. 23, 1662, he conveyed, by deed, to Amos Richardson of Boston, a house and lot of 20 acres, with 30 acres of meadow in the Island, "all that I bought of Thomas Bliss."

On May 26, 1663, he sued Matthew Griswold for slander of himself and wife in open court regarding some clapboards; he was living in Lyme and the case was tried in Hartford, at a session of the Particular Court, the damage claimed being 50 pounds—a rather serious charge. On the first of May, 1680, together with his wife Abigail, he conveyed by deed to John Larrabee 9½ acres of upland on a plain called the "Planting field," and this deed was acknowledged before Matthew Griswold on September 20th of that year, by Abigail, "late wife to John Comstock." His death must have occurred between these dates. On June 12, 1699, Moses Huntley of Lyme declares: "being sensible that the lands formerly belonging to John Comstock, late of Lyme deceased, was left in the hands of my wife, relict to said John Comstock and are now unlegally and contrary to the law disposed of the same, do hereby enter my caveat, and do warn all persons whatsoever of making any alienation of said lands." On the 18th January 1702/3, there was laid out to the estate of John Comstock, of Lyme, deceased, and taken up by Benjamin Noyes, a tract of 64 acres "on both sides of Beaver River bounded north with lands of William Comstock . . . being upon the account of the Fourth Division in the last part of the said Comstock's right, and Abigail, Elizabeth, Hana and Samuel Comstock."

By reference to William Comstock it will be seen that there was laid out to him in this same year, apparently, his portion of his father's estate on both sides of Beaver River.

In the will of Tobiah Colles, of Saybrook, who died in August, 1664, the will being dated Aug. 12, 1664, John Comstock is to have "one Axe and two days Work" and he also appears as one of the witnesses and, in February, 1665/6, he was appointed as one of a committee of six to divide the town of Saybrook and to form the town which afterward became Lyme.

Children:

i. Abigail, b. Apr. 12, 1662; m., June 24, 1679, William Pike (Peak).
ii. Elizabeth, b. June 9, 1665; m., Mar. 12, 1689, Joseph Miner.
iii. **William**, b. Jan. 9, 1669. See forward.
iv. Christian, b. Dec. 11, 1671; m. Robert Mentor.
v. Hannah, b. Feb. 22, 1673; m. Bacus Gilliard.
vi. John, b. Sept., 1676, d. 1748-9; m., 1712, Mary Elizabeth Colt.
vii. Samuel, b. July 6, 1678, d. 1743-4; m., July 5, 1705, Martha Pratt.

DANIEL[2] COMSTOCK

He was born in 1630 at New London, Conn., and died Nov., 1683, at New London.

He married, about 1653, Paltiah Elderkin, who died Feb. 21, 1713, daughter of John and Abigail (Kingsland) Elderkin.

The first record we have of him is in Providence, R. I., where on Jan. 29, 1646, he acknowledged a grant of 25 acres of land from the town of Providence. On June 24, 1648, he, with other young men, was arrested for giving a false Indian alarm, which, of course, would be a very serious matter, whether they were honestly mistaken or not. On June 2, 1655, he and Benjamin Smith "propound their houses with their land to the town for sale," which shows that they were thinking of removing. On Jan. 27, 1657, the Town ordered that

Henry Neale should have the lot laid out to him adjoining his meadow that he bought of Daniel Comstock.

On the 19th of Dec. 1658, the town of New London, Conn., had granted him 100 acres of upland by Sawmill Brook, and on Oct. 14, 1669, with thirty-six others of New London, he was propounded as a Freeman. The records do not reveal his activities. He seems not to have held public office. One item refers to a bounty which he claimed for killing a wolf, or wolves, toward Mohegan. The swamps around New London were infested with these dangerous wild creatures to an unusual degree; in fact, it is said, that they abounded all around the town. The General Court had ordered that every town should pay 15 shillings bounty per head, but New London paid 20 shillings.

The inventory of the estate of Daniel Comstock "late of New London, dec'd." was dated Nov. 13, 1683, and amounted to 221 pounds 17 shillings 6 pense. It included 150 acres of land which he had bought of Mr. Loveland, 100 acres above Sawmill Brook, and, also, 100 acres given to him by the town above Sawmill Brook, "forgotten in the inventory" when first presented. Administration was granted to the "widow Palteill to bring up the children till the Court order otherwise." On Dec. 17, 1697, Peter Strickland receipted to his brother in law, Daniel Comstock, administrator of the estate of his father, Daniel Comstock, for 12 pounds for Samuel Young and Thomas Halliox, of Southold, L.I., as their wives' part of the estate of their father, Daniel Comstock, deceased. Samuel Young and Thomas Halliox gave an order, dated Oct. 9, 1696, to their mother, Paltiah Comstock, "to pay our patrimony due us, to our brother, Peter Strickland." Which of the daughters married these three men is not stated in the record here copied. If one consults Blake's History of the First Church of Christ, New London, he will find that the children in the family, above, with the exception of Hannah, Rebecca and Kingsland, are given as children of "G. Comstock." Baker's

History of Montville repeats Blake and adds that the father's name was Gideon, but as there is no other trace of a Gideon Comstock, and it is positively known that Daniel Comstock had a son Daniel and four daughters, wives of the men referred to in the above records, the children were probably all his, a mistake of the father's name having somehow been made.

Children:

i. Daniel, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671, d. Apr. 24, 1746, at New London, Conn.; m., May 23, 1700, Elizabeth Prentice, d. 1720.

ii. Mary, b. 1661, d. ab. 1690; m., ab. 1677, Samuel Young (Youngs), of Southold, L.I., N.Y.

iii. Sarah, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671.

iv. Hope, b. ab. 1667, d. Feb., 1732/3 a widow; m., ab. 1680, at New London, Thomas Hallock, son of William and Margaret (Howell) Hallock, of Southold, L.I., N.Y.

v. Zipporah, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671.

vi. Elizabeth, b. 1659, d. May 9, 1734; m., ab. 1674, Peter Strickland, d. 1723.

vii. Bethiah, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671, d. Sept. 21, 1713; m., May 31, 1675, Daniel Stebbins, son of John and Deborah (Moore) Stebbins.

viii. **Anne**, bapt. Apr. 9, 1671. See BILLINGS FAMILY.

ix. Kingsland, bapt. Nov. 2, 1673, d. before 1722; m., before 1711, Mary Atwell.

x. Patience, bapt. Nov. 26, 1673.

xi. Samuel, b. 1673, d. April 11, 1757, at Montville, Conn.; m., 1st, June 22, 1699, Sarah Douglas; m., 2nd, Martha (Jones) Whittlesey.

WILLIAM[3] COMSTOCK

He was born Jan. 9, 1669, at Lyme, Conn., and died Mar. 15, 1728, at Lyme.

He married, Sept. 10, 1695, Naomi Niles (sometimes written Nyles or Noyes), who died in 1761 at Lyme, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (———) Niles (Noyes or Nyles).

On Mar. 1, 1683, "William Comstock, son of John Comstock" of Lyme, apprenticed himself to John Lay, the younger,

until he was twenty-one, and the agreement was signed by his mother, Abigail Huntly, and her then husband, Moses Huntly; he was then fourteen years old; his father had died three years before. Under date of Jan. 24, 1698/9, he received, by deed, from his father in law, Benjamin Nyles, 5 acres of meadow land in Lyme, known as Briggs Meadow; his residence in the deed is given as Lyme, Conn. On Jan. 18, 1702/3, 12 acres of land were laid out to William Comstock on both sides of Beaver River. An agreement, dated Oct. 7, 1712, between William Comstock, John Read and Ebenezer Coleman, as to the division of the estate "of our father Benjamin Nyles, deceased, hath left to us his sons in law" establishes the family of his wife Naomi. Under date of Feb. 14, 1721/2, William Comstock and his brother John Comstock agree about the dividing line between them in Lyme.

His will was dated Jan. 4, 1726/7, and gives his residence as Lyme, Conn. He bequeathes (?) to wife Nancy (Naomi); youngest daughter, Ruth, is to have a cow; Abigail is to keep what she had; Mary is to have a cow when she comes of age, which is to belong to his wife until that time; the land is to be divided between his sons John, William and Samuel, eldest son John to be executor. The inventory of his estate was taken Apr. 27, 1728, and amounted to 723 pounds 1 shilling and 7 pence.

NAOMI (NILES) COMSTOCK

Her will was probated Feb. 10, 1761. She calls herself widow of William Comstock, of Lyme, and bequeaths to daughter Elizabeth McCrary, Phebe Clark and Mary Beckwith, to granddaughter Naomi Tiffany, to sons John, William, Samuel, and to Abigail de Wolfe's daughters. Her son, Samuel, was to be executor.

Children:

i. John, b. Aug. 9, 1696, at Lyme, d. Mar. 28, 1767; m., Feb. 17, 1725, Rebecca Bates.

ii. William, b. June 15, 1698, d. 1765; m., 1st, Mary Bates; m., 2nd, Abigail (————); m., 3rd, Elizabeth Beckwith.

iii. **Abigail**, b. 1700. See LORD FAMILY.

iv. Ruth, m. Jonathan Reed, b. Apr. 15, 1686.

v. Samuel, d. 1787 (?); m., 1st, Silen(c)e Tiffany; m., 2nd, Elizabeth (————), d. 1787.

vi. Phebe, b. ab. 1705, d. Dec. 1, 1790; m. (prob.), 1st, (————) Clark; m., 2nd, Lemuel Griffen.

vii. Mary, minor in 1728; m. (————) Beckwith.

viii. Elizabeth, m. (————) McCrary.

ix. Naomi, b. 1708, d. May 29, 1743, at Lyme; m., Nov. 26, 1731, Consider Tiffany.

COPP

William Copp
c.1609—1670

m
c.1630

Judith Itchinor
—1670

David Copp
1635—1713

m
1660

Obedience Topliffe
1642—1678

Jonathan Copp
1665—1746

m
1690

Catherine Laye
1671/2—1761

Jonathan Copp
1694—1772

m
1721

Margaret Stanton
1701—1740

Peter Crary
1710/1—1778

m
1742

Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810

Peter Crary
1748—

m
1771

Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822

Daniel Lord
1766—1845

m
1792

Phebe Crary
1773—1847

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

COPP

WILLIAM[1] COPP

He was born about 1609, in England, and died Mar., 1670, at Boston, Mass.

He married, about 1630, in England, Judith Itchinor, who died May 25, 1670, at Boston.

It is understood that William Copp, Shoemaker, came to Boston in 1635 in the ship "Blessing" from London; the list of passengers including "Wm. Cope, age 26, Richard Cope age 24"; perhaps a brother; they embarked at London for New England in June, which does not necessarily mean that he had lived in London.

He was made freeman in 1641, but seems not to have been prominent in any way in public life. The Boston "Book of Possessions" gives him "one house and lott of halfe an acre in Mill-field, with Thomas Bottolph on the south-east, John Button on the northeast, a marsh on the south-west and the river on the north-west," which puts his lot just south-east of where the Charles River Bridge bends into Charlestown St., or as another judges, on the south-west corner of Copp's Hill, near Prescott St.

Copp's Hill, which took its name from this worthy cobbler, originally was rough and steep on the north and east sides, "rising precipitously from the water on the north and north-east to a height of fifty feet, it swept away in a long gentle slope toward the south and west, leaving its summit almost level. Here was set up the first wind-mill used in the colony which 'was brought down from Watertown in August 1632 because it would not grind except with a westerly wind',

hence called Windmill Hill, afterwards Snow Hill, and then Copp's Hill." It was one of the three hills which gave the name of Trimount to the site of the town of Boston, not so high as Beacon Hill, which was 60 feet higher than it is now; not so high or so regular in shape as Fort Hill, afterwards Corn Hill, which also has been considerably lowered, but for years Copp's Hill was a favorite resort for the people because of its view of the Bay and of Charles River, which must have been very different from what it is today. Here on the top of the hill was the first burying ground in Boston, originally only a small plot on the north-east corner of the present cemetery, and the stone erected in memory of his wife Judith may be found between the Shaw monument and the Grant tomb, in the northern part of the yard, with the inscription "Goodeth Copp who d on the 25th of May 1670 at the age of 75 years." No stone in memory of William Copp remains, but he was buried here, as were a number of those who bore his name.

Drake says "he was a worthy man, and an elder in Mr. Mather's church." Suffolk deeds speaks of a "narrow lane by Goodman Copps, leading up the hill to Charles Town ffery", and in 1656, of a "highway leading by Goodman Copps house to the ferry-place", and still earlier, in 1653, of a "highway from Boston to Wm. Copps". He seems to have prospered as his will reveals the ownership of 100 acres of land beyond Braintree.

His will reads:—

> Boston in New England October ye 31 1662. In the name of God amen. On ye day & Year above-said I Wm; Copp of Boston aforesaid Cordwainer now Sick and weak in respect of bodily health but of Sound and perfect Memory praised be God for ye Same doe make this my last Will & Testament, principally and in the first place doe committ my Soule to ye almighty God my Sovereaign Creator in full assurance of inheriting life Ever-

lasting through the meritt of Jesus Christ, my body to bee buried in decent and Christian Manner & for what worldly Goods the Lord of his goodness hath endowed me withall my will & meaning is that it shall be employed and bestowed as followeth.

Impr. my will is that my wife Goodeth shall enjoy the house i now live in with allthings within and without their unto appertaining with my whole estate att home and Els where during hir Naturall life.

Itim. That my daughter Tewksberry shall enjoy the house and ground by my Son David Copps' house during hir life and after her decease I give it to my grand Child Will; Harvy to him and his Heirs and Assigns for ever reserving unto my Son David gate room with in convenient, to carry in and out, what he shall need. Also yt my said Grand-Child Will Harvey shall give to his Brother Thomas & John Harvey ten pounds a piece and to his Sister Mary ten pounds out of the Said House and Ground.

Item. after the dicase of my Wife I give unto my Son Jonathan Copp the house and ground in Boston aforesaid which I now live in upon the condicion that he pay forty pounds as I Shall appoint being as followeth 1st. Ten pounds to my daughter Ruth. Ten pounds to my Daughter Lydia. To my Grand Children Jno & Sarah Attwood five pounds apeece & to my Grand Children Sarah Norden & Mary Harvey five pound apeece; This to bee paid to each of them in the convenient time for his or their good when it is fallen to them.

Item. ffor my hundred acres of ground a little beyond Braintree I give the Same as followeth Vizt Thirty Acres to my Son David. Twenty to my Son Jonathan, Ten to my Daughter Lydia; Ten to my daughter Ruth. Ten to Jno Atwood. Ten to my Grand Child Samll Norden & Ten to my Grand child Will; Harvey.

It. I give to my daughter Ruth my Great Kettle, Littlepott & Chaffin Dish.

It. I give to my Daughter Lydia my little Kettle and the great pot & for my Bedding my Will is that it be parted equally between my Sone Jonathan & his two sisters Ruth & Lydia.

I leave my Son David Cop my Sole Executr Administrator & Fifee in Trust to see this my will fulfilled if God give life and opportunity.

William Copp

Signed and Sealed in ye
presence of
Richard Croade
Jonathan Copp

This will was proved Apr. 27, 1670.

The inventory of his estate was dated Mar. 15, 1669, and amounted to 110 pounds 17 shillings 10 pence, and included dwelling house & Orchard, Garden 80 pounds, 100 acres at Braintree 15 pounds. "In the Hall" household goods etc. "musket, sword & bullets," hour glass & Frying pan appraised together, 2 chairs, which were some thing of a luxury in those early days, "I great Bible, 2 other books, some old ones."

The inventory of his son David taken forty-four years later shows that the estate had increased in value.

Children:

i. Joanna, b., in Eng.; m. Samuel Norden.

ii. Ann, m., 1st., at Boston, Mass., Herman Atwood, b., at Surrey, Eng., d. Mar. 1670, son of John Atwood; m., 2nd., at Boston, Thomas Saxton.

iii. **David**, b. 1635, in Eng. See forward.

iv. Naomi, b. Aug. 5, 1638, at Boston, Mass., d. Oct. 8, 1655, at Boston.

v. Jonathan, b. Aug. 23, 1640, at Boston, Mass.; m., 1670, Margaret (————).

vi. Rebecca, b. May 6, 1641, at Boston, Mass., d. young.

vii. Ruth, b. Nov. 24, 1643, at Boston, Mass.

viii. Lydia, bapt. July 9, 1646, at Boston, Mass.

ix. Martha, m., 1st., William Harvey; m., 2nd., Henry Tewksbury.

DAVID[2] COPP

He was born 1635, in England and died Nov. 13, 1713, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, Feb. 20, 1660, at Dorchester, Obedience Topliffe, born July, 1642, at Dorchester, died May 30, 1678, at Boston, Mass., daughter of Clement and Sarah (————) Topliffe.

The exact place of his birth is not known; he was born in the year in which his father came to this country from England. It seems a bit strange that he was not made freeman until 1670, when he was thirty-five years old, but he is found in a list of freemen of that date. He became a Ruling Elder in Dr. Mather's church and is said to have been a prominent and influential man in the town. The town records, however, reveal that he was one who did his share of service in the humbler stations rather than in prominent ways. There is no doubt of the regard with which the people held him, but his office in the church, the highest for a layman, is the only high office he seems to have held.

He was elected Clerk of the Market in 1670, a Sealer of Weights and Measures, as we would say today; (in 1632, Market Day in Boston was set for Thursday); in 1672/3 and in 1689/90, he was a Sealer of leather; in 1690, he was tythingman; in 1691/2, he was one of a committee to find out about the rents and dues which belonged to the town; and in 1696, and 1698, he was appointed to act with the Selectmen in "stating out highways." Conditions in that early day were not all that could be desired; an act was passed by the General Court in 1674, in obedience to which, in 1676, the inhabitants of Boston were grouped under the different constables who had

orders to prevent excessive drinking and disorders in private houses, and David Copp's name appears in one of these groups, which does not imply that he was one who especially needed watching, as all inhabitants were listed. As early as 1639, "That abominable habit of drinking healths," was forbidden as a "mere useless ceremony", and "also an occasion of much waste of the good creatures, and of many other sins." That he was a loyal citizen is evidenced by his taking the oath of allegiance in 1678, and Judge Sewell in noting in his Diary, his sickness and death, speaks of the public prayers for his recovery and the attendance at his funeral of "A pretty many Men, but few women". He was buried in the North Burying-Ground, which afterwards became known as Copp's Hill Burying-Ground, so named, not because the Copp family owned the hill, but because the family lived upon it, for the same reason that the road which ran to the ferry to Charlestown was sometimes called "the road from Boston to Copp's."

Savage says that David Copp was elder in the Second Church in Boston, but he certainly assisted in the ordination of Rev. Thomas Bridge as minister of the First Church on May 10, 1705. The Church Records show that the ordination was planned on the 17th of April when it was voted "that our teacher Allen should give the charge . . . that Rev. Increase Mather and Mr. Samuel Willard be the persons desired to join with our Elders to lay on hands." On May 10, the following minute is inserted in the record: Mr. Allen gave the charge, "and layd on hands with Elder Bridgham and Elder Cope." The testimony of Judge Samuel Sewell in his Diary shows the following: "went to speak to Mr. Allen . . . He was just come out of his house with Elder Bridgham and Elder Copp, Deacon Marion and Deacon Hubbard," dated Sept. 10, 1705. In a letter from Judge Sewell, dated Boston Nov. 26, 1713, to Mr. Pynchon, he says:- - "Elder David Copp was diligently writing at meeting the 15th current, was taken on Monday night, and died last Friday in the 79th year of his age. He was a pious man of

good example and ancient friend of our family. Was buried at the North last Tuesday.'' It might be taken from Judge Sewell's Diary that acting as bearer at funerals was one of the principal duties of an Elder.

His inventory shows that he had followed his father's trade, as he is called ''Cordwainer'', but also that he did some trading. It was taken Dec. 25, 1713, and shows the following articles: Cash 124 pounds, 14 shillings, 7 pence; plate and gold ring 4 pounds, 8 shillings; houseing and land 420 pounds; Deal brds 12 pounds; Apparell, linen & Woolen 11 pounds, 10 shillings; Arms 1 pound; Household goods 42 pounds 18 shillings; Oyl 30 shillings; Iron Utensils 33 shillings; Molasses 12 pounds; Lamblack 2 pounds; Tobacco & Leather 18 pounds; Shoes 2 pounds, 6 shillings, 6 pense; Hells, Last Lead 7 flax 27 shillings; Lumber 25 shillings, Baggs & hlf Bushels 8 shillings. It was presented May 25, 1714.

The oldest tombstone in Copp's Hill Burying-ground is in memory of his child, David, who died Dec. 22, 1661.

Children:

i. David, b. Dec. 1, 1661, at Dorchester, Mass. d. young, at Dorchester.
ii. David, b. Mar. 2, 1663, at Dorchester, Mass.
iii. **Jonathan,** b. Feb. 23, 1665, at Dorchester, Mass. See forward.
iv. William, b. Mar. 14, 1667, at Dorchester, Mass.
v. Sarah, b. Mar. 4, 1669, at Dorchester, Mass.
vi. Samuel, b. Apr. 15, 1671, at Dorchester, Mass.

JONATHAN[3] COPP

He was born Feb. 23, 1665, at Dorchester, Mass., and died at Montville, Conn., Nov. 9, 1746.

He married, Aug. 18, 1690, Catherine Laye, born Feb. 11, 1671/2, died May 24, 1761, daughter of John and Sarah (____) Laye.

He went from Boston, locating first at Stonington, but

removed to Montville, the North Parish of New London, in 1713, where he made his home in the northern part of the parish, near the Norwich line, in what has been called later the "Leffingwell Society". He was married in Stonington, or Lyme; his wife, Catherine, owned the covenant before the Stonington Church, Sept. 10, 1699, and his daughter, Catherine, was baptized the same day. Joshua Hempstead sets down in his Diary, Oct. 10, 1718, "came home from Norwich by Mr. Copps", but he gives no definite location. The Jonathan Copp credited with service in King Philip's War, could not have been this Jonathan, as he was only ten years old at the time.

For some years before the calling of a minister in the parish of Montville, a group of Christian people had met on the Sabbath for worship, "with Dea. Copp as the probable leader", though he was not a deacon at that time. He was the first deacon of the Montville Center Church, as it was known later, being elected at the organization of the church, and was appointed to go to Boston to accompany Rev. James Hillhouse, the minister-elect, to his future home in Montville, where he was installed Oct. 3, 1722, Mr. Copp's election as deacon following on Nov. 19, of the same year.

He and his wife were both buried in the cemetery back of the First Church on Raymond Hill.

His will was dated July 31, 1741, and proved Nov. 27, 1746.

He gives "to my Dearly beloved wife . . . all my household stuff to her and her Disposeal and also one third part of all my moveable Estate in what Sort or Kind soever it may consist of to her and her heirs for Ever and Likewise my Indian boey named Ben During the time that he is bound for who is to learn him to write and read within said time.

"To Well beloved Son Jonathan Copp fourty pound money in addition to what my Son David, Samll and John Copp are oblidged by bond to pay him within six months after my decease.

"To Well beloved Son David ten shillings; to Well beloved Son Samuel ten shillings, to Well beloved Son John ten shillings; to well beloved Daughter Catherine Edgeeombe out of my moveable Estate the sum of twenty pound money; to Well beloved Daughter Obedienee Bellding the sum of twenty pounds; to Well beloved Daughter Mary Mason the sumn of twenty pounds; to Well beloved Daughter Ann Veber the sum of twenty pound; to well beloved Daughter Sarah Copp one hundred pounds; to well beloved Grand daughter Anne Bellding the Sum of Twenty pound money in Consideration of my Love and tenderness toward her."

He made his wife residuary legatee and also executrix with his son David.

Witnesses:

David Jewett Joshua Raymond John Butler

The inventory of his estate was taken Dec. 2, 1746. He is ealled "Deaeon Jonathan Copp". The total deelared was 772 pounds 7 shillings 8 pence and included "one Indian Boy" appraised at 70 pounds.

Children:

i. Catherine, b. July 7, 1692.
ii. **Jonathan**, b. June 12, 1694. See forward.
iii. Obedience, b. Sept. 17, 1696.
iv. Mary, b. Oct. 27, 1698.
v. Sarah, b. Sept. 24, 1700.
vi. David, b. Oct. 3, 1702.
vii. Samuel, b. Jan. 24, 1705.
viii. Ann, b. Sept. 24, 1707.
ix. John, b. Sept. 29, 1709.
x. Sarah, b. Dec. 21, 1710, d. Dec. 21, 1710.
xi. Sarah, b. Dec. 3, 1712.

JONATHAN[4] COPP

He was born June 12, 1694, at Stonington, Conn., and died Dec. 9, 1772, at Stonington.

He married, Dec. 28, 1721, at Stonington, Margaret Stanton, born Oct. 7, 1701, died Dec. 11, 1740, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Chesebrough) Stanton. He married, second, June 30, 1742, Sarah Hobart, of New London.

He lived at Stonington, Conn., and was master of the grammar school in New London. The Diary of Joshua Hempstead has two items about him. "Monday, Jan. 1, 1749/50. I went to Mr. Winthrop's & Dined there & toward night went to Jonathan Copps & Met the Rest of the Justices &c & after Consultation of the Laws supressing vice &c wee proceeded to choose Tavern Keepers & Jurymen for ye year Ensuing & had a good Super &c & broke up be fore 8 o e Clock." "Monday 23 July 1750, Jonathan Copp our Grammar School Master is Removed."

His will was dated Aug. 29, 1772, and proved Dec. 11, 1772.

It speaks of him as "of Stonington," and names "Grandson John Copp, the Son of my Eldest Son Jonathan Copp Deceast. Beside what I Gave to his Deceast father in his life time in his edducation and other ways, the Sum of five shillings lawfull mony."

> To my Daughter Dorothy the wife of peter Carrary the sum of five shillings.
>
> To Margaret the wife of Doctor Mason five shillings.
>
> To my daughter the wife of Nathan Copp (Cobb) five pounds.
>
> To Son Joseph Copp all my wearing apprel my silver buttons Shoo buckles and Knee buckls.
>
> To my Son Josephs Three Sons, Joseph, Jonathan & Daniel Copp, five pounds if they Live to the age of twenty one yeares.

To sons Samuel, John Ebinezer, David & William Copp five shillings Lawfull Mony.

To Beloved wife Sarah Copp and my two daughters Mary Copp and Ester Copp all my Indoor household Stuff to bee Equely Divided Between them, also the west End of my Now Dwelling hous, ... that is to Say the priuledg in the Chitchin and priuledg in the Celler and what they have occation for in the orchard. Residuary legatee Sarah Copp my Loving wife so long as she Remains my widdow; then to Loving son Samuel Copp.

Dear wife Sarah Copp executrix & Son Samuel Copp Executor.

The inventory of his estate was taken Jan. 4, 1773, and includes farm and buildings where he lived at 350 pounds, the total being 445, 19s, 8d.

Children:

i. **Dorothy**, bapt. May 26, 1723, at Stonington, Conn. See CRARY FAMILY.

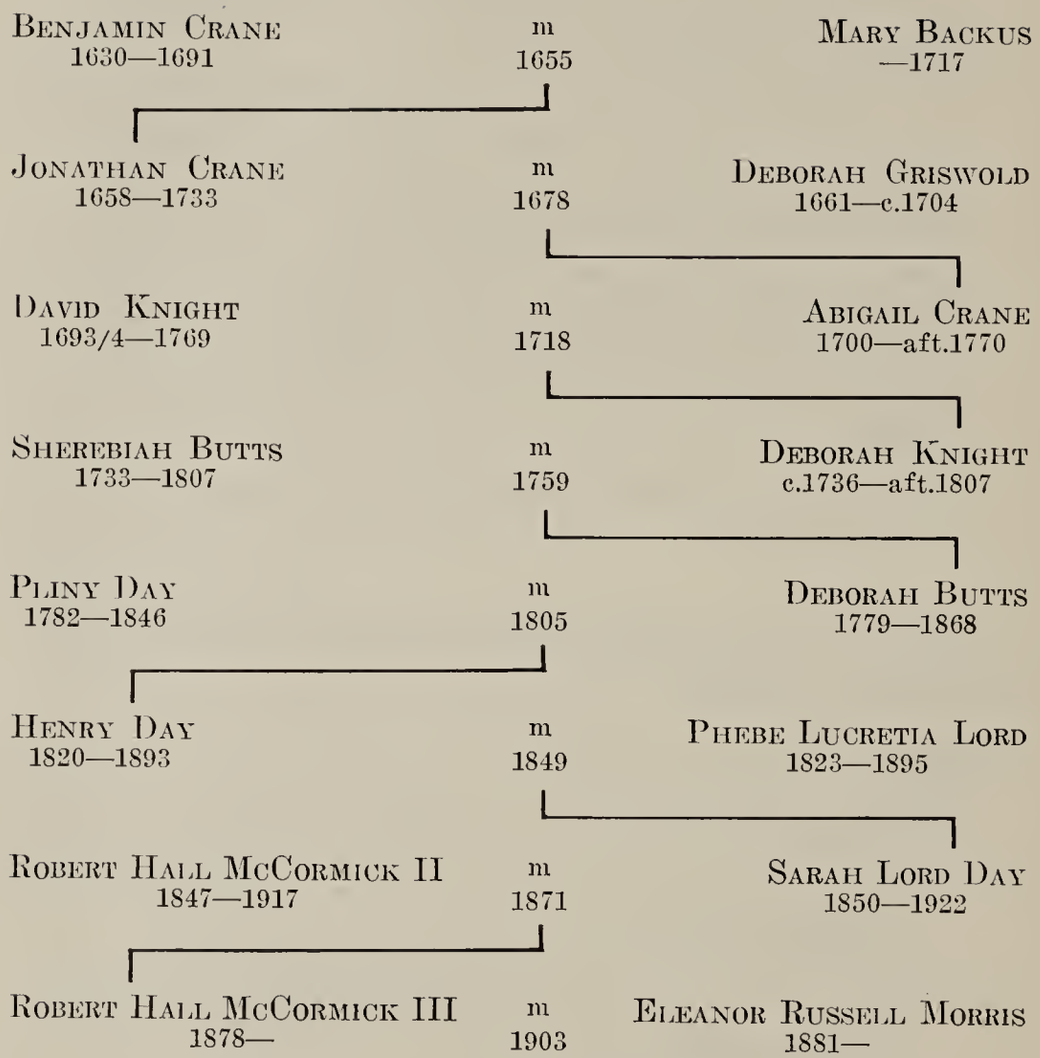
ii. Jonathan, bapt. Aug. 11, 1725, at Stonington, Conn.; m., May 17, 1747, Esther (Rogers) Seabury, dau. of James Rogers, of New London, Conn.

iii. Margaret, bapt. July 2, 1727, at Stonington, Conn. d. July 26, 1772; m., Nov. 10, 1749, at Stonington, Hobart Mason (her cousin), b. Oct. 6, 1722, at Stonington, son of Nehemiah and Zerviah (Stanton) Mason.

iv. Catherine, bapt. July 19, 1730, at Stonington, Conn., d. 1793; m., Dec. 28, 1757, Nathan Cobb, b. June 12, 1734, at Stonington, Conn., d. 1807, at Stonington, son of Henry and Mary (Babcock) Cobb.

v. Joseph, bapt. Dec. 3, 1732, at Stonington, Conn., d. Nov., 1815, at Groton, Conn.; m., Dec. 11, 1757, at New London, Conn., Rachel Denison, b. Sept. 20, 1734, dau. of Daniel and Rachel (Starr) Denison.

CRANE


Benjamin Crane
1630—1691
m
1655
Mary Backus
—1717
Jonathan Crane
1658—1733
m
1678
Deborah Griswold
1661—c.1704
David Knight
1693/4—1769
m
1718
Abigail Crane
1700—aft.1770
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CRANE

BENJAMIN[1] CRANE

He was born 1630, in England and died May 31, 1691, at Wethersfield, Conn.

He married, Apr. 23, 1655, at Wethersfield, Mary Backus, died July 8, 1717, at Wethersfield, daughter of William Backus.

Hinman says that Benjamin Crane came from Massachusetts to Connecticut, and while there is nothing to disprove it and everything seems to favor it, there is nothing to corroborate it in the way of records. Some may be found some day. He was in Wethersfield as early as 1655, probably earlier, as in March of that year he was defendant in a civil suit before the Particular Court at Hartford and was again before the court the next year. On May 12, 1658, he was Freeman of the colony; in 1664 he was on the jury; and in 1673 he was taxed 4 shillings 5½ pence.

His home lot was granted to him on Feb. 24, 1656, 2½ acres facing the common, but he bought land on Sept. 14, 1664, at the West field and there he built his house and his tanneries. This was one of six houses that were fortified by vote of the town in 1704 during the Indian troubles. He acquired many other parcels of land,—3 acres at Beaver, or Tando's, Brook, a share in the allotment of 1670, a parcel which he purchased of Daniel Rose in 1671, a parcel near Rocky Hill on the road to Middletown. At the division of his estate in 1693, the family holdings in Wethersfield amounted to nearly 650 acres. In 1682 he was one of the petitioners of the General Assembly for liberty to "erect a plantation in what is now Windham County

——ten miles square.'' His tannery was about a mile below the village on the Middletown road and was known for many years as ''Old Crane's Tannery Place.'' His son, John, succeeded him in the business.

On Feb. 28, 1688, Benjamin Crane, of Wethersfield, county of Hartford, calling himself ''husbandman'', deeded ''for and in consideration of the love and affection that he hath and beareth to his beloved son John Crane of Wethersfield, Tanner'' for the ''sum of 3 li in good merchantable corn or pork yearly during the rest of the natural life of the said Benjamin Crane'' .....''and if he shall see cause to build a well on his own land for the conveniency of his new dwelling house at any time before his or his wife's decease, the said John Crane shall bear and pay half the charges''.....a certain piece of land within the bounds of Wethersfield. On Aug. 22, 1689, he gave his son, John, another parcel on the same conditions as above regarding corn or pork.

The probate record of his estate (Hartford County) reads:

> Benjamin Crane. Wethersfield. D May 31, 1691. Inventory 526 pounds 12 shillings. Taken 13 February 1692 by Henry Crane, Jonathan Deming and Nathaniel Foote. The children; The Widow, Benjamin Crane, Jonathan, Joseph, Jo: Abram, Jacob, Israel, Elijah, and Mary Crane.
>
> Note. The House and Homestead, that is, with all the Buildings, the Tan House excepted, that belongs to John, which he claims in his own Right, which is recorded to him with the Land he stands possessed of in his own Right.
>
> Court Record. (p. 61-7) Sept. 1693. Administration to the Relict. Mr. James Treat to be Overseer. (p 67) 13 Mar. 1693/4 Order to Dist. Mr. James Treat, Lt. Henry Crane, and Nathaniel Foote to be Distributor.

In the Crane Genealogy, the inventory is given in full, apparently taken from the original.

Children:

i. Benjamin, b. Mar. 1, 1656, at Wethersfield, Conn. d. June 20, 1693, at Wethersfield; m., 1st (———— ————); m., 2nd., Martha Boardman, b. Aug. 12, 1666, d. May 29, 1743, at Enfield, Conn.(?).

ii. **Jonathan**, b. Dec. 1, 1658, at Wethersfield, Conn. See forward.

iii. Joseph, b. Apr. 1, 1661, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Nov. 28, 1707; m., Dec. 10, 1684, Sarah Kilbourne, b. May, 1661, dau. of John Kilbourne.

iv. John, b. Apr. 30, 1663, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Oct. 31, 1694, at Wethersfield; m., Oct. 27, 1692, Abigail Butler, dau. of Nathaniel Butler.

v. Elijah, b. 1665, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., Oct. 27, 1692, Mary Sherman, b. May 8, 1666, at Stratford, Conn., d. bef. 1720, dau. of Samuel Sherman.

vi. Abraham, b. 1668, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. July 5, 1713; m. Hannah (————).

vii. Jacob, b. 1670, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. 1718, at Wethersfield.

viii. Israel, b. Nov. 1, 1671, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Apr. 28, 1707, at Wethersfield; m., Sept. 13, 1695, Lydia Wright, d. aft. 1710, dau. of Thomas Wright.

ix. Mary, b. 1673, d. Mar. 18, 1714, at Wethersfield, Conn., m., May 21, 1696, at Wethersfield, William Warner.

JONATHAN[2] CRANE

He was born Dec. 1, 1658, at Wethersfield, Conn., and died Mar. 12, 1733, at Windham, Conn.

He married, Dec. 19, 1678, Deborah Griswold, born May, 1661, at Norwich, Conn., died about 1704, daughter of Francis and (Mary (Tracy)?) Griswold.

Jonathan Crane was one of the first settlers of the town of Windham, Conn., which his father had been interested in founding, possibly for the benefit of his son, Jonathan, and perhaps more of his children. At the first meeting of the inhabitants of Windham, Jonathan Crane was selected as one of four to run the town lines, and later in the same year

(1691) he was selected as one of three to make a division of the meadows, and for his services he was paid four shillings per day. His public service thus beginning with the life of the town continued up to a few years of his death. The petition, dated, Oct. 6, 1691, which secured from the General Assembly a charter for the town and suggested the name for the town, bears his name with others. In the following year he was on the first board of selectmen. He was directed by the town to go, with two others, to "set to rights the lots at the Ponds," and was also elected as assessor and tax collector. In 1698, together with Mr. Huntington, on behalf of the proprietors, he purchased 10,000 acres of land, lying between Windham and Norwich, on the west of the "Nipmuck Path." Daniel Mason later claimed this land, but the General Assembly confirmed the title to Jonathan Crane and Mr. Whiting, granting them a patent to avoid further controversy. With the minister, Rev. Mr. Whiting, he was given the responsible task of laying out and selling this land to the settlers. In 1700 he was appointed by the General Assembly to go to Plainfield and give his judgment as to the best place to set the meeting house. In 1704 he was on a committee to run the town line from Appaynage to the southeast corner of the town. In the following year, he was one of a committee to have charge of the town lands, to call public meetings when there was need, and to sign the acts for the laying out of highways. In 1715, when the inhabitants of the north part of the town petitioned for a new parish, he was put on the committee to investigate the conditions which resulted in the granting of the petition, and the parish of Canada was set off from the first parish. These were all very important matters in the life of the new town and he seems to have been looked to as one who could be trusted to deal fairly and for the well-being of all concerned.

In those early days in New England the church was a town affair, but usually the men who were given authority, by the town, to do certain things about the church were men who

were interested in the religious life of the community. In 1692 the town appointed Jonathan Crane and Mr. Huntington to take measures to secure a minister. In September of that year Mr. Samuel Whiting came as a supply for one Sunday and was so well liked that the committee's judgment was approved and Samuel Roberts and Jonathan Crane were appointed "to discourse with him", i.e., to confer with him and complete the arrangements, agreeing upon terms, upon which he was to assume the ministry of the town. In 1696 a house for the minister was built, the townspeople doing the work in four squads and Ensign Crane was the leader of one of the squads. By deed, dated Jan. 30, 1700, he, with Rev. Samuel Whiting, purchased the front of William Backus' lot and gave it to the town as a "meeting plot or common" afterwards known as "Windham Green", and here the first meeting house was erected. In 1702 he was on a committee to see to the "completing of the meeting house." In the spring of 1703 he was one who had the seating of the meeting house. In 1713, when a new meeting house was built, he was put on the building committee and served as its treasurer. This new building was put up on the site of the old building and was "speedily completed". In 1726 he was made one of the "seven pillars" of the church. This was an order of church officer which had been suggested by the sermon of Rev. John Davenport at the settlement of the New Haven colony, as he took for his text "Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars." (Prov. 9:1) In the church at Windham, this standing committee, which was to act in consultation with the pastor, was given the special duty of enquiring into scandals, securing evidence in cases of discipline and thus to relieve the minister of some of the burden in these delicate matters. The probate records show that he often was called upon to appraise the estates of men who had died in Windham, as well as being administrator and distributor of estates.

In 1695 he was elected an Ensign of the military company

and was confirmed in that office, or rank, by the General Assembly, and in 1703 he was commissioned as Lieutenant, a rank which he seems to have retained until his death. At the reorganization of the company in 1704, in view of the Indian war then raging, he was made Lieutenant, although the company saw no service in the field.

He made his home at what was known as the "Hither Place", now Windham Center. He had built a grist-mill in 1691, at what later was known as Brigham's Mills. In 1695 he had exchanged his property with Sergt. William Backus, giving him his grist-mill and receiving a new dwelling house in Windham, together with about 10 acres of land in three parcels. He disposed of this property in the same year. His house at the "Hither Place" must have been conveniently located as he was granted permission to keep a "public victualling house and to retail strong drink". This was in 1700. In 1703 the town voted that there should be but one ordinary and that Lieut. Crane should keep it. There were two reasons for granting this privilege in those early days when drinking strong drink was so common; one, the convenience of the house upon a highway that was well-travelled; the other, the high character of the man, for only such were trusted with what was considered a very dangerous business.

In the first years of the settlement of the town Jonathan Crane had been on a committee to provide a convenient place for a burying ground, but his headstone is in the town of Lebanon and on it is the inscription:

> Here lies Mr. Jonathan Crane husband of Mrs. Deborah Crane who lived a pious Godly life and left ye earth for heaven March ye 12th Anoe 1735 and in ye 77th year of his age.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Nov. 16, 1680, at Norwich, Conn., d. aft. 1725; m., Apr. 16, 1702, at Windham, Conn., Nathaniel Hibbard, b. 1680, at

Wenham, Mass., d. Apr. 20, 1725, at Windham, son of Robert and Mary (Walden) Hibbard, and brother of Mary, who married Sarah's brother Jonathan (see below).

ii. Jonathan, b. Feb. 2, 1684, at Norwich, Conn., d. Aug. 27, 1757, bur. at Lebanon, Conn.; m., July 31, 1705, Mary Hibbard, b. Aug. 18, 1674, at Windham, Conn., d. aft. 1757, dau. of Robert and Mary (Walden) Hibbard, and sister of Nathaniel, who married Jonathan's sister Sarah (see above).

iii. John, b. Oct. 1, 1687, at Norwich, Conn.; m., 1st, Sept. 16, 1708, at Windham, Conn., Sarah Spencer, d. Sept. 15, 1715; m., 2nd, Apr. 18, 1716, at Coventry, Conn., Prudence Belding.

iv. Mary, b. Oct. 20, 1689; m., Apr. 4, 1710, Jacob Simons.

v. Hannah, b. Mar. 7, 1692, at Windham, Conn., d. Oct. 11, 1726, at Mansfield, Conn.; m., Aug. 23, 1714, Caleb Conant, d. Apr., 1727.

vi. Isaac, b. Apr. 6, 1694, d. 1751, at Windham, Conn.; m., 1st, July 12, 1716, at Windham, Ruth Waldo, dau. of John Waldo; m., 2nd, Hannah (————).

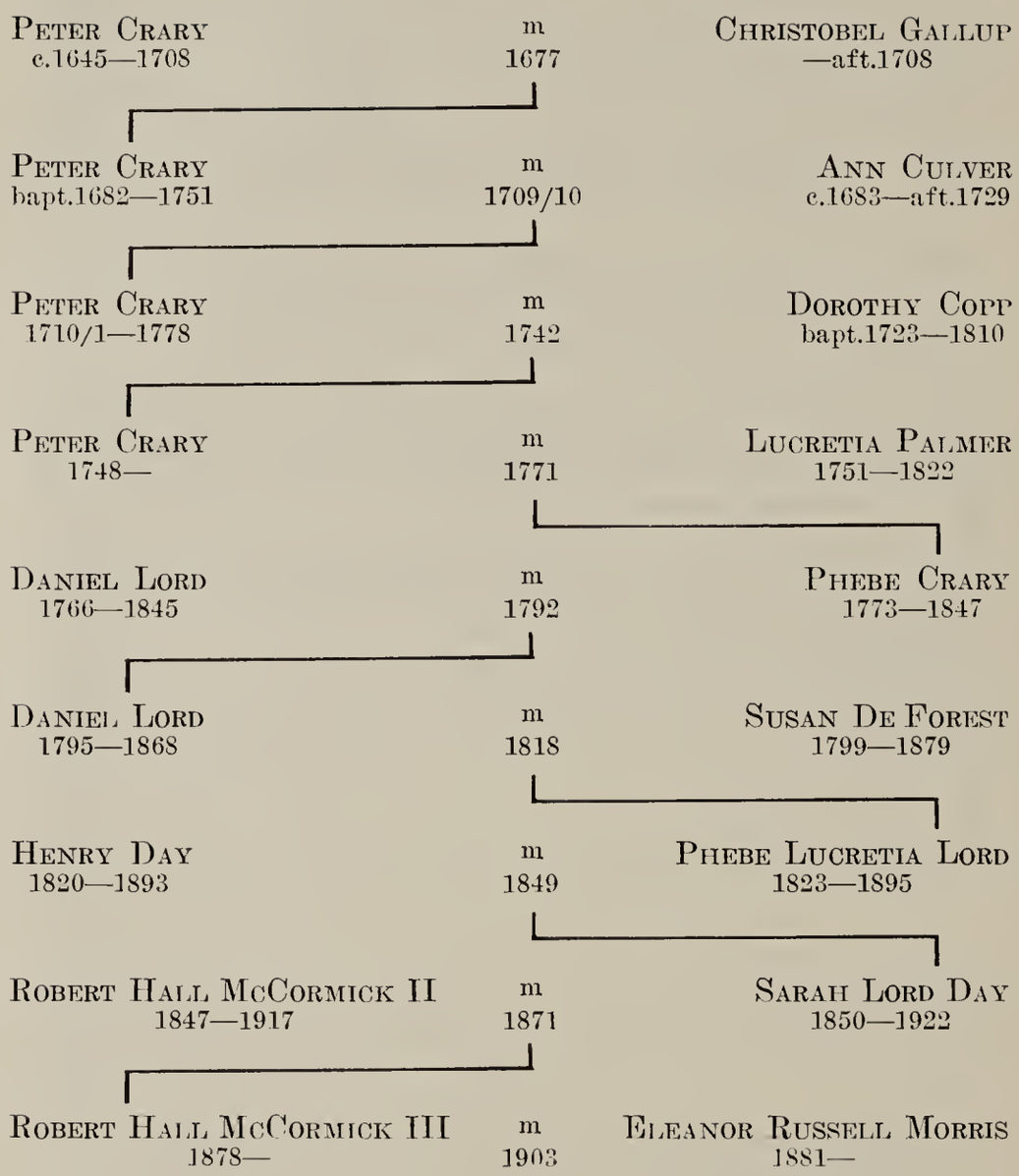
vii. Joseph, b. May 17, 1696, at Windham, Conn., d. Aug. 20, 1781; m., July 12, 1719, at Windham, Mary Couch, b. Dec. 15, 1695, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Jan. 9, 1766, dau. of Samuel Couch.

viii. Elizabeth, b. Feb., 1698, twin, d. 1698.

ix. Deborah, b. Feb., 1698, twin, d. 1698.

x. **Abigail**, b. Feb 15, 1700, at Windham, Conn. See KNIGHT FAMILY.

CRARY


Peter Crary
c.1645—1708
m
1677
Christobel Gallup
—aft.1708
Peter Crary
bapt.1682—1751
m
1709/10
Ann Culver
c.1683—aft.1729
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CRARY

PETER[1] CRARY

He was born about 1645, in England, and died 1708, at Plainfield, Conn.

He married, Dec. 31, 1677, at New London, Conn., Christobel Gallup, daughter of John and Hannah (Lake) Gallup.

He descended from Scottish Royal blood and came to America about 1663. From Memoranda of A. M. Crary, Herington, Kansas, we have the following:—

"In the year 1663, two brothers, Peter and John Crary, left their home near Glasgow, Scotland, and after a long voyage of many weeks across the Atlantic Ocean, arrived in Boston, Mass. Boston was then only about thirty years old. John, the younger brother, took up his abode in Boston. Peter journeyed southward and settled in the town of New London, Conn. He married, in 1677, Christobel Gallup, daughter of Capt. John Gallup and Hannah Lake. The greater of the Crarys in this country are descendants of Peter Crary and Christobel Gallup. The other line of descent, from Capt. John Crary, was not so large."

He made his home in the town of Groton, near the head of the Mystic River, about 1675. The farm on which he settled is still called the Crary farm. About half a mile from the house is a small cemetery in which many of the family are buried: "An unenclosed ground on the right of the road between Burnett's Corners and Old Mystic, about a mile from Old Mystic."

His church connections were with the church in Stoning-

ton, near which he resided, and the baptisms of all his children are recorded there. He and his wife, Christobel, united with the church at Stonington, on Mar. 17, 1689, and were dismissed to the church at Poquonock, Nov. 29, 1704. The following is found in the Colonial Records of Connecticut (vol. 4, p. 164): "Lieut. James Averie and Mr. Crery, inhabitants on the east side of New London River, moved this Court in behalf of the people there inhabiting to grant the sd people liberty to imbody themselves into church estate in order to their comfortable enjoyment of the ordinances of God," etc. The Court advised consultation with their neighbors of New London. The result was the formation of the First Church in Groton, which was organized on Nov. 29, 1704, the same date that Peter Crary and his wife were dismissed from the church in Stonington.

In 1699, he was one of those who organized the town of Plainfield and seems to have dealt to some extent in land there. After his death, the General Court, in May 1711, recognized an action for trespass which he had begun in 1704, which was appealed to the Court of Assistants and never decided, in which he sought to restrain the settlement of certain land in Plainfield, and the General Court ordered that his claim should be no bar to any one taking up the land, but the matter should stand as it did before the suit was brought. However long he may have resided in Plainfield, he was in Groton during the latter years of his life.

He is listed among the new inhabitants of New London between 1670 and 1700, his location being given as east of the river, and his cattle-mark being recorded in 1680. He, however, was in New London as early as Apr. 23, 1663, when it is said that he was a patentee of New London, under the new Charter granted by Charles II through the influence of Gov. Winthrop, which was ratified on the date above.

His will was dated June 20, 1708, and proved Dec. 14,

1708, and in it he remembers his "beloved wife Christobel," his "Loving Brother Mr. William Gallup," his "Well beloved son Peter," sons John, William and Robert; daughters Margaret Crary and Ann; "my son Peter shall pay Annually as money pay the full and just Sum of three pounds unto my Loving wife his mother" etc.

Children:

i. Christobel, b. Feb., 1678, at Groton, Conn.; m. Ebenezer Harris, of Plainfield, Conn.

ii. **Peter,** bapt. Apr. 30, 1682, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

iii. Margaret, bapt. Aug. 20, 1682, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Apr. 3, 1682, Ebenezer Pierce.

iv. John (the judge), b. Aug. 8, 1686, at Stonington, Conn., d. May 28, 1759; m., Oct. 2, 1715, Prudence White.

v. William, bapt. Nov. 6, 1687, at Stonington, Conn.

vi. Robert, bapt. May 11, 1690, at Stonington, Conn., d. bet. 1750-1759; m. Elizabeth (————).

vii. Anna (Hannah), bapt. July 17, 1692, at Stonington, Conn., d. Nov. 21, 1714; m., Dec., 1713, Nathan Bushnell, of Norwich, Conn.

PETER[2] CRARY

He was baptized Apr. 30, 1682, at Stonington, Conn., and died Aug. 26, 1751, at Groton, Conn.

He married, Jan. 11, 1709/10, at Groton, Conn., as his second wife, Ann Culver, born about 1683, died after 1729.

There are various dates given for his baptism, and the Stonington Church Records give two dates: May 11, 1690, and Apr. 30, 1682.

A few particulars concerning his life may be gleaned from the Diary of Joshua Hempstead which covers the period of 1711 to 1758. The following notes were made:—

"Nov. 16, 1713, James Rogers drew me a writ to sue Peter Crary. I got it signed by Mr. Denison. Nov. 17, went to Mistick to look after plank and to see if Peter Crary was entered on my land, but to no purpose."

"May 30, 1715, went to Stonington and summoned Peter Crary to Court. Soon after the ease was pleaded against Crary. I gained the ease."

"In 1716, reeeived 3 pounds 1 shilling 6 penee in answer to exeeution against Peter Crary. Dee. 5, 1716, went to Groton. 8 acres of land that I rec'd of Peter Creery at Mistiek."

"Mar. 7, 1719/20, sent a note by eonstable to Peter Crery & to Daniel Eldridge that Justiee Avery had appointed three men to renew or make bounds between them and my 8 acres at Mistiek."

"Dee. 1, 1726, I have let out my 8 acres in Groton and Mr. Winthrop's 20 rod against it to Peter Crary for 35 shillings p year for 7 yr and he to leave it suffieiently feneed."

"Aug. 25, 1727, Peter Crary and his son mowed aforenoon, afternoon raked. 26, Peter Crary's son helped me finish raking and staeking. 3, I was at ye farm. Peter Crary earted apples to Mr. Wms 2 loads."

"Nov. 21, 1737, drove 1 cow and ealf to winter at Peter Crarys' at Groton and my horse and Bl Mare & Colt & ye Bay mare."

"Jan. 25, 1738, left a milcht Heiffer at Peter Crary's, 4 oxen, 2 steere, Brown eow & Stagg mare"—he adds the travelling was "rotten".

"Jan. 10, 1743, visited Peter Crary (purpose not stated); again Mar. 15, 1743/4. Apr. 25, renewed the lease of 8 acres to Peter Crary; May 29, went to Mr. Crery who paid the rent of Madam Winthrop's 20 rods; June 11, again at Mr. Crary's, set off Mr. Winthrop's 20 rod at the old mill; fixt a stone for Peter Crary's s.e. eorner."

ANN (CULVER) CRARY

There seems to be little or no doubt that she descended from Edward Culver, probably a granddaughter, but there

is no certainty as to which of the six sons of Edward was her father. Hinman says that Samuel, son of Edward, Sr., eloped with the wife of John Fish about 1674 and nothing farther was known of him; but there was a Samuel Culver of Farmington, Conn., whose wife was Elizabeth Spencer, who had children born 1664 to 1673, but no Ann. Joshua had a daughter, Ann, who was born in New Haven in 1677, but she died in infancy. Joseph married Margaret Gallup and settled on his father's farm in Groton, Conn. Of Gershom there seems to be no record of a daughter Ann. Edward, son of Edward, Sr., was living in Norwich in 1680, and had children born 1681 to 1694 and among them a daughter, Ann, who was born in 1702 and was only seven years old when Peter Crary married Ann Culver in 1709, while the record shows that Ann, daughter of Edward, Jr., married John Baldwin. There remains John, the eldest son of Edward, Sr., who had children born at New Haven 1672 to 1684, but the place of the birth of Sarah in 1682, and of David in 1684, is doubted as it appears that John had returned to Groton in 1679. It is certain that Peter Crary, John Culver and John Culver's mother, Ann (Ellis) Culver, were living in Groton at the same time, and it is possible that Ann Culver, who married Peter Crary, was a daughter of John, but her birth is nowhere recorded.

A search of records in Hartford has yielded nothing.

Children:

i. **Peter,** b. Jan. 6, 1710/1, at Groton, Conn. See forward.

ii. Thomas, b. Feb. 2, 1711/12.

iii. Anne, b. Nov. 29, 1713; m. Daniel Woodward.

iv. Lucy, b. Dec. 29, 1715.

v. Nathan, b. Oct. 7, 1717, d. Mar. 24, 1798, at Groton, Conn.; m., Nov. 2, 1742, Dorothy Wheeler, b. Mar. 15, 1721, Stonington, Conn., dau. of William and Hannah (Gallup) Wheeler.

vi. Eunice, b. Oct. 26, 1719.

vii. Humphrey, b. Sept. 7, 1721, d. 1741; m. Ann (————).

viii. Temperance, b. Nov. 2, 1723.
ix. Desire, bapt. Oct. 28, 1729.

PETER[3] CRARY

He was born Jan. 6, 1710/1, at Groton, Conn., and died Aug. 10, 1778, at New York City.

He married, Apr. 29, 1742, at Stonington, Conn., Dorothy Copp, baptized May 26, 1723, at Stonington, died Apr. 2, 1810, daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (Stanton) Copp.

On June 25, 1751, he deeded property to his son, Nathan.

He moved to New York City, probably after Apr. 13, 1760, when his son William was baptized.

Children:

i. Dorothy, b. Mar. 19, 1744, at Groton, Conn.
ii. Nathan, b. Mar. 26, 1745, at Groton, Conn.
iii. **Peter**, b. June 16, 1748, at Groton, Conn. See forward.
iv. Humphrey, b. Oct. 26, 1750, at Groton, Conn.
v. Hannah, b. Mar. 26, 1753, at Groton, Conn.; m. Joseph Copp.
vi. Jonathan, b. June 16, 1755, at Groton, Conn.
vii. William, b. Dec. 6, 1759, at Groton, Conn.

PETER[4] CRARY

He was born June 16, 1748, at Groton, Conn., and died at New York, N.Y.

He married, Dec. 8, 1771, at Stonington, Conn., Lucretia Palmer, born Oct. 16, 1751, at Stonington, died Apr. 26, 1822, daughter of Dr. Nathan and Phebe (Billings) Palmer.

He was in business in New York City as early as 1802, probably earlier. "At that time his store was at 36 Old Ship under the firm name of Peter Crary & Son." The firm was dissolved in 1808. His home had been on Water St. where "he continued to live until 1818, when he moved up to 359

Broadway, next door to his son, Peter Jr., who lived at 361 Broadway many years in great style. . . . I think he died in the year 1823 and in that house—359 Broadway."

The Crarys were speculators in all kinds of merchandise, mainly dry goods and in silks which they imported from China. The sons, Peter, Edward and J. S. formed a partnership; after a time Edward withdrew, well-to-do. The store was on Pearl St., and they subscribed $10,000 to the War Loan, in the War of 1812. It was probably this Peter, Jr., who was a director of the Bank of America, located at Wall St. corner of Williams, which had the enviable reputation for many years of never failing to pay its circulating notes in gold.

Children:

i. **Phebe,** b. May 10, 1773. See LORD FAMILY.

ii. Edward, b. May 10, 1775, d. Mar. 13, 1869, not married.

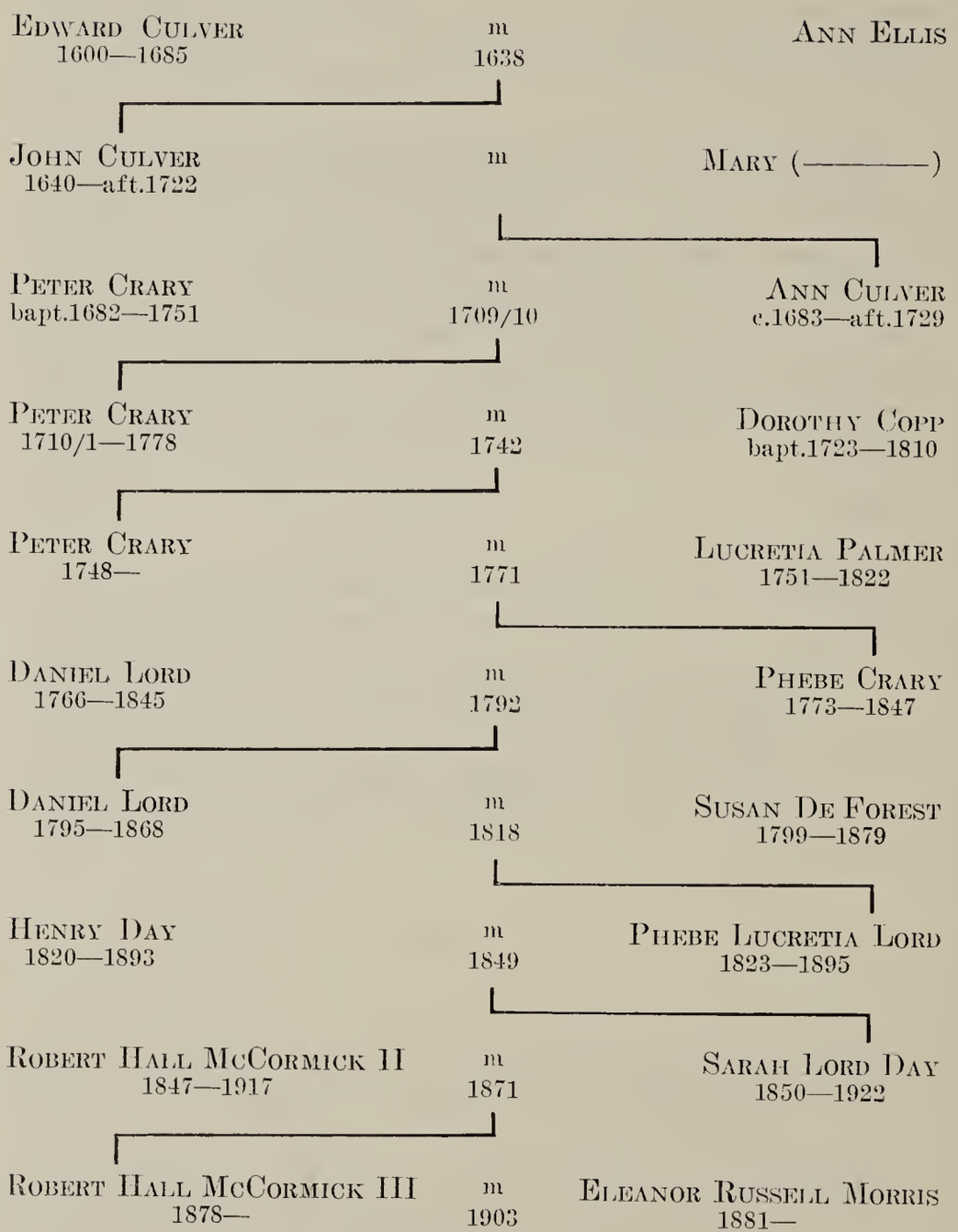
iii. Lucretia, b. July 21, 1779, d. Sept. 9, 1780, at New York, N. Y.

iv. Peter, b., Feb. 12, 1781, d. Nov. 3, 1842, at New York, N. Y.; m. Elizabeth (Betsy) Denison, b. Jan. 19, 1780, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Babcock) Denison.

v. John Smith, b. Mar. 18, 1783, d. Nov. 1, 1837, at New York, N. Y.; m., June 30, 1812, Henrietta Havens, b. Nov. 14, 1784, d. Sept. 20, 1833, at New York, N. Y., dau. of Philetus Havens.

vi. Giles Russell, b. Sept. 17, 1790, d. Aug. 7, 1795.

CULVER


Edward Culver
1600—1685
m
1638
Ann Ellis
John Culver
1640—aft.1722
m
Mary (————)
Peter Crary
bapt.1682—1751
m
1709/10
Ann Culver
c.1683—aft.1729
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CULVER

EDWARD[1] CULVER

He was born 1600, at Groton, England, and died 1685, at Groton, Mass.

He married, Sept. 19, 1638, Ann Ellis, daughter of John Ellis.

Edward Culver came from England in the same ship "Abigail" with John Winthrop, the Younger, in the autumn of 1635, who had brought a commission from Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brooke, and other patentees of Connecticut, to look after their property. Edward Culver accompanied Winthrop to the mouth of the Connecticut River and assisted in building the fort in what was known as Saybrook, taking its name from the two patentees Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brooke.

He removed to Boston the following year where his name appears on the original covenant entered into by members of the colony at Boston for settling the new town of Contentment, (afterwards Dedham). This covenant has peculiar interest as showing the character of the men who signed it. It reads;—

> 1. We whose names ar here vnto subscribed. doe in the feare and Reuerence of our Allmightie God, Mutually; and seuerally pmise amongst our selues and each to other to pffesse and practice one trueth according to that most pfect rule. The foundacion where of is Euerlasting Loue:
>
> 2. That we shall be all meanes Labouer to keepe of from vs all such as ar contrarye minded. And receaue onely such vnto vs as be such as may be pbably of one hearte,

with vs as that we either knowe or may well and truely be informed to walke in a peaceable conuersation with all meekness of spirit for the edification of each other in the knowleg and faith of the Lord Jesus: And the mutuall encouragmt vnto all Temporall comforts in all things: seekeing the good of each other out of all which may be deriued true Peace.

3. That if at any time difference shall arise pties of our said Towne, that then such pties shall p'sently Referre all such difference, vnto som one, 2 or 3 others of our said societie to be fully accorded and determined. without any further delaye. if it possibly may bee;

4. That euery man that now, or at anytime hereafter shall haue Lotts in our said Towne shall paye his share in all such Rates of money, and charges as shall be imposed vpon him Rateably in pportion with other men As allso become freely subject vnto all such orders and constitutions as shall. be necessariely had or made now or at any time heere from from this daye fore wards, as well for Loveing and comfortable societie in our said Towne as also for the psperous and thriueing Condicion for our said fellowshippe especially respecting the feare of God in which we desire to begine and continue, what so euer we shall by his Loveing fauore take in hand.

5. And for the better manefestation of our true resolution heere in, euery man so receaued; to subscribe heere vnto his name, there by obligeing both himself and his successors after him for euer, as we haue done.

The date of the document is Sept. 8, 1636. There were 125 signatures and among them the name of Edward Culver. It is interesting to observe the peculiar part which he took in the Pequot War which Palfrey believed saved all the colonies of New England from destruction. Sassacus, chief of the Pequots, attempted to enlist the Narragansetts, the

hereditary enemies of his tribe, in an alliance of extermination. But the Narragansetts, influenced by Roger Williams, concluded a treaty of peace with the English at Boston, and the Pequots were left to fight alone. Apparently, among those who joined the Connecticut forces from Massachusetts, perhaps in Capt. John Underhill's party of twenty who went first, was Edward Culver. Col. John Mason, from Windsor, had command, and, for some reason, selected Edward Culver, as his messenger to Uncas, chief of the Mohicans, asking for aid, the result of which was the coming of 150 Mohican warriors, who returned with Edward Culver and took part in the fight. Uncas remained a firm friend of Culver and named his son after Culver's son, Joshua. It was for this service that Edward Culver received the grants of land in Connecticut that led him to become a resident there. It is also interesting to note that in King Philip's War, in 1675, Edward Culver, with four sons, went against Philip, taking part in the Swamp Fight on the 19th of December, said to be the only soldier in that fight who had been in the Pequot War. It was probably because of his friendship with the Indians, and his success in dealing with them in the Pequot War, that the General Court, in March 1675/6, advised that Edward Culver, with about twenty Mohegans and Pequots, "come up to Hartford forthwith &c; as pr the letter on file will more at large appeare." And again ordered "John Stedman and Edward Culver, with som of the Indians, to goe forth upon the scout betwixt this and Springfield, to make what discovery they would upon the enemie to the eastward of the river." Culver had great influence with the friendly Indians. There seems to be but little, if any, doubt that this later scouting activity grew out of his success in the Pequot War. It should be remembered that at this time he was about seventy-five years old.

On Nov. 28th, 1637, he was granted 2 acres of land at Dedham, "for imploymt in his trade", which is stated as that of "wheelwright", and was assured that he was to have

an addition elsewhere "as shall be found Needful." He was also to have liberty to take timber for his trade, but was to respect every man's property. This piece of property granted to him was not very convenient for his work and he was given in exchange another 2 acres, in August, 1639. In 1642 he received something over 3 acres in the division of common lands and at different times was granted other small parcels.

He was one of the citizens of Dedham who, in 1644, consented to be taxed to support a public school, claimed to be the first public school to be supported by a tax upon the citizens of a town. Dorchester had apportioned the rental of Thompson's Island for the same purpose, but the General Court had granted them the island for the purpose, which is quite different from the taxpayers' taxing themselves.

Edward Culver removed to Roxbury before Dec. 3, 1648, when his son Gershom was baptized there. In 1645, the town of Dedham granted him a small parcel of land upon the condition "that if he shall depart ye towne it shall returne into ye townes dispose again as formerly", which would indicate that he was contemplating a change. In 1651, he conveyed some of his property in Dedham and received a grant of 12½ acres in Roxbury. In 1652, he received for his services in the Pequot War, 200 acres in New London, Conn. Meanwhile he had been in New London, where in 1650 and 1651, he had built a grist-mill for Gov. Winthrop, and seems to have purchased land also in 1652.

In 1653, he became a resident of New London and bought a house-lot of Robert Burrows. He was a baker and brewer, as well as wheelwright, and was granted permission by the Court to brew ale "for the public good" as early as 1662. In 1663 he was licensed by the town to sell liquors, "if he shall brew also, else not", which suggests that they were anxious to have someone to do the brewing, "and would engage always to have good beer, good diet and lodging for

man and horse, and keep good order." In other words he became a tavern keeper, a privilege which was granted only to men of high standing and good character.

In 1664, he released his homestead to his son, John, and removed to the head of the Mystic River, at "Chepadac" having received a grant of 400 acres additional for his services in the Pequot War. This property was near Gov. Winthrop's mill, and it seems that he built unfortunately on debateable land. Major Winthrop, son of the Governor, claimed the land they occupied, Edward and Joshua, his son, to whom the property was released, having located on land which had been granted to Gov. Winthrop, in 1652/3. On Oct. 24, 1681, the Court of Assistants ordered that the house and land be surrendered to the plaintiff, the Culvers paying 7 pounds 19 shillings and 6 pence for cost of court.

Children:

i. **John**, b. Apr. 15, 1640, at Dedham, Mass. See forward.
ii. Joshua, b. Jan. 12, 1643, at Dedham, Mass.; m. Elizabeth Lord.
iii. Samuel, b. Jan. 9, 1644, at Dedham, Mass.
iv. Gershom, b. Sept. 3, 1646, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. Mary (————).
v. Joseph, bapt. Dec. 3, 1648, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. Margaret Gallup.
vi. Hannah, bapt. Apr. 11, 1651, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. John Burrows.
vii. Edward, b. Dec., 1652, at New London, Conn.; m., Jan. 15, 1682, Sarah Backus.
viii. Ephraim, b. at New London, Conn.

JOHN[2] CULVER

He was born Apr. 15, 1640, at Dedham, Mass., and died after 1722, at Groton, Conn.

He married Mary (————).

It is frequently stated that John Culver married Mary Winthrop, daughter of Gov. Winthrop, the Younger, and that his brother, Joshua, married Mercy Winthrop, sister of Mary. The fact is, there is no record of either Mary or Mercy as

daughter of Gov. Winthrop. Others say that John Culver's wife was Sarah Winthrop, but if so, he must have had two wives, as a deed, by which he conveyed his homestead to his son James, in 1703, is signed by John Culver and his wife, Mary. As his mother's name was Ann, it would be most natural to find a daughter of that name in his own family, though the record is lacking.

John Culver was chosen as the one to drum on Sunday to call the people to church, and it has been thought that he must have been religiously inclined, as he became a follower of John Rogers, a "Rogerene," as they were called. This was a sect which resisted authority concerning the formalities of religion, with a definite antipathy to the Puritanical Sabbath, which they called the "New England idol". They felt they must do anything and everything to demolish it. They tried to break up the meetings in the churches by interruptions; they worked on Sunday near the meeting house, or by the side of the road where the people would pass to church; they brought their work into the meeting house, the men whittling basket-splints, the women sewing or knitting. Joshua Hempstead, in his diary, dated April, 1716, says, "John Rogers and his Crew at meeting, five of them put in prison, John Culver and his wife among them. In May following, the General Court ordered that John Culver and his wife be released from "gaol"; some friend may have represented to the Governor that they were ignorant of the law, and if the offense was overlooked it might be hoped they would not offend again in like manner. In 1734, John Culver, Jr., and his wife, with his family of five sons and five daughters together with their families went to New Jersey, he as the leader of a party of Rogerenes, there being twenty-one in the colony. They settled on the west side of Schooly's mountain, in Morris county, where there are reasons for supposing that he died. This was John, Jr., whose wife was Sarah.

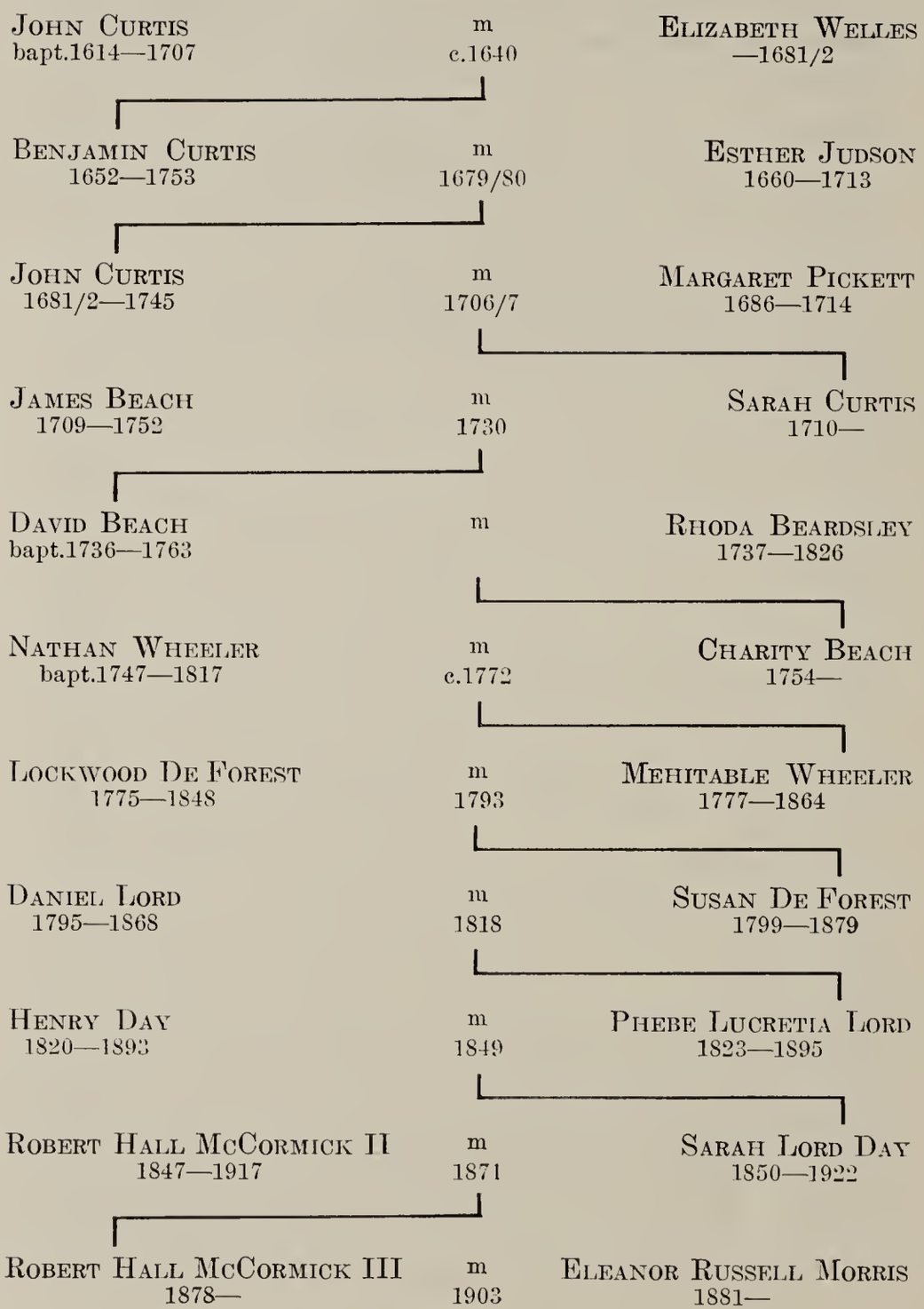
John Culver was a witness in Court in 1714/15.

John Culver and John Culver, Jr., were among the petitioners, as proprietors of undivided lands in Groton, who addressed the General Court May 10, 1722.

Children:

i. John, b. ab. 1672, at New Haven, Conn.; m. Sarah (————).
ii. Jabez, b. 1674, at New Haven, Conn.
iii. Abigail, b. 1676, at New Haven, Conn.
iv. James, b. 1679, at New Haven, Conn.
v. Sarah, b. Mar. 17, 1682, at Groton(?), Conn.
vi. **Ann.** (?) See CRARY FAMILY.

CURTIS


John Curtis
bapt.1614—1707
m
c.1640
Elizabeth Welles
—1681/2
Benjamin Curtis
1652—1753
m
1679/80
Esther Judson
1660—1713
John Curtis
1681/2—1745
m
1706/7
Margaret Pickett
1686—1714
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

CURTIS

JOHN[1] CURTIS

He was baptized Nov. 26, 1614, in Nazing, co. Essex, England, and died Dec. 2, 1707, in Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1640, at Stratford, Elizabeth Wells, died Mar. 9, 1681/2, at Stratford.

John Curtis sailed in the ship "Safely" Aug. 10, 1635, his age being given as 21 years, and in a "Note of ye Estates and Persons of the Inhabitants of Rocksbury" of the date of 1638-1640, appears the name of "John Curteis" having 15 acres of land and 5 persons in the family. The evidences lead to a reasonable belief that the John Curtis, ae 21, who sailed in the "Safely" was the son of John Curtis of Roxbury. In the searching of the records of Nazing, England, it was discovered that a John Curtyce married Elizabeth Hutchins on Apr. 19, 1610, and following in the records were the following baptisms, supposed to be the children of John and Elizabeth; John Curtis bpt. Feb. 26, 1614/15, William Curtis bpt. June 21, 1618, Thomas Curtis bpt. Mar. 12, 1619/20. The baptism of John would correspond with the birth of John who sailed on the "Safely", and inasmuch as Thomas Heath ae 23 was also on the same ship and the Heath family is found in both Nazing and Roxbury, the evidence seems to be strong. In the same records at Nazing is an item, William Curtiss, bapt. Nov. 12, 1592, mar. Sarah, dau. of Bennett Eliot of Nazing, Aug. 6, 1618, and the Roxbury records show that William of Roxbury, Mass., died Dec. 8, 1672, ae 81 and Sarah his wife died at Roxbury Mar. 20, 1673, ae 73. William may have been a brother of John, a supposition made more prob-

able by the fact that John named a son William, which leads to Nazing as the home of John Curtis.

In 1639 John Curtis was a resident in Wethersfield, Conn., having land on the North Road to the Great Meadow, but he left Wethersfield for Stratford in the next year, after which there is no further record of him. In a list of property owners in Stratford dated 1650 the Widow Curtis appears as the owner of a lot adjoining or near that of Rev. Adam Blakeman. Her will was proved June 4, 1658; it mentions her two sons, John and William, the grandchildren, sons and daughters of John and William—John, Israel, Jonathan and Sarah, children of John and William and grandchild Mary, daughter of Thomas. She left her Bible to grandchild John, son of John, and desired enough corn to be sold to buy a Bible for grandson Jonathan.

He was made a Freeman in May, 1658, is included in a list of the original proprietors, or patentees, of Stratford, is in a list of property owners, dated 1650, and was a prominent citizen of the Town. On Dec. 29, 1675, he was the Town Treasurer, and in 1676 he and William Curtis were on a committee for the building of a new Meeting House.

He served as Ensign in King Philip's War and before his election as town treasurer he had become Sergeant.

Children:

i. John, b. Oct. 14, 1642, at Stratford, Conn., d. Sept. 17, 1704, at Newark, N. J.; m. Hannah (————) Kimberley, a widow, d. 1701, at Stratford.

ii. Israel, b. Apr. 3, 1644, at Stratford, Conn., d. Oct. 25, 1780, at Southbury, Conn.; m. at Stratford (—— ——), d. at Woodbury, Conn.

iii. Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1647, at Stratford, Conn.

iv. Thomas, b. Jan. 14, 1648, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1736, at Wallingford, Conn.; m., June 9, 1674, Mary Merriman, b. July 12, 1657, at New Haven, Conn., dau. of Nathaniel and Abigail (Olney) Merriman.

v. Joseph, b. Nov. 12, 1650, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1742; m., Nov. 9, 1742, at Stratford, Bethia Booth, b. Aug. 8, 1658, at Stratford, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth (Hawley) Booth.

vi. **Benjamin**, b. Sept. 30, 1652, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

vii. Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1654, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1728, at Wallingford, Conn.; m., 1671, at Stratford, Benjamin Lewis, b. at Stratford.

BENJAMIN[2] CURTIS

He was born Sept. 30, 1652, at Stratford, Conn., and died 1753, at Stratford.

He married, Mar. 23, 1679/80, at Stratford, Esther Judson, died Aug. 27, 1713, at Stratford, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Porter) Judson.

His second wife, Bathsheba, was the widow of Ephraim Stiles and daughter of Henry Tomlinson, born Jan. 3, 1661, died Feb. 9, 1735, ae 74.

Benjamin Curtis was Deputy at the General Court 14 sessions in 1697, 1703, 1705, 1706, 1707, 1711, 1712, 1721, 1722, sometimes at three sessions, other times two sessions, in the year. He proved himself to be attentive to his public duties. In October 1717 he was appointed with Mr. Daniel Shelton to receive the country rates for four years, which the people of Stratford were allowed to use to maintain public worship; in May, 1723, the people complained that Mr. Shelton had not disposed of the money according to the true intent of the act and refused to deliver such sums of money or be accountable for the same, whereupon the Court ordered that he make up the accounts and pay the money over to Mr. Benjamin Curtis, who was ordered to use the money for the setting up and promoting the worship of God in the said parish; in October, 1724, upon the petition of the parish of Ripton, it was granted the country rate for two years, to be collected by the constable and paid into the hands of Mr. Benjamin Curtis, to be used for the finishing of the minister's house and building a house for the worship of God.

In a prenuptual agreement between Mr. Benjamin Curtiss of Stratford and Mrs. Bathsheba Stiles of Stratford and

Samuel Walker as a trustee mutually chosen, Bathsheba was to have 10 li from his estate, also power to dispose of her personal estate and of her negroes at any time, dated Nov. 27, 1714.

The inventory of his estate, no total given, was dated Sept. 18, 1733, and showed a small estate, taken by Edmon Lewis & Robert Walker.

Children:

i. **John**, b. Feb. 18, 1681/2, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

ii. David, b. 1682; m., 1st., 1719, Dinah Weekley, d. June, 1725; m., 2nd., 1725, Esther Hurd; m., 3rd., Mehitable Hubbell.

iii. Ruth, b. Jan. 11, 1683, at Stratford, Conn., d. Apr. 23, 1721, at Stratford.; m., Nov. 15, 1705, John Thompson.

iv. Hester, b. 1691, d. Aug. 26, 1701.

v. James (Dea.), b. May 4, 1686, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1766, at Durham, Conn.; m. Hannah Coe, b. Apr. 14, 1689, at Stratford, d. Mar., 1758, at Durham, dau. of John and Mary (Hawley) Coe.

vi. Hester, bapt. Feb., 1706, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Dec. 3, 1724, at Stratford, Daniel Beach, b. Jan. 15, 1701, at Stratford, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Porter) Beach.

JOHN[3] CURTIS

He was born Feb. 18, 1681/2, at Stratford, Conn., and died Sept., 1745, at Stratford. His will was dated Sept. 3, 1745, and proved Sept. 19, 1745.

He married, first, Feb. 19, 1706/7, Margaret Pickett, born Aug. 14, 1686, died Oct. 8, 1714, daughter of Daniel Pickett.

He married, second, Nov. 3, 1715, Hannah Johnson, born Dec. 6, 1680, at Derby, Conn., daughter of Ebenezer Johnson.

He married, third, after 1734, Rebecca, widow of Ens. Benjamin Rumsey, and previously of John Allyn, dau. of Richard Blackleach.

His will was dated Sept. 3, 1745, and on the 19th following James Beach was appointed administrator of the estate although he had been named as executor in the will. The will was limited to a bequest to his wife, Rebecca, to whom he gives

the use of negro man Prime during her widowhood and the use of the west end of the dwelling house, etc.; son in law James Beach executor; Jon Thompson, Samll Whiting, Jos Blackleach & David Curtiss, witnesses. It suggests some disability on his part to dispose of his whole estate.

On Oct. 28, following, the widow Rebecca appealed to the Superior Court from the probate action appointing James Beach as administrator of the estate, but the appointment seems to have been sustained, as he continued to act.

On Mar. 3, 1745/6, Samuel Fairchild gave a receipt to Mr. James Beach, Admr on Estate "of my honoured father Jn Law Mr. John Curtice late of Stratford dec'd, for ye full of What is due to my wife as one of ye heirs to sd John Curtise Decssd excepting my Wifes part in one Certain Negro Man Named Prime;" and on the same date Joseph Coe of Middletown gave a receipt practically identical in wording.

On Feb. 28, 1745/6, the widow made the following statement: "Whereas Mr. John Curtiss my Dec's husbon Late of Stratford made his will 3 Sept. 1745 and gave me sertain Premisss etc. . . . and whereas James Beach, Margaret Curtiss, Samll fairchild of Stratford and Joseph Coe of Middletown have ratified and confirmed to me what was willed and there Rights to Matha (?) (this word may be either Mather, Mother, or Martha, but probably intended for Mother) Allins Estate if they had any Right to Matha (?) Allins Deceased Estate . . . etc." Signed by Rebakah Curtiss.

The Stratford Deeds show that a few days before he made his will, John Curtiss of Stratford conveyed to his daughter, Sarah, wife of James Beach, certain property, the deed being dated Aug. 24, 1745. Perhaps deeds were made to other children.

Hannah Curtice (the second wife of John) is mentioned in New Haven Probate Records in 1726 in the settlement of the estate of her father, Col. Ebenezer Johnson, of Derby.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. June 28, 1709, d. 1783; m., Apr. 5, 1745, Samuel Fairchild.

ii. **Sarah**, b. Sept. 10, 1710. See BEACH FAMILY.

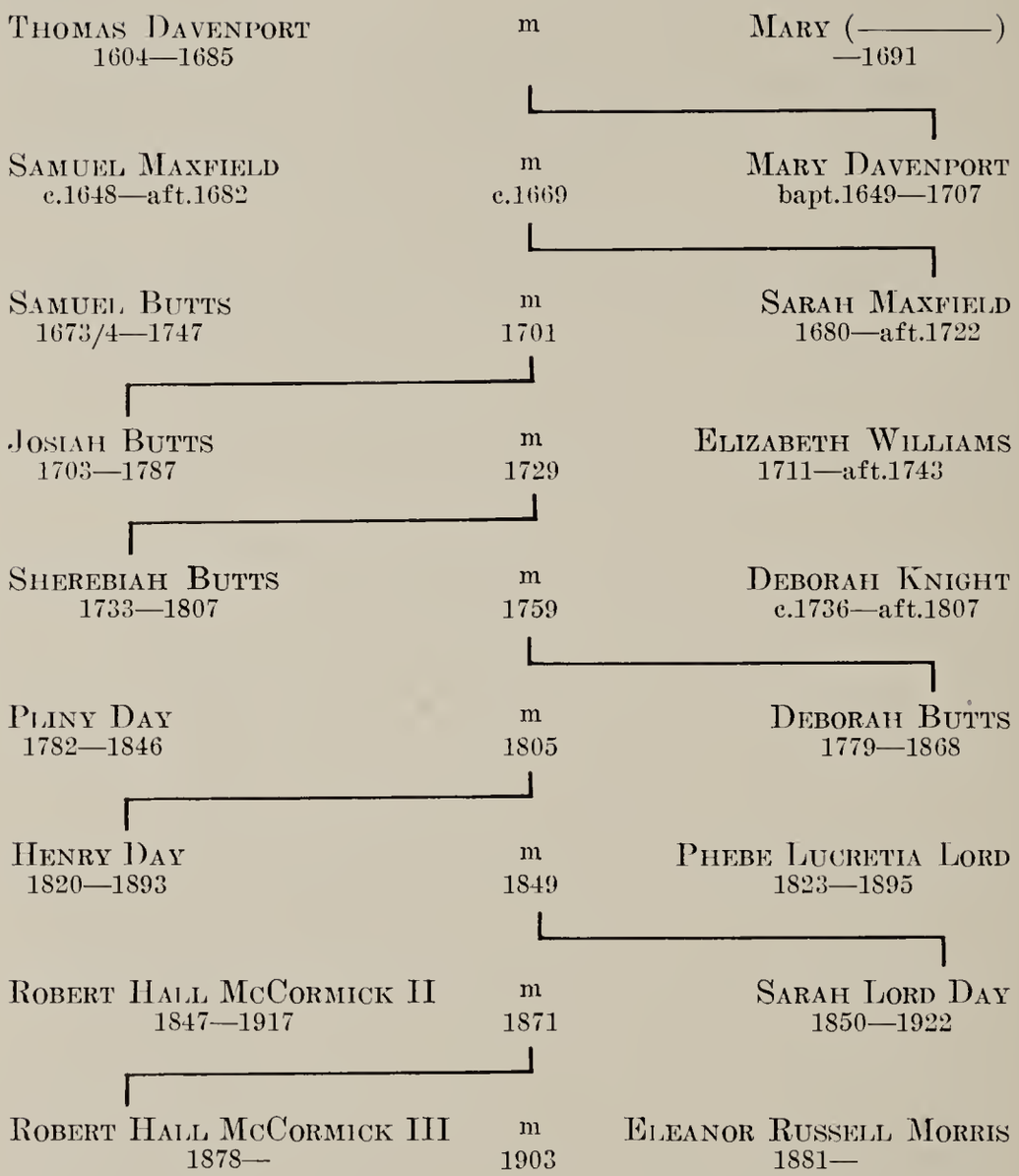
iii. Margaret, b. ab. 1712; insane; d. after 1757.

By second marriage:

iv. Abigail, b. Sept. 28, 1719; m. Joseph Coe, son of Joseph and Abigail (Robinson) Coe.

v. John, b. Oct., 1721, d. young.

DAVENPORT


Thomas Davenport
1604—1685
m
Mary (————)
—1691
Samuel Maxfield
c.1648—aft.1682
m
c.1669
Mary Davenport
bapt.1649—1707
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft.1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DAVENPORT

THOMAS[1] DAVENPORT

He was born 1604, in England, and died Nov. 9, 1685, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married Mary (————), who died Oct. 4, 1691, at Dorchester.

He was in Dorchester in 1640 as in Nov. 20 of that year he became a member of the church; his wife joined the church on Mar. 8, 1644. He was made Freeman May 18, 1642. He witnessed a deed, which conveyed a warehouse in Boston on the south side of the dock, dated Oct. 25, 1653. On Nov. 20, 1653, he bought of William Pigrom, of Dorchester, for 16 pounds "of Currant money" "house & housements in Dorchester wth the orchard or Garden thereto adjoyning wth the trees thereon and the fence about it wch lyes neare the dwelling house of Thomas Davenport, also 2 acres of wood lying within the land of Timothy Joanes in Dorchester. On Feb. 5, 1655, William Blake deeded to Thomas Davenport for 120 pounds "a dwelling house in Dorchester with orchard, Barn, a small spot of land and outhousings, with 17 acres of land adjoining the land of Thomas Davenport and also 6½ acres of fresh meadow." It seems that he owned land at Muddy River (Brookline) which is mentioned as adjoining certain land that was transferred. On July 22, 1681, he was living in Dorchester and at that date exchanged a small portion of land, the deed being signed by his wife Mary. They both signed with their mark—Thomas Davenport, Mary Davenport.

He probably lived on the eastern slope of Mt. Bowdoin, near the corner of Bowdoin Street and Union Avenue.

He served as Constable in 1670, but seems not to have taken an active part in the town's affairs otherwise.

His will was dated July 24, 1683, and reads as follows:—

I Thomas Davenport of Dorchester in New England being aged but of sound judgmt and memory by the mercy of God liveing in expectation of my dissolution, do make and ordein this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, My immortal Soule I willingly resigne & commit into the hands of my blessed Creator Preserver & Redeemer upon whome I rest alone for forgiveness & eternal salvation. My body I desire may be committed to the earth in decent manner at the discretion of my Executrix hereafter mentioned. As for the worldly goods & Estate which the Lord hath bestowed upon me my will and desire is it be disposed as followeth.

Imps To Mary welbeloved wife I will and bequeath the sole use improvemt and benefit of my whole Estate both reall and personal so long as she shall remain my widow, for her subsistence and comfort. But if the Lord so dispose as that She may marry again, I will that She have the thirds annually of the yearly profits and rents of my Lands so long as She liveth; Also my will is that my son John Davenport shall live in the house with my wife to manage for her my Estate to the best advantage, and that he demean himselfe dutifully continually unto her; In confidence and trust of his performance thereof (if God spare his life) and in consideration of his helpfulness to me in my weake condition I will and bequeath unto him my Son John Davenport as a Legacy (over and above the single portion hereafter mentioned) my now dwelling house with the Orchard & my barne adjoyning; which my sd dwelling house & Orchard & my barne he shall possess and enjoy as his own after my wifes decease. Unto my Son Samuel Jones I bequeath five shillings. And

unto his Child that he had by my daughter I will and bequeath after my wifes decease and when my sd Grand Child shall come to years of discretion the Sume of Five pounds in Country pay. Furthermore my will is that after my wifes decease all my Lands except the ground of the house & barne & Orchard before bequeathed as a Special Legacy to my Son John be equally divided between Charles Davenport & John Davenport my sons, to be to them & their heires forever. They paying to their Brother Jonathan Davenport & their Brother Ebenezer Davenport and their sister Mary unto each of them the Value of a fifth part of my Estate remaining after my wifes decease. I mean of Lands goods and chattels which shalbe above & besides the house orchard & barn which they shall have no share in but is a special Legacy to my Son John. These portions I will that Son Charles & John do pay to Jonathan Ebenezer & Mary above mentioned within a twelve month after my wifes decease. Further my will is that if my Grand Child or any of my Children dye before the division of my Estate, they being unmarried and without issue, that then their part shalbe equally divided among the Survivors. Further I will and designe that my Son Charles have his division of Land to lye next unto that which he possesseth which was formerly the Land of his Brother Thomas. I meane that his division shall cross both my Lotts, that is from Battins Land unto the Land known by the name of Weakes Hill. Further I do nominate and authorize Mary my beloved wife and my Son Charles Davenport the Executors of this my will & Testament, which I do declare to be my last will & Testament revoaking all former & other will by me made either by word or writing. Also I humbly desire & intreat my worthy & most dear & Honoured Friend the Worshipfull William Stoughton Esqr and my good Friend Mr. Samuel Clap of Dorchester to be the Over Seers of

this my will. In witness whereof I the said Thomas Davenport have affixed my hand and Seale this 24th of July Anno Domi 1683. Onely before Signing and Sealing I declare that I have given my Son Jonathan some Land at the 20 acre Lotts worth Eighteen pounds which he hath sould and I have given my daughter Mary the wife of Samll Maxfield a small piece of English meadow worth three pounds and a Cow worth four pounds; which I declare are in part of their portion & therefore I will that at the last division of my Estate after my wifes decease the said Eighteen pounds at which I value the Land I gave to Son Jonathan shalbe discounted by Son Charles & Son John as part of the payment which I before expressed herein to make to Jonathan.

The same condition was repeated regarding the gift to Mary.

The will was probated Feb. 4, 1685.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Dec. 28, 1643, at Dorchester, Mass.; m. Samuel Jones, d. Nov. 14, 1680.

ii. Thomas, bapt. Mar. 2, 1645, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Dec. 19, 1675, killed in King Philip's War.

iii. **Mary**, bapt. Jan. 21, 1649, at Dorchester, Mass. See MAXFIELD FAMILY.

iv. Charles, bapt. Nov., 1652, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Feb. 1, 1719, at Dorchester; m., ab. 1678, Waitstill Smith, dau. of John and Katherine (————) Smith.

v. Mehitable, b. Feb. 14, 1656, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Oct. 18, 1663, at Dorchester.

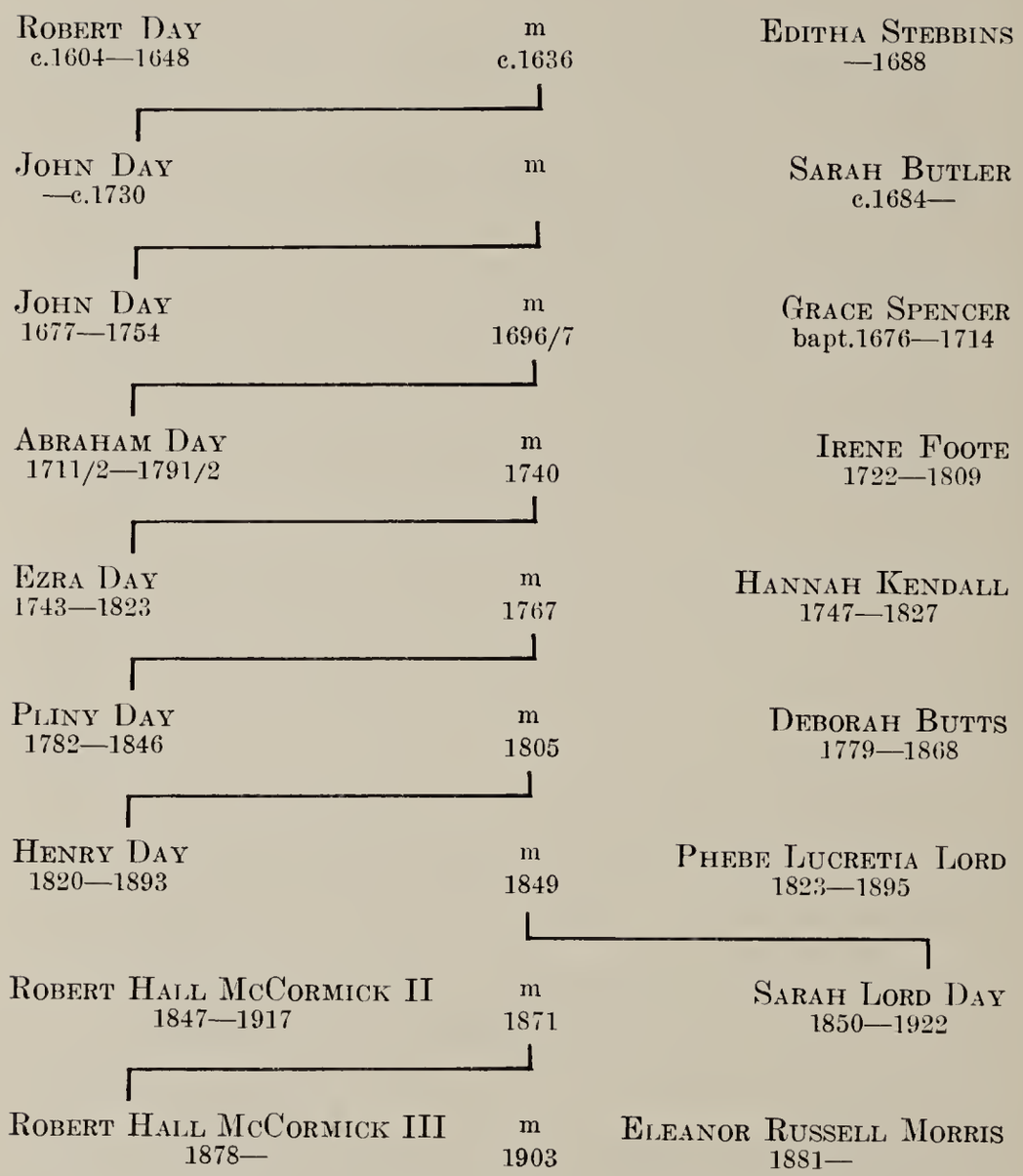
vi. Jonathan, b. Mar. 6, 1659, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Jan. 11, 1729, at Little Compton, R. I.; m., Dec. 1, 1680, at Dorchester, Mass., Hannah Maynard, dau. of John and Mary (Gates) Maynard.

vii. Ebenezer, b. Apr. 26, 1661, at Dorchester, Mass., d. July 19, 1738, at Dorchester; m., abt. 1682, Dorcas Andrews, d. 1724.

viii. John, b. Oct. 2, 1664, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Mar. 21, 1725, at Milton, Mass.; m., ab. 1694, Naomi (Foster?).

ix. Anna, bapt. Dec. 29, 1650, at Dorchester, Mass., d. 1676.

DAY


Robert Day
c.1604—1648
m
c.1636
Editha Stebbins
—1688
John Day
—c.1730
m
Sarah Butler
c.1684—
John Day
1677—1754
m
1696/7
Grace Spencer
bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DAY

Day Arms—Per chevron or and azure, three mullets counterchanged.

Crest—Two hands clasping each other, couped at the wrist, and conjoined to a pair of wings proper, each wing charged with a mullet or.

Day

DAY

Robert Day c.1604–1648	m c.1636	Editha Stebbins —1688
John Day —c.1730	m	Sarah Butler c.1684—
John Day 1677—1754	m 1696/7	Grace Spencer bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day 1711/2—1791/2	m 1740	Irene Foote 1722—1809
Ezra Day 1743—1823	m 1767	Hannah Kendall 1747—1827
Pliny Day 1782—1846	m 1805	Deborah Butts 1779—1868
Henry Day 1820—1893	m 1849	Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917	m 1871	Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III 1878—	m 1903	Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

Day

DAY

ROBERT[1] DAY

He was born about 1604 at Ipswich, England, and died 1648 at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, Mary (——), born 1606 in England, died after 1634, probably at Newtown, Mass.

He married, second, about 1636, Editha Stebbins, who died Oct. 24, 1688, at Springfield, Mass. She married, second, May, 1648, Dea. John Maynard, who died 1657/8. She married, third, about 1658, Elizur Holyoke, of Springfield, who died Feb. 6, 1676.

Robert Day came to America in the bark "Elizabeth," sailing Apr., 1634, at the age of 30, his wife Mary, aged 28, being with him. They sailed from Ipswich, England, and arrived in Boston, settling in Cambridge, where he was soon made Freeman on May 6, 1635, and therefore was a church member. His wife died soon after his arrival. He was probably in the company led by Mr. Hooker from Cambridge to Hartford in 1636; his name is one of those inscribed on the monument erected in Hartford to the Founders of the Connecticut Colony and of the City of Hartford.

His home lot in 1639 was on the "road from Centinel Hill to the North Meadow" at the junction of what are now Main and Village Streets. Dr. Love, in his Colonial History of Hartford, says that the present Village St. was the road that ran from the North Meadow to Centinel Hill and that at first it ran through Robert Day's lot. It is supposed that the hill was used by the Indians as a lookout and that this road followed the Indian trail. The inventory of Robert Day has led Dr. Love to believe that,

like others in the early settlement, he lived in a log house 20 by 30 feet long with a chimney at one end and a thatched roof, or perhaps, as was common in England, the chimney in the middle of the house; on one side the hall or living room, on the other the parlor, sometimes called the chamber as it was used for that purpose, with a low lodging or loft above lighted by a small end window, or windows.

He was viewer of chimneys and ladders in 1643. He seems not to have been specially prominent in public business, but Hinman says of him, "he had been a good citizen in the colony. He was the first ancestor, who came to Connecticut, of President Jeremiah Day, of Yale College (1817-1846) and of Secretary Day."

His will was dated May 20, 1648, and reads as follows:-

> The will of Robert Day hee being sick and weake, yet in perfect memory; doth order and dispose of his estate to his wife and children, in the manner following;
>
> Impr'mis I give vnto my beloued wife Edatha Day my now dwelling howse and howsing thereto adioyning, howse Lott, allso all my Land whereof I stand possessed, or that of right doth belong vnto mee, lying in Hartford, during the tearme of her naturall life; And At the end of her life, my will is that the said howse and land shall bee divided in an equall proportion; my will allso is that all my hoosehold stuff, and Cattle and other moueable goods shall bee my wiues to bring vp my children; And in case my wife should bee married to another man, then my surviers of my well shall haue power if they thinke good to take security for the bringing vp of the children, and for so much estate as shall bee thought meete by them, and to this my last Will and Testament I make my wife my Executrix, and I do desire my Deare Brethren Mr. Tailecoate, Wilterton, and Stebbing, to care and Assist my wife in the ordering her selfe and my children, and I give them power to doe what

Hawise, his heirs. His wife Alice, was the daughter of Thomas Basset.

WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY — son and heir of Nigel de Mowbray and Maud, daughter of the Earl of Clare. His name was remarkable for his dispute with William de Stuteville concerning the barony of Font-de-Boef, for the restoration of which he gave de Stuteville nine knight's fees and twelve pounds of yearly rent, besides one thousand marks to the King for the determination. Obit anno domini 1222. He married Agnes, daughter of William d'Albini, second Earl of Arundel and Sussex.

*SAIER DE QUINCY — Lord of Groby, was created Earl of Winchester by King John in the eighth year of his reign. He married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Robert-Blanchmains de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, and Petronella de Grentemaisnil. He died 1219.

*ROBERT DE ROS — Robert de Ros, sometimes called Robert Furfan, son and heir of Everard de Roos by his wife Rose, daughter and heir of William Trusbut. He was one of the witnesses to the great Forest Charters of 1224. He died anno domini 1227. He married Isabel, daughter of King William "the lion" of Scotland.

ROBERT DE VERE — Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, brother and heir of Aubrey de Vere, was Lord High Chamberlain and Baron Bolebec in right of his wife, daughter and heir of Hugh de Bolebec.

like others in the early settlement, he lived in a log house 20 by 30 feet long with a chimney at one end and a thatched roof, or perhaps, as was common in England, the chimney in the middle of the house; on one side the hall or living room, on the other the parlor, sometimes called the chamber as it was used for that purpose, with a low lodging or loft above lighted by a small end window, or windows.

He was viewer of chimneys and ladders in 1643. He seems not to have been specially prominent in public business, but Hinman says of him, "he had been a good citizen in the colony. He was the first ancestor, who came to Connecticut, of President Jeremiah Day, of Yale College (1817-1846) and of Secretary Day."

His will was dated May 20, 1648, and reads as follows:-

> The will of Robert Day hee being sick and weake, yet in perfect memory; doth order and dispose of his estate to his wife and children, in the manner following;
>
> Impr'mis I give vnto my beloued wife Edatha Day my now dwelling howse and howsing thereto adioyning, howse Lott, allso all my Land whereof I stand possessed, or that of right doth belong vnto mee, lying in Hartford, during the tearme of her naturall life; And At the end of her life, my will is that the said howse and land shall bee divided in an equall proportion; my will allso is that all my hoosehold stuff, and Cattle and other moueable goods shall bee my wiues to bring vp my children; And in case my wife should bee married to another man, then my surviers of my well shall haue power if they thinke good to take security for the bringing vp of the children, and for so much estate as shall bee thought meete by them, and to this my last Will and Testament I make my wife my Executrix, and I do desire my Deare Brethren Mr. Tailecoate, Wilterton, and Stebbing, to care and Assist my wife in the ordering her selfe and my children, and I give them power to doe what

THE DESCENT OF ROBERT HALL McCORMICK III AND ELIZABETH DAY McCORMICK FROM THE SURETIES OF THE MAGNA CHARTA AND THE CRUSADERS

The following list of names should be used in conjunction with the several charts throughout the book where they will be readily identified. It should be noted that many of the names appear as both Surety and Crusader. An asterisk (*) denotes this honor.

SURETIES

Twenty-five Barons were Sureties of the Magna Charta; five had no issue; two had no grandchildren; eighteen Barons had descendants, and Mr. McCormick descends from the following twelve:

WILLIAM D'AUBIGNY — was the son of William d'Albini, who took the name of Todeni, Baron of Belvoir. The son William forfeited Belvoir Castle on joining the Barons and was appointed by them Governor of Rochester Castle. He married first Margery Odonel d'Umfraville and died in 1236.

*HUGH LE BIGOD — was the son of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and Isabel, daughter of Hamelyn Plantagenet, Earl of Surrey. He succeeded to his father's estates but enjoyed them for a short time only, for he died in 1224. Hugh's wife was Maud, daughter of William le Mareschal.

ROGER LE BIGOD — was the son and heir of Hugh Bigod, Earl of Norfolk. He had the Earldom of Norfolk confirmed to him by Richard I, anno 1189. He was also Steward of England. Obit 1220.

*HENRY DE BOHUN — son and heir of Humphrey de Bohun by Margaret, daughter of Milo, Earl of Hereford, is sometimes called Earl of Hereford in right of his grandmother. He was also Lord High Constable of England. Obit 1220. His wife was Maud, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Baron De Mandeville.

*GILBERT DE CLARE — Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, was the son and heir of Richard de Clare, by Amitia, daughter and sole heir of William, Earl of Gloucester. Obit 1229. Gilbert married Isabel le Mareschal, daughter of William, Earl of Pembroke, Protector of England.

RICHARD DE CLARE — Earl of Clare and Hertford, was the son and heir of Roger de Clare, third Earl, and his successor in all his honors. He married Amitia de Meullent. He died in 1218.

*JOHN DE LACY — Constable of Chester and Baron Halton, John De Lacy was the son of Roger de Lacie, who died in 1211, and Alice de Mandeville. In 1213 John paid the immense sum of twelve thousand marks for livery of his lands. It was for his good services at the siege of Damietta, that he was rewarded by a second marriage with Margaret de Quincy, through whom he received the Earldom of Lincoln. Obit anno 1240.

WILLIAM MALET — Lord of Curry-Malet in County Somerset, was the son of William Malet, Lord of Donegal in County Somerset. He died 1224, leaving two daughters, Mabel and

Hawise, his heirs. His wife Alice, was the daughter of Thomas Basset.

WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY — son and heir of Nigel de Mowbray and Maud, daughter of the Earl of Clare. His name was remarkable for his dispute with William de Stuteville concerning the barony of Font-de-Boef, for the restoration of which he gave de Stuteville nine knight's fees and twelve pounds of yearly rent, besides one thousand marks to the King for the determination. Obit anno domini 1222. He married Agnes, daughter of William d'Albini, second Earl of Arundel and Sussex.

*SAIER DE QUINCY — Lord of Groby, was created Earl of Winchester by King John in the eighth year of his reign. He married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Robert-Blanchmains de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, and Petronella de Grentemaisnil. He died 1219.

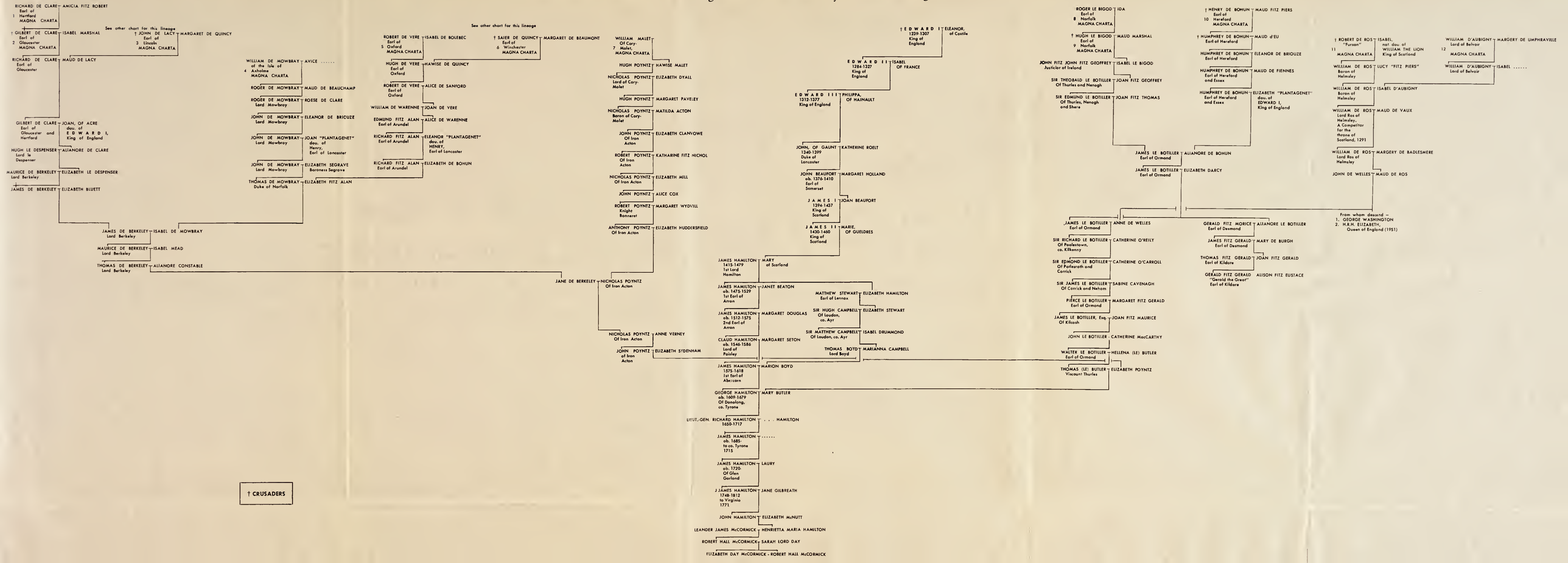
*ROBERT DE ROS — Robert de Ros, sometimes called Robert Furfan, son and heir of Everard de Roos by his wife Rose, daughter and heir of William Trusbut. He was one of the witnesses to the great Forest Charters of 1224. He died anno domini 1227. He married Isabel, daughter of King William "the lion" of Scotland.

ROBERT DE VERE — Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, brother and heir of Aubrey de Vere, was Lord High Chamberlain and Baron Bolebec in right of his wife, daughter and heir of Hugh de Bolebec.

CRUSADERS

Gilbert De Clare	Louis VII, King of France
John De Lacy	Philippe II, King of France
Saier De Quincy	Henry II, King of England
Edward I	Thomas De Clare
Hugh Le Bigod	John, Constable of Chester
Henry De Bohun	Roger, took name of Lacy
Humphrey De Bohun	Robert De Quincy
Robert De Ros	William Marshal
Robert De Beaumont	David I, King of Scotland

Descent from 12 Sureties of the Magna Charta and the Royal House of England and Scotland



in their Judgements may bee for the best, to bring vp my children and dispose of them, and that I leaue, for theire good and to this my well I sett to my hand the day above written. signed and dated

Edward Stebbing Robert Day
Walter Gaylord. 14th October, 1648.

EDITHA (STEBBINS) DAY

She was a sister of Edward Stebbins, who was a deacon of the church in Hartford, Conn. He was one of the witnesses of the will of her husband, dated Oct. 14, 1648. She lived forty years after her husband's death, and probably was somewhat younger than he; his first wife died soon after his coming to New England.

Inasmuch as nothing is now known of the ancestry of Edward Stebbins, of Hartford, we are compelled to allow Editha Stebbins to remain unaccounted for, as far as her family is concerned. She was, apparently, not closely related, if at all, to the Thomas Stebbins family of Springfield, Mass.

Children:

By second marriage:

i. Thomas, d. Dec. 27, 1711; m., Oct. 27, 1659, Sarah Cooper, d. Nov. 21, 1726, dau. of Lieut. Thomas Cooper.

ii. **John**, b. at Hartford. See forward.

iii. Sarah, d. Sept. 19, 1677 (slain by Indians), at Hatfield, Mass.; m., 1st, Sept., 1658, Nathaniel Gunn, of Hartford; m., 2nd, Nov. 24, 1664, Samuel Kellogg.

iv. Mary, b. Oct. 28, 1641, at Hartford, d. 1725 at Hatfield; m., 1st, Oct. 28, 1659, Samuel Ely, of Springfield; m., 2nd, Apr. 12, 1694, Thomas Stebbins; m., 3rd, Dec. 11, 1696, John Coleman.

JOHN[2] DAY

He was born probably at Hartford, Conn., and died probably in 1730.

He married Sarah Butler, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Stone) Butler. Several reliable sources state that he married Sarah Maynard.

He was made Freeman on Oct. 12, 1671, and seems not to have taken a very prominent part in public affairs. In October, 1683, together with Thomas Butler and Steven Bracy, he claimed something from the estate of Mr. Samuel Stone and in 1711 he was paid 7 shillings and 6 pence for goods which had been impressed for the expedition against Canada. He appears not to have enlisted in that service.

His will was dated Nov. 6, 1725, and proved May 5, 1730. It reads:--

> In the name of God, Amen. I John Day of Hartford, being advanced in years and weak in body, not knowing the day of my death and being willing to set my house in order, I do ordain and make this to be my last will and testament, hereby making void all former wills by me made or declared. Impri. I give my soule to God who I hope hath redeemed it by the precious blood of his Son Jesus Christ.
>
> Item. After my debts and funeral charges are discharged out of my moveable estate I give to my loving wife two cows with the third part of the remainder of my moveable estate, as also all my right in the mill and after her decease I give it to my son William and his heirs; Item, I give to my son John Day Forty shillings to be paid out of my (wearing or weaving) I do confirm to my several sons the deeds of gift that I have formerly made unto them, of my lands to them & their heirs. Item. I give to my son William & to his heirs my three acre lot in the Long meadow. I give to my son Joseph my teame, with all appurtenances thereunto belonging. Item. All the rest of my moveable estate not before given, I give to my daughters equally to be divided among them, only my daughter Sarah shall have the value of four pounds more than either of her

sisters. And I do hereby nominate and appoint my loving wife Sarah sole Executrix of this my last Will. It being before omitted, I add, I give unto my wife the use of half of my house during her widowhood, & half of the cellar, the housing to on the south part. (signed) John Day

Children:

i. Joseph, b. prob. ab. 1675, d. 1696.
ii. **John**, b. 1677. See forward.
iii. Thomas.
iv. Mary, m., Nov. 14, 1699, William Clark.
v. Maynard, d., prob., 1759; m., 1714, Elizabeth Marsh.
vi. Sarah, bapt. Sept. 19, 1686; m., June 10, 1708, Garrett (or Jared) Spencer.
vii. William, bapt. Apr. 24, 1692.
viii. Joseph, bapt. June 14, 1609.

JOHN[3] DAY

He was born in 1677 at Hartford, Conn., died Oct. 17, 1754, at Colchester, Conn.

He married, first, Jan. 21, 1696/7, Grace Spencer, baptized Sept. 24, 1676, at Haddam, Conn., died May 12, 1714, at Colchester, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Willey) Hungerford Blatchford Spencer. He married, second, Mary (———), who died Nov. 2, 1749.

It is quite evident that John Day went to Colchester sometime in 1701 or early in 1702 and was probably well established there on Apr. 12, 1705, when he was one who protested against making the stone and fire-wood free on all the unenclosed land in Colchester. As early as 1702, he was granted a meadow at Wigwam Swamp. Just when he became an officer in the Train Band is not clear, but in 1718 he was appointed to collect the Minister's Rates in that part of the town which was in the bounds of Capt. Wright's Train Band and in 1728 was Sargeant of the Train Band. In 1730 his name appears in a list of the in-

He married, Oct. 3, 1767, Hannah Kendall, born Oct. 3, 1747, died Oct. 23, 1827.

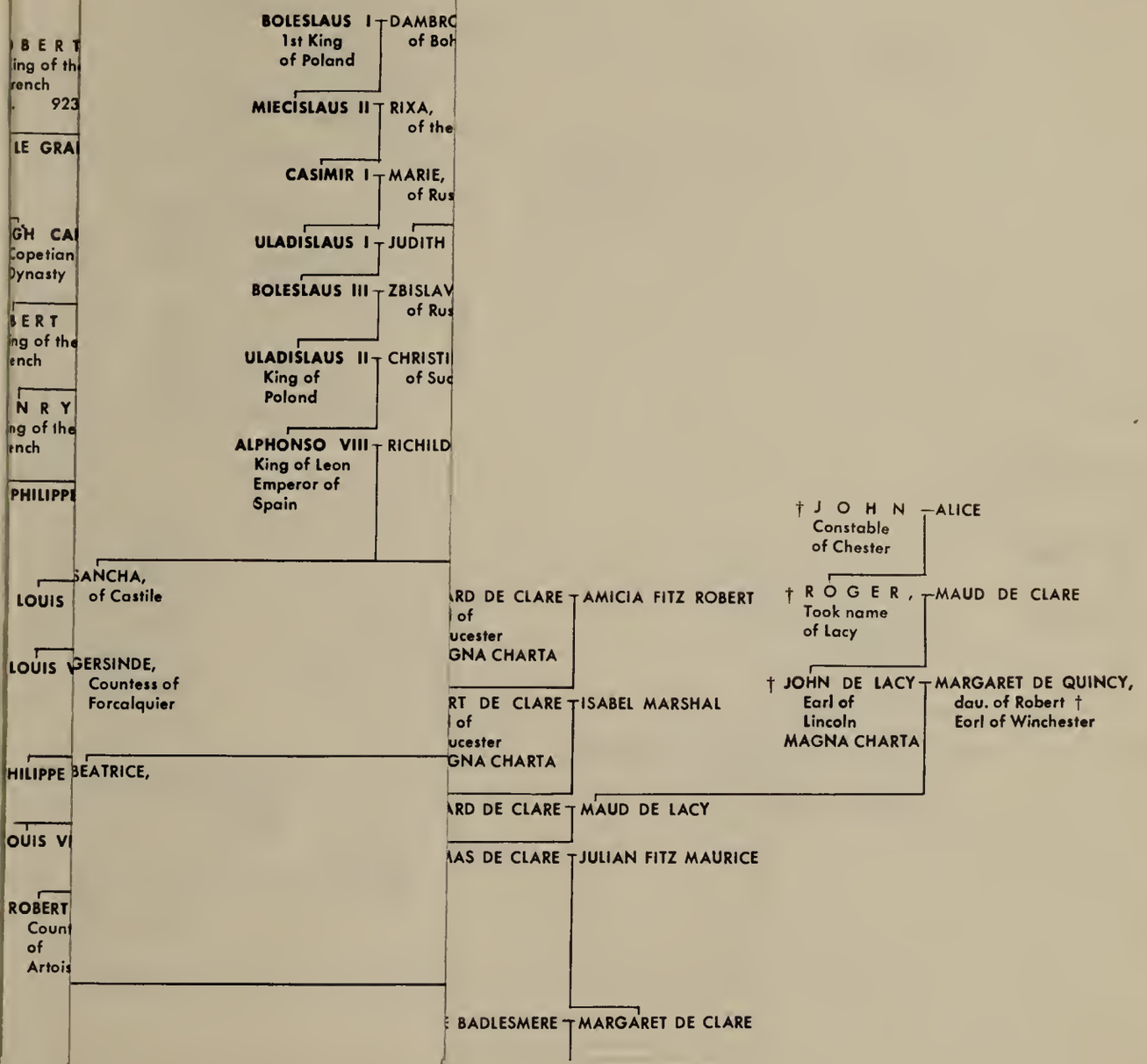
The first record of Ezra Day, aside from that of his birth in Colchester, Conn., is found in the Springfield, Mass., Land Records, which reveal the time that he went to South Hadley. The entry reads:--

> Know all men by these presents that we Thomas White, of South Hadley, in the County of Hampshire & Province of Mass. Bay in New England, Yeoman, and Saul Alvord, of Bolton, in the County of Hartford & Colony of Connecticut, Sadler, in consideration of the just sum of one hundred and fifteen pounds Lawful money to us in hand paid before the delivery hereof of Ezra Day, of Colchester, in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England aforesaid, Have given, granted, bargained and sold and do by these presents give, grant, bargain, sell aliene and fully, freely and absolutely convey & confirm to him the sd Ezra Day his heirs and assigns forever a certain lott or parcel of land containing one hundred acres situate in So. Hadley aforesaid in the Field called Fall field etc.

This document was signed by Thomas White and Saul Alvord on the 16th day of April, 1767.

It was six years before this that David Eaton, of Ashford, Conn., had bought land in South Hadley, part of which had been owned by Thomas White and Saul Alvord and was bounded on the north by land that Saul continued to own. To this large farm of 215 acres David Eaton brought his family, one of whom was his step-daughter, Hannah Kendall, and when Ezra Day bought his land he was a next door neighbor of the family in which he found his future wife, Hannah Kendall.

It would be interesting to know how Ezra Day became the proud possessor of 115 pounds with which to pay for his land.


BOLESLAUS I
1st King
of Poland
DAMBRC
of Boh
MIECISLAUS II
RIXA,
of the
CASIMIR I
MARIE,
of Rus
ULADISLAUS I
JUDITH
BOLESLAUS III
ZBISLAV
of Rus
ULADISLAUS II
King of
Polond
CHRISTI
of Suc
ALPHONSO VIII
King of Leon
Emperor of
Spain
RICHILD
† J O H N
Constable
of Chester
ALICE
† R O G E R ,
Took name
of Lacy
MAUD DE CLARE
† JOHN DE LACY
Earl of
Lincoln
MAGNA CHARTA
MARGARET DE QUINCY,
dau. of Robert †
Eorl of Winchester
RD DE CLARE
of
ucester
GNA CHARTA
AMICIA FITZ ROBERT
RT DE CLARE
of
ucester
GNA CHARTA
ISABEL MARSHAL
RD DE CLARE
MAUD DE LACY
AS DE CLARE
JULIAN FITZ MAURICE
BADLESMERE
MARGARET DE CLARE
SANCHA,
of Castile
GERSINDE,
Countess of
Forcalquier
BEATRICE,
LOUIS
LOUIS V
HILIPPE
OUIS VI
ROBERT
Count
of
Artois

He married, Oct. 3, 1767, Hannah Kendall, born Oct. 3, 1747, died Oct. 23, 1827.

The first record of Ezra Day, aside from that of his birth in Colchester, Conn., is found in the Springfield, Mass., Land Records, which reveal the time that he went to South Hadley. The entry reads:--

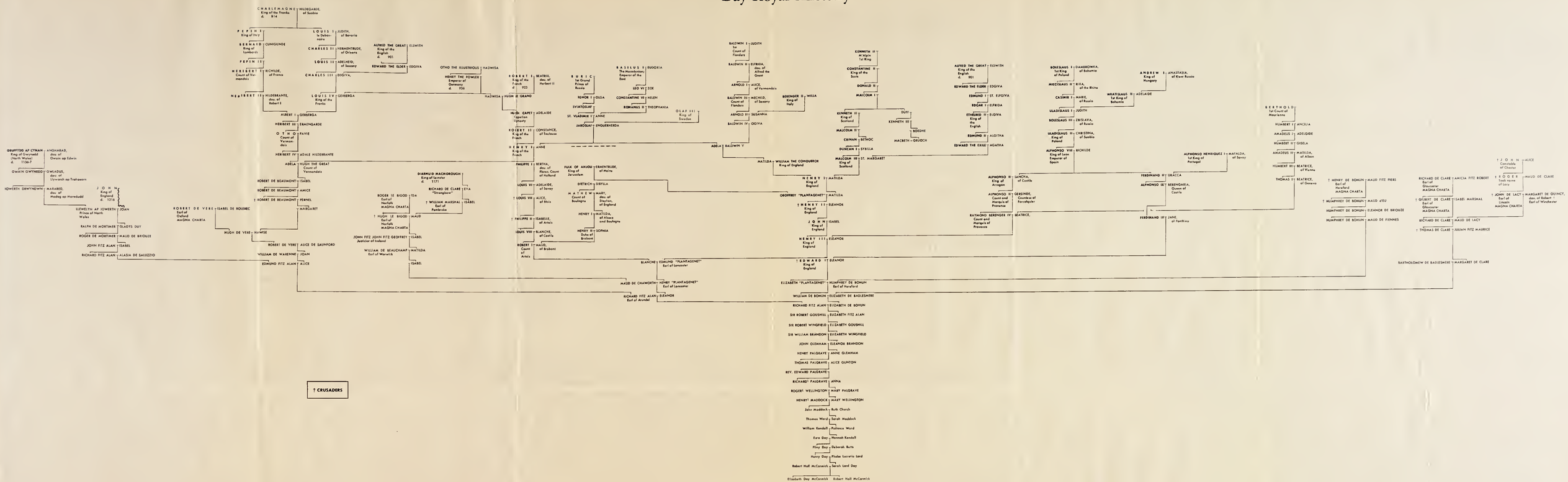
> Know all men by these presents that we Thomas White, of South Hadley, in the County of Hampshire & Province of Mass. Bay in New England, Yeoman, and Saul Alvord, of Bolton, in the County of Hartford & Colony of Connecticut, Sadler, in consideration of the just sum of one hundred and fifteen pounds Lawful money to us in hand paid before the delivery hereof of Ezra Day, of Colchester, in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England aforesaid, Have given, granted, bargained and sold and do by these presents give, grant, bargain, sell aliene and fully, freely and absolutely convey & confirm to him the sd Ezra Day his heirs and assigns forever a certain lott or parcel of land containing one hundred acres situate in So. Hadley aforesaid in the Field called Fall field etc.

This document was signed by Thomas White and Saul Alvord on the 16th day of April, 1767.

It was six years before this that David Eaton, of Ashford, Conn., had bought land in South Hadley, part of which had been owned by Thomas White and Saul Alvord and was bounded on the north by land that Saul continued to own. To this large farm of 215 acres David Eaton brought his family, one of whom was his step-daughter, Hannah Kendall, and when Ezra Day bought his land he was a next door neighbor of the family in which he found his future wife, Hannah Kendall.

It would be interesting to know how Ezra Day became the proud possessor of 115 pounds with which to pay for his land.

Day Royal Ancestry



He was only twenty-four years old and there is nothing to indicate that his father could have let him have that much, which was a very large sum in those early days, much larger than the total estate of many a man at his death. Was it a dowry which his wife brought him? If so, then he must have known the Eaton and Kendall family before he located at South Hadley, or at least before he bought the farm. There seems to be no way to answer the question, but it remains certain that he started his family life in the most favorable circumstances, and, so far as can be seen, lived a happy and useful life in the town to which he had come.

In the course of time he acquired other property, having a right or share in two grist mills, both under one roof, standing on the stream called Stony Brook, in South Hadley, near the road that leads from Hadley to Springfield, yet he did not speculate in land, or rove about with the hope of finding something better, and apparently was satisfied in developing the home place with its slight additions.

His early married life was spent in the exciting days preceding and during the Revolution, when there were extra town meetings and the minister on Sundays would tell of the latest movements of the Congress or the colonies. It is said that on one occasion as a rider came dashing up to the church while the minister was preaching, there was an immediate pause in the discourse, and, when the rider appeared within the door, the minister with a courtly bow asked him to give the news he bore to the people. Ezra Day seems to have interested himself in all this that had so much to do with the life of the community. It is difficult to see how it could have been otherwise, or he would not have been honored with positions of trust, as he was, so soon after coming to the town.

In 1776 he was put on the Committee of Safety and elected as a Selectman. In appointing these Committees of Safety, the town expressed its purpose to place on them only "sober and dis-

creet persons, who shall suppress mobs, quiet disturbances between neighbor and neighbor, and shall give assistance to the towns about if they shall be asked.'' If the Committee of Inspection was combined with the Committee of Safety, there would be the added duties of visiting from house to house to see that the forbidden articles of British manufacture were neither bought nor sold and that the detested East India tea was not being drunk. What were the good people to do? It was considered the polite thing, when a caller came, to give him welcome with ''How do you do? Won't you take off your things and stay to tea?'' It is to be supposed that in his duties of inspection, Ezra Day, of the Committee of Safety and Inspection, would find that the same words were used, but the Tea would be currant or gooseberry leaves dried and steeped and called ''Hyperion'', or sometimes spearmint and pennyroyal and sage in one infusion, but as the latter was too suggestive of sickness, it was not so common.

There is a record which suggests that in 1777 he was constable as well as Selectman and as he was elected to the highest body in the town in 1784, 1787, 1789 and 1796, it would seem that he approved himself as a town officer.

He died without making a will. In 1824, administration of his estate was granted to Sherebiah Butts. In the month of October, his widow declined to administer the estate of her husband, late of South Hadley, and asked that Sherebiah Butts be appointed, and a month later her request was granted. The appraisal of the property showed personal property valued at $60.55 and land valued at $555.95.

HANNAH (KENDALL) DAY

Her father died when she was very young, in the same year in which she was baptized; the following year her mother married again and Hannah's step-father, David Eaton, moved from Ashford to South Hadley when she was only fourteen years old.

Children:

i. Asa, b. May 16, 1768; m. Lydia Tuttle.

ii. Hannah, b. May 7, 1769, at So. Hadley; m., Mar. 31, 1789, at So. Hadley, Eldad White, b. Mar. 31, 1768, at So. Hadley, d. Apr. 11, 1823, at So. Hadley, son of Josiah and Mary (Smith) White.

iii. Sarah, b. June 9, 1771, at So. Hadley; m., Dec. 22, 1791, Abrathar Vinton, b. May 20, 1761, at Charlton, Mass., d. July, 1833, at Amherst, Mass., son of Abrathar and Rachel (Caswell) Vinton.

iv. Ezra, b. June 7, 1773, at So. Hadley.

v. Rhoda, b. Dec. 18, 1774, at So. Hadley; m. Sylvester Moody.

vi. Clarissa, b. Sept. 14, 1777, d. June 18, 1813, at Newport, Md.; m., Feb. 16, 1797, at So. Hadley, Charles Chapin, Jr.

vii. Justin, b. Mar. 30, 1778; m., Feb. 12, 1800, Patty Brackett, d. Aug. 21, 1842.

viii. Alvin, b. Nov. 18, 1780.

ix. **Plin (Pliny)**, b. May 27, 1782, at So. Hadley. See forward.

x. Roswell, b. June 3, 1784.

xi. Ashbell, b. Aug. 6, 1786; m. Lucretia Stewart, of Chester, Mass.

xii. Polly, b. Nov. 15, 1789; m. Dr. Amos Taylor, of Warwick, Mass., d. Apr. 28, 1865, at Warwick.

xiii. Sophia, b. Apr. 9, 1791, d. Dec. 7, 1816; m., Dec. 27, 1810, at So. Hadley, Samuel Alvord, b. Sept. 11, 1787, at So. Hadley, d. Nov. 17, 1823, at So. Hadley, son of Samuel and Miriam (White) Alvord.

PLINY[6] DAY

He was born May 27, 1782, at So. Hadley, Mass., died Aug. 31, 1846, at W. Springfield, Mass.

He married, May 15, 1805, at Canterbury, Conn., Deborah Butts, born Apr. 19, 1779, at Canterbury, died Feb. 8, 1868, at W. Springfield, daughter of Capt. Sherebiah and Deborah (Knight) Butts.

Mrs. P. D. Taylor, sister of Pliny Day, writing when she was seventy-nine years of age, tells of the coming of Deborah Butts to teach school at South Hadley and boarding in the family of Mr. Alvin Day, a brother of Pliny Day. She says, "Your father was much pleased with her first appearance; and,

after a few months' acquaintance, made proposals of marriage, which were accepted''. Among Mrs. Day's papers was found the wedding certificate, which reads,

Windham County, S.S. Canterbury, May 15, 1805.

There was lawfully married together, Mr. Pliny Day, of Chester, in the State of Massachusetts, to Miss Deborah Butts, of Canterbury, by me,

Daniel Frost
Justice of the Peace.

From this it would appear that he had been living in Chester before his marriage, and immediately afterward they settled in Chester Village, now called Huntington, ''where they spent a number of years very happily together.'' He met with reverses in his business and most of his property was swept away. In 1816 he removed to Blandford, Mass., but remained there only two years, then, after a brief stay at Chester, he moved to South Hadley Falls, where he lived until 1841, and then he moved to West Springfield, at which place he died.

He united with the church at South Hadley Falls about the year 1828. The nine children lived to maturity and filled stations of respectability and usefulness. His wife survived him twenty-two years, and, at the time of her death, had had forty-one grandchildren and six great grandchildren. His last words were, ''Hold fast to the promises of God.''

DEBORAH (BUTTS) DAY

She was one of two daughters of Sherebiah Butts and received as good an education as was ordinarily obtained by young women in those times, but being a diligent reader and continuing the habit through her long life as a never-failing recreation, having a retentive memory, quick perception and strong judgment, she became a thoroughly educated woman with a remarkable fund of general intelligence reaching through very eventful periods of history.

At the age of nineteen she taught school in her native town, where she was a favorite and a leader among her associates. She went to South Hadley, Mass., where her oldest brother, Sherebiah, was living, and at the age of twenty-three taught school among strangers and boarded in the family of Mr. Alvin Day. She was large in person, of medium height and erect in carriage, with a fair, open face, large blue eyes, clear complexion and abundant hair, of great gentleness of demeanor and sweetness of disposition. Pliny Day, of Chester, Mass., seeing her, was at once attracted to her and about a year after her coming to South Hadley they were married.

Through all the trying years of loss and discouragement which came to them, she supported the spirit of her husband and was a true helpmeet. The law of kindness always filled her heart and was upon her lips; it ruled her household, yet she had all the force, thrift and practical judgment which were peculiar to the Puritan stock from which she descended. Always hopeful, cheerful and happy, dwelling upon the sunshine rather than the shadows, she had the faculty of inspiring others with her own hopefulness. Flowers were her delight and she not only had them about her in the house, but she cultivated her garden with her own hands down to the last year of her life. Her moral sense was quick and her love for her country was warm and intense. Her religious experience was vital and fruitful and she lived a consistent, holy and prayerful life. She united with the church while living at Chester, Mass., in the year 1807, when she was obliged to go six miles to church. In her active life, she was public-spirited and forward in every good work in the church and in all charitable societies. Her last message to all of her children was, "Hear one admonition from your mother; do not let the honor and riches of this world draw off your heart from your heavenly Father, for He is the giver of all."

According to Henrietta (McCormick) Williams, daughter of Robert Hall and Sarah Lord (Day) McCormick, "The mar-

ried sons and their families would return to her home for Thanksgiving Day. It was a real old-fashioned family party. After dinner the women of the party would retire, but not so great-grandmother—she preferred to remain with her sons and grandsons and smoked a pipe along with them."

She was buried in the old churchyard at West Springfield, on the top of the hill, back of the church, a spot to which she had delighted to come, where Mt. Tom, Mt. Holyoke and the Connecticut Valley and River were in full view.

Children:

i. Rev. Plin (Pliny), b. Apr. 21, 1806, at W. Springfield, Mass., d. July 6, 1869; m., 1st, Oct. 22, 1839, Emily Haskell, of Rockport, Mass.; m., 2nd, Sept. 8, 1852, at Springfield, Mary Bliss Chapin, b. Dec. 22, 1825, at Springfield, dau. of Chauncey and Nancy (Lombard) Chapin.

ii. Sherubiah, b. Jan. 30, 1808, at W. Springfield, d. Apr. 7, 1861; m., Dec. 30, 1834, at W. Springfield, Harriet Sampson.

iii. Samuel, b. Oct. 12, 1809, at W. Springfield, d. Feb. 16, 1862; m., Mar. 3, 1834, Clarissa Hillyer, of Granby, Conn.

iv. Deborah Ann, b. Sept. 9, 1813, at Chester Village, Conn., d. Dec. 31, 1900, at LaSalle, Ill.; m., Apr. 24, 1834, at Putnam, Ohio, Dr. Cyril James Brown, b. Nov. 2, 1802, at Brandon, Vt., d. June 12, 1883, at LaSalle.

v. Alvin, b. Sept. 3, 1815, d. June 11, 1844.

vi. Eliza Maria, b. Feb. 18, 1819, d. aft. 1912; m., July 24, 1844, Abel Hildreth, of Derry, N. H.

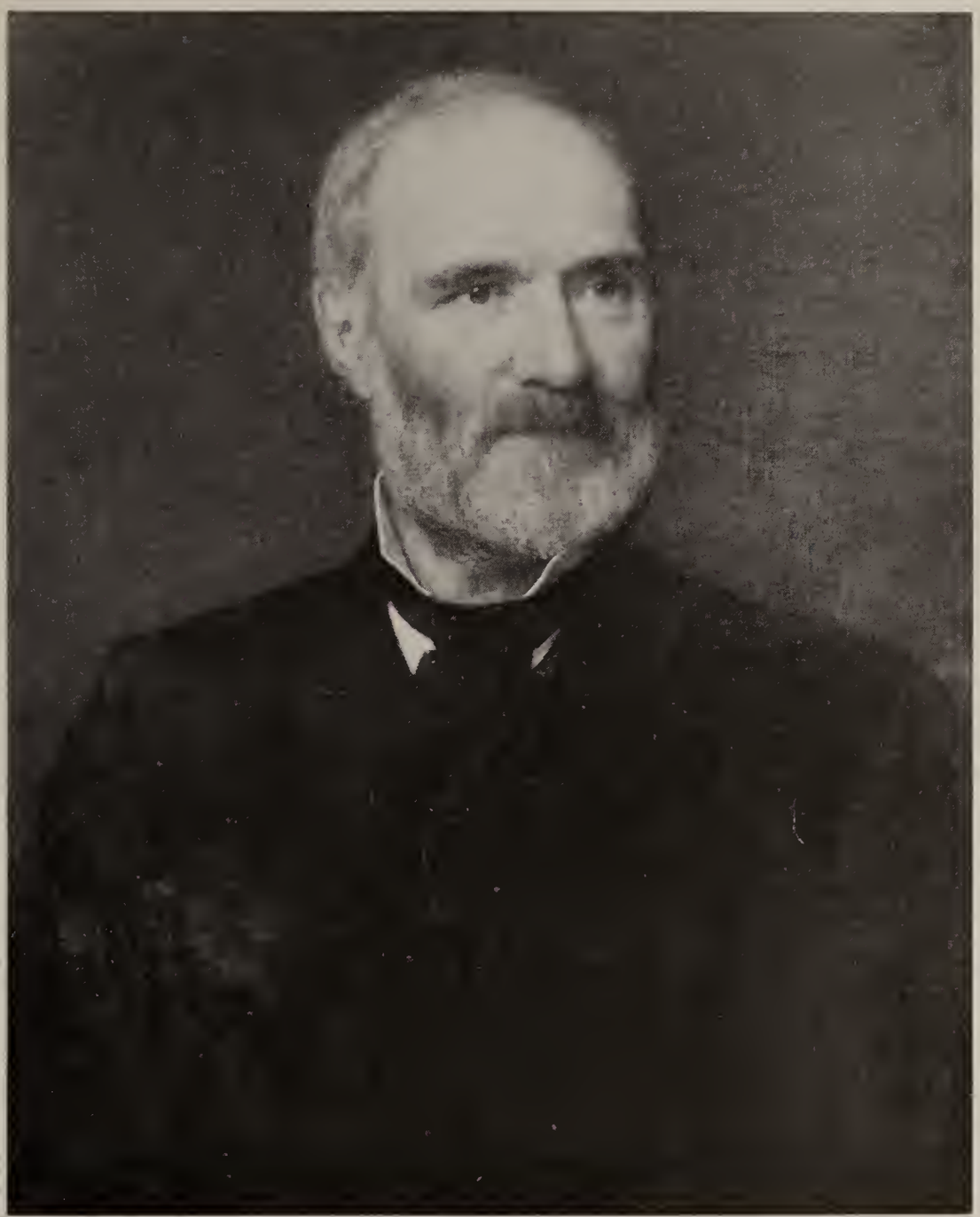
vii. **Henry**, b. Dec. 25, 1820, at So. Hadley. See forward.

viii. Addison, b. Apr. 4, 1823, at W. Springfield, d. Dec. 25, 1893, at Rome, N. Y.; m., Dec. 28, 1847, at W. Spingfield, Margaret Smith, b. Mar. 6, 1824, d. Apr. 22, 1871, at St. Louis, Mo., dau. of Dea. Horace Smith, of W. Springfield.

ix. Catherine, b. June 4, 1825, at So. Hadley Falls, Mass.; m., Dec. 20, 1846, at W. Springfield, Richard W. Swan, of Exeter, N. H., b. July 17, 1817, d. Nov. 12, 1889, son of Gershom and Eliza (——) Swan.

HENRY[7] DAY

He was born Dec. 25, 1820, at So. Hadley, Mass., died Jan. 9, 1893, at New York City.



Henry Day

Phoebe (Lord) Day

He married, Jan. 31, 1849, Phebe Lucretia Lord, of New York, born May 31, 1823, died 1895, daughter of Daniel and Susan (De Forest) Lord.

An extended notiee in the New York Tribune at the time of the death of Henry Day has as a sub-head, "Close Of The Wellknown Lawyer's Long And Suceessful Career." It may be said that the success which he achieved was typieal of the best traditions of Ameriean life. The home of his boyhood was shadowed by business reverses and by the struggle on the part of his parents to reeover from the effeets of their serious losses, "years of great trial and depression," as he expressed it in his tribute to his mother. He was educated in the country schools until he was about thirteen, when he went to a private sehool in Old Hadley kept by Miss Newell, where he was taught grammar and arithmetie, with "Watts On The Mind" thrown in. But he made the most of his opportunities, studied at home in the evening, and proved himself to be a seholar of unusual ability, of whom his teaeher spoke with pride in later years.

His sister wrote: "In those days we had not the edueation of newspapers. We had a loeal paper printed onee a week and it was earried to subseribers by a man who announeed his approach by blowing a horn. Besides that, we had the Youths Companion, published by N. P. Willis. This was a great boon to us ehildren. We had no publie libraries. Books were scaree and high and as money was searee too we had not many books. We had a Sabbath School library whieh we enjoyed very much, which was eomposed principally of memoirs of very good children who all died young. So you see we had no resources of learning outside of our private school."

While assisting his older brother who was living at Blandford, Henry Day made his first venture at teaehing school, thus following in the footsteps of his mother. As he was only seventeen years old, there was anxiety at home lest he should be unable to meet the requirements of a school in which there were

pupils as old as himself, but he approved himself as a teacher, was able to save something out of his meagre salary, which consisted of $14 a month, and "board around" among the farmers, and, incidentally, he cultivated a desire for a more thorough education for himself.

His brother had married and had become pastor of the Congregational Church at Derry, N. H., where his sister's husband, Abel F. Hildreth, a distinguished educator, was principal of Pinkerton Academy. Assisted by his brother and taking advantage of a fund with which the academy had been provided for the purpose of paying the tuition of poor pupils, he entered the academy in May, 1839. Even then, it was no easy matter for him to keep on. His brother provided his board, the academy paid his tuition, but there were books and clothing that must be secured in some way. So he taught during the winter months and studied by himself to keep up with his classes. When, after three years, he was ready for college, the question of money again became critical. His brother, Pliny, insured his life and raised what he could on that, and this, with what Henry could earn for himself, made it possible for him to enter Yale College in the sophomore year of the class of 1842.

While at Derry, he had become a Christian and had joined the church. From that time he felt under compulsion to become a minister and he pursued his college work with this in mind. Perhaps, with the feeling that was very keen among Christian people in those days that the ministry was an exalted vocation, the family were willing to sacrifice much to help him. There being no ready-made shirts to be bought at the stores, his sister made all that he needed, and his mother was constantly sending him helpful articles. On one occasion, during a vacation, he went on a trip into New York State, with his room-mate, used up by far more money than he had planned, and had to send home for money to get back to college; his mother answered his appeal for help by sending him the money she had saved for a new

Phoebe (Lord) Day

parlor carpet. He saw to it, later, that his mother had her carpet.

During his college days, he often went out into the outlying districts to hold religious meetings, and when he was at home on vacation he was called upon to render such service. He, no doubt, would have made a fine minister. One of his classmates writing after his death, bore testimony to his faithfulness and zeal in Christian work. He told of an evening spent in his room with Henry Day pleading with him to take the definite steps to become a Christian. There was no question in his own mind as to his duty, but he wanted to put the matter off, knowing as he did from his early training what it would mean to him, but the "gentle, pursuasive, urgent way of our classmate Day . . . who reasoned, and pursuaded and persisted, until a rather late hour" led to a decision and a half century of service as a Christian minister. Yet, with all his serious earnestness, he was "always cheerful, full of fun, never depressed by his circumstances, and was as ready to give and take a joke as anyone—enjoyed a frolic."

On his graduation from college, he became principal of the academy at Fairfield, Conn., where he continued until August, 1847. It was here that he first saw his future wife, and it is probable that it was through the influence of her father that he decided to take law instead of theology for his life work. His own version of the change of purpose, at least a version which had his approval, (Yale Class, 1842) was that the impression that it was the duty of every young man who professed religion and had obtained a college education to become a minister, was corrected after mature experience, and he followed the desire of his mind, cherished from youth, to become a lawyer. He spent a year at the Harvard Law School, a course made possible by the generosity of his future father-in-law, was admitted to the bar in New York, entered the law office of Daniel Lord, Jr., and shortly after became a partner in the firm of Lord, Day & Lord, his father-in-law and his brother-in-law being his

partners, where he was at once introduced to an extensive practice in connection with large corporations and estates. He never practiced in open court.

But he never lost his interest in religious concerns. He had been a member of the church at Derry, N. H., while in the academy; at Yale he had been an earnest and active member of the College Church; on his removal to New York, he united with the Presbyterian Church, of which the Rev. James W. Alexander, D.D., was pastor, becoming a deacon in 1854 and an elder in 1862, continuing in the latter office under the pastorate of the Rev. John Hall, D.D., and to the end of his life. From his youth he had been interested in the Sunday School, and not only served it in various official capacities, but wrote and published a little book, entitled "Maria Cheeseman; or the Candy Girl, a narrative of facts."

He took great interest in the union of the Old and New School branches of the Presbyterian Church; he was a delegate to the General Assembly which met at St. Louis in 1867; again in 1868, when the meeting was in Albany, and where a plan of union was considered; was one of a committee to visit the New School Assembly which met in New York City in 1869 and prepared the way for union; was a member of the joint committee appointed by the two Assemblies to prepare a basis of union, was chosen secretary of that committee, and as such prepared the articles of the basis of the union, which, after discussion and modification by the committee and the two Assemblies, were finally adopted at Pittsburgh, Pa., Nov. 12, 1869. He was always interested in ministers and in their education. In 1865 he became director of the Princeton Theological Seminary and in 1870 was made director and trustee of the Union Theological Seminary, being a strong supporter of Dr. Briggs during his trial for heresy.

He was one of those who organized the Equitable Assurance Society, of which he became a director and a member of the finance committee, and, after the death of Daniel Lord, was

chosen the attorney of the Society. He was a director of the Old Municipal Gas Company and when the gas companies of the city were consolidated, it was he who drafted the plan of consolidation which resulted in the Consolidated Gas Company, of which he was a director and the counsel. From its beginning he was a director of the Mercantile Trust Company and also served as director of the Lawyer's Title and Guarantee Company. He was the legal adviser of Prof. S.F.B. Morse, the father of the telegraph, and an executor of his will. He was executor of, and trustee under, the will of Edwin D. Morgan, the "war Governor of New York". His senior partner, Daniel Lord, drew the will of William B. Astor, and when Mr. Lord died, a great deal of the business of the vast estate came into Mr. Day's hands; he continued as adviser of William Astor and drew his will.

Mr. Day was a member of the Union League Club, though he was seldom to be found there. He found recreation and delight in his country home "On the Hills" at Morristown, N. J., where in later years he spent about half of his time. In 1872 and 1873 he went abroad, visiting the principal countries in Europe, especially the southern part, also Egypt and Palestine and to some extent the Turkish Empire. He gave, at the time, a rather full account of these travels in a series of letters to the New York Observer, which were later published with the title, "The Lawyer Abroad". In 1876 he travelled through Spain and gave his views of the country and the people in another series of letters to the Observer, which were later published under the title, "From the Pyrenees to the Pillars of Hercules."

The Secretary of his class at Yale, writing in 1881, says of him;--

"Few members of the class of '45 have done more to carry out the purpose of his life early formed, of 'doing good as he had opportunity', both by purse, and pen, and tongue, than our honored classmate, Henry Day."

eare of his horses, and we dashed along at a much more careless gait. The horses too I think were rather reproachful.

"When we returned home Grandmother's pleasant tea table was set by the double long windows in the drawing room - the sun low aeross the wide valley to the west. Grandmother's silver was always beautifully shining and her appointments perfect.

"Sundays were days of 'rest'. All the family went to church. I was delighted when Grandfather chose to go to the little ehureh at Morris Plaines—it meant a walk through the woods and along a lake by pleasant paths. In the afternoon Grandfather gave me portions of the shorter eatechism to learn by heart and as a reeompense he read to me before dinner from Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. This was a great treat - even a reeompense when he pulled out one of my loose teeth by attaching a string to it. Grandfather was quite a theologian and was intensely partisan to Dr. Briggs and wrote a very legal treatise to prove the heresy that infants who died without being baptized were not damned.

"One morning I came downstairs from the nursery. The house seemed in eommotion. I looked into 'Mama's room' - it was darkened. She was lying in her bed with a little tiny new baby, a brother Robby, born at seven o'clock. He was brought into the little adjoining room and I was allowed to hold him on my knees. One summer afternoon we had the christening in the drawing room. Robbie with the upstanding curl on his forehead wore a long dress heavily embroidered. Great-grandmother Lord was sitting down with her black silk skirt standing out bell shaped all around her, and wearing a cap with organdie tabs. It was a great event."

"These were rare and lovely days, full of the hum of bees, the seent of the roses, pleasant eonversation and laughter and the play of children. Grandfather was the eentre of it all. After his death in 1893 Grandmother never had the same heart

Susan DeForest (Day) Porotto

in the life at Morristown and after her death it was gone forever."

Children:

i. **Sarah**, b. June 4, 1850, at New York City. See McCORMICK FAMILY.

ii. Henry, b. Sept. 8, 1852, at New York City, d. July 9, 1860.

iii. Eliza, b. Dec. 31, 1854, at New York City; m. John Inglis, of London, Eng.

iv. John, b. Apr. 13, 1857, at New York City, d. Dec. 19, 1871.

v. George, b. Mar. 14, 1861, at New York City.

vi. Susan, b. Sept. 8, 1864, at Whitestone, Long Island, N. Y.

SUSAN DE FOREST LORD DAY

One of Susan's earliest recollections is of a dinner to which she was allowed to come and at which her sister Sarah's fiancé, Robert Hall McCormick of Chicago, was present. When the dinner was over, the butler took to Sarah a package. She opened it; a blue velvet jewelry box appeared. It contained a most beautiful pair of brilliant long diamond earrings. On seeing them, Daisy (this was Sarah's nickname) threw her arms around Mr. McCormick's neck and kissed him warmly. Sarah wore these earrings at her marriage in June, 1871. She looked very lovely in her bridal dress of white, its folds caught here and there with white pond lilies.

In November, 1872, Susan made her first trip to Europe, with her parents, her sister Lizzie, her cousin Grace Lord, and her brother George. Among the passengers that Susan remembers were her father's client Prof. Morse, who had just completed the laying of the first Atlantic Cable; Sir Bache Cunard, Miss Sally Delano, later the mother of President F. D. Roosevelt, and John Inglis, who later became her sister Lizzie's husband. Susan was impressed by the dining salon of the Scotia, which ran around the stern of the vessel, in the shape of a U, upholstered in red velvet. The party sat at the Captain's table.

Susan's family landed at Queenstown in Ireland, and, after

a short visit, crossed to Liverpool. From there they went up to London by train. This journey was made in a parlor car, the first of its kind to be used in England. At every stop, the car was filled with people looking curiously at this latest innovation.

In London, Susan's father was given a luncheon by the Prime Minister, Mr. Gladstone, in Guild Hall, where the statues of Gog and Magog then stood. Mr. Gladstone told Susan's father that he was sending a cable message to Mrs. Daniel Lord in New York, and expected an answer before the luncheon was over. The cable was sent, and the answer from Mrs. Lord arrived before the party left Guild Hall.

The travelers spent the year visiting Europe, Asia and Africa.

The party, while in Cairo, stayed at the Shepheard Hotel. An important event occurring in Cairo at that time was the first performance at the Opera House of "Aida", by Giuseppe Verdi. Mr. Day was able to obtain tickets and took his daughter Lizzie and his niece Grace. On their return to the hotel, Susan woke up and asked them many questions about the Opera. She was most impressed by the brilliance of the occasion and by the joyful scenes which were taking place in the streets. It seems that while the spectators were waiting for their carriages, the ushers—by the command of the Khedive himself—opened bags full of sequins and threw them over the crowd.

Susan visited many places along the Nile, where a white child was a curiosity, and was followed by many inquisitive children.

In 1876, Susan spent the Winter in Menton, France, with her mother and her sister Lizzie, since the latter, because of illness, had been ordered to stay in this southern climate. One day in February, a visiting card was brought to her mother from Commander Gorringe, who was in command of several naval vessels lying in the harbor, their mission being to go to

Cairo, Egypt, to take the Obelisk known as Cleopatra's Needle, from Egypt to New York, where it now stands, in Central Park.

Commander Gorringe wished to give a ball commemorating George Washington's birthday at the Hotel des Anglais, and he asked her mother's eooperation. As the evening of February 22 approaehed, everyone wondered with whom the Commander would open the ball. To the surprise of everyone, including herself, the Commander bowed before Susan, and asked her to give him the first danee.

On returning to Ameriea, Susan spent the next year at school during the winter, and at Morristown, N. J., during the summer.

In 1882, Susan was presented by her parents at a large tea, and for some time she led the life of an attraetive young woman in New York. In 1890, she went abroad with Miss Susan Hale. Her trip was cut short by the alarming news of her sister Lizzie's health, and she arrived home shortly afterward, and then joined her sister in Colorado Springs. Here her sister died in November, 1891. On January 9, 1893, her father died, and on January 2, 1895, her mother.

Her home now being completely broken up, after a long illness, she decided to make a long-cherished dream come true. She bought an ocean-going cargo boat, changed the hold into pleasant eabins, joined the New York and Seawaneka Yaeht Clubs and lived on the water.

During the next few years the Seythian, of whieh Susan was the Captain, visited the West Indies, the North American eoast, Newfoundland, and Labrador. She described her trip to the West Indies in a book called the *Cruise of the Scythian,* which was favorably received by the erities.

The winter of the Spanish-Ameriean War, Susan spent in the harbor at Charleston, S.C. Here she met many interesting people and went to Charleston's great social event, the St.

Cecilia Ball. During the evening, she found herself walking around the ballroom with the governor of North Carolina on one side and the governor of South Carolina on her other side. On her return to New York, she joined the Society of the Colonial Dames of America and became much interested in its work.

Susan was married to Dr. Charles Thorndike Parker, a distinguished surgeon of New York, on April 4, 1900. The ceremony took place in the Brick Presbyterian Church, Dr. Henry Van Dyke officiating.

Dr. Parker and Cornelius Vanderbilt owned the first two automobiles in New York, and often, while driving with Dr. Parker, Susan would be greeted by cries of "get a horse, get a horse, Mrs. Vanderbilt." Dr. and Mrs. Parker spent most of their time in South Hamilton, Mass., where Dr. Parker died in August, 1912.

In 1931, Susan married Fortunato Porotto, a captain in the Italian Merchant Marines. He studied law in the United States, is a member of the American Bar and the District of Columbia Bar. He is now in Washington, D. C., in the practice of international law.

Since their marriage Susan and her husband have lived in Washington in a charming house which they built. Here Susan became greatly interested in Chapter III, Colonial Dames of America, serving first as treasurer, then as vice-president, and, in 1953, was elected president. During her presidency, Chapter III was most graciously received by Mrs. Eisenhower, at a beautiful tea at the White House.

Susan is also a member of the District of Columbia Society of Mayflower Descendants, the National Society Magna Charta Dames, and The Colonial Order of the Crown.

DE FOREST

Jesse De Forest 1576—1624	m 1601	Maria du Cloux
Isaac De Forest 1616—1674	m 1641	Sarah Du Trieux c.1624—
David De Forest bapt.1669—1721	m c.1696	Martha Blagge 1677—1740
Samuel De Forest 1704—1777	m 1725	Abigail Peat 1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest 1743—1801	m 1769	Mary Lockwood 1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest 1775—1848	m 1793	Mehitable Wheeler 1777—1864
Daniel Lord 1795—1868	m 1818	Susan De Forest 1799—1879
Henry Day 1820—1893	m 1849	Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917	m 1871	Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III 1878—	m 1903	Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

DE FOREST

JESSE DE FOREST

He was born about 1576 at Avesnes, France, and died 1624, in Guiana or Brazil.

He married, Sept. 23, 1601, at Sedan, France, Maria du Cloux, daughter of Nicasse du Cloux.

The record of his marriage reads: "1601: Sunday, 23d day of September at the Catechism, the said Sieur Tilloy blessed the marriage of Jesse des forests, son of Jean des forests merchant residing in this city, with Marie du Cloux, daughter of Nicaise du Cloux merchant residing in this city."

The record of the baptism of their first child reads: "1602: Sunday 7th day July on which day was celebrated the Lord's Supper Monsieur du Tilloy, having made the evening exhortation, baptized Marie, daughter of Jesse des forests merchant residing in this city, and of Marie du Cloux his wife. Sponsors Estienne du Cloux and Marie Aubertin."

It is said that Jesse De Forest was probably a woolen merchant and up to 1606 resided at Sedan; in 1607, he was a merchant at Montcornet in Thierache, Picardy, and in 1608, he was still at Montcornet, a merchant dyer, in partnership with Daredde Lambremont, husband of Magdeleine du Cloux, sister of Marie, his wife.

The story of his obsession with a desire and determination to settle a colony in America is told in the story of his life by John W. De Forest. It seems that he was sometimes hard pressed for money as in 1618 he pledged his dyery cauldron and other chattels to secure a debt of 50 florins on his house rent, but there were exiled Huguenots, belonging to noble

Walloon families, who had to beg for food in the streets of Leyden and Amsterdam.

The Walloons were a people of mixed Gallic and Teutonic blood, who lived on a plateau, partly in the southern provinces of Holland and partly in the northern part of France and in Belgium, a region that is not easy to definitely bound. They were French-speaking people and many had been driven from their homes because they were Protestants, and had taken with them certain industrial arts, especially lace-making, weaving, dyeing, as well as trading in cloth. A sufficient number had fled to Leyden to enable them to establish a church of their own speech and belief. Here Jesse De Forest plied his trade and carried on business, but his soul was filled with discontent. In July, 1621, the year after the emigration of part of the Pilgrim church of Leyden, he appeared at the residence of the British ambassador at the Hague, as spokesman for three hundred fellow Huguenots, seeking the assistance of the British company, as they wished to go to Virginia. He was told that he must present his demands in writing, which he accordingly did, under date of July 21, 1621, the paper being signed by Jesse De Forest alone. He asked for a second ship properly armed and equipped. Fifty-six men, mostly heads of families, representing a total of two hundred and twenty seven persons, signed an agreement promising good faith in the enterprise, but objections arose and conditions were made that were not satisfactory to the Walloons.

In April, 1622, Jesse De Forest petitioned the local parliament for means of conveying families to the West Indies; he was given encouragement, but nothing came of it. In August of that year he petitioned the States General for authority to recruit families of the Christian Reformed religion who were willing to make the voyage to the West Indies, and was referred to the States of Holland and West Friesland. On the next day he was authorized to enroll families which had the necessary qualifications, and was ordered to make a report.

On Dec. 23, 1623, a great company of soldiers and colonists sailed for Guiana and Jesse De Forest went with them, choosing to be with the larger part of the company instead of those who went in the two vessels that were sent to New Netherland on the Hudson. He died in Guiana.

Children:

i. Marie, bapt. July 2, 1602, at Avesnes, France.

ii Jean, bapt. July 22, 1604, at Sedan, France, d. Apr. 6, 1668, at Leyden, Holland; m. Marie Vermeulen.

iii. Henry, bapt. Mar. 7, 1606, at Sedan, France, d. 1637, at New York City; m. Gertrude Borstra.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Nov. 1, 1607, at Sedan, France.

v. David, bapt. Dec. 11, 1608, at Sedan, France.

vi. Rachel, b. ab. 1609, at Sedan, France, d. 1643; m., 1626, Jean Mousnier de Montagne.

vii. Jesse, b. Mar. 1, 1615, at Leyden, Holland, d. 1639; m., 1634, at Leyden, (———— ————).

viii. **Isaac**, bapt. July 10, 1616, at Leyden, Holland. See forward.

ix. Israel, bapt. Oct. 7, 1617, at Leyden, Holland, d. young.

x. Philippe, b. Sept. 13, 1620, at Leyden, Holland, d. young.

ISAAC[1] DE FOREST

He was born July 10, 1616, at Leyden, Holland, and died July 25, 1674, at New York City.

He married, June 9, 1641, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., Sarah du Trieux, born in France, daughter of Philippe and Susanna (du Chesne) du Trieux.

He was 21 years of age when he came to America with his brother, Henry, arriving at New Amsterdam on Mar. 4, 1637. Not long after his arrival, he received a grant of 100 acres, nearly a mile in length, extending from Harlem Green east to the Harlem River at about 1st avenue and 126th St. The stipulation in all these grants was that they should be improved and cultivated within two years and after ten years of cultivation one-tenth of the crops should be paid to the offi-

cials. At first he lived with his sister and probably raised tobacco on his farm, but after his marriage, which took place in the "Church in the Fort", where the record reads, "Isaacq de Foreest, young man of Leyden, and Sara du Treux, young girl of New Netherland", he went to live on his grant. His house was 30 ft. by 18 ft. with two 4-light windows, two 3-light windows, four beams with brackets and two free beams. It was to be "built tight all round to keep out water and snow, with a partition inside", as one part was used as a dwelling and the other as a barn; the kitchen was in a separate building 20 ft. by 16 ft. having an English chimney. The tobacco house was 60 ft. long. The total cost was 300 Carolus guilders. His stock consisted of one-half of a bull calf and one-half of two young kids.

In 1643 he decided to leave the farm and so contracted with John Denton to cultivate it on shares, but the lease was cancelled on account of the trouble with the Indians and the property was sold in 1650. Isaac with his family lived on Winckel St. until in 1653 he purchased a house on what was later Brouwer St., where he lived until his death. In 1655, he owned a slave and in 1664, he and his partner were active bidders at a slave auction. He was a very active business man, a "Free Merchant" whose dealings were widely and wisely diversified, trading in tobacco, furs, lands, horses, and engaging in the brewing business for a short time. He secured possession of the old church building, remodelled it, and was granted, by the council, the Church lane adjoining. He was one of fifty-six of the Commonality who were summoned in 1643 to elect five or six to aid the government, which resulted in the selection of a popular board of "eight men", which in a few years later became the "Nine men". In 1652, he became one of these important citizens. He was Selectman for several years and a witness at the conference between Stuyvesant and the Indians, on the Delaware River. In 1652, he served as inspector of tobacco; in 1655/6, as farmer of the revenues of the weigh house; in 1660, as farmer of the revenue of the tavern excise. He was also one of

the orphan masters, whose duty it was to rescue captive children and care for those children whose parents had been made captive or killed—a provision which grew out of the Indian hostilities.

He was one who volunteered to subscribe for the strengthening of the outer defences of the city, was among the twenty-one who submitted to be taxed for the repairs of the city, and in 1655, with nine others, he offered to pave Brouwer St., the first in the city to be paved. On Apr. 26, 1657, he petitioned for the privilege of the Great Burgher Right, giving as his reason that he had been in the country over twenty years, had built considerably in the city, and performed many services. The petition was not granted at that time, but four days later he was made "Small Burgher", and on Jan. 28, 1658, he was one of six to be added to the Great Burghers; five days later he was elected "Schepen".

In 1664, when Isaac De Forest was returning to New York after a trading voyage, he was surprised to discover that the English had appeared before the city. He was taken prisoner and provided with exaggerated information as to the strength of the English forces, and then allowed to go on his way. On account of his giving this information to the authorities in the city, it was decided to capitulate. The English took possession, changed the name from New Amsterdam to New York, and quartered the troops on the town. Isaac took the oath of allegiance as did most of his friends as well as his family and he lived to see the Dutch regain the town. In June, 1672, he and his wife drew up a joint will, in which they mention their children Susannah, Johannes, Philip, Isaac, Hendricus, Maria, David, "and the children which in future by Gods blessing may come." The purpose of the joint will was to provide that the one who should outlive the other might have all the property in trust for the children.

It will be seen by the above that he had been successful in

his material interests. In 1664 he was spoken of as one of the "most affluent inhabitants of the city". At one time he was assessed 100 florins "for defence of the city" and no one was assessed more than 200 florins. His estate was appraised at 1500 guilders, or about $600, but the estate of his widow was estimated to be 12,000 guilders, or $4800; one being probably, for some reason, appraised at a low valuation. The Produce Exchange on Stone St. now covers the site of his house and garden.

He died between July 25, 1674, and Sept. 26, 1674, when Sarah is spoken of as a widow. He was probably buried in the "Old Grave Yard" of the Dutch Church.

Children:

i. Jesse, bapt. Nov. 9, 1642, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. young.

ii. Susannah, bapt. Jan. 22, 1645, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. at New York City; m., 1665, at New Amsterdam, Peter de Reimer.

iii. John, bapt. Mar. 7, 1650, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. 1687, at New York City; m., June 8, 1673, at New Amsterdam, Susannah Verlet (Verleth), dau. of Nicholas Verlet.

iv. Philip, bapt. Jan. 28, 1652, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. Aug., 1727, at Albany, N. Y.; m., Jan. 5, 1676, at New Amsterdam, Tryntie Kip, dau. of Hendrick Kip.

v. Isaac, bapt. Apr. 25, 1655, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. 1700; m. Lysbeth van der Spiegel.

vi. Henricus, bapt. Sept. 9, 1657, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. 1715; m., July 5, 1682, Fiammettia (Phoebe) Van Flaesbeck, dau. of Barent Van Flaesbeek.

vii. David, b. 1660, d. young.

viii. David, b. 1663, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. young.

ix. Maria, bapt. July 7, 1666, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., d. 1687; m., 1st, 1687, Bernard Darby; m., 2nd, Isaac de Reimer.

x. **David**, bapt. Sept. 7, 1669, at New York City. See forward.

DAVID[2] DE FOREST

He was baptized Sept. 7, 1669, at New York City, and died Apr. 20, 1721, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1696(?), at New York City, Martha

Blagge, born 1677, died 1740, at Stratford, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Bontel?) Blagge.

His baptismal reeord is to be found on the register of the "Chureh in the Fort" in New York City, at that time New Amsterdam. His name is found as one of the children of Isaae De Forest who petitioned the Governor concerning their mother's estate, in Dee., 1692; and the same year he witnessed a deed.

In 1694, he left New York, going by row boat, as tradition has it, to the town of Stratford, Conn., where he married at the age of 26, his wife being 24, and at onee began to acquire land. His wife had an acre of orchard before she was married and his first purehase seems to have been not far away, the location being ealled "Clapboard Hill". The inventory of his estate shows that he became a eonsiderable landholder.

A deseription of his house has been handed down in the family as follows: "It was a roomy wooden dwelling with two huge stone ehimneys, a short entranee hall in the centre abutting upon a eross stairway, and apartments of good size below and above, while two wings in the rear furnished spaee for eooking, washing, kindling wood and other household stores. The windows were large and sheltered by inner shutters, pierced in the lower story by a circle; and in the second story by a heart. All the interior work was more or less carved; one authority says 'handsomely earved'; but perhaps mere panelling and moulding. It is worth adding that grandchildren of David De Forest put up dwellings on precisely this plan of arehiteeture and ornament." It is also asserted that there was a large ball-room with deep window-seats whieh oeeupied one entire end of the seeond story. The influence of the New England spirit is notieeable here, as this house differed materially from the houses that were being built in New York, but the Dutch influenee is also notieeable as there were few New England houses of that day with a ball-room

in any part of them; dances were more often in the barn. Perhaps, his father's combination house of dwelling and barn suggested the ball-room, if the tradition is to be relied upon.

In 1697, he and his wife took the covenant before the Stratford church that he might have his children baptized.

He had his farming to attend to and was a "glazier" by trade; but it appears that he had the De Forest instinct for trading in merchandise, as he had for sale, "colored linen, calico, damask, rum, molasses, silver buttons and calinanco, (a glossy woolen satin stuff, brocaded on one side only)," and from his various activities he came to be very comfortably well-off.

As he died without leaving a will, the widow was made administratrix of his estate and was ordered to present an inventory, which shows how he had prospered. He had four post bedsteads, iron rods for curtains, feather beds, bolsters, pillows, homespun blankets and coverlets, the best bed having in addition a set of blue curtains, valances, and a blue rug for the floor. There was a Shagge rug also listed, a brass warming pan, chests, tables, pictures, large looking glasses, as well as small ones known as "courting glasses", cane chairs, black chairs, leather chairs, and also "chairs". His library was small and mostly, if not wholly, religious—three Bibles, "Salm Boock", "Sarmond Boock", and "two Dutch Bucks". There was a quill wheel and a swift, a small wheel for flax and a "great wheel" for wool, a loom with weaver's reeds, linen, holland (imported) cotton and tow, holland "pillow beeres" (cases), a best damask table cloth with napkins, others of homespun linen and tow. There was an unusual array of pewter, which included a tankard, basins, dishes, plates, porringers and beakers. Also a chafing dish, and a "Great Brass Kettle" valued at 5 pounds 14 shillings and 6 pence and a "great Iron Pot", valued at 1 pound, 5 shillings and 10 pence. The homestead with the house was valued at 70 pounds, 4 acres at the

Field Gate 80 pounds, 3 acres at Old Squaw's meadow 30 pounds, 3 acres of salt meadow 12 pounds, and 1 acre of orchard at Clapboard Hill 14 pounds.

Children:

i. David, b. Apr. 24, 1702, d. 1748, at Norwalk, Conn.; m., 1726, Abigail Clark, dau. of Ephraim Clark.

ii. **Samuel**, b. Apr. 4, 1704, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iii. Isaac, b. Apr. 14, 1706, at Stratford, Conn., d. Mar. 1, 1777, at Monroe, Conn.; m. Elizabeth (————).

iv. Edward, b. July 25, 1708, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1758; m., 1733, Eunice Ufford, b. Nov. 2, 1713, d. at Stratford, dau. of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth (Curtis) Ufford.

v. Henry, b. July 4, 1710, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1773; m., 1746, Martha (————).

vi. Benjamin, b. May 18, 1716, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1780; m., 1744, Esther Beardsley.

vii. Mary, b. Jan. 27, 1696, at Stratford, Conn.; m., July 21, 1720, Stephen Hawley, b. 1695, son of Samuel and Mary (Thompson) Hawley.

viii. Sarah, b. Nov. 9, 1698, d. June 8, 1765; m., Dec. 24, 1710, Benjamin Lewis, b. 1696, d. July 7, 1759, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Curtis) Lewis.

ix. Martha, b. Apr. 13, 1700, d. Aug. 5, 1764; m., Dec. 8, 1726, Elnathan Wheeler, d. Mar. 14, 1761, son of Moses and Ruth (Bouton) Wheeler.

x. Elizabeth, b. June 4, 1714, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Josiah Marvin.

SAMUEL[3] DE FOREST

He was born Apr. 4, 1704, at Stratford, Conn., and died Mar. 24, 1777, at Monroe, Conn.

He married, Dec. 30, 1725, at Stratford, Abigail Peat, born Mar. 30, 1707, died Sept. 21, 1776, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Harvey) Peat.

He was seventeen years old when his father died in 1721 and two years later, at the age of nineteen, he owned the covenant before the church. At the time of his marriage he received as his portion of father's estate 15 acres of land, half of the dwelling house at the south end and half of the barn at the east end.

His father in law, wishing to have the young people live with him, gave "for love and good will to my son in law Samll De Forest and Abigail his wife" half of his small lot of 3 acres. The place was afterwards alluded to as the "houselot land of Samuel Peat and Samuel De Forest." In 1728, he bought for 30 pounds the other half of his father in law's property and paid 95 pounds for the remaining acre and a half which had gone to Richard Butler's eldest daughter; but in the same year he began to sell his land in Stratford and bought 26 acres in Ripton Parish on Moose Hill in the "backwoods."

Moose Hill, about four miles from Ripton Centre and fully twelve miles from Stratford, is one of those "handsome and elegant hills" described by Rev. Timothy Dwight during his early travels in New England, named, it is said, because a large moose had been killed there. Samuel De Forest located on the "lower end of Moose Hill—a crest or ridge about six hundred feet above sea level where a good spring of water had been discovered. In 1732, he had a grant of 3 acres and 60 rods in the "town distribution" adjoining his own; several other lots came to him by grant or purchase, and he became a large landholder. In 1734, he sold his Stratford property, and in that same year the improvement of his location was furthered by the laying out of a highway from his barn to Fool's Hatch.

He at once took a leading part in church affairs, and, in 1735, was the collector of the minister's rates. In 1738, he became a member of the "Committee of Ripton Parish" which under the constitution of the Connecticut Congregational churches would have charge of the church property and the financial interests of the parish, and he held this position for seven years or longer. For fifteen years, beginning in 1739, he served on the school committee, and in 1740, was elected Sergeant of the military company and became "Clerk of the Train Band."

In 1745, in response to a petition of the inhabitants, the

General Court appointed a committee to go to Ripton to advise concerning the building of a new meeting-house, and Samuel De Forest, with nine others, was directed to meet the committee and aid them in their task of selecting a suitable place for the building of the house—always a matter of consequence and often a matter of controversy. He was also on the committee to select a site "for the Convenient and Decent Burying of the Dead".

Living at such a distance from the meeting-house, he, with his brother, Henry, and forty others, petitioned the General Court for liberty to meet among themselves for divine service in the four winter months, from the first of December to the first of April, and the request was granted with freedom from paying taxes to the society during that time, they to secure a minister to serve them. In 1761, he was one of a committee to wait on the Committee of the General Court which had been appointed to consider the division of the town. The result being that he was left just across the dividing line and four miles from the church. He very much wished to be included in the new parish of New Stratford, but it was not until 1770 that he was reluctantly relinquished by the parish of Ripton, which would thereby lose his taxes, that he might become part of the parish of his choice.

He apparently died without leaving a will, but the records show that he had land in widely scattered places—"Fool's Hatch", "Cub Swamp", "Tim's Pools", "Cherry Tree Plain", and even as far away as Fairfield. The will of his widow, Abigail, suggests the substantial citizen he had become.

He and his wife, probably, were both buried in the new cemetery, whose site he had aided in selecting, but no trace of the graves is now to be found.

ABIGAIL (PEAT) DE FOREST

After her marriage she lived for nine years with her father, as her father had given her a portion of his estate because he wanted the young couple to live with him.

In 1770, "with the allowance, aprobation and consent" of her husband, "she made her will," in which she gave her eldest son, Joseph, "Ten pounds worth in lands" over and above the tracts given to her other sons. To her four daughters she left nothing, "They being all married off and my said husband having already given to each of them what I think sufficient." All the remainder was to be divided among her three sons: Joseph, Nehemiah and David, "in such a manner and proportion as to make them equal recconing what my said husband has already given any of them by deed." Should her husband live and stand in need of said estate for his support, the executors were to sell enough land to furnish him with an "honorable support." Her husband died, Mar. 24, 1777, age 73.

Her estate was appraised by her sons in law, Elisha Mills and Milton Hawley, at nearly 1000 pounds. She owned the "Olde Homestead" on Moose Hill of over 28 acres, and the "equal half of the house and barn standing thereon," valued at 220 pounds. There were also mentioned the Tylee lot, of 23 acres, at 100 pounds, the Kady lot of 14 acres at 117 pounds; 23 acres on the east side of the highway at 137 pounds; 18 acres at Deep Brook at 105 pounds; 45 acres adjoining the homestead of Joseph De Forest at 292 pounds.

Children:

i. Martha, b. Nov. 24, 1726, at Stratford, Conn.

ii. Mary, bapt. Feb. 3, 1728/9, at Stratford, Conn., d. Mar. 31, 1817, at Huntington, Conn.; m., Oct., 1750, Elisha Mills, b. Mar. 26, 1732, d. Apr. 7, 1816, at Huntington, son of Rev. Jedediah and Abigail (Treat) Mills.

iii. Joseph, b. Nov. 17, 1731, at Stratford, Conn., d. ab. 1777; m., Aug. 18, 1757, Susannah Mills.

iv. Hepzibah, bapt. May 29, 1734, at Stratford, Conn., d. Jan. 13, 1831; m., 1757, Milton Hawley, b. Sept. 12, 1734, at New Stratford (?), Conn., d. Jan. 10, 1819, son of Capt. Francis and Ann (Clark) Hawley.

v. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 28, 1737, at Stratford, Conn.

vi. Samuel, b. Nov. 18, 1739, d. bef. 1770.

vii. **Nehemiah**, b. Jan. 24, 1743, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

viii. David, b. July 9, 1745, d. June 2, 1783, at Derby, Conn.; m. Hannah (or Sarah?) Lumm.

ix. Josiah, b. Aug. 25, 1748, d. Feb. 14, 1749.

NEHEMIAH[4] DE FOREST

He was born Jan. 24, 1743, and died Dec. 9, 1801, at Easton, Conn.

He married, first, Dec. 20, 1769, Mary Lockwood, born Aug. 31, 1745, at Norwalk, Conn., died Oct. 17, 1790, at Monroe, daughter of Dea. Peter and Abigail (Hawley) Lockwood.

He married, second, Eleanor Hickok.

He received from his father, by deed, dated April 10, 1767, 15 acres of land as part of his portion, and in April, 1769, when he was planning to be married, his father gave him another 15 acres and half of his own dwelling-house and barn; and here he lived with his bride for the next few years, improving the property and adding thereto. In March, 1775, he bought 3 acres and 7 rods at a spot called "Bushy Ring", on the very top of Moose Hill where "New Stratford Centre" was later located. A year later he bought 7 acres adjoining, which had a dwelling house upon it, and where he made his home for the next twenty-two years, starting his career as an innkeeper in this house.

He very early became active in public affairs, was made a member of the school committee, and of the Society's Committee, connected with the church, being called upon to collect the school rates and the minister's rates, as well as to raise money by subscription for the "purchase of a bell" or to defray the expenses of the Representative at the General Court; he was made Register of the Society, surveyor of highways, fence viewer, pound keeper, and became a much respected citizen.

During the Revolution, he did not enlist, but his name is on the first Committee of Inspection, appointed in 1776; and in the same year was one of those who were "to provide immediately all those necessaries for the said Soldiers, as the law directs"; also "to receive all such necessary provisions which the people are disposed to bring for the support of ye soldiers families as wheat and all other articles according to ye law for regulating prices;" also to distribute the necessities to the families; in 1778 he was one "to procure Clothing for the Continental troops." In 1781, he was charged with the duty of filling up the town's quota in the army and to collect the tax to pay for the expense of recruiting, a duty which was renewed the next year, when it was more difficult to secure the recruits and the tax.

In 1780, when Comte de Rochambeau marched to join Washington on the Hudson, the Duc de Lauzun, one of the French officers, with his Legion of Hussars, 600 strong, passed through New Stratford and the officers were quartered at the inn, where they found a landlord of French descent, who is said to have had "a natural ease and gentility of address and politeness of manners," which would have been an incident of interest and pleasure to the officers. That night a son was born in the landlord's family and the next morning the child was named by and for the Duc de Lauzun.

About the time of his second marriage, he is referred to as "a social and stirring old man", though he was only fifty years old; as "a faithful overseer and tutor of the boys and their manners when rude or boisterous and when throwing stones at the meeting-house, or marking fences; "and as driving a sartain oldish sorril mair". In connection with this inn, he had conducted a store, for which he had built a wing on the northern end of his house, and thus continued the line of merchants of the De Forest name. Here also the mail was brought and distributed. On Sept. 15, 1797, he sold the inn and 14 acres of land for $2500, but did not move until Mar. 31,

1798, when he had completed the purchase of property in Weston, where he opened the "Centre Store" under the firm name of Nehemiah De Forest & Son, and sold general merchandise, receiving a license to sell wines and spirits, as was common in country stores of that day.

His will was dated Dec. 8, 1801, and he died the next day. The inventory of his estate includes "fiddle-backed chairs", pewter, silver tea and table spoons, no less than five bedsteads, and a library consisting of a Great Bible, Flavel's Works, Scripture truth, Singing Book, 12 "No Evangelical Magazines," "Dwight's Geography" and the life of George Whitefield. His grave is yet to be seen in the cemetery near the Baptist church in Easton, and the stone has the inscription:—

> The wise, the just, the pious and the brave,
> Live in their deeds and flourish from the grave;
> Grain hid in the earth, decoys the peasant's care,
> And evening's sun sets but to rise more fair.

MARY (LOCKWOOD) DE FOREST

At her marriage she went to live at Moose Hill in the house that her father in law had given her husband, and lived there until her death. Soon after she had left home, her father wrote two letters to her which reveal not only the father's character, but have a direct bearing upon her own character, and so they are placed here. The first was addressed, "Peter Lockwood, Norwalk, Conn., to Mr. Nehemiah Deforest at Ripton."

Loving Children,

I received my Daughter's of ye 8th Inst which Breatheth so much Love and Duty as made me Weep and Lafe. I wept to think I came so much short of what was my Duty as a father and a Christian. My tender affection wont let me think your speech flattery. Ye contentment and Satis-

faction you shew makes me more than an Amends.

I Rejoyce to hear you Ask my Prayers and that you may have Infinitely Better and More Durable Riches In and through Christ. Then God will be your father in a good sense, which that I should Neglect to pray for, God forbid. . . . . It is ye Christian that Injoys a happiness that a Strainger Intermeddels not with. It Rejoyces My hart that you are in a Religious family and meat with so much kindness.

Tho you are settled at a Distance I Rejoyce in hopes of seeing you offen and Reseveing your kind Letters and of wrighting to you. I Spent Sum of my Solatory Ours ye Night before I Reseved yours in wrighting to you But on Reseveing of yours, that scrawl you wont see. Do not think it a trouble nor shall not, I hope, while my trembling hand and pen can Doe it. I Cant but Rejoyce in my affliction when I see ye Affection you Express . . . and that you All, who are ye Children of my two Desirable wives have so much kindness for Each other. . . . . .

O I had Like to forget to tell you what it was that Made Me Lafe it was that you had not forgot that Clams was my favorite Dish. But I believe you will be as weary of Reading as I am of writing so End with these Lines, send my tenderest Love and Regards to Each of you and your parents and all friends, these from your Very Affectionate father—Peter Lockwood.

July 16..... We Expected you hear Last Week and Hannah Came Down and her Children to see you and you Doe not know how much she was desappointed. But I will tell you more, with the Leave of Providence I desire to Come and see you Saterday after next.

The other letter was addressed, "Peter Lockwood, Norwalk, to Mrs. Mary De Forest, W. Stratford, July ye 1, 1771."

Loving daughter

I received yours of June 26, of what year you Doe not tell me. You will take it kindly of a father to put you in mind of it for your Amendment to others, not to Discorridge you from writing to me for you Doe not know how I was pleased Last Night when Alone to reade your Letter and Alone I am as Like to be as when you was hear.

Sarah Raymond is Sarah still, seemed a Mind to Come and as Glad to go away in a week and sett off and is gone to Suffield I have now got Elizabeth Crofut and I hope she will do well.

I Rejoyce to heare you are all well, if your Spouse hath been Unwell and is well again be ye thankfull, as to your Swellen on your Neck I am hartily greaved for you and k(n)ow not what to Say, to Goe to Cutting I should be as you say afraid I Must Commit you and all I have and am into ye hands of ye God of My Life. My Dear Child, some Other Deseases may take you away and not that, Pray secure an interest in Christ and a title in that world where Sin and Every Desese will be k(n)own no more.

As for byeing ye (slave) woman, you will Do as your Spouse and funds think Best. If I had one so good as you call her I should call (her) worth more than forty pounds.

I am glad you have Sold your horse so well if you have not jocked ye Man. If Mr. Deforests trading turneth all out so you may get Rich. I hope you will remember ye Advice of ye wise man if Riches Increase Set not your Hart on them, ye World is a Vain thing, Money we see A goeing.

Dolly says she cannot write now I hope she will soon, I would have you all write to one another as Offen as you

can. . . . . So remain your Loving tho Very Unworthy father

Peter Lockwood.

P.S. It is ye Best and all ye Paper I have, I have no Shop to Step in to Get Better. If I had I would. I would have Mr. Deforest know I do not like it Very Well his not Calling going nor Coming when he went to York.

Mary coming across this letter years later sent it to her husband, with the following in her own hand writing on the back of it:—

Asking pardon with Submission Let me intret you you to read this. I came across it, I read with pleashur and with pain; it brought his conversation, his person, gentel way of reproof, so fresh it seemd as if he was spekeing to me fase to fase, & may we both remember the tender consarn our parents had for us, for our Soles, (may) the many prayers and caushuns they have given us li with wait on our minds, and let us now in obedience to gods commands, in gratitude to our parents now they are dead and gone, and the Love we ought to have for our one Soles, quicken us to make our Caling and election sure.

Dear friend ackcept this from my hand, If you cant have it from my mouth. I desiar to bless god he gives me a hart to pray for you, and my Children and would beg the same from you and let us be helpmets to ech other. I am a poor exsampel, dont think my Self perfect. I (as) sure you my heart is much affected.

She was buried at Munroe, Conn.

Children:

i. Abby, b. Mar., 1771, d. 1857, at Bridgeport, Conn.; m., 1797, Le Grand Moss Lewis, b. 1769, d. Apr. 29, 1808, at Huntington, Conn., son of Robert and Eunice (Wells) Lewis.

ii. William, b. June 13, 1773, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st, Sarah (————); m., 2nd, Lucretia (————) Canfield, a widow.

iii. **Lockwood**, b. Mar. 5, 1775, at New Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iv. Polly (Mary), b. Apr. 27, 1777, at Stratford, Conn., d. Nov. 18, 1810, at New Haven, Conn.; m., Nov. 16, 1797, Samuel Moss Monson, b. 1774, d. Mar. 11, 1803, son of Rev. Samuel and Mary (Moss) Monson.

v. Philo, b. July 21, 1779, at Stratford, Conn., d. Mar. 9, 1826, at Stratford; m. Polly Ann (Nancy) (————), d. 1836.

vi. De Lauzun, b. June 30, 1781, at Stratford, Conn., d. Nov. 27, 1815, at New Haven Conn.; m., May 18, 1808, Lydia Brentall, dau. of Capt. William Brentall, of New Haven, Conn.

vii. Betsey, b. Jan. 16, 1785, at Stratford, Conn., d. Oct. 29, 1841, at New York City.

LOCKWOOD[5] DE FOREST

He was born Mar. 5, 1775, at New Stratford, Conn., and died Nov. 28, 1848, at New York, N. Y.

He married, July 14, 1793, Mehitable Wheeler, born Sept. 9, 1777, died Jan. 23, 1864, daughter of Nathan and Charity (Beach) Wheeler.

He was one year old when his father moved to the top of Moose Hill and opened a house of entertainment; his brother De Lauzun was named for a French officer who had been quartered in the inn when Lockwood was only six years old. His mother died when he was 15 years old and with the change that was coming in the family by the presence of a step-mother, he determined to marry. His father objected, as Mehitable was only 15, but seeing that Lockwood had made up his mind and was not to be hindered, he gave a reluctant consent, saying, "I suppose if you have made up your mind to marry, you will marry". The father had perceived a trait in the character of his son which became intensified as the years went by.

He first lived in rented apartments, the first of them being of only two rooms. Shortly after his marriage, he opened a

store in New Stratford, and was elected town treasurer when he was only 19 years old, which shows the confidence the people had in his ability and integrity. He became a member of the Masonic Order and was made treasurer of the local lodge. In the same year he was elected constable. In the autumn of 1796, with his brother William, he went to the township of Weston, where they bought a corner lot of 2 acres with a dwelling house upon it, also a barn and a store, for which they paid 450 pounds.

On July 18, 1797, he sold his property in Weston to his brother for 200 pounds and went to Fairfield, which was the county seat. He had already served as constable, and was now "Collector of Town and State Taxes" for the towns of Fairfield and Weston, and also deputy-sheriff of the county. By appointment of the Sheriff, one of the deputies was assigned to the "gaol-keeper's house" and had charge of the gaol. He moved into his new quarters before Nov. 7, 1797, as on that date he refers to "my dwelling-house in Fairfield". The house was a tavern as well, especially for the entertainment of the people who came to attend court. A bar, open to the public, was part of the equipment. This brought the young man into contact with judges, lawyers and important men of the region. On Dec. 8, 1797, when his father in law bought the property in New Stratford, Lockwood De Forest purchased from him for $250 the store and ¾ of an acre of land upon which it stood.

On Nov. 19, 1800, an advertisement appeared in the newspaper "The American Telegraph", published in Bridgeport, Conn., announcing that Lockwood DeForest had taken as a partner Peter L. Gregory, and having returned from New York with dry goods, gloves, hosiery, liquors of various kinds, sugar, tea, crockery and hardware, they had opened a store, which seems to have been a veritable department store, and sometimes has been called the first of its kind in Bridgeport.

At this time, he sold his property in New Stratford to his father in law and later disposed of his property in Fairfield. In 1801, he was made warden of the New Haven gaol. Three years later, in 1804, he entered into partnership with John Buckley and Elihu Daggett, under the firm name of Buckley, DeForest & Co., and established himself on Long Wharf, where he became a prosperous shipping merchant in the West India and South American trade. In 1809 he took Capt. James Goodrich as partner and largely increased his holdings on Long Wharf. In 1811, Mr. Buckley moved to New York and the firm became Goodrich & DeForest. For a short time he lived on the South side of the Green in New Haven, but in 1804, with his partners, he bought land on Chapel St. between Wooster and Oliver Streets, and, in 1811, he became owner of the whole by purchase of Mr. Buckley's portion.

With his wife, he joined the Centre Church on April 6, 1806, and he had pleasant relations with his ministers and the church until he asked for letters of dismission to the Church in Greenwich Village, when charges were brought against him for playing cards while on a visit to New York, breaking the Sabbath by loading a ship on Sunday, falsifying a ship's manifest, etc., all of which was distressing. He admitted playing cards, but contended that he had formerly confessed his fault to his former pastor, and absolutely denied the other charges. He was deeply hurt by the action on the part of the people who should have been his defenders, but was freed from the charges, save that of playing cards.

In 1815, he was living on Milligan Lane, Greenwich Village: in the fall of 1816, he moved to 7 Roosevelt Street near Chatham Square; in 1818, he moved to 82 Frankfort Street, where he lived four years and then moved to 110 Greenwich Street. In 1825, he moved to 90 Greenwich Street, where he lived until 1830, when he took up his residence at number

62 on the same street, and lived there until he left New York in 1833.

On going to New York in 1815, he took his son Wheeler into partnership with him, under the firm name of Lockwood and William W. DeForest, but the name was changed the next year to De Forest & Son and so continued until 1836. They first rented a store at 85 South St., but in 1820, they bought a store at 82 South Street which remained in the family until as late as 1900. As a result of an unfortunate controversy with his son, over the way the accounts were kept, which involved also his son in law, Daniel Lord, Jr., who sided with the son, he removed, in 1833, to Bridgeport, where he lived in a "certain amount of style" having a span of horses of which he was proud, a turnout quite unusual in the town in that day. In 1836 he closed up all his partnership affairs and became reconciled to his son. In Apr., 1841, he returned to New York where he lived at 13 St. Mark's Place in a house which he purchased and remodelled.

In his will, after a few legacies to relatives and societies, he left his Bridgeport house and sufficient income to his wife and divided the residuary estate between his twelve children; four parts each to five sons and three parts each to seven daughters.

His son, Henry, wrote, "My father's mind was active, logical, discriminating; he never hesitated or doubted about the Calvinistic doctrines. He read theological books and was ready to controvert all comers opposed to the theology he adherred to." There was a stern, harsh, uncompromising side to his character, but these qualities which made much trouble for him and for others were the very qualities which made him an upright business man and gave him the success which he attained. The regard with which he was held by the New York business world is suggested by the action of the Chamber of Commerce in appointing him one of a committee of fifteen

to arrange for the celebration of the opening of the Erie Canal in 1836.

He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

Children:

i. William Wheeler, b. Dec. 24, 1794, at Stratford, Conn., d. Jan. 19, 1866.

ii. Mary Lockwood, b. Feb. 17, 1797, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1889; m., Sept. 25, 1817, Roger Sherman Skinner.

iii. **Susan**, b. June 3, 1799. See LORD FAMILY.

iv. Eliza, b. Apr. 12, 1801, d. Jan. 22, 1882; m., Dec. 22, 1823, Samuel Downer.

v. Jane, b. Apr. 12, 1804, d. Oct. 20, 1877; m., Mar. 22, 1826, Burr Wakeman.

vi. George Beach, b. Dec. 27, 1806, d. Sept. 23, 1865; m. Margaret Eliza de Forest.

vii. Ann Mehitable, b. Mar. 13, 1809, d. 1889; m., Oct. 27, 1830, Simeon Baldwin.

viii. Sarah, b. Mar. 27, 1811, d. Nov. 29, 1881; m., Sept. 28, 1830, Walter Edwards.

ix. Alfred Henry, b. Aug. 20, 1813, d. Dec. 31, 1816.

x. Frederick Lockwood, b. Aug. 8, 1816, d. Sept. 8, 1817.

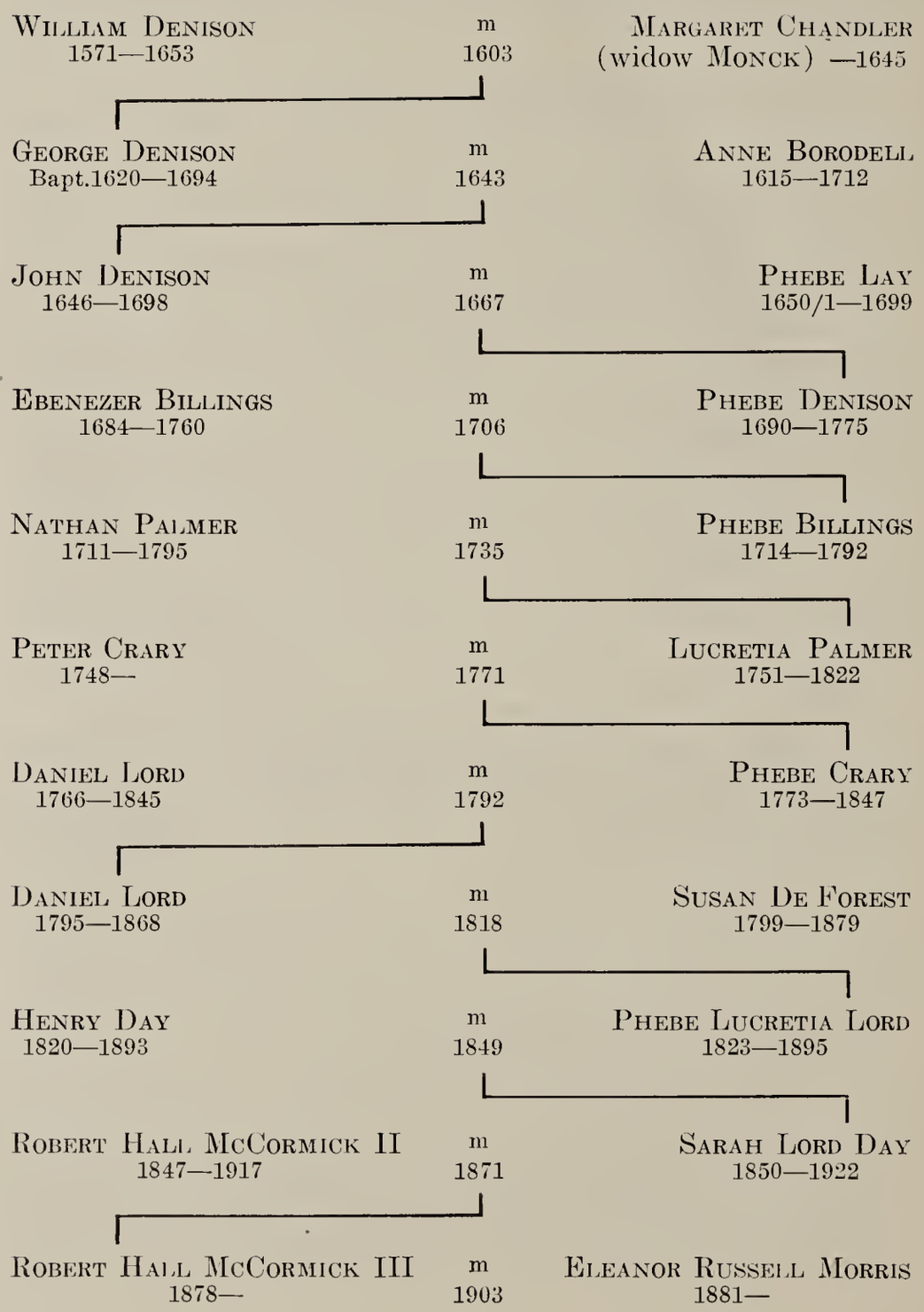
xi. Louisa, b. Aug. 20, 1818, d. Jan. 21, 1887; m., 1st., 1836, Samuel Woodruff; m., 2nd., 1866, Thomas F. Lock.

xii. Henry Grant, b. Aug. 3, 1820, d. Nov. 18, 1889; m. Julia Mary Weeks.

xiii. James Goodrich, b. Oct. 3, 1822, d. 1903; m., Mar. 31, 1852, Julia T. Hallett.

xiv. Frederick Lockwood, b. Dec. 2, 1825, d. Jan. 15, 1878; m. Julia Desha.

DENISON


William Denison
1571—1653
m
1603
Margaret Chandler
(widow Monck) —1645
George Denison
Bapt.1620—1694
m
1643
Anne Borodell
1615—1712
John Denison
1646—1698
m
1667
Phebe Lay
1650/1—1699
Ebenezer Billings
1684—1760
m
1706
Phebe Denison
1690—1775
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DENISON

WILLIAM[1] DENISON

He was born Feb., 1571, at Bishop Stortford, co. Hertford, England, died Jan. 25, 1653, at Roxbury, Mass.

He married, Nov. 7, 1603, at Bishop Stortford, Margaret (Chandler) Monck, born in England, died Feb. 23, 1645, at Roxbury.

He came to New England in the ship "Lion" arriving in November, 1631, having with him his wife, Margaret, and sons, Daniel, Edward and George, the latter about 13 years old. With them in the same ship was Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, said to have been a tutor in this Denison family. It is certain, however, that he was an usher in a school at Little Baddow, England, associated with Rev. Thomas Hooker, through whose influence he became a preacher. If he was a tutor in the Denison family, it may be that it was his influence that led that family to come to New England. In any event, William Denison was a deacon in the church in Roxbury, of which John Eliot was the pastor. Also, with them, were the wife and children of Gov. John Winthrop, and the ship was hailed, as it came to anchor, with salvos of artillery, and the judges of the court together with most of the people of the town gathered to bid them welcome.

He brought with him a goodly estate and settled in Roxbury. In what appears to be the fly leaf of the original record book of the town, the date being between 1636 and 1640, his name appears in the first known list of inhabitants. He is credited with owning 267 acres of land. His house, which he

built, was standing in 1881. He was freeman, July 3, 1632; Constable in 1634; and appraiser of wills in the same year.

He was a Deputy at the General Court in 1634 and a member of the militia in 1636.

He was among those who were disarmed as followers of Ann Hutchinson and was an original donor to the fund for a Free School in Roxbury.

In the church record of the admission of his wife, Margaret, is the comment, "It pleased God to work upon her heart and change it in her ancient years, after she came to this land." The date is 1632.

He is one of the immigrant ancestors of Admiral George Dewey, of Spanish War fame, whose line enters the Denison family line through William Denison's granddaughter, Hannah, daughter of George, who married Nathaniel Chesebrough.

Children:

i. John, bapt. Apr. 7, 1605, at Bishop Stortford, Eng.

ii. William, bapt. Oct. 5, 1606, at Bishop Stortford, Eng., a soldier in 1624, was at the siege of Breda, and not heard of afterward.

iii. George, bapt. Oct. 15, 1609, at Stratford, Eng., d. 1615, at Stratford.

iv. Daniel, bapt. Oct. 18, 1612, at Stratford, Eng., d. 1682, at Sandwich, Mass.; m. Patience Dudley, dau. of Gov. Thomas and Dorothy (————) Dudley.

v. Sarah, bapt. 1615, at Stratford, Eng., d. 1615, at Stratford.

vi. Edward, bapt. Nov. 3, 1616, at Stratford, Eng., d. Apr. 26, 1668, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. Elizabeth Welde, d. 1716, at Roxbury.

vii. **George**, bapt. Dec. 10, 1620, at Stratford, Eng. See forward.

GEORGE[2] DENISON

He was baptized Dec. 10, 1620, at Stratford, England, and died Oct. 23, 1694, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, Mar., 1640, Bridget Thompson, born Sept. 11, 1622, died 1643, daughter of John and Alice (FREEMAN) Thompson.

He married, second, 1643, in England (?), Anne Borodell, born 1615, died Sept. 26, 1712, at Hartford, Conn., (buried at Mystic, Conn.) daughter of John Borodell.

He came to New England with his father in 1631, when he was about thirteen years old, and lived with his father in Roxbury until he was married. A courtship letter has come down in the family, which runs thus:—

It is an ordinance, my dear, divine,
Which God unto the sons of men makes shine,
Even marriage, to that whereof I speak,
And unto you therein my mind I break.

In Paradise, oft Adam God did tell,
To be alone for man would not be well—
He in His wisdom, therefore, thought it right
To bring a woman into Adam's sight;

A helper that for him might be most meet,
To comfort him by her doing discreet.
I of that stock am sprung—I mean for him—
And also of that tree I am a limb.

A branch, tho' young, yet I do think it good
That God's great vow by man be not withstood;
Alone I am, a helper I would find,
That might give satisfaction to my mind.

The party that doth satisfy the same
Is Bridget Thompson by her name;
God having drawn my affections unto thee,
My heart's desire is—that thine may be to me.

This with my blottings, tho' they trouble you,
Yet pass them by, because I know not how—
Though they at this time should much better be,
For love it is, that first has been to thee.

And I would wish that they much better were,
Therefore, I pray, accept them as they are,
So hoping my desire I shall obtain,
Your own true love,

A.D. 1640. George Denison, by name

After the loss of his first wife in 1643, at the age of twenty-five, he went back to England, where he became a soldier in the Parliamentary army, under Cromwell, serving with distinction for more than a year. A letter, written by his brother, Major-General Daniel Denison, states that he was at the battle of Marston Moor. This battle, fought July 2, 1644, destroyed all hope for the royal cause in the north of England, and to Cromwell and his forces is given the credit for the result. The right wing of the army, under Fairfax, had been overpowered by Prince Rupert, but Cromwell, commanding the left, charged the victorious troops under Prince Rupert and drove them from the field. Again, on June 14, 1645, the fate of the first civil war was determined by the defeat of the royal forces at Naseby. At this battle George Denison was wounded and was taken to the house of John Borodell, where he was nursed by his host's daughter, Ann, who in that year, became the wife of George Denison. Before the marriage, an agreement was made between them, which was ratified at Hartford, Conn., May 3, 1662, as follows:—

> This witnesseth that I, George Denison, of Southertown, in Conn. jurisdiction in New England, for and in consideration of a jointure due unto my now wife, Ann Borodell Denison, upon marriage and upon my former engagement, in consideration of the sum of three hundred pounds by me received of Mr. John Borodell, which he freely gave to my wife, his sister, Ann Borodell Denison, and I have had the use and improvement of and for, and in consideration of conjugal and dearer affection moving me thereto.

His brother's letter is authority for his return to New England, with his wife, in the year 1645, and here at Roxbury, Mass., their two first children were born. In 1651, he went to New London, where he had a house lot given him by the town. In 1654, he removed to Stonington, and settled upon a tract of some five hundred acres. Here he built him a house, but later it was removed to make room for his "mansion house" which was built "on the southern slope of a low hill, with ledges on every side," and protected by a stockade, within which was a stone fort.

On his return from England, he was known as a "young soldier lately come out of the wars in England," and was made Captain. When the Dutch, in 1653, attempted to stir up the Mohawks and Niantics against the English, he was on the committee "for pressing the men for this present expedition". At that time he laid the foundation of the reputation of being the most distinguished soldier of Connecticut in the early days, with the exception of Maj. John Mason. Miss Caulkins, in her "History of New London, Conn.," has this to say: "Our early history presents no character of bolder and more active spirit than Capt. George Denison; he reminds us of the border men of Scotland." He was Captain of the New London company in King Philip's war, and with Capt. John Mason, Jr., was under Major Robert Treat in the Swamp Fight of Dec. 19, 1675, and "performed prodigies of valor." On the 10th of February following, he was appointed as one to raise forces to surprise the enemy Indian forces, and in April was commended by the Council, but also "encouraged to a vigorous pursuit of the enemy." Scattering bands of Indians were still threatening, and in August, he was "authorized to raise a company to capture or kill such." It was on one of these raids that he captured the chief, Canonchet, who was brought to Stonington, where he was urged to sign a treaty of peace, but haughtily refusing, was shot by certain friendly Indians, who were detailed to that duty. In June of the next

year, he commanded a company, raised in New London County, to take part in Major Talcott's expedition against the Indians in Massachusetts; they went up the Connecticut River as far as Northampton; a second raid took them north of Providence, then through Westerly, R.I., Stonington and home to New London; a third took them to Taunton, Mass., and then westward, in pursuit of bands of Indians, as far as beyond the Housatonic; on their return the company was disbanded. There were ten of these expeditions in which he took part.

His dealings with the Indians were not all of a hostile nature. As early as 1663, he was one of those who addressed a statement to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, at their meeting in Boston, regarding the claims of Uncas to land in Narragansett territory, and in 1678, he was one of a committee of three to select land for the Indians to plant.

No sooner was the war with Philip over than there began a controversy over the ownership of the land which his tribe had occupied. Capt. George Denison was appointed to arrest all settlers in the Narragansett country, who "shall be settling themselves contrary to the Council's proclamation." His activity in obedience to this commission gave rise to serious difficulties between Rhode Island and Connecticut. The General Assembly of Rhode Island complained that Capt. Denison had carried away for trial at Hartford some who were lawfully occupying the Narragansett country, and who were within the bounds of Rhode Island, and suggested threats of retaliation. There followed upon this a dispute as to the boundary line, and Capt. Denison had his part in this also, not only as the one who had made the arrests, but as a member of the General Court.

When Stonington was incorporated, Oct. 19, 1658, by the Mass. General Court, Capt. Denison was the first named of those who were "to order the prudential affairs," and, also, as clerk of the writs. Both Massachusetts and Connecticut

gave grants of large extent, and the claim of Connecticut to the region finally being admitted, the titles to grants by Massachusetts became insecure. Capt. Denison refused to obey the orders of the General Court at Hartford, preferring to remain under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and, with others, in 1662, presented a petition to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, asking that they might not be censured "by any power but the same from whom our power is derived." In 1664, a general pardon was granted to all who had resisted the authority of Connecticut, except Capt. Denison, and it was not until two years later that indemnity was accorded him on the same ground as to the other inhabitants. In 1671, he again came under the displeasure of the Court, because of a petition which charged the government with passing laws "prejudicial to peace and exposing their liberties to hazard," and again, the punishment of all who signed the petition, except Capt. Denison, was abated, while he was sentenced—"that he shall not be capable to beare office in this Colony dureing the Court's pleasure, and pay a fine of tenn pounds to the Country." Later, the fine was remitted "in consideration of Capt. Denison's distinguished services in the Indian War."

Nevertheless, he served as Deputy at the General Court, in 1678, from 1682 to 1687, 1689, 1693 and 1694.

The tradition is that both he and his wife were remarkable for their "magnificent personal appearance, and for force of mind and character. His wife was ordinarily called, 'Lady Ann.'"

His will is very long, and is printed in full in the Denison Genealogy, occupying five pages of fine type.

He speaks of himself as "of Stonington", and "aged and crazy in body", yet having hope of "a joyful and glorious resurrection." He gives to "my dear and loving wife, Ann Denison, my new mansion place, . . . and the whole trace of land and

improvements thereon,'' but excepts 30 acres which he gives to his son John; also to his wife all the household stuff, which is to be at her disposal. To his eldest son, John, who has already had his portion, he gives ''a county grant of 200 acres or 200 pounds in silver money;'' also, ''my great sword and the gauntlet which I wore in the wars in England, and a silver spoon of tenn shillings, marked G & A.''

To his son George he had already given a farm of 150 acres, and also half of a tract of a thousand acres ''given to me as a legacy by Joshua the son of Uncas,'' the deed of which had not been recorded because of the son's neglect or refusal, but is acknowledged and confirmed by the will, also, ''an Indian youth and a woman, together with a considerable stock of neat cattle, horses, sheep and swine,'' . . . with ''twenty shillings in silver, or a cutlas or rapier.''

To his son William, who has already had 130 acres of land in one portion and 300 acres in another, with two Indian servants, he gives 50 acres in Stonington, 500 acres in Windham, ''part of the legacy given me by Joshua, the son of Uncas,'' and also his ''new mansion place'' which is to be improved during the life of his wife, and after her decease, is to go to William and his heirs, absolutely; also, ''my rapier, and broad buff belt, and tin cartridge box, which I used in the Indian wars, together with my long carbine, which belt and sword I used in the same service.''

To his daughters, Sarah Stanton, Hannah Saxton, Ann Palmer, and Margaret Brown, he gives 10 pounds, above what they have already had, and to Sarah ''one silver spoon of ten shillings price marked G. & A.''

To his daughter, Borodel Stanton, above what she had already had, he gives 5 pounds, and ''commands'' his wife at or before her death, that ''she would give her silver cup, which was sent us from England, with brother Borodel's name, J.B. under the head, to her.''

To grandson, George Denison, son of son John, he gives his "black-fringed shoulder belt, and twenty shillings in money, toward the purchase of a handsome rapier to wear with it."

To grandson, George Palmer, he gives 100 acres of land, or 40 shillings.

He refers to the rents due him "for a house of my wife in Cork, in Ireland, which was given unto her as a legacy by her father, John Borodell, at his death . . . the house stands upon lands which they call Bishop's land, and was built by our said father, he to have lived in the same, whereof my said wife was next to himself." He refers to certain rights in the Narragansett country, the deed of which is recorded in Boston and in Stonington, the land being in the possession of those who have no just right to them, but because of troubles and remoteness, woes and difficulties, his right has not been vindicated, "if it please God to send peaceable times, and our rights be recorded in law, I do by this my last will, give and bequeath my said right unto my said sons John Denison and George Denison, to be equally divided betwixt them, provided that they each one bear their equal share in the trouble and recovery of the same."

To Nathaniel Beebe, "who hath been a retainer, and boarded in our family between thirty and forty years," he gives 50 pounds.

The residuary estate he gives to his son William, who is to be executor. He mentions the four brothers of his grandson, George, son of son, John, "to wit": John, Robert, William, and Daniel, and his cousin Edward Denison.

He makes provision for the overseers, Rev. James Noyes, son John, and son in law, Gershom Palmer, and signs the will "this 24th day of January 1693/4."

He died in Hartford, while there on a business trip, attending the General Court, and was buried in the Center St. Burying-ground, where his monument still stands.

BRIDGET (THOMPSON) DENISON

The New England Historie Genealogieal Soeiety Register has this note, among others, of researeh in England; "Bridget Thompson, wife of George Denison, was daughter of John Thompson late of Preston, Northampton eounty, gent., and Mrs. Alice Thompson, now of Roxbury. They elaimed their legaey from Speneer Clarke, parson, of Sealdwell parish county Northampton".

In the "Parke Family" is this item:—"Robert Parke mar. 2d. at Wethersfield about 1644, Mrs. Aliee Thompson. She was widow of John, of Preston, England, mother of Dorothy who beeame the wife of Thomas Parke, of the seeond generation." The following quotation from the records of the Massaehusetts General Court, dated May 30, 1644, is then added; "That he" (Robert Parke) "may proeeed in marriage with Aliee Thompson without further publishment."

Mrs. Aliee Thompson is also supposed to have had three sons in this eountry, but doeumentary evidenee is not altogether satisfactory.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Sarah, bapt. Mar. 20, 1641; m., 1659, at Stonington, Conn., Thomas Stanton, son of Thomas and Dorothy (Lord) Stanton.

ii. **Hannah**, born May 20, 1643. See CHESEBROUGH FAMILY.

By second marriage:

iii. **John**, b. July 14, 1646, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

iv. Ann, b. May 20, 1649, at Stonington, Conn., d. 1694, at Stonington; m., Nov. 8, 1667, Gershom Palmer, son of Walter and Rebecca (Short) Palmer.

v. Borodell, b. 1651; m., June 16, 1680, Samuel Stanton, b. 1657, son of Thomas and Anna (Lord) Stanton, and brother of Sarah, who married Borodell's brother, William, see below .

vi. George, b. 1653, at Stonington, Conn.; m. Mercy Gorham.

vii. William, b. 1655, at Stonington, Conn.; m. Sarah (Stanton) Prentice, dau. of Thomas and Anna (Lord) Stanton, and sister of Samuel, who married William's sister Borodell, see above.

viii. Margaret, b. 1657, at Stonington, Conn., m. James Brown, son of James Brown.

ix. Mary (Mercy), b. 1659, at Stonington, Conn., d. Mar. 10, 1671, at Stonington.

JOHN[3] DENISON

He was born July 14, 1646, at Stonington, Conn., and died 1698, at Stonington.

He married, Nov. 26, 1667, at Saybrook, Conn., Phebe Lay, born Jan. 5, 1650/1, at Saybrook, died 1699, at Stonington, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Fenner) Lay.

By a deed of settlement before marriage, the parents of John Denison and Phebe Lay conveyed to them "the farm granted to Captain George Denison near the mouth of Mystic River in Stonington, and the house and land in Saybrook, which Mr. Lay had formerly bought of John Post." This deed was witnessed by Rev. Simon Bradstreet and Ann Denison. They settled on "the farm near the mouth of the Mystic River". He was known as Capt. John Denison and held a prominent position in Stonington.

On May 8, 1690, he was one of five who were ordered to return the list of town's estates, in other words, an assessor. On the 11th of Oct., 1694, the General Court appointed him a commissioner for Stonington, and the appointment was renewed the following year.

The old Denison house, "a venerable pile, probably the oldest house in town; nearly or quite two hundred years old", which was standing in 1881 in the village of Mystic Bridge, was probably built by Capt. John, and is mentioned as being

moved during the lifetime of Thomas Miner, a co-temporary. His inventory contains the item "gold ring 2 pounds, 12s"; why should it be thought to be a gift from Phebe to John?

His will is as follows:—

In the name of God amen. I make this my last will in manner and form as followeth; I being now sick and weak in body, yet in good memory, yet not knowing but the time of my dissolution may be near, I give my soul unto God that gave it, and my body to Christian and decent burial at the discretion of my executor hereafter named. And, after my funeral expenses and just debts first being paid; as to my estate, I have and do dispose of it. Item. viz; To my eldest son, John, I have formerly given him as may appear under my hand, the house and land where he now dwelleth, with stock, which is in full of his portion. Item: Unto my second son George, I have given a grant of two hundred acres of land and sheep, and beding, and in convenient time my will is, that my executor pay out of my estate unto my said son George the sum of thirty pounds, and that with what I have done for him to be in full for his portion. Item: Unto my third son, Robert, I have given lands and housing as may more fully appear by deed under my hand, he paying and performing the conditions therein expressed; and also I give my said son the one half of thirty acres, which I had of my honored father, joining to the land given to my brother William.

Item: Unto my fourth son, William, I give in Stonington as it was laid out 300 acres of land, and my right to a 12 acre lot in Stonington, and 2 three year old steers, and forty shillings to pay for boards and for nails, thirty shillings money, and this to be in full for his portion. Item: Unto my youngest son, Daniel, I give and bequeath the remaining part of my farm where I now live, with

the other part of my thirty acres I had of my honored father as above said, with a twelve acre lot which I had of the town; and to my above-named sons Robert and Daniel, the third part of a tract of land at a place called Chagomequansit, which was given me by my honored father, deceased. Also I nominate my two sons, Robert and Daniel, my executors of this my last will. Item: Robert for to pay fifty pounds as above expressed, as may appear by deed of gift under my hand, unto my daughter, Ann. And to my daughter Phebe, out of my estate, fifty pounds. And to my daughter, Sarah, fifty pounds; to each of my daughters, if they attain to the age of eighteen years, or at the time of their marriage, whichever shall first happen.

And my household goods, my will is, it be equally divided between my three daughters, Ann, Phebe, and Sarah, only the beell meetell bool which is at my son John's for to be my daughter, Ann's, given by her mother. Also, my will is that my executors do take care of my wife, and do in that case as the law doth direct. And having thus declared my mind, I make this for to be my last will and testament, revoking all other wills whatsoever.

This dated at Stonington, April 26, 1698

John Denison

This signed and sealed in
presence of

Gershom Palmer and Samuel Stanton

The amount of the inventory was 509 pounds, 12 shillings, 10 pence.

He and his wife were buried in the burying ground at the foot of Denison St., in the village of Mystic Bridge. No stones mark their graves.

Children:

i. Phoebe, b. 1667/8, at Stonington, Conn., d. young.

ii. John, b. Jan. 1, 1669, at Stonington, Conn.; m. Ann Mason.

iii. George, b. Mar. 28, 1671, at Stonington, Conn., d. Jan. 22, 1720; m. Mary (Wetherell) Harris, d. Aug. 22, 1711, dau. of Daniel and Grace (Brewster) Wetherell.

iv. Robert, b. Sept. 17, 1673, at Stonington, Conn., d. 1737; m. 1696, Joanna Stanton, dau. of Robert and Joanna (Gardner) Stanton and sister of Mary, who married Robert's brother, Daniel, see below.

v. William, b, Apr. 7, 1677, at Stonington, Conn., d. Jan. 30, 1730, at No. Stonington, Conn.; m., 1698, Mary Avery, d. 1762, dau. of John Avery.

vi. Daniel, b. Mar. 28, 1680, at Stonington, Conn., d. Oct. 13, 1747; m., 1st., Jan. 1, 1703, Mary Stanton, b. Feb. 3, 1687, d. Sept. 2, 1724, dau. of Robert and Joanna (Gardner) Stanton, and sister of Joanna, above; m., 2nd., Oct. 27, 1726, Jane Cogswell; m., 3rd., Nov. 17, 1737, Abigail (Fish) Eldridge, b. ab. 1690, d. June 17, 1784.

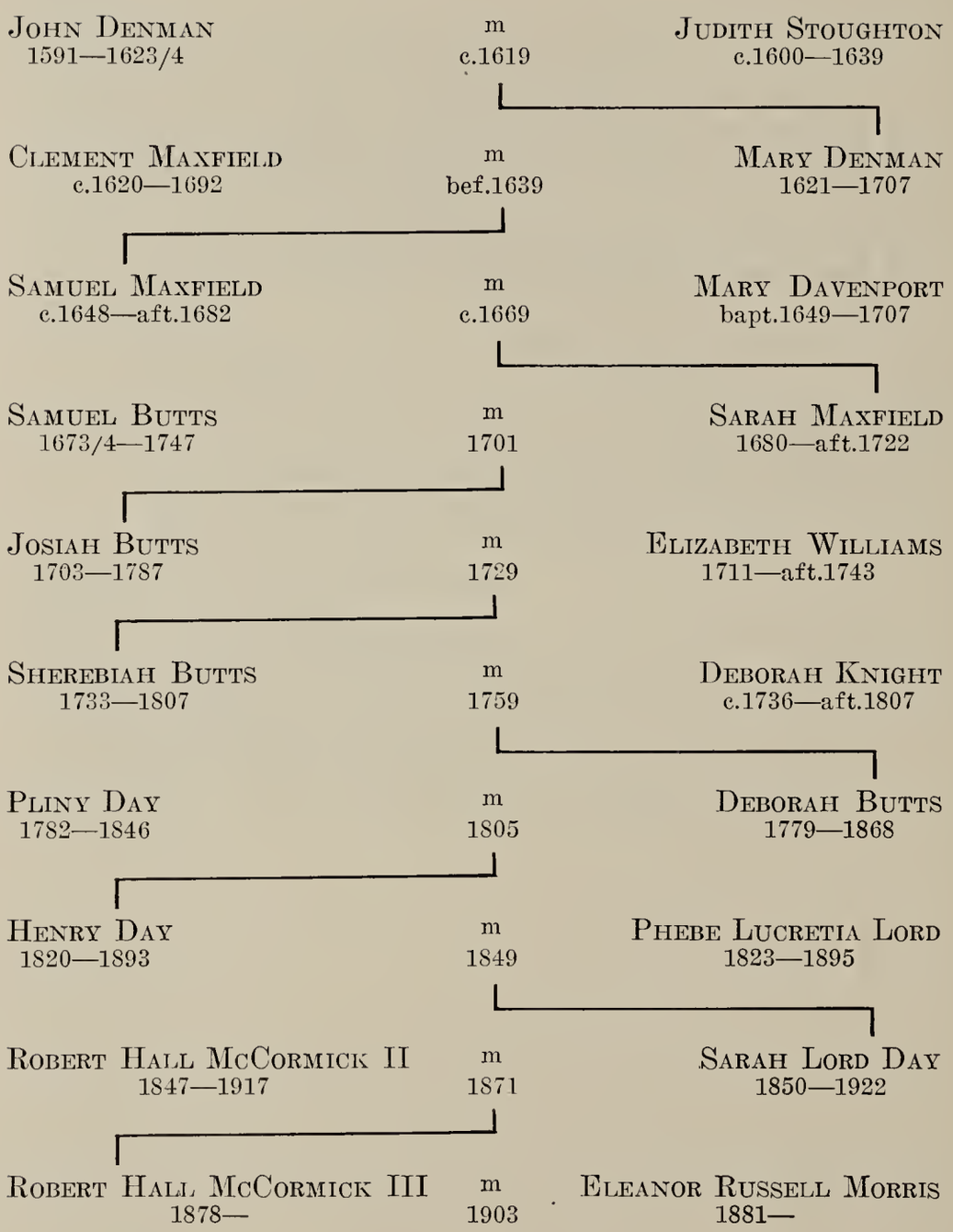
vii. Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1683, d. 1683.

viii. Ann, b. Oct. 3, 1684, at Stonington, Conn.; m., 1st., Samuel Minor; m., 2nd., Edward Denison.

ix. **Phebe**, bapt. Apr. 6, 1690, at Stonington, Conn. See BILLINGS FAMILY.

x. Sarah, b. July 29, 1692, at Stonington, Conn., d. at Stonington; m. Nov. 7, 1714, Isaac Williams, d. at Stonington.

DENMAN


John Denman
1591—1623/4
m
c.1619
Judith Stoughton
c.1600—1639
Clement Maxfield
c.1620—1692
m
bef.1639
Mary Denman
1621—1707
Samuel Maxfield
c.1648—aft.1682
m
c.1669
Mary Davenport
bapt.1649—1707
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft.1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DENMAN

JOHN DENMAN

He was born 1591, at Retford, England, and died 1623/4, in England.

He married, about 1619, in England, Judith Stoughton, born about 1600, died March, 1639, daughter of Thomas Stoughton. She married, seeond, William Smead.

Very little is known of John Denman, whose death left his widow with two young ehildren, and his widow's seeond marriage seems to have been no more fortunate, as she was soon left a widow for the seeond time.

JUDITH (STOUGHTON) DENMAN

Judith Stoughton's relation to Rev. Thomas Stoughton (born about 1570 in England, and died 1661, at Windsor, Conn.) has not been proved by documentary evidenee, but there are substantial reasons for believing that she was his daughter. Perhaps the most direct evidenee is the reeord of an Israel Stoughton, son of Thomas, being baptized at Coggshall, Feb. 18, 1602/3, and the will of William Harlakenden, of Earle Colm, written about the same time, referring to Mr. Stoughton, preaeher of God's word in Coggshall. Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester, Mass., was a brother of Judith Smead; was administrator of her estate; and had a brother Thomas, who came to New England, and was at Dorehester for a time, but went to Windsor, Conn. Further, Rev. Thomas Stoughton was presented at Neweourt on Dee. 12, 1600, presumably for some lack of conformity, and deprived of his living. It was a strictly Puritan family.

It was probably beeause of her brothers, Israel and Thomas, who had come to New England previously, that Judith Smead

made up her mind to emigrate. In any event, she is said to have sailed from Gravesend, England, in 1635, in the ship "Dorset", Capt. John Flower, ostensibly for the Barbadoes, but landed at Salem, Mass., instead. It was not usual for those who objected to put themselves under oath as conforming to the Church of England to mislead the authorities as to their final destination; many shipped to the Barbadoes, without any intention of staying there, the colonies in America being their final objective. She had with her John and Mary Denman, her children by her first husband, and William Smead, her son by her second husband.

She was in Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1638, when she had a grant of 20 acres below the burying-place. Her son, William, eventually was lost among the Indians and nothing more is known of him. Her son, John Denman, became the ancestor of the Denman family in America. Related as she was to Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester, her position from the first must have been fortunate. Her brother, Israel, was an Assistant for a number of years, was Commander in Chief of the Colony forces in the Pequot War, was one who assisted in preparing the general laws of the colony; was a member of the synod that tried Mrs. Hutchinson; served as commissioner in 1641 to act upon the government of New Hampshire; returned to England and as Lieut. Col. fought in the Parliamentary Army; and died at Lincoln, England, in 1645, leaving 300 acres of land in Dorchester to Harvard College. His son, William Stoughton, became Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts, was never married, and gave the money to build Stoughton Hall, at Harvard College.

Judith also had a brother, Dr. John Stoughton, who remained in England, and was well known for his ability and influence, as well as for his opposition to the established Church. He was a minister at St. Mary's, Aldermanbury, London, for seven years, and fell under the suspicion of the authorities because of his correspondence with fugitive ministers, beyond the seas, and because he was known to have certain moneys, to be

used at his discretion. He and Rev. John White, of Dorchester, England, the great promoter of the Mass. Bay Colony, were before the Court of High Commission, charged with sedition against both Church and State; but it was discovered that both were wont to be appealed to for help by ministers who were in financial straits, and both had been assisting in the attempt on the continent to bring about some sort of unity of the divided churches. So, in both England and America, Judith (Stoughton) Denman Smead was well connected.

The inventory of her estate, taken by her brother, Israel Stoughton, reveals a remarkable amount of possessions, which were apparently disposed of, perhaps at auction, at the time of her death, her brother also being administrator of the estate. As it is one of the first settlements of an estate recorded in the colony, its number being 15 in the first book of dockets, it has more than ordinary interest. "Inventory of Judith Smead. An inventory of the goods of widdow Smead deceased (was) taken the 18th day of 3d moth 1639."

In the administration of the estate, there is much repetition of the items mentioned in the inventory. The house and home-lott was sold to Thomas Bird for 30 pounds; the land at the Neck and the Commons was sold to Mr. Jones for 9 pounds 5 shillings; 2 acres were sold to Lawrence Smith for 5 pounds and he paid for rent of the land which he had had for two years 3 pounds 10 shillings and 7 pence; there were left unsold her out commons valued at 3 pounds and her 20 acre lot valued at 6 pounds. The son, John, was put out to Mr. Batchelder of Salem, William was put out to Mr. Jones of Dorchester, Mary was already married to Clement Maxfield. The estate was divided by permission of the Court on Mar. 11, 1657/8; John received in all 35 pounds 6 pence, Mary Denman, now Clement Maxfield's wife, 35 pounds 6 pence and William Smead 33 pounds 15 shillings.

The inventory shows a very complete list of household

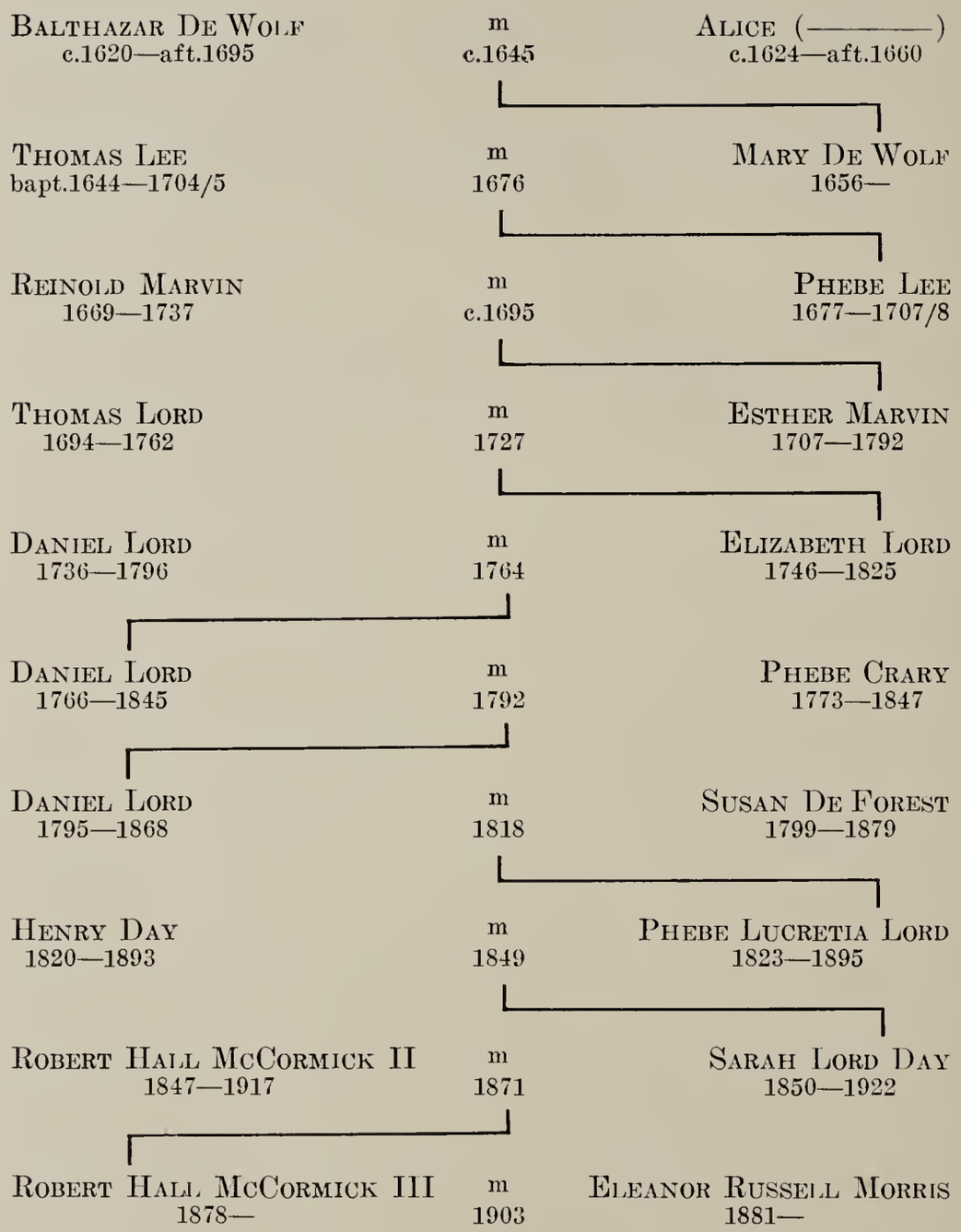
furnishings, when it is observed that she died only nine years after the first settlement of Dorchester, having been in New England less than three years and in Dorchester, as far as we know, only about two years. The total estate was 103 pounds 19 shillings 5½ pence, but there were debts that had to be paid, which left the estate at something more than 85 pounds.

Children:

i. John, b. Jan. 1621, d. 1713, at Newton, Mass., m., 1st, (———— ————); m., 2nd, Mary Gannaugh, b. at Flushing, N. Y., d. at Dorchester, Mass.

ii. **Mary,** b. Dec. 16, 1621, at Retford, Eng. See MAXFIELD FAMILY.

DE WOLF


Balthazar De Wolf
c.1620—aft.1695
m
c.1645
Alice (————)
c.1624—aft.1660
Thomas Lee
bapt.1644—1704/5
m
1676
Mary De Wolf
1656—
Reinold Marvin
1669—1737
m
c.1695
Phebe Lee
1677—1707/8
Thomas Lord
1694—1762
m
1727
Esther Marvin
1707—1792
Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DE WOLF

BALTHAZAR[1] DE WOLF

He was born about 1620, in England, and died after 1695, at Lyme, Conn.

He married, about 1645, Alice (——), born about 1624, died after 1660, at Lyme.

The first record we have of him is in a list of those who settled the town of Branford, Conn., or one who intended to settle there, as the list is not altogether authoritative and no record of his actual settlement has been found. Many of those in this list were of Middletown, from which Branford was set off. He was living in Mattabesick (now Middletown) in 1656, according to the Hartford Court records, and if the year of Mary's birth is correct, she may have been born there. Before Sept. 5, 1661, he had removed to Saybrook. His name appears in the sentence of death of Nicholas and Margaret Jennings, of Saybrook, who were charged with having "familiarity with Satan" and causing the death of one of the De Wolf children, who had by them been "bewitched to death." Perhaps his home, from his first coming, was on the east side of the river, as he appears to be of Lyme after that part of Saybrook had been set off for the new town of Lyme in 1664/5.

At a session of the Particular Court in Hartford in 1656, he among others, was presented for "smoaking in the streets contrary to the law." In 1668, he and his sons, Edward, Simon and Stephen, were on a petition from the town train band, which is evidence that his sons were over sixteen. It is supposed that he was about forty-five at this time.

At a court held at Hartford, Mar. 23, 1668/9, the Rev.

Nathaniel Collins, of Middletown, brought a complaint against Baltasar De Wolf, who had a daughter, Hannah, perhaps the same as Susannah of other records, who lived with Mr. Collins as a servant for one year, and who had been ordered out of Mr. Collin's house, by her father, before the year had expired; also that De Wolf had sent a letter to Mr. Collins, some parts of which were untrue, and in which the scripture was used profanely to scandalize Mr. Collins. The Court bound Mr. De Wolf to his good behaviour and also ordered him to sign a suitable acknowledgment to be publicly read in Middletown and Saybrook.

He had been made Freeman in Lyme in 1665, but he was made Freeman of the Colony in 1671, at a Court at Hartford. In 1677, he was elected as one of the committee of the town, and in that year, he was a witness to an agreement between the town and Mr. Thomas Terry, who was given liberty to set up a saw mill on Mill Brook. A deed, dated Mar. 5, 1687, in which he conveys property to his son, Simon, is also signed by his wife, Alice. In 1688, he sold Calves Island in the Connecticut River to Richard Lord, and in the same year, with his three sons, he is enrolled on the tax list under Gov. Andros' administration, and again was one of the Town Committee. In May, 1690, he made a deed of gift to his son, Edward, and the last notice of him on the records is dated 1695.

He signed his papers with his autograph and spelled his name "Baltasar de Wolfe" which is very well written, better than the autograph of his son Edward, who wrote the name "de wolfe" suggesting that his old country home had been in Holland, rather than in France, as is sometimes suggested, as the common people were much better educated in Holland at that time, than in either France or England. Most of the English settlers made their mark on documents. It is said that this signature of Baltasar De Wolf's is unlike the autograph of the early Dutch and Huguenot settlers of New York,

while the baptismal names are also different from those found in New York families, of the early day.

Children:

i. Edward, b. ab. 1646; m. Rebecca (————).

ii. Simon, b. ab. 1648, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. 1696; m., Nov. 12, 1682, Sarah Laye, b. 1644, dau. of John Laye.

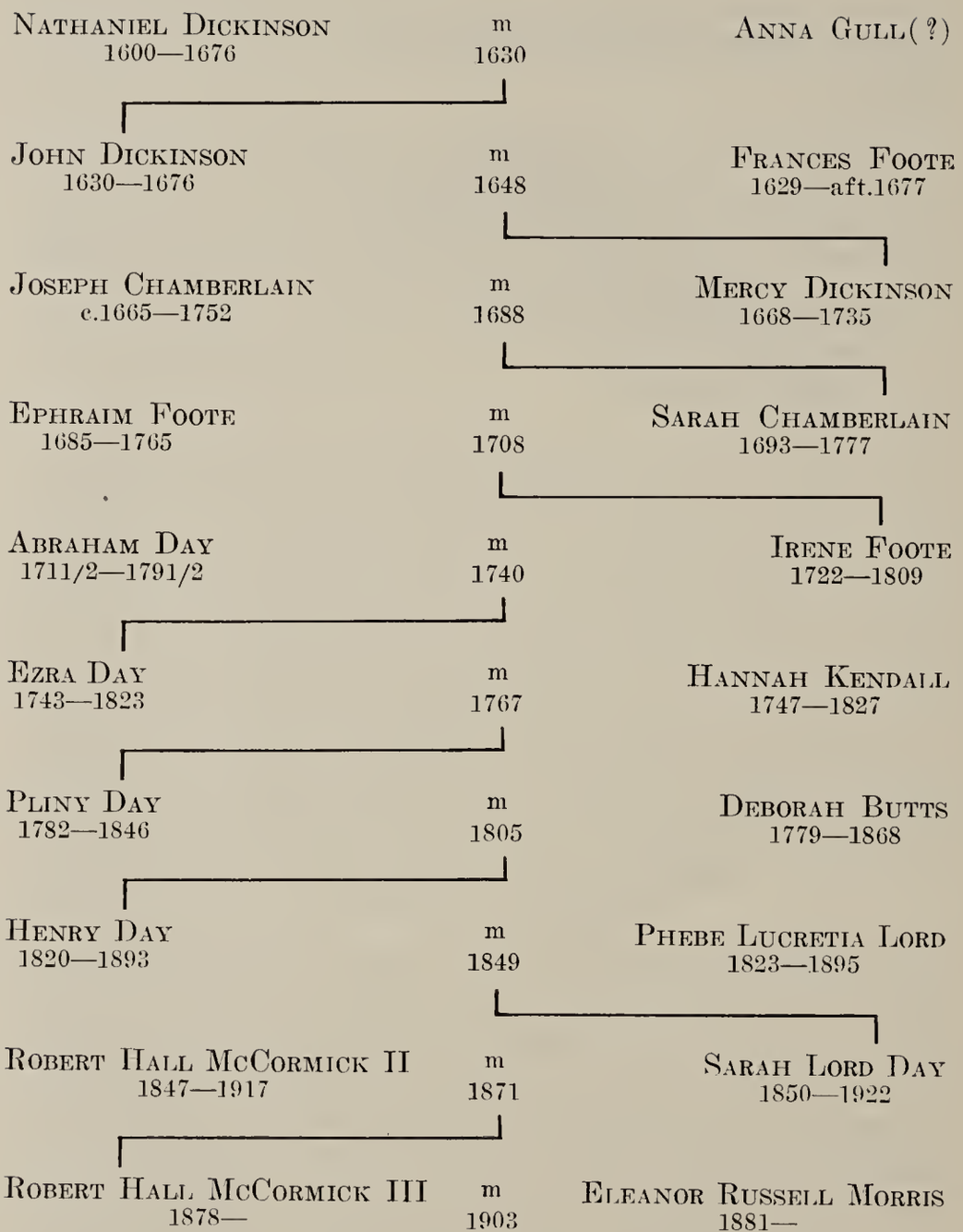
iii. Stephen, b. bef. 1652; m., 1st., (———— ————); m., 2nd., Hannah (————).

iv. **Mary,** b. 1656. See LEE FAMILY.

v. Susannah, b. ab. 1658.

vi. Josiah(?), b. ab. 1660.

DICKINSON


Nathaniel Dickinson
1600—1676
m
1630
Anna Gull(?)
John Dickinson
1630—1676
m
1648
Frances Foote
1629—aft.1677
Joseph Chamberlain
c.1665—1752
m
1688
Mercy Dickinson
1668—1735
Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DICKINSON

NATHANIEL[1] DICKINSON

He was born about 1600, at Ely, co. Cambridge, England, and died June 16, 1676, at Hadley, Mass.

He married, Jan., 1630, at East Bergholt, co. Suffolk, England, Anna Gull(?).

Nathaniel Diekinson is said to have arrived in New England in Winthrop's company, landing at Salem, in the year 1630. He settled at Watertown, where he remained until the migration to Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635/6, apparently in the same eompany as Andrew Warde. But he has no record in Watertown or any of the settlements in the vieinity; apparently was not a freeman in Massaehusetts before going to Wethersfield, which would be quite strange in the ease of a man who immediately beeame prominent in the ehurch at Wethersfield. Stiles says that he eame to Watertown in 1634, and to Wethersfield in 1636, perhaps 1637, but he ineludes him in the list of "Additional Settlers" and states that he was among the chureh members of the original Soeiety, whieh does not prove that he was in Wethersfield among the first settlers. The fact is that the date of his arrival in Wethersfield is still in doubt.

There is no doubt, however, that he was one of the most prominent men in the settlement after his arrival, an able and trustworthy man. The first definite date eoneerning him is when he served on the jury in 1642. No objeetion may be made to the supposition "perhaps earlier" of Stiles, but the positive date is Oet. 14, 1642. From that on, the reeords of the town not only reveal his presenee there, but are mostly in his own handwriting. "The earliest town vote reeorded on the oldest extant Wethers-

field Records, being in his hand writing,'' the date being Dec. 1, 1645. It has been stated that he was Town Recorder for twenty years, but if the oldest town record is dated 1645, how can it be said that he was ''Recorded'' in 1639?'' Of course, he may have been, but there is no proof that he was. In 1643, he lost a case in court, which he had brought against John Robins. In Dec., 1644, he and Mr. Trott were sureties for the appearance of one Carrington ''whenever the Particular Court or the Governor should call for him''. In 1646, he was elected Deputy to represent the Town in the General Court and served until 1656. In 1657 he became Townsman and served in that capacity again the next year. Whether he was constable in 1649, or had been appointed for a special service there is a record dated 24th of April of that year, stating that John Nott was fined ''for resisting Nathaniel Dickinson when hee came with a warrant to distreine'' him.

When the General Court voted that there should be a committee in each town to raise troops, under date of May 21, 1653, Nathaniel Dickinson was one named for Wethersfield, and on Oct. 3, 1654, he was placed on a like committee ''to press men and necessaryes in each Towne, for this expedityon . . . . till it bee ended''. On Mar. 7, 1654/5, he was one authorized to sign bills of debts ''from ye Country to any perticular person as shall be brought in to them in theire severall Townes,'' as an endorsement for the benefit of the Treasurer of the Colony.

On Apr. 22, 1647, he was one of five to put seats in the Meeting House, and on Sept. 26, following, the Townsmen ordered that he be paid 9 pounds, ''wch he paid to Joshuay, for the setting up the seats in the Meeting House''. Stiles does not say that he was Deacon in Wethersfield, but the Dickinson Genealogy says that he was a deacon ''all his life.'' In 1648, with John Coltman he bought the Chester mill, the town aiding them with an appropriation of 15 pounds; they held the mill until 1660, or at least until John Stoddard became the owner of Mr. Dickinson's share.

His homestead in Wethersfield, in 1649, consisted of "house, barn and 3 acres of land, bounded by Broad St. on the east, Bell Lane on the west, the house-lot formerly of Thomas Tapping on the north and John Dickinson on the south." He also owned for a short time the John Fletcher home-stead, which he later sold to Samuel Boardman. This property was all north of where the Broad St. schoolhouse now stands.

He was among the twenty men who signed the agreement to go to Hadley, his sons, John and Thomas, also signing. He was also among those who were sent in advance to lay out the new town; was one of the twenty-nine who were present at a Town Meeting in October, 1660, when rules and regulations for the new government were adopted and signed; was Freeman in 1661; the first Town Clerk; served as assessor and magistrate.

In 1663, he and Nathaniel Ward were the representatives of the Town who signed the final papers by which the settlers became owners of the Hadley track. In that same year, at its formation, he became a member of the Hampshire Troop under Capt. Pynchon. When the Hopkins Academy was founded, he became one of its first trustees. He also had a hand in the building of the school house and was on the school committee for several years.

In the distribution of meadow land, his lot was #31, consisting of something over 8 acres and valued at 200 pounds; his estate on the west side of the river consisted of 6 acres and was valued at 100 pounds. A plan of the village shows the lots of Nathaniel, Thomas and John Dickinson. In the setting off of the east side of the river as a town, Dec. 22, 1669, his holdings became involved, and his name appears among the thirty-eight who petitioned the General Court at its October session in 1672 for an addition to the town so as to make it eight miles square. He also was among those who petitioned against imposts, under date of Feb. 19, 1668/9.

He was the first deacon of the church in Hadley, and when

on Dec. 12, 1661, it was voted that a church was to be built, "Goodman Dickinson" was one of the committee of seven appointed to attend to it. For some reason there was delay in the prosecution of the enterprise and a new committee was appointed on Aug. 27, 1663, when he was again made a member.

Trumbull's History of Hartford County says, "The people of Wethersfield should remember with pride the part in the war of 1675-7 taken by this family." It is understood that the losses and terrors of this war broke his spirit, the tragic death of three of his sons especially weighing upon him. During the latter part of his life he was living at Northampton and Hatfield, but his wife having died, he returned to Hadley, where he died, "a notable example of Puritan godliness and manly loyalty to duty." His will was dated May 29, 1676, in which he calls himself "late of Hatfield, now of Hadley." The will has not been found.

Children:

i. **John**, b. 1630, in Eng. See forward.

ii. Joseph, b. 1632, in Eng.; m. Phoebe Bracey.

iii. Thomas, b. 1633, in Eng.; m. Hannah Crow, b. July 13, 1649, at Hartford, Conn., dau. of John and Elizabeth (Goodwin) Crow.

iv. Anna (Hannah), m., 1st., June 16, 1670, John Clary, b. ab. 1645, at Hadley, Mass., d. Aug. 15, 1688, son of John Clary, and Sarah (Cady) Clary; m., 2nd., Enos Kingsley.

v. Samuel, b. July 15, 1638, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m. Martha Bridgeman.

vi. Obadiah, b. Apr. 15, 1641, at Wethersfield, Conn.

vii. Nathaniel, b. Aug., 1643, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Oct. 11, 1710; m., 1st, Hannah Beardsley; m., 2nd, 1680, Elizabeth (————) Gillett; m., 3rd, 1684, Elizabeth (Burt) Wright, widow of Samuel Wright.

viii. Nehemiah, b. Aug. 15, 1644; m. Mary Cowles.

ix. Hezekiah, b. Feb. 28, 1645/6, d. Aug. 25, 1675, at Hadley, Mass.; m. Dec. 4, 1679, Abigail Blakeman, dau. of Samuel Blakeman.

x. Azariah, b. Oct. 4, 1648, d. Aug. 25, 1675, at "Great Swamp Fight;" m. Dorcas (————).

JOHN[2] DICKINSON

He was born 1630, in England, and died May 19, 1676, at "Falls Fight," Greenfield, Mass.

He married, 1648, at Wethersfield, Conn., Frances Foote, born in England, died in England, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote. She married, second, in 1677, Francis Barnard, born about 1617, died Feb. 3, 1698.

He was with his father in Watertown, and when he was about five years old made the memorable journey to the Connecticut River in 1636/7 where his father settled in Wethersfield. He was married at the age of seventeen and two years later, in 1650, his homestead is described as a house and 4 acres of land, bounded by Broad Street on the east, the swamp and river (now Tando's Brook) on the west, Nathaniel Dickinson on the north, and the swamp and common on the south. He is in a list of "additional settlers" at Wethersfield, and also in a list of those to whom land was granted by the Town.

In 1651, he was a surveyor of highways; in 1653, the Townsmen and five others, one of whom was John Dickinson, were to meet at the boundary line between Wethersfield and Middletown, to confer with a committee from the latter town and to settle the line "betwixt Mattabesett and us"; he was confirmed as Sergeant at Wethersfield in 1657 (Hinman Mss); and in 1659, he was one of a committee to run the southern line of the town of Wethersfield.

He signed the agreement to go to Hadley, which was dated at Hartford Apr. 18, 1659, and removed, probably with his father among the earliest of the settlers there. He did not dispose of his Wethersfield property before he left the town, but conveyed land to Henry Buck and his wife in 1660/1; sold his homestead on the south west side of Broad Street, in 1673, to John Riley and 12 acres in the South Field to Samuel Boardman in the same year.

His home in Hadley was located on the west side of the River, where his father and his brother Thomas both located and where they were admitted as inhabitants by the town; in a plan of the village, he appears as the owner of 8 acres, and in a list of forty-eight proprietors, his estate is valued at 150 pounds, his lot #43 and the amount of his land something over 6 acres. In Sept., 1663, he was appointed Sergeant by the County Court, and the following year he was elected Townsman, serving again in this position in 1669, 1673 and 1676. Probably his public service would have continued had it not been for his untimely death. He signed the petition of Feb. 19, 1668/9, against impost or customs, as did nine others of his family name, together with most of the citizens of the town. In 1669 his land became involved in the separation of the east and west sides of the river into townships and he signed a petition with thirty-seven others for enlargement of the township to 8 miles square.

He was a Sergeant in the Falls Fight, May 19, 1676, but it is not definitely known whether he fell in the attack upon the Indian camp, or later when the Indians who came to the help of their friends harried the retreating white men.

Children:

i. Hannah, b. Dec. 6, 1648; m., 1st, Sept. 23, 1668, Samuel Gillett, b. Jan. 22, 1643, at Windsor, Conn., d. May 19, 1676, at "Falls Fight" Greenfield, Mass., son of Jonathan Gillett; m., 2nd, May 15, 1677, Stephen Jennings. In 1677, she was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada. In 1678 she returned.

ii. Mary, b. 1650; m. 1676, Samuel Northam, d. aft. 1709, son of James Northam, of Hatfield, Mass.

iii. John, b. 1652; m. Susanna Smith, dau. of Joseph Smith of Hartford, Conn.

iv. Jonathan, b. 1654, d. bef. Mar., 1678.

v. Sarah, b. ab. 1656; m., 1st, Dec. 11, 1677, Samuel Lane; m., 2nd, Feb. 27, 1691, Martin Kellogg.

vi. Rebecca, b. ab. 1658, d. Feb. 16, 1731; m., Feb. 11, 1681, John Smith, b. Mar., 1657, at Hadley, Mass., d. Oct. 1, 1733.

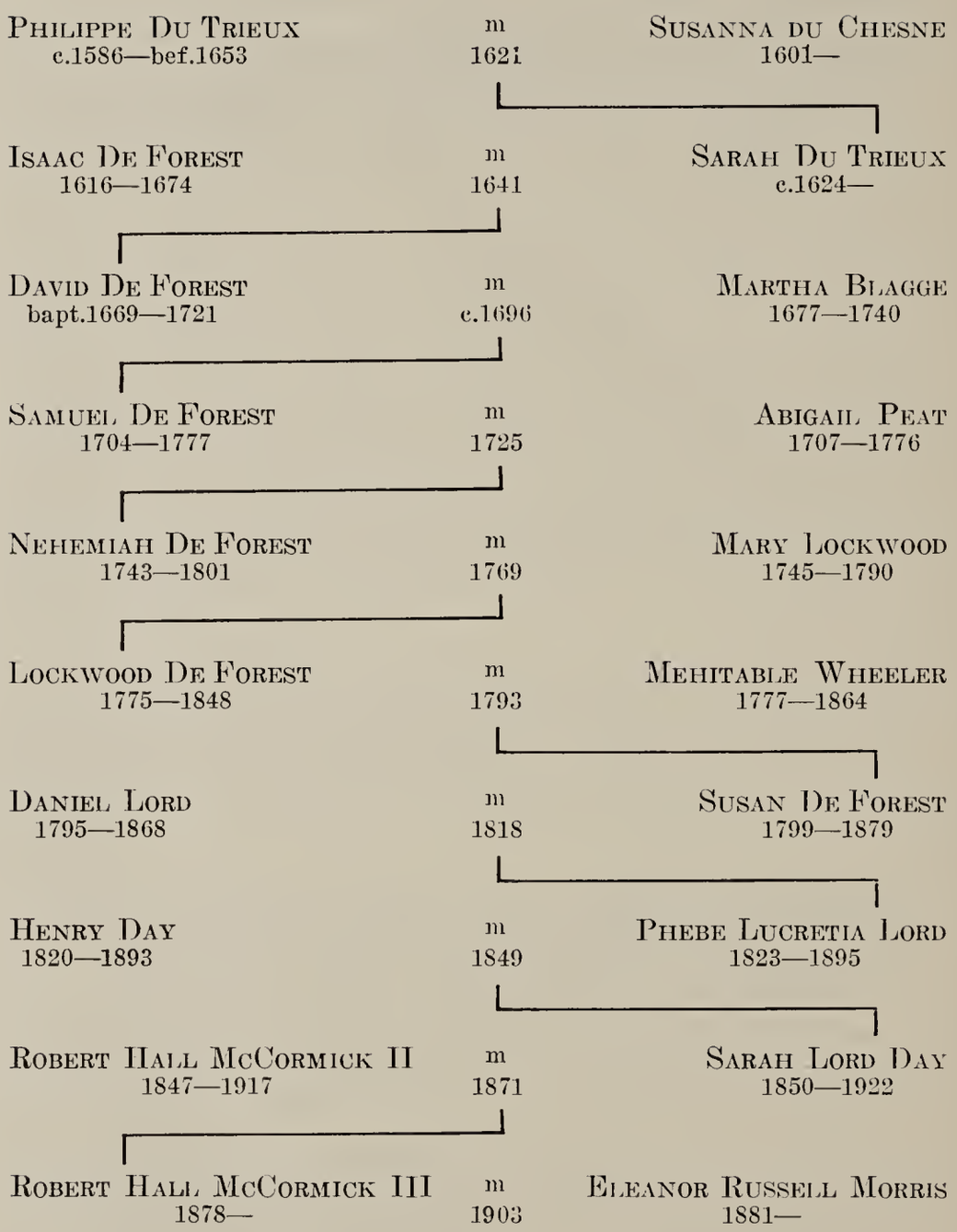
vii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1660, d. bef. Mar., 1678.

viii. Abigail, b. ab. 1662; m., 1st., Dec. 6, 1683, Thomas Croft; m., 2nd., Nov. 30, 1704, Samuel Crofut.

ix. **Mercy**, b. 1668. See CHAMBERLAIN FAMILY.

x. Mehitable, b. ab. 1670; m., June 26, 1689, at Hadley, Mass., John Ingram, b. June 29, 1666, son of John and Elizabeth (Gardner) Ingram.

DU TRIEUX


Philippe Du Trieux
c.1586—bef.1653
m
1621
Susanna du Chesne
1601—
Isaac De Forest
1616—1674
m
1641
Sarah Du Trieux
c.1624—
David De Forest
bapt.1669—1721
m
c.1696
Martha Blagge
1677—1740
Samuel De Forest
1704—1777
m
1725
Abigail Peat
1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

DU TRIEUX

PHILIPPE[1] DU TRIEUX

He was born about 1586, at Roubaix, France, and died before 1653, at New Amsterdam, N. Y., (son of Philippe and Jaquemyne du Trieux?).

He married, first, Apr. 1, 1615, in Amsterdam, Holland, Jacquemine Noiret, daughter of Arnold and Barbe (du Chesne) Noiret. He married, second, July 17, 1621, in Amsterdam, Holland, Susanna du Chesne, born 1601, in Holland.

There are three records from which the date of the birth of Philippe du Trieux may be approximately determined. The record of his first marriage indicates that he was born in 1588; it reads:

> Apr. 1, 1615 Phillippe deuterlieu, born at Robey trype worker, 27 years of age, residing (about ¾ year) on the Wale pad declaring by oath that he is a bachelor, on one side and Jaquemyne Noirett born at Ryssel 22 years of age residing (about 12 year) as above mentioned, assisted by her father Arnold Noirett and her mother Barbe du Chesne on the other side.

The record of his second marriage reads:—

> On July 17, 1621, appeared before the Commisaries of matters concerning marriages Phillippe Detrieux of Roby aged thirty four years and living in the Runstreat, worsted dyer, widower of Jaquemyne Noirett, to Susanna du Chesne, of Sedan, aged twenty years, orphan, asisted by Jean Pinson her cousin, living

in Bisschopstreat requesting their three Sunday procalmation. (signed) Philippe Du trieux

H.D.

The third record is a declaration which he made at New Amsterdam, Aug. 15, 1639, to the effect that he was 53 years of age; whereby it appears he gave his birth date at different times as 1586, 1587, 1588; and if we knew the exact date of his birth, the apparent discrepancy might be cleared up. Regarding the latter, in declarations of this character the birth is usually given "about" the year designated. These records, also, give the residences of Philippe du Trieux, who was born at Roubaix, France, well-known for its dye works, according to A. J. F. Van Laer, (archivist at the State Library, Albany, N. Y.), his occupation being given as "trype worker" (a dresser of plush or mock velvet), and 'worsted dyer", and of Susanna du Chesne, who was born at Sedan, some distance away, but on the northern border.

The "Wale pad" of the first record is translated "Walloon Ave.", named, perhaps, because the Walloons of France had located there when they sought escape from persecution and found refuge in Holland. Both Philippe and Jaquemyne are said to have lived on this avenue, but Jaquemyne had been there since she was a girl of twelve, and Philippe, a new-comer, after being there nine months, took Jaquemyne as wife. They were both members of the Walloon Church in Amsterdam, from which they received letters of dismission and recommendation when they went to Leyden in 1617, and in this church his first child was baptized, the record reading:—

1616 January 3, Amsterdam, baptized, Philipe son of filipe du trieu and his wife Jaquemine Noiret.

The following, from the records of the church at Leyden, is perhaps a clue to the parentage of Philippe du Trieux, who came to New Amsterdam in 1624:

Apr. 22, 1601, Jaquemyne widow of Phillippe du Trieu, received into the Church at Leyden, by letter from Norwich, England.

This Jaquemyne and her deceased husband might well have been the parents of the Philippe born 1586, but that she has the same given name as that of her son Philippe's first wife is a curious coincidence. It may have been the death of his mother which demanded his presence at Leyden. It also suggests that his father was a worsted worker. In 1125, a colony of Flemish weavers had introduced the manufacture of woolens at Worsted, England, about thirteen miles from Norwich. Sometime later, another colony of Walloons settled at Norwich, and in 1582 there were as many as 5,000 Dutch and Walloons settled at Norwich, Protestant refugees from the Low Countries, living in that English city. Aside from the persecution from which they wished to escape, they were encouraged by the English government to make their homes in England, so that the wool grown on English soil might be manufactured into cloth at home instead of being exported. Probably, Philippe du Trieux, Sr., with his wife Jaquemine, had found refuge at Norwich, but the widow, having returned to the Continent, and joined the church at Leyden, her son was attracted to the same city, and became a member of the same church, because of her presence there.

This move to Leyden was an eventful thing for our own land. Here he could not fail to come into touch with the refugees from England who afterwards were known as the Pilgrims, part of whose church in Leyden came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1620. His stay in Leyden was short, but it was during that time that the Pilgrim company, discouraged over the conditions in which they were compelled to live, were eagerly discussing removal to America. Many of them were weavers, or cloth workers of one sort and another, yet there was not a dyer among them, and

no doubt Phillippe would have his share of the work of dyeing cloth for them.

In any event, whatever may have been his reason for so doing, before the year was out, he was back in Amsterdam, bringing back with him the idea of emigration to America, about which the Pilgrim Church had talked so much. The following records show how brief was his stay in Leyden:—

> 1617 October Received into the church of Leyden, by letter from Amsterdam, Philippe du Trieu and his wife Jaquemine Norret.
>
> 1617 Dec. 31 Received into the church of Amsterdam, by letter from Leyden, Philipe du Tryheu and Jaquemine Norret.

Then there were two new babies in the family just a year apart, whose baptism is recorded in the register of the church at Amsterdam:—

> 1619, Feb. 10 Baptized at Amsterdam, Philip son of Philip du Trieux and Jaquemine Nouret.
>
> 1620, Feb. 9 Baptized at Amsterdam, Madeleine daughter of Philippe du Trieux and Jaquemine Noiret.

It seems that the mother did not live long after the birth of Madeleine as in July, 1621, Philippe, as a widower, marries Susanna du Chesne. Did this young woman, Susanna du Chesne, come in to care for the two children, one only two years old and the other a baby at the time of his second marriage? Philippe had need of help in such a case. What relation was she to Barbe du Chesne, the first wife's mother? Was it because she, herself an orphan, was related in some way to the mother of the motherless children, that she came to help and remained to mother the helpless ones by becoming the wife of Philippe du Trieux? These are interesting human questions, as are others which concern his interest in emigra-

tion to America. He surely needed a wife if he was to enter upon so hazardous an adventure.

Keeping in mind his contact with the Pilgrims in Leyden, it is well to consider what was happening at this time. A little over a month before his second marriage the Dutch West India Company was chartered, and two days after he was married Jesse de Forest presented to Sir Dudley Carleton, British Ambassador at the Hague, his petition asking for permission for fifty or sixty families, Walloon and French, all of the Reformed religion, to go and settle in Virginia. With this was an agreement, with fifty-six signatures, representing fifty-six men, forty-one married women and one hundred and thirty children, a total of 227, who agreed to go to Virginia and settle there. This agreement is called Jesse de Forest's Round Robbin. Was Philippe du Trieux a signer of this Round Robbin? There are some indications that the list is in existence, if it could only be found, by the writer.

A year later, in August, 1622, Jesse de Forest was granted authority to enroll Protestant families, with proper qualifications, to be transported to the West Indies for colonization. Whether Philippe du Trieux was enrolled at that time is not known, but it is certain that he had not lost his interest in the project, and it is probable that he followed Jesse de Forest in the plans that he was making. The following year the Dutch West India Company fitted out a vessel, the "Pigeon" to explore the Amazon and the coast of Guiana and Jesse de Forest petitioned that the families that he had enrolled might be employed for that purpose, but it was decided that a certain number of heads of families should go first. The party embarked at Amsterdam on July 1, 1623, the "Pigeon" being accompanied by the "Mackerel" which was to go part way with the "Pigeon", but was destined for what is now New York; the vessels parted company at the island of Madeira. It is certain that Philippe du Trieux was not of this party;

probably his young family would be a sufficient reason for his not going.

Meantime, Philippe du Trieux's family had increased, perhaps two children had been born, although it is doubtful as to where Sarah was born; her marriage record gives no clue as is sometimes claimed, because she is stated to be of New Netherland at the time of her marriage, which does not necessarily mean that she was born at New Netherland. It seems also that Philippe and his family had gone back to Leyden, and he and his wife had joined the church there once again, else some record of his children would be found on the register of the church at Amsterdam, and it would not have been the church at Leyden that granted them letters of commendation. On Mar. 9, 1624, the church at Leyden granted letters of "attestation" as "pour Westinde", which meant that he had decided to go West and intended to remain and become a part of the church whither he went. That is indisputable evidence that Philippe du Trieux had decided, as early as March, 1624, to become a settler on the western continent.

The Van Rappard Document (now in the Huntington Library in California) states that on Mar. 28, 1624, the colonists who were to go to New Netherland were mustered in and given instructions, which is two weeks and a half after Philippe du Trieux and his wife received their "attestation." Wassenaer, in his Journal, under date of Dec. 1, 1624, says that "in the spring of that year a vessel was equipped, of 130 lasts, named Nieu Nederlandt, whereof Cornelis Jacobsz May of Hoorn was skipper, with thirty families, mostly Walloons, to plant a colony there. They sailed in the beginning of March and directed their course by the Canary Islands, steered toward the Wild Coast and gained the west wind which luckily took them in the beginning of May into the river called first Rio de Montagnes, now River Mauretius lying in 40½ degrees . . . The ship sailed up to the Maykans 44

leagues and they built and completed a fort named 'Orange' with four bastions, on an island, by them called Castle Island." It is unfortunate that no list of these thirty families on the "Nieu Nederlandt" has ever been discovered, but it has been generally accepted that Philippe du Trieux's was on it. The Genealogical Record of the St. Nicholas Society says the ship sailed in the beginning of April, (Wassenaer's calendar, in every instance, seems to have been one month behind other records), 1624, and arrived at New Amsterdam in May or June and Philippe du Trieux and his family were of the company. Other students of the early history of New York have raised no objection to the acceptance of this belief.

It is unfortunate, also, that no other, more definite, account of the disposition of these families is available. The ship's company discovered a Frenchman in the harbor who was about to raise the flag of France and claim the place for his king, but he was escorted out of the harbor, given Dutch leave, one might say, and sent on his way. It seems inconceivable that nothing was done at this time to protect the mouth of the river by a settlement of some kind to clinch the claim now made for the Dutch West India company. Vosburgh insists that the whole company went to Fort Orange and that no attempt at settlement on Manhattan was made, admitting the presence of traders. Wiley suggests that all the Walloons of this company settled on Long Island at Waal-Bogt—"Walloon's Bay"—now, Wallabout. But the deposition of Catelyn Trico, when about 83 years old, has been considered as having a bearing on this first voyage of the "New Netherland". She said that she came over in either 1623 or 1624, that four women came with her, that the women were married at sea, that their husbands stayed about three weeks at New York and finally settled on the Delaware River. It is reasonable to suppose that she was speaking particularly of the women who went, as she did, to the Delaware River, especially in view of the fact that she was making her deposition as a witness in regard

to a Pennsylvania claim. It is not to be supposed that she meant that she was the only married woman who embarked in company with four unmarried women who were married at sea. Later, or in another part of her statement, she says that the ship that she came in was called "Unity"; that it was the first ship that came for the West Indian Company to Manhattan; that "as soon as they came to Mannatans now called N:York they sent Two families and six men to harford River & Two families & 8 men to Delaware River and 8 men they left att N:York to take Possession and ye Rest of ye Passengers went with ye Ship up as farr as Albany which they then Calld fort orabie."

In regard to the name of the ship, it might have been a confusion of memory, by which she linked the "Unity" of some other voyage, possibly the voyage to the Delaware River, with the voyage over, common enough in one of her age. The statement that it was the first ship which the West India Company fitted out for Manhattan points inevitably to the "New Netherland" and her testimony is that the company on this first ship was divided, some going to the Connecticut River, some to the Delaware River, eight left at Manhattan, and the rest going to Albany. Again the Genealogical Record of the St. Nicholas Society (1916) says that Philippe du Trieux "was assuredly one of the very first settlers of the city." The author of "The De Forests of Avesnes" states, "No list of Męy's emigrants has survived, but we are certain that two of them were Philippe du Trieux and his wife Jacqueline Noiret" (of course an error as to the wife, his then wife was Susanna du Chesne); and again "the bride's (Sarah du Trieux) father and mother undoubtedly came over in the New Netherland in the famous voyage of 1624."

In the following year, 1625, more people came, not to begin a settlement, but to reinforce a settlement on Manhattan already begun, bringing tools for farming, also 100 head of cattle, and soon the settlement numbered five score persons

who came to be home-makers as well as traders. In May, 1626, Peter Minuit arrived with another band of colonists, having power as Governor to organize a provisional government, and it is at this time that Vosburgh argues that the settlement on Manhattan began. It is evident, however, that his (Minuit's) authority to organize a provisional government was not to bring the group which came with him into such order, but to bring the settlement already there into more orderly condition; a settlement which already had in view the making of homes as well as trading with the Indians. One of the steps which was taken by the new Governor was the purchase of the whole island of Manhattan, the Indians being paid about $24 (60 gilders) for it, and another was the building of a fort at the southernmost point of the island which was called Fort Amsterdam.

There are no records of that early day to give us knowledge of Philippe du Trieux. Governor Minuit was followed by Van Twiller in 1633 and he by William Kieft in March, 1638. Among the first appointments which the latter Governor made was that of Court Messenger, or marshall, as we would say today, an office which paid a salary two-thirds as large as was received by the Magistrate. This was fourteen years after the arrival of the "New Netherland" and no one would be selected for such an office who had not established himself and come to some degree of importance in the settlement, having to a large extent the confidence of the community. Philip du Truy was given that position. There is one other fact which denotes positively a residence of some length. The "Walloon Family in America," quotes a record that indicates some intercourse between the De Forest family and the Du Trieux family, to the effect that almost as soon as the De Forest family had established themselves in the Muscoota bouwery Philippe du Trieux furnished the family with pumpkins, and that was in 1637. The references in the early records after this, are as follows:—

July 26, 1638, Return of Philip du Truy, court messenger to a summons on Gillis Pietersen.

Aug. 26, 1638, Symon Dircksen Pos. vs P. de. Truy, action for debt.

Sept. 2, 1638, Same Claim cancelled on defendant delivering to plaintiff, all the fish in his house.

Oct. 4, 1638, P.d. Truy & Wolphert Berritsen (declaration) respecting the language of Anthony Jansen van Salee, when asked to pay money to Rev. Evarardus Bogardus. This was in connection with the famous slander case instituted by the Domine's wife Aneke Jans, against Grietje Reiniers, the wife of Anthony Jansen Van Salee; the record showing that Philip du Truy, the messenger, appeared and made solemn declaration that he went, on the order of Rev. Bogardus, to the house of A-J-Van Salee to beseech him to pay the money for which he was delinquent, and that said Anthony said, in answer, 'If the minister requires the payment of the money at once, then I would rather lose my head than pay him, and if he insists on this course of procuring his money, it may yet cause an effusion of blood.' Said DeTruy then tried to pacify him with regard to Bogardus, and assured him that he was poor. Upon which said Anthony answered, that the course taken by Bogardus impeached their honor, and implied that they were dishonest, and said further, 'Should I clean the minister and remain unclean myself, what a foolish thing would that be?' ''

Mar. 15, 1639, Declaration of Jacob Stoffelsen and others that Grietje Reyniers called Philip d. Truy a liar, and that they called each other several bad names; that Anthony Jansen called him a villain; and of Rev. Evarardus Bogardus, that Philip d. Truy said to Grietje Reyniers, 'If you can prove me a liar,'' etc.

Mar. 30, 1639, Thomas Sandersen as to words between the wife of A.J. & P.D.T.

Mar. 24, 1639, Philip du Truy vs. Anthony Jansen from Salee, slander, default.

Mar. 31, 1639, Same

April 28, 1639, Philip du Truy vs Anthony Jansen, for delivery of a parcel of land, judgment for the defendant.

Aug. 15, 1639, Declaration. Philip du Truy, Peter van der Linde, and John Hendricksen, that Edward Wilson had kicked the wife of Truy's gardner. (It was in this declaration that he gave his age as 53 years.) Note. The original was lost in the fire of March 29, 1911, which consumed the State Library in the Capitol, but a copy was kindly furnished from the manuscript translation of Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan by Edward F. Rowse, of the New York State Library.

May 22, 1640, Patent. Philip du Truy, court messenger; land near Smith's valley, Manhattan Island.

Dec. 14, 1640, Declaration. Philip du Truy, Juriaen Rodolff & Hans Schrender, as to the testimentary disposition of his effects, made by Juriaen Gerles.

Oct. 15, 1641, Receipt of Andriessen for a milch cow from Philip du Truy on shares.

Feb. 8, 1649, Acceptance of Henry Breser, of Philip du Truy's house and lot from Nicholas Stilwel.

July 23, 1649, Power of Attorney. Cornelius Segersen of Renselaerswyck, to Philip du Truy, to collect the debt of Jacobus van Curler.

Mar. 16, 1651, Certified copy of a note of Alexander Boyer, in favor of Susanna du Truy. (Taken from Calendar of Dutch Manuscripts edited by E. B. O'Callaghan.)

The first indication of his place of residence in New Amsterdam is on "Bever Graft", the modern Beaver Street, where for a number of years he had a house, and was one of the first, if not the first, to build upon this street. The first roads on the island were ones that extended from the fort northward through the interior of the island, the other from the ferry landing between Long Island and Manhattan "at present (1853) at Peck Slip, probably connecting the two settlements; "this road ran along the East River shore, on the present line of Pearl Street as far as Hanover Square. It continued its course on the line of the present Stone Street, to the fort. The west side of the road along the shore was a favorite locality for out-of-town residences, it being an elevated hill, with a fine river prospect, and tolerable soil." In 1640 Philippe du Trieux had his patent for land adjoining Secretary Van Tienhoven's farm, and seems to have resided upon it, for about that time, he, with several others of that vicinity, made a formal contract with Claes Groen and Pieter Lievesen for the herding of their goats for a whole year, for about forty cents (1 gilder) for each goat per year. Valentine gives the location—"Henry Brazier had 33 acres near Franklin Square, Cornelius Dircksen, the ferryman, had a grant near Peck Slip, then David Provoost, then Philip de Tray, and others with grants between the ferry and the present Maiden Lane, on the west side of Pearl Street." These were all on the East River shore road. Whether all of these grants were palisaded is not quite certain, but it seems that Philippe du Trieux had protected himself in that way and a general palisade was built in 1643 on the site of the present Wall Street.

A map of New Amsterdam as it was in about 1644 shows a large tract of land on the east side of the island marked "Land of Philip de Truye." His home was in what was known as "Smits Vly" and is still spoken of as Smith's Valley, occupied partly by Fulton Market in later years. The supposition, sometimes found, that he bought his land of the Indians

has no foundation, as the whole island was bought as early as 1626, and the tract was granted to him, as his patent of 1640 shows.

He must have died after July, 1649, and before Sept. 8, 1653. On the latter date Isaac De Forest, in a case brought against him by Carel Van Brugge, admits purchasing goods at a public vendue, but says that he did so in behalf of Philip d' Truy's widow, "that her son Philip (who was also murdered) had earned fl. 100 monthly wages of Pieter Cornelisen, deceased, which are still due him," to whose estate the goods belonged. On Oct. 23, 1654, Susanne de Scheeve (prob. Chesne) widow of Phillippe De Truwe, late Court messenger at New Amsterdam, confers power of attorney upon her son in law Isaac de (——) burgher and free trader at New Amsterdam. These records show that he had died before 1653, that he was probably murdered as well as his son, Philippe, whether at the same time, or not, that he was, apparently, court messenger up to the time of his death, and that Isaac de Forest was looking after the settlement of his estate by the authority of the widow. It is reasonable to suppose that he had died before Mar. 16, 1651, the date of the certified copy of the note in favor of Susanna du Truy, because it is doubtful, if her husband had been living, whether the note would have been in her name instead of that of her husband. It has been suggested that the "murder" was by the Indians, but the last previous general disturbance with the Indians was in 1644, and the son, Philippe, apparently, and the father, certainly, were living after that.

There is yet another record of interest regarding the relation of Philip du Trieux to the Dutch West India Company. In the Minutes of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Company, the one of the five Chambers into which the Company was divided, to which the New Netherland project had been committed, under date of Feb. 18, 1636, Cornelis Volckertsen is said to have requested payment of the wages earned by

Philippe du Trieux, according to the certificate of the Council and the power of attorney executed in New Amsterdam. The request was referred to the Commissioners of New Netherlands.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Philippe, bapt. Jan. 3, 1616, in Amsterdam, Holland, d. young.

ii. Philippe, bapt. Feb. 10, 1619, in Amsterdam, Holland.

iii. Madeleine, bapt. Feb. 9, 1620, in Amsterdam, Holland.

By second marriage:

iv. Marie, b. probably in Holland.

v. Abraham.

vi. **Sarah**, b. ab. 1624. See DE FOREST FAMILY.

vii. Susanna; m., July, 1644, Evert Jans Wendel.

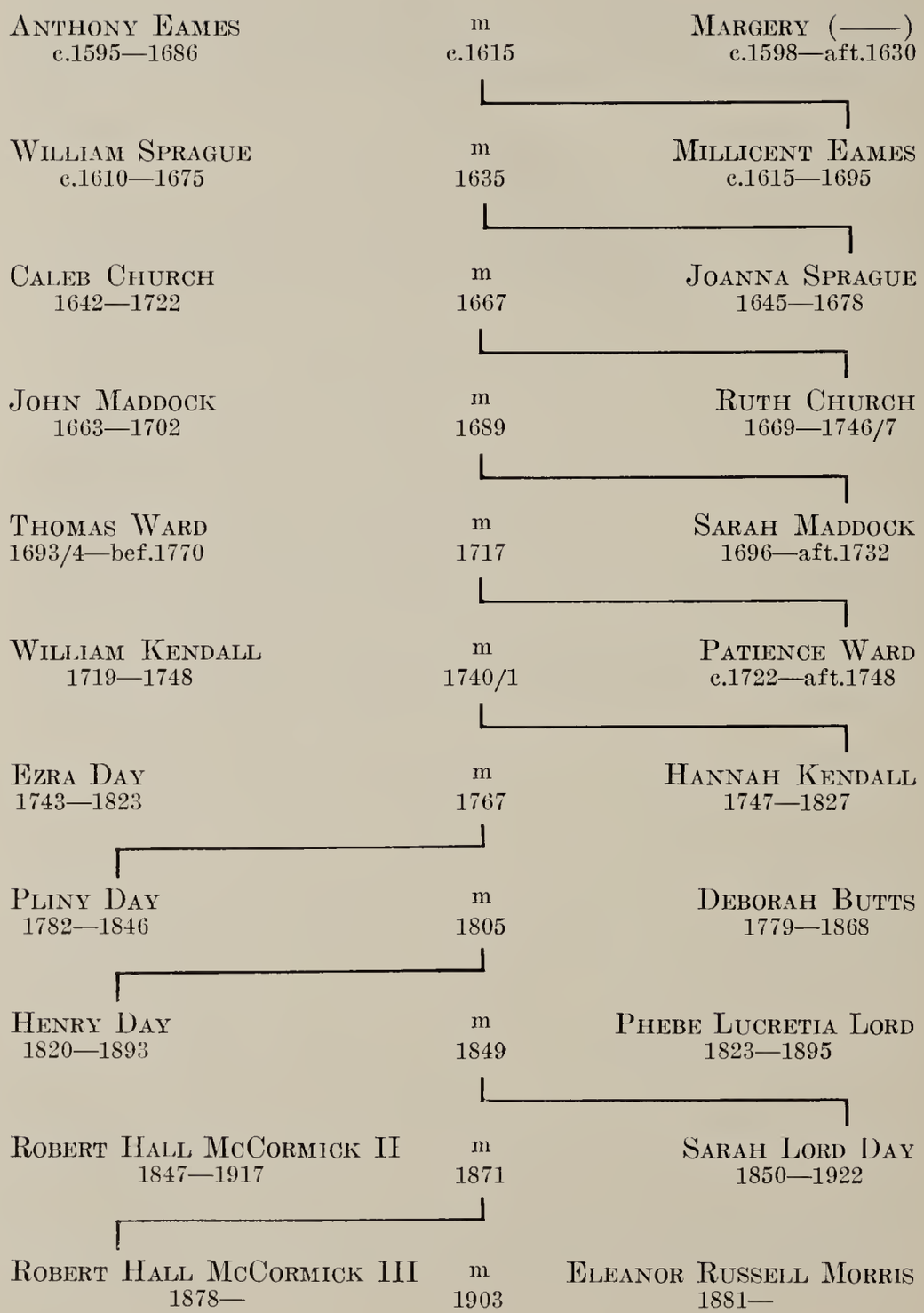
viii. Rebecca; m. Simon Simonse Groot.

ix. Rachel, m., 1st., 1656, Hendrick Van Bommel; m., 2nd., 1677, Dirah de Groot.

x. Isaac, bapt. Apr. 21, 1642, in New Amsterdam, N. Y.

xi. Jacob, bapt. Dec. 7, 1645, in New Amsterdam, N. Y.

EAMES


Anthony Eames
c.1595—1686
m
c.1615
Margery (——)
c.1598—aft.1630
William Sprague
c.1610—1675
m
1635
Millicent Eames
c.1615—1695
Caleb Church
1642—1722
m
1667
Joanna Sprague
1645—1678
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

EAMES

ANTHONY[1] EAMES

He was born about 1595, in England, and died 1686, at Marshfield, Mass.

He married, about 1615, in England, Margery (————), born about 1598, died after 1630.

He is supposed to have come from Dorset County, England, and was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1634, where he had 10 acres of planting ground and is recorded as an inhabitant, but seems not to have had any grant of a home-lot. That he remained there for something more than a year is shown by the record of his wife's admittance to the church there in 1635, and it would seem that he had some intention of remaining or else he would have waited until he was located elsewhere before either he or his wife took this step.

But in the following year, 1636, he had settled in Hingham, Mass., where he was granted a home-lot, and in the following year, on Mar. 9, 1636/7, he was made a Freeman. That he was regarded as an able man in the new town is evidenced by his election as Deputy to represent the town in the General Court in that same year, and again in 1638 and 1643. He was elected as the first commander of the town military company with the rank of lieutenant and is spoken of in the records as Lieut. Eames. He held several town offices and in 1643 he was one of three to represent the town's interest in the Nantasket lands; in the same year in company with Bozoan Allen and Samuel Ward he was granted permission by the town to set up a corn mill near the Cove. He made his home on what is now Union Street and was known then as "over

the river.'' Everything in the records goes to show that he fully intended to make Hingham his permanent home up to the difficulties which broke out in regard to the military company.

In 1645, the town company elected him as their Captain and presented him to the Council for confirmation, but before the Council had acted, for some reason not now known, a part of the town took offence against him, which at the start was admitted to be a slight matter, but enough to lead to the selection by the town of his lieutenant, Bozoan Allen, also his partner in the mill, as their choice as Captain, and presented him for confirmation. The magistrates refused to confirm Allen, on the ground that Eames had been their commander for many years, had deserved well in his place, that Allen had no other skill but what he had learned from Eames, and sent both parties home with instructions that every officer was to keep his place until the Court should take further orders. A bitter controversy ensued which lasted for years; it consumed the time of the General Court; the minister, whose brother was one who opposed Eames, brought it before the church, which became divided in consequence; Anthony Eames was threatened with excommunication, but the minister brought himself into disrepute with the authorities and that matter was dropped. This controversy was the means of the town of Hingham losing many of its best families and much of its early prosperity, and the story of it is told with wearisome length in the ecclesiastical history of the town.

A deed dated Dec. 10, 1650, and acknowledged before Miles Standish on June 30, 1651, conveys from Francis Godfrey of Marshfield, for four score pounds, to Anthony Eames and Mark Eames, the son of the said Anthony, both of Hingham, 100 acres with a dwelling house and appurtenances on the North River in the colony of New Plymouth. Here he settled to be followed by other relatives. He was propounded as Freeman in the Plymouth colony on June 3, 1652, and in both 1658

and 1670, his name is found among those who were listed as freemen. On June 9, 1653, he was before the court to answer in a suit which had been brought against him and Mr. Charles Chancy "for subscribing a certain writing and publishing the same," the nature of which the printed record does not disclose, but the amount of the damage claimed, 200 li, arouses curiosity; they were both acquitted.

In 1654, he was elected as Deputy to represent Marshfield in the General Court at Plymouth and served again in 1655, 1656, 1657, 1661, when he was succeeded by his son Mark. His duties led him to assist in laying out the line between the Massachusetts Bay and the Plymouth Colony patents and he was at the head of a committee in 1656 to lay out and divide certain lands on the South River, and in 1662/3 was one to decide about the division of land at the North River. He seems to have held no military office at Marshfield, but his knowledge of such matters was recognized when he was appointed on a committee to secure the "countrys powder . . . and to hire men to make a place to secure it in." The Probate Records show that he was one to take the inventory of the estate of Robert Waterman in 1652 and of that of John Granger in 1656, also that he was a witness of the will of John Rogers, Sr., of Marshfield, and one of those to take the inventory of the estate.

Children:

i. **Millicent**, b. ab. 1615. See SPRAGUE FAMILY.

ii. John, bapt. Jan. 24, 1618, d. Nov. 3, 1641, at Hingham, Mass.

iii. Persis, bapt. Oct. 28, 1621, in Eng.

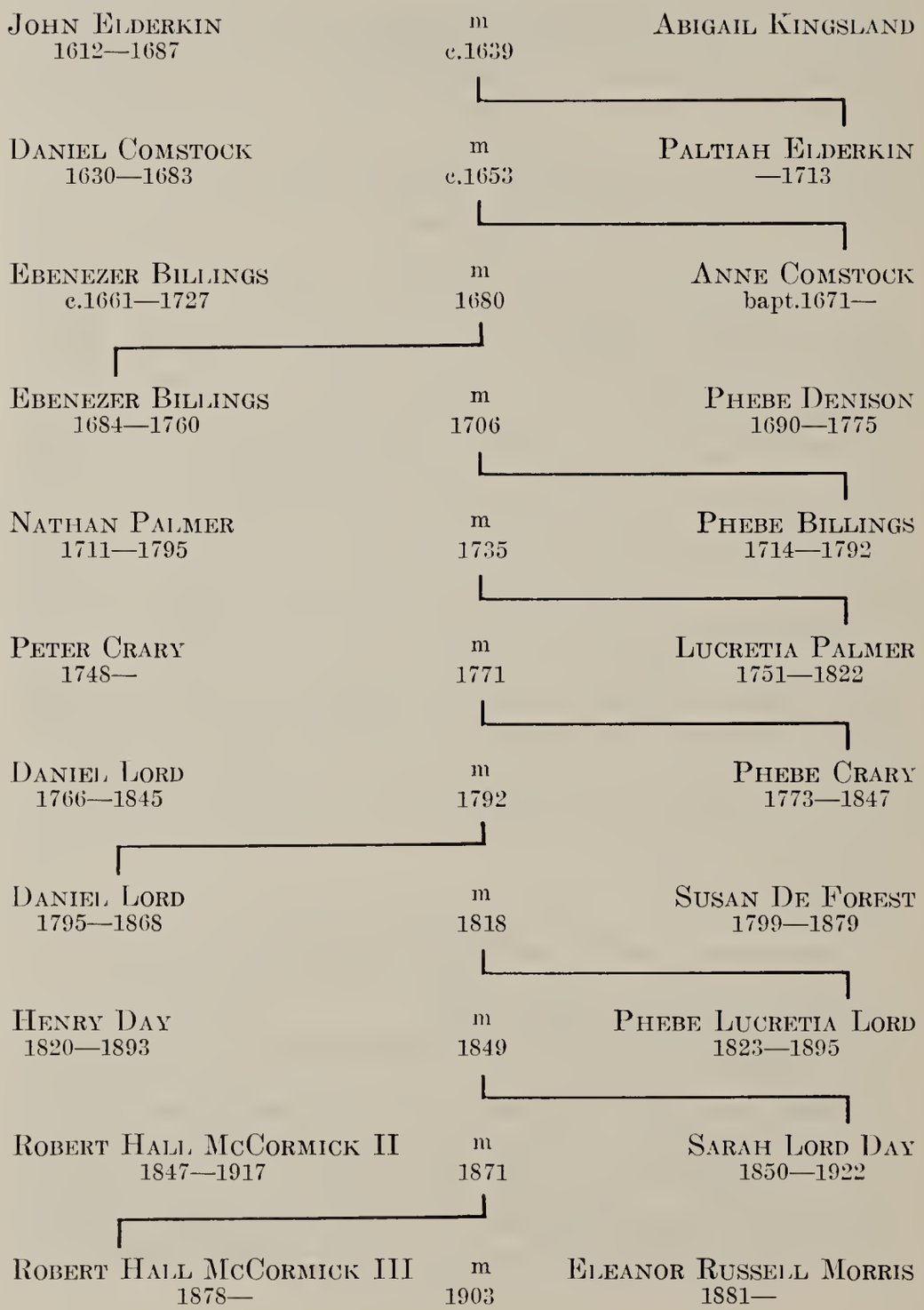
iv. Elizabeth, bapt. June 13, 1624; m. Edward Wilder, b. at Hingham, Eng.

v. Mark, b. ab. 1626, d. aft. 1662; m. May 26, 1648, Elizabeth Pierce.

vi. Justice, bapt. April 29, 1627, in Eng.; m., May 20, 1661, Mehitable Chillingworth, dau. of Thomas and Joan (————) Chillingworth.

vii. Margery, b. Dec. 5, 1630; m., Oct. 20, 1653, Capt. John Jacobs, b. Mar. 28, 1633, in Eng., d. Apr. 19, 1676, killed by Indians at Hingham, Mass., son of Nicholas Jacobs.

ELDERKIN


John Elderkin
1612—1687
m
c.1639
Abigail Kingsland
Daniel Comstock
1630—1683
m
c.1653
Paltiah Elderkin
—1713
Ebenezer Billings
c.1661—1727
m
1680
Anne Comstock
bapt.1671—
Ebenezer Billings
1684—1760
m
1706
Phebe Denison
1690—1775
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

ELDERKIN

JOHN[1] ELDERKIN

He was born 1612, in England, died June 13, 1687, at Norwich, Conn.

He married, first, about 1639, in England (?), Abigail Kingsland.

He married, second, Mar. 1, 1660, in England (?), Elizabeth (Drake) Gaylord, born 1621, in England, died June 8, 1716, at Norwich, Conn., daughter of John Drake.

In a deposition made in 1672 John Elderkin gives his age as about 56 years. He is supposed to have come from the Fens country in Lincolnshire, England. He was early in Lynn, Mass., but the year or the way of his coming has not been discovered. He was granted 20 acres of land in Lynn, in 1638, and is called "carpenter and millwright," probably because he was employed as such. It has been stated that he built the first mill in Lynn, but Clement Coldam testified in 1678 that "the grant of the old mill was in July 12, 1633, to Edward Tomlins, and was the second mill in this colony; and after the Towne saw that the mill could not supply the Towne, they gave leave to build an overshoot mill upon the same water; with a sluice called by the name of the old sluice, being made by Mr. Howell, the second owner of the mill; then Mr. Howell did sell the same mill to John Elderkin; and John Elderkin did sell it to mr. Bennet, etc." The History of Lynn says that Mr. Elderkin, while at Lynn, owned the mill which had previously belonged to Mr. Howell. The court at Salem in 1644 ordered that "No land that was Mr. Howells of Lynn sold to Jno Elderkin of Lynn shall be enrolled by any such

men as have since bought it of Jno Elderkin till ordered by the court." They also gave a transcript of this record to Mr. Emanuell Downing "at the request of or bro: Marshall of Lynn." He was also a witness at Court in Lynn, Sept., 1646.

The exact time of his removal from Lynn to Dedham is not clear. The Dedham Town Records contain the item: "ordered that the remainde of John Elderkins grant shallbe layd out to the purchasers of it vpon the great playne," the date being "6-12-1642." The preceding year he had a grant in Dedham "three acres of Land vpon ye East side of the Mil brooke, next to ye Millpond." The First Church records show that "Abigail ye Daughter of our sister Elderkin being a m'ber of ye Church at Lynn: at hir request was baptized ye sam day;" i.e. Sept. 19, 1641, which by the way, was the day upon which Ann Culver, wife of Edward Culver, was admitted to the church, and her son, John, was baptized. John Elderkin was also one of the signers of the famous Dedham Covenant, which was made by the settlers of the town following the granting of the petition which was dated Sept. 10, 1636. The author of an article upon the Mills of Dedham states that the first mill in Dedham was built in 1641, the same year in which Abigail Elderkin was baptized, and also that Elderkin "accepted the offer of the town and built it."

The Elderkin monograph says that he was in Lynn in 1637, Dedham 1641, Reading 1646, Providence in 1648 and New London in 1651, and that he built a corn-mill in all of these places. Savage includes Reading, Mass., in the list of his residences, but the History of Reading makes no note of it. His being in Providence has for authority a letter of Roger Williams, dated Feb. 29, 1648/9, in which he tells John Winthrop, Jr., "your postscript concerning Elderkin whome I will (if God will) effectually labour with and write the issue with speede." This was in reply to an appeal for the good services of Roger Williams in inducing John Elderkin to come to Connecticut. On Aug. 16, 1651, Thomas Mayhew wrote from

the Vineyard to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, there was need of a mill at the Vineyard, "and there is one with yow that I here is a very ingenious man about such work, that is, Goodman Elderkin, but wee here yow haue some ingadement vppon him: now these are to intreate yow, yf possible you can dispense a while with him, that yow would ne pleased to doe it, and wee shall rest much oblidged vnto yow for it." Either in that same month, or the following month, Roger Williams wrote to Winthrop and refers to "the 10s from your neighbure Elderkin." Whether Elderkin went to the vineyard or not he was in New London in 1654 as on Nov. 6, 1654, he was "chosen Ordinary Keeper for Pequot" and on May 17, 1655, the General Court at Hartford confirmed him in that place. So, together with his work as carpenter and millwright, he kept the town tavern.

Feb. 13, 1659, John Tinker, at New London, wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., who was then in Hartford, "Sir, we canot get the saw mill to goe yet, hauing none to frend but goodman Elderkin, to set her first in trim, and he doth seeme to will it, but the wether yet prevents, the ground being so hard frozen that we canot clere the ground and wheele, &c, elce shee had gone this weeke; but the next wee hope will favour vs to effect." He mentions the breaking in of some horses that were running loose and says he could use them if he could find the "geeres." "I heare Jno Galope hath taken some (collars)." The next weeke the end of the house willbe made vpp, I doubt not, and I hope all the rest, when it is fitt to worke vppon . . . Mr. Cowdell and Goodman Elderkin and others seem forward to helpe, but things and persons moue sloly." Mr. Cowdell was to do the mason work. The weather had been severe the month before, as Tinker wrote on the 12th of January that nothing could be done, but with the advice of Goodman Elderkin and Goodman Rogers, he had partly engaged John Lockwood to tend the saws and on April 17, 1660, reported concerning the folly of that simple lad Jno

Lockwood "whoe, through his want of skill and care, did vs so much loss and spoyle as, allthings considered, may be at least 5 li damage . . . Goodman Elderkin is full of worke, yet withal hath a hankering minde to the mill, but seing none apeares to bring the purpose to pass efectually, presumeth he hath power to make his owne termes; and I could wish he had it on any good termes, and for considerable time. He proposed the other day for one parcell of worke, to prepare the timber and bring it in place and doe all at his own charge, and the mill only to find itself, yet he to haue one halfe, and the mill the other. I agreed with him on these termes, but the mill being so out of case, his chapman could not stay her mending." In November following, "Goodman Elderkin" was still at work under an engagement with Tinker who urges Winthrop to consider the engagement which he had made, "and if if he (Elderkin) doe propound anything that will cause an agreement, pray Sir, think to agree with him to take of and vse the timber."

These records show that he was a capable workman and in great demand. Whether it is true, or not, that he built mills in all places where he certainly was sojourning for a time, he was eagerly sought for in such matters and his advice was considered of great value. Among his building operations was that of the first merchant vessel ever owned or built at New London, Conn., in 1661, costing 200 pounds and named the New London Tryall, and he also built the church at New London. He was in Norwich in 1663 and was busy about the new mill which was built there, but he was in Killingworth in 1664, where he built a mill on the Manuckatesk River. On Feb. 25, 1666, he sold a lot in Killingworth to William Wellman and a corn-mill there to Thomas Stevens on Oct. 13, 1671.

Whether he removed to Killingworth, or went there for the work on the mill, is not clear, but he was in Norwich in 1667, where he had two lots granted him for services he had rendered, but what the services were is not stated; the first

of these lots was too far away from his business to be useful to him and so it was exchanged; the second was at the Old Landing Place below the falls where he had built a grist-mill, and where there was a spring of water that was famous; 40 acres on the south side of the Little Plain side hills, upon the cove were given to the mill "to lye to it with the landing place, for the use of the town, and to be improved by John Elderkin the miller;" this grant covered the Indian burying place and a reservation was made of a right of free access to the spot and also the right of burial there; the grant extended over the greater part of what is now Washington Street in Norwich.

In 1668 he was one of twenty-five freemen of the colony at Norwich. In 1669 he was chosen to assist Mr. Brewster and John Glover, to make a peaceable division of two parcels of land which had been granted to them on the east side of Showtucket River. In 1673 he was commissioned to build the new Meeting House, and his letter regarding it is still in existence, or at least the copy of it. It reads:—

> Christian Friends and Neighbors: Your humble petitioner pleadeth your charitie for the reasons hereafter expressed. Gentlemen, it is well known that I have been undertaker for building the meeting hous and it being a work very difficult to understand the whole worth and value off, yet notwithstanding I have presumed to doe the work for a certain sum of money (to wit) 428 pound, not haveing any designe thereby to make myself rich, but that the towne might have there meeting-house dun for a reasonable consideration. But upon my experience, I doe find by my bill of cost, I have dun said work very much to my damage, as I shall now make appear. Gentlemen, I shall not say much unto you, but onely if you may be made sencible of my loss in said undertaking. I pray for your generous and charitable conclusion toward

me. Whether it be much or little, I hope will be well excepted from your poor and humble petitioner.

John Elderkin.

For the building of the gallery of the new Meeting House the town granted him a tract of land "at Pocketannuck's Cove's mouth." In Mar., 1698, a "leanto" was added to the church, and Goodman Elderkin, carpenter, was engaged to arrange the pews into eight classes according to their dignity, "The square pue to be considered first in dignity, the new seats and fore seats in the broad alley next, and alike in in dignity", etc. Whether this was the customary seating of the Meeting House, or some distinctive characteristic in the construction of the pews, is not definitely stated, but it has been usually considered that he was charged with the seating, yet no such work had, apparently, been assigned him, and it was usual to give the task to a town official, or a church official.

While it does not intimately concern this family line, it is interesting to know that his second wife, who died June 8, 1716, at 95, was a descendant, so claimed, of Henry de Bohun, first Earl of Hereford, her family line running back to three of the seven Earls who were elected as guardians of Magna Charta.

Children:

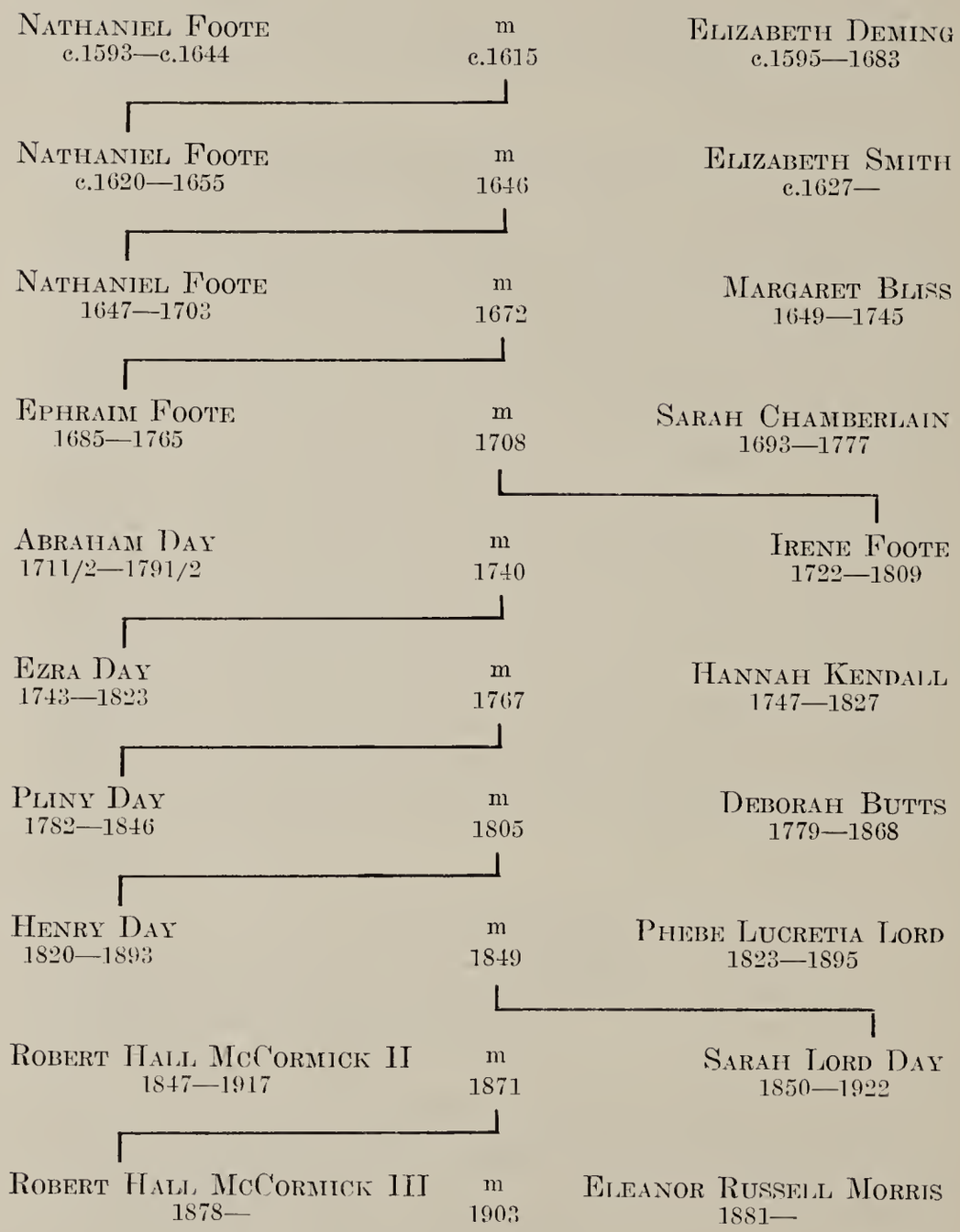
By first marriage:

i. Abigail, b. Sept. 13, 1641; m. Sgt. John Betts.
ii. Hannah, b. abt. 1643, d. 1670; m. Richard Handy (Hendee).
iii. **Paltiah.** See COMSTOCK FAMILY.
iv. John, b. abt. 1647.

By second marriage:

v. Anne, b. Jan., 1661, in New London, Conn., d. 1748; m., Dec. 8, 1681, Samuel Bliss.
vi. John, b. Apr., 1664, in Norwich, Conn.; m., 1st., 1685, Abigail Fowler; m., 2nd., Hannah Coleman.
vii. Bashaw, b. Nov., 1665, in Norwich, Conn.
viii. James, b. Mar., 1670, in Norwich, Conn.
ix. Joseph, b. Dec., 1672, in Norwich, Conn.

FOOTE


Nathaniel Foote
c.1593—c.1644
m
c.1615
Elizabeth Deming
c.1595—1683
Nathaniel Foote
c.1620—1655
m
1646
Elizabeth Smith
c.1627—
Nathaniel Foote
1647—1703
m
1672
Margaret Bliss
1649—1745
Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

FOOTE

NATHANIEL[1] FOOTE

He was born about 1593, in England, and died about 1644, at Wethersfield, Conn.

He married, about 1615, in England, Elizabeth Deming, born about 1595, in England, died July 28, 1683, at Wethersfield. She married, second, Gov. Thomas Welles.

Nathaniel Foote came from Shalford, in Colchester, England, and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he took the oath in 1633 and was made freeman, Sept. 3, 1634. He had, in Watertown, "an homestall of sixteen acres by estimation, bounded ye north and northwest wth ye highway, the south and southwest wth Jeremiah Norcross," and 2 acres of marsh "bounded ye south wth ye River, the north wth Henry Curtis, the east wth John Firmin, and the west with John Smith."

His name is found in the first records of Pyquag (Wethersfield), Conn., and he was among those to whom the first distribution of land was made. He probably went from Watertown to Wethersfield with the first company, among whom was Andrew Warde. Historians state that this party drove their cattle on this journey, and when the army under Capt. John Mason was being provisioned for the Pequot campaign, on May 16, 1637, it was ordered "yt there shall be 1 hogg prvided att Wythersfield for the design in hand wch is conceived to be Nathaniel Footes"—which was considered to be a compliment to Mr. Foote's ability in raising pork. In a description of the bounds between Hartford and Wethersfield, stated in Feb., 1636/7, the starting point is said to be "att a tree marked N.F.", which fixes approximately the time of Mr. Foote's arrival at Wethersfield.

Mr. Foote's assignment of land, as recorded in 1640, was a house-lot of 10 acres on the east side of Broad St., near the south end of the street. He also became the owner of several parcels of land, lying partly in the Great Meadow east of his house-lot. He owned about 400 acres altogether. He is said to have been the richest landholder in Wethersfield in his day, especially in land west of the river. Perhaps it is this land that is referred to as "adventurers land," as he was "one of the first ten men" known as "adventurers." He was on the jury in June, 1643, and on the Grand Jury in September of that year. He represented the Town in the General Court in 1641, 1642, and 1644, and, perhaps, would have been continued in this position, but he died in that year, aged about 51 years. He was buried in the ancient burying ground back of the Meeting House, where nine generations have been buried. (A picture of the Cemetery may be found on p 17 of the Foote Hist & Gen.)

He left no will. The inventory of his estate was presented Nov. 20, 1644, and amounted to 380 pounds 17 shillings. In the distribution, the widow received the 4 acre home-lot and the "howseing, valued at 70 pounds and several other items, in all 212 pounds. The eldest son had a 3 acre homelot next his mother and several other items amounting in all to 126 pounds. The youngest son was given a 3 acre home-lot with a few other articles amounting in all to 65 pounds. The ages of the five children living with their mother are given "—— Nath 24 years, Rob about 17 years, Frances about 15 years, Sarah about 12 years and Rebecka about 10 years."

Administration was granted to the widow with the conditions that the eldest son's portion was to be made up to 148 pounds, the youngest son's portion to be made up to 74 pounds; the daughters who were married having received 30 pounds were to have their portion increased to 74 pounds, and the other children also to have 74 pounds, "provided it is lefte at the dispose of their mother to detracte from any of them

if shee see just cause 5 pounds of the portion here sett downe, and to adde yt to such of the other as best deserve yt.''

In vol. 10 page 206 of American Ancestry is found the following account of the Coat of Arms of the Foote family. ''This branch of the Foote family has in its possession the coat of arms bestowed upon their ancestor by King James. It consists of a shield divided by a chevron with quarterings of clover leaves—crest, an oak tree—Motto 'Loyalty and truth.' The facts connected with its bestowal are these: 'In a war between the English and the Scots, King James was in imminent danger of being destroyed, when James Foote, a trusty officer, escorts the King to a certain wood, where there was a large oak, the trunk whereof was hollow, and there concealed him unknown to any one, until he obtained a safe retreat. For that act of fortitude and fidelity, the King ordered the Coat of Arms to be struck and given to the said James Foote.'' In Hume's England (vol. V, p 417-420) is an account of a similar incident related of Charles I, and doubt has been cast on the credibility of the story as related to the Foote family. However, Henry Ward Beecher believed in it enough to name his country place ''Boscobel'' after the town where the incident is said to have occurred. The father of Mr. Beecher's mother was Eli Foote, who was a descendant of Nathaniel Foote.

The inventory of Nathaniel Foote's estate amounted to 380 pounds, 17 shillings.

ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE

She came from England with her husband and, probably, six children and she must have been married quite young; if she was eighty-eight years old at her death in 1683, she would have been born in 1595; it would seem as if there must be some error either in the supposed date of her marriage or her age at her death.

The author of the History of Wethersfield has the following:

"That she was a woman of character and a good wife, is evidenced by the fact that her first husband dying intestate she was by the Particular Court to whom the inventory of his estate was presented, admitted to administer the estate; and by will of her second husband she was to enjoy and improve his whole estate, so long as she remained a widow . . . that she may keep the better hospitality."

She left a will dated Mar. 28, 1678, calls herself of Wethersfield, Widow "Being stricken in years . . . that peace may be continued amongst my relations when I am gathered to my Fathers" and disposes of her property to her children—to her son Robert Foote, 14 acres in the great meadow and 30 acres in the west field "prohibiting him the sale of the same, he paying for these lands forty five pounds" which were to be divided equally among the children of her daughter, Sarah Judson, as one part and the other four parts to her four daughters, Churchill, Barnard, Goodrich and Smith: to the children of her son Nathaniel she gave 11 li 40s to be paid out of a debt owed her by Nathaniel Graves; to her grandson John Stodder, "halfe my Great lott which lyes at the farther Bownds of the Towne" the other half to go to her grandsons Joseph and Benjamin Churchill; the remainder of the estate to be divided into five parts, one to go to the children of her daughter Judson, the other parts to the four living daughters and their children; "it is my will that what I give my foure daughters shall be wholly at their dispose, to dispose among their children as they see Good; . . . I do nominate my welbeloved Captine John Allin to be my Executor, & my beloved Brother, Mr. John Deming, senr, & my Grand Sonn Henry Beck to be the desired overseers of this my will, and as a token of my respect to them I give them Thirty Shillings a piece." A memorandum attached stipulates that one half of the fifth part of the residue given to her daughters and their children

shall be divided among the children of each of them—one half of it—immediately after her decease. She signs with her mark.

Another memorandum gives to Nathaniel Foote, son of her son Nathaniel, one half of the 14 acres of meadow and one half of the 30 acres in the West field, he to have the first choice and also to pay half of the legacies which were to be paid by her son Robert, "had he lived to possess ye sd land;" and the 11 li willed to Nathaniel and his brother were to be divided among her four daughters together with all rents of land due her.

The disposition of her property reveals a clear and capable mind at her advanced age.

After the death of second husband, Gov. Welles, she petitioned the General Court for some relief respecting what was allowed her by her husband, and the Court ordered "That Mr. Robert Welles doe set her part of her house in repayre according to the order of the General Court, & that what he hath damnyfyed her Barne by parting with the other part of the Barn that did adjoyne to it, he shall repayre, & make up the annuity of Twelve pounds Pr. annum that By the will the said Mr. Welles is to pay his grandmother. He shall pay to her in wheat, pease & Indian Corn by equall proportion at prise Current. And the orchard Mr. Welles had layd out to her by Mr. Wadsworth & Mr. Demmon as her part of the orchard, she is to possesse it according to his will, & is not to be molested in it by Mr. Robert Welles, & in case of blasting of wheat, then to pay some in pork."

That John Deming, of Wethersfield, one of the early settlers, was her brother there seems to be no doubt, and it is supposed that Thomas Deming, also an early settler, was a brother of Elizabeth and John.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, b. 1616, d. Sept. 8, 1700; m., 1638, Josiah Churchill, d. ab. Jan. 1, 1686.

ii. **Nathaniel**, b. ab. 1620, in Eng. See forward.

iii. Mary, b. ab. 1623; m., 1st., 1642, John Stoddard, d. Dec., 1664; m., 2nd., 1674, John Goodrich, d. Apr., 1680; m., 3rd., 1683, Lieut. Thomas Tracy, d. Nov. 7, 1685.

iv. Robert, b. ab. 1627, in Eng., d. 1681, at Branford, Conn.; m., 1659, at New Haven (?) Conn., Sarah Potter, dau. of William and Frances (————) Potter, of New Haven.

v. **Frances**, b. 1629 in England. See DICKINSON FAMILY.

vi. Sarah, b. Feb. 12, 1632, d. bef. 1673; m., 1652, Jeremiah Judson, b. in Eng., son of William and Grace (————) Judson.

vii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1634, at Watertown, Mass., d. Apr. 6, 1701, at Hadley, Mass.; m., 1st., ab. 1657, Philip Smith, d. Jan. 10, 1685, at Hadley, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Smythe) Smith; m., 2nd., Oct. 2, 1688, Aaron Cook, b. ab. 1610, d. Sept. 10, 1690.

NATHANIEL[2] FOOTE

He was born about 1620, in England, and died 1655, at Wethersfield, Conn.

He married, 1646, at (probably) Wethersfield, Elizabeth Smith, born about 1627, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Smythe) Smith.

Necessarily, the records of his life are few, as were his days.

He was a member of the original Church Society of Wethersfield and is called in the record "Nathaniel Foote, Jr."

He bought from his step-father, Gov. Thomas Welles, on the 10th of Oct., 1646, the interest which the said Welles had in the ho'd of the lately dec'd Nathaniel Foote, Sr. Mar. 27, 1650, he received his "Ho'd," (homestead) 2 lots, one of 2 acres, the other of 9 acres.

The Probate Records give the inventory of his estate taken Sept. 23, 1655, by Richard Treat, Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Dickenson, in which the children were named: Nathaniel 7 years, Samuel 5 years, Daniel 4 years, Elizabeth 3 years. Administration was granted to the widow. The amount of the inventory was 244 pounds, 18 shillings. His debts amounted to

31 pounds 4 shillings, and a correction in the account made the net total 216 pounds. Among the items were "his Armes" valued at 2 pounds, "3 old Bibles wth Some other books" valued at 1 pound.

In a collection of records of "Private Controversies" (State Library, Hartford, vol. 11 pps. 49-55,) is a document telling of lands owned by Nathaniel Foote in Wethersfield from early times to 1644.

Children:

i. **Nathaniel**, b. Jan. 10, 1647, at Wethersfield, Conn. See forward.

ii. Samuel, b. May 1, 1649, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Sept. 9, 1689; m., July 14, 1671, Mary Merrick, b. Aug., 1647, at Springfield, Mass., d. Oct. 3, 1690, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Stebbins) Merrick.

iii. Daniel, b. 1652, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st, Sarah (————); m., 2nd, Mary (————).

iv. Elizabeth, b. 1654, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Sept. 16, 1696, (killed by Indians); m., Nov. 10, 1670, at Wethersfield, Daniel Belden, b. Nov. 20, 1648, at Wethersfield, d. Aug. 14, 1732, at Deerfield, Conn., son of William Belden.

NATHANIEL[3] FOOTE

He was born Jan. 10, 1647, at Wethersfield, Conn., and died Jan. 12, 1703, at Wethersfield.

He married, May 2, 1672, at Hatfield (?), Mass., Margaret Bliss, born 1649, died April 3, 1745, at Colchester, Conn., daughter of Nathaniel and Catherine (Chapin) Bliss.

Nathaniel Foote was born in Wethersfield, Conn., but settled in Hatfield, Mass., where he remained two years, having a grant of a house lot, 16 rods wide, in the village on the west side of the river. He removed to Springfield, where in 1675 he was admitted as an inhabitant, and on Oct. 9, 1678, with Japhet Chapin and Jno Hitchcock, he was granted liberty to use the Town's timber for the building of a saw-mill at "Schonnugonuck Fals" and to improve the mill when builded,

"but not to come on the town side of a straight line drawn from the Head of Hog pen dingle to dirty Gutter," etc.

It was while he was living in Springfield, like so many others, that he was actively engaged in the successful attack upon the Indian encampment at Turner's Falls.

Whatever work he may have done upon the mill, he did not remain in Springfield to improve it, as he first moved his family to Stratford, where his house-lot of one acre was on the main street directly east of the old burial ground near the present Congregational Church. He was admitted a "planter" in Branford in Feb., 1679/80, having a house-lot granted to him on the condition that it should have a "tenantable house" built on it within two years, and that he come to settle amongst us, or else the lot was to return to the town. He seems not to have fulfilled the conditions; he did not remain in Branford and yet conveyed the grant, together with other property which he acquired, to Jonathan Pitman, of Stratford, sold his home-lot in Stratford to Benjamin Lewis, and moved to Wethersfield, where he continued to reside until his death. The birth of his daughter, Mary, in late November, 1679, indicates that it was in that year that he made his final removal. It is interesting to note that he narrowly escaped another move, because he was actively interested in the settlement at "Jeremy's Farm", now Colchester, on the road from Hartford to New London. The land occupied by the new town had been conveyed by Owaneco, Sachem of the Mohegans, "for the consideration of love and affection," to Nathaniel Foote, to be distributed by him "according to his discretion," except 50 acres to be selected by himself, with the privilege of reserving it for himself and his heirs.

In a letter from Gov. Talcott to Francis Wilks, dated Hartford, Jan. 11, 1739/40, in which he makes reference to Indian lands, he includes the grant from Uncas to Nathaniel Foote, in 1699, for the lands in Colchester, as among those that were well supported as to title.

On account of failing health, he did not remove to the new town, but after his death his widow and children, three sons and one daughter, at least, moved to Colchester. Stiles (Hist. of Wethersfield) says that they became the first settlers there, but other authorities say that the settlement was begun in 1701, and Mr. Foote was living until Jan., 1703. There was still another removal contemplated, as in June, 1678, the Town of Stratford granted him liberty to settle at Oronoke, the vote being necessary as it was more than two miles from the village, and the Town had voted in 1661 that no one should make his dwelling beyond that limit.

It may be possible that these removals were prompted by the fact that he was a house carpenter by trade and his work may have led him to move where work was to be had. One piece of work that he did was to repair the Meeting House at Branford. After his return to Wethersfield, he seems to have undertaken the practice of the law, as his name appears frequently on the records of the County Court as "attorney" in cases before the court.

In Oct., 1690, he became involved in a case of neglect of an order of the General Court. Stiles says that he escaped a fine because it appeared that he could not have attended to his official duties, if he had desired to; Gershom Bulkeley, in his "Will and Doom, or The Miseries of Connecticut," has a rather long account of the matter, apparently colored by his prejudice against the General Court. It was at the beginning of Queen Anne's War, and Mr. Bulkeley says that among other acts of the Court, under date of Oct. 9, 1690, was the laying of a rate of four pence, to defray country charges, "and an order that two shillings a week shall be allowed for every horse employed in army use, and no more, and four pounds for every horse providentially lost," etc.

"This general convention, granting their rate aforesaid, miss the list from Wethersfield, and have none; inquiring into

the reason for it, they are informed that Mr. Samuel Wolcott, Benjamin Gilbert, Nath'l Foote and Samuel Smith, had been chosen listers, but had neglected it. These men were chosen out of a design to bring them into trouble, for it was known well enough to those who chose them that they would not meddle with these matters.'' The Court, accordingly, issued a warrant for their appearance ''tomorrow morning, to answer your neglect of making, Gathering and perfecting the list of estate of your town.''

''The constable calls some men to his assistance and in the evening comes down to Benjamin Gilbert's'' (his brother in law) which ends in an unnecessary show of force on the part of the constable and consequent resistance on the part of Gilbert. The constable's neck-cloth is slightly torn, but Gilbert is taken prisoner and kept under watch all night. Mr. Wolcott said that it was altogether probable that he would be in Hartford the next morning if he were well, and the constable ''was persuaded to more moderation. Going the next morning to Mr. Smith's, they found that he was away, but on his return, he learned of the warrant and went to Hartford to see what the Court had to say to him."

''Nathaniel Foote'' (having other occasions to be at court, there was no difficulty in summoning him) ''tells 'em he had spoken with some, and there was a paper of what they had given him; he was but one man, and that was all he could do. Well, they saw that he was honest, and accepted that, and so he was dismissed; but they were very hot with the rest, there was very little room for them to speak, but they were all commanded out of the Court, under the custody of the marshall.''

This incident may, possibly, suggest why Nathaniel Foote had gained a reputation as a good advocate in the trial of cases before the court. At least, he seems to have found a way out of this difficulty.

Another incident is told concerning him. James Mead committed a felony and was put in prison, broke out and committed another felony. After his trial and dismission, he committed another; this time he stole the clothing of one of Nathaniel Foote's daughters "from off of Lt. Hollister's horse". The clothing was estimated to be worth 30 shillings; the thief was ordered to return the clothing and pay Mr. Foote 3 pounds, also to pay Lt. Hollister and Mr. Foote, for making discovery, prosecuting and recovery of him when he broke prison, 18 shillings apiece; he was to be secured in prison until the debts were satisfied, and when he was released he was to be severely whipped.

There was a Sergt. Nathanll Foot who was Deputy for Branford in Oct., 1698; May, 1699, and May, 1700, and again in 1708. The Foote Family, by Goodwin, speaks of Nathaniel Foote as "Quarter-Master", and says that he died "of a lingering consumption".

The Nathaniel Foote who was Deputy from Branford was certainly another man, as this Nathaniel was in Wethersfield at the time Nathaniel of Branford was holding that office and the latter continued to hold it after this Nathaniel was dead.

"At a legal Town Meeting held in Colchester, Feb. the 3d, 1702, in consideration that Mr. Nathaniel Foot is taken away by Death and thereby incapable to perform the articles of Settlement the Town have voted to take his lott into their own hands—it was further voted to grant the lott aforesaid unto Nathaniel Foot son of Nathaniel Foot deceased."

An inventory of his estate was taken July 4, 1715, amounting to 8 pounds 17 shillings 6 pence, all personal; he is said to have been of Wethersfield and his death is given as on Jan. 12, 1702/3. Later there was added "old Razor, 3d, Smoothing Iron 2s. pensill 3d."

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Feb. 25, 1672, at Hatfield?, Mass., d. July 24, 1756, at

Hartford, Conn.; m., Nov. 30, 1691, Thomas Olcott, son of Thomas and Mary (————) Olcott.

ii. Margaret, b. Dec. 1, 1674, at Springfield, Mass.

iii. Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1677, at Springfield, Mass.; m., June, 1701, Robert Turner, of Coventry, Conn., d. ab. 1745, at Coventry.

iv. Mary, b. Nov. 24, 1679, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., May 14, 1706, Daniel Rose, b. Aug. 20, 1667, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Goodrich) Rose, of Coventry, Conn.

v. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 9, 1682, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Aug. 20, 1774, at Colchester, Conn.; m., 1st., 1711, Ann Clark, d. 1726; m., 2nd., 1727, Hannah Coleman, d. 1765.

vi. **Ephraim,** b. Feb. 13, 1685, at Wethersfield, Conn. See forward.

vii. Josiah, b. Sept. 27, 1688, at Colchester, Conn., d. Dec., 1778, at Colchester; m., 1712, Sarah Welles, d. Aug. 3, 1776, at Colchester, dau. of Lieut. Noah Welles.

viii. Joseph, b. Dec. 28, 1690; m., 1st., Dec. 12, 1719, Ann Clochier; m., 2nd., Hannah Northam, d. Apr. 15, 1740.

ix. Eunice, b. May 10, 1694; m., Dec. 3, 1712, Michael Taintor, b. 1697, d. Mar. 11, 1771, son of Michael and Mary (————) Taintor.

EPHRAIM[4] FOOTE

He was born Feb. 13, 1685, at Wethersfield, Conn., and died June 10, 1765 at Colchester, Conn.

He married, June, 1708, Sarah Chamberlain, born March 10, 1693, at Hadley, Mass., died June 9, 1777, at Colchester, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Dickinson) Chamberlain.

He seems not to have taken as prominent a part in public affairs as did his brother, Nathaniel, who is distinguished in the records as Ensign Foote. Ephraim was known, at least after 1722, as Sergt. Foote, although in Michael Taintor's Colchester records (he was Town Clerk for many years) the name is often "ephraim foot" and spelled without capital letters. From these records we learn that Ephraim Foote was fence viewer in 1714, 1715, 1721 to 1723, 1727; that he was on a committee to "gather the country rate" in 1710 and 1717; was Selectman in 1718; was "Ordinary keeper" in 1710, was paid 40 shillings for the time and expense of attending court in June and November in the year 1720; was on the school

committee in 1725; in 1726 when the Town voted to repair the Meeting House, "the underpining and roof and the sets as is needful for the present", "sergt epream foot was appointed to do the work or Cause it to be Don and when it is Don acording to the true meaning of the voat, that then the present selectmen to haue power to make a Rate to Defray ye Charg, and said ephream foot Chosen Colector to gather ye sd Rate."

Ephraim Foote was on a jury of inquest in the case of "Henry Tomason who came to an untimely Death in the Wilderness In Colchester this 29th Day of July 1726." (Misc. Mss. at State Library, Hartford, Doc. 286, vol. II.)

His name appears in a paper, signed by Robert Walpole and dated, "At the Council Chamber Whitehall the 8th of July 1766," as one among many who were in possession of lands claimed by old John Uncas, young John Uncas and other Indians said old John being by Birthright the Rightful Sachem . . . of the tribe of the Mohegan Indians. The appeal of the Indians was from a decree made by the Commissioners of Review on Aug. 16, 1743 (Indian Mss. vol. II doc. 276 a, in State Library, Hartford.)

In a manuscript, entitled "Finance & Currency" vol. III, Doc. 237, (State Library, Hartford) is a receipt, signed by John Whiting, Treas., dated Jan. 15, 1744/5, "of 50 pounds on the amount of the mortgage of Mr. Ephraim Foote of Colchester to the Government, and 11 pounds and 2 shillings and 6 pence Interest, it being the whole of principle and interest on said mortage to the abovesaid date."

In May, 1732, Ephraim Foote (Foot) was one of 62 who signed a memorial to the General Court "representing to this Assembly that for the promoting and carrying on Trade & Commerce to Great Britain and his Majesties Islands and Plantations in America, and other of his Majesties Dominions, and for encouraging the Fishery, &c. as well for the common good as their own private interests, according to one great

end proposed by the royal charter granted to this his Majesties English Colony of Connecticut, they have agreed and united themselves together to be a society, and have one common stock; also observing that, for want of authority to act and proceed in the business aforesaid, by votes &c. as societies do, they labor under great disadvantages in carrying on and promoting the business and ends aforesaid; and thereupon praying for the countenance of this Assembly, in putting them into a politick capacity as a society, to act and proceed in the premisses as per their memorial appears,"—Resolved . . . "they are hereby declared and constituted to be for the future one society in fact and in name, by the name of New London Society united for Trade & Commerce . . . the votes to be computed as follows (viz) one vote for thirty pounds & upwards to a hundred, to be reckoned to him that puts the same into the stock, two votes for the first hundred pounds . . . then one vote for every hundred pounds till it amounts to a thousand . . . no man shall have liberty to take out his stock without leave of the society, though he may sell the same."

Children:

i. Margaret, b. May 13, 1711, at Colchester, Conn., d. Apr., 1801; m., Mar. 6, 1729, at Colchester, Benjamin Day, b. Feb. 7, 1704, at Colchester, d. Dec. 22, 1777, at Colchester, son of John and Grace (Spencer) Day.

ii. Sarah, b. Oct. 20, 1713, at Colchester, Conn.; m., Oct. 22, 1733, Josiah Douglas, d. in N. J.

iii. Ephraim, b. Apr. 27, 1716, d. 1800; m., 1st., Mary Smith; m., 2nd., (————) Lord; m., 3rd., Lucretia Lewis.

iv. Rebecca, b. ab. 1618; m., Oct. 24, 1736, David Johnson, of Colchester, Conn.

v. **Irene**, b. 1722. See DAY FAMILY.

vi. Lydia, b. 1729, d. 1816, at Lyme, Conn.; m., June 15, 1746, Thomas Smith, b. 1728, d. 1811.

vii. Adonijah, b. 1729, at Colchester, Conn.; d. Aug. 19, 1795, at Colchester; m., 1st., 1754, Grace Day, d. Mar. 16, 1766; m., 2nd., 1767, Abigail (Emmons) Roberts, d. 1811.

viii. Dorothy, b. Apr. 29, 1733, d. Nov. 8, 1790, at Colchester, Conn.; m., Dec. 19, 1751, John Isham, b. 1720, d. Mar. 2, 1782.

ix. Abigail, b. Aug. 10, 1734; m., Dec. 19, 1751, Thomas Ackley, of Chatham, Mass.

FOSTER

Thomas Foster
c.1615—1682
m
c.1638
Elizabeth (——)
c.1618—1694

Thomas Foster
1640—1679
m
1662
Sarah Parker
1640—1679

Thomas Williams
1664—1723
m
1686
Sarah Foster
1667—1751

Joseph Williams
1689—1752
m
1710
Susannah Lawrence

Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743

Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807

Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

FOSTER

THOMAS[1] FOSTER

He was born about 1615, in England, and died April 20, 1682, at Billerica, Mass.

He married, about 1638, Elizabeth (————), born about 1618, in England, died Jan. 29, 1694, at Billerica.

The fact that he named a son Hopestill is suggestive. If Hopestill Foster was his brother, it may easily be considered that Widow Foster, who came to America with her son Hopestill, was also the mother of Thomas Foster and possibly the father's name was Hopestill also. There is nothing to verify this supposition. The first record we have of Thomas Foster, the immigrant, is when the birth of his son, Thomas, is recorded in Weymouth, in 1640.

As he was a blacksmith by trade, he was attracted to Braintree and the experimental iron works there. John Winthrop, son of Governor Winthrop, returned from England in 1643 with "a thousand pounds stock and divers workmen, to begin an ironwork," and, after forming a stock company, he began operations at Braintree. The General Court did what it could to encourage the enterprise, but for some reason it was not satisfactory and after three years Winthrop removed to Connecticut. It was in this year, 1646, or thereabout, that Thomas Foster removed to Braintree and was at work at the Forge. There is a record to the effect that he had received two half loads of coals, with which he took as much pains as they were worth, and while they would serve his turn, they would not serve at the Forge, and were so bad that he would have no more. It is not unlikely that he was induced to under-

take a test of the Forge at the time that Winthrop was giving it up and found that the coal was not suitable for the making of iron, although it might be used, but not from choice for an ordinary blacksmith's forge. That he was a man of some age and standing is shown by the term "Goodman Foster" which is given him in the Braintree records.

After living for ten years in Braintree, he settled in Billerica, Mass., where he lived on the east side of Bare Hill, south of the village. He was selected as one of the officers of the town at the first election after the town was organized and served as Selectman in 1660, the year of the organization, 1661, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1667, 1668 and 1669. In that first year he was also chosen to be the "oldest corporal of the Trayne Band," and at the outbreak of King Philip's War he was made Sergeant and was appointed to divide the soldiers at the south end of the town into several garrisons. In the tax list of 1679, he is called Sergeant Foster and is rated for one poll, 5 shillings, the highest being 13 shillings.

The Suffolk Deeds show that he had disposed of his property in Braintree before 1663, as land in Braintree "formerly Thomas Foster's" was conveyed in that year by other parties. On Apr. 12, 1669, the property of Thomas Foster in Braintree is described as a dwelling house with 2 acres, orchard and pasture within fence and the appletrees upon it.

There is a record of the General Court referring to a petition of Thomas Foster for money that was due him amounting to 17 pounds and 10 shillings; it was agreed that he ought to receive his due and a committee was appointed to examine the petition. This was in October, 1646, and on Nov. 4 following, the Court ordered that he be referred to the Auditor to have a bill for his due according to the computation of 30 pounds per annum for the time he served 'til dismissed. Just what this was for is not stated, but as it was in the year in which he went to Braintree, it would appear that the General Court had secured his services to investigate the iron works there.

He made his will on Apr. 18, 1682, two days before he died. It reads:—

> I Thomas ffoster being very weake in body yet of prfect memory & of a disposing mind do make my last will and Testamt as followeth, And in the first place I committ my Soul to God yt gave it and my body to ye Earth to a decent buriall; And as for that small portion of the good things of this life which God doth graciously continue to me I do thus dispose of them & first I do will yt all my just debts be discharged with the charge of my funerall, nextly I do will yt my dear wife may have a Comfortable & honorable maintenance of the Remandr during the Time of her naturall Life. Also I do give unto my son in law James ffrost a good cow or four pound in case it be to be had out of my Estate after ye decease of my wife. Lastly I do nominate & impower my son Joseph ffoster to be my Sole Executor and do putt my whole Estate both prsonall & reall into his hands.

The inventory amounted to 98 pounds 17 shillings and included "smiths shop" house and land and 8 acres at Shawshine meadow.

In his old age he was repeatedly called before the Middlesex County Court and punished for "worshipping the God of his fathers after the way that the judges called heresy." It seems that he had been frequenting the meeting of anabaptists on the Lord's Day. The editor of the Foster Genealogy says:—"if he was a heretic, his posterity made ample amends by service of the Orthodox Church in the office of deacon."

Children:

i. **Thomas,** b. Aug. 18, 1640, at Weymouth, Mass. See forward.

ii. John, b. Oct. 7, 1642, at Weymouth, Mass., d. June 13, 1732, at Marshfield, Mass.; m. Mary Chillingworth, d. Sept. 25, 1702, dau. of Thomas and Joanna (————) Chillingworth.

iii. Increase, b. ab. 1644.

iv. Experience, b. ab. 1645, m., Nov. 4, 1663, Joseph French, b. Apr. 4, 1640, son of John French, of Cambridge, Mass.

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1646, d. 1726, at Billerica, Mass.; m., Jan. 22, 1666, James Frost, d. 1711, at Billerica, son of Dea. Frost and Thomasine (————) Frost.

vi. Hopestill, b. Mar. 26, 1648, at Braintree, Mass., d. May 26, 1679, at Woburn, Mass.; m., Oct. 15, 1670, Elizabeth (Pierce) Whittemore, at Woburn, Mass., d. at Woburn, dau. of Thomas Pierce, of Woburn.

vii. Joseph, b. Mar. 28, 1650, at Braintree, Mass., d. May 17, 1712; m., Dec. 11, 1672, Alice Gorton, of Roxbury, Mass.

viii. Sarah, b. ab. 1652, at Braintree, Mass., d. at Groton, Conn.; m., May 23, 1662, at Billerica, Mass., Samuel Kemp, of Billerica, d. at Groton, Conn.

ix. Jonathan, b. Mar. 6, 1667, d. May 21, 1730, at Boxford, Mass.; m., Dec. 14, 1693, Abigail Kimball, b. Sept. 29, 1677, Boxford, dau. of John and Sarah (————) Kimball.

THOMAS[2] FOSTER

He was born Aug. 18, 1640, at Weymouth, Mass., and died Sept. 16, 1679, at Cambridge, Mass.

He married, Oct. 15, 1662, at Cambridge, Sarah Parker, born 1640, at Cambridge, died Oct. 28, 1679, at Cambridge, daughter of Robert and Judithe (————) Parker, of Cambridge.

He settled in Roxbury apparently about the time of his marriage; his wife united with the church in Roxbury on May 28, 1665, and he united with the church on June 18, following. He enlisted as a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1668 and the History of the Company says that he was "of Roxbury", son of Thomas, of Weymouth and Braintree, probably a nephew of Hopestill Foster, the latter a very prominent man in the early days of the colony, but the relationship of the two remains to be proved.

The Suffolk County deeds show that he owned land in Roxbury in 1669 and 1671. In 1672 he moved to Cambridge. He served on the jury in 1676 and on the court files in 1678 he is called "physician". He died intestate and his widow was

made administratrix of his estate, the inventory of which amounted to 189 pounds and 8 shillings and included a house and land appraised at 80 pounds and 20 acres of land in the village appraised at 10 pounds. On Oct. 13, 1680, the General Court, in answer to a petition of Sarah Foster, relict of the late Thomas Foster, of Cambridge, for liberty to sell a small house and land left by the said Foster, in Roxbury, for the relief and supply of herself and children, granted the request and ordered that the petitioner take the advice and consent of the Deputy Governor and Mr. Joseph Dudley. Hazen says that his widow married 2d Peter Brackett.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. Aug. 1, 1663, at Roxbury, Mass., d. Aug. 14, 1663, at Roxbury.

ii. Thomas, b. June 4, 1665, at Roxbury, Mass., d. aft. 1715, at Stow, Mass.; m., Nov. 30, 1686, at Cambridge, Mass., Experience Parker.

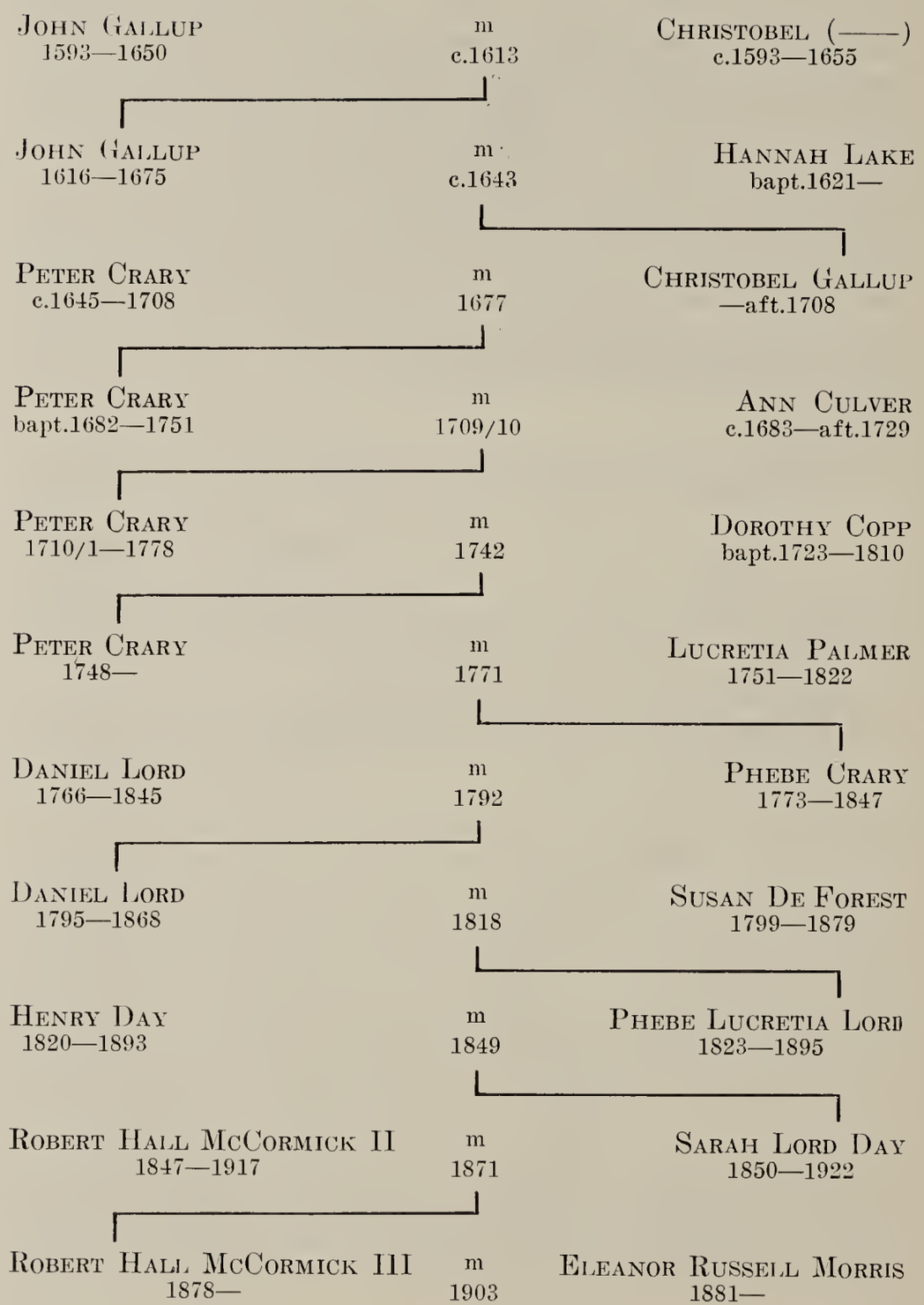
iii. **Sarah**, b. June 3, 1667, at Roxbury, Mass. See WILLIAMS FAMILY.

iv. Hannah, b. July 23, 1669, at Roxbury, Mass.

v. Jonathan, b. Apr. 21, 1671, at Roxbury, Mass.

vi. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1677, at Cambridge, Mass.

GALLUP


John Gallup
1593—1650
m
c.1613
Christobel (——)
c.1593—1655
John Gallup
1616—1675
m
c.1643
Hannah Lake
bapt.1621—
Peter Crary
c.1645—1708
m
1677
Christobel Gallup
—aft.1708
Peter Crary
bapt.1682—1751
m
1709/10
Ann Culver
c.1683—aft.1729
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

GALLUP

JOHN[1] GALLUP

He was born in 1593, at Mosterne, co. Dorset, England, and died Jan. 11, 1650, at Boston, Mass.

He married, about 1613, in England, Christobel (————) born about 1593, died Sept. 27, 1655, at Boston.

He came to New England, from the parish of Mosterne, county Dorset, England, in the ship, "Mary and John," which sailed from Plymouth, England, March 20, 1630, and arrived at what is now Hull on May 30 following.

It is interesting to know that he was of the company which had been gathered by the Rev. John White, of Dorchester, England, who was determined that a colony should be planted in New England. This man, John White, who has never received due credit for his part in the settlement of Massachusetts, was behind the settlement of Cape Ann, now Gloucester, as a fishing station. This failing, a new site at Salem was selected, which was on the point of being given up, when John White induced a few to remain, thus saving that settlement. Meantime, he had been active in securing the interest and co-operation of certain men about London, and particularly John Winthrop, who, in the fall of 1629, was wavering as to his coming, making the condition that the government be transferred to New England and not continue in England. The rest of the group refused to come unless John Winthrop came. While the whole matter was in the balance, everything hinging on what would seem to be an almost impossible condition, John White busied himself in interesting a new group in his own country, and sent word to Endicott at Salem, to send

out scouts to seek the most favorable spot for sixty families, to be sent over in the Spring. After diligent search, these scouts reported that the south side of Boston Harbor seemed the most desirable.

In the Spring of 1630, these new Pilgrims were gathered at the New Hospital, Plymouth, England. A day of fasting and prayer was observed, with Mr. White preaching in the morning, and a church being formed in the afternoon. This company, among them John Gallup, embarked on the "Mary and John", and after a passage of ten weeks and a day, they arrived at the entrance of Boston Harbor, and though the captain had engaged to land them within the harbor, presumably near the spot selected by the scouts sent out by Endicott, having no knowledge of the channel, the captain refused to go farther. It is worthy of note that up to this time settlers had not, to any great extent at least, landed in Boston, and the large immigration which was to follow did not choose to land there. Some exploration was made, one party going up the Charles River as far as the site of Watertown, and after waiting two weeks, the whole company of passengers, 140 people, were landed in small boats at what is now known as Savin Rock, in Dorchester. The town of Dorchester was named in honor of the town from which some of them had come, and in which the Rev. John White was rector of the parish of Holy Trinity.

The part which John Gallup took in this migration is not on record. That he had visited the coast of the New World is possible, as he was known as a fisherman; his service in the wars in Holland before he migrated would suggest that he would be looked to for such service in the defenceless condition of his company, and his fighting spirit is abundantly attested by his later life. We may rest assured that he took his part in every way that opened to make the venture a success, as probably did most of the company. Whatever his part, he was of those

who first settled in the vicinity of Boston; Winthrop and his host began to arrive some twelve days later and landed in Salem, but within a few weeks located at Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown and Boston.

It seems probable that the difficulty which his company had with the captain of the "Mary and John" provoked this man, John Gallup, to study the harbor of Boston. He made his home with the rest at Dorchester, and he had the reputation of being the best informed man in the colonies at that time concerning the safe channels of ingress and egress into quiet anchorage of the town of Boston and the towns about the Bay. He had left his wife in England and Gov. Winthrop, in a letter written to the Rev. John White, says: "I have much difficulty to keepe John Gallup here, by reason his wife will not come. I marvayle at the woman's weaknesse. I pray, persuade and further her coming by all means. If she will come let her have the remainder of his wages, if not, let it be bestowed to bring over his children, for so he desired. It would be about 40 pounds loss to him to come for her." The letter was dated July 4, 1632, and shows plainly that John Gallup was regarded by Gov. Winthrop as one who was not to be lost to the colony if there could be found a way to keep him; it shows also that some remunerative employment had opened up to him.

Whether as the result of Mr. White's good offices, or not, Christobel, the wife of John Gallup, with her children, was on board the "Griffin" which reached the entrance of Boston Harbor in the afternoon of a September day, 1633, where they were met by the ablest pilot in the harbor, John Gallup, husband and father, who gained distinction by guiding the ship through a new channel, probably, "The Narrows", to a safe anchorage. On board this ship, their fellow-passengers were not only Thomas Hooker, John Cotton and Samuel Stone, and other ministers, but John Haynes, who served as Governor of both Massachusetts and Connecticut, and two hundred passengers altogether. It is usually supposed that Gov. Winthrop

was so pleased that John Gallup was re-united with his family and thus more firmly settled as a resident, together with the discovery of the new channel, that several grants were made to him.

In January, 1634, he had removed from Dorchester to Boston, as on the 6th of that month he was admitted to membership in the First Church, Boston; in April, he was made freeman of the colony; and on June 22, of the same year, his wife, Christobel, was admitted as a member of the church. He built his house in the northern part of the town, where he had the grant of a lot and wharf-right, and the place has been called Gallup's Point ever since. The first record of him in Boston is an order from the town authorities, dated 1636, to remove his fence at the end of his yard, and "to rainge them even with the corner of his house, for the preserving of the way upon the Sea Bancke." This was probably the beginning, or the straightening, of what was formerly known as Middle (now Hanover) Street. He was also given a grant of a meadow on Long Island; the whole of Nix's Mate, containing from 12 to 16 acres, which he used as a sheep pasture; and the whole of Gallup's Island, which was named for him and has ever since retained his name, where he had a farm. These islands are all, in the order named above, as one goes out to sea, on the right of the Narrows, the main channel of the harbor, used by ships of deep draught.

On Aug. 15, 1635, the ship "Angel Gabriel" was caught in a gale off the Maine coast, and took refuge at Pemaquid, but the gale became a hurricane and the ship was totally wrecked while at anchor. The record shows that the goods and some of the passengers were rescued by "Goodman Gallup's bark, of Boston," and taken to Ipswich. In 1636, he was in command of a twenty ton colony-built sloop, her crew being four men, two of whom were his own sons, and carrying small arms only, when in July he encountered a sloop in Long Island

Sound, recognized it as belonging to John Oldham, a trader with the Indians, and recaptured it. The encounter which took place has been often called "the first naval encounter of the New England colonies." Inasmuch as his son, John, gave an account of the battle in a deposition before Gov. Winthrop, it may be well to give his account in his own words. He deposed,

> That my father (John Gallup) and another of his bretheren, a lusty young man also, and a strong, stout fellow, who was my father's servant, sayelinge to-wards Block Island, to trade thereabouts, not knowing of any mischief done by those Indians. As they drew neere to the Islands they espied a vessel making off from the shore, but by They'r contrary handling of They'r sails, they supposed they were Indians, which had taken some English vessel and made towards them, and then perceiving it to be so, shot at them three or four vollies, as they sometimes came neare the villains, and then cleared off again to make ready, and so after a third or fourth charge upon the Indians, all those Indians got into the hold, but old John Gallup coming with his vessel close by the other side, espied a skein hang down, and resolved to hale down that, and take it with them to catch Basse withal and then perceived a dead body under it, with the head cut off; he got up into the vessel, bidding his two sons follow him, and stand by him with their guns ready charged which they did; and he taking the bloddy head and washing it, knew it to be Mr. Oldham's, and said, 'Ah, Brother Oldham, it is thee? I am resolved to avenge thy blood,' and taking his dagger to the scuttle hole in which the Indians were guoyd, as thick as they could stud, head by head, and he jobd his dagger very often with all his strength upon them, and then lashed that vessel to his vessel, hoping to tow them along with them. Upon which one Indian first got out and begged quarter for his life, and he could tell how many were in the hold, and who they

were and what they had done; they granted him that quarter, and took and bound him, and put him down into they'r hold; presently after another, a very proper fellow, got out and got to them, and desired like quarter for himself; but they, considering if they spared and bound him also, in they'r hold, they might in the night unbind each other and do them mischief, being but four persons, and much tyred, whereupon, without further debate, they chopped off his head and heaved his carcass overboard; upon which the other Indian confessed to them that he was they'r sachem whom they had killed, and that it was he who stirred the Block Islanders to take that English vessel and cramb (kill) the men in it. Now the wind waxing higher and contrary, they could not tow the other vessel and farther cut they'r rope and let her drive and hasted to Saybrook fort with the captive Indian to give them full information what sort of Indians they were who mirthered the English; whereupon that just war was commenced against the bloody Pequots and they'r associates.

This being a colony-built sloop, it would appear that John Gallup was a trader for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. That he was constantly going on these trading trips is suggested by the fact that after the settlement of Rhode Island and Connecticut, his vessel was about the only method of communication between the two colonies except, of course, by the hard and dangerous overland trails. Once when he had been delayed on his trip, Roger Williams wrote to Gov. Winthrop, "God be praised, John Gallup has arrived."

What his part was in the Pequot War of 1637 is not known, but it is known that he took part in it and his son John was with him, the latter receiving grants of land from the General Court of Connecticut, in recognition of his father's services. He fought with the Massachusetts forces, but once

again found himself side by side with Maj. John Mason, with whom he had fought under Fairfax in the Netherlands, with whom he was a passenger on the "Mary and John", and with whom he had maintained an unbroken friendship in Dorchester and after Mason went to Connecticut in 1635.

There are few records of him after this until he writes his will and goes on his last voyage on the unknown sea, but it would appear from his will that he continued his trading, and serving the separated colonies. The will reads;—

> Know all men by these presents that I, John Gallop, of Boston, doe make this my last Will and Testament, as followeth; I doe leave my wife whole executrix of all my goods and lands, on this condition; first, I doe give to my sonne, John Gallop, my new shallop after my death; 2ly, I doe give to my daughter, Joana, my heaffer; and I do order that my two youngest sonnes shall imploy my barcke the first year after my decease wholly for their mother, and after one year to have two-thirds for themselves and one third for theire mother, and to repaire and maintaine the bark themselves looking for no helps from theire mother, only shee shall have the third of proffitt. I doe order also that my wife shall have the use of houses, lands and goods for hir comfortable maintenance so long as shee shall live; after hir decease it shall wholly remayne equally divided to my two youngest sonnes, Samuell Gallop and Nathaniel Gallop, if they carry themselves obedient children to theire mother; But if they be disobedient then shee shall have liberty to dispose of all as shee shall thinke good; and if one sonne dye before theire mother, then all to remaine to the other; if both dye before theire mother then my wife shall dispose of all as she shall think good. Also, I doe give to John Joy, my daughter's sonne, five pounds, to be paid to him at one and twenty yeares of age; and if he dye before it shall remaine to his brother Joseph, Also, I doe give forty shillings to the building of

the new meeting-house. Thus desiring to leave my wife and children and all unto the wise disposing providence of Almighty God, desiring his blessing upon them and craving favor of his love to their souls in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Dated the 20th of the 10th month, 1649

Witness hereunto,
Nich. Upsall
John Seavy
John Sweete

The marke of
John X Gallop

The inventory of his estate is dated "26th of ye last month (February) 1649."

Owne house and ground lyinge in Boston, being bounded upon ye weste with land of Matthew Chafine, John Sweet upon ye easter side; that is to say ye house and garden together withe ye towne shoure upon ye flattes for liberty of wharfage granted by ye towne. The Island called by ye name of Gallup's Island, containing about 16 acres, 12 pound. Foure acres lyinge at Long Island, of medd. ground, 6 pounds. Owne vessell or pinnis, called by name of ye Buck, 100 pounds. Whole am't of inventory, 311 pounds 10 shillings 8 pence.

Witnessed by
Nich. Upsall
Ed. Raynsford
Willi Beamsley

Given in to the County Court,
12th month, 1649
Incr. Newell, Secretary.

CHRISTOBEL (————) GALLUP

Very little is found in the records about her. It has been remarked that she followed her husband, to the country, into

the church, and into the grave. The reason for her reluctance to come to America may have been a quite natural timidity in view of the voyage and the hardships of settlement, or it may have been a dozen other considerations.

She joined the church in Boston June 22, 1634, and, so far as we know, adapted herself to her new conditions, with her men-folks, at least three of them, at sea most of the time, no doubt suffering as sailor's wives suffer from separation and anxiety. If Roger Williams was ready to thank God that John Gallup had arrived, much more was his wife, probably, thankful for every safe return.

Her will reads:—

> The last Will of Christovell Gallop—being in perfect memory, though weak in body, this 24th of the 5th month, 1655; I doe give unto my sonne, John Gallop, half of my money, which is about 15 pounds, and I doe give him ye bed I lye on with one boulster, one coverlid and blankett; also one of ye best brasse kettles, a sea chest, a great bible, one pewter platter, one paire of sheetes, one pillowber, five napkins one holland board cloth; and half my wareing clothes I doe give Hannah, my sonne John Gallop's wife. I do give to my daughter, Joana Joy, halfe my money, which is about 15 pounds, with one great brasse pott, with one of ye best brasse kettles, also a great white chest, one bedstead, one flockbed, two blancketts, also one paire of my best sheets, one linning sheete—one odd sheete, one pewter candlestick, one porringer, one pewter platter and five napkins with one halfe my wareing clothes. All these doe I give to my daughter, Joana Joy; ye rest of my goods I doe give to be divided between my sonne Sam'l Gallop and my sonne Nathaniell Gallop, each of them equally; and this my will to be performed after my debts and funeral expenses are discharged, and I doe desire my be-

loved friends James Penn and Edward Rainsford, to be the executors of this my will, in witness whereof I here set to my hand.

Witness,
John Search
Dorothy Upshall

Christovell Gallop,
and a seal.

Administration was granted to the executors named in the will, and the inventory of her estate amounted to 36 pounds 14 shillings.

Children:

i. **John**, b. 1616, in Eng. See forward.

ii. Joan, b. ab. 1617, in Eng.; m., 1637, Thomas Joy, b. ab. 1611, in Eng., d. Oct. 21, 1678, at Boston, Mass.

iii. Samuel, b. ab. 1620, in Eng., d. bef. 1670; m., Jan. 20, 1650/1, Mary Phillips.

iv. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1625, in Eng., d. ab. 1690; m., June 11, 1652, at Boston, Mass., Margaret Eveley.

JOHN[2] GALLUP

He was born 1616, in England, and died Dec. 19, 1675, at "Great Swamp Fight," Narragansett Fort (Kingston, R. I.).

He married, about 1643, at Boston, Mass., Hannah Lake, baptized July 3, 1621, in England, daughter of John and Margaret (Reade) Lake.

He came to New England, with his mother, brothers and sister, in the ship "Griffin", in 1633, among whose two hundred passengers was a remarkable group of ministers. It was in the month of September when he first saw Boston Harbor and was greeted by his father who came to pilot the ship to safe anchorage. He was with his father in the first nautical battle that was fought, in colonial history, off the shores of New England, and was also with his father in the Pequot War in 1637, when he was twenty-two years old. He later was rewarded by the General Court of Connecticut, which granted

him 100 acres of land as a recognition of his services in this war.

Doubt has been cast on his residence at Taunton, Mass., where the daughter, Esther, was born, March 24, 1653, on the supposition that there was another John Gallup whose daughter, Esther, became the wife of Henry Hodges, of Taunton. This is somewhat supported by the fact that Esther does not appear in the later records of this family, and is not remembered in the wills, or in the distribution of estates. There was, however, a John Gallup in Taunton, in 1643, listed as able to bear arms, and there is a place for Esther in the list of the children of John Gallup, of Boston and Stonington.

John Gallup settled in New London, Conn., where he applied for a house-lot some time before Feb. 25, 1650/1, and a lot of 8 acres "in the very heart of the town covering the space east of the town street to the beach and extending north from State Street to Federal" was laid out to him. On Feb. 9, 1652/3, he received from the General Court of Connecticut 300 acres of upland, up the Mistick River, "in consideration and with respect unto the services his father hath done for the country", and a year later, he was granted 150 acres additional at Mistick, "which he accepts of and acknowledgeth himself satisfyde for what lands he formerly laide claim unto upon the general neck as a gift of his father's, which as he saith was given to his father by General Stoughton after the Pequott war."

In 1654, he moved with his family to the east side of the Mystic River, now the town of Stonington, where he was one of the early settlers, and on Oct. 15, 1657, with George Denison, and three others, signed a petition to the General Court which had to do with the title to grants of land on the east side of Pequid River. He was made freeman of the colony in 1665 and represented Stonington in the General Court that year and in 1666 and 1667. A census of the town taken in 1668 shows that there were 43 heads of families, among whom were John

Gallup, Jr., George Denison and John Denison. A home lot was laid out for each inhabitant, the title of which would be complete if the owner built a house on the lot within six months, but if he wished to sell his lot, he must have resided upon it for two years, and first offered it to the town and be refused, before he could convey his lot with a good title. His home was on the banks of the Mystic River and Capt. George Denison is said to have located at Pequotsepos, but their lands adjoined. In 1899, there was to be seen "an old well, in an orchard, on the farm recently owned by the Messrs. Greenman bros. under the improvement and management of Dea. Warren Lewis", which marks the site of John Gallup's home. Beside Capt. Denison, he had as adjoining neighbor on the south, Capt. John Stanton, and on the north Thomas Park.

Whether it was because he had been educated, or because of a natural faculty for such accomplishments, he became noted as an Indian interpreter, and on May 22, 1674, the General Court sought his aid in what must have been a rather uncertain business. The record reads, "This court desire and impower Mr. Willys and the Secretary to improue John Gallup or some other suitable persons to goe over to Block Island to attach Moueem who murdered a Pequit girle, and to bring him to the comon goale to be continued in durance for a tryall." Whether there is any significance in the use of the plural in case some others went, while John Gallup might be trusted with the commission alone, is not quite certain. As late as May 20, 1675, he is still active in securing his rights, as on that day a petition signed by Capt. George Denison and John Gallup, with others, which had to do with "some loss they haue receiued by their being remoued from grants of land to them made," was acted upon by the General Court and all such persons were ordered to appear at the October session of that same year. But the Indian troubles were becoming more and more threatening and probably commanded the attention of every white inhabitant of the colonies.

Just why, at the age of sixty years, he should have chosen to undertake the winter campaign against Philip, who had retired to the middle of the Narragansett swamp, has not been altogether settled. Usually, it is accounted for by his military ardor, but it just as well may have been from the fact that he knew Indian ways, character and language; his presence might be found useful in more ways than one. In any event, New London county raised seventy men, who were placed under the command of Capt. John Mason of Norwich and Capt. George Denison of Stonington; Capt. John Gallup joined them at the head of a band of Mohigans. Philip had fortified himself on a small piece of upland, amounting to five or six acres, completely surrounded by a high palisade. This was further strengthened by an almost impenetrable hedge planted at the foot and outside of the palisade, and this was surrounded by a deep ditch filled with water. The only approach to the fort was over the body of a huge tree, and this was defended by a block-house built of logs. Under the gallant leadership of Maj. Treat, the Connecticut troops gained the interior of the fort, passing the log bridge in the face of a heavy fire. It was either in making this entrance, or immediately afterward that Capt. John Gallup was killed outright and Capt. John Mason received wounds that caused his death, though he lingered for several months. Capt. John Gallup was buried with his fallen comrades in one grave near the battle ground, which is located in the present town of Kingston, R. I.

In recognition of his services at this fight, and as a recompense for the loss she had sustained, the General Court granted his widow, Hannah Gallop, 200 acres of land, to be taken up in two places. In her petition for a settlement of her late husband's estate, after referring to his being killed while in command of a company of Indians, she continues, "so suddenly snatched away, he had not the opportunity to make that serious settlement of his estate and family concerns as otherways might be expected he would have done, had God spared him

to have returned." By order of the court, the widow received 100 pounds, the oldest son, John, 137 pounds, son Ben-Adam 90 pounds, William 89 pounds, Samuel 89 pounds, and each of five daughters 70 pounds, the total amounting to 575 pounds.

HANNAH (LAKE) GALLUP

Her father was living when she came to this country in the ship "Abigail" in the fall of 1635; but he never came to join his wife and children, having died in England before the death of his wife, Margaret. The following letter, which she wrote from Stonington, Conn., to her uncle, Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., reveals the difficulties attending the early settlements, and the hardships which had to be borne by even the well-to-do.

> To the Right Worshipfull and much honored Mr. John Winthrop at his house at Hartford Connecticut these deliuer,
>
> Right Worshipful and Much Honored Vncle,—After our salutation to your self and Aunt and your children, our cussins, hoping you are all in health, these are to lett you vnderstand that we are some of us in indifferent health, and some of vs not well; these are to acquaint you with our condision. We are in want of corne and like to sufer if you cannot suplye our wants; these are to entreat you, good vncle, to suplye us at this time of our great neede. I hope we shall neuer be at the like pass againe. My husband and we are in a way to gett corne enough, for another year, if God be pleased to blesse vs.
>
> Worthy good vncle, these are further to intreat you to send me a little oat-meall and also a little phisicke, and I pray you send vs some corne by Stallion's vessel which is to be at Conecticutt spedily, if you can possibly bestead vs. I am loath to wright, but I know not wheare we shall be supplyed if you cannot bestead vs. My husband according to your letter deliuered the two horses to Edward Mesenger; acording to order these are to certifye concer(ing) your

horses that are withing the bounds of Southerton, if they be not lookt after and markt, inconvenience will come upon it. The gray mare and her breed my husba(nd) looke after to marke them, and would doe anything for your worshippe, if you think good to give order; and soe, with my service and best respects to your self and Aunt and cussens, I rest, remayning

Yr obliged Hannah Gallope

From Southerton, Aprill ye 12; 60

I pray you, good vncle, if you can, send some direction for a desease much like the fluxe.
Indorsed "Han a Gallop."

Gov. Winthrop had a knowledge of medicine and is mentioned by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes in his book entitled, "The Medical Profession in Massachusetts."

Children:

i. Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1644, at Boston, Mass., d. 1721, at Norwich, Conn.; m., June 18, 1672, Stephen Gifford, b. in Eng., d. Nov. 27, 1724, at Norwich.

ii. John, b. 1646, at Stonington, Conn., d. Apr. 14, 1735, at Stonington; m., 1675, at Stonington, Elizabeth Harris, b. Feb. 8, 1654, at Ipswich, Mass., d. at Ipswich, dau. of Thomas and Martha (Lake) Harris.

iii. Esther, b. Mar. 24, 1653, at New London, Conn.; m., Dec. 17, 1674, Henry Hodges, b. ab. 1652, at Taunton, Mass., d. Sept. 30, 1717, son of William and Mary (Andrews) Hodges.

iv. Benadam, b. 1655, at Stonington, Conn., d. Aug. 21, 1727, at Stonington; m. Esther Prentice, b. July 25, 1660, at New London, Conn., d. May 18, 1751, at Stonington, dau. of John and Esther (Nichols) Prentice.

v. William, b. 1658, at Stonington, Conn., d. May 15, 1731, at Stonington; m., Jan. 4, 1687, at Stonington, Sarah Chesebrough, d. Sept. 9, 1729, at Stonington, dau. of Nathaniel Chesebrough.

vi. Samuel, b. at Stonington, Conn.

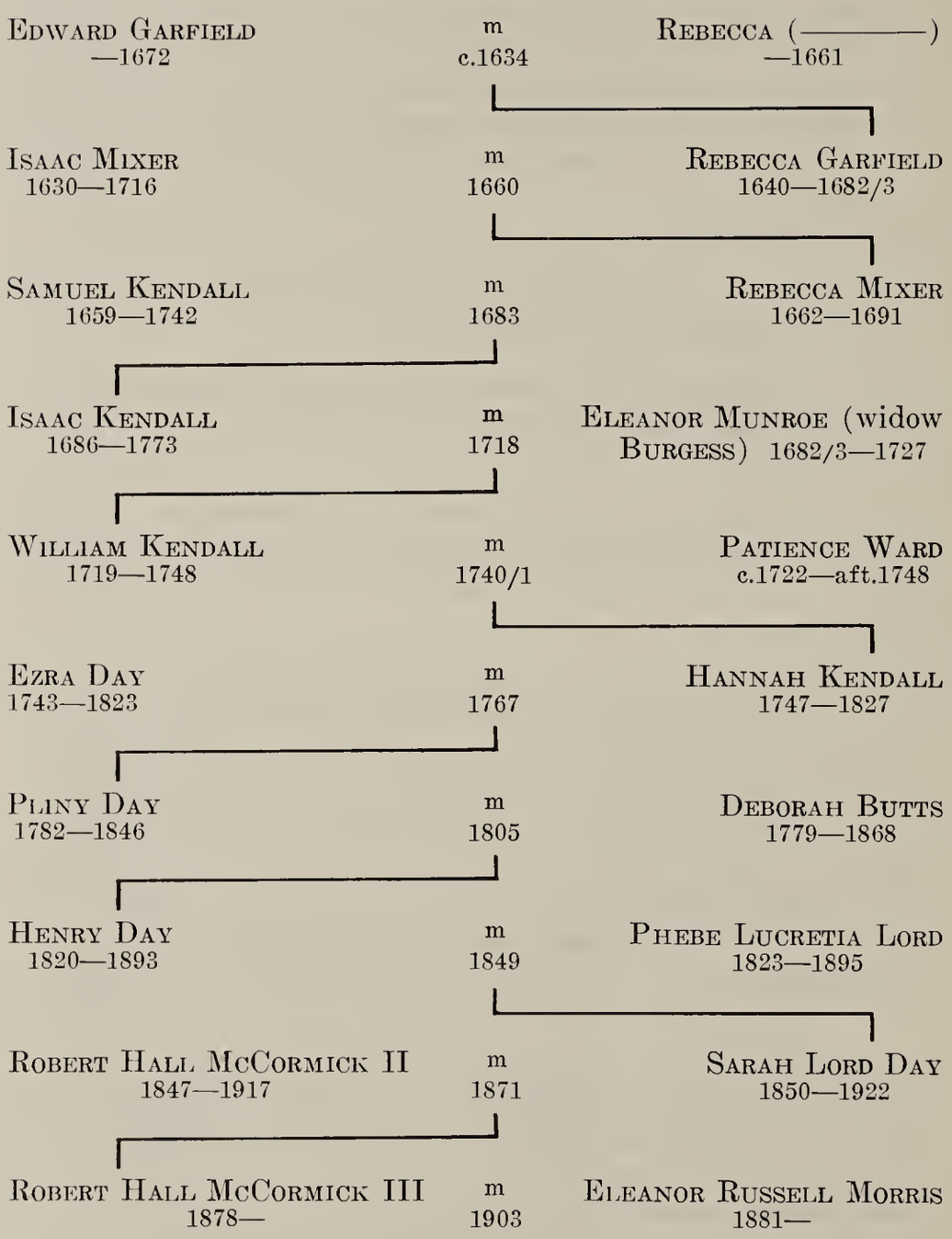
vii. **Christobel.** See CRARY FAMILY.

viii. Elizabeth, m. Henry Stevens, of Stonington, Conn.

ix. Mary, m. John Cole, of Boston, Mass.

x. Margaret, m. Joseph Culver, of Groton, Conn.

GARFIELD


Edward Garfield
—1672
m
c.1634
Rebecca (————)
—1661
Isaac Mixer
1630—1716
m
1660
Rebecca Garfield
1640—1682/3
Samuel Kendall
1659—1742
m
1683
Rebecca Mixer
1662—1691
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

GARFIELD

EDWARD[1] GARFIELD

He was born in England, and died June 14, 1672, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, first, about 1634, Rebecca (————), born in England, died April 16, 1661, at Watertown. He married, second, Johanna (————) Buckmaster, widow of Thomas Buckmaster.

There is some uncertainty about the age of this Edward Garfield. If he was as old as 97 when he died in 1672, he would have been 60 years old when he was made Freeman, about which time he was married to his wife Rebecca; his children were all born, in that case, after he was sixty and his last child when he was seventy-one. The opening sentence of his will does not suggest great age, as would have been natural had he been nearly one hundred years old. Bond, in "Watertown Genealogies" is of the opinion that there was another Edward Garfield, probably father of this Edward Garfield, also father of a Samuel Garfield, who was in Watertown at an early date, who had a son Samuel, though nothing more is known of either. There is no question as to the children of this Edward Garfield and it seems to resolve itself into a question as to the accuracy of the record of his age.

He was Freeman of the Colony, May 6, 1635, and therefore one of the very early proprietors of Watertown. He served as Selectman in 1638, 1655 and 1662, and was Constable in 1661. His name and estate appear in three of the inventories of property that are recorded. In the first, including property held before 1639, he is credited with nine parcels.

In the Second Inventory, the order is changed somewhat;

there are only seven parcels, but he has a second Homestall with one and one-half acres, adjoining his former homestall, and seems to have disposed of his 100 acre farm. In the Third Inventory, he has further reduced his holdings and his will shows how he disposed of what he had when he died.

The records of the Colony show that on July 4, 1671, Johanna Garfield, his second wife, petitioned the Court concerning a house and land which she had sold to her son, and the Court ordered that the purchaser must make good to her the yearly payment of about ten pounds which he had engaged to do. Also, May 5, 1672, Edward Garfield and Johanna his wife petitioned in regard to some corne, and the Court ordered that they should be paid as had been agreed.

His will was dated Dec. 30, 1668, and reads:—

> I Edward Garfield of Watertowne being sick in body yet through Gods goodness sound in memory do declare this to be my last will and testament as followeth.
>
> Impr I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Garfield ten pounds to be paid in corne or cattel within one year after my decease; and forty acres of my land beingon the side of Prospect Hill; and a pease of meddow containg aboute tow akers and a halfe and being on the East side of Stony brooke the same peice of meddow which ye sd Samuel have made use of already for diverse yeers with my allowance: Provided the sd Samuel allows a cart way through the said piece of meddow to my meadow on the other side of Stony brooke. Also I give unto the said Samuel all my wearing cloaths and my great bible.
>
> Now the reason why I give no more to my said son Samuel is because he maring many yeares ago I have formerly given him both land and other estate.
>
> 2ly I give unto my son Joseph Garfield that house and land which he now lives in: the land conteyning about nine and twenty acres. Also I give unto the sd Joseph my

ten acres of meadow lying on the further side of Chesters Brooke westward commonly called plaine meadow. Also I give unto ye sd Joseph my farme, as also a mare colt of about a yeare old.

3ly I give unto my daughter Reecka Mixter Twenty pounds to be paid her in corne or cattell within two years after my decease, also two pewter platters.

4ly I give unto my daughter Abigail Garfield Twenty pounds, ten pounds to be paid at the time of her marriage and ten pounds within two years after; but if the said Abigail should die unmarried then my will is yt ye sd Twenty pounds be equally divided to Samuel Garfield my son and Joseph Garfield my son and Benjamin Garfield my son and Rebeka Mixter my daughter and if the sd Abigail do live unmar. that then my will is she shall be alowed five and twenty shillings a yeare so long as she shall live unmar. Also I give to the sd Abigail a fether bed and bolster wth a rugg and two blanketts and one pewter plate.

5ly I give unto my Grand child Sarah Parkhurst one ewe sheep and a ewe lamb.

6ly I give unto Sarah Garfield my Grand child Seven pounds Provided she serve out her time, but if she serve not out her time then my will is that she have but fifty shilling onely.

7ly I give unto Ephraim Garfield my Grand child two cowes to be paid within three years after my decease.

8ly I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife a Cowe wch my said wife shall have liberty to choose among all my cattell; also I alow unto my said wife five pounds a year as long as she lives for which my wife had a bond of me before marriage the said five pounds to be paid in wheat and pease and Rye and Indian by equal pporccon if

my executord have them growing at contrey price at such place in Cambridge as my said wife shall appoynt; also my will is that my said wife shall if she please continue in my house shee shall have the new bed chamber for her use with all the furniture in it, for the space of seaven months as also a sufficiencie of fire-wood for her owne perticular burning.

Also my will is that my Beloved wife above sd and my daughter Abigail aforesd and my maid Ann should injoy the benefit of what flax or hemp or wooll there shall be in my house at my decease and also that they are to diet at the charge of my estate for the space of seven months as abovesd. As an adition to my beloved wives legacies my will is that she shall injoy a fether bed and boulster and two little pellows which weare of her owne making. Also a woole wheel and a linen wheele. Also I do nominate and appoynt my loving sonne Benjamin Garfield executor to this my will and testamt to receive all due to me, and to pay all my Just debts. Thus resigning my spirit to God that gave it and my body to the dust from whence it was taken I declare this to be my last will and testament and I do hereunto set my hand this 30th day of decemb one thousand six hundred sixty and eight desiring my loving friends Nathan fisk senr and Will Bond Senr to see that this my will be performed.

(Signed with his mark.)

The inventory is very long and amounted to 457 pounds 3 shillings and 6 pence, and was taken on June 26, 1672. There was a house, which with a small lot and small orchard was worth 80 pounds, and in the house are listed a parlor, chamber over the parlor, a hall, a chamber over the hall, a Cheese room, a Corne room and a cellar under the house having in it 4 beer barrels, a brewing Keeler, mashing tub, salting trough and a

pouring tub. He had 16 acres at Pond Meadow, 32 acres near Pond Meadow, 42 acres of upland on the Sudbury road in Little Plain, 8 acres of upland and 29 acres of upland in the great divident in the Further Plain, 10 acres of meadow in Chesters Meadow, 5 acres of meadow at Stony Brook, 93 acres of upland on the side of Beare Hill, 100 acres in a farm which the town had granted him—certainly a very respectable list of holdings. His live stock included 3 oxen, 6 cows, a steer, a 3 year old heifer, 2 calves less than a year old, 19 sheep, 10 lambs and 13 swine.

The name in the records in Watertown is spelled Gearfield, Gardfield, Gerfield, as well as Garfield to which the family later settled as the right spelling.

The English antiquarian Phillemore is positive that the family of President Garfield, who is a descendant of Edward of Watertown, came from the parish of Kilsby, Northamptonshire, and says that after diligent search no assured line may be traced, except that the family goes back to Thomas Garfield of Ashby St. Leger in 1524.

President Garfield, in a letter dated Jan. 8, 1872, said that the tradition was that the family came originally from Wales, supposedly in the vicinity of Chester, England. He adds, "I stood on the walls of Chester, a little more than four years ago and looked out over the bleak mountains of Wales, whose northern boundary lay at my feet along the banks of the Dee. Possibly I was near our ancestral home. A Welsh scholar told me not many years ago, that he had no doubt our family was connected with the builders of an old castle in Wales long since in ruins, but still known as Gaerfili Castle." The editor of "The Garfield Family" adds, this was an imposing pile of ruins near Cardiff, covering many acres, and spelled sometimes Caerphilly. The family carried a coat-of-arms which is shown in "Concerning President Garfield's Ancestry."

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Samuel, b. ab. 1635; m., 1st, Susanna (————); m., 2nd, Sept. 28, 1652, at Watertown, Mass., Mary Benfield.

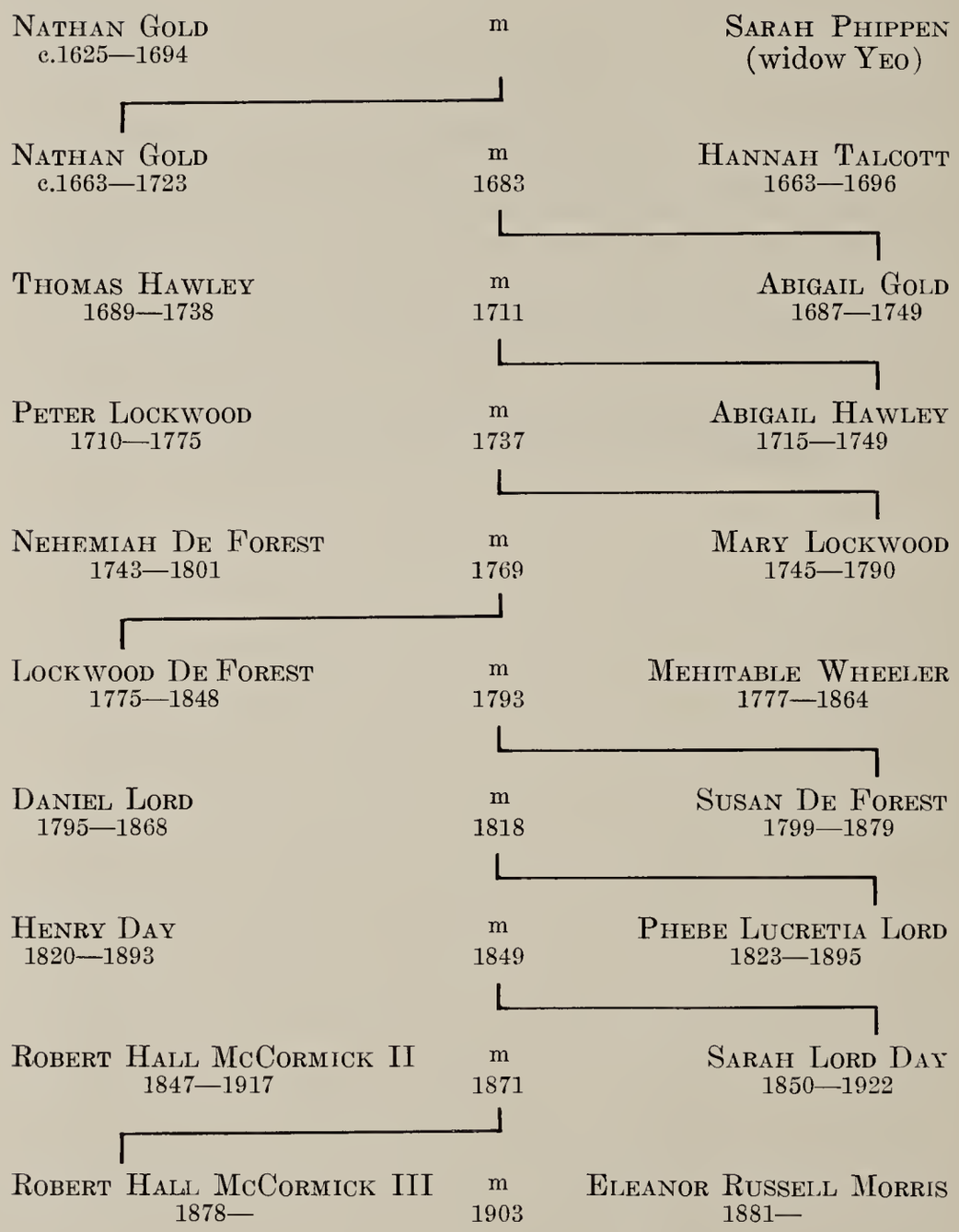
ii. Joseph, b. Sept. 11, 1637, d. Apr. 14, 1691, at Watertown, Mass.; m., Apr. 3, 1663, at Watertown, Sarah Gale, b. Sept. 8, 1641.

iii. **Rebecca**, b. Mar. 10, 1640, at Watertown, Mass. See MIXER FAMILY.

iv. Benjamin, b. 1643, at Watertown, Mass., d. Nov. 28, 1717, at Watertown; m., ab. 1673, at Watertown, Mehitable Hawkins, b. at Watertown, d. Dec. 9, 1675, at Watertown, dau. of Timothy and Hannah (————) Hawkins.

v. Abigail, b. June 29, 1646, at Watertown, Mass., d. Oct. 18, 1726, at Watertown; m., ab. 1670, at Watertown, John Parkhurst, b. June 10, 1644, at Watertown, d. Sept. 12, 1725, at Watertown.

GOLD OF FAIRFIELD



GOLD OF FAIRFIELD

NATHAN[1] GOLD

He was born about 1625, at St. Edmundsbury, England, and died Mar. 4, 1694, at Fairfield, Conn.

He married, first, 1648-55, Martha (————) Harvey, who died about 1657, at Fairfield, Conn., widow of Edmund Harvey.

He married, second, Sarah (Phippen) Yeo.

His home in England had been in Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, a place from which, possibly, the family of William Brewster removed to Scrooby, and where, in 1583, two laymen, Coppin and Thacker, had been hanged for the crime of distributing books favorable to Congregationalism. One may well imagine one of the reasons for Nathan Gold's migration to New England to have been his desire for freedom to worship as his conscience dictated.

He was in Milford, Conn., as early as 1647, which was some seven years after its first settlement, and where he was a somewhat extensive dealer in real estate. In 1647, he bought land; in 1649, he bought the property of George Hubbard including a dwelling house, home-lot upland and meadow, sold it to John Stream within a month, and removed to Fairfield, Conn. His motives for settling in Milford are necessarily obscure as are his reasons for leaving the settlement so suddenly, but it is quite evident that he did not belong in any way to the first emigration under the leadership of Rev. Peter Prudden.

At Fairfield, he first bought a homestead on Frost Square; on Nov. 30, 1653, he purchased the Newton homestead which

adjoined the parsonage land; on Dec. 8, he bought the Newton homestead in the same vicinity and also Edmund Harvey's homestead which adjoined the Newton lot, but he promptly disposed of a goodly portion of this property and, on May 11, 1654, he bought Roger Ludlow's homestead and home-lot of six acres on the north-east corner of what has been known as Ludlow Square, and, also, Ludlow's pasture lot. It has been said that he not only succeeded Ludlow in the possession of the property, but also in the position of leading man in the town.

In 1656, he represented the Town in the passing of a deed from the Indians conveying land in Fairfield, the deed being recorded under date of Feb. 25, 1685, by Nathan Gold, Recorder. In 1656, he was Ensign in the Train Band and was appointed by the General Court as "assistant of the particular court for the town of Fairfield." In 1657, he was made Lieutenant; later, though the date is not quite clear, he became Captain; in 1666, was Major and, in 1672, was Commander in Chief of the forces in his region of Connecticut. The General Court, in 1657, nominated him as a Magistrate in the jurisdiction of Connecticut and it is certain that from 1659 to the day of his death, a period of thirty-five years, he was annually elected to this position and Assistant, which would compare today with both the State Senate and Governor's Council. He was a man who was honored throughout the colonies for his Christian character, sterling worth and great usefulness. One of the early duties laid upon him was in 1660, when with two others, he was to attempt a settlement of the differences between the people of Norwalk and the Indians in that vicinity. In 1663, he was one of a committee to treat with the Indian chief, Hammonasett, concerning his land in the eastern part of the colony; in 1683, he was one of a committee to settle a dispute between the Potatuck Indians and the planters of Woodbury; during the administration of Andros, in 1688, Major Gold was ordered to notify all Indians near him that just punishment would follow any misdemeanor, which reveals

the opinion which Andros had of Nathan Gold's ability to treat with the Indians in a satisfactory way. In 1669, the town had entrusted him and two others with the commission to purchase all the land still belonging to the Indians within the bounds of the town. And while he was busy with the ordinary business of that day in his own town and colony, he was called upon to act in emergencies of larger import.

In order of time, the first of these was the relation of the colony to Charles II, who had come to the throne of England. He was among the twenty men, Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., being one, who signed the petition to Charles II for a confirmation of the Charter of Connecticut, who were referred to by the King as "persons principally in our Colony . . . of Connecticut;" and certainly were considered by the colony itself as representative men who had greatest influence with the Court in England. The result of this petition, partly because it "was signed by no gentleman unless he had sustained a high reputation in England before he came to New England;" mainly, perhaps, because of the personal character of Gov. Winthrop, who presented it in person, having many friends at Court; and, especially, because he was diplomatic enough, when granted an audience by his majesty, to present him with a valuable ring, which had been given by the King's father to Gov. Winthrop's grandfather, he obtained the patent he so greatly desired. The charter passed the seals on Apr. 23, 1662, confirming the title of the colony of Connecticut to the Warwick grant, establishing a form of government "of a more popular description than that for which it had been deliberately exchanged," and including the colony of New Haven in its scope, to which, after a number of years, New Haven yielded a reluctant assent to avoid something that was thought to be worse. It was this charter which fixed the eastern boundary of the State of Connecticut, by which was confirmed the claim of Connecticut to the Town of Southerton and Nathan Gold was one of the members of the government who pardoned all

at Stoniugton except Capt. Denison. On the return of Gov. Winthrop, he appointed magistrates to administer the oath, and among the Winthrop Papers, now in the custody of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is one which contains the following:—

> Whereas those of the sea side plantations are remote fro those other Magistrates Impowred. I doe therefor heerby also Impowre Mr. Willia Jones and Mr. Jasper Crane and Mr. Samuell Sherma and Mr. Nathan Gold to administer the Oath of Obedience or Allegeance according to his Maties Charter granted to this Colony of Connecticut in New England.
>
> Oct. 12, 1665 (signed) J. W.

The paper is "Indorsed Copy of the order of Mr. Jones and Mr. Gold for to give ye oath of obedience."

In 1664, Col. Richard Nichols captured the town of New Amsterdam, which had been claimed by Charles II and granted to the Duke of York, and was accordingly named New York in his honor. With Col. Nichols in this expedition were certain commissioners associated with him as their head to attend to the King's business in the colonies. Lieut. Gold of Fairfield, with three other gentlemen, was "appointed to accompany Gov. Winthrop to New York to congratulate his Majesties Honourable Commissioners; and if a fitting opportunity offered, to settle the bounds between the Duke's patent & that of Connecticut." In spite of the position of favorite among the colonies which Connecticut held, the Commissioners decided that Long Island, before claimed by Connecticut, belonged to the Duke's province, and the western boundary should be the brook called *Momoronook,* twelve miles east of West Chester, and a line drawn from the head of its tide-water, in a north-westerly direction, to the border of Massachusetts. The following year, Nathan Gold was appointed on a committee of three to settle the dispute between Hastings and Rye, and to

run the boundary line between Stamford and Greenwich. In the same year, because of the threatening attitude of the Dutch, he was again one of three to see that the towns from Stratford to Rye were guarded and to order the best way for relief in case of an attack. In the same year he was to confer with the farmers at Bankside as to their relation to the town of Fairfield; the following year he was one to represent the town in the articles of agreement between these farmers and the town, and, in 1670, was appointed to settle the question which had been raised about the fences of the home-lots at Bankside. In 1671, together with John Burr, he was chosen by the General Court to represent Fairfield on a committee which was to go to Rye, to compose the troubles that had arisen, and to procure an orthodox minister to settle there. These were all matters which were affected by the question of the boundary between Connecticut and New York.

France and England declared war against Holland on Mar. 17, 1672, and Major Gold was made Commander in chief of the forces in Fairfield County, where the danger of attack was greatest. The following year, he made a report to Gov. Winthrop of the capture of New York by the Dutch, which was founded upon his examination of one who had been in the fort at the time of its capture, and also notified the Governor that the towns on Long Island had been summoned to surrender. A little later, he appeared in person before the Council of War and made a report. His services at this time were recognized by a remittance of his Colony tax "for his efficient services during the past year." In the Winthrop papers, under the date of Hartford, Sept. 15, 1673, a reference is made to the fact that "Capt. Nichols was expected shortly at Fairfield where his wife was at present. We have written to Mr. Gold of Fairfield for further certainty." On the restitution of New York to the English in 1674, when peace was declared, Andros was made Governor of New York and claimed title to the land as far east as the western border of the Connecticut River.

In this contention Nathan Gold seems not to have had any personal commission, until the news arrived that Gov. Dongan had reached New York as successor of Andros. At that time he was appointed as a member of a committee, composed of Deputy-Governor Bishop, Major Gold, Capt. John Allyn and William Pitkin, to visit Gov. Dongan with instructions to extend to him the congratulations of the Assembly upon his arrival, to grant Gov. Dongan's claim to twenty miles east of the Hudson River, etc. The committee promptly went to New York and were successful in settling the boundary, which was to be everywhere twenty miles from the Hudson River, extending from the Sound to the southern line of the Mass. Bay Colony. Papers in the New York History confirm this account of the conference at Fort James and add that the survey was actually made on the 26th of Oct., 1684, when Maj. Gold, Capt. Selleck, Ensign Daniel Sherman and the surveyor, John Herriman, all of whom had been commissioned by the General Court at Hartford May 8, 1684, met and officially set the bounds. Whether the whole commission traversed the total distance is not clear, but the records seem to indicate that they did. At Stratford, Conn., Feb. 23, 1685, a report of the committee was submitted to the Governors of Conn. and N. Y. and was ratified by them. The dispute regarding this boundary continued for many years after Nathan Gold was dead, but it stands as a monument to his wisdom and diplomacy, acting with others, substantially as he left it.

When Randolph had landed in Boston, he wrote, on May 27, 1686, to the Colony of Connecticut seeking a conference at Narragansett, mentioning those whom he especially wished to meet; the Governor, Deputy Governor, "Major Gold, and some of your Southern Gentlemen"; Major Gold being the only man who was mentioned by name.

The result of Edward Randolph's conferences in Connecticut was in some ways unfortunate for Nathan Gold. It was in 1686 that Gov. Andros, in the name of the King, de-

manded the Charter of Connecticut and also that the colony should be under the jurisdiction of Andros. It seems that Major Gold, together with the town Deputies, had agreed to yield to the King's demands, if absolutely required, but his name stands at the head of the Assistants in the following year, and he was made the special messenger from Gov. Treat to Gov. Dongan in New York, which contained observations as to the best way to secure the king's favor. However, the people of Fairfield, in town meeting, showed their displeasure by withdrawing from their representatives at the General Court, the power and trust given to them, and, therefore, he was not present at the meeting of the Court when the charter, having been brought in and laid upon the table, in the midst of the discussion, which had continued until the candles were lighted, the lights were suddenly extinguished and when again they were lighted, the charter had disappeared. Capt. Wadsworth had taken it away and hid it in what was afterward known as the charter-oak.

Under Andros, Maj. Gold was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Fairfield, and the Town, having restored them to their rights and privileges as inhabitants of the town, employed him with Jehu Burr, one of the disfranchised Deputies, to defend the lands of the freeholders in a lawful way, a trust which had been formerly theirs.

On the ascension to the throne of England of William and Mary, the General Court of Connecticut was organized and Major Gold was present as an Assistant. The conflict between Romanist and Protestant became keen and bitter. Jacob Leisler, a New York merchant, Senior Captain of the five free companies, assumed the government of New York until orders might come from the King. Major Gold wrote a letter of congratulation upon his taking possession of the fort and city for the preservation of the Protestant religion. About a week later, the General Court appointed Major Nathan Gold and Captain James Fitch to go to New York and report to them

as to what help they might expect from Connecticut. There are various forms of the story as to what actually happened, most of them more or less colored by the prejudices of the one who told it, but a pamphlet, now in the British Museum, dated 1690, has the following account, which perhaps is as reliable as any:

> Information being given unto the Mayor, Alderman & Common Council of this City, met and assembled at the Mayor's House the 22d June last past, that Major Gold and captain Fitz were sent by Connecticut Colony, with orders to proclaim their Highnesses, Prince and Princess of Orange King and Queen of England, etc. That board requested Alderman William Merritt to go to the Fort where those two Gentlemen were, and desire the favor of them to come to the Mayor's House, which he accordingly did and they complyed with the request. Being come to the Mayor's House he signifies to them, The information was had of their coming to this place with directions to proclaim King William and Queen Mary, and desired that they would acquaint them what orders they had for it, that so they (of this City) might be ready to Shew their forwardness to act in the same with such Honour and Splendour as the occasion required.
>
> Major Gold and Captain Fitz answered (the following all in italics) They came upon no such account but came to the Persons that had the Fort in Custody, to discourse about some particular matters from the General Court: and that they did not know before they came from home but that the King had been already proclaimed here. That when they came (to), going to the Fort, as they were sent, having the Proclamation about them, Mr. Jacob Leisler (name not italics) desired them to let him have the use of it to Proclaim the King and Queen here.

It seems that Major Gold and Capt. Fitch had gone on

horseback to New York and that the Mayor and others, hearing of their coming, had tried to meet them before they reached the city, but missed them at Westchester. Probably, Major Gold was as well pleased that it should have been so, and no doubt his errand might not have been so lacking in forethought as the statement attributed to him implies, because he probably went prepared with the necessary papers to proclaim the new Protestant ruler, and with his avowed hatred of Romanists came back to report that he was persuaded that half New York was filled with Papists. In 1690, through the influence of Captain Leisler, the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies was held at New York, instead of R.I., on the first of May, and Major Gold and William Pitkin represented Connecticut. This has been called the first colonial congress ever held in America; and it was the first in which other than New England colonies were represented. Judge Samuel Sewell, in his Diary, has the following entries:

> "Apr. 21, 1690, Mr. Stoughton and I set forward for New York went as commissioners to concert measures for the common safety;" the report was dated May 1, and signed by Jacob Leisler, William Stoughton, Samuel Sewell, P.D'La Roy, John Walley, Nathan Gold, William Pitkin; the forces apportioned were 400 for N.Y., 160 for Mass., 60 for Plymouth, 135 for Conn., 100 for Maryland.
>
> "Apr. 28, 1690. Lodged at the Governor's house, Major Gold and Mr. Pitkin met us there for Connecticut."

Major Gold's ability as an arbiter was early recognized and he was constantly called upon to settle differences of claims in a great variety of cases. In May, 1660, he was appointed to hear and determine the differences between Norwalk inhabitants and the Indians there; in 1670, he was one to examine lands which Stratford citizens had desired for a plantation; in 1671, a land grievance case was submitted to

him, with two others, "to be settled as speedily as possible", in the same year, the claims of Simon Couch came before him as did other cases of individual claims; all of which are simply scattered instances of the many intricate and delicate questions that he was trusted to decide.

His military service included little, if any, field work, as he was considered to be of greater service in providing for the needs of the soldiers. It is recorded of him that "In all New England there was not a more energetic, constant, laborer, in forwarding men, ammunition and supplies for the united colonies, than Major Gold . . . Through Major Gold, despatches were sent by the council to Major Andros and John Banks, in several instances, delivered them in person." As early as 1662, he was one of a committee to hire vessels to transport corn from the seaside towns to New London, at a time of need. In 1672, when France and England declared war against Holland, the General Court at once made him Commander in Chief of the forces in Fairfield county, and with Mr. Thomas Fitch, of Norwalk, he was to raise a sufficient body of troopers, numbering forty-four. He was reappointed the following year when the General Court met "to take speedy measures for the defence of the colony;" in 1675, he was requested to appoint his son in law, Josiah Harvey, or John Hall as he saw fit, as surgeon for the army, also he was instructed to see that the soldiers of his county were ready to march at an hour's warning, ten of the soldiers to be furnished with hatchets, "to be worn at their sides instead of swords;" In November he became a member of the council of war, and was among those who were to collect wheat to be sent to New London before the first of December, and to impress men, corn, vessels, if occasion required; on Jan. 11 following the Swamp Fight, he was instructed to fill vacancies of officers for his county, and was again to send beef, pork, wheat, meal, or bread, clothing and shoes to New London and Hartford, owing to the severity of the winter, also provisions for the

troops; in March, he was charged with the duty of pressing men to relieve the men in service who needed to return home; in April, he was ordered to provide both English and Indians for the vigorous pursuit of the enemy; in June, two hundred bushels of wheat baked into bread, several barrels of meat, or pork, were demanded from his county for the famishing army at New London; in the French and Indian troubles, he was, in 1689, to furnish "one lieutenant, one ensign, and fourteen men," from his county; to prevent the seizure of grain by the French and pirates, it was ordered that licenses must be granted for the shipping of corn or provisions from the ports of the colony for the space of three months, and Major Gold and Capt. John Burr, were to give the licenses for their county. In these ways he served in King Philip's War and the trouble that followed.

In church matters he was no less prominent. When Mr. Wakeman's complaint had been heard by the General Court, a committee was appointed to act with Major Gold "to improve their best endeavors to settle an accommodation between the minister and the people of Fairfield," and the matter was settled; Mr. Wakeman remaining as minister there. On the 17th of December 1675, "by a letter of advice from Major Gold and the assistants of New Haven, the war council appointed a convention of ministers . . . to meet . . . the next week in New Haven and in the fear of God, to make diligent search for those evils amongst us, which have stirred up the Lord's anger against us, that they being discovered, may, by repentance and reformation, be thrown out of our camp & hearts." It is not necessary to claim that he was the one who suggested this gathering, it is enough that his name is attached to the request. In 1680, he objected to the separation of the people of Danbury from the church at Fairfield, and submitted twenty-four questions of a "most remarkable nature" to the Court, the objection having other motives than those known as religious, it may well be conceded, and yet not without a

religious purpose. At the death of Mr. Wakeman, Major Gold was appointed to write the letter to Mr. Harriman, inviting him to the pastorate, and was also asked to provide for the services of worship until the new minister should be settled; was one to confer with Mr. Harriman; and later one to give Mr. Webb a call. It was Mr. Webb who preached his funeral sermon.

As the years passed, he received numerous grants of land, some of them to be his own and some to be held with others. In 1667, he was granted 300 acres for a farm, 40 of which was to be meadow; in 1670 he with others was given liberty to purchase from the Indians land that is now comprised in the town of New Milford; in 1671, he was granted 250 acres to be added to his former grant; in 1686, there is record of two parcels of land laid out to Major Gold; in 1687, a patent was granted to Major Gold for 800 acres, afterwards the town of Danbury, and in the same year, he was granted "a neck of land in the west part of Danbury adjoining the land laid out to him . . . provided it did not exceed 500 acres;" and a few days later 100 acres more were granted to him. He became known as a very wealthy man. Besides his grants, he is said to have been the purchaser of 15 separate parcels of land, some of which remained in the possession of his descendants of the sixth generation. In a list of the proportions of commons granted in Fairfield and recorded in 1681, Major Nathan Gold is the largest in the list credited with 1500 acres, and in a list of building lots, long lots and pasture lots, recorded at the same time, he had 34 acres of building lots, 27 acres of pasture, and long-lots to the breadth of 53 acres.

He was present at the special session of the General Court, on Feb. 7, 1693/4, called because of a letter addressed to the Assembly from King William, and before another month, he was dead. The Town Records have the following notice:—

Major Nathan Gold departed this life into the man-

sions of rest upon the Day of Rest, on the Sabbath, it being the 4, of March 1693/4.

The History of Fairfield has the following about him.

Almost since his coming to Fairfield, for nearly forty years, Major Gold had been a leader in the political, military, and ecclesiastical affairs of the town and colony, a father of the town, and it had increased in thrift and renown under his guiding wisdom and influence. His name for many years stood at the head of the list of assistant judges of the General Court. Under his supervision, band after band of soldiers was equipped with arms, ammunition and provisions, and sent to the various fields of action to which they had been ordered.

In every critical emergency, either in foreign or domestic relations, he was called upon to take an active part. His native intelligence, courtly bearing, natural suavity and winning manners, made him a fit person to be sent as an ambassador, on many occasions of importance, to the councils of the courts of the neighboring colonies; and on special matters of interest to counsel with the governors of N. Y. He was frequently made the executive head of affairs, when the magistrates of New York had occasion to seek for counsel and assistance from the colony; in fact, his position as the leading judge and military commander of Fairfield county, was one in which he exercised an influence almost equal to that of the governor himself. In the largeness of his executive ability, and in his quick conception of the best and most efficient way to promote the interests of the town and colony he stood unrivaled. In the functions of his numerous offices, he tempered justice with mercy. No man in the county was more respected or honored than Major Gold, and none in New England stood higher in the esteem of the Lords of the Council Chamber at Whitehall. As a statesman he had but few superiors. He was keenly alive to the per-

plexities involved in establishing a republican form of government, and was cautious to preserve a respectful attitude to the orders of the reigning kings, who had occupied the throne of England in the course of his public career. He accumulated a handsome fortune during his residence in Fairfield, and was the largest landholder, and called the richest man in the town. He was a stanch devotee of the Congregational Church, the principles of which he defended with the earnestness and zeal of the times in which he lived. He abhorred Popery, and was a bitter opponent of the Church of England.

Every tribute of respect was paid to the memory of this remarkable man, so much honored and beloved at home and by multitudes throughout the country. The day on which he died was made one of deep lamentation in the church in which he had worshipped for forty-four years. Two funeral sermons were preached by Rev. Joseph Webb, one in the morning and one in the afternoon of the following Sunday, from the 14th verse of the 13th chapter of II Kings: "Now Elisha was fallen sick of the sickness whereof he died. And Joash the King of Israel came down unto him & wept over his face, and said, O my father! my father! the chariot of Israel, & the horsemen thereof!"

A manuscript copy of these sermons is in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Gould of Fairfield, a descendant. It is said also that a gun, by tradition, brought from England by Major Gold, is in the possession of T. S. Gold, a descendant.

It is supposed that he was buried near the spot where his son, Lieut. Gov. Nathan Gold, was laid.

His will was dated Mar. 1, 1693/4, in which he gives to "only & well beloved son Nathan," his home lot and new house, buildings & fences, bounded on the southwest by the

homestead of Nathaniel Burr, and on all other sides by highways; also the opposite pasture lot with buildings and accommodations, and the house he built for him on this land, with 2½ acres adjoining; ½ of his building lot in the woods; ¾ of his long lot and ¾ of his interest in the Perpetual Common, and other lands, one horse, a yoke of oxen, cart, plow, and carpenter's tools, and all stock and other estate which he had previously given him; also his Bible, wearing apparel, arms, ammunition and staff, and his farm in the woods, lying on both sides of the Saugatuck River. To his four daughters, Sarah, wife of John Thompson, Deborah, wife of George Clark, Abigail, wife of Jonathan Selleck, and Martha, widow of John Selleck, he gave the remainder of the estate to be equally divided.

Children:

By second marriage:

i. Deborah, b. 1659, d. June 2, 1697, at Milford, Conn.; m., ab. 1677, George Clark, of Milford.

ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1661, at Fairfield, Conn., d. June 4, 1747, at Fairfield; m., Apr. 25, 1684, John Thompson, of Fairfield.

iii. **Nathan,** b. ab. 1663, at Fairfield, Conn. See forward.

iv. Abigail, b. ab. 1665, d. Dec. 20, 1711, at Stamford, Conn.; m., Jan. 5, 1685, at Stamford, Jonathan Selleck, b. July 11, 1664, at Stamford, d. June 10, 1710, at Stamford, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Law) Selleck, and brother of John, who married Abigail's sister, Martha.

v. Martha, b. ab. 1668, d. Dec. 1, 1712, at Stamford, Conn.; m., 1st., ab. 1691, John Selleck, b. ab. 1668, at Stamford, d. bef. 1694, at Stamford (?), son of Jonathan and Abigail (Law) Selleck, and brother of Jonathan, above; m., 2nd., Apr. 18, 1695, at Stamford, Rev. John Davenport, b. Feb. 22, 1668, at Boston, Mass., d. Feb. 5, 1730/1, at Stamford, son of John and Abigail (Pierson) Davenport.

NATHAN[2] GOLD

He was born about 1663 at Fairfield, Conn., and died Oct. 3, 1723, at Fairfield.

He married, first, Dec. 8, 1683, Hannah Talcott, born Dec. 8, 1663, died Mar. 28, 1696, daughter of Col. John Talcott.

He married, second, Sarah (————), died Oct. 17, 1711.

He was a worthy son of a greatly honored father. His public service began almost as soon as he had attained his majority, when he was made Town Clerk in 1684, an office which he retained until 1706, a period of twenty-two years; eight years later, probably before he was thirty years old, he was made Deputy at the General Court for Fairfield; three years later in 1694, he became an Assistant, serving in this capacity in the General Court for fourteen years, when in 1708 he was elected Deputy Governor and continued in that honorable position until his death in 1723, a period of fifteen years, the records showing his attendance at both Hartford and New Haven; meanwhile in 1712, he became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, sitting on the Bench in this highly responsible position for ten years, when he was relieved on account of his health, in 1723, the year of his death; in 1698 he was made Judge of the County Court and four years later of the Court of Probate in the County of Fairfield and he held that position until 1715, a period of thirteen years. When it is considered that all of these were offices to which he was elected each year of service, the high esteem in which he was held becomes apparent.

His military record began in 1690 when he was made Ensign of the local Train Band, and was promoted to the position of Captain in 1695, but his official positions led to responsible tasks in every time of emergency. He served on the Committee of Safety in 1704, on the Council of War in 1709, for his own county, and at the Council for the Colony held at New London in Dec., 1704, he is the first named on a committee to act upon matters suggested by Gov. Dudley concerning the "present war."

His ability as a representative of the General Court in its relation to other colonies was early recognized. In 1697, when the arrival of the Earl of Bellomont was expected in New York,

a committee from the General Court was appointed to meet and congratulate him, the proviso was added that "if any of these gentlemen should be prevented from going, Capt. Nathan Gold, one of the younger magistrates of the Colony is appointed to fill the vacancy." In the same year when famine was threatening Massachusetts, he was appointed for his county to receive ships and to consign the contributions that were made. In 1705, when the chartered rights of the colony seemed to be threatened by Governors Dudley and Cornbury, of New York, he was appointed with six others to consider complaints that had been made against the Colony in England, and to furnish their agent in England with directions and information in order to answer such complaints. When, in that same year, by act of Parliament the colonies were ordered to furnish masts and stores for the navy, he was one of thirty to supply the demand. In 1707, when Gov. Dudley asked for forces from Connecticut to go against the French and Indians in Nova Soctia, he was on the committee to draft a letter declining to comply. In 1702, he was on a committee to attempt a settlement of the line between R. I. and Conn., and was on a committee again the next year. In 1710, with two others, he was appointed to apply to Gov. Hunter of New York for a settlement of the disputed questions about the boundary between the two colonies.

In the first year of his membership of the General Court he was to see to the laying out of certain parcels of land. In 1702, with two others, he was empowered to lay out 600 acres of land in the Town of Fairfield, for the benefit of a grammar school, and in 1720, he was one of six "to hold the said six hundred acres of land for the use aforesaid." In 1703, he was one to reconcile differences at Greenwich. In 1706, he, with Mr. Peter Burr, was commissioned to lay out to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman 200 acres of land which had been granted to him in 1703, and also to lay out to Richard Osborn of Fairfield 80 acres of land for his good services in the Pequot War. In

1706, he was authorized to receive the conveyance of title of Indian lands for the colony. In 1710, he was one of three to lay out a tract of land for a town; and in 1712, was one of a committee to review the settlement of a new town and with his associate, Peter Burr, was to make sale at public vendue of strips of land between Danbury and Fairfield; in 1717, he was one of the judges to plan for villages for the natives.

He seems not to have asked for land for himself. In May, 1720, he requested the General Court to grant him liberty to take up land which had been bequeathed to his wife, and he was allowed liberty to take up 120 acres in a patent that had been granted to Col. Talcott, deceased. In 1707, with ten others, he was granted land north of Danbury, afterwards known as New Fairfield.

In 1697, Capt. Nathan Gold was one of a committee of the General Court "to consider the printed laws concerning the maintenance of ministers and to assist in their revision." In 1702, he was one "to draw up a bill to prevent disorders in retailers of strong drinke, and excessive drinking, and to prepare a bill to put in execution the reformation lawes."

On Nov. 10, 1703, Robert Treat, Dept. Gov., sought the advice of Maj. Gold & other assistants at Fairfield regarding the sending of the Governor to be present at Parliament; he gave his advice against it, on account of the lateness of the season, the danger attending the age of the Governor and that he could not be well spared. On June 13, 1704, Fitz John Winthrop wrote a letter to Robert Treat regarding securing reinforcements from New York when the French and Indians approached the frontiers of Massachusetts and Connecticut, suggesting Capt. Gold as the one who should wait upon the Governor of New York, stating that he had inserted his name in the letter to his Excellency, asking that the messenger see the letter before sailing, and expressing the hope that "you will assist Capt. Gold in his journey," etc.

Judge Sewell, in his Diary, has the following entry, "June 26, 1717, Major Nathan Gold, Dep. Govr of Connecticut, and Col. Otis Dined with me. Green pease, Cherries."

In the controversy over the location of the college, he naturally favored New Haven. In 1718, he was appointed to important trusts connected with the college, known at first as the Collegiate Institute, and with practically all of the Colony officials, he was present in the new building at New Haven, at the Commencement, Sept. 10, 1718, when the name was changed to Yale College in honor of Elihu Yale, who had despatched books and other valuables, already landed in Boston at the time of the naming of the College, and who had been, and continued to be, its benefactor.

He was bitterly opposed to the holding of Church of England services in Fairfield. When Dr. James Laborie appeared there for that purpose, he was "used not over tenderly by the Lieut. Governor", and writing to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in 1723, he calls Mr. Gold "A mortal enemy to the church", who interruted the services and "violently compelled me to surcease my endeavors." Mr. Pigot, who was associated with Dr. Laborie, in a letter, dated in 1722, had already informed the Society that "Lieut. Gov. Nathan Gold . . . a most inveterate slanderer of our church, charging her with popery, apostasy and atheism, . . . who makes it his business to hinder the conversion of all whom he can, by threatening them with this authority . . . who as a judge here disfranchises men merely for being Churchmen," etc. It was the spirit of the times, as one may see if he compares what they were doing as Church of England authorities in Virginia.

On Sept. 20, 1723, he made his will, which reads,

> In the name of God, Amen.
>
> I, Nathan Gold, Sen., of Fairfield, in the County of Fairfield, in the Colony of Connectic–t, in New England, being

very sick in body, yet of good understanding, and a sound memory, knowing that I must shortly put off this Earthly Tabernacle and accounting it my Duty to set my house in Order, do make this my last will and Testament, in manner and form following, hereby revoking and annulling every and all other Will and Wills, Testament and Testaments, heretofore made by me, declaring this to be my last Will and Testament.

Imprimis: I give and bequeath my precious and immortal Soul to God through Jesus Christ, my Glorious Redeemer, hoping for acceptance through Him.

My body I commit to the Earth, to be decently Interred according to the Discretion of my Executor or Executors hereafter named hoping for a Blessed Resurrection to Eternal life in the last day, And as to the temporal Estate which it hath pleased God to bestow upon me, I dispose of it as followeth;

And now my will is that all my Just Debts & Funeral Charges be first paid and then

Imprimis I give and bequeath a double portion of my whole Estate to my Eldest Son John Gold, reckoning what he hath already had of me.

Item. I give to my Son Nathan Gold, one full single share of my whole Estate, and One Hundred pounds over and above the sd share.

Item. I give to my Son Samuel Gold, one single share of my whole Estate, reckoning in what he hath already had of me.

Item. I give to my Son Hezekiah Gold fifty pounds over and above what I have expended upon him for his learning, this to be the whole of his portion.

Item. I give to my Son in Law Thomas Hawley of

Ridgefield The sum of One hundred pounds, besides what he hath already had with my Daughter Abigail, this to be the whole of her portion.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Martha Gold, the sum of two hundred pounds, this to be the whole of her portion.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Sons Onesimus Gold, David Gold, and Joseph Gold, that is to each of them one single share of my whole Estate, and I do constitute and appoint my loving Sons, John Gold, Nathan Gold, and Samuel Gold to be Executors of this my last will & Testament. And this to be my last Will and Testament, I declare by setting to my hand and Seal in Fairfield this twentieth day of September Anno Domini 1723 Annoqe-R.R.s Georgii Magna Brittania &c. Decimo.

Signed, Sealed, pronounced & declared to be his last will and Testament in presence of

Jos. Wakeman	(signed) Nathan Gold (Seal)
Thomas Hanford	Memorandum; I give to Sarah
Ephraim Burr.	Clarke the sum of five pounds.

The will was presented and sworn to by the witnesses on Nov. 27, 1723, but it was not recorded until Aug. 19, 1724. For some reason the Probate Court was not willing to approve the will, and it was appealed to the Superior Court. When the executors came before this last court and no one appeared to object, the Court approved the will and ordered that it be recorded.

The inventory amounted to 2,953 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence.

He was buried in the Old Burying Ground of Fairfield and the inscription on the gravestone reads,

Here lyes ye Body of
The honoble Nathan Gold.
Esqr Lievt Gouernour of
His majesties colony of
Connecticut Decd Octr
the 3d 1723
Aetatis Suae 60 years.

The History of Fairfield says, "The Assembly met, Oct. 10th, at New Haven. For the first time for many years Deputy Gov. Nathan Gold's name disappears from the head of the Assembly officials; and it was announced that he had died on the 3d of Oct. aged sixty years. His honorablr and useful life had been shown in the previous pages of this history. He died a Christian, a statesman and a soldier. Like his father, he was beloved and lamented at home and abroad."

Jay Gould is reputed to have been among the descendants of Lt. Gov. Nathan Gold.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **Abigail**, b. Feb. 14, 1687, at Fairfield, Conn. See HAWLEY FAMILY.

ii. John, b. Apr. 25, 1688, d. Sept. 23, 1766; m., Jemima Sherwood, b. Jan. 17, 1696, d. aft. 1768, dau. of John Sherwood.

iii. Hezekiah (Rev.), bapt. Feb., 1695, d. Apr. 22, 1761, at Stratford, Conn.; m., ab. 1723, Mary Ruggles, d. July 2, 1750, at Straford, dau. of Rev. Thomas Ruggles.

iv. Nathan, b. Apr. 6, 1690, d. 1761, at Fairfield, Conn.

v. Samuel, b. Dec. 27, 1692, d. Oct. 11, 1769, at Fairfield, Conn.; m. Esther Bradley, b. Mar. 14, 1696, at New Haven, Conn., d. 1776, dau. of Dea. Abraham and Hannah (Thompson) Bradley.

vi. Sarah, bapt. July 23, 1696.

By second marriage:

vii. Sarah, b. Mar. 3, 1699.

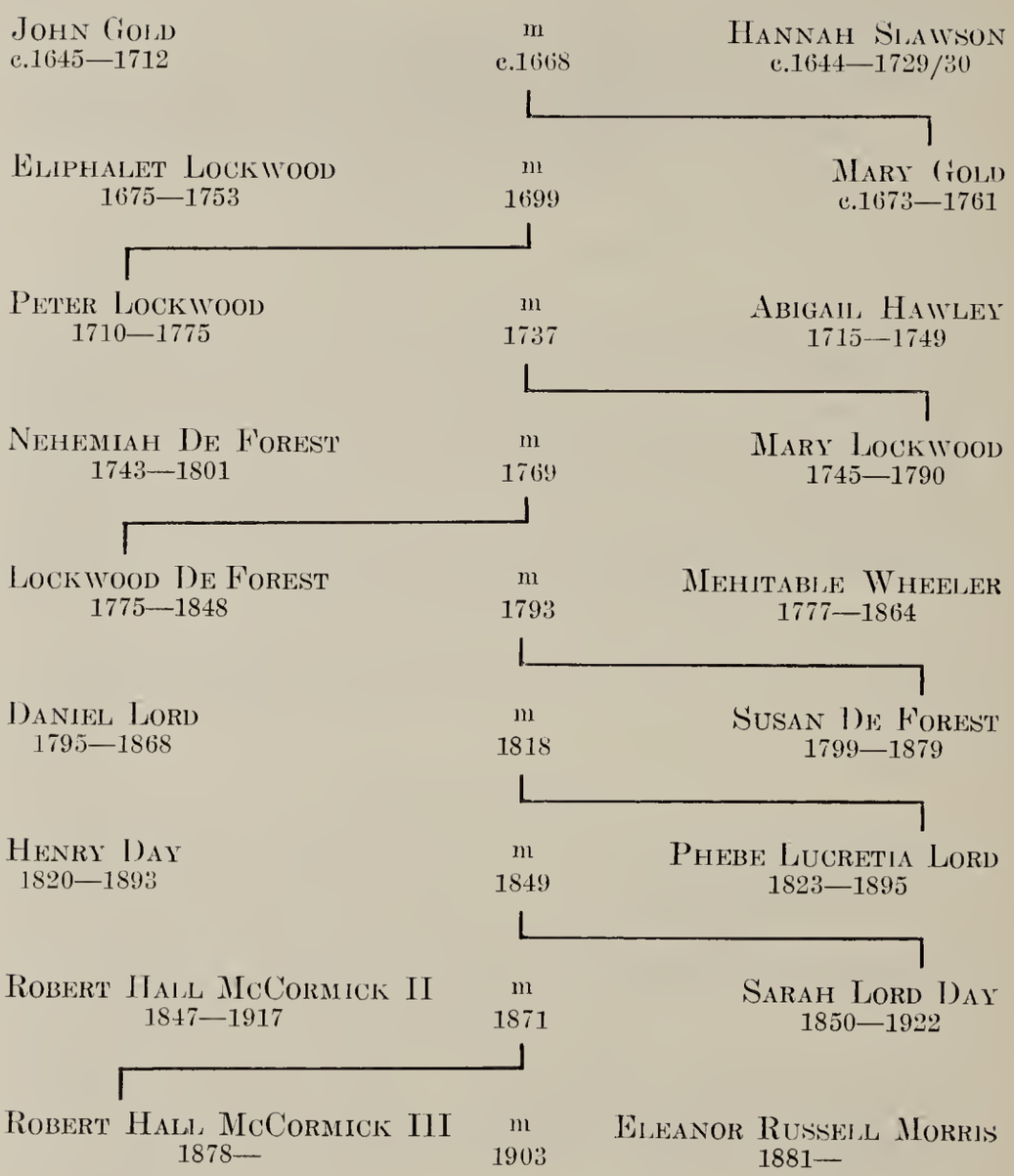
viii. Onesimus, bapt. Oct. 19, 1701, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Mar. 6, 1773, at Greenfield, Conn.; m. Eunice Hubbell, bapt. Mar. 21, 1703, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burr) Hubbell.

ix. David, bapt. Dec. 3, 1704.

x. Martha, bapt. Feb. 8, 1708; m. Samuel Sherman.

xi. Joseph, b. Oct. 21, 1711, at Fairfield, Conn., d. July 7, 1779, at Fairfield; m. Abigail Barlow, bapt. Aug. 5, 1716, at Fairfield, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Rumsey) Barlow.

GOLD OF STAMFORD



GOLD OF STAMFORD

JOHN[1] GOLD

He was born about 1645, at New Haven (?), Conn., and died July 14, 1712, at Stamford, Conn.

He married, about 1668, probably at Stamford, Hannah Slawson, born about 1644, at Stamford, died Jan. 27, 1729/30, at Stamford, daughter of George Slawson.

She married, second, Sept. 30, 1714, at Stamford, Samuel Hoyt.

John Gold does not appear prominently in the records. He is in a list of new families that located in Stamford between 1660 and 1775, and must have been there sometime before 1681 as he is on record as selling land there in that year. On Dec. 26, 1699, there were 69 lots in Stamford drawn by 75 persons and the name of John Gold is the last in the list. In January, 1701, when the financial standing of the inhabitants was appraised, John Gold is listed at 88 pounds 2 shillings and 6 pence.

There is a still earlier record of a John Gold in Stamford in which a Mr. Gould is authorized to give the oath of freeman at the next court in Fairfield to those who presented themselves for that purpose. The date is Oct. 9, 1662, when by the new charter, Stamford was claimed as a colony by the Connecticut jurisdiction. There is some natural hesitation in identifying this Mr. Gould with John Gold because of the prominence of a man who would be given such a commission and the total lack of prominence of John Gold in later years.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. ab. 1672; m., Dec. 1, 1692, at Stamford, Conn., Israel (?) Finch.

ii. Hannah, m., 1st., Jan. 12, 1692/3, at Stamford, Conn., Abraham Ambler; m., 2nd., Sept. 8, 1697, at Stamford, Jeremiah Andrews.

iii. Mary, b. ab. 1673. See LOCKWOOD FAMILY.

iv. John, d. Mar. 27, 1720, at Stamford, Conn.; m., Apr. 3, 1707, at Stamford, Hannah Higginbothom, d. aft. 1722, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth (Munson) Higginbothom.

v. Ann, m., Jan. 16, 1716/7, at Stamford, Conn., John Pettit.

vi. Jonathan, d. bef. Oct. 8, 1730.

GOODWIN

Thomas Goodwin
c.1640—aft.1662

m
1661

Ruth Rogers
bapt.1642—aft.1669

Daniel Beardsley
c.1644—1730

m
c.1679

Ruth Goodwin
1662—1732

Daniel Beardsley
1684—1766

m
1717/18

Mary Bennett
—aft.1766

David Beach
bapt.1736—1763

m

Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826

Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817

m
c.1772

Charity Beach
1754—

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

GOODWIN

THOMAS[1] GOODWIN

He was born about 1640, in England, and died after 1662, probably at Milford, Conn.

He married, Nov. 9, 1661, probably at Milford, Ruth Rogers, born about 1642, died after 1669.

There was a Thomas Goodwin who embarked at London on May 21, 1635, to be transported to St. Christophers in the ship "Matthew" upon warrant of the Earl of Carlisle, but whether it was this Thomas Goodwin or not does not appear as there seems to be no evidence either way.

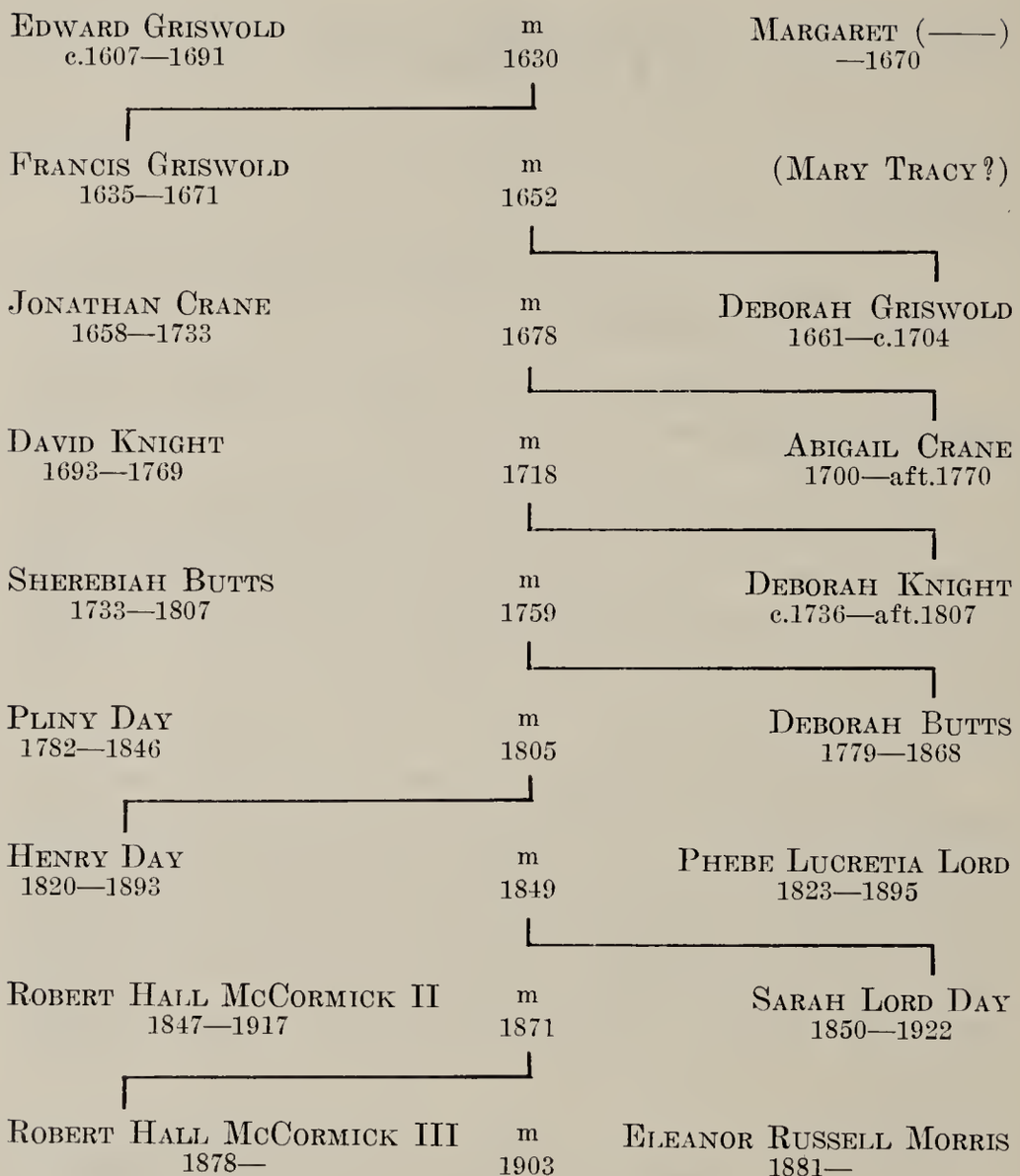
RUTH (ROGERS) GOODWIN

As the widow of Thomas Goodwin, she married, second, Obadiah Wheeler, of Stratford, son of Thomas Wheeler, of Milford; he was baptized at Milford Mar. 10, 1643/4, and died at Stratford in 1668, leaving a will in which he mentions his wife, Ruth, but no children. Ruth (Rogers) Wheeler married, third, July 28, 1669, Ephraim Stiles, of Stratford, who was born Aug. 3, 1645, and died June 21, 1714, being his first marriage.

Children:

i. **Ruth**, b. Sept. 2, 1662, at Milford, Conn. See BEARDSLEY FAMILY.

GRISWOLD


Edward Griswold
c.1607—1691
m
1630
Margaret (——)
—1670
Francis Griswold
1635—1671
m
1652
(Mary Tracy?)
Jonathan Crane
1658—1733
m
1678
Deborah Griswold
1661—c.1704
David Knight
1693—1769
m
1718
Abigail Crane
1700—aft.1770
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

GRISWOLD

EDWARD[1] GRISWOLD

He was born about 1607, at Kenilworth, England, and died 1691, at Killingworth, Conn.

He married, first, 1630, in England, Margaret (————), born in England, died Aug. 23, 1670, at Killingworth, Conn.

He married, second, 1673, in England, Sarah Bemis, born in England, died at Killingworth, daughter of John and Rebecca (Bemis) Dimond, and widow of James Bemis.

Edward Griswold, with his brother, Matthew, came from Kenilworth, Eng., to New England in the year 1639, the same year in which the Rev. Ephraim Hewett's party came, whether he was of that party or not, which is sometimes doubted. The deposition given below, gives the date as about the year 1639, and says that he came in a ship of Mr. William Whiting's. He is said to have come as attorney for Mr. St. Nicholas, who had a house built at Windsor and a tract of land impaled, as had also Sir Richard Saltonstall. His first location is unknown, but the deposition which he made in 1684, shows that he was actively interested in the new colony from 1639 during a period of ten years. The deposition reads:—

> The testimony of Edward Griswold, aged about 77 years, is that about the year 1639 Mr. William Whiting, dec'd, was Undertaker for a shipp in England, in which shipp I came to New England. The said Mr. Whiting borrowed of one Mr. Saint Nicholas about 200 pounds, which I had the Bill to receive here, wch money reced. against Mr. Whiting by Mr. Nicholas order here. And at the time many passenger came over, severall of which settled in

Windsor, and a gennerall expectation there was at that time, as appeared by discourse of many more passengers to come, and some of note, as the said Mr. Nicholas for one, by which means Land at Windsor near the towne and ready for improvement was at a high price; and about that time the said Mr. Whiting bought, as was Commonly reported, Mr. Ludlow's Land at Windsor, that is, when Land was dear, and I know Mr. Ludlow went away then in a short time after. But afterwards people that were expected out of England, not Comeing in Such numbers as was looked for, Mr. Ludlow ( ) to England, and others removing to the Sea Side, the Lands at Windsor fell very much in price from what they were at when Mr. Ludlow sold to Mr. Whiting, So that Generally, to my Observance, Lands were not sold but at half the price as before or about half the price. Further, I testifie that the above said Mr. St. Nicholas, living near Mr. Hewett in England, did manifest his desire to settle by Mr. Hewett in New England, and by my observance of Mr. St. Nicholas words and actions and also Mr. Whiting, did apprehend that Mr. Whiting bought Mr. Ludlow's Lands to accomodate Mr. St. Nicholas. Mr. Edward Griswold personally appeared this 15 May 1684, and made oath to the above written before me.

John Allyn Assist.

The reason usually given why men of note who had intended to emigrate, remained in England, was the breaking out of the Scotch Rebellion, which compelled the king to call a parliament, thereby changing the complexion of the conflict between Charles and the people, especially the Commons. Probably this deposition gives a hint as to why Edward Griswold did not stay in Windsor and finally went to the "Sea Side".

He had a grant of land in Poquonock, to which he removed

in 1649, and there, with a few families, founded an "outpost" settlement. He was so far from neighbors and so near the Indians that it seemed unwise to leave the place without a guard, and one man of the group of families was excused from ordinary trainings on the condition that while the rest were at training he "should stand about the aforesaid houses uppon his sentinel posture." His homestead stood on a beautiful knoll, and is described by Stiles as "on the highway at the top of the hill, 29½ acres, bd s & w by Stony brook E by the river and the Indian reservation," (Indian Neck); but another description has, "which overlooks the brook on the west and Tunxis River on the south and east".

In 1650, he built the "Old Fort" in Springfield for Mr. William Pyncheon. In 1656, he was chosen Deputy from Windsor and continued to represent the Town until the Reception of the charter from King Charles, or about the time he removed from the town. In 1659/60 he had a seat in the "short seats" in the meeting-house—there were nine long seats each having six sittings and thirteen short seats with three sittings. On Jan. 31, 1660/1, he was a witness to a contract for the shingling of the meeting-house.

It was about 1663, or 1664, that he became the principal promoter of a new settlement authorized by the Court and called Homonoscett, which lay immediately west of Saybrook, and, leaving his Windsor property to his sons, George and Joseph, who remained behind, reserving, thriftily, a small life annuity therefrom, he once more went into the wilderness. The place was named Kenilworth, in memory of his home in England, but it was corrupted into Killingworth, then to Killingly, and now is Clinton. The town was organized in 1667, and he was made commissioner in that year. He was the first Deputy from the Town to the General Court and continued to be the town's magistrate and Deputy for more than twenty years. He was not altogether inexperienced in trials at court, as he had served on juries, especially in two difficult and

unfortunate cases; one in 1650, when John Carrington and his wife, Joane, were indicted and tried for "familiarity with Satan," and the other, in 1662, when he was foreman of the jury that convicted Nathaniel Greensmith in a case of witchcraft; all of these were convicted and the estates of both John Carrington and Nathaniel Greensmith were appraised a short time after the sentences were passed upon them, which could mean but one thing—execution.

As a member of the General Court, he had his former experience, but it must have been a satisfaction to him to have his brother, Matthew, and his son, Francis, associated with him. He was appointed by the Court, with Capt. Robert Chapman, "to lay out a highway between Saybrooke and Kenilworth, in the most convenient place that might be found, and the town in whose bounds Manuckatisuck River should be found was to build a bridge over that river with speed". He also acted as arbiter, with Lt. Crane, between Mr. Thomas Robinson and William Stone, of Guilford, respecting a house and land. He was interested in the higher life of the town, being the first deacon of the church and in 1678 was one appointed to see what could be done about having a Latin School in New London.

On May 3, 1682, he was granted 200 acres of land, provided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant; it was laid out at the north end of the bounds of Lyme.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Sarah, b. 1631, at Kenilworth, Eng., d. young.

ii. George, b. 1633, at Kenilworth, Eng., d. Sept. 3, 1704, at Windsor, Conn.; m., Oct. 3, 1655, Mary Holcombe, b. in Eng., d. Apr. 4, 1708, at Windsor, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (————) Holcombe.

iii. **Francis**, b. 1635, at Kenilworth, Eng. See forward.

iv. Lydia, b. 1637, at Kenilworth, Eng.

v. Sarah, b. 1638, at Kenilworth, Eng.; m., 1st., Nov. 10, 1650, at Wind-

sor, Conn., Samuel Phelps, b. 1625, d. May 15, 1669, son of William and Elizabeth (Ferguson) Phelps; m., 2nd., July 21, 1670, at Windsor, Nathaniel Pinney, b. Dec., 1640, at Windsor, d. Apr. 7, 1676, at Windsor, son of Humphrey Pinney, of Dorchester, Mass.; m., 3rd., William Pratt, son of John and Hannah (Sanford) Pratt.

vi. John, b. 1642, d. young.

vii. Anne, bapt. June 19, 1642, at Windsor, Conn., d. ab. 1714, at Simsbury, Conn.; m., Nov. 19, 1663, at Windsor, Conn., Jonas Westover, d., Jan. 15, 1708/9, at Simsbury, son of John Westover.

viii. Mary, bapt. Oct. 13, 1644, at Windsor, Conn., d. aft. 1688; m., May 19, 1661, at Windsor, Timothy Phelps, b. Aug., 1639, d. 1719, son of William and Elizabeth (Ferguson) Phelps.

ix. Deborah, bapt. June 28, 1646, at Windsor, Conn., d. Feb. 7. 1717, at Killingworth, Conn.; m., Nov. 13, 1662, at Windsor, Samuel Buell, b. Sept. 2, 1641, at Windsor, d. July 11, 1720, at Killingworth, son of William Buell.

x. Joseph, bapt. Mar. 12, 1647, at Windsor, Conn.; m., July 14, 1670, at Windsor, Mary Gaylord, b. 1649, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (————) Gaylord.

xi. Samuel, bapt. Nov. 18, 1649, at Windsor, Conn., d. July 6, 1672, at Windsor.

xii. John, bapt. Aug. 1, 1652, at Windsor, Conn., d. Aug. 7, 1717, at Killingworth, Conn.; m., 1st., Mary Bemis, d. Oct. 27, 1679, dau. of James and Sarah (Dimond), Bemis; m. 2nd., Bathsheba North, b. 1654, d. Mar. 19, 1736, dau. of Thomas North.

FRANCIS[2] GRISWOLD

He was born in 1635, at Kenilworth, England, and died Oct., 1671, at Norwich, Conn.

He married, 1652, (Mary Tracy?), daughter of Thomas Tracy.

He was Freeman in 1657. He lived first at Windsor, Conn., (1649) then at Saybrook, Conn., (abt. 1660) but went to Norwich as one of the first proprietors and was an active citizen there. He represented Norwich in the General Assembly from 1661 to 1671 inclusive, was confirmed as Lieut. of "Ye Trained Band at Norridge", was a judge of the Court to try causes up to forty shillings, sometimes called the Court to Try Small Causes, in 1662; and was one to lay out 500 acres of upland and meadow for Major Mason at Lebanon in 1665.

Hinman says that Lt. Francis Griswold of Norwich was of a "distant" family from that of Edward, Matthew and Samuel Griswold, who were all of Windsor, and that he appears to have come direct from Massachusetts to Norwich as his first location in Connecticut; but this is evidently wrong as the Francis of Massachusetts was a brother of Edward and Matthew. Savage says that Edward, of Windsor, had children probably born in England, but certainly before his going to Windsor—Francis, George, John and Sarah. Stiles, in Ancient Windsor, says that Edward, Francis and George were at Poquonock in 1649 and that they came from Windsor. Miss Caulkins (Hist. of Norwich) gives a record of a town meeting in Norwich, Jan. 7, 1655/6, at which Francis Griswold was present, and also includes him as an undisputed original proprietor of Norwich, where he is credited with 7 acres of land. The list was made up in 1659, but refers to those who were there much earlier.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Mar. 28, 1653, at Saybrook, Conn.; m., June 27, 1671, Robert Chapman.

ii. Joseph, b. June 4, 1655, at Saybrook, Conn., d. July 1655.

iii. Mary, b. Aug. 26, 1656, at Saybrook, Conn.; m., 1st, 1672, Jonathan Tracy; m., 2nd, Eleazer Jewett.

iv. Hannah, b. Dec. 11, 1659 (?), at Saybrook, Conn.; m., Mar. 7, 1678, William Clark, b. ab. 1657, at Saybrook, Conn.

v. **Deborah**, b. May, 1661. See CRANE FAMILY.

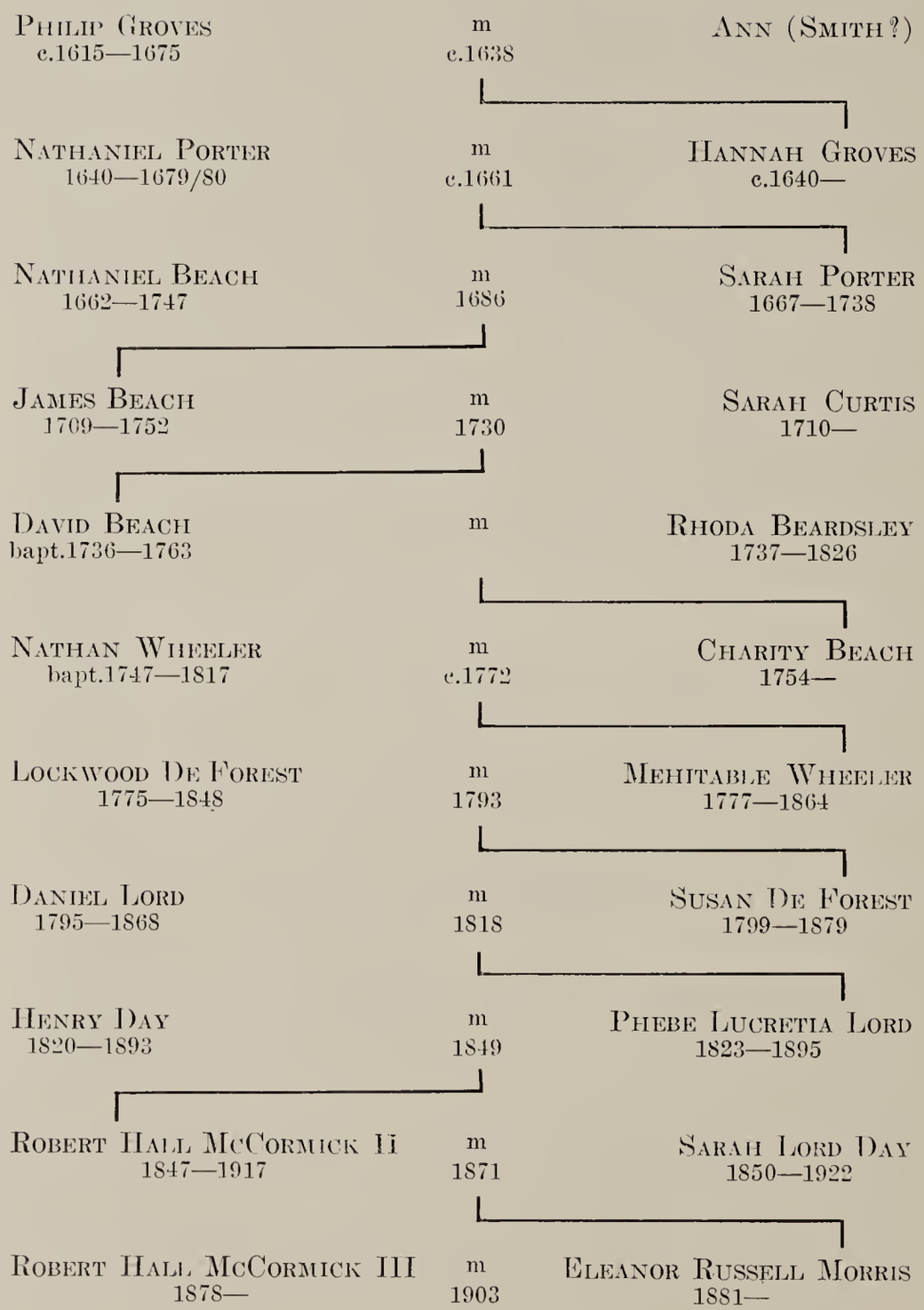
vi. Lydia, b. June, 1663, d. 1664.

vii. Samuel, b. Sept. 16, 1665; m., Dec. 10, 1685, Susannah Huntington.

viii. Margaret, b. Oct., 1668; m., Dec. 16, 1691, Thomas Buckingham.

ix. Lydia, b. Oct., 1671.

GROVES


Philip Groves
c.1615—1675
m
c.1638
Ann (Smith?)
Nathaniel Porter
1640—1679/80
m
c.1661
Hannah Groves
c.1640—
Nathaniel Beach
1662—1747
m
1686
Sarah Porter
1667—1738
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

GROVES

PHILIP[1] GROVES

He was born about 1615, in England, and died Feb. 10, 1675, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1638, Ann (Smith?).

Rev. B. L. Swan notes, "There is more than a probability that Jane, wife of Rev. Adam Blakeman, Ann, wife of Philip Groves, Miriam, wife of Moses Wheeler, were all sisters of Joseph Hawley," but the Stratford authorities consider that Ann was a daughter of Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield, because John Blakeman, Jr., who married another daughter of Rev. Henry Smith, calls Philip Groves, "brother". The word "brother", however, does not always denote kinship. He was married when he went to Stratford.

Philip Groves' life, at Stratford, began with the history of the settlement; his name is found in the first list of inhabitants. He was early appointed Ruling Elder of the church, serving from 1640 until his death, a period of thirty-five years, and was the only Ruling Elder that the Stratford church ever had. He was prominent in the town from the first and was the first Deputy sent from Stratford to the General Court at Hartford in 1642; after an interval, he was sent again in 1651, 1653 to 1656, 1660 to 1663 and 1665, altogether representing the town in fifteen sessions; and in 1656 was an assistant, or member of the upper house, Senator as we would say now. He was on jury duty in Hartford in 1647. In 1653, he was appointed with William Beardsley by the General Court to settle the question of the boundaries between Fairfield and Norwalk; in the same year, Goodman Groves and Goodman

Thornton, both of Stratford, were appointed to assist the constables in making the draft of soldiers and provisions for the support of the impending war with the Dutch. In 1654, he was elected Townsman and also, by the General Court, was appointed as a local assistant, or magistrate, whose duty it would be to assist such magistrates as the General Court might send to that jurisdiction, and whose privilege and responsibility it was to perform the marriage ceremony, to examine for misdemeanors, to grant summonses and bind over to the General Court; he was reappointed to this position in 1655 and 1656. In the latter year, he was Sealer of Leather for Stratford, and, in May, 1660, he served on the Grand Jury for the County. In 1661, he was selected as one of three to lay out lands in the woods, the location not to be less than two miles from the town, to be used as planting land only, and to be subject to a division among the proprietors of the town.

His will was dated Jan. 30, 1672/3, the Probate Records speak of him as "Ruling Elder to ye Church of Christ in Stratford," and the will mentions his wife Ann; "my four motherless grandchildren Nathaniell Hannay Sarah & Ruth Porter;" "my son in law Nathaniell Porter;" "my sister Susanna Grant Widoe at Hanwel near Banbery; brother John Groves in parish of Leget Grove 3 miles from Bristole;" "Rebeca Andrewes that formerly liued with me;" Nathaniell Homerston my seruant;" Overseers, Mr. Israrll Chancy Capt; Willm Curtice and Mr. Joseph Hawley.

Codicil Jan. 25, 1676. "daughter elizabeth porter . . . . and to her child John Porter;" "friend John Picket senr" to be overseer.

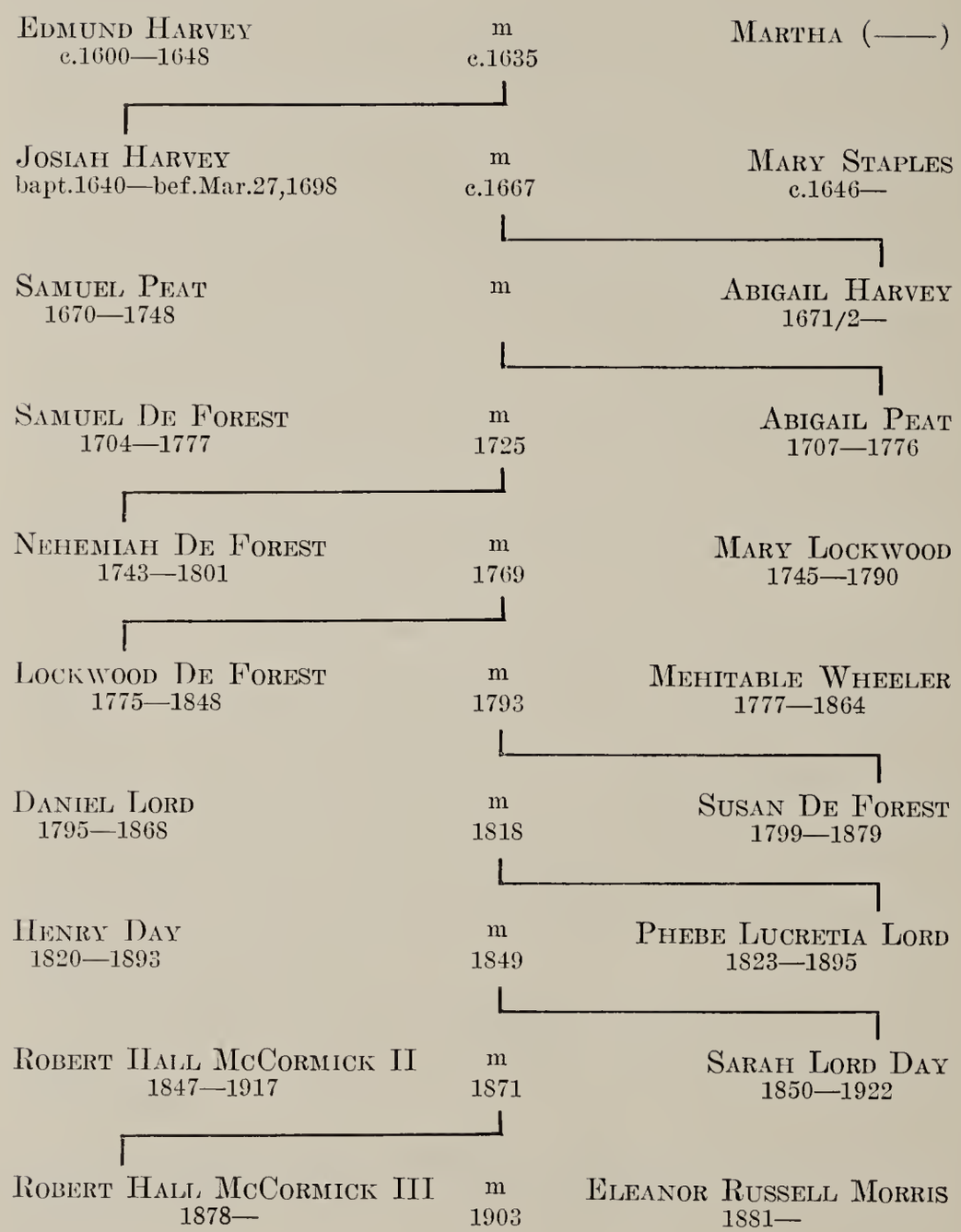
It would seem that the above reference to his family in England might some day lead to his English ancestry.

Children:

i. **Hannah**, b. ab. 1640. See PORTER FAMILY.

ii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1643.

HARVEY


Edmund Harvey
c.1600—1648
m
c.1635
Martha (——)
Josiah Harvey
bapt.1640—bef.Mar.27,1698
m
c.1667
Mary Staples
c.1646—
Samuel Peat
1670—1748
m
Abigail Harvey
1671/2—
Samuel De Forest
1704—1777
m
1725
Abigail Peat
1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

HARVEY

EDMUND[1] HARVEY

He was born about 1600, in England, and died May 22, 1648, at Fairfield, Conn.

He married, first, before 1626, in England (———— ————), born about 1606, in England, died before 1635, in England.

He married, second, about 1635, in England, Martha (————).

It is not known when he came to New England. He was in Milford, Conn., in 1639, and it is possible that he had come with the Milford settlers, under the leadership of Rev. Peter Prudden from county Hereford, England, as part of the New Haven, Guilford and Milford company. If so, he sailed from England in the spring of 1637, landed in Boston on June 26 of that year, removed with the New Haven people in April, 1638, but again removed from the New Haven company to a harbor near the mouth of the Housatonic River, where they bought land of the Indians, and a year later named the place Milford. In that year, 1639, Edmund Harvey is known to have been in Milford. Some of the first settlers, however, were part of the New Haven company which was made up largely of London merchants, or in which London merchants were conspicuous, and as Edmund Harvey was a merchant, it may be that he belonged to this group. There is no reason to suppose that he was of the company from Wethersfield that joined the settlers at Milford.

He was probably a widower when he came to America, bringing his two daughters, said to have been four and nine

years old, at his arrival, their names unknown, and leaving the daughter of thirteen years in England. He is supposed to have been a brother of Richard Harvey, a first settler of Stratford, who came from Great St. Albans in Hertfordshire, where it is conjectured that the Harveys and Golds were acquainted before coming to this country. Richard came in the ship "Planter" in 1635, with the Rev. Mr. Blakeman, and was in Stratford as early as 1639, about the same time that Edmund was in Milford.

Edmund Harvey removed to Fairfield and was Deputy for that town in the General Court in 1647, and a juror in that same year. That he had very recently arrived in Fairfield seems to be indicated by a list of house lots in the town of Milford, dated 1646, in which Edmund Harvey's name appears as having lot #17 containing two acres, 3 rods, though the name is Edward, in the list, instead of Edmund.

The Probate Records reveal the settlement of his estate: "Estate of Edmund Harvey: 21 June 1648." There are mentioned "Wiffe;" 1 daughter in England of 22 years; 2 daughters in New England aged 18 and 14; 1 son of 7; 1 daughter 2. A later entry in 1655 calls the two children Josyas and Hannah and refers to "Nathan Gold husband of the said relict."

It is probable that the three elder daughters (names unknown) were by a former wife, and that Josiah and Hannah were by Martha, who married as her second husband Nathan Gold.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. A dau., b. ab. 1626, in Eng., d. aft. 1648, in Eng.

ii. A dau. (probably Elizabeth), b. ab. 1630, in Eng.; m., Mar. 20, 1649/50, Thomas Beardsley.

iii. A dau., b. ab. 1634, in Eng.

By second marriage:

iv. **Josiah,** bapt. Dec. 27, 1640, at Milford, Conn. See forward.

v. Hannah, b. ab. 1646, d. aft. 1669, at Fairfield, Conn.

JOSIAH[2] HARVEY

He was baptized Dec. 27, 1640, at Milford, Conn., and died before Mar. 27, 1698, at Fairfield Conn.

He married, about 1667, Mary Staples, born about 1646, daughter of Thomas and Mary (————) Staples.

He is said to have been a prominent man in Fairfield history, but he appears in the records only occasionally, as being selected by Major Gold, at the General Court's request as a surgeon in the army in 1675, and with others, in 1685, was appointed by the General Court "to run the line between Stanford and Greenwich and Standford and Norwalk, as soone as may be."

There was difficulty over the settlement of his father in law's estate: on Jan. 12, 1688, on account of difference between Mary widow of Thomas Staples, Sr., and Thomas Staples, Mehitabell Staples and John Staples and Mr. Josiah Harvey in right of his now wife Mary Staples and John Beech in right of his now wife, arbitrators settled the estate.

The inventory of his estate was dated Mar. 27, 1698, and it mentions Mary Harvey administratrix and four children, Mary Grimes and Abigail Peat having had their portions. An agreement was reached between the widow and Thomas and Martha Harvey.

Children:

i. Mary, b. May 25, 1669, at Fairfield, Conn.; m. Joseph Grimes, b. ab. 1667, at Wethersfield, Conn., son of Henry Grimes, of Hartford, Conn.

ii. **Abigail,** b. Jan. 8, 1671/2, at Fairfield, Conn. See PEAT FAMILY.

iii. Hannah, b. June 7, 1675, at Fairfield, Conn., d. bef. 1698, unmarried.

iv. Martha, b. Oct. 12, 1677, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Feb. 17, 1770, at Greenfield, Conn., unmarried.

v. Thomas, b. Jan. 23, 1680/1, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Aug. 12, 1747, at Greenfield, Conn.; m., ab. 1726, Elizabeth (Watkins) Wooster, b. Aug. 10, 1702, d. Mar. 2, 1737/8, dau. of Joseph Watkins, and widow of Edward Wooster.

HAWKINS

Anthony Hawkins c.1620—1674	m 1656	Anne Welles (widow Thompson) c.1620—1680
Paul Brinsmead —1696	m 1678	Elizabeth Hawkins 1660—
John Wilcoxson c.1684—1748	m 1714/5	Deborah Brinsmead c.1692—c.1758
Moses Wheeler 1717—1792	m c.1739	Elizabeth Wilcoxson 1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler bapt.1747—1817	m c.1772	Charity Beach 1754—
Lockwood De Forest 1775—1848	m 1793	Mehitable Wheeler 1777—1864
Daniel Lord 1795—1868	m 1818	Susan De Forest 1799—1879
Henry Day 1820—1893	m 1849	Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917	m 1871	Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III 1878—	m 1903	Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

HAWKINS

ANTHONY[1] HAWKINS

He was born about 1620, in England, and died Feb. 28, 1674, at Farmington, Conn.

He married, first, before 1643, in Connecticut, Mary (————), born about 1622, in England, died 1655, at Windsor, Conn.

He married, second, 1656, Anne (Welles) Thompson, died bef. Oct. 19, 1680, at Farmington, Conn., daughter of Gov. Thomas and Alice (Tomes) Welles, and widow of Thomas Thompson, died Apr. 20, 1655.

Anthony Howkins had a grant of land in Windsor, Conn., in 1640, which he promptly exchanged for the lot that was held by Robert Watson and bought of one Samways 2 rods more, which gave him 10 rods frontage; Samways died shortly after and Anthony Howkins bought his holdings of his widow, and sold the whole of the two lots, in 1656, to Jacob Drake. The Land Records of Windsor give his possessions on the east side of the Connecticut River as 24 rods on the river, 24 acres "opp to Pine Meado" (Windsor Locks). In 1659/60, his name appears in a list of those who had paid 6s and had been allotted places in the long seats in the Meeting House, but he had removed to Farmington some time before this date. He seems to have had a brother, John, who is listed with him as having land in Windsor before 1653, and as he named a son John, it may indicate the name of the father of Anthony and John Howkins; his son, John, at that time was only a year old.

In 1645 the town of Farmington, Conn., received its charter

as an independent community, and in that same year Anthony Howkins was on the grand jury, his place of residence not being given, and was designated as "Mr.", there being but one other having this designation. In 1651, the records of the Particular Court at Hartford show that he was on the jury at the time of the trial of Thomas Allyn, who had killed Henry Stiles by the accidental discharge of a gun which he was holding; the verdict reported by the jury was "homicide by misadventure."

From the first, he was interested in the town of Farmington and located there before his second marriage, probably in 1656, his first wife having died in 1655. The exact date of his second marriage, has, so far, not been discovered, but on May 6, 1656, Anthony Howkins, "having married the widow Thompson, is appointed to administer and husband the estate of Thomas Thompson, engaging himself and his heirs to ye due Execution of ye will." Thomas Thompson, of Farmington, died Apr. 25, 1655, leaving an estate valued at 549 li 5s 5d and his widow was to have the use of it during her "natural life." As there was nothing said in the will about her marrying again, it is probable that she and her second husband had the use of her portion. This was not the only instance of the choice of Anthony Howkins as administrator of estates; Joseph Clark of Windsor died in 1659, whose nearest of kin was a sister, Mary, and Anthony Howkins was appointed to administer the estate in her behalf; he was also overseer of the will of William Smith in 1669, and the overseers of the will of Thomas Welles were advised by the Court to consult with Anthony Howkins if any difficulty should arise in the settlement of it.

He represented Farmington in the General Court as Deputy continuously from 1657 to 1667; he was nominated as an Assistant in 1663 and again in 1665, and in 1668 he became Assistant and served until his death. The number of sessions that he attended the General Court as Deputy has been counted as seventeen, but it is very evident, from the published records,

that he took his responsibilities seriously and in his long service as deputy and assistant seldom failed to be present whenever the Court was in session. In 1660, he was placed on a committee of the Court to consider the loss sustained by Lt. Lewis and Francis Browne for which the Indians were held responsible, and to make distribution of "that wch ye Indians engaged to pay yearly" for the destruction by fire, until the whole sum be paid.

In 1663, he was appointed Commissioner, or judge, for Farmington, and served also the following year; in 1668, he became commissioner for the colony; he is also named in the Royal Charter of 1662, and, therefore, was counted as among those who had been of some consequence in England; in 1666, he was on a committee of defense in case of invasion by an enemy.

That he was a man of some consequence in Farmington is shown by the list of freemen in the town, when, in 1669, the Court ordered that the names of Freemen be sent to the Colonial Secretary, his name standing first, there being only two others who are termed "Mr." and in a list of eighty-four Proprietors of Farmington, his name stands eighth, there being only four who have a larger estate than he.

On Mar. 13, 1661/2 the General Court granted to "Anthony Howkins and Thomas Judd 400 acres of land betwixt them whereof 80 acres shall be meadow, if it may be found without prejudice to any Plantation." In 1668, he received an additional grant of 200 acres to be added to his former grant at the northeast corner of the town of Lyme; in 1671, he was granted liberty to take up his former grant of 300 acres and 50 additional acres, in some place near Norwich; in the same year he was granted an execution against the estate of Thomas Welles, Esq., deceased, for what was granted to him by the General Court on Mar. 11, 1662/3. In 1672, the Court granted that "the bounds of Middleton on the east side of the great River shall extend six miles upon the east line of said River

provided Mr. Howkins have liberty to take up his former grant within these bounds.'' It might be difficult to locate all of these tracts of land, but the records show that, even up to his death, he was a seeker after more land.

His will was dated Feb. 26, 1673/4, and reads:—

I Anthony Howkins of Farmington, being stricken in years and finding my sealfe weak in body but of Compitance of understanding for this worke, I give to my wife Ann howkins one third parte holl isteat, axseapting my house and homested at Pork brook and the twelfe ackars of land in the gret medow which I bought of Matthew webster, which istate I give unto hur during the time of her natarall Life, and it is my will that what of this istate which does remayne, which is thus given to my wif, I say which is Last or doe remayne after my wifes departar of her natarall Lif, shall be divided amongst my children which doe survife, that is, amongst John Howkins Ruth howkins sary howkins Elizabeth howkins hannah howkins. I give to me son John howkins my house and holle homsted Lying and standing at pork broock which of The South Side of the hiway which Ledith to harford; allso I give to my son John Howkins the twellfe Achars of Land which lyith in the gret madow, which I bought of Matthew Webster I give and bequeth too my son John howkins a small foulling pes and arapur (rapier) as allso one hors which he hath all rady in posation; allso I give and bequeath too my son John howkins one fifth part of my holle istate which remaynes after my loving wif hav resaived hur thurds according to my will; and allso after my sonne John have resaived the house and land, armes and hors formarly axpraised and allsoe I give and bequeath too my son John howkins twellfe ackars of upland which lys beyond durty hollf; it is given him and his hayres foraver he to Com to the injoyment and po sation immediately after my departar of my Natural life,

as after all my just dats ar payd. It. I give to my Son-in-Law John tomson one firelock muscat and a backsord which was his fathers. It. I give to my Sune-in-Law John Judd 5 li 10s It. i give to my dautar Ruth howkins a cowe which is in the hands of abraham dibull of hadum, also a fifth part of my istate which doos remayne after my wife have resaived her thirds and John howkins and my just dets are paid. I give to my datur sarah howkins— I give to my dawter elisabeth howkins— I give to my dawtar hana howkins— (probably repeating the condition attached to the fifth of John's portion, but the printed record does not repeat) I make my wife ex-saxritix and I doe intreat my friends Samuel Wells and John Judd to be Overseers

Witnesses Samuel Wells (not signed)
Thomas Thompson

The inventory was taken by Robert Porter, Thomas Barnes and John Woodruffe; the children mentioned are Ruth aged 24, John 22, Sarah 16, Elizabeth 14, Hannah 12.

Court Record, Apr. 1, 1674, Will and Inventory exhibited. Mrs. Howkins refuses the executorship. Dist. Ordered, according to the will except that Hester Thompson a daughter of the Decd. (Thompson) is not named in the will, and Mrs. Howkins is given only the use during life, and also it appearing that the Hon. Thomas Welles by his last will gave to said Ann Hawkins his daughter 20 li since her marriage with Mr. Howkins, This Court doe Order the 20 li of the Estate willed Mrs. Howkins be paid to Hester Thompson. Administration to Mrs. Ann Howkins, Ensign Samuel Steele and John Judd to be Overseers. Sergt. John Stanly and Ensign John Wadsworth, with the Overseers to distribute the Estate.

Nov. 1, 1714; Capt. Thomas Hart of Farmington now moved the Court to appoint an Administrator on the

Estate of Anthony Howkins, Decd. The Court desire to call in John Judd and Robert Booth of Farmington.

Dec. 6, 1714 Thomas Hart again presented his Motion that Administration be committed to some person. Deferred till January next.

ANN (WELLES) THOMPSON HAWKINS

She received from her father when she was first married one-half of a house and farm at Farmington, Conn., where they made their home and were among the first members of the church.

The inventory of her estate exhibited Dec. 2, 1680, amounted to 119 li 13 s 4 d; administration was granted to John Thompson; Samuel Gridley and Capt. John Standly were to be overseers. The children mentioned were John Thompson, Thomas Thompson, Beatrice Parker, Mary Hally, Hester Gridley, Elizabeth Brinsmade and Hannah Howkins. Distribution: To John Thompson, eldest son, 12 li 18 s 4 d; Thomas Thompson 6 li 9 s 2 d (to this John allowed 40 s from his portion); to Beatrice Parker 4 li; to Mary Hally 4 li; to Hester Gridley, being neglected in her father's Will, 16 li 5 s 10 d; to Hannah Howkins 4 li; to Elizabeth Brinsmade 4 li.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. July 16, 1644, at Windsor, Conn., d. at Farmington, Conn.; m. John Judd, b. Mar. 10, 1640, d. 1715, at Farmington, son of Thomas Judd.

ii. A child (unnamed), b. 1647, d. 1647, at Windsor, Conn.

iii. Ruth, b. Oct. 24, 1649, at Windsor, Conn.; m., ab. 1665, Thomas Hart.

iv. John, b. Feb. 28, 1652, at Windsor, Conn., d. 1676, in King Philip's War; m. Elizabeth Brinsmead, d. bef. 1676.

By second marriage:

v. Sarah, b. 1657, at Farmington, Conn., d. bef. 1678.

vi. **Elizabeth**, b. 1660, at Farmington, Conn. See BRINSMEAD FAMILY.

vii. Hannah, b. 1662; m., Dec. 21, 1681, Jonathan (or Josiah) Nichols, d. 1691, son of Isaac Nichols.

HAWLEY

Thomas Hawley
c.1625—1676

m
1652

Dorothy Harbottle
(widow Lamb) c.1626—1698

Joseph Hawley
1654—1711

m
1677

Lydia Marshall
1656—1732

Thomas Hawley
1689—1738

m
1711

Abigail Gold
1687—1749

Peter Lockwood
1710—1775

m
1737

Abigail Hawley
1715—1749

Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801

m
1769

Mary Lockwood
1745—1790

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

HAWLEY

THOMAS[1] HAWLEY

He was born about 1625, in England, and died Apr. 21, 1676 (killed by Indians), at Sudbury, Mass.

He married, first, about 1649, Emma (————), born about 1630, buried Nov. 29, 1651, at Roxbury, Mass.

He married, second, Feb. 2, 1652, at Roxbury, Mass., Dorothy (Harbottle) Lamb, born about 1626, died Jan. 28, 1698, at Roxbury.

Roxbury Epitaphs, "1651 9 29 (Emm) the wife of Neighbor (Thomas) Hawley". The Roxbury Church Records has "1651 Moneth 9 day 29 The wife of Neighbor Hawley dyed." Very little is known about the second wife, Dorothy Harbottle. She is given in Rev. John Eliot's record of church members in Roxbury as "Dorothy Harbeetle, a maide servant;" and again "He (Thomas Lambe) afterwards married Dorothy Harbitle a godly maide a sister of or church; Caleb his first borne by her, & his 7th child was borne about the middle of the 2d month 1641." She no doubt was of a humble family in England and had made the venture to New England as a servant because she did not have means to pay her way.

It is not known whether Thomas Hawley was in the Swamp Fight in King Philip's War or not, but there is a suggestion that he was, in the following item, "Some who escaped from this sanguinary engagement (Narragansett Fort) were less fortunate in the Sudbury fight in the following April, in which Thomas Hawley, Sen (& 8 others) were slain." He was in Capt. Cowell's company of dragoons and the Captain's

own story of the fight is to be found in a deposition which he made before the Council June 19, 1676, and is now in the Massachusetts Archives. He said that he had with him 18 men and they were returning from Marlborough to Boston, when, about three miles from Sudbury, they were surprised "with divers Hundred of Indians;" four of his company were killed and one wounded, "(Lt.) Thomas Haw(le)y, . . . of Roxbury" being one. They were buried where they were killed, and a monument has been erected at the spot. It is on the Wayland-Sudbury Center Road, at the bridge on the meadows, and the names of those who fell are inscribed upon it. Rev. John Eliot in his church records says, "We had no burials at home, but we had many slain in the War, no town for bigness lost so many."

On the 29th of Sept., 1651, Thomas Beckwith, for valuable considerations, gave a bill of sale to Thomas Hawley of Roxbury, conveying "his dwelling house in Roxbury and a rood of ground bounded with the highway on the East & South & Widdow Lamb on the North & West." A deed, dated March 1, 1672/3, refers to land in Roxbury "adjoining to Goodman Hawley". And a deed, dated Dec. 5, 1677, Abiel Lamb of Roxbury to John Holbrooke, conveys "a certain small lot or parcel of Land conteining one Acre & a quarter or 5 roods . . . at a place commonly called and known by the name of the upper Calves pasture in Roxbury aforesd which was formerly the rightful inheritance of Thomas Hawley dec'd and is bounded by the land of Giles Payson on the South, on the East & on the West by the highway which leadeth to Dorchester North—"&c.

Suffolk County Probate Records have "An Inventory of ye Estate of Thom: Hawley of Roxbury deced taken & appraised the 17 of may 1676 by Thom: Weld senr Jno Sherberne & Phillip Searls. The inventory totaled 570 pounds, 6 shillings, 6 pence.

Dorothy Hawley appeared June 1, 1676, and made oath to several additions. And on the 26th of August, 1676, Dorothy appeared again and made oath that the first inventory was overprized, because of land that did not belong to the estate, and presented a second inventory, amounting to 427 pounds 3 shillings.

On Aug. 11, 1698, the "wife lately dead," a division was made:—

To Mr. Joseph Hawley, only son, 9 acres of salt marsh at Gravelly Point marshes in Roxbury, 35 acres of woodland at Walk Hill, his double share. To Elizabeth Dorr, wife of Edward Dorr, about 6 acres of meadow & upland, part of which is orchard, on the west side of the highway leading to the Tide mill. To Dorothy Booth, wife of John Booth, the Mansion House of ye said Hawley, orchard behind it, land before it, about 3 roods, also about 7 acres of meadow & upland below the Tide Mill, also 1½ acres of meadow and upland above the Mill.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Thomas, b. Oct. 8, 1651, d. young.

By second marriage:

ii. Joseph, b. Nov. 13, 1652, at Roxbury, Mass., d. young, at Roxbury.

iii. **Joseph,** b. June 7, 1654, at Roxbury, Mass. See forward.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. June 29, 1656, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. Edward Dorr, d. aft. 1700, at Roxbury.

v. Dorothy, b. June 20, 1658, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. John Booth, b. Nov. 6, 1653, son of Richard and (————) (Hawley) Booth.

JOSEPH[2] HAWLEY

He was born June 7, 1654, at Roxbury, Mass., and died May 19, 1711, at Northampton, Mass.

He married, Sept. 24, 1677, at Northampton, Lydia Marshall, born Feb. 13, 1656, at Windsor, Conn., died Oct. 28, 1732, at

Northampton, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Wilton) Marshall, of Windsor.

Trumbull says, "Joseph Hawley, the first of the name who came to Northampton . . . was in his 57th year at the time of his death, in the full vigor and maturity of his powers, when his popularity was well established and his influence universally acknowledged. . . . For many years he was one of the most able and efficient men in Northampton. Brief as had been his residence in the town of his adoption—he lived here but 37 years—he stood in the front rank as a man of education, energy and practical business talent." Trumbull gives his birth as Jan. 28, 1654/5, but the Roxbury Town Records seem to settle the date as above, "Joseph sonne of Thomas Hawley borne 4:7:54: bpt. "1654, month 4, 11."

He was educated at Harvard College with a view to the ministry. Sibley quotes from the college records, "Feb. 12, 1671/2, Ordered by ye Corporation . . . That ye three pounds of Mr. Webbs Gift allowed to sr Corlett for ye year currant be given to Hauley," and adds, "though apparently belonging to the Class of 1674, he received his first degree in 1675; his name for many years standing at the head of the latter class, and printed Hauley on all the catalogues, there being no *w* in Latin."

The order that pecuniary aid should be granted to Hawley was passed by the Corporation just a week before the death of President Chauncey, who for seventeen years had increasingly won for the college the respect and confidence of the colony. The selection of Leonard Hoar as his successor was unfortunate, as trouble immediately began. Some of the governors became disaffected, the Overseers were disturbed and the student body became unruly. Giving as his reason the "paucity of scholars," President Hoar relinquished 50 pounds of his salary. In October, 1674, the college was said to have been in a "languishing and decaying condition," and it was in that year

that Joseph Hawley was through with his college course and did not get his degree. Before the following March, the president had resigned and Joseph Hawley received his degree at commencement that year.

Solomon Stoddard graduated at Harvard College in 1662 and preached at Northampton from 1667 to 1674. He was also the "first librarian to Cambridge" (i.e. the first Librarian of Harvard College) from 1667 to 1674. It was in the fall of the latter year that Joseph Hawley began to teach school in Northampton, and his whole life there was during the pastorate of Mr. Stoddard; one of his sons, Lieut. Joseph, married Rebecca, daughter of the minister; her sister, Esther, married Rev. Timothy Edwards and became the mother of Jonathan Edwards; so it would seem that there was a certain friendship between the minister and the lawyer, which suggests that it was probably the influence of Mr. Stoddard that brought Joseph Hawley to Northampton.

Being licensed either before he arrived or very soon after reaching Northampton, he supplied the pulpits in the near-by towns as occasion offered, and apparently approved himself in both fields of service. The Roxbury church records show that he was dismissed to the church at Northampton, Aug. 17, 1679. He soon gave up the work of the ministry and devoted himself to other pursuits. The real reason for this change is not altogether clear. Capt. Cook, in whose company Joseph Hawley was lieutenant, wrote a letter in which he says that Joseph Hawley gave a good testimony of himself in his preaching, "so likewise his schooling gave good content, but this King and others, by secret plots and acts weakened his hand to his ministerial work, and being employed in town business he joined in fining King for his bad fences". However, in spite of John "King and others" he continued his school teaching for ten years, the town as a whole being satisfied with his work.

His school was the first in the town at which both boys and girls were present, having a man for teacher; the girls were not allowed to attend the same sessions as the boys; they were all private pupils; the town funds were not available for their education. A note is made of two girls who were taught writing at 10 shillings each. For the boys he received 4 pence a week for teaching reading and writing, and for the girls ordinarily the same, though some paid 6 pence; Latin scholars 6 pence; the town taxed the citizens for enough to make up about 30 or 35 pounds, and the teacher was expected to collect this tax for his own compensation, as well as what was due on his private account from the parents of his pupils. Later the amounts were doubled and the town guaranteed the payment of both accounts.

Like most of the settlers, he had his farm and with these pursuits he carried on a mercantile business and practiced law. During the latter part of his life he was the principal lawyer in Northampton, and, though there is no indication that he ever made any formal study of the law, he was retained by the town to conduct nearly every suit in which Northampton was a party "during the latter half of his life." He was appointed Justice, (to end small causes) in 1687 and was reappointed in 1692 when the new charter went into effect, after the Andros administration, and continued to hold the office of magistrate until his death.

It is to be noted that there were no professional lawyers, in the colonies at least, before 1700. The accused could plead his own cause or he could have a friend plead for him. If any man was trained in the law it was because he had obtained some knowledge of the statutes, of crimes that must be punished and regulations that must be obeyed, regarding wills, or the settlement of estates, or titles to land, etc. In Connecticut the first public record of any recognition of lawyers as a class is in a statute, which classes them with rioters, scolds, keepers and frequenters of houses of ill-fame, night walkers, drunk-

ards, "and such like evil doers," and says that these "common barraters which frequently move, stir up and maintain suits of law in court, or quarrels and parts in the country, shall give security for their good behaviour or by any Assistant be sent to the common gaol." Joseph Hawley was both lawyer and magistrate, but the magistrates of that day were not trained in the law. Of the judges in the famous witchcraft trials toward the latter part of the 17th century, Stoughton and Sewell had been trained for the pulpit, two of their associates were physicians, one might be styled a gentleman, none of them were lawyers. In Dec., 1641, the General Court in Massachusetts had adopted the "Body of Liberties" which had been prepared by Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich. Magistrates and advocates were guided by their own sense of equity and by the Scriptures as they understood them. The New Haven colony refused to adopt the jury system for a time, because they could find no suggestion of such a system in the Scriptures.

His several account books, which have been preserved, show that he was methodical, careful, accurate and painstaking in all his dealings. The books date from 1674 to his death, and reveal the varied business affairs of his daily life. One of these books, four by six inches in size, bound in leather, now black and warped with age, seems to have served originally as a college note book which, apparently, had been in use before it came into his possession, as there are school-boy notes which differ in handwriting from those made by him. The law entries begin in 1687 and end in 1710, the year before his death, and consist mainly of minutes of cases tried before him, with a few marriage records and a number of death records.

Perhaps one of the most interesting of the trials held before him was a Witch Craft case, a record of which is preserved in the Judd Mss. It was reported that one John Stebbins, while sawing at his mill, the logs would roll over him, set in motion by witches, by which he was severely bruised. A large number of women were summoned by Joseph Hawley that they

might examine and touch him, intending in this way to discover the witch. Blood flowed when a certain woman touched him, but as only one could see it, nothing was done about it.

His mercantile business began, apparently, not from deliberate choice of such activity, but because his wife's grandfather, David Wilton, had been an Indian trader, who died in 1678, leaving his property to his widow and grandchildren. The account books show that Joseph Hawley's business life began in 1679, and seems to have consisted of the sale of what was left of David Wilton's stock in trade. But he continued as trader buying produce for the Boston market. From 1681 to 1693, he shipped pork, flour, winter wheat and peas to Boston, and in return received from that city, Kitchen utensils, school books, catechisms, psalters, Bibles and rum, as well as other miscellaneous merchandise. He seems to have sold considerable rum, and while Indian corn was much used for barter, very little or none was sent to Boston in the transaction of his business. The accounts show that he dealt in firewood and candlewood and that he did considerable boating on the river. His business extended to Windsor, Conn., where he had an orchard and pasture, which brought him a yearly revenue of 3 pounds in wheat, peas and cider in equal proportion; but he also rented lands there and sold goods.

As a lawyer he became interested in the development of a lead mine in the vicinity of Northampton. His name appears in a list of stock holders, and, on May 8, 1683, when Hezekiah Usher bought his holdings, or gave him 45 shillings for his share, it appears that it was in consideration of legal services that Mr. Hawley had rendered, for which he had received this share in the mine. Bullets were made from this ore in the Revolutionary War.

He had some military experience, held the title of Lieutenant, but was probably not much in actual warfare.

On the first of September, 1675, Deerfield was attacked.

Soon after, Joseph Hawley, though holding no military position, visited the town of Deerfield and went several times again with Col. Partridge and Major Pynchon and assisted in "forting" the town. When Northampton was beset, he was one of the men who turned out to fight the enemy, and when the soldiers came to Northampton, he had much to do with finding them places for lodging and food for their subsistence. His account books contain the names of many of the officers then in the service of the country.

During King William's War, he was not a member of the militia, having resigned when the local militia troubles occurred, just before that war broke out. The title, "Capt.", which occurs in records, apparently, was never officially his. His original commission as Lieut. in the Northampton company was signed by Secretary Edward Randolph in 1686, and another was signed by Andros in 1686/7, both of which are preserved among the papers of the Judd Mss. In 1689, there was a contention in the town as to whether the old officers, commissioned in 1686, should continue in command or new officers be chosen. Major Pynchon, obeying orders, renewed the commissions, while the company and the town were in favor of an election. A letter was written representing that Lieut. Hawley was not satisfactory to the company because of the manner in which he had obtained the office. Major Cook wrote a sharp letter in protest, part of which has been previously quoted, defending Mr. Hawley, charging King with secret plots, etc., and also seeking the office for himself. Major Pynchon claimed that the officers received their commissions from the General Court, and had not been displaced by that authority. On July 29, 1689, the General Court decided that the commissioned officers should be the officers of the company. It is interesting to note that in the litigation that followed, Joseph Hawley, though an interested party, was counsel for the town twice, and the case went against King. On the death of Capt. Cook, in September 1690, Major Pynchon, as com-

manding officer, requested Lieut. Hawley to call the company together to nominate a captain and suggested that he be promoted. The town elected new officers, but Lieut, Hawley refused to serve and wrote a letter to the General Court, with his refusal, bearing date Dec. 8, 1690.

His public services were so constant that the history of Northampton during his lifetime has a multitude of records. He took the freeman's oath at Northampton, Feb. 18, 1678; he was first elected Selectman in 1680 and served eight years; On Oct. 11, 1682, he was appointed by the General Court to be one of the surveyors "within this jurisdiction," it being his duty not only to meaure such lands as the General Court might grant, but to present a draught and plat, certifying to its quality as well as its quantity. In 1683, he became Deputy for Northampton at the General Court and was elected six times in the next sixteen years; he was a man of integrity of the Puritan type, not carried away by excitement, never allowing personal prejudice to warp his judgment, profoundly patriotic, accepting certain offices under Andros yet sympathetic with the men who brought about the first American revolution in 1689. He was selected as collector of excise in 1691, his task being to collect the duty on innholders and those who sold liquors. In 1694-5, it was thought best to build a "cage" for the detention of certain "turbulent persons" and it was ordered by the court that Joseph Hawley, Esq. "cause the same to be speedily erected and sufficiently made and set up in such place in said town and of such bigness as he shall think suitable, at the charge of the county."

In 1698, he, with Joseph Parsons, was sent to Albany by the Council, protected by a guard, to report the outrage of the abduction of a party by the Indians, and with others he sought a reward from the General Court for the men who rescued the party.

In 1704, he was at Hartford active in the settlement of

the colony boundary line; for his part in the settlement of the dispute regarding the line between Springfield and Northampton, he was granted 40 acres of land in what was called Wilton's meadow, although he was not a member of the committee, but undoubtedly employed to assist; at the same time the town granted to Joseph Hawley and Samuel Bartlett all its interest in a certain parcel of land, half a mile square, which was claimed by Springfield, to be theirs if they could maintain their title and enjoy possession, in which case it was to be in lieu of their share in the Commons in that division. That he was willing to accept this doubtful grant shows that he was confident that the line had been legally settled. In 1706/7 he was one of a committee of three to see to the building of a house of correction in Northampton for the county and at the county's charge. In the same year, with Elder Clap and Elder Strong, he served on the Standing Committee to seat the Meeting House, the committee to continue until the Town "sees reason to call it in". This was an important matter, as the seating was supposed to be ranked by social standing. He probably would not have as many friends at the close of his term of office as he had at the beginning. In 1699, he was one of three "to stop the Mouths of the gutters that carry the water of ye mill river into the great Swamp," with instruction that all p'rsons shall worke 8 hours in a day And that those wch come with teams shall worke 6 hours." And always during his service as Deputy, or at the time that by law certain probate and other legal business must be done in Boston, or upon his many business trips to Boston, he was entrusted with many commissions and errands by his neighbors and townsmen. In a description of Medad Pomeroy it is said, "One of his strongest co-laborers was Joseph Hawley, the school-master and lawyer. Both were men of more than ordinary ability, both were leaders, and both were conspicuous in establishing, promoting and building up the settlement.

The original Hawley homestead was on Pudding Lane,

now Hawley Street, covering in part the present (1898) location of Belding's Silk Mill. He bought the property in 1682 of Godfrey Nims, with a dwelling house upon it, and he lived here until his death. He willed the property to his sons, Joseph and Ebenezer; Joseph bought a homestead on the opposite side of Hawley Street, in 1723, to which he removed. Ebenezer's portion came eventually into the possession of his nephew, Major Joseph Hawley, who gave it to the town of Northampton. He had other grants, one in the time of King Philip's War, a small lot near Meeting House Hill and "near the school house," and another in 1682 on the easterly side of Round Hill, besides what was granted to him for his services to the town.

Joseph Hawley petitioned the Court in 1678 regarding the portion that had been witheld from his wife, Lydia, daughter of Capt. Samuel Marshall.

His death was caused by a wound inflicted by the horn of an ox. He left a will, dated May 7, 1711, but it was not signed. When it came before the Probate Court, Medad Pomeroy testified that it was the will of the deceased and that it was his intention thus to dispose of his property. The widow and children consented and the Court confirmed the document. He was buried in the Old Burying Ground, and the inscription on his tombstone reads:

HERE
LIES THE BODY
OF CAPT JOSEPH
HAWLEY Esq, who died
May 19, 1711

Children:

i. Dorothy, b. Sept. 6, 1678. d. Aug. 23, 1682.

ii. Lydia, b. July 7, 1680, at Hatfield, Mass., d. Apr. 27, 1748; m., Aug. 27, 1702, Henry Dwight, b. Dec. 10, 1676, at Northampton, Mass., d. Mar. 29, 1732, son of Timothy and Anna (Flint) Dwight.

iii. Joseph (Lieut.), b. Aug. 28, 1682, at Northampton, Mass., d. June 8, 1735, at Northampton; m., Nov. 16, 1722, Rebecca Stoddard, at Northampton, dau. of Rev. Solomon and Esther (Warham) Stoddard.

iv. Dorothy, b. Aug. 28, 1684, d. 1746; m., May 29, 1716, Rev. Thomas Cheney, b. Jan. 29, 1688, son of William and Rebecca (Newell) Cheney, of Brookfield, Mass.

v. Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1686; m., Dec. 2, 1708, Mehitable Belding, b. Jan. 23, 1687, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Fellows) Belding.

vi. **Thomas** (Rev.), b. Sept. 29, 1689, at Northampton, Mass. See forward.

vii. Ebenezer, b. May 2, 1694, d. Aug. 18, 1751; m., May 27, 1714, Bethiah Lyman, b. Apr. 23, 1698, d. Mar. 26, 1781, dau. of Moses and Ann (————) Lyman.

THOMAS[3] HAWLEY

He was born Sept. 29, 1689, at Northampton, Mass., and died Nov. 8, 1738, at Ridgefield, Conn.

He married, 1711, Abigail Gold, born Feb., 1687, died 1749, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Talcott) Gold.

The History of Norwalk by Selleck says; "The Hawleys, station-wise, talent-wise, and principle-wise, were notable progenitors. Rev. Thomas . . . belonged to the unimpeachable-character class of men."

He was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1709 and became the first minister of the church at Ridgefield, Conn. The General Court of Conn., in October, 1712, had authorized a tax for church purposes. As early as 1713, Rev. Thomas Hawley had come to the settlement as a preacher of the gospel. The next year the General Court gave its permission for the organization of a church and the settlement of "an orthodox minister". Rev. Thomas Hawley was formally settled as pastor in the same year and continued to serve the community in that capacity until his death.

For many years he held important offices in the town and "gained a reputation for energy and ability; originating and directing many of the enterprises of the early settlers." The deed which conveyed land from the Indians to the proprietors

of Ridgefield not only includes the name of Thomas Hawley as a proprietor, but was recorded by him, "Received to Record April 1715 and recorded by me, Thomas Hawley, Register." Another deed from the Indians dated November 22, 1721, repeats this record, as does a third deed, in which the Indians, for the "sum of eighteen pounds in money or goods Equivalent, two guns, Eighteen Shillings in hand received, and Three bottles of Rhum, paid by the propriets of Ridgefield, whose names hereafter Follow, Viz, Thomas Hawley" and others. He served as town clerk, sometimes called register or recorder, until near the end of his life. A record of the action at a town meeting, Mar. 14, 1735, regarding military and supplies, was recorded and attested by him.

When Rev. Thomas Prince was collecting material for his "Chronological History of New England", of which the first volume was published in 1736, he sent out circulars to the ministers throughout the country, desiring of them full and accurate accounts of grants and settlements, the Indian name and English names of their towns. In 1772, Rev. Benjamin Trumbull made extracts of the answers to be used in his History of Connecticut. These extracts were published in the Connecticut Historical Society Collections, vol. 3, and the account from Ridgefield is on page 283;—

> Ridgefield was made a town in the October sessions, 1709. In May 22d 1714 obtained a patent of their lands from the General Court. They purchased the town of the Indian natives, having at first obtained liberty from the General Court. The first family came into the town in 1709. The ancient Indian name was Caudotowa, which the Indians interpret High Land. It well answers the name; for though it be 14 miles from the Sound, it affords a good prospect of it and of Long Island, which, as is supposed, may be seen for forty miles in length. Vessels are frequently seen under sail from the town. The number of the sharers or proprietors was 28. The town was mainly set-

tled from Norwalk and Milford. The first minister was the Rev'd Thomas Hauley, who was one of the first settlers. He was early introduced to one right or 28th part of the township, which by order of Assembly (was) appropriated to the first minister. He was ordained to the work of the ministry Nov. 17, 1714. The church was gathered consisting of 7 males, the same day. There is a handsome well-built meeting-house in this place, built in the year 1727.

This account of the settlement of Ridgefield from Rev'd Mr. Hauley in a letter to Mr. P.

Possibly this is the sole piece of his writing that exists today, though he must have written a great deal in his ministry of a quarter of a century, and this is only an extract apparently, not altogether an exact copy.

He was buried in Titicus Cemetery and the inscription on the stone is:—

Here lyes buried
the body of ye Rev.
THOMAS HAULEY
Pastor of ye church
at Ridgefield
Nov. ye 8, 1738
Aged 42 years

It will be observed that there is a discrepancy, or error, in the age as given in the inscription; having been born in 1689, his age would be 49 years.

His will was dated Dec. 9, 1738, and probated Apr. 26, 1739; it mentions his wife; his children, Ezekiel, Dorothy and others. Executors, James Benedict and Daniel Olmstead. Witnesses, Richard Osburn, Ebenezer Smith and Joseph Keeler. The inventory of his estate was taken Apr. 24, 1739, by Ebenezer Smith, Thomas Hyatt and Timothy Keeler, and filed

May 1, 1739. On this latter day, Lydia and Nathan made choice of their mother, Abigail Hauley, to be their guardian, the court appointed her to be the guardian of Hannah and Ebenezer, while Thomas chose his brother Joseph as his guardian. On Sept. 4, 1739, distribution of the estate was ordered and on May 6, 1746, partial distribution to the children, Ezekiel, Joseph Elijah, Thomas, Nathan, Ebenezer, Dorothy, Lidia and Hannah, was made. On May 2, 1749, further distribution was made according to the will.

Children:

i. Ezekiel, b. Apr. 15, 1713, d. 1745, unmarried.

ii. Joseph, (Lieut.), b. May 16, 1714.

iii. **Abigail**, b. Jan. 1, 1715. See LOCKWOOD FAMILY.

iv. Elijah, b. May 16, 1718.

v. Dorothy, b. Feb. 27, 1719/20, d. Sept. 21, 1807, at Stratford, Conn.; m., April 7, 1739, Rev. Nathan Birdsey, b. Aug. 12, 1714, d. Jan. 28, 1818, at Stratford, son of Joseph and Sarah (Thompson) Birdsey.

vi. Thomas (Capt.), b. Feb. 20, 1721/2; m. Elizabeth Gold, dau. of John and Jemima (————) Gold.

vii. Nathan (Capt.), b. Nov. 16, 1723.

viii. Lydia, b. July 29, 1725; m. Nathan Beers.

ix. Hannah, b. Apr. 15, 1728; m. Nathaniel Benedict.

x. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 10, 1729, d. Nov. 25, 1749, unmarried.

HOPKINS

William Hopkins
1585—1647

m
1609

Helena Vickaris
—1656

John Wakeman
c.1598—1661

m
1628

Elizabeth Hopkins
bapt.1610—1658

John Talcott
1632—1688

m
1650

Helena Wakeman
bapt.1632—1674

Nathan Gold
c.1663—1723

m
1683

Hannah Talcott
1663—1697

Thomas Hawley
1689—1738

m
1711

Abigail Gold
1687—1749

Peter Lockwood
1710—1775

m
1737

Abigail Hawley
1715—1749

Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801

m
1769

Mary Lockwood
1745—1790

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

HOPKINS

WILLIAM HOPKINS

He was born about 1585, in England, and died July 19, 1647, at Ribbesford, England.

He married, Oct. 30, 1609, at Ribbesford, Helena Vickaris, born in England, died Nov. 16, 1656, at Ribbesford.

The Ribbesford Parish Register speaks of him as "The most eminent, wise and truly religious Magistrate of Bewdley, and at last member of Parliament." Again, "William Hopkins gent. a gracious and able Christian; then Burgess elected for Parliament for the borough of Bewdley." He was buried with his wife in the chancel of the Ribbesford church, outside and near the communion rail, where the chancel floor is raised a step above the rest of the church, not far from the south wall of the chancel on which the following tablet was placed. It was afterward removed to the west wall.

Here lie interred the bodies of
William Hopkins, late of Bewdley,
Gent. who deceased July 19, 1647.
And Helena, his wife, who deceased
Nov. 16, 1656, both in a good old age.

Ask you in these what virtues were
Needless it is to write them here,
Go ask the rich, they know full well,
Or ask the poor for they can tell.
G. W. posuit

His will was dated May 6, 1947; proved Feb. 3 following. He left 6 pounds to the head school master of the Free school

and the poor of Bewdley; 10 shillings to the poor of Beene Sagage; to son, George, 2 houses at Barkehill, also a house at Whoarstone, and remembers Margaret wife of George, daughter in law Elizabeth Aly; to son in law John Wakeman (of New England), and Elizabeth his wife, 10 pounds apiece, and to their three children, Samuel, Helena and Elizabeth, 10 pounds apiece; to son in law Edward Walker and Daughter Anna Walker, his new house, and to their children John, Richard, William, Joyce and Elizabeth, a remembrance; mentions six children of his brother George, cousin William Hopkins, sister Anne Clares, children of his brother in law John Reynolds by his sister Mary, partner Frauncis Bagget, cousin Anne Vicaris daughter of Walter; to overseers of the poor 40 shillings; the residue to wife Helena, who was to be executrix, and kinsman Mr. John Hales, one of the overseers. He was a tanner.

Children:

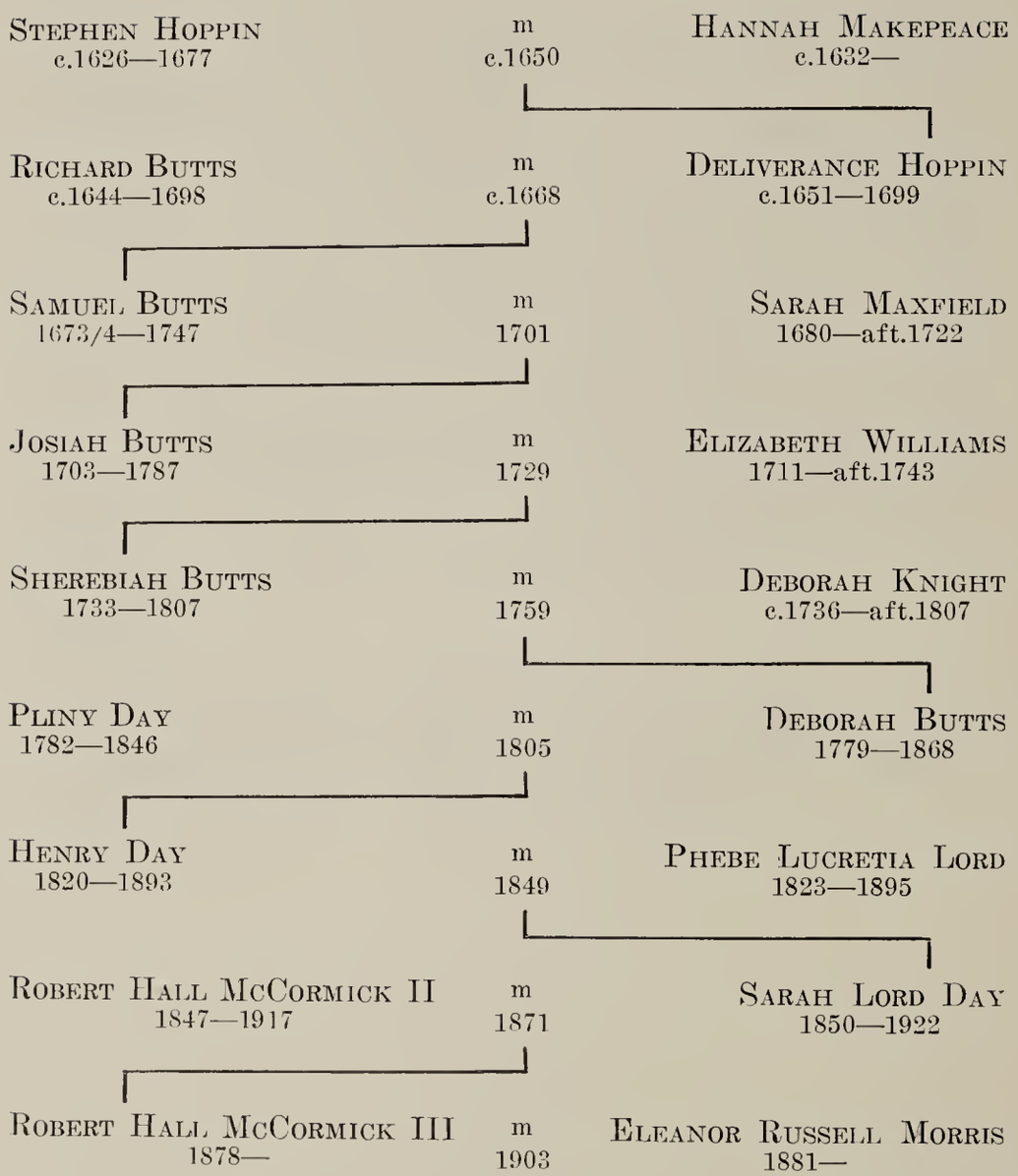
i. George, b. ab. 1611, in Eng.; m. Margaret (————).

ii. A son, b. ab. 1613, in Eng.; m. Elizabeth (————).

iii. **Elizabeth,** bapt. Oct. 7, 1610, in Eng. See WAKEMAN FAMILY.

iv. Anna, b. ab. 1617, in Eng.; m. Edward Walker.

HOPPIN


Stephen Hoppin
c.1626—1677
m
c.1650
Hannah Makepeace
c.1632—
Richard Butts
c.1644—1698
m
c.1668
Deliverance Hoppin
c.1651—1699
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft.1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

HOPPIN

STEPHEN[1] HOPPIN

He was born about 1626, in England, and died Nov. 1, 1677, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, about 1650, Hannah Makepeace, born about 1632, in England, daughter of Thomas and (——— ———) Makepeace.

Nothing is known of his coming to America, but he was early in Dorchester, Mass., and in 1642 helped to run the line from the top of the Blue Hills southward, and is said to have helped to run other lines previously. He had apparently come to New England as an apprentice, or at least helper, of John Pope, a weaver of Dorchester, who in his will, dated April 12, 1646, says: "I do Consider Stephen Hoppen in Regard to his meannes (lack of capital), and also in Regard of his Willingness to the Trade, to set him in the way of work, I give him A lome I have half mad, likewise a Reed I have, which I do vallew in five shillings."

It would appear from this that Stephen Hoppin had approved himself as an apt pupil and willing worker with some ambition to make a place for himself. Probably, it was about the time of his marriage, or perhaps a little after, that he was thus set up in the trade of a weaver. Though a very poor man when he came from England, before he died he was loaning money, in small amounts, to his neighbors on mortgages.

In 1653 he was in Dorchester, living in a house that was owned by the church, which was sold in that year. Probably because he was compelled to move, he located in Roxbury, where at least two of his children were born, and in May,

1653, he was in possession of a "house and barn with 5 acres of land in Roxbury next to a lane leading to a great pond on the west, sometime in the possession of John Green," and also 35 acres of land in two parcels in Roxbury. In 1660, he is in the list of creditors in the settlement of the estate of William Peacocke, but the amount due him is not stated in the copy.

He was a witness of a deed dated June 20, 1666, by which Mr. Paine conveyed to Simon Lynde, the whole of Thompson's Island as security for a loan. This is the first record of any connection of Stephen Hoppin with this island in Boston Harbor, which after was his home for some time. Thompson's Island had been seized in the interest of Mason and Gorges six years before Boston was settled by the Bay Colony, and the General Court had confirmed it to him (Thomson) allowing it to remain as part of the town of Dorchester. At first it was nearly covered with trees and was used as a hog farm, the Indians had never inhabited it. It was named for David Thomson, a Scotchman, the agent of Mason and Gorges, who died a short time after locating it, leaving a widow and a son. When the son came of age he laid claim to it and though Dorchester had assessed it for the benefit of its Free School, the General Court gave the son the possession of it, who lost it to some merchants of Bristol, England, in 1652; ten years later, in some way it was in the possession of John Paine and Stephen Hoppin was soon after that living there. It is spoken of as a pleasant place, with deep water on the north and west, but shoal flats on the east and south. At the extreme southern end of the island is Thompson's Bar, which projects for about a quarter of a mile towards Squantum, and has been long noted for its delicious clams, which used to be cooked beneath an aged sycamore tree.

In 1669, Stephen Hoppin, Sr., of Thomson's Island, yeoman, loaned money on a mortgage to James Johnson, of Boston, "90 pounds sterling money". Whatever the reason for the action of the Selectmen of Dorchester on February 8,

1671, in regard to his staying with his son in law, it seems not to have immediately affected his residence on the island. Richard Butt was asked to appear to answer for entertaining his father in law, Stephen Hoppin; Butt's answer was that he did not entertain him, "but haue informed him that it is not the mind of the Selectmen that he should continue at Thompson's Island or elsewhere in Dorchester, but for to turne him out of doares, he could not Considering the relation that is between them, but that he would willingly be ridd of him if he could." On September 2, 1676, John Paine, of Boston, for money received of Stephen Hoppin, of Dorchester, conveyed a farm of 500 acres, lying in Sudbury at "Sedar Brooke, nigh the plantation called Mendum," which shows that he was still living in Dorchester in the year before his death.

He dated his will the following January. It reads as follows:

> I Steven Hoping senior of Dorchester in yet County of Suffolk in N E being weake in body but of a sound Composed mind & in pfect understanding, doe therefore make this my last will and Testament as Followeth, this January 76.
>
> Imprimis I doe committ my Soule into ye hands of God my maker & Christ my Redeemer & Savior, my body to a Comily decent buryall in the erth till ye Reserection at the great day. And as for ye Estate that ye Ld hath been pleased to bestow upon me in this world my will and pleasure is as Followeth: Item That ye two bills wch I have from Mr. John Payne, late of Boston, Merchant and from Joseph Belcher yeoman now of Brantree Late of Milton I do give to my beloved wife, or wt shall be gotten of them two bills, and a Cow now in ye hand of Robt. Serle of Dorchester wth ye hire of ye Cow for this last yeare she paying out of this bill from Joseph Belcher, To my son John Hoping (20#) To my daughter Oportunity (20#) To

my son Joseph (40#) To my son Benjamine (40#). To my son John I give all my wearing Aparell and three peaces of Homespun cloth Cotton and Woll now in my possestion and a pide bald Horse Coult of yeare-old. To my Dought Oportunity I give (4) Cows wth ye Hire, i.e. one at Ebenezer Claps of Milton one at Tho Birds of Dorchestor Two at Edward (?) mssmsg of Boston. I doe give to my son Joseph one cow now in ye hands of Timothy Fostor or another in Exchange thereof. I give my son Steven & daughter Hannah one shilling to ech of them if they come to demand it. I do give to my son Benjamine a Cow in ye possession of Will Chaplin of dorchestor wth ye hire for one yeare. To my son in law Richard Butt, I give all my weaving Implements. my farme of 500 acres wch I had of Mr. John Payne I give the one Halfe for quantity and quality upland & Meadow. To my son Thomas Hoping the other Halfe. To my sons Joseph & Benjamine Equally to be divided. lastly I apoynt my beloved wife Hannah my Soule exequatrix of this my last will.

The Marke of
Steven Hoppin

(The will was signed with his mark
and witnessed by Timothy Mather and
Samuel Clap.)

An inventory of the estate, taken May 9, 1678, not including real estate, was 88 pounds and 14 shillings, which seems creditable from his slender beginning. His sons were not all as thrifty, but among his descendants, though the name has not been very common, is Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D. D., of Cambridge, Mass., (1812-1886) where he was rector of Christ Church for twenty-five years.

The Hoppin name, spelled in a number of different ways, is not common in England and at the time of the settlement of New England and since has been found almost exclusively

in Devonshire, in the south eastern hundreds, in Exeter and in fourteen other towns not more than fourteen miles from Exeter, some of them very near. In the Devonshire Probate index, between 1607 and 1800, there are about fifty entries. The name Stephen does not appear, but John, Thomas and Joseph are more or less common among the twenty-five different given names. Stephen Hoppin of Massachusetts seems to have come from the sturdy yeoman class of England and may have been led to make the adventure by hearing of Sir Walter Raleigh's exploits. Raleigh was born in Eastbudleigh Hundred, and the gravestones of his step-mother, Joan, could be seen in the center aisle of St. Stephens. In at least six towns in this Hundred the Hoppin families had lived.

Children:

i. **Deliverance**, b. ab. 1651. See BUTTS FAMILY.

ii. John, b. ab. 1653.

iii. Thomas, b. Mar. 21, 1655, at Roxbury, Mass.

iv. Opportunity, b. Nov. 15, 1657, at Roxbury, Mass.; m. Jan. 17, 1679, Thomas Lunt, of Newbury, Mass.

v. Stephen, b. ab. 1659.

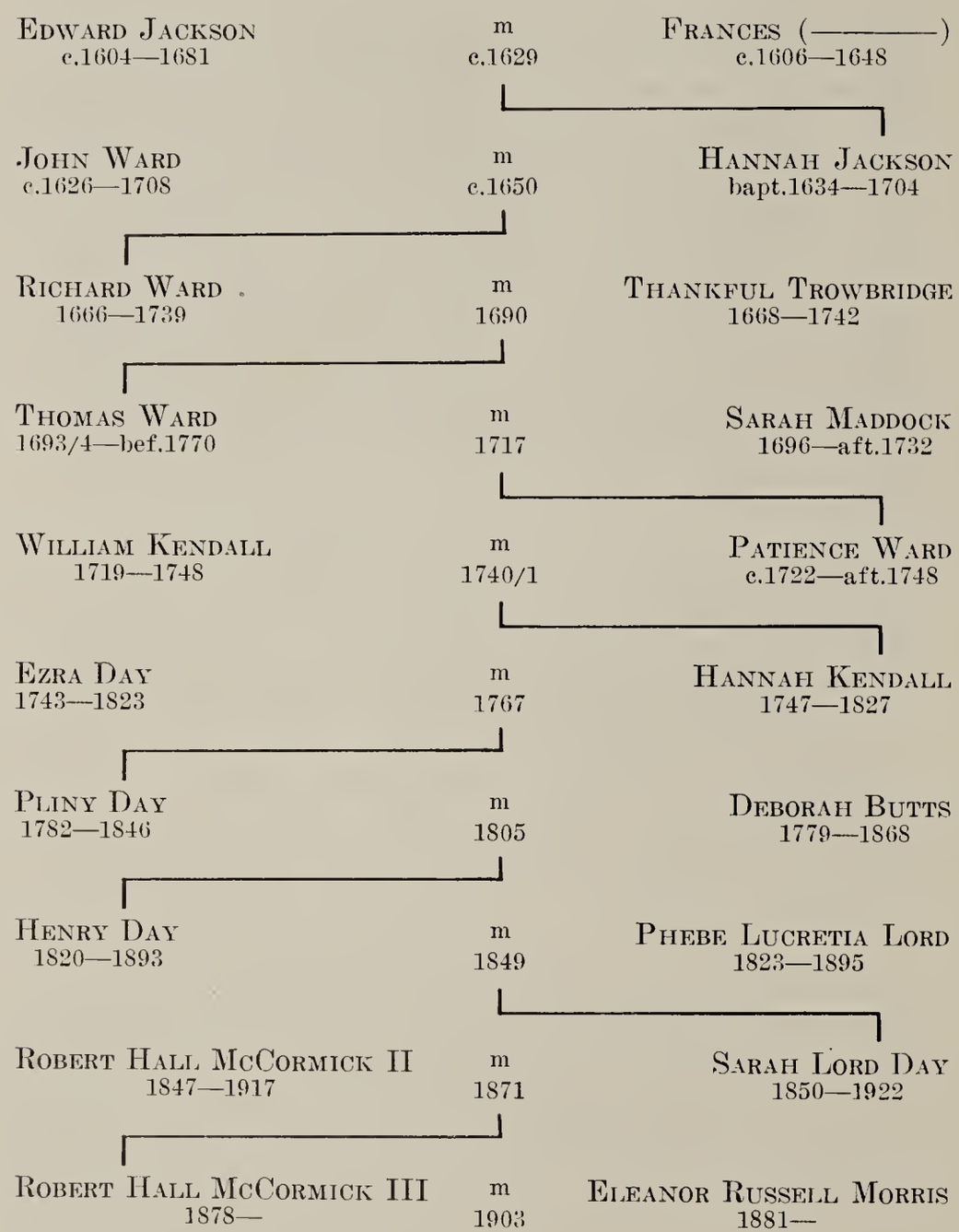
vi. Hannah, b. ab. 1661; m. July 16, 1679, John Jackson.

vii. Sarah, b. ab. 1663.

viii. Joseph, b. ab. 1665.

ix. Benjamin, b. ab. 1667.

JACKSON


Edward Jackson
c.1604—1681
m
c.1629
Frances (————)
c.1606—1648
John Ward
c.1626—1708
m
c.1650
Hannah Jackson
bapt.1634—1704
Richard Ward
1666—1739
m
1690
Thankful Trowbridge
1668—1742
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

JACKSON

EDWARD[1] JACKSON

He was born about 1604, at London, England, and died July 17, 1681, at Newton, Mass.

He married, first, about 1629, in England, Frances (————), born about 1606, in England, died Oct. 5, 1648, at Newton, Mass.

He married, second, Mar. 14, 1649, at Newton, Mass., Elizabeth (Newgate) Oliver, baptized Jan. 1, 1617, at Southwark, England, died Sept. 30, 1709, at Newton, daughter of John and Lydia (————) Newgate, of London.

He came to New England before the summer of 1643 as in Oct. 17th of that year he bought of Samuel Hoyle, of Cambridge, 6 acres of land "on the south side of the way that leadeth to Roxbury," and had previously bought of Thomas Carter, of Woburn, 6 acres of meadow at the Pines in Cambridge, on Aug. 18, 1643. It is to be supposed from what is known of him that he would have taken some time to consider where he should invest his money that he must have brought with him; his business ability is not to be questioned. From this time, he dealt largely in land, and at his death was possessed of 1600 acres. His purchases were largely on the south side of the Charles River, where, in 1645, he bought a dwelling house and 19 acres of land, with "other houses thereunto belonging;" in 1646, he bought from Gov. Bradstreet a farm of 500 acres in Cambridge Village (Newton) for which he paid 140 li; it bordered what is now the line between Newton and Brighton and extended westward to what is now Newtonville. The author of the "Jackson Family of Newton" pub-

lished in 1895 states that "the homestead of the late William Jackson (527 Washington Street, Newton) is a small portion of this 500-acre tract, and the daughters of the said William are of the seventh generation of the name to reside on the premises (1895), a period of 295 years.

He is called "Nayler" in these deeds, that is, a maker of nails, hand-wrought, of course; the records, however, do not indicate that he was actively engaged in this work after coming to the colony. His inventory mentions "carpenter's tools" which were probably used in such building as he undertook for himself on his own estates.

He took the freeman's oath in May, 1645, and his worth as a citizen was almost immediately recognized. He was elected Deputy at the General Court in 1647, served consecutively until 1654, again in 1662, 1665 to 1668, and 1675 to 1676, sixteen years in all. Because of his ability as a surveyor or an able judge in disputes about land, he was placed on committees of the General Court to settle the bounds of towns—Watertown, Sudbury, Billerica and Natick.

One of the most notable of these committees had to do with the Indian lands at Natick where the Indians had received a grant of 6,000 acres, some of the tract over-lapping other grants previously made. Maj. Humphrey Atherton was also on this committee and at that time was the Superintendent of the Indians. The Court accepted the report of this committee, and the result was one of the finest things that the General Court ever did in its relation to the Indians. It was conceded that some of the best planting and meadow land had been taken away from the English, whose right could not in justice be denied, but "such have been the incouragement of the Indians in their improvement thereof, which added to their native right, which can not in strict justice be utterly extinct," it was decided by the Court that they should not be dispossessed. Edward Jackson may reasonably be supposed to have

been particularly influential in this decision; from the first of Rev. John Eliot's attempt to civilize and Christianize the Indians, he was deeply interested, being a regular attendant upon Eliot's preaching services when held in Newton, and even taking notes.

In 1648, with the Governor, Deputy-Governor, and seven others, he was appointed to assist in revising the articles of the Confederation of the United Colonies; in 1654 he was one to make laws for the suppression "of the most odious and abominable sin of blasphemy, also the unclean and wicked practice of abusing young girls under 10 years of age and forcing or ravishing damosells above that age, to advise with the elders," etc.; in 1657, he was one to consider ways and means to contract with honest persons to prosecute the trade with the Indians for the best benefit of the country as the trade in furs properly belongs to the commonwealth; in 1663, he was on a committee to settle differences at Marlborough, and in the same year headed a committee from the town of Cambridge which expressed satisfaction with the government; in 1665, he was to consider the papers delivered by Col. Richard Nichols and the rest of the royal commissioners, and to prepare an answer, and in the same year, with the Governor and others, to examine the exceptions made by the commissioners to the laws of the colony, and to consider what was necessary to be done; in 1653, he was one, Capt. Atherton being another, to consider ways and means to reduce the cost of the General Court, whether by lessening the number of Deputies or giving more power to the commissioners to end small causes, so that the General Court might be free to act only in matters of higher concernment; in 1653, he was one to examine the condition of the College, its income, the need of repairs on the buildings,—a committee which was furnished with a long list of instructions and given power to act.

He was prominent among those who petitioned to have his part of Cambridge set off as a new town, but the organiza-

tion of Newton came so late in his life that he had little active service as a town officer. He served, however, as Selectman in Cambridge in 1665, had served as commissioner, or judge, to end small causes as early as 1648 and for several years. In 1663, he was released from ordinary training, usually granted because of age or some disability, and was to pay 8s per annum to the military company of the place where he lived. In 1676 when King Philip's war was at its height, and Eliot's Indians had been transported to an island in Boston harbor, he took an Indian boy, named Joseph, from Maguncook (Ashland), not as a slave, but as a ward. His inventory shows that he also had two men servants, and it has been stated that these facts indicate that he was, probably, the first slave-holder in Newton, whereas the men were without doubt indented servants or apprentices. The value of these men as expressed in the inventory would never have been considered sufficient as the value of slaves.

As to his orthodoxy, it is said in "Wonder Working Providence," "he could not endure to see the truth of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party."

His will is very long and is published in full in "The Edward Jackson Family of Newton, Mass." There are expressions in it which indicate that he wished the estate in Newton to remain in the family, as a great landed estate, and it would, probably, greatly astonish him if he could see how thickly settled the whole tract is.

To his wife he bequeathed "One silver bowle, one gilded silver cup, one Guilded silver salt wch were given unto her by her honored father Mr. John Newgate; also her virginals and one Cupboard and that part of her estate which came to her by sale of her farme at pulling point, also money and plate she hath and 12 acres of land out of my farme;" she also was to have a half interest in the house and its belongings, during her life or until she married, in which case she was

to have 5 li annually. His son Edward was to have the house, orehard, household goods and implements of every kind, subjeet to the wife's interest, also "my silver hat band and thre martire books and turkish history." His daughter, Ruth, was to have 50 li in money and goods, and 10 li more—a legaey from her grandfather John Newgate. His son, Jonathan, was to have 160 aeres, but was not to sell any part of it without the consent of the exeeutors, also "my Seale ring one silver porringer one guilded Silver spoone and 170 li. Sebiss was to have the house where he was then dwelling, 150 aeres and two gilded spoons. Hannah Ward was to have one gold ring with the motto "Gods intent none ean prevent," two gilded silver spoons, and some of the linen. Rebeeea Prentiee was to have a gold ring with the motto "memento mory," two gilded spoons and some linen, her husband, Thomas, to have 100 aeres. He divided his long marsh among four of his sons in law and his daughter, Ruth, adding other land also. His son, Edward, and son in law, John Ward, "my five volumes of Purehases History to be for their use betwixt them, the longest liver to pay 50s to the exeeutor of the deeeased. To his grandchild, John Ward, Jr., 20 aeres out of the farm; to the four grandchildren named Edward 10 aeres not to be sold "without or unless upon a religious or moral aeeount, or by leave of the General Court or the County Court;" to his grandchildren and great grandchildren, thirty-six of them, 10s apieee to buy them bibles; to sons in law, John and Thomas Oliver, Sir Walter Raleigh's history and doctor Willet's snopsis papisme; to daughter in law Elizabeth Wiswell "one sm silver beer eup." to the Colledge at Cambridge Broughton's Cronologie in a manuseript, 22 sheets of parehment, requesting the President and Fellows to promote the printing of it, also to the Colledge a tract of land at Billeriea of 400 acres, also " such debts to be eollected in Old England" to be given to the Colledge. About 20 acres of land were given "for the use of the ministry" and to "my friend Thomas Prentiee one small diamond ring." It was signed with his autograph on the 11 day of June 1681.

The inventory of his estate was taken Aug. 10, following, and reveals that he lived in a house of ten rooms, had three orchards, 16 chairs, 4 gold rings, silver worth 20 li and carpenter's tools and land estimated at 1491 li, the total reaching 2477 li 19s.

His slate headstone is still standing, but with a modern inscription which says that it "was repaired in 1825" and states that he died June 7, 1681.

Almost nothing is known about his first wife, Frances. His second wife survived him. He had a brother, John, who was living in Cambridge on Dec. 11, 1648, as on that date a grant of land to Edward Jackson is described as adjoining "that already laid out to his brother John Jackson." This may possibly assist in discovering his ancestry although Edward Jackson had no son named John.

Francis Jackson, author of the History of Newton, was the fifth generation removed from Edward Jackson, the immigrant ancestor.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Israel, bapt. Mar. 6, 1631, at London, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

ii. Margaret, bapt. Jan. 1, 1633, at London, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

iii. **Hannah**, bapt. May 1, 1634, at London, Eng., See WARD FAMILY.

iv. Rebecca, bapt. Oct. 12, 1636, at London, Eng.; m. Thomas Prentice, b. ab. 1634, in Eng. (?), d. Dec. 11, 1724.

v. Caleb, bapt. Oct. 10, 1638, at London, Eng., d. in Eng.

vi. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 13, 1639, at London, Eng., d. Sept. 28, 1639, at London.

vii. Jonathan, b. ab. 1641, at London, Eng., d. Aug. 28, 1693, at Boston, Mass.; m., ab. 1668, in Mass., Elizabeth Baker, b. ab. 1641, at Roxbury, Mass., d. Dec. 13, 1680, at Boston, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (————) Baker, and sister of Sarah, who married Jonathan's brother, Sebas.

viii. Sebas, b. ab. 1642, at sea, d. Dec. 6, 1690, at Newton, Mass.; m., ab. 1671, at Newton, Sarah Baker, b. 1650, at Roxbury, Mass., d.

Apr. 20, 1725, at Roxbury, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth Baker, and sister of Elizabeth, who married Sebas' brother, Jonathan.

By second marriage:

ix. Sarah, b. Jan. 5, 1650, at Newton, Mass., d. Feb. 23, 1712, at Newton; m., Mar. 21, 1678, Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, b. Nov. 21, 1648, at Hingham, Mass., d. Aug. 25, 1712, at Newton, son of Rev. Peter Hobart.

x. Edward, b. Dec. 15, 1652, at Newton, Mass., d. Sept. 30, 1727 (killed by Indians), at Medfield, Mass.; m., 1st., 1680, Grace (————), d. Apr. 8, 1685; m., 2nd., Abigail (————).

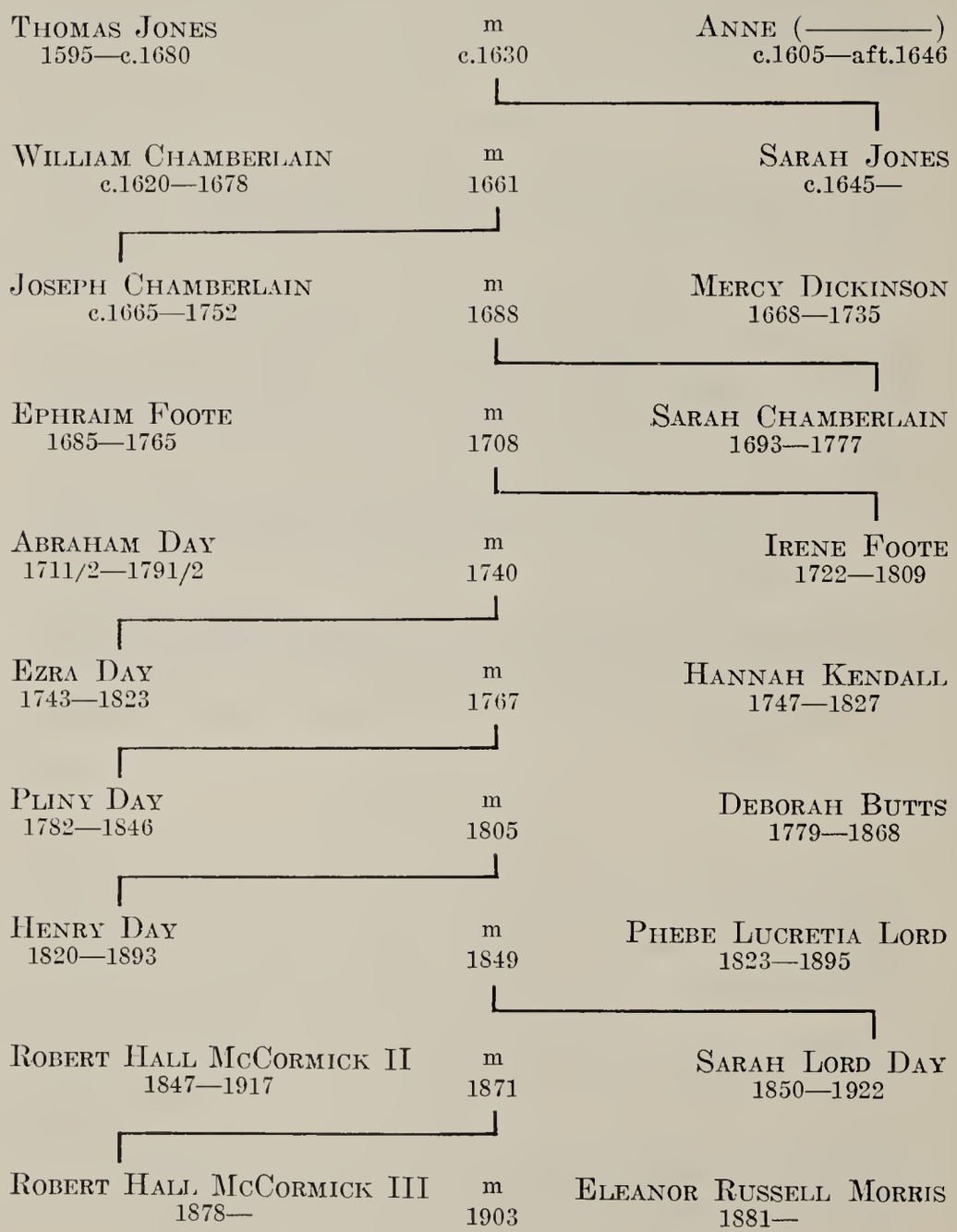
xi. Lydia, b. 1656, at Newton, Mass., d. Jan. 12, 1726; m., Feb. 13, 1680, at Newton, Joseph Fuller, of Newton, b. Feb. 10, 1652, at Newton, d. Jan. 5, 1740, at Newton, son of John and Elizabeth (————) Fuller.

xii. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 28, 1658, at Newton, Mass., d. Jan. 25, 1741; m., 1st., Mar. 28, 1677, John Prentice, b. ab. 1655, d. Mar. 4, 1689, at Newton, son of Capt. Thomas and Grace (————) Prentice; m., 2nd., Jonas Bond, b. ab. 1658, son of Jonas and Sarah (Biscoe) Bond.

xiii. Hannah, b. 1660, at Newton, Mass., d. Sept. 16, 1690, at Newton; m., ab. 1681, Nathaniel Wilson, b. ab. 1658, d. Dec. 26, 1721, at Newton, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Crafts) Wilson.

xiv. Ruth, b. Jan. 16, 1664, at Newton, Mass., d. 1692, at Newton, unmarried.

JONES


Thomas Jones
1595—c.1680
m
c.1630
Anne (————)
c.1605—aft.1646
William Chamberlain
c.1620—1678
m
1661
Sarah Jones
c.1645—
Joseph Chamberlain
c.1665—1752
m
1688
Mercy Dickinson
1668—1735
Ephraim Foote
1685—1765
m
1708
Sarah Chamberlain
1693—1777
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

JONES

THOMAS[1] JONES

He was born 1595, in England, and died about 1680 at Hull (?), Mass.

He married, about 1630, in England, Anne (——), born about 1605, in England, died after 1646, in England(?). He married, second, Elizabeth (——).

There will always be uncertainty about the identity of this Thomas Jones. Not only is the family name, Jones, very common, but Thomas, as a Christian name, was very popular at that time. Beginning with Thomas Jones, master of the Mayflower, and following through the colonial period, the Thomas Joneses were "like the sands of the sea" in more ways than one; "innumerable" because one is never certain that he has counted them all, and "many", and, therefore, difficult to distinguish as individuals. There were three of this name in Boston, one in Gloucester, possibly another in Hingham, one in Hampton, and still another in Kittery, in the early years of the Colony, and there is a possibility of confusing these with Thomas Jones of Hull and Manchester.

There are records of a number of men of this name coming in ships to New England, but they are none of them this man. He appears in Hingham records in 1637, where he and Richard Jones both received grants of land in both 1637 and 1638. The author of the Hingham Genealogies adds "but neither of these appears to have been residents of the town," yet Rev. Peter Hobart, the minister in Hingham, notes in his Diary the birth of the two children, Thomas and Mary, and both Thomas Jones and Henry Chamberlain, father of William Chamberlain, are

numbered among the first settlers of Hingham, both Freeman on Mar. 13, 1638/9, and again listed Henry Chamberlain in May, 1645, and Thomas Jones May 6, 1646. A Thomas Jones died in Hingham in 1667 and it is possible that this was the one referred to in these records and may have been the father of Thomas of Hull and Manchester, but this seems unlikely; in any event we know that Thomas of Hull had land in Hingham.

The date of the death of the first wife, mother of his children, is not known, and the date of his settlement at Hull is also unknown; it looks as if both the Joneses and the Chamberlains went there about the same time and perhaps were friends from the time of the passage over, possibly before.

It was his marriage, perhaps influenced by his wife's interest in the vicinity, that appears to have led him to locate at Manchester. On May 3, 1658, Abraham Jones, of Hull, County of Suffolk, deeded to Daniel Cushing of Hingham certain land "given to me by my father Thomas Jones, another parcel given to me by my father Thomas Jones sometime the land of Saml Ward and 1½ acres given to me by my father." A deed, dated 1665, shows that Samuel Ward and Frances his wife conveyed to John Otis certain land in Hingham and mentions a parcel of land given by the town of Hingham in 1638 to Thomas Jones. It is sometimes said that the land given to Abraham by his father was in Hull, but it was in Hingham, the settlement of Thomas Jones' estate shows that he had not disposed of his holdings in Hull.

Shortly after his second marriage he appears in Manchester, Mass., and the town records (much worn) show that Goodman Jones was the Town Clerk in 1658. April 5, 1661, the Town ordered that any inhabitant who should cut . . . any mast without informing the selectmen of the town and Goodman Jones, would be fined, etc. In June of that year, he was one of nine inhabitants, called the "major pty" who voted that Thomas L. . . . was to have a "parcell of ground at the beaver Dame." On the 16th of the same month, he is the

first in the list of ten who were to have land "by cettel (Kettle) cove both sydes of the Pan," etc. It was also agreed at this meeting of the town that Goodman Jones "is to have the house wherein he lives and the marsh with the ground that Doth belong (worn) that is to say if he lives & Dy a (worn) then the sayd persil of land Doth belong to him his Ayers," etc. On Mar. 10, 1662, the land "behind the pan at the hethermost coves" which had been given to him was confirmed to him; this with the land of six others. In 1668, he was a Selectman, and also probably a tythingman, the torn record reading ". . . ing men thomas Jones" and six others.

The will of John Pickworth, of Manchester, dated July 4, 1663, makes "my well beloved friends, Thomas Jones and William Bennett" overseers. The will of Henry Lea, of Manchester, Feb. 12, 1674, makes "my well beloved friends Thomas Jones and William Bennett, ouer sears," and as witness of the will of William Allen of Manchester, June 7, 1678, he signs his name with his mark "T" which may be incidental to the state of his health or to his age. He was on a jury of inquest in a case of suicide in that same year.

It is said that he died in Hull, but on what authority is not clear. His death occurred before Mar. 9, 1680/1, when an inventory of his estate in Manchester was taken by Paul Thorndike and Thomas West; "one dwelling hous & outhous & orchard 45 pounds; land in the plain by estimation four Acres 8 *li;* thre Acres of land upon the neck so called 7 *li* 10 *s;* a parcell of medow by estimation an Acre and half at the saw mill pond 3 *li;* neat Cattell and one Colt & two small swine 17 *li* 15 *s;* Beding and wearing Cloaths & one hide, 12 *li* 18 *s;* Gunn, Iron ware, bras, pewter, wooden ware & bookes 5 *li;* in money due to the Estate from his son Ephraim Jones 3 *li;* the land and marsh which belonged to the hous in which the town of Manchester settled Mr. Jones at his first coming to them 24 *li;* total 126 *li* 3 *s.*"

The record of an inventory of his estate in Hull reads: "Inventory of Thomas Joans of Jefferrys Creeck, Lying in the town of Hull taken Mar. 16, 1681, by Zachariah Whitman and Nathanial Bosworth; one whome lott excepting only thirty Rods of the front of the sd lott made over to Thomas Jones 18 *li;* five rod on the front of Samuel Baker lott long since bought by the said Thomas Joans 4 *li;* one lott at point Alderton on Acre & half 9 *li;* on Lott at strabury Hill 1/3 of an Acre 5 *li;* one lot at Sagamore hill 1/3 of an acre 5 *li;* one lott at Whithead on Acre 7 halfe 5 *li;* one Lots commons 15 *li;* and two Acres of medow 20 *li,* 35 *li;* one lott of 4 Acres at peltoxe island 20 *li;* a share in the island appertaining to a single lot 5 *li;* in Rent money 6 *li;* total 112 *li.*"

Attested in Ipswich Court Mar. 29, 1681, by Abraham, Thomas and Ephraim Jones, administrators of their father's estate:

> The widow Elizabeth Johns, Aberham, Thomas and Ephram Johns being most concerned in the estate left by Thomas Johns have made the following agreement: Elezebeth Johns the widow and their mother in law (step mother) to have sixteen pounds; considering the condition of our brother John Johns being uncapable for to order and dispose of himself it hath been known that it was the intent of our father Thomas Johns that all his land at Hull that was not already disposed of was to be made over to his son Thomas Johns for the maintayning of his brother John Johns during his life; the hous and orchard with the land now belonging thereunto being situated in Manchester, to belong to Eparam Johns his portion, provided he pay out of the same to his two sisters Sarah Chaemberlin and Hannah Goding part of their portions, as indifferent men shall judge meet; the rest of the estate, to be divided equally to Aberham and Thomas Jonns and their two sisters Sarah Chamberlin and Hanah Godin. Dated Manchester

30 lm 1681. Witnesses Sam. Freind, Sarah (her U mark) Allen.

Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Jones, Sr., of Manchester, with Thomas, Abraham & Ephraim Jones his sons, presented this writing in Ipswich court 29 lm 1680 and declared it to be their mutual agreement for the settlement of the estate, which was allowed and the administrators ordered to attend to the same.

A bridge called Jones Bridge is alluded to in deeds.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Abraham, b. ab. 1632, d. Jan. 25, 1717/8; m., ab. 1660, Sarah Whitman, b. 1640, in Eng., d. June 11, 1718, dau. of John Whitman, of Weymouth, Mass.

ii. Ephraim, b. ab. 1633.

iii. John, b. ab. 1637, d. May 31, 1694.

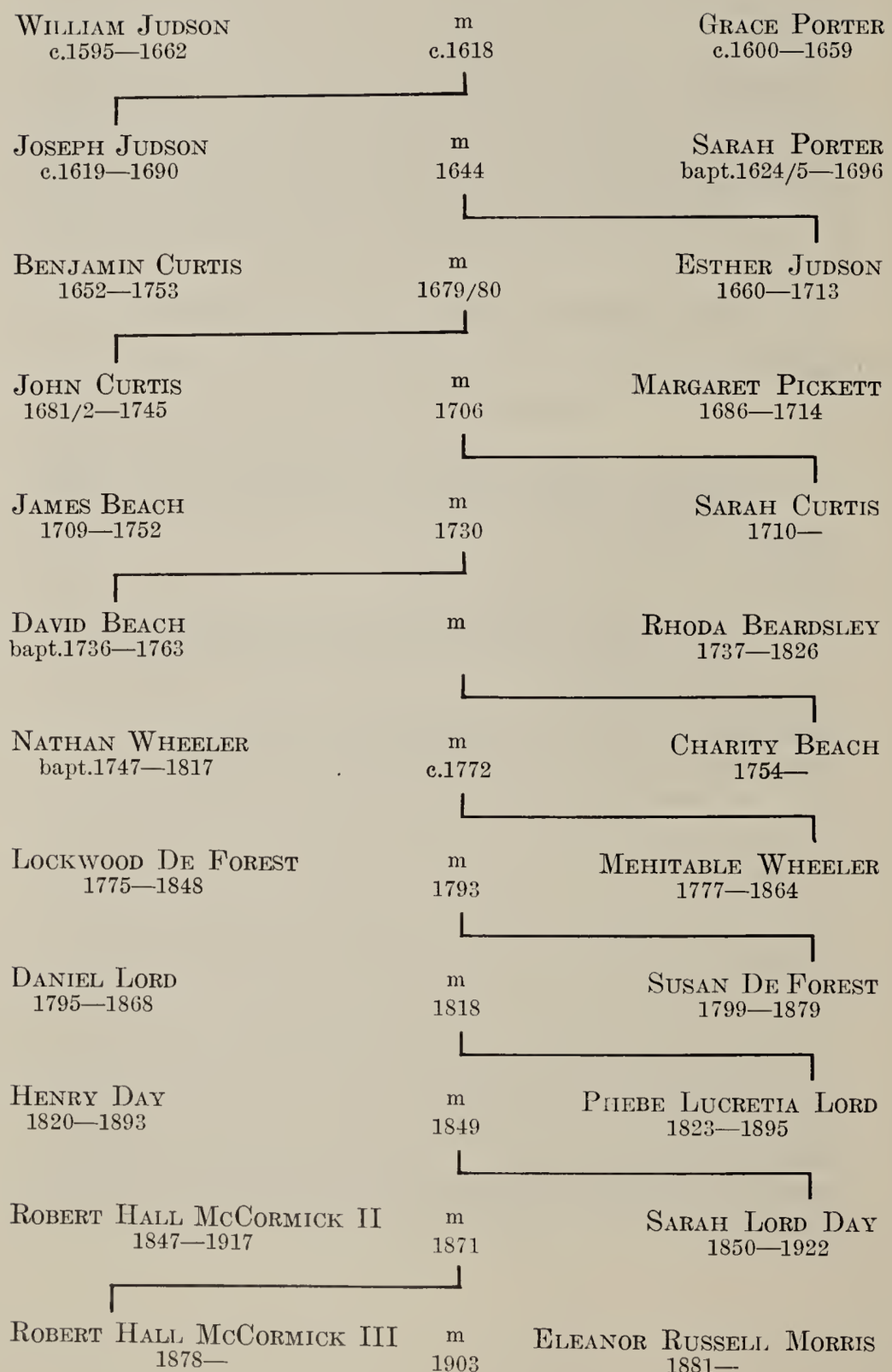
iv. Thomas, b. May 26, 1640, d. May 31, at Hingham, Mass.; m., 1st, Dec., 1673, Elizabeth Pitts, dau. of Edmund Pitts; m., 2nd, Mary Loving.

v. Mary, b. May 28, 1643.

vi. **Sarah,** b. ab. 1645. See CHAMBERLAIN FAMILY.

vii. Hannah, b. ab. 1646; m. Richard Goodwin (or Gooding).

JUDSON


William Judson
c.1595—1662
m
c.1618
Grace Porter
c.1600—1659
Joseph Judson
c.1619—1690
m
1644
Sarah Porter
bapt.1624/5—1696
Benjamin Curtis
1652—1753
m
1679/80
Esther Judson
1660—1713
John Curtis
1681/2—1745
m
1706
Margaret Pickett
1686—1714
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

JUDSON

WILLIAM[1] JUDSON

He was born about 1595, in England and died July 29, 1662, at New Haven, Conn.

He married, about 1618, in England, Grace Porter, born about 1600, in England, d. Sept. 29, 1659, at New Haven.

He married, second, Elizabeth (————) Heaton Wilmot, died 1685.

He is said to have been born in Yorkshire, England, and to have come to America with his family in 1634, residing for four years at Concord, Mass., was at Hartford in 1639 and with others removed to Stratford, where he was one for that town to collect donations for the maintenance of the scholars at Cambridge, at the suggestion of the Commissioners of the United Colonies in 1652. In his History of Stratford Orcutt says that William Judson was there in 1638, but if so he was the first settler and the only one unless Thomas Fairchild or Thomas Sherwood were with him. After some years he became the owner of the iron works at East Haven and resided in New Haven.

His will was dated Dec. 20, 1661, by which he gave his son Joseph 20 li, to Joseph and Jeremiah "all my part in the iron works (and privileges I have in it) which are near Stony River belonging to New Haven; to wife's daughter Hannah Willmott 5 li and Mercy and Elizabeth Willmott 5 li each; the remaining time of service of my servant Peter Simson to my wife and for his encouragement therein, he being a diligent servant to his dame, I give unto him 5 li to be paid him when he hath served out his time according to his indenture";

and the residue to his loving and beloved wife Elizabeth Judson. The inventory of the estate was taken Dec. 15, 1662, and amounted to 369 li 16s 6d. The inventory of his widow's estate, in 1685, amounted to 63 li 8s 1d.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **Joseph,** b. ab. 1619, in Eng. See forward.

ii. Jeremiah, b. ab. 1621; m., 1st, 1652, Sarah Foote, d. ab. 1678, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 2nd, Catherine Fairchild.

iii. Joshua, b. ab. 1624; m., ab. 1646, Ann (————).

JOSEPH[2] JUDSON

He was born about 1619, in England, and died October 9, 1690, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, Oct. 24, 1644, at Windsor, Conn., Sarah Porter, of Windsor (sister of Nathaniel Porter, and, perhaps, Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel, was named for her), baptized March 15, 1624/5, at Felsted, co. Essex, England, died Mar. 16, 1696, at Stratford, Conn., daughter of John and Anna (White) Porter.

He was a freeman in 1658 and a Deputy in 1659 and 1665. He was one of the foremost men of the town of Stratford for thirty years, and for a number of years was the highest military officer in the town, he is referred to as Ensign in 1648 and was confirmed as Lieutenant June 26, 1672; in 1676 he was chosen to be Captain for Fairfield county, if Capt. Selleck be disenabled. Previously, on Jan. 11, 1675, he had been mentioned as a suitable person to be commissioned as an officer of the county army.

He was appointed to run the line between Stratford and Fairfield and also "ye cross line," was on a committee for the defence of Stratford in 1665 and in 1667 was directed by the General Court to lay out the sequestered lands of Mr. Chancy. As one of six he was granted liberty to purchase the Potatuke

lands to be reserved for a village and in 1672 with three others was one of the associates to erect a plantation at Pomperoaga (Woodbury). In May, 1675, the Court appointed Lt. Judson and three others to view the lands of Derby, Woodbury, Mattatock, Pottotock and Wyantenuck, determine the distance between place and place and to consider what may be done in fixing the suitable bounds for each town and present the conclusions at the next session of the Court. In 1678 he was on a committee to view the land between Milford and Derby and to report to the Court as to how the line should run; apparently not having attended to the matter, they were instructed in 1679 to attend to the service as soon as may be; in the following year they reported. In 1681 he was ordered to lay out land for Henry Wakely, and in 1685 he was on a committee to lay out the line between Fairfield and Norwalk.

In 1684 he was Lieut. of the Woodbury Train Band and was Deputy for the town of Woodbury in four sessions of the General Court, 1685 and 1686; he was appointed Commissioner, or judge for Woodbury in 1685, 1686, 1687, 1689.

His will was acknowledged Feb. 27, 1679; the date in the body of the will is 27 Feb. 1629, probably a clerical error, and the inventory of the estate was taken at Woodbury Oct. 28, 1690 and at Stratford Jan. 6, 1690/1 which is not totaled, but was a good estate. He is said to be "now of Woodbury" in the record. His will names "Beloued wife Sarah Judson, and a more than usually generous portion was devised to her; eldest son John who was to have 300 li "with what he hath alredy;" son "Jams Judson" 300 li; daughter Sarah Howell 10 li; daughter Grace Priden 10 li; daughters "Hannah Easter Ruth and Abegaile 50 li apeac;" son John to be executor; "my Loueing frinds Mr Zackry Walker & Brother Jeremiah Judson & Mr Joseph Hawley & samuel sherman Junr overseers."

He was Deputy for the first time in October, 1658, and

again in two sessions 1661, two in 1662, two in 1663, May 1664, May 1665, two in 1666 and May 1667, which with the four sessions from Woodbury makes sixteen sessions in all.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Mar. 2, 1645, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Nov. 11, 1664, Edmund Howell, of Southhampton, L. I., N. Y., b. in Eng., d. at Southhampton, son of Edward Howell.

ii. John, b. Dec. 10, 1647, at Stratford, Conn., d. at Woodbury, Conn.; m., 1st., Elizabeth Chapman; m., 2nd., Hannah (———); m., 3rd., Mary Orlon.

iii. James, b. Apr. 24, 1650, at Stratford, Conn., m., 1st., Rebecca Welks; m., 2nd., Anne Steele.

iv. Grace, b. Feb. 19, 1651, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st., Dec. 30, 1669, Samuel Prudden, son of Peter and Jonanna (Boyse) Prudden; m., 2nd., Thomas Clark.

v. Joseph, b. Mar. 10, 1654, at Stratford, Conn., d. Feb. 1, 1678.

vi. Hannah, b. Dec. 13, 1657, at Stratford, Conn.; m., June 12, 1689, Samuel Wadsworth, of Farmington, Conn., b. Jan. 3, 1660, d. at Farmington, son of John and Sarah (Stanley) Wadsworth.

vii. **Esther**, b. Aug. 20, 1660, at Stratford, Conn. See CURTIS FAMILY.

viii. Joshua, b. Oct. 27, 1664, twin, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

ix. Ruth, b. Oct. 27, 1664, twin, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Samuel Wells, of Hartford, Conn.

x. Abigail, b. Sept. 15, 1669, at Stratford, Conn., d. Nov. 21, 1697, at Stratford; m., July, 1692, Josiah Curtis, son of William Curtis.

xi. Phoebe, b. 1666, d. 1676.

KENDALL

Francis Kendall
c.1620—1708
m
1644
Mary Tidd
c.1626—1705

Samuel Kendall
1659—1742
m
1683
Rebecca Mixer
1662—1691

Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727

William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748

Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827

Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

KENDALL

FRANCIS[1] KENDALL

He was born about 1620, in England, and died 1708, at Woburn, Mass.

He married, Dec. 24, 1644, at Woburn, Mary Tidd, born about 1626, at Woburn, died 1705, at Woburn, daughter of John and Margaret (Greenleaf) Tidd.

The tradition of the family is that Francis Kendall came to America under an assumed name, taking the name Miles to avoid being detained by his parents who did not wish him to come and dropping the name after he had reached New England. The record of his marriage reads "Francis Kendall alias Miles" which was supposed to corroborate the tradition or gave rise to it. His brother, Thomas, who settled at Reading, Mass., apparently came with him and felt no need of such a disguise.

Francis Kendall was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1640, probably before, but in that year he was one who subscribed to the "Town Orders" for Woburn, Mass.; he owned land in Charlestown, which he sold in 1656, and was taxed among the earliest inhabitants of Woburn in 1645. He was made Freeman of the Colony on May 26, 1647, which shows that he must have been a church member. In 1657 he was released from ordinary training, but the reason for this is not given; every male between sixteen and sixty was enrolled in the Train Band and was expected to train at stated periods, yet Francis Kendall was only 37 years old when he was released from this duty. Sewell's History of Woburn says: "He was a gentlemen of great respectability and influence in the place of his resi-

dence. He served the town eighteen years as Selectman and was aften appointed on important committees.'' One of these was the committee chosen in 1667 to lay out the common lands. On Mar. 28 of that year the Town voted ''that all the land that lyeth in common, both land and timber shall be divided for propriete to the wright proprietors'' and a committee was appointed at the same meeting with Francis Kendall's name heading the list, which was empowered'' to laye out the Common to propriety.'' The committee made out a table of the names of all who had the right to the common lands in Woburn, and their respective proportions of it, according to their several estates, by which not only the present but future divisions of the town's land were to be regulated. The task was not completed becausc of the complaint which was made to the General Court by some who felt that they were not being fairly treated by the committee; the General Court appointed a committee from its own body to settle the differences that had arisen at Woburn. The result was that a new committee was appointed to lay out the land, but the first committee was retained to settle the proportions that each of the proprietors was to receive.

As a Selectman of long standing Francis Kendall won the respect and confidence of his fellow-townsmen and for these many years he occupied a pew in the Meeting House on the east side of the pulpit which was reserved for the Selectmen, their wives having a pew on the west side of the pulpit. These early settlers, with all their ideas of democracy, could not shake off the distinctions of title and place. In some of the churches the whole congregation would rise at the entrance of the minister and remain standing until he had taken his seat in the pulpit. The Selectmen were accustomed to meet on the first Monday of each month for the transaction of public business and on Mar. 11, 1674, it was agreed among themselves that if any Selectman should fail to make his appearance at the place of meeting by nine o'clock in the morning, the

appointed hour of meeting, he should pay three shillings to the use of the town, unless he were detained by some providence of God which the majority present should agree was a sufficient excuse; shortly after this, Francis Kendall was fined six pence for being near an hour late.

He was elected a "tything-man" whose duties are supposed to have been to carry a long stick and keep the children orderly in the Meeting House, but the further duty was specified in the appointment at Woburn. They were by law to have an oversight of their neighbors "and see that they kept good order in their homes." With woods all around, the town was infested with wolves which caused great damage and led the authorities to place a price on their heads. Francis Kendall was paid ten shillings for despatching one.

Sir Edmund Andros came to Boston, as Governor of Massachusetts by commission from King James II, in 1686. One of the laws that he passed was that no town meetings should be held except once a year to elect the necessary officers, and these meetings were to be called not by the Selectmen of the town, but by a Justice of the county. This was felt to be an infringement of the rights and privileges of the colony, and the Selectmen of Woburn, Francis Kendall being one, called the meeting in the usual way on Feb. 22, 1687, which was the accustomed day for this business, and he was elected to serve in his usual capacity. The action of the meeting was annulled and another meeting called by three Justices of the county on Mar. 7, but the town simply chose the same men as before. Again the next year the Selectmen called the meeting for the usual time with the same result. This was only one of those little things which led finally to the Revolution.

Francis Kendall was one of thirteen citizens of Woburn who were prosecuted for withdrawing from the worship of the church and attending the assemblies of the Anabaptists. It was not because of the particular belief of the Anabaptists, any other belief would have been cause for such action, if it

led to withdrawal from the town church. The early settlers of Massachusetts had attempted to have a plantation which would be homogeneous in character, with no great differences of rank, of education, or belief. They did this because so many plantations had been failures when differences of social, moral or religious character had prevailed. This ought to be kept in mind when judging those men of old.

A curious characteristic of the Kendall family is the occasional birth of a child, running through many generations, having an extra finger or toe. And it seems more curious that this characteristic followed the Kendall name, as the daughters who married seem not to have carried the strain into other families. His will was dated May 9, 1706, and it shows how extensive his property holdings were and reveals somewhat the character of the man. The children of the brother in Reading are remembered; there were no sons in the Reading family that grew to maturity. The will reads:—

> In the name of Fear of God amen, I, Francis Kendall of the Town of Woburn in the County of Middlesex in her Majtys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, miller, being by the Grace of God of sound understanding and pfect memory yet Stricken in yeares and expect dayly my change do therefore make, ordaine & declare this writing to be my last Will & Testamt the wch let no man presume to Alter or Change, and first and principally I give my Soul to God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, Three Glorious psons but one Infinite and Eternal Essence hoping for Salvation by the Merits of Jesus Christ alone also I give my Body to the Earth there to be buried decently at the discretion of my Execrs and Overseers hereafter named in the hopes of a Glorious Resurrection. And as for that Portion of Temporal Goods and Estate God of his bounty hath bestowed upon me I give & bequeath in form and manner following and (1) To my Eldest Son John Kendall I give my now Dwelling

House & Barn & barn yard and Orchard adjoining to the Barne and the field wth the Low Land & Meadow land and orcharding adjoining to my sd Dwelling house namely all my Land and meadow including in the said field to ye bounds of the Land and medow adjoining there unto which I have formerly possessed my Son Thomas Kendal & my Son Samll Kendal and my Daughter Mary Read withall wch bounds I have formerly stated and further I give unto my sd Son John Kendall the one half of my Corn Mill together wth the right of the Streams Damms and untensils thereunto belonging and further I do hereby give unto my sd son John Kendal the one half of my woodland adjoining to the Woodland of Samll Walker near Rock meadow and one quarter part of my Herbage and also half of my Right in partnership in the Mineral called the Copper mine in Wooburn and also half of my Right of woodland at Ragg Rock and also half my Wood lott at Rock pond meadow all and singular the before mentioned parts & parcels to be and Remain unto my sd Son John Kendal his heirs and assigns forer only exception the Liberty of a Cartway thro part thereof for the benefit of some of my Children as shall be hereafter expressed. (2) To my Son Thomas Kendall I give the land his House stands on namely that Land of mine lying on the west side of my Mill pond and mill stream and also all my Land and Meadow Land from a Stake near where the two Brooks meet and from thence by a line of marked trees to the Land of James Peirce bounded Westerly by the Land of Samll Blogget and further my will is That my said Son Thomas Kendall shall have free Liberty for himself and his Heires to Cart their Hay off from a piece of meadow which he formerly purchased of Wm Hamblet thro the usual cartway in the Land I have in this my Will given to my Son John Kendal further I do hereby give unto my sd Son Thomas Kendal one quarter part of my Corne-Mill and proportionable interest in the Damms

Stream Utensils thereto belonging also I do hereby give unto my sd Son Thomas Kendal one half of my Wood lott near Rock Meadow adjoining to the Land of Samll Walker and also half of Woodlott at Rock pond meadow and also half my interest in Partnership in the mineral called the Copper Mine in Oburn and also one quarter part of my Right of Herbage all these parts and parcels of Land Woodland & meadow &c mentioned to be given to my sd Son Thomas Kendal in this article I do by these presents give unto him and his Heires & assigns forever. (3ly) To my Son Samll Kendal I give the Dwelling house which he now Dwelleth in wth the Barn Land & meadow belonging thereunto wch is bounded by the land of Thomas Carter East and Northerly by the Road leading to the Mill and Partly by Woodland formerly belonging to Jno Tompson and Joseph Wright Senr and Westerly by the fence that parts from what I have given to my Son John Kendal and further I do give unto my sd Son Samll Kendal one acre of Meadow in Horn pond meadow adjoining to the meadow of my Son Thomas Kendal wth free use and Improvemt of the usual Cartway to the same thro the Land I have in this my will given to my Son John Kendal which my sd Son Samll Kendal his Heires & assigns shall improve from time to time for the Carting off his & Their hay forever, and further I do hereby give unto my sd Son Samll Kendal one quarter part of my Corne mill and a proportionable Interest in the Streams Damms & utensils belonging, and further I do give unto my sd Son Samll Kendal half my Wood lott at Ragg Rock and one quarter part of my Herbage all these parts and parcels of land and meadow & Woodland included in this article I do hereby give unto my sd Son Samll Kendal his Heires & assigns forever. (4ly) To my Son Jacob Kendal I give that Thirty acres of Land his house standeth on wth that Woodland of mine thereunto adjoining also my Woodland on the West side of the great meadow of John Knight, and further I give

unto my sd Son Jacob Kendal five Cow Commons and all my right in the Swamp at Clear Meado' Brook Excepting what I formerly and in this my Will shall give unto my grandson Francis Green and further I do give unto my sd Son Jacob Kendal four acres of Land adjoining to the East End of his Homestead all these parts and parcels of Land & Woodland, Swamp & meadow Land contained in this article I do hereby give unto my sd Son Jacob Kendal his Heires and assigns forever. (5ly) To my Daughter Mary Read I give that Tract of Land that their House Stands on, the wch I possest her of upon Marriage, the wch is by estimation nine acres and is bounded Northerly and North East by the Road leading to the Mill Easterly by the Woodland of Jno Thompson and Southly by that land I have in this my will given to my Son John Kendal and further I do hereby give unto my Daughter Mary Read two acres of Land at Ragg Rock bounded north-easterly by the land of Jno Thompson South by the land of Deacon Joseph Wright and is otherwise bounded by the Woodland of my Son in law Israel Read, and further I give unto my sd Daughter Mary Read all that my right and Title in the Tract of Land near John Bruces called Israel Reades Newfield, bounded Southerly by Concord Road and Northerly by the Land of the sd John Bruce, also I give unto my sd Daughter Mary Read Twenty acres of my Great Lott at Settle Meadow and also a Small piece of Meadow in Horn pond Meadow adjoining to the meadow I formerly sold to my Son in Law Israel and Runneth from the corner of the Meadow fence to the head of a Spring wch ariseth in the meadow and so along that Spring to the place where the Spring runneth into the Brook and is bounded elsewhere by the meadow of my sd Son in Law Israel Read, and further I do give unto my sd Daughter Mary Read all the Tract of Land her Husband Hath fenced in by itself on the Southerly of the highway Leading to Timothy Walker's, further my will is That

my Daughter Mary Read & her Heires shall have free Liberty at all times forever hereafter to cart their hay off from the before mentioned meadow at Horn pond through the land I have given my Son John Kendall in the usual cartway of the same. (7ly) To my Daughter Hannah Green I give that piece of Land & Woodland of mine adjoining to the Land of William Bruce and is bounded thereby on the west side, and the highway near Samll Snows partly on the East, North East & contains by Estimation Eight acres and also the Woodlott at Ragg Rock near John Russels adjoining to the highway and also a piece of Land at Long Meadow Brook, on the West side of the Meadow belonging to Capt. Edwd Johnson, and is by Estimation Six acres, and also a Seven acre Lott at Settle Meadow, the wch I had formerly of my Son in Law William Green by way of Exchange these several parcels of Land and Woodland mentioned in this article I do give unto my Daughter Hannah Green her heires and assigns forever. And I do further give unto my sd Daughter Hannah Green Ten pounds in Curre paymt money price to be pd unto her Heires & assigns by my Son Samll Kendal at the end of two yeares after my decease. (8ly) To the Children of my Daughter Rebecca Eaton decd I give a Tract of Land at Settle meadow wch I purchased of Danll Baken and was his great Lott and contains by Estimation forty nine acres. This I give unto them unless my Execrs hereafter named shall see cause to pay the children of my sd Daughter Rebecca Eaton the sum of Twenty pounds in Currant pay at money price in Lieu thereof and to keep the sd Great Lott themselves otherwise I give it to the Children of my sd Daughter Rebecca Eaton and their Heires forever. (9ly) To my Daughter Abigail Read I give forty seven acres of my Great Lott at South Meadow which is my whole great Lott excepting Twenty acres which I have in this my Will given to my Daughter Mary Read; all the rest I do give unto my Daughter Abigail

Read and her Heires forever. (10ly) My Will is and I do give unto my three Daughters namely Mary Read, Hannah Green, and Eunice the wife of my Son John Kendal all my Household stuff of wt Sort or kind soever to be equally divided between them for a Requital of their great care and paines in nursing their mother my Late wife in her last sickness my Daughter Mary Read to have the Liberty to Redeem my Feather bed and to Enjoy the same she paying to her before named Sisters what it may amount to more than her proportion out of the whole of my Household Stuff upon a Division Thereof as before Exprest which shall be so divided and be Wholly and only at ye dispose of my sd three Daughters. (11) To my Grandson Francis Kendal eldest son of my Son John Kendal I do give that pce of Meadow adjoining to my Corn Mill and is bounded South east by the path leading to sd Mill and is bounded Easterly partly by the young Orchard adjoining to the Barn wch I gave to my Son John Kendal and also I do hereby give to my Grandson Francis Kendal a Tract of Land adjoining to the above mentioned piece of Meadow given to him and is bounded Northeast by the Land of Timothy Walker South partly by the Barn & barn-yard and the highway leading to the Mill and Elsewhere by the land I have given to my Daughter Mary Read adjoining thereto which is fenced in by itself, the sd piece of Meadow and Tract of Land I do give unto my sd Grandson and Heires and assigns forever. (12) To my Grandson Ralph Kendal son of my Son Thomas Kendal I do give my plow lott in Hodges Hole, and also half of that plow Lott wch formerly belonged to Michael Lippingwell in that place all wch I do hereby give him the sd Ralph Kendal his Heires forever (13) To my granddaughter Mary Peirce I do give that Lott I purchased of Daniel Baken near Dirty Swan Swamp to her and her Heires and assigns forever. (14) To my Grandson Francis Green I do give that Land I

purchased of John Mousel, Israel Walker and Ephraim Buck in Wood hill and also my Right in five acres at Swamp bottom all wch I do give unto his and his Heires and assigns forever. (15) To my Grandson Samll Kendal Son of my Son Samll Kendal I do give two small Cedar Lots in Lather pole Swamp, the one of wch was my own Right The other I purchased of Daniel Baken both wch I give unto my Grandson Samll Kendal and his Heires forever. (16) To my Grandson Jacob Kendal the Son of my Son Jacob Kendal I do give one piece of upland adjoining the Swamp I have given to my son Jacob Kendal at Clear Meadow Brook wch piece of upland I give to my sd Grand Son Jacob Kendal and his Heires and assigns to have and enjoy forever. (17) To my Granddaughter Elizabeth Lampson the daughter of my Daughter Rebecca Eaton I do give my two Cedar Lotts in the Old Cedar Swamp one of wch is my own Right, and the other I purchased of Daniel Baken of wch I do give my sd Granddaughter her Heires and assigns forever (18) To my Grandson William Read I do give one half of my right in a piece of Land or Woodland remaining undivided amongst the Proprietors in the Seventh Division of Rock Meadow Plain wch part of my Right in the sd pce of undivided Woodland I do hereby give to my Grandson William Read his heires and assigns forever (19) To ye Eight Children of my Brother Thomas Kendall that were living when he my sd Brother dyed I give Twenty Shillings apiece to be pd them by my two Execrs hereafter named in currt pay at money price & in case of any of these Eight Children be dead then the Eldest child of the decd shall enjoy the mother's gift, and this I do in remembrance of the kindness I had for and from my sd loving Brother Thomas Kendal decd. (20) My will is that notwithstanding I have given my Corn Mill to my three Sons John Kendal Thomas Kendal and Samll Kendal to Each of them a part as is in this my Will exprest, yet if

any or either of them shall neglect or refuse to Repair Rebuild if occasion be and consistently maintain in good repair his or their respective Part of the sd Mill and Damms and utensils thereto belonging when reasonably thereunto required then his or their part that do so neglect or refuse shall immediately fall to him or them that are necessarily exposed to the whole Charge of Repairing rebuilding and Maintaining of the same, And further my Will is that in case any of my Children to whom I have in this my Will given any parcel or parcels of Land in Partnership do not agree to Divide the same amongst themselves That then my Overseers hereafter named Settle a Division of such lands wch my sd Children shall not agree to Divide as aforesd and such Division as my Overseers shall so make shall stand, and further whereas in the Eighteenth Article of this my Will I have given to my Grandson William Read the one half of my Right to the pce of Land or Woodland Remaining undivided amongst the Proprietors of the Seventh Division on Rock Meadow plain upon further Consideration I have thought good to give unto him and by these presents do give unto my sd Grandson my whole right title and Interest in the sd pieces of undivided Land & Woodland wch shall be to him and his Heires forever. Finally I do hereby Constitute make and ordaine my two Loving Sons John Kendal and Thomas Kendal Execus of this my Last Will & Testamt, and I also desire my trusty and well beloved friends Majr Jeremiah Swayn of Reddg and James Fowle of Oburn to be Overseers of the Same and as a Requital of their Care and Trouble therein I appoint my sd Execrs to pay the sd Overseers Thirty Shillings apiece in Curt pay at money price. And thus having finished by God's help this my Will as it is expressed and inserted in this and the other side of this Sheet of Paper I Exhort & Comand all my Children and Grandchildren to live in the fear of God and love and peace and pray God who is the God of love, &

peace be wth you all amen, hereby utterly disallowing & revoking all other former wills and Testamts before this time named; Hereby ratifying and Confirming this writing to be my Last Will and Testamt for the full compleating & Confirmation of wch I the sd Francis Kendal have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this ninth day of May in the fifth year of the Reignof our Soveraign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland Queen &c Annoq Dom Seventeen hundred & Six. The markt & Seal of Farncis Kendal Senr in presence of us John Brooks Daniel Baldwin and Edward Winn.

Children:

i. John, b. July 2, 1646, at Woburn, Mass., d. Apr., 1732; m., 1st, at Woburn, Hannah Bartlett, d. 1681; m., 2nd, at Woburn, Elizabeth Comey; m., 3rd, at Woburn, (—— ——).

ii. Thomas, b. Jan. 10, 1648/9, at Woburn, Mass., d. May 25, 1730, at Woburn; m., 1st, 1673, Ruth Blodgett, b. Dec. 28, 1656, at Woburn, d. Dec. 18, 1695, at Woburn, dau. of Samuel and Ruth (Eggleston) Blodgett.

iii. Mary, b. Jan. 20, 1650, at Woburn, Mass., d. Jan. 21, 1721; m., ab. 1669, Israel Read (her cousin), son of William Read.

iv. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1652, at Woburn, Mass., d. Oct. 16, 1715; m., 1st, Nov. 9, 1675, Ephraim Winship; m., 2nd, Joseph Pierce, son of Anthony Pierce.

v. Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1654, at Woburn, Mass., d. 1706, at Woburn; m., aft. June, 1679, William Greene, son of William and Hannah (Carter) Greene.

vi. Rebeccah, b. Mar. 2, 1657, at Woburn, Mass., d. Apr. 16, 1690, at Reading, Mass.; m., Apr. 25, 1678, Joshua Eaton, son of Jonas Eaton.

vii. **Samuel**, b. Mar. 8, 1659, at Woburn, Mass. See forward.

viii. Jacob, b. Jan. 25, 1660/1, at Woburn, Mass., d., aft. July, 1717, at Billerica, Mass.; m., 1st, Jan. 2, 1683, at Woburn, Persis Hayward; m., 2nd, Alice Temple.

ix. Abigail, b. Apr. 6, 1666, at Woburn, Mass., d. Oct. 12, 1734, at Lexington, Mass.; m., May 24, 1686, at Woburn, William Read, son of George Read.

SAMUEL[2] KENDALL

He was born Mar. 8, 1659, at Woburn, Mass., and died 1742, at Lancaster, Mass.

He married, first, Nov. 13, 1683, Rebecca Mixer, died Oct. 25, 1691, at Woburn, Mass., daughter of Isaac Mixer.

He married, second, Mar. 30, 1692, at Woburn, Mass., Mary Locke, born Oct. 6, 1666, at Woburn, died at Lancaster, Mass., daughter of William and Mary (Clark) Locke.

The records of the town of Woburn have little to say about him; he seems not to have held office except that of Constable and Collector of Taxes in 1725/6. There is a record on the Town books, dated 1736, to the intent that Samuel Kendall was paid ten shillings old tenor "for Bottoming the School House Cheer." Probably there was but one chair in the school, supposed to have been a flag-bottom, high-back chair, and, as the school, in those days was a moveable affair, the chair had to be moved about with the school into the different districts. For example, in 1741/2 the town voted that the school be moved to Lieut. Samuel Kendall's, known as Kendall's Mill, "on the 22d of March and there to keep till May 9". Lieut. Samuel was the son of this Samuel and became a very influential man in the town.

It is thought that Samuel Kendall remained in Woburn until 1742 and that he then went to Lancaster, Mass., where he died. He was taxed in Woburn Jan. 28, 1741/2, and not in 1742/3. He was interested in the transfer of real estate in Woburn up to 1742, but the Registry of Deeds of Middlesex County have nothing after that as bought or sold by him.

His will was dated Dec. 6, 1742, and probated in 1749 (Worcester County) his residence being given as Lancaster.

> In the name of God, Amen; The fourteenth Day of May Anno Domini; Seventeen Hundred and forty-three. I samuel Kendal of Woburn in the County of Middx- and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Yeoman, being advanced in years— But of perfect mind and memory Thanks be Given to God; therefore calling to mind

the Mortallity of my body; knowing that it is appointed for all man once to die; Do make and ordain this my last will and Testament; That is to say Principally and first of all; I give and Recommend my Soul into the hands of God who Gave it; And my body I recommend to the earth to be Buried in a Decent Christian manner; at the Discretion of my Executor, Nothing doubting but that at the General resurrection I Shall receive the Same again by the allmighty power of God.— And as Touching Such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life. I Give Demise and Dispose of in the following manner and form—

And first, I will that my just Debts and funeral Expenses be well and truly paid and Discharged in due and Convenient time after my Decease, and this to be performed by my Executor hereafter named.

Imprimis; I give and Bequeath to Mary my Dearly beloved wife the Improvement of all my Real and Personal Estate during her being my Widow (But no longer) and if she Sees Reason to marry then my will is that she shall have the Improvement only of all my household Goods, and that my Executor Shall pay, or cause to be paid to her annually and every year during her nattural life the Sum of Six pounds in Good Current Bills of publick Credit of the old-Tenor or the just Vallue thereof in Good Current Money of New England, and If she Decease my Widow I hereby order that she be buried in a Decent manner by my Executor.

Item, I Give and bequeath to Samuel Kendal my Eldest Son, the Sum of Ten pounds in Current Bills of publick Credit, old Tenor, or the Equivalent, in Good Bills of the new, or in Current money of New England and this to be done within the space of one year after my Decease and the Decease of my Wife; this being in addition to forty

pounds worth of land, I Gave him formerly and is the full of his portion—

Item; I Give and Bequeath to my Son Isaac Kendal, the sum of ten pounds in Current Bills of publick Credit old Tennor, or the just vallue thereof in Good Bills of the new, or in Lawfull money of New England to be paid by my Exeeutor in the space of three years next after mine, and my wifes Deeease this besides Forty pounds worth of land formerly given him. and is the full of his portion—

Item; I give and bequeath to my Son Joshua Kendal the Sum of Forty five pounds in Good Current Bills of publiek Credit old Tennor or the just vallue thereof in Good Current Bills of the new, or in Lawfull money of New England to be paid by my Exeeutor within the Spaee of Three years next after my own, and my wifes Deeease. this; besides five pounds—given him formerlly, is the full of his portion—

Item; I Give and Bequeath to my Son Ebenezer Kendal (Whom I likewise Constitute to be the Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament) after the Deeease or marriage of my Said loving wife, all my lands Buildings and without Door-moveables; he the said Ebenezer, my Executor well and truly paying and performing in all Respeets aecording to what I have, and shall further order in this my last Will—

Item; I Give and Bequeath To my Daughter Rebecca Rapel the Sum of Sixteen Pounds Three Shillings and Ten pense, old Tennor, or the Equivalent in the New Tennor Bills of publick Credit. or in Lawfull money of New England. to be paid by my Said Exeeutor in the Spaee of Three Years after my deceease and ye deeease of my wife this beside Thirty three pounds Sixteen Shillings & Two pence that I have already given her is the full of her portion—

Item; I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Ruth

Bancroft. the Sum of Thirty Six pounds in Good Bills of publick Credit old-Tennor or the just and equal Vallue thereof in Good Bills of the New or in Lawfull money of New England. to be paid by my Said Executor within the Space of Three Years Next after my Decease and ye decease of my wife. this with fourteen pounds given her formerly is the full of her portion.

Item; I Give and Bequeath to my Daughter Abigail Nichols the Sum of Twenty pounds in Good Current Bills of publick Credit, old Tennor, or the just Equivalent thereof in Lawfull money or Current Bills, New Tennor, to be paid by my Said Executor within the Space of Three Years next after the Decease of my-Self and of my wife. This with Thirty pounds I gave her formerly makes up her full portion—

Item; I Give and Bequeath; To my Grand Children of my Daughter Tabitha Richardson Deceased, Namely; Tabitha-John, Amos, Jothan and Mary, the Sum of Thirty & three pounds five Shillings, (old Tennor Bills of publick Credit) or the just and full Vallue thereof in Current Bills of Credit new Tennor or Lawfull money of New England, (Each one an equal part) to be paid them by my Said Executor within the Space of Three Years after my, and my wifes decease, this with Sixteen pounds fifteen Shillings I gave my Said daughter in her lifetime is the full of their portion—

Item; But before I close; I further Give and Bequeath unto my three Surviving Daughters and to the sd Children of that Deceased; all my Household Goods; and Within Door moveables after the Decease of my wife to be Equally divided among them; (I mean a fourth part to those grand Children representing their mother Deceased) the other three sisters or their Children to share the rest.

And Finally; I do hereby Utterly disallow, Revoke and

Disannul all and every other Former Testaments Wills Legacies and Executors by me in any wise before this time Named Willed and Bequeathed, Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament—

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal—the Day and Year above Written.

Signed Samuel Kendal (Seal)

Witnessed by Samuel Bancroft Junr
Samuel Bancroft
Jona Temple

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Samuel, b. Aug. 13, 1684, at Woburn, Mass.; m. Prudence Pickering.

ii. **Isaac**, b. Sept. 13, 1686, at Woburn, Mass. See forward.

iii. Joshua, b. Mar. 14, 1689, at Woburn, Mass.; m. Susanna Harrington.

iv. Rebeccah, b. July 6, 1691, at Woburn, Mass., d. Nov. 5, 1691, at Woburn.

By second marriage:

v. Mary, b. Feb. 3, 1693, at Woburn, Mass., d. Aug. 14, 1727, at Woburn.

vi. Rebeccah, b. Jan. 26, 1695, at Woburn, Mass., d. July 26, 1791; m. Samuel Russell, b. 1692, son of John III and Elizabeth (Palmer) Russell.

vii. Abigail, b. Mar. 31, 1697, at Woburn, Mass.; m., Jan. 24, 1721, William Nichols, of Reading, Mass., son of James and Mary (Poole) Nichols.

viii. Ebenezer, b. May 16, 1700, at Woburn, Mass.; m. Hannah Thompson, dau. of Simon Thompson.

ix. Ruth, b. Apr. 23, 1703, at Woburn, Mass., d. Sept., 1758, at Reading, Mass.; m., Jan. 2, 1729/30, Raham (?) Bancroft, b. 1684, d. Sept. 5, 1758, at Reading, son of Thomas and Sarah (Poole) Bancroft.

x. Tabitha, b. Jan. 23, 1706, d. Nov. 25, 1742, at Woburn, Mass.; m., July 3, 1726, Nathan Richardson.

ISAAC[3] KENDALL

He was born Sept. 13, 1686, at Woburn, Mass., and died Aug. 8, 1773, at Ashford, Conn.

He married, first, Oct. 9, 1706, at Woburn, Hannah Walker, born Sept. 24, 1686, at Woburn, died Aug. 1, 1717, at Ashford, daughter of Israel and Susanna (——) Walker.

He married, second, 1718, at Lexington (?), Mass., Eleanor (Munroe) Burgess, born Feb. 24, 1682/3, at Lexington, died May 5, 1727, at Ashford, daughter of William and Mary (Ball) Munroe, and widow of William Burgess.

He married, third, Nov. 16, 1727, Mrs. Sarah Seger.

The date of his going to Connecticut is not recorded; it probably was about 1711. The General Court of Connecticut, in 1701, had appointed a committee to sell land in the territory afterwards named Ashford and Isaac Kendall was one of the four men who bought land of that committee. There were other claimants to the property of the town and much dispute and confusion resulted, but Isaac Kendall was on the safe side as he seems for the most part to have been in his dealings. In the early days of the settlement the Connecticut Path was the only recognized highway or thoroughfare by which the town was approached or had communication with the outside world and this "Path" crossed what is now Ashford Common. It was the same trail that had been followed by the first settlers of Connecticut and it is said that one of the camping places on this direct route from Boston was on a hill just north of Ashford; probably Hooker and his company camped here, at least he passed this way. It was a wild forest region, remote from civilization and received its name from the abundance of ash trees in that locality.

Isaac Kendall and his young family were early on the ground. At the first Town Meeting, early in 1715, he appears to have been thoroughly established and a man of importance, as he was placed upon a committee to lay out highways. A church was formed two years later and at the settlement of Mr. Hale as pastor on Nov. 26, 1718, of the thirteen men who signed the covenant, Isaac Kendall was one. When the ques-

tion arose as to which of the men should be deacon, John Mixer, the first settler, and Isaac Kendall were chosen "to serve at the Lord's table in order to be proved for the deacon's seat." At the time of the election, however, Isaac Kendall withdrew his name and John Mixer became the first deacon. In 1721, on the removal of John Mixer from the town, Isaac Kendall was chosen to take the place and he served in this office for fifty-two years; two of his descendants bearing his name occupied the deacon's seat, the last of the Deacon Isaac Kendalls dying in 1829.

The church was organized on apostolic lines with the minister and twelve men; in December of the same year nine women were admitted; and twelve days later "Elinor Kendall and Sarah Bugbee" were added. Not having the exact date of the marriage of Isaac Kendall and Eleanor, it seems probable that they were married about this time as it would seem likely that Isaac Kendall's wife would have been included in the first addition of women, if there had been any Mrs. Isaac Kendall at the time.

There were forty-five persons who drew lots in the First Division of the town Mar. 5, 1718, and of these Isaac Kendall was one; each proprietor was to have 200 acres; the lots were to be uniform in size and shape, presumably to avoid trouble among themselves. As early as in May, 1722, he was recognized as a leading man in the community and was selected and appointed by the General Court at Hartford as one to assist the committee appointed by the town to perfect the voting lists. He became Deputy at Hartford for the town of Ashford in 1731 and served in that capacity in 1737, 1740, 1741 and 1742.

Isaac Kendall died in the 88th year of his age. His will was dated in 1768 and it mentions wife, Sarah, daughter Hannah Dimmock, son Isaac, deceased, daughter Abigail Rankin, son Joshua Kendall, deceased, son David, son William,

deceased, daughter Rebekah Triscott, deceased, and daughter, Mary Read.

His third wife, Sarah, who survived him, was from Sherborn, as she was received into the church at Ashford on dismission and recommendation from that church, on Dec. 10, 1727, and is called in the record "Dea. Kendall's wife, Sarah."

ELEANOR (MUNROE) BURGESS KENDALL

She married, first, August 21, 1707, at Charlestown, Mass., William Burgess, of Cambridge, Mass., by whom she had four children: William, Lucy, Mary and Ebenezer.

The Cambridge Church records show that Mary, daughter of William Burgess, was baptized on Mar. 2, 1712, and that Lucy and William were baptized on Oct. 2, 1715, "children of William Burgess, dec'd." No record of the death of William Burgess has been found, but he must have died before Oct. 2, 1715.

It would seem, from the will of her father, that Eleanor had gone home, perhaps before the death of her husband, when her father had been left alone by the death of her stepmother, and had remained to care for her father. The homestead is referred to as being on the borderline between Lexington and Woburn, which would bring the two families of Munroe and Kendall, the one in Lexington and the other in Woburn, into the same neighborhood.

The cellar of the old house, surrounded by a clump of trees, was still to be seen in 1913, on the right of the Woburn road, a few rods beyond its intersection with the old Lowell turnpike.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Hannah, b. July 24, 1707, at Woburn, Mass.; m. John Dimmock.

ii. Isaac, b. July 4, 1709, at Ashford, Conn.

iii. Abigail, b. ab. 1712, at Ashford, Conn.

iv. Joshua, b. ab. 1714, at Ashford, Conn.

v. David, b. Aug. 1, 1717, at Ashford, Conn.; m., 1737, Jane Adams, of Brooklyn, Conn.

By second marriage:

vi. **William,** b. Apr. 1, 1719, at Ashford, Conn. See forward.

vii. Rebecca, bapt. May 21, 1721, at Ashford, Conn.; m. (——) Trescott.

viii. Amos, b. ab. 1723, at Ashford, Conn.

ix. Mary, b. ab. 1725, at Ashford, Conn.; m. (——) Read.

x. Eleanor, b. Apr. 5, 1727, at Ashford, Conn., d. Apr. 2, 1728, at Ashford.

WILLIAM[4] KENDALL

He was born April 1, 1719, at Ashford, Conn., and died April 5, 1748, at Ashford.

He married, Jan. 1, 1740/1, at Ashford, Patience Ward, born about 1722, at Newton(?), Mass., died after 1748, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Maddock) Ward.

There is little record about William Kendall. He and his wife, Patience, were received into full communion of the church in Ashford on Jan. 31, 1742, and when he died, at the age of 28, he left his wife with her young family and probably not much to depend upon. Patience married, second, July 20, 1749, at Ashford, Conn., David Eaton, by whom she had five children.

The Eaton family moved to South Hadley, Mass., where, probably, Patience died, but no record of her death has so far been discovered.

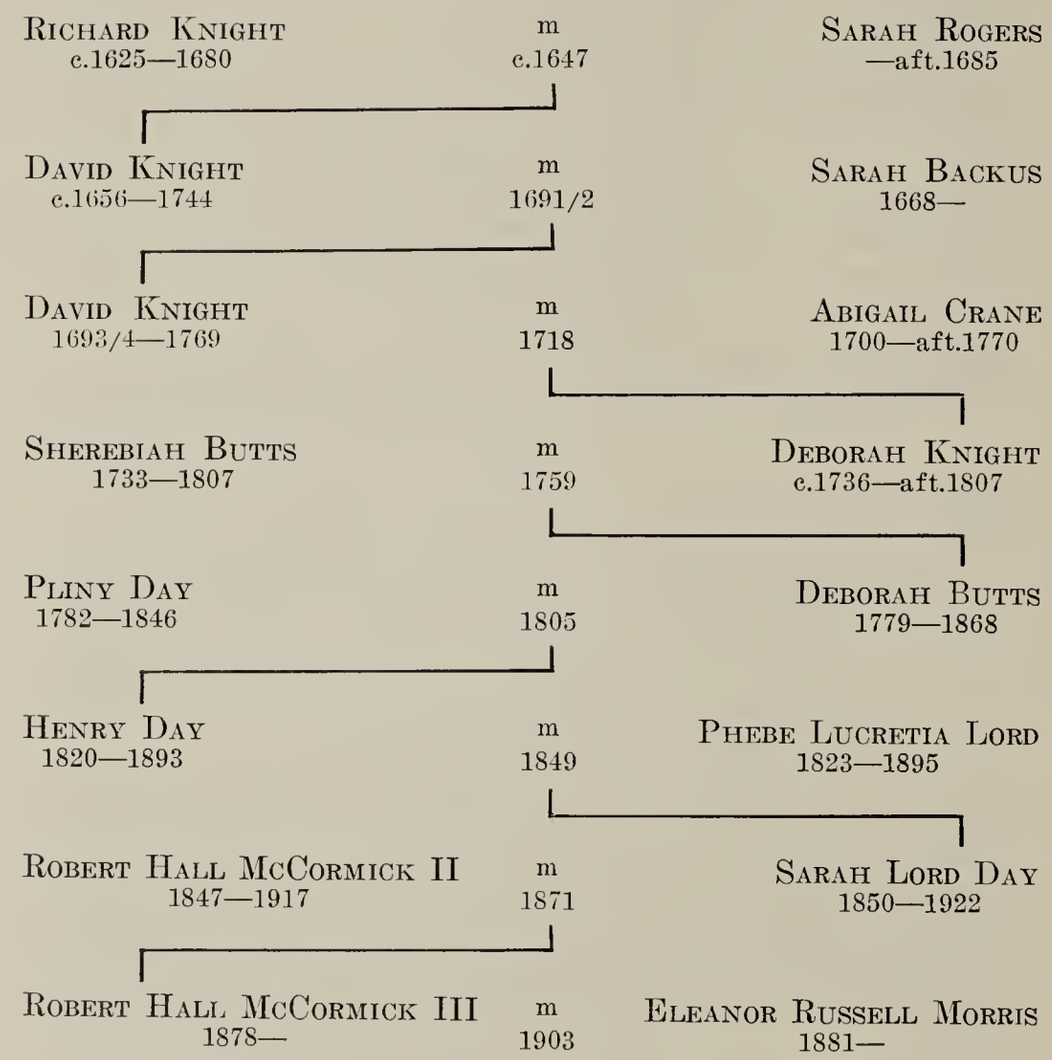
Children:

i. **William,** b. Oct. 27, 1741, at Ashford, Conn.

ii. **Eleanora,** bapt. Sept. 18, 1743, at Ashford, Conn.

iii. **Hannah,** b. Oct. 3, 1747, at Ashford, Conn. See DAY FAMILY.

KNIGHT


Richard Knight
c.1625—1680
m
c.1647
Sarah Rogers
—aft.1685
David Knight
c.1656—1744
m
1691/2
Sarah Backus
1668—
David Knight
1693/4—1769
m
1718
Abigail Crane
1700—aft.1770
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

KNIGHT

RICHARD[1] KNIGHT

He was born about 1625, in England, and died 1680, at Newport, R. I.

He married, about 1647, Sarah Rogers, died after 1685, daughter of James and Mary (——) Rogers.

He appears in Newport, R.I., as early as 1648, which may have been about the date of his marriage. On Jan. 16 of that year James Rogers, father of his wife, for valuable considerations, conveyed to Richard Knight, carpenter, two parcels of land, 40 acres on the west side of the highway to the common and on the east side of the mill highway, and 2 acres on the west side of the mill highway, bounded north and west by the land of James Rogers, with the condition that William Jeffrey obliges himself to make and maintain forever the fence between himself and David Knight. This called "the proper inheritance of James Rogers of Newport in Rhode Island, etc." Just a month later, on Feb. 18, Richard Knight deeded the "Land lately bought of James Rogers and Robert Griffin" to his wife, Sarah, "for good causes", with the provision that it was to go to his eldest son, and in failure of such to his eldest daughter, the son at the age of twenty-one and the daughter at sixteen. Should he decease, his wife, Sarah, was to have 1/3d during her life. This sounds very much like a marriage contract and may indicate the approximate date of his marriage.

In this same year, 1648, he was the keeper of the prison and also General Sergeant, an office somewhat like that of the present County Sheriff, continuing in the latter office for three years, then after an interim of two years, he was elected again

and served for three years. As indicating the character of his duties, it was while he was serving in this capacity that he was sent, with two others, to serve a warrant upon the Indian sachem, Pomham, requiring him to come before the court.

In 1655 he was made a freeman of the colony, which, in Rhode Island, did not imply that he was a church member, but that he was worth, at least, $200. This year was the last year of the presidency of Roger Williams, "but not the last of the unfortunate bickering and disorder of the colony where fanaticism not only expressed itself in religion, but in politics and society; and no scheme was so wild as to find adherents in this confused medley."

The land records show that on Dec. 22, 1656, he conveyed to George Kenwick, of Providence, 12 acres of land at 20 shillings per acre, to be paid in "merchantable peage at the rate of eight to a penny of white or four of black, or the equivalent." This land is described as being on the east side of his own land and Knight was "to heave out two rods, next to James Weeden for a highway, to be only for the use of Knight and Kenwick." There is a deed, also, apparently without date in the records, but sometimes given as 1663, by which Coganaquoant, one of the chief Sachems of the Narragansetts in R.I., conveyed to Richard Knight and Henry Hall, both of Newport, for ten pounds in peage, eight the penny, a certain parcel of land in the Narragansett country "near or adjoining the land sold by me to Mr. John Porter and Mr. Samuel Wilbour at Petticonscott", 2 miles square, "To be holden of our Royal Sovereign, Charles II etc. not in Capett nor knights service, but in common soccage after the manner of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent."

The word "peage" is the same as "wampumpeage" or wampum or strings of beads, which were made from clam or oyster shells, the black beads made from the black "eye" of the shell, and the white from the white outer parts of the shell. The beads were about one quarter of an inch long, cylindrical in

shape, about one eighth of an inch in diameter, bored lengthwise with a flint awl, many specimens of this tool being found in shell-piles, and the bead well polished by rubbing against stones. The white beads were usually reckoned to be worth a farthing, English money, and the black worth twice as much. The Narragansetts have the reputation of being the originators of this Indian money, or medium of exchange. Something like sixty beads would make a foot of wampum, a fathom was six feet, and, therefore, it required about 14,000 beads, to make the forty fathoms paid by Roger Williams for the island of Aquidneck. They were also used as ornaments, 10,000 of them have been known to have been woven into a single war-belt four inches wide.

On Oct. 31, 1667, he was one of forty-eight who were granted 100 acres each in a plantation called East Greenwich. This name of the new town, together with the reference in the deed of Coganaquoant, arouses a suspicion that Richard Knight, and perhaps others of the settlers, were familiar with the county of Kent, England, and possibly had come from that county. On Dec. 11, 1679, with his wife, Sarah, and his eldest son, John, he sold land to Francis Brimley and Francis Smith. The last record of him is in a tax list of 1680 when he was taxed 7 shillings.

On Oct. 27, 1680, his widow, of Newport, petitioned the Assembly for confirmation of a share of lands settled by her deceased husband without court order, at East Greenwich, and she was ordered to be possessed of the aforesaid share upon the same terms as the rest of the East Greenwich inhabitants, she to pay 40 shillings to the General Treasurer within six months. On Oct. 12, 1683, his widow, now of East Greenwich, deeded to her eldest son, John, a 10-acre lot with house, etc., and also a farm in the first division containing 90 acres, reserving the "privilege of egress and regress of the lower rooms to live and lodge in." In Feb., 1685, Sarah Knight, with other widows and

matrons, served as a jury in the case of a young woman supposed to be with child.

Children:

i. John, b. ab. 1649, at Newport, R. I., d. ab. 1710, at East Greenwich, Conn.; m. Anne (——).

ii. Jonathan, b. ab. 1653, at Newport, R. I., d. June 25, 1717, at Warwick, R. I.

iii. **David**, b. ab. 1656, at Newport, R. I. See forward.

DAVID[2] KNIGHT

He was born about 1656, at Newport, R.I., and died Nov. 24, 1744, at Norwich, Conn.

He married, March 17, 1691/2, at Norwich, Sarah Backus, born April, 1668, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Spencer) Backus.

The children named here are all mentioned in his will, dated Nov. 23, 1742, and it is possible that the daughter, Sarah, belongs, in order of birth, between David and Jonathan. There is nothing striking or peculiar about his will. The bequests are;—"I, give unto my well Beloved wife Sarah the use & Improvement of all my Moveable Estate During her Natural Life, In Lieu of her Right of Dower."

"As to my four Sons (viz) David, Jonathan, Benjamin & Joseph deceased, what I have formerly Given to Each of them in Land and Divers other ways I Judge to be the full of their Several Portions of my Estate; and therefore I Give them Nothing by this my Last Will and Testament, nor to the Children of my Son Joseph, Deceased.

"As to my moveable Estate; I Give it to my Daughters (viz) Sarah the wife of Elisha Lilly, Mary the Wife of Thomas Walbridge, Hannah the wife of Aaron Read & Lourana ye wife of Ebenezer Bettes and the Children of my Daughter Rachell Hendy, decd, to be Equally Divided to and among them, that

is to Say, to all the Children of my Daughter Rachell, Deceased, as to one of the above Named Daughters, one fifth Part, to be Equally Divided to & among as above Expressed after my wifes decease."

His son Jonathan was made executor and the will was signed with his mark, a straight line crossed by a curved line. The will was proved Dec. 10, 1744. The inventory dated three days later amounted to 607 pounds 11 shillings and 7 pence. No real estate was listed and it seems certain that he had divided his real estate among the children before he made his will. The inventory of the estate includes three bonds of 100 pounds each and one bond of 130 pounds, old tenor, a Bibel valued at 2 pounds 5 shillings and a history Book valued at 1 shilling. In a division of the estate in February following, Sarah Knight signs with her mark, but Elisha Lillie, Thomas Walbridge, Ebenezer Bettes and Aaron Read with their autographs. In the final accounting mention is made of a journey to Woodstock to look after the estate, and the widow, in this division, received 532 pounds and 9 pence.

In "The Old Houses of Norwich" attention is called to the early law that every town of thirty inhabitants must have a school to teach reading and writing and though a school house had been built, the Town of Norwich was indicted "for want of a school to instruct children." The Town at once negotiated with David Knight to repair the school house and, later, he was granted land in payment for the work he had done on the Meeting House and the school house.

Children:

i. Rachel, b. Nov. 14, 1692, at Norwich, Conn.; m. (————) Hendy.

ii. **David**, b. Feb. 10, 1693/4, at Norwich, Conn. See forward.

iii. Jonathan, b. July 2, 1698, at Norwich, Conn., d. March 7, 1770; m., May 3, 1726, at Norwich, Abigail Longbottom, b. Oct. 21, 1705, at Norwich, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lamb) Longbottom.

iv. Mary, b. April 2, 1700, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Thomas Walbridge.

v. Hannah, b. Jan. 30, 1701, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Aaron Read.
vi. Luranah, b. Feb. 1, 1703, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Ebenezer Bettes.
vii. Joseph, b. Nov. 7, 1705, at Norwich, Conn.
viii. Benjamin, b. Aug. 13, 1707, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Hannah Jewett.
ix. Sarah, b. at Norwich, Conn.; m. Elisha Lillie.

DAVID[3] KNIGHT

He was born Feb. 10, 1693/4, at Norwich, Conn., died Dec. 19, 1769, at Hanover, Conn.

He married, Dec. 24, 1718, Abigail Crane, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Griswold) Crane.

The will of David Knight, of Norwich, dated Feb. 25, 1762, probated Jan. 21, 1770, mentions wife Abigail; Joshua and Jerusha, children of deceased son, Jonathan, late of Norwich; sons David, Phineas and John; daughters Abigail and Jerusha. The omission of the name of Deborah creates a question as to whether she was his daughter as she was living at that time. The inventory of his estate was dated Jan. 24, 1770, the amount being 231 pounds 8 shillings 10 pence and includes "The farm of Land where ye Deceased Mr. David Knight Last Dwelt Lying in Norwich in Hanover Society containing about forty five acres with ye Buildings thereon & appurtenences thereunto Belonging" estimated at 178 pounds 15 shillings. The covers to the inventory are parts of the New London Gazette dated Oct. 6, 1769.

Hanover was incorporated at the May session of the General Assembly in 1761 and was made up of the northerly part of Newent (now Lisbon), the southwest corner of Canterbury and the southeast corner of Windham. It was a little more than a year before the death of David Knight, when he was seventy-five years old, that an agreement was made with the Rev. Andrew Lee to become the pastor of the new church at Hanover, which was known as the eighth Church of Christ in Norwich. A meeting was held at the house of Capt. Samuel Bishop on Oct. 12, 1768, and the following was adopted:

We agree to take the Scriptures for the perfect Rule of our Lives & also for our Rule as to the affairs of God's house.

And for the better understanding of God's mind in his word concerning Church discipline we agree to practice according to the Platform drawn up by the Synod at Cambridge in the year 1648, which we look upon to be the Congregational way that we choose to practice; concluding that all organized Church acts proceed after the manner of a mixt Administration, so that no Church Act can be consummated & compleated, without the Consent of the Elder & Brotherhood.

Of the nine men, in addition to the Pastor Elect, who signed this agreement, David Knight was the first, Jonathan Knight the second, and David Knight, Jr., was the last. An ecclesiastical council had been held as early as May 13, 1766, when the church had been organized, and of the nine men who were charter members David Knight was the first mentioned, David, Jr., was the last and Jonathan was included; of the six women members, Abigail Knight was one. The list of church members at the settlement of the pastor as shown in the records has David Knight, the first male, died aged 76, David Knight, Jr., the last male of the nine, died aged 83, Abigail Knight, the first named female, died aged 90.

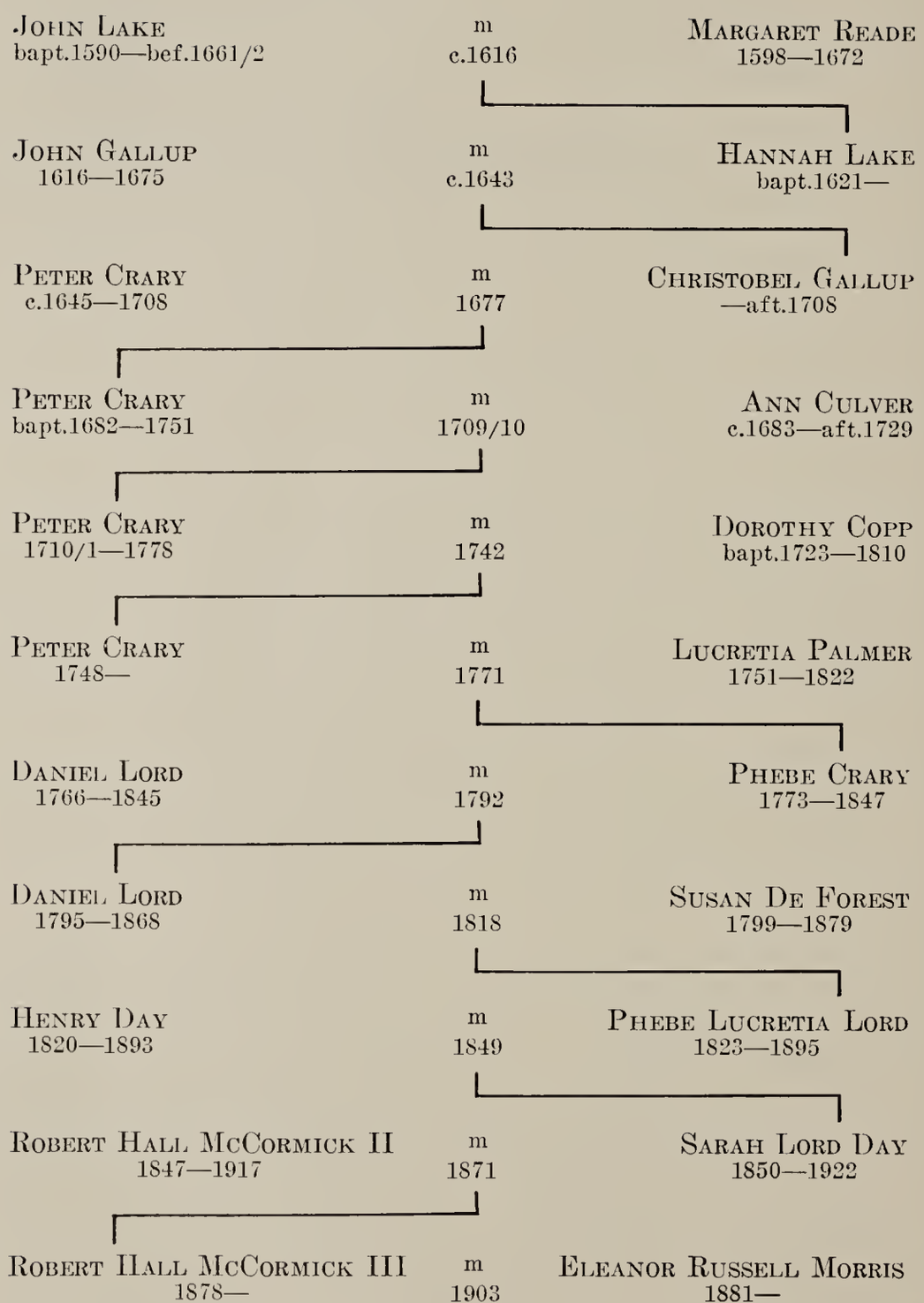
Distribution of Estate of David Knight, late of Norwich, made on May, 4, 5, & 8, 1770, has the item:— "We have set out to Deborah Butt ye third Daughter of ye sd Deceased in ye Moveable Estate of ye sd Deceased, one Black Jacoat, one pair Stilberds, one pair of Shoes & Sundry other Articles of ye Moveable Estate of sd Deceased all at Inventory price amounting in ye whole to ye Sum of 3 pounds 9 shillings 1 pence."

Children:

i. Jonathan, b. at Norwich, Conn.

ii. David, b. at Norwich, Conn.
iii. Phineas.
iv. John.
v. Abigail, b. at Norwich, Conn.
vi. Jerusha, bapt. Apr. 6, 1735, at Norwich, Conn.
vii. **Deborah,** b. at Norwich, Conn. See BUTTS FAMILY.

LAKE


John Lake
bapt.1590—bef.1661/2
m
c.1616
Margaret Reade
1598—1672
John Gallup
1616—1675
m
c.1643
Hannah Lake
bapt.1621—
Peter Crary
c.1645—1708
m
1677
Christobel Gallup
—aft.1708
Peter Crary
bapt.1682—1751
m
1709/10
Ann Culver
c.1683—aft.1729
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

LAKE

JOHN LAKE

He was baptized at North Benfleet, co. Essex, England, Sept. 26, 1590, and died between 1657 and Jan. 18, 1661/2, in England.

He married, about 1616, Margaret Reade, born July 11, 1598, at North Benfleet, died between Aug. 30 and Sept. 24, 1672, at Ipswich, Mass., daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Cooke) Reade, of Wickford and North Benfleet.

John Lake of Great Fanton Hall, North Benfleet, co. Essex, England, was a legatee in the will of his uncle, Thomas Sandell, dated 10 Oct., 1593, was named as residuary legatee and executor in the will of his father, dated 29 Nov., 1612, was mentioned and named as overseer in the will of his mother, dated 1 May, 1616, was a legatee in the will of his sister, Elizabeth Breadcake, dated 10 July, 1651, and was a beneficiary in the will of his brother, Rev. Thomas Lake, dated 18 Feb., 1651/2. By an indenture dated 4 June, 1622, he sold Little Bastable Hall and its appertenant properties in Basildon, Fobbing, and Vange, co. Essex, to Richard Chester of Leigh, co. Essex. It would seem that he disposed also of the North Benfleet manors before 1636, as his name does not appear in the North Benfleet list of landowners in the Essex Ship-Money Returns in that year. He was probably the Mr. Lake who was recorded as of Basildon in this same return.

Sometime between 1631 and 1635, John Lake's wife Margaret (Reade) Lake, whom he married about 1616, left him and emigrated with her sisters and their families to New England, taking with her her two daughters, Hannah and

Martha Lake. For many years she lived in the family of her brother-in-law, Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., at New London, Conn., and is mentioned repeatedly in the Winthrop family correspondence. In 1654, Rev. Hugh Peters, Mrs. Lake's stepfather, wrote from London to John Winthrop, Jr.: "John Lake is alive and lusty;" and in 1657 he stated to the same correspondent: "John Lake live (s) still." On Jan. 18, 1661/2, Mrs. Lake wrote from Wenham, Mass., to her brother-in-law, Governor Winthrop, who was in London: "Might I not bee to troublesome to you I would have desired yors. to have done mee yt courtesy as to have inquired concerning my husbands death, & how hee ended his dayes, as also to have inquired of my cousen Thomas Cooke, whether hee knew whether their was any thing left mee or no. . . I would desire you inquire whether my sister Breadcale (sic) who dwells in Lee (Leigh), in Essex, bee liveing. You may heare of her, if living, at Irongate where boats weekly come from Lee."

No will of John Lake has been found.

MARGARET (READE) LAKE

She came to New England, with her two daughters, in the ship "Abigail", arriving at Boston, October 6, 1635. In the same ship came young Sir Henry Vane, then only twenty-three years old, who was, in the next year, to become Governor of Massachusetts, displacing Gov. Winthrop, who became Deputy-Governor. Vane's father, at this time, was a Privy Counsellor and one of the Secretaries of State in England, and this, together with his engaging personality, made Sir Henry very popular. Also, in the ship's company, was Rev. Hugh Peters, one of the first to be interested in founding the Massachusetts Bay Colony, who served the church at Salem for six years as pastor, and busied himself, betimes, with promoting the commercial possibilities of the colony, and who was accompanied, on this voyage, by his wife, Elizabeth, who had formerly been the wife of Edmund Reade, and was mother of Margaret Lake. Besides, to

make the voyage a happy one, there was John Winthrop, Jr., who was returning from a visit to England, bearing a commission as agent for Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brooke, and others, patentees of Connecticut, to look after their interests, and was to go shortly to build the fort at Saybrook, and later was to become Governor of Connecticut; who was accompanied by his second wife, the mother of all his children, whom he had recently married, Elizabeth Reade, the sister of Margaret (Reade) Lake. The passage over took ten weeks, but the danger and tedium of the voyage must have been somewhat mitigated by such companionships.

It appears that Mrs. Lake went first to Ipswich, Mass., but was sometimes a visitor in Boston; perhaps, occasionally, made her home there. In a letter from Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts to his son, John, at "Fisher's Island near Pequod River," dated Nov. 16, 1646, he says, "Mrs. Peters went three days since to Salem, and Mrs. Mary Fenwick and Mrs. Lake and her daughter with her."

She seems to have gone with her daughter, Hannah Gallup, to New London, where she made application for a house-lot. She was certainly there as early as April 4, 1650, as in a letter of that date, Josiah Stanborough, of Southampton, Long Island, asks John Winthrop, of Pequot, to give his respects to Mrs. Lake, and a letter from Lucy Downing to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, dated 1647, mentions "my cousin Lake" as if she were with Winthrop. Among the Winthrop papers, also, are two letters from Ephraim Childs, one dated Roxbury, the other Boston, in the year 1654, to John Winthrop at Pequot, in which he sends his respects to Mrs. Lake, among other members of the family.

Just when she returned to the Bay is not clear. Perhaps it was at the time that John Gallup and his family moved to Stonington, as the last record of her in Connecticut is 1654 in New London. She was back in Ipswich in 1661, as she was a

witness in the court at Salem in June of that year and a letter from her to John Winthrop, Jr., who was "in London, in old England" dated that year, was written from Wenham, Mass. This letter is of more than ordinary interest; it reads:

> Honored Brother: The news that you had taken so long a voyage, and such a way as that wee were deprived of that happiness as to have a sight of yor selfe (whom to see would have been, and I hope ever shall be, exceeding cheering and comforting unto us) was exceeding grievous to mee. I am much refreshed to heare that God as safely carried you over the seas. I desire that God would ever prosper you in your vocasions therein, and returne you safely to us againe.
>
> Might I not bee troublesome to you, I would have desired yor's to have done mee yt courtesy as to have inquired concerning my husband's death, and how hee ended his dayes, as also to have inquired of my cousin, Thomas Cooke, whether hee knew whether their was anything left mee or no. Something I left in his father's hands, but I know not whether my husband had it or not. I would have intreated you, if you heare of anything coming to me yt you would bring it for mee, if it may bee; as also I would desire you to inquire whether my sister Breadcale, who dwells in Lee, in Essex, bee living. You may heare of her if living at Irongate, where boats weekly come from Lee.
>
> I heare my son and daughter Gallup have write to you about that money which is due to you by my father's will. I would intreat you to bee healpfull as you can in it,
>
> Your most affectionate Sister
>
> 18 (11mo) 1661. Margarette Lake.

In 1671, she brought suit for a debt due her, which was tried in September of that year at the Ipswich Quarterly Court.

Her will reads:—

In the name of God, Amen; Margaret Lake of Ipswieh, in Ameriea, in the shire of Essex, widdow, being weak of body yet of good and perfeet memory and understanding praysed be God, doe dispose of that little estate God hath lent me as followeth:

Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Hannah Gallup, and her children, all my land at New London, also my best gowne and my red cloth petty eoat, and my enamiled ring; and after her deeease, my will is that my grand-daughter, Hannah Gallup, shall have the said ring. Also I give unto my grand-daughter, Hannah Gallop, a pare of sheetes and one of my best pewter platters, and one of the next. Item—I give unto my daughter, Martha Harris, my tapestery eoverlet and all my other apparell which are not disposed of to others ptieularly, and I give unto her my mantle, and after her decease to all her ehildren, as their need is; also the eoverlett of tapstery after my daughter Martha's deeease, I give to my grandson, Thomas Harris, and he dying without issue, to his brother John, and so the rest of the ehildren; also I give to my daughter Martha my gold ring, and my will is that after her deeease my grand-daughter, Martha Harris, shall have it.

Item—I give unto my grand-daughter, Martha Harris, my bed and bedstead and one boulster, two blankets, two pillows and one coverlett.

Item—I give unto my grand-daughter, Elizabeth Harris, one heifer at my eousin Eppses.

Item—I give to my grand-daughter, Margaret Harris, my eovered box and one damaske table cloth and six damaske napkins.

Item—My will is that all my bras and pewter with the rest

of my household stuffe undesposed, be equally disposed and divided amongst my daughter Harrises children.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my sonne, Thomas Harris, all the rest of my estate, viz.; my part of the vessell and all my debts, &c., onely my Byble excepted, which I give to my grandsonne, John Harris, and a paire of fringed gloves. And appoint my sonne, Thomas Harris, and my daughter, Martha Harris, to bee my executor and executrix of this, my last Will and Testament, this thirtieth day of August in the yeere of grace sixteen hundred seventy tooo—1672.

These being witnesses:
Thomas Knowlton, Sr.
James Chute.

Margaret Lake
hir marke.

The inventory of her estate was dated Dec. 24, 1672.

Children:

i. John, bapt. July 6, 1617, at Wickford, Eng., d. prob. bef. Jan. 30, 1657/8, in Eng.

ii. Thomas, bapt. Jan. 18, 1618/9, at Wickford.

iii. Richard, bapt. May 21, 1620, at Wickford, bur. May 22, 1620, at Wickford.

iv. **Hannah**, bapt. July 3, 1621, at North Benfleet. See GALLUP FAMILY.

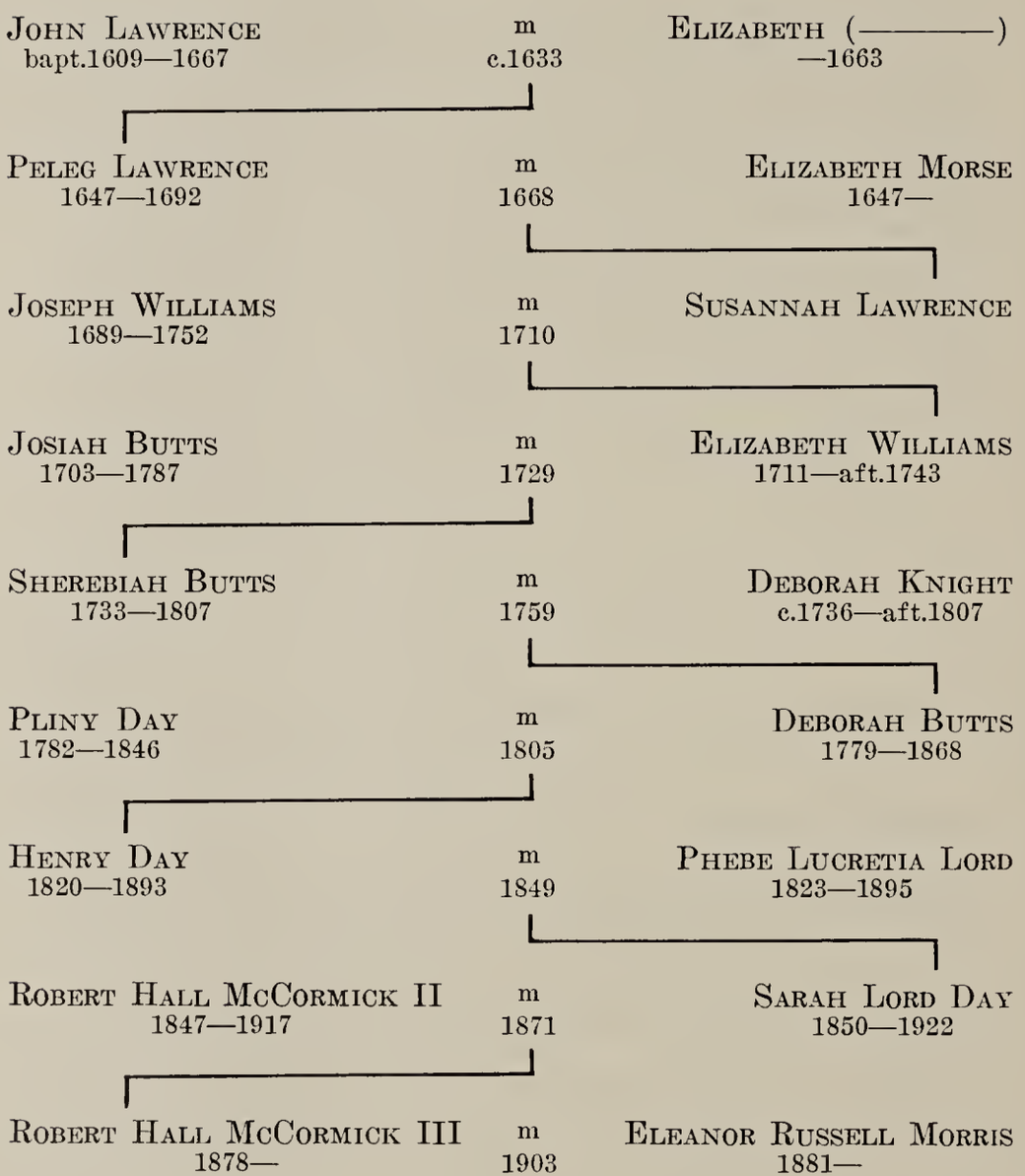
v. Elizabeth, bapt. June 5, 1623, at North Benfleet, bur. Aug. 31, 1623, at North Benfleet.

vi. Martha, bapt. July 20, 1624, at North Benfleet, d. aft. 1687; m., Nov. 15, 1647, at Ipswich, Thomas Harris, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (——) Harris.

vii. Samuel, bapt. Mar. 29, 1629, at North Benfleet, bur. Mar 19, 1629/30, at North Benfleet.

viii. Elizabeth, bapt. Feb. 17, 1630/1, at North Benfleet, prob. d. in infancy.

LAWRENCE


John Lawrence
bapt.1609—1667
m
c.1633
Elizabeth (————)
—1663
Peleg Lawrence
1647—1692
m
1668
Elizabeth Morse
1647—
Joseph Williams
1689—1752
m
1710
Susannah Lawrence
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

LAWRENCE

JOHN[1] LAWRENCE

He was baptized Oct. 9, 1609, at Wissett, England, and died July 17, 1667, at Groton, Mass.

He married, first, about 1633, Elizabeth (——), died Aug. 29, 1663, at Groton.

He married, second, Nov. 2, 1664, at Groton, Mass., Susannah Batcheler, born about 1641, probably at Charlestown, Mass., died July 8, 1668, at Charlestown, Mass., daughter of William Batcheler.

The children by the first wife were born in Watertown, with the exception of Peleg, who according to some authorities, was born in Boston; and while Elizabeth in this list was born in Boston, there is some uncertainty as to whether she was this John Lawrence's daughter.

John Lawrence is supposed to have come to New England in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630, but the foundation for the supposition is not clear. Watertown was settled by men who came in that fleet, but all those who appear in the first known record may not properly be said to have come with the first settlers. He was granted 3 acres of land at Beaver Brook, now Waltham, on Feb. 28, 1636, and was made Freeman Apr. 17, 1637, and probably these two were only ten days apart, as the first is probably 1636/7. He seems to have had no interest in the migration to Connecticut, and when he wanted to make a change of residence, he does not choose to go to Wethersfield. All of which is at least suggestive of a later coming than in Winthrop's fleet in 1630. Probably his first purchase of land was a lot on the east side of Fresh Pond. He also bought of

Isaac Cummings a parcel consisting of 35 acres and another piece of 15 acres at Pequusset Common. From the Watertown list of possessions of 1642, he appears to have owned at that time more than 150 acres, which suggests that he was a man of some means. In 1650 he purchased of the Town 15 acres, known as King's Common.

There is a record as follows: "In 1654, Hugh Mason received of John Lawrence, clerk, 2 li, 17s, 6d. money for town or parish use," which shows that he made his contribution, but just what "clerk" stands for is a question; the word is often used for an educated man, either a schoolmaster or a minister, more often the latter than the former.

He was a member of the Grand Jury at a County Court in Cambridge on Apr. 1, 1662, and is noted as being "absent" at the October session of that year. Under date of Oct. 23, 1662, he sold real estate in Watertown, and is called "Jno Lawrence of Water-Towne, Senr & Carpentr." The property is styled "being the now mantion-place of mee the said Jno Lawrence." In the earliest known record of Watertown his homestead is a lot of 8 acres on the west side of Common Street with John Biscoe his adjoining neighbor on the south, but the lot that he sold to John Biscoe in 1662 contained about 13 acres, which perhaps included part of a 9-acre lot of meadow adjoining him on the west.

In December of that same year, he was elected one of the Selectmen in Groton, Mass., and served another year after that, holding the position at one time as surveyor of highways, a "useful and honored citizen." As an original proprietor of Groton, he had grants of land and was the owner of a twenty-acre right. In 1664, he had a controversy with the Town as to the ownership of certain land, and on Sept. 21, 1665, the Town voted that he "shall quiatly posese and Inioye a parselle of land now in controversy and allready within his ffenc and a Joyning to his house lotte contining too acors mor or lesse bounded west and south by the hye way and north and east by his own land

& granted to him as a grantiuety." His homestead was on the south west of Gibbet Hill, a "short distance from the First Parish Meeting House and near where Love Lane joins the present road to Lowell."

There is a petition on record in the files of the Middlesex County Court, which John Lawrence had sent to the General Court, but which had been sent back to be presented to the County Court. Whether this is in his own handwriting, or not, does not appear, but the son referred to was probably Peleg.

Groton 22-7-1665

To the Honred the County Cort at Cambridge, Octob. 3,65.

The humble request of Jno Lawrence of Groton, That I having a son being now neere upon age & being called upon to attend service in training, I wld crave libertye to request that hee may be considered and if your Worspps see cause freed from training; his Imfirmitye is a losse of more than two joynts on his left Thumb which is the hand he is most active with & (he) is much disnabled fro doing any activity by it; I am not unwilling in my share to bee beneficial to ye publiq service, yet I psume this may be a disoblig (em)ent upon this acct; The case of ye Lad or chiefe officer is able to informe you of further & yrfore not any farther to trouble yor onrs depending upon yr equabl determination I leave my selfe with you & Rest

Yors Humbly engaged
Jno' Lawrence

What is Above Expressed by Jno. Lawrence is the treuth witness my hand
James Parker

If it is permissable to guess concerning such matters, one might suspect that his will was drawn by the Rev. Samuel Willard, his pastor. The record of it is as follows:—

Groton Aprill 24th 1667

The last will and testamt of mee John Laurence, being weake in body, but Sound in mind and understanding as followeth, first of all I commend my Soul into the hands of him who gave it, and my body to th' earth to a decent buriall in sure hopes of a Joyfull resurrection, when in my flesh I shall see God, and in refference to wt earthly things it hath pleased God to confer upon mee being desirous to sett these in order before I dy. I, therefore, Will, that besides what hath been formerly, by legacy, contract, agreemt engaged to my wife, and is her due, there be added to it three score pounds, for the maintenance of her, & her children, to be payd to her, and without limitaccon improved by her, for her owne and her Childrens use, which children I leave with her wholly, and my will is that shee haue free & full liberty in the first place, and before any other legacy be payd to make Choyce out of the who whole estate, either lands or moveables or both to the full sume of all that either shall be her due by former contract or this present testamt; Provided in case shee shall chuse any lands shee shall take them intire without mangling the liveing. that is to say of land or meadow proportionable. Provided also that foure oxen be not payd out of the moveables wch may be serviceable for the improvement of the land by the Admstrators. My Will also is that there shall be added to the above specified sutable provision for her and hers out of th' estate till the next Michalmas day ensueing the date hereof, and in case she will live in the house during the time of her wodowhood it shall be without molestaccon; and in reference to what shall remaine of that estate which God hath given mee, I will that after my lawfull debts and engagents are payd, the residue of my estate be disposed to every of my Children borne of mee by my former wife, to every & each of them an equall proportion, only provided that my daughter Mary shall haue halfe the proportion

with the rest, to teach her a remembrance of her disobedience and unfaithfulness to mee in my distress, and the other halfe of that proportion shall fall to my sonne Zachariah, being the youngest, and being incapable of Present shifting for himselfe. And my Will is that my wife together with my sonne Nathaniel & Joseph Laurance by joynt executours till such time as th' estate be divided, and after that my wife receiving the whole dispose of what is her owne, and her Childrens, the admstration of what estate shall befall the residue of my Children I comitt to my sonnes Nathaniel & Joseph, to improve for and as it shall be due, to pay unto all and every of their Brethren and Sisters concrning which I will that in reference to those that are already come to the age of one and twenty there be foure yeares allowed to the paymt of their legacyes to them by ye admtrators. and concerning the other, I Will that Enosh, Samuel, Issake, Jonathan and Zechariah their legacy be payd them at one and twenty years of age and to Elizabeth at eighteen years of age, and concrning those that three yt are at Home. I will that Elizabeth shall be with her former master Ensign Buss of Concord till she come to Age. and th' other two namely Enosh & Zachariah, I betrust them with my loveing friends, Samuel Willard & Wm Lakin to dispose of untill they come to age as God shall direct, with whom I also leave this my Will, and intreat them to take the oversight thereof and that this is my owne voluntary act & will as a testimony to the World, I hereunto set my hand, this 24th Aprill 1667.

whereof wee are witnesses (signed) John Laurence
Samuel Willard
John Lakin

Samuel Willard aged 27 and William Lakin aged 42 saith that John Laurance senr of Groton, before his decease, being sound in undertaking gave to his wife as a gift above

what was given by Will, or any former contract a yoake of young oxen to be hers, and at her free dispose.

Sworne in Court Oct. 1, 1667.

His inventory (on file Middlesex County, Massachusetts) is lengthy and somewhat interesting because it shows the tools that a carpenter had to work with in those days. John Lawrence is said to have done carpenter work in Watertown and Boston; and there can be no doubt that he also built houses in Groton. His son, Peleg, seems to have inherited his tools, as we find "carpenter tools" listed among his belongings.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. Mar. 14, 1635, at Watertown, Mass., d. 1672; m., Sept. 30, 1657, Sarah Buckmaster, d. Aug. 30, 1690, at Wrentham, Mass., dau. of Thomas Buckmaster.

ii. Nathaniel, b. Oct. 15, 1639, d. Apr. 14, 1724, at Sudbury, Mass.; m., Mar. 13, 1660, at Sudbury, Sarah Morse, d. Nov. 25, 1717, at Charlestown, Mass., dau. of John Morse, of Sudbury.

iii. Jonathan, d. (bur.) Apr. 6, 1644.

iv. Joseph, b. Mar., 1642, d. May 30, 1642.

v. Joseph, b. May 30, 1643; m. Rebecca Davis.

vi. Mary, b. July 16, 1645; m., Aug. 25, 1663, at Charlestown, Mass., Inego Potter, of Charlestown, b. 1649.

vii. **Peleg**, b. Jan. 10, 1647, at (Watertown?), Mass. See forward.

viii. Enoch, b. Mar. 5, 1648; m. Ruth Shattuck.

ix. Samuel, m., 1682, Rebecca (——) Luen (widow of John Luen).

x. Isaac, m., Apr. 19, 1682, Abigail Bellows, dau. of John Bellows.

xi. Elizabeth, b. May 9, 1655, at Boston, Mass.

xii. Jonathan, b. at Boston, Mass.; m. Rebecca Rutter, of Cambridge, Mass.

xiii. Zechariah, b. Mar., 1658, at Watertown, Mass.

By second marriage:

xiv. Abigail, b. Jan. 9, 1666; m., Sept. 1, 1684, in Mass., Edward Wyer, d. 1700, at Cambridge, Mass., son of Edward and Elizabeth (Johnson) Wyer.

xv. Susannah, b. July 3, 1667.

PELEG[2] LAWRENCE

He was born Jan. 10, 1647, at (Watertown?), Mass.; and died Feb. 14, 1692, at Groton, Mass.

He married, Dec. 22, 1668, Elizabeth Morse, born Sept. 1, 1647.

Butler's Groton gives the first child as Eliab and has a child Elizabeth who died in 1675 "10d 8m 1675 aet. 1." Savage also gives Eliab as b. Jan. 9, 1669. Peleg removed to Groton as a member of his father's family about 1662, his name appearing for the first time in the Groton Records in 1669 after he had become of age and a man of family. In 1670 he sold to his brother, Nathaniel, 13 acres of upland on Gibbet Hill, formerly owned by his brother, Joseph. In 1672, he was one of twelve persons who agreed to do the minister's (Mr. Willard's) haying for him as part payment of his salary "fetching (it) home for eight shillings p load at a seasonable time (viz) in the middle of July."

From the early records of Groton, it appears that he owned considerable land; 10 acres on the north side of Spedteckle Pond"; 10 acres at "Cowpond Medow;" 4¾ acres "upon which his house stood, formerly laid out to Thomas Boyden:" 6 acres "upon the Cowpond plan"; 3 acres "by the Cowpond Medow:" and also certain lands laid out to him "on the west end of Stonny Brook Pond."

He was a sufferer, and in some sense a participant, in the defense of the town during the Indian raid in March, 1676. In its exposed situation, it was not possible for it to escape, while the towns close by were being raided. Early in the month some Indians entered a house, took such goods as they could find and drove off some cattle; on the 9th, a party seized some outhouses, and killed a man who belonged to a group of four who had been sent out to bring in some hay; and on the 13th the main attack came. On the day previous, a scouting party had searched the neighborhood, and had returned without dis-

covering an Indian. Consequently the people had scattered about in the fields, but on the 13th, two Indians appeared suddenly on the top of a hill, near one of the garrison houses. The alarm was given and a company of men from the garrisons started in pursuit, only to run into an ambush on the other side of the hill, where one man was killed and three were wounded. Before anything could be done in the way of defense, with the men scattered beyond the hill, fences, sheds, and small buildings furnished combustible material which the Indians piled inside the houses and set on fire; soon, the greater part of the town, including the Meeting House, was in flames and as a strong wind swept the burning buildings, only the garrisoned houses escaped, in which were the women and children, where a vigorous resistance saved them from destruction. Forty houses besides out-buildings were destroyed, and the town was subsequently abandoned. It is impossible to suppose that one residing in Groton at that time had no part in its defense, and we know that the house of Peleg Lawrence was consumed.

He and his brother, Nathaniel, were among those who took refuge in Concord, and both of them signed the agreement which was made on Dec. 12, 1677, at a meeting in Concord of the inhabitants of Groton, "to go up in the spring following and begin to repair our habitations again, if God permit; and for the true performance of this agreement we do engage the forfeiture of our whole right in Groton unto those that do go up and carry on the work". Ensign Lawrence was one who signed the call for this meeting and some have questioned which of the two was the Ensign, but the Description of the 3 acres belonging to Peleg at "Cowpond Medow" as being bounded partly by the lands of Ensign Lawrence, should settle the matter, as his adjoining property would not have been so designated. Aside from this, the list of soldiers serving in King Philip's War from Groton includes Nathaniel and not Peleg, while the father's petition to the General Court, asking

for exemption from military training for Peleg, adds further weight to this conclusion. A record of the appointment of Nathaniel as Ensign is also available.

During the time of rebuilding the town and later, Peleg Lawrence's name does not appear with any frequency in the records. He served as Selectman for two years, and also in other minor offices. He lived on a farm located on the highway, called "the Great Road", to Boston, and his brother, Nathaniel, lived about a mile farther west. It seems that he was one of those who had bought land of the Nashoba Indians and a diagram made in 1686 shows his name as one of the purchasers. Later, the Town sought to secure from his heirs their title to this property, and agreed, under date of June 8, 1702, to give the heirs 3 acres "where they ust to Improue and tenn acers of upland neare that madow" if they would give up their title to the Indian lands to the town.

He died intestate and the record of his inventory is on file in the Probate Court, Middlesex County, Massachusetts.

Early in the following year, a division of the property was ordered. Those appointed decided that the widow should have all the moveables inside and outside, with the privilege of occupying either one of the two homestalls with 2 acres of land adjoining the one she chose to live in, as long as she remained a widow. Samuel was to have the house and farm to the westward of Stony Brook pond, with 23 acres adjoining, part of the meadow east of Swan Pond, 1/3 of a tract on the south side of the Brook. Eliezer was to have 23 acres of upland on the west of Samuel's house-lot, 10 acres of upland and low land near Spectacle pond, 1/3 part of land south of the Brook. Daniel was to have 25 acres eastward of Samuel's lot, one half of the meadow west of Swan Pond, 1/3 of the tract south of the Brook. Joseph was to have ½ of 57 acres on the south side of Stony Brook, not the same as above tract divided between the other sons and 2 acres of meadow in the Brook meadow. Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Gilson, was to have

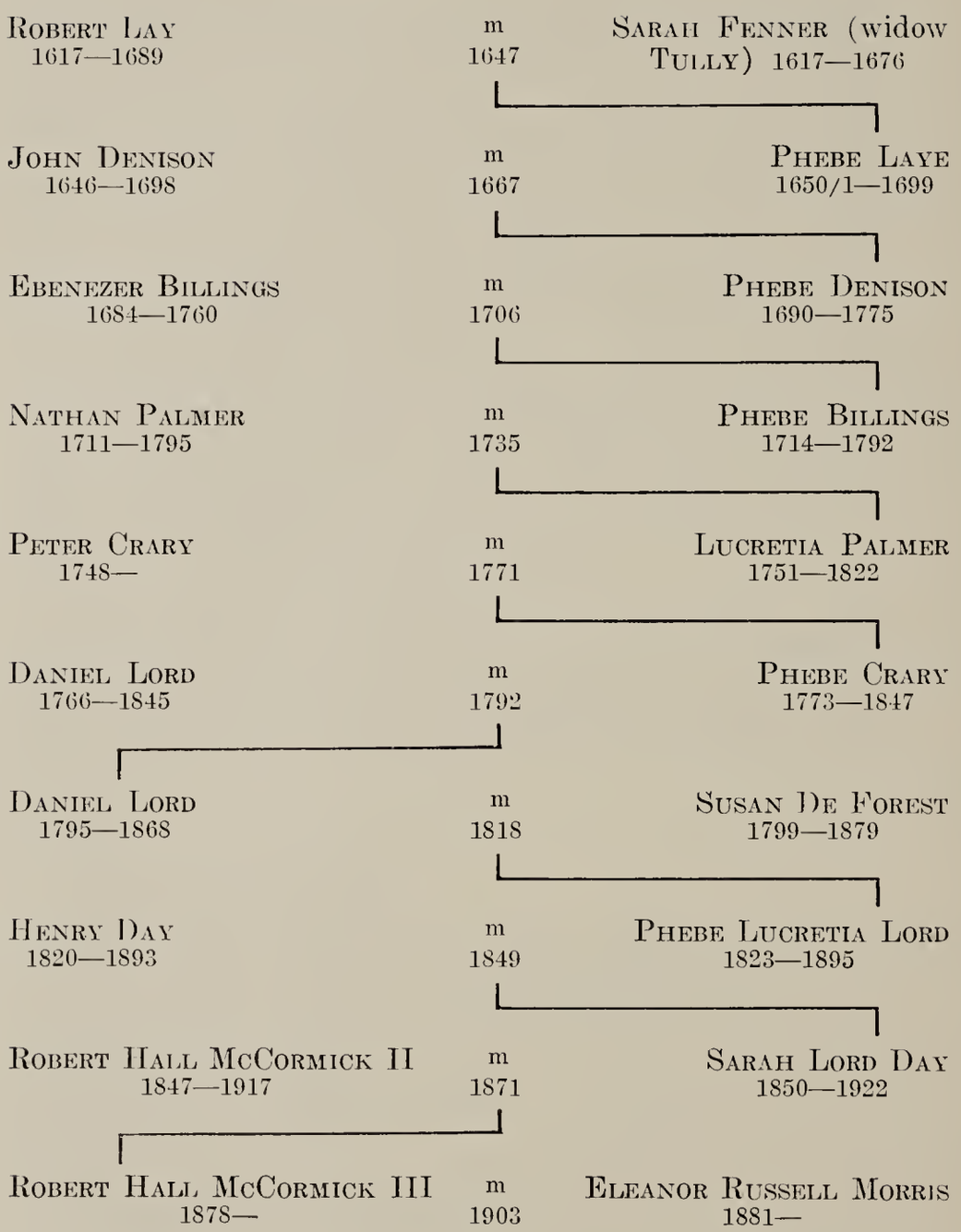
the house in town near Ferry Meadow, Homestall and land about 4 acres, a tract east of the homestall, 7 acres at the Cow Pond, 10 acres west of the Cow Pond, 3 acres in "Brown loafe Medow" Gilson paying 12 pounds 10 shillings, as this was that much more than their share. Abigail Lawrence was to have ½ of the 57 acres, of which her brother was to have the other half. "Susanna Lawrence was to have 10 acres of upland and Swampy Low Land, more or less, to the Eastward of Swan Pond not far off Samuel and Daniells Swan Pond medow, Also four acres of upland and Low Land . . . lying a little Southward of John Cadys and Badicock medow, also the Pond holes medow and Low Land near ridge hills called by the name of Alexander Rouse his holes as also eight pounds in Current money N:E: which Joseph Gilson her brother in law is to pay." The Nashoba Indian land was to be divided to the four sons as they may agree among themselves.

The settlement of the estate shows his landed property and his personal effects. Recalling the fact that his home and belongings had been burned in 1676, there is a good showing. It also suggests that he was something of a carpenter as well as a farmer.

Children:

i. (Eliab?), b. Jan. 9, 1669.
ii. Elizabeth, d. Oct. 10, 1675.
iii. Samuel, b. Oct. 16, 1671, d. Mar., 1712; m. Abigail (——).
iv. Eleazer, b. Feb. 28, 1674, d. Mar., 1754; m. Mary Scripture.
v. Jonathan, b. Mar. 29, 1679; m. Abigail Rutter.
vi. Abigail, b. Oct. 6, 1681.
vii. Jeremiah, b. Jan. 8, 1686, d. young.
viii. Joseph, b. June 12, 1688.
ix. Daniel.
x. **Susannah.** See WILLIAMS FAMILY.

LAY


Robert Lay
1617—1689
m
1647
Sarah Fenner (widow Tully) 1617—1676
John Denison
1646—1698
m
1667
Phebe Laye
1650/1—1699
Ebenezer Billings
1684—1760
m
1706
Phebe Denison
1690—1775
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

LAY

ROBERT[1] LAY

He was born about 1617, and died July 9, 1689, at Saybrook, Conn.

He married, Dec., 1647, Sarah (Fenner) Tully, born 1617, in England, died May 25, 1676, at Lyme, Conn.

Robert Lay was of Lynn, Mass., in 1638, and went to Saybrook in 1649. He lived in the present town of Essex (formerly a part of old Saybrook), on the north side of what is now the street on Essex Point, leading to the steamboat dock. This street, or lane, for a long time, perhaps a hundred years, was called "Lay's Cart path" and the river landing was known as "Lay's Wharf". At least a portion of the homestead remained in the family until the 19th century.

He was freeman on May 21, 1657, and was "desired", May 17, 1660, "to take care of any of the estate of Mr. Fenwick yt is subject to loss and damage." He was Deputy to the General Court in 1666 and 1678, and became a large landholder, being one of the patentees of Saybrook, and owning land near Essex Point and in the "Oyster River Quarter," now Westbrook.

There is recorded in Saybrook Records an agreement between Capt. George Denison and wife Ann, of the one part, and Mr. Robert Lay of Saybrook, of the other part, providing for the marriage of their children John Denison and Phebe Lay.

In the will of Joshua Uncas, dated "Potopaug this 29 of February 1675", and witnessed by John Denison, Gershom

Palmer and William Pratt, probated at Norwich Apr. 29, 1684, among the legatees is Robert Lay, Sr., who is bequeathed 4,000 acres of land, part of the land located on both sides of Ungoshet river.

SARAH (FENNER) TULLY LAY

She was born about 1617, in England, and died May 21, 1676, at Saybrook, Conn. She married, first, in England, John Tully, by whom she had a daughter and son, John. She married, second, 1647, at Saybrook, Robert Lay.

By the will of John Tully, she was to have the rents of a place called Featheridge, in the parish of Horley, until her daughter should be ten years old; at that time the rents were to remain in the hands of the overseers until they should amount to 50 pounds and then to return to the widow to be held and improved by her during her natural life; to the son, John, were given valuable presents in personal estate, and after that all goods and chattells were to go to the widow, Sarah, who was to be sole executrix, putting into her possession all lands, houses, and other buildings, till the son should come of age.

In 1646, or 1647, Sarah, with her two children, accompanied her two brothers, Arthur and William, to New England. In Feb., 1680, the son, John, purchased of his step father, Robert Lay, a house and lot on the Town Plot, about ¾ of a mile westward of the nook of salt meadow, and ½ mile west of the Fort, in Middle Lane, where he lived until his death. He had some difficulty in securing the property his father had left him in England, but was finally successful. He had no taste for farming, and supported himself by teaching arithmetic, navigation and astronomy. From 1681 to 1702, he published yearly almanacs.

The will of William Fenner, proved at Newport, R. I., Sept. 6, 1680, names his brothers Arthur and John, his "late

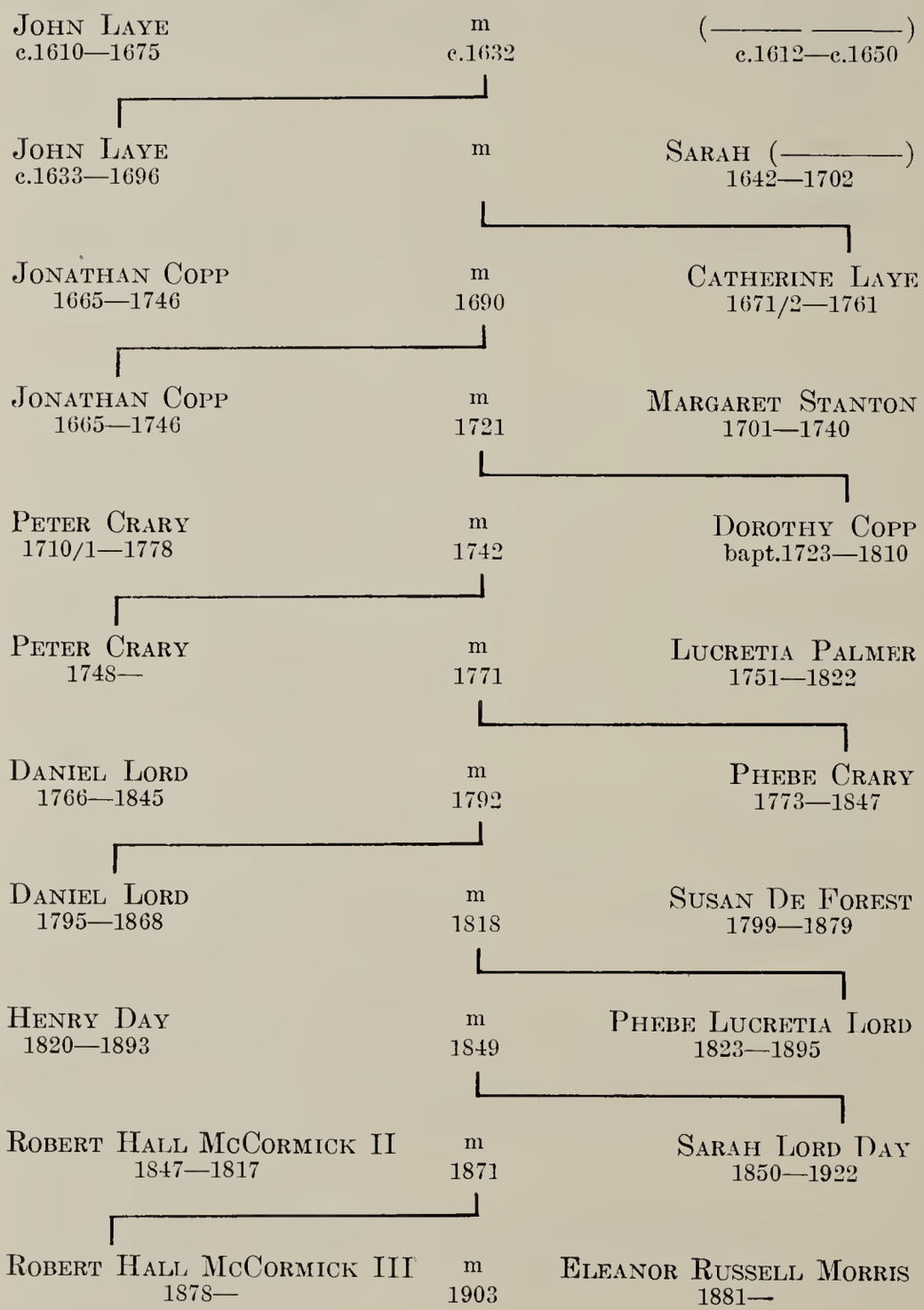
sister Lay'' and her two surviving children, and sister Phebe Ward.

Children:

i. **Phebe**, b. Jan. 5, 1650/1, at Saybrook, Conn. See DENISON FAMILY.

ii. Robert, b. Mar. 6, 1654, at Saybrook, d. 1742; m., Jan. 22, 1679/80, Mary Stanton, b. 1660, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Denison) Stanton.

LAYE


John Laye
c.1610—1675
m
c.1632
(——— ———)
c.1612—c.1650
John Laye
c.1633—1696
m
Sarah (———)
1642—1702
Jonathan Copp
1665—1746
m
1690
Catherine Laye
1671/2—1761
Jonathan Copp
1665—1746
m
1721
Margaret Stanton
1701—1740
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1817
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

LAYE

JOHN[1] LAYE

He was born about 1610, in England, and died Jan. 18, 1675, at Lyme, Conn.

He married, first, about 1632 (—— ——), born about 1612, probably died about 1650.

He married, second, 1653, at Lyme (?), Conn., Abigail (——), who died, 1686, at Lyme.

It will be noticed that there were two sons named John in this family, and a number of theories have been suggested to account for so unusual a condition. The will, however, makes it evident, whatever may be the reason, that the first child by both wives was named John.

John Laye ordinarily called "senior" was in Saybrook as early as 1648, where he had located on the east side of the river, in what was afterward Lyme. Thus far, nothing has been discovered as to when he came to America, or the way he came. As in a number of other cases, he may have come by way of Bermuda.

He was one of the appraisers of the estate of George Fenwick, the agent for the patentees of the region about Saybrook, in the year 1657. He and his wife, Abigail, were legatees under the will of Tobiah Colles, of Saybrook, dated Aug. 12, 1664, he to have "my Corne in Timothy Brooks lot, my two Steers and my hogs and my Land in Black Hall Playne which I bought of William Backus," she to have "a chest of drawers at John Prentice house;" the son, Peter Laye, was also remembered; while John Laye was to be executor of the will

and administrator of the estate. It is possible that there may have been some relationship between this Tobiah Colles and the Laye family. He (John Laye) was a witness of the will of Reynold Marvin, of Saybrook, dated May 23, 1662. Hinman says that he owned land on the Great Island, and, also, on Bride Plain and Bride Brook meadows, in Saybrook. His will reads as follows:—

> I John Lay of Lyme being grown aged, and at this time weak in body, whereby my departure out of this life seems to be near, do, in duty to God, and for preventing of trouble, after my decease, amongst those that I shall leave behind me;;—1st. To my dear and loving wife Abigail I give and bequeath my house, whom lot, orchard and trees thereon, that is to say all my upland and meadow lying in the town of Lyme, excepting the land at bride brook, to have and to hold during the time of her natural life—also to my dear wife I give my household goods, and my stock of Cattell, horses and swine. 2nd. To my son John that I had by my former wife I give soe much of my land which is at bride brook as lyes on the East side of the said brook, and the rest of my land, that which lyes on the west side of the brook, both upland and meadow, I give to my Daughter, Abigaill.
>
> 3rd. To my son Jeams I give soe much of my Calfe pasture land which lyes on the north side of the path from Ducke River bridge to the meeting house; and the rest of the land after my wife's (decease), both upland and meadow, I give to my Sons Petter and John, whom I had by my present wife, to be equally divided between them two, Petter having that part of land which lyes by the pond, and John that part which lyes by the house, with all rights and privileidges, and devisiouns not yet made, belonging to my whole accomodation, to be equally divided betwixt them two.

4th. To my Daughters, Abigail, Susanna and Elizabeth I give twenty pounds apece, besides the lands before mentioned, given to Abigail, to be paid by my executrix, and also the use and improvement of one acre of land space, during their lives, out of Petter's and John's land, to be planted with appell trees; also, to my daughter Abigall two acres of land already planted with appell trees; also, whilst she continues unmarried, I give her the use of a good sized room in my house—also I do constitute and appoint my Deare wife, Abigail my sole executrix of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making nulle all former wills whatsoever—in testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this 16th January 1675.

Witnessed by Moses Noyes signed with his mark
Matthew Griswold
Reinold Marvin.

The will refers to land on Meeting-House Hill, and in the early days the Layes owned on both sides of this hill and across the top of it. The graveyard near the first of the old meeting-houses was the burying-place of many of the family.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **John**, b. ab. 1633. See forward.

ii. James, b. 1647, d. 1683, unmarried.

By second marriage:

iv. John, b. 1654, at Lyme, Conn.; m. Joanna Smith.

v. Peter, b. ab. 1656, d. June 9, 1682, at Lyme, Conn.; unmarried.

vi. Abigail, b. ab. 1658, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Aug. 3, 1687, William Worman.

vii. Susannah, b. at Lyme, Conn.

viii. Elizabeth, b. 1662, at Lyme, Conn., d. Apr. 3, 1698; m. Richard Smith, b. in Eng., d. Mar. 8, 1701, at Lyme, son of Richard and Mary (Kerley) Smith.

JOHN[2] LAYE

He was born about 1633, and died Nov. 13, 1696, at Lyme, Conn.

He married Sarah (——), born 1642, died June 12, 1702.

He received, by will from his father, all the land which his father owned on the east side of Bride Brook, and there he made his home. There is scant record of his life and activity. He was known as "The Drummer", because it was his duty to call the people together, the drum taking the place of a bell. On Sunday, the drum reminded the citizens of Lyme of the duty of worship; on town meeting days, the voters were called for voting; in case of fire, or danger of any sort, the drum sounded the alarm.

He was made a freeman by the General Court at Hartford, May 12, 1670, and on Mar. 12, 1671/2, John Prentice complained of him as one of those of Lyme who were guilty of "riotous practices and assaults on New London people." This was in the famous controversy over a strip of land which both towns claimed.

Children:

i. Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1664, at Lyme; m., 1st., Nov. 12, 1682, Simon DeWolfe; m., 2nd, Nathaniel Clark.

ii. Rebecca, b. Sept. 9, 1666, at Lyme; m., Apr. 15, 1684, Daniel Raymond.

iii. Edward, b. Jan. 26, 1668, at Lyme, d. May 1, 1758, at Lyme; m. Mary (——), b. 1678, d. July 11, 1761.

iv. **Catherine**, b. Feb. 11, 1671/2, at Lyme. See COPP FAMILY.

v. Abigail, b. Sept. 9, 1673; m., Sept. 20, 1692, as his second wife, Thomas Baldwin, b. 1662, at Guilford, Conn.

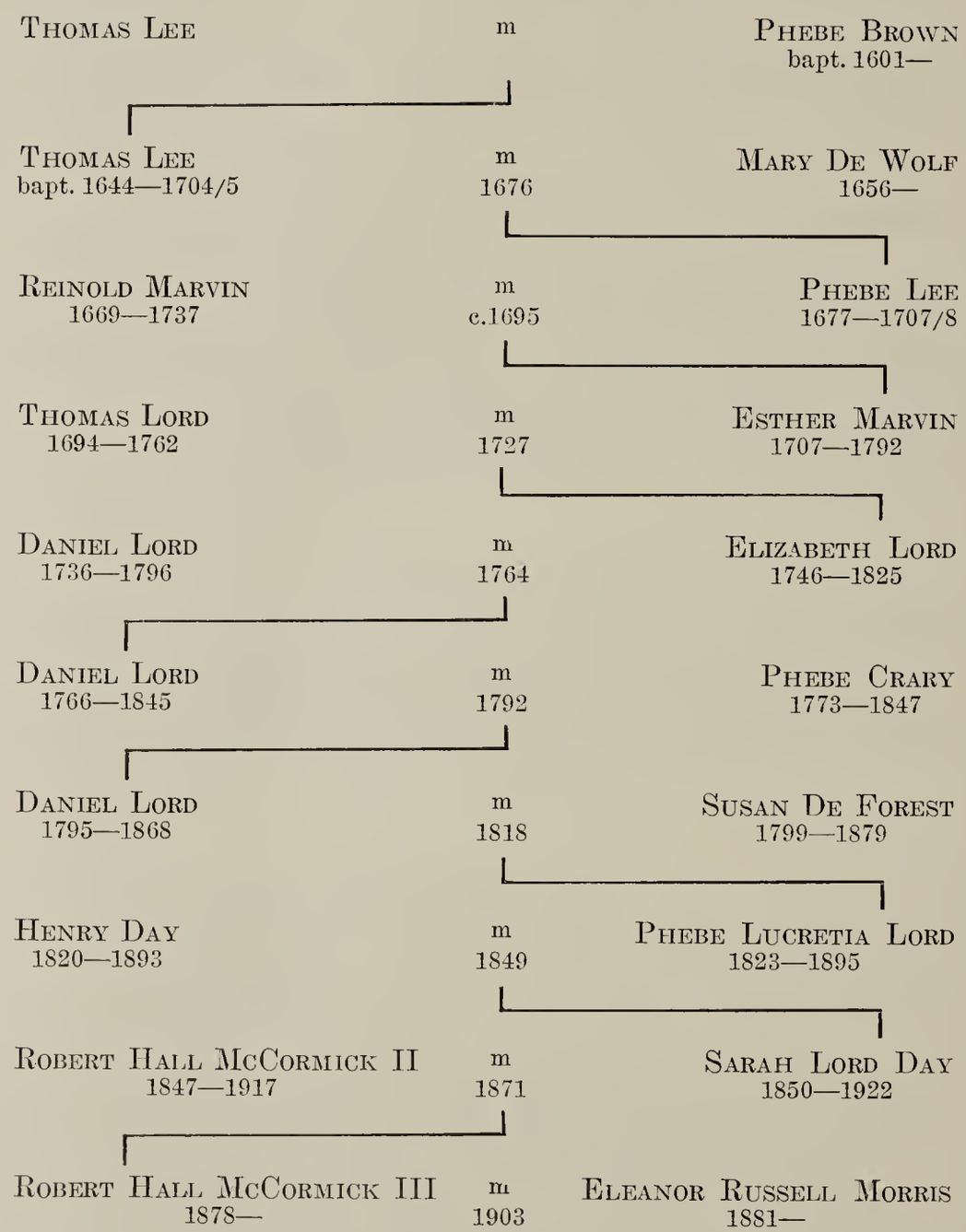
vi. Marah, b. Mar. 21, 1678; m., bef. May, 1698, Samuel Jones.

vii. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 18, 1681; m. Samuel Tubbs, son of Samuel and Mary (Willey) Tubbs.

viii. John, b. Mar. 25, 1683, d. Nov. 28, 1760; m., 1st., Sarah Lee, d. May 31, 1732; m., 2nd, widow Abigail (Worman) Davis Mack.

ix. Phebe, b. Jan. 13, 1684/5.

LEE


Thomas Lee
m
Phebe Brown
bapt. 1601—
Thomas Lee
bapt. 1644—1704/5
m
1676
Mary De Wolf
1656—
Reinold Marvin
1669—1737
m
c.1695
Phebe Lee
1677—1707/8
Thomas Lord
1694—1762
m
1727
Esther Marvin
1707—1792
Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

LEE

THOMAS[1] LEE

He was born in England, and died of small pox at sea, en route to America with his family.

He married, in England, Phebe Brown, bapt. at Rusper July 12, 1601, daughter of William and Jane (——) Brown.

Nothing has so far been discovered about this family before their emigration from England to America and nothing appears to indicate from what part of England they came. We know that Thomas Lee with his family, accompanied by his wife's father, sailed from England for this country, and, during the passage over, Thomas Lee was taken sick with the small pox, that he died and was buried at sea, leaving three young children who were born before the family left England.

Children:

i. Phoebe, m., Nov. 1. 1659, at Saybrook, Conn., John Large, son of John Large, of Long Island.

ii. Jane, bapt. Sept. 12, 1640, at Rusper; m., 1st, June, 1659, Samuel Hyde; m., 2nd, John Birchard.

iii. **Thomas** (Lieut.), bapt. Sept. 29, 1644, at Rusper. See forward.

THOMAS[2] LEE

He was baptized Sept. 29, 1644, at Rusper, in England, and died Jan. 5, 1704/5.

He married, first, about 1669, Sarah Kirtland, who died May 21, 1676.

He married, second, July 13, 1676, Mary De Wolf, daughter of Balthazar and Alice (——) De Wolf.

The records are not abundant or explicit regarding his life. He is known to have been a very wealthy man and a large landholder, his purchase of land including about one-eighth part of the town of Lyme. The records show, however, that he was one of the claimants of the debatable territory between New London and Saybrook, when Lyme was set off as a separate town, about 1664/5. He was Representative in the General Court for Lyme in 1676. In 1686, he relinquished his claim to "the land on Black Point possessed by the Nihanticks, Hammonassetts and Mejuarnes—next to the Giant's land."

He was appointed Ensign of the Train Band at Lyme Mar., 1701, but he was sometimes called Lieutenant.

His will was dated "June ye 9th 1703" and was proved Feb. 19, 1704. An abstract follows:

> Two elder sons John and Thomas having received their portion in full—"to dear loveing wife Mary one third of all moveables, absolutely, and one third of all fenced and improved lands, and on the Island and planting field, together with one third of all buildings, during her natural life, she paying one third of all needed repairs and rates: to son William grant from town on Pygan's Hill, estimated to be 120 acres, and 30 pounds of moveable estate, at the age of twenty-one years, said lands being entailed to him and his heirs male lawfully begotten: to son Joseph certain lands, being about 18 acres, together with certain meadows, the same being entailed to him and his heirs male lawfully begotten; to son Benjamin the homestead and buildings, orchard and lands, and certain land on the great Island, being entailed to him and his heirs lawfully begotten; to son Stephen 10 acres of land to him and his assigns, 60 acres of the east side of bride pond, and 3 acres of salt meadow lying somewhere near jyiant's neck or bride brook river which my two sons John and Thomas ingaged to give me for any of my Sons to whome I should assign it, the meadow and 60 acres being entailed to him

and his heirs male lawfully begotten." As to the daughters; acknowledges daughter Sarah by giving her 5 pounds "in consideration that my uncle West took her as his own and gave her a grate portion." Three daughters Phebe, Mary, Elizabeth, having had 40 pounds each, to two younger daughters Hannah and Lydia, "40 pounds each to be paid to them out of my moveable estate, or my two sons Joseph and Benjamin to pay the same to them. If all the moveable estate be not disposed of by certain foregoing provisions—then, the surplus to be equally divided between the five younger daughters. If William die without lawful heir male his portion shall go to Stephen; if Stephen die without lawful heir male his shall go to William. If either Joseph or Benjamin die without lawful heir male, the portion shall be divided between William and Stephen till one of them be made equal to Joseph or Benjamin that is living and the overplus to be divided among them all. If either William or Stephen die under age his portion and moveables to be equally divided between the five younger daughters.

"Furthermore, my will is, concerning the lands that I gave to my elder sons John and Thomas by entailments, that, if either of them shall dye and leave no lawful male haiar, then the other shall have all his intail lands. Moreover, my will is that if, by reason of deathe my land shall pass from one of my sons to another, it shall notwithstanding stand under the same circumstances of intailment forever.

And I doe appoint my Loveing wife and my two Sons, John and Thomas Lee Executors of this my last will.

Witness by us
Abraham Brownson
Matthew Beckwith, Sr.
Elizabeth Beckwith"

I doe here signe and seal to all that is wrighten on both sides of this paper as witness my hand and seal
Thomas Lee.

(New London Probate Office)

MARY (DE WOLF) LEE

Wife of Lieut. Thomas Lee; mar. 1676, as his second wife; she married 2d. Matthew Griswold, son of the first Matthew, as his second wife; her daughter, Hannah Lee, married her step son, Judge John Griswold, and became the mother of Gov. Matthew Griswold.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. Sept. 21, 1670, d. Jan. 17, 1715; m., Feb. 8, 1692, Elizabeth Smith.

ii. Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1671.

iii. Thomas, b. Dec. 10, 1672; m. Elizabeth Graham, dau. of Henry Graham.

iv. Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1674/5; m., 1st., Daniel Buckingham; m., 2nd., (Judge) Nathaniel Lynde.

By second marriage:

v. **Phebe**, b. Aug. 14, 1677. See MARVIN FAMILY.

vi. Mary, b. Apr. 23, 1679; m., 1st., Joseph Beckwith, son of Joseph and Susanna (——) Beckwith; m., 2nd., Capt. Daniel Sterling; m., 3rd., Capt. Riggs.

vii. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1681; m., Samuel Peck.

viii. William, b. Apr. 7, 1684; m., Nov. 1, 1715, Mary Griffin.

ix. Stephen, b. June 27, 1686, d. young.

x. Joseph, b. May 14, 1688, d. Jan. 19, 1704/5.

xi. Benjamin, b. Oct. 8, 1690, d. young.

xii. Benjamin, b. Dec. 22, 1692, d. young.

xiii. Hannah, b. Feb. 25, 1694/5; m., June 23, 1713, (Judge) John Griswold.

xiv. Stephen, b. Jan. 19, 1698/9, m., 1st., Dec. 24, 1719, Abigail Lord, d. Sept. 19, 1742, dau. of Richard and Ann (Hyde) Lord; m., 2nd., Jan. 25, 1742/3, Mary (——) Picket, widow of John Picket.

LOCKWOOD

Robert Lockwood —1658 m Susannah (Norman?) —1660

Ephraim Lockwood 1641—1685 m 1665 Mercy St. John c. 1639—

Eliphalet Lockwood 1675—1753 m 1699 Mary Gold c. 1673—1761

Peter Lockwood 1710—1775 m 1737 Abigail Hawley 1715—1749

Nehemiah De Forest 1743—1801 m 1769 Mary Lockwood 1745—1790

Lockwood De Forest 1775—1848 m 1793 Mehitable Wheeler 1777—1864

Daniel Lord 1795—1868 m 1818 Susan De Forest 1799—1879

Henry Day 1820—1893 m 1849 Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917 m 1871 Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III 1878— m 1903 Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

LOCKWOOD

ROBERT[1] LOCKWOOD

He was born in England and died 1658 at Fairfield, Conn.

He married Susannah (Norman?), who died December 23, 1660, at Greenwich, Conn., probably daughter of Richard Norman, of Salem, Mass. She married, second, May 28, 1661, Jeffrey Ferris, who died 1666.

It is sometimes said that Susannah, wife of Robert Lockwood, was Susannah St. John, but it seems to be definitely shown that such is not the case. Her family name is not known for certain.

Robert Lockwood is supposed to have come to New England in the fleet with Winthrop; tradition says that he was on the ship "Mary and John". Edmund Lockwood, referred to by Winthrop in his Journal as "Goodman Lockwood", is supposed to have been Edmund, a brother of Robert. This Edmund Lockwood was made Freeman of the Colony of Mass. Bay in 1631, a year earlier than Robert Lockwood, but he was the first named member of the jury that tried Walter Palmer in 1630, was made Constable of Newtown (Cambridge) May 9, 1632, was one of two to represent New-town on the Committee to raise a public stock, and is considered as one of the eight founders of Cambridge. Robert Lockwood gave his consent when the General Court wished to refer the disposition of the children and estate of Edmund Lockwood to the church in Watertown, his consent being necessary as he was the executor, the date being Apr. 7, 1635. In June following, the church had not acted, as the estate had not been appraised; but apparently, Robert Lockwood did not settle the estate. He was made Freeman Mar. 9, 1636/7. (Mass. Rec. vol. 1, p. 372)

As early as 1634 the Courts ordered that records of every man's houses and lands should be taken, entered in the town book, and a transcript thereof handed into court, and that such record should be a sufficient assurance of title. (Watertown, Mass. Records, Lands, Grants and Possessions. Note, p.15) In this Book of Possessions, Robert Lockwood is credited in the first inventory with "an Homestall of 18 acres; 2 acres of meadow in Pine Marsh; 1 acre in Pond Meadow; 35 acres of upland being a great Divident in the 2 Division & the 13 Lott; 6 acres of Plow Land in the hither Plaine & the 24 Lott; 16½ acres of upland beyond the further Plaine & the 3 Lott; 6 acres of meadow in the remote Meddowes & the 24 Lott; a farm of 134 acres of upland in the 2 Division."

The only difference in the second inventory, of 1644, is the omission of the farm of 134 acres. These different parcels had been granted to him at different times.

In 1646, or as the History of Fairfield has it, in 1645 (p. 392) he removed from Watertown to Fairfield, Connecticut, and it is claimed that he was a proprietor there as early as 1641. In any event, it was on April 30, 1646, that he sold to Bryan Pendleton all the land that had been granted to him in Watertown, also 4 acres of remote meadow which he had bought of Mr. Bridge, except 1 acre of patch meadow, which he sold Sept. 26, 1645, to Edward Garfield, and it was soon after this that he went to Connecticut.

His experience in Fairfield does not appear from the records to have been above the ordinary life of the average settler. In 1650, he conveyed to Rev. John Bishop the house and lot which he had purchased of Elias Bayley, Rev. Mr. Dunton's attorney. On May 20, 1652, (Col. Rec. 1/231), he was made Freeman of Connecticut. On May 13, 1654, Susannah Lockwood, his wife, gave evidence in a witch case, at a court held at New Haven, stating that she had been present when goodwife Knapp had been hanged for a witch, and three other women who testi-

fied that they had examined the body after the execution, stated that "goodwife Lockwood was with them on that occasion". In 1657, he was appointed Sergeant at Fairfield, which seems to be the only office he held.

An inventory of his estate was made on Sept. 11, 1658, by Anthony Wilson and John Banks.

The widow, Susannah, was made administratrix and the court ordered that she should have one third of the estate and the nine children, Jonathan, Joseph, Daniel, Ephraim, Gershom, John, Abigail, Sarah and Mary should have the rest divided among them, as followeth, the eldest son Jonathan to have a double portion, the rest to be divided among the rest of the children, the sons to have 1/3 part more than the daughters, the sons to have their portions at twenty-one and the daughters at eighteen, unless they marry sooner, then to have it at marriage. Deborah, being married, had received her portion. Mr. William Ward and Alexander Knowles to be overseers.

He had given Jonathan, before he died, 1 mare 18 pounds; 2 oxen 16 pounds; 2 steers 10 pounds; 3 swine 3 pounds; a cow 5 pounds; a gun and sword 2 pounds; and other articles making altogether 57 pounds 12 shillings, which makes a total of 524 pounds 15 shillings.

Susannah's second husband was made guardian of the children, but on moving out of the jurisdiction, he was allowed to pay over for the children's use, according to the administration, to William Ward, or Joseph or Daniel Lockwood.

Children:

i. Jonathan, b. Sept. 10, 1634, at Watertown, Mass., d. May 12, 1688, at Greenwich; m. Mary Ferris, dau. of his step-father, Jeffrey Ferris.

ii. Deborah, b. Oct. 12, 1636, at Watertown; m., 1st, bef. Oct. 20, 1658, Ens. William Warde; m., 2nd, John Topping, of Southampton, L.I., N. Y.

iii. Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1638, at Watertown, d. Apr. 14, 1717, at Fairfield; m. (——) Beacham, dau. of Robert Beacham; prob. m., 2nd,

after 1689, Mary Coley, bapt. Nov. 23, 1651, at Milford, Conn., d. 1705, widow of Peter Simpson and, later, of John Stream, Jr.

iv. Daniel, b. Mar. 21, 1640, at Watertown, d. 1691 at Fairfield; m. Abigail Sherwood, d. 1692, dau. of Thomas Sherwood.

v. **Ephraim**, b. Dec. 1, 1641, at Watertown. See forward.

vi. Gershom, b. Sept. 6, 1643, at Watertown, d. Mar. 12, 1718/9, at Greenwich, Conn.; m., 1st, Ann Millington, b. in Eng., dau. of Lord Millington; m., 2nd, Elizabeth (Townsend) Wright, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Montgomery) Townsend, of Oyster Bay, L.I., N. Y., and widow of Gideon Wright.

vii. John, b. at Fairfield, d. 1666; unmarried.

viii. Abigail, b. at Fairfield; m. John Barlow, Jr., son of John and Ann (——) Barlow.

ix. Sarah, b. at Fairfield, d. Mar. 1, 1650.

x. Sarah, b. Feb. 27, 1651/2; m. (Abraham Adams?)

xi. Mary, b. at Fairfield; m., 1st, Jonathan Husted; m., 2nd, Joseph Knapp, of Greenwich.

EPHRAIM[2] LOCKWOOD

He was born Dec. 1, 1641, at Watertown, Mass., and died 1685, at Watertown.

He married, June 8, 1665, at Norwalk, Conn., Mercy St. John (Sention), born at Norwalk, daughter of Matthias St. John, of Norwalk.

When he was four years old, he went with his father from Watertown to Connecticut, and on Dec. 30, 1664, he bought of Jonathan Marsh, "for and in consideration of one mare and sucking colt . . . his Howse with the shelfes, dress-boards, &c.", also the "yards, hovells, and tenn fruit trees growing upon the orchard; and also the home-lot containing one acre more or less," in Norwalk. On the crest of Earle's Hill in 1896, and embracing the structure known as the Earle summer residence, stood the home-lot of the first Jonathan Marsh, the early Norwalk miller, and after 30 Jan. (?) 1664 the hearthstone of Ephraim Lockwood.

Ephraim Lockwood was made a freeman in October, 1667, and his name is in a list of freemen Oct. 13, 1669 (Col. Rec.

vol. 2 p. 73). He is also found in a list of those who are considered original settlers of Norwalk. In 1673, his estate was valued at 70 pounds in a list of 74 inhabitants, the lowest rating being 3 pounds and the highest 314 pounds; there were twenty-six who were rated less than he. Fourteen years later, in 1687, his rating was 120 pounds, in a list of 78, the lowest being 10 pounds and the highest 364 pounds; there were forty-two who were less than he. This shows a general increase in prosperity and also that he had taken a few steps upward in proportionate increase. On Mar. 8, 1672, he acquired the south half of Canfield's Island, and the author of the History of Norwalk says, "The Lockwoods became large land owners and to this day the name is acreage-associated." A chart in the History of Norwalk (p. 39) shows the location of Ephraim Lockwood's place, and the map of Norwalk in the Lockwood Family Genealogy (at p. 14) shows his residence at the right of the word "river" in "Norwalk river". The Meeting-House and the school-house lots are between him and his father-in-law, Matthias St. John.

His name appears on a number of petitions which have to do with the building of the Meeting House in Norwalk, which are preserved in a manuscript volume entitled "Ecclesiastical Affairs" in the State Library in Hartford.

"A request of the Inhabitants of the Town of Norwalk at a Meeting held Dec. 17, 1678..... adgittating and obtaining of a Comfortable meeting house" &c., &c., "Humbly crave the Honnoured Deputie Gouernor Major Treat the Honnoured Major Gold and the Reverend Elder Buckingham to Come ouer unto us and to view the scituation" &c., &c. There were 55 signers, including the autograph of Ephraim Lockwood (vol. 1, part 1, Doc. 49).

A petition to the General Assembly by the inhabitants of the Towne of Norwalk relating to the situation of the proposed meeting house, dated May 9, 1679, has 31 names, and Ephraim Lockwood is the 11th signer. (Doc. 56)

Another petition to the General Court or Assembly in regard to the location of the meeting house, dated May 13, 1680, has 30 names and Ephraim Lockwood is the 13th signer. (Doc. 61)

Children:

i. John, b. Mar. 19, 1666, at Norwalk, d. Jan. 3, 1687; unmarried.

ii. Daniel, b. Aug. 13, 1668, at Norwalk, d. between 1742-44; m., Nov. 30, 1702, Charity Clements, dau. of Rev. William and Elizabeth (——) Clements.

iii. Sarah, b. Nov. 3, 1670, at Norwalk; m., May, 1695, John Platt, Jr., b. June, 1664, son of Dea. John and Hannah (Clark) Platt.

iv. Ephraim, b. May 1, 1673, at Norwalk, d. young.

v. **Eliphalet**, b. Feb. 27, 1675, at Norwalk. See forward.

vi. Joseph, b. Apr. 1, 1680, at Norwalk, d. Nov. 23, 1760, at Norwalk; m., 1st, Aug. 14, 1707, Mary Wood, b. at Stamford, Conn., d. June 2, 1736, dau. of John Wood; m., 2nd, Hannah (——).

vii. James, b. Apr. 21, 1683, at Norwalk; m., 1st, Oct. 23, 1707, Lydia Smith, dau. of Samuel and Rachel (Marvin) Smith; m., 2nd, Mercy (Bushnell) widow of Maj. John Bostwick and, later, of William Gaylord.

viii. Edmund, b. at Norwalk, d. Feb. 8, 1739, at Stamford; unmarried.

ix. Mary, b. at Norwalk; m., Mar. 2, 1692/3, Joseph Garnsey, b. June 30, 1662, son of Joseph and Rose (Waterbury) Garnsey.

x. Abigail, m. (——) Cook.

ELIPHALET[3] LOCKWOOD

He was born Feb. 27, 1675, at Norwalk, Conn., and died Oct. 14, 1753, at Norwalk.

He married, Oct. 11, 1699, at Norwalk, Conn., Mary Gold, born about 1673, at Stanford, died Mar. 6, 1761, at Norwalk, daughter of John and Hannah (Slawson) Gold.

He was a representative of Norwalk in the General Court in May, 1722. He was Selectman in 1727 (Mss. Eccl. Affairs, State Library, Hartford, vol. III, Doc. 203) On Dec. 5, 1774, he was on a committee of twenty to carry out the purpose of the 11th article of the recommendation of the Continental Congress dated Sept. 5, 1774.

His will reads as follows:—

In the name of God—Amen—Twenty sixt day of December, 1719—I Elephelet Lockwood of Norwalk within the County of Fairfield; being very sick and weak in Body but of Perfect Mind and Memory; Thanks be given unto God Therefor, calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to dye, Doe make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say principally, and first of all, I give and Recommend my Soule into the Hands of God who gave it And my Body I Recommend to the Earth, to be buried in Decent Christian Burial, att the discretion of my Executors; nothing douting but att the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, And as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this Life, I give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner, Imprimis—I give and bequeath to Mary my dearly loved wife (after all my Just Debts are payed) one third part of all my movable Estate; forever; And one half of my house and barn, & the half of my House Lott taking of it att the North end, and my Swamps called Pye Swamp, and half my Lot of land lying between James St., John & danll st john on the west rocks to have it att the east end, And ten acres of land at Horse Swamps of that land that has been in part improved and one third part of all my Salt Medow, and my Wife is to have the Above mentioned Land and Medow house & barn (keeping them in good repair) During her nateral life, and my Will is that my Wife shall have the use & improvement of my Son Eliphalets Land untill he arrive to the full age of twentieth one years; and also Peters Land until he arrive at the same age (if in case they live until then) and my wife to bring up Abigail my dafter & to have the comand of her untill she is of ye Age of 18 years, and my sons Eliph-

elet & Peter to be under the Government of their Mother; my wife, except she sees Cause for to put either of them out to printice them to be put out to trades.

I give and bequeath unto my son Eliphelet Lockwood to him, to his heirs, & assigns forever, the one half of my house and Home Lott; to have the South end; of sd Lott, and all my Land in the Indian Field; and one third part of all my Salt Medow; and one half of my land att Horse Swamps; after ten acres are sett out to my Wife, as above sd, and one half of my Commonage; and also ten acres of land lying easterly of Betts pond near the plains —to receive the above mentioned parcels of land when he is twentieth one years of age; and att his Mothers decease to have the other half of my house and barn and Home Lott; and Pye Swamp; and half of the ten acres sett out to my Wife att Horse Swamp; and half of ye Salt Medow, given to my Wife during her life; and I give him my Musket! I give and bequeath unto my son Peter Lockwood, to him, to his heirs and assigns forever my Lott upon Stickney Plains and my Paster called Rattle Snake Paster; and ten acres of land lying westerly of Betts Pond near the Plains and one third part of all my Salt Medow, and half my Lott lying between danll Stjohn & James St John and land on the West rocks to have the West end; & one third part of all my Salt Medows and half my commonage to receive the above parcels of Land att the Age of Twentieth one years, and att his Mothers decease to have the other half of the Lott lying between James & danll st john, half of the Salt Medow given to his Mother for her life time, and to have the one half of my land at Horse Swamp, and I also give him my fire lock—I give to Damaris my Dafter; and to Mary Dafter, five pounds— and all the Remainder of my Movable Estate I give to my three Dafters; Damaris, Mary and Abigail; to be equally divided between them, and if it pleas God in his provi-

dence that either of my Sons depart this life before he is of Age yt is 21 years, then the Surviving brother shall have half of his lands & Medows & the other half to be divided Equally between the Surviving Sisters—and I doe make and constitute my beloved wife for to be my sole Executrix; of this my last will and Testament; disallowing all former wills and Testaments, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament—In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my Hand and Seal the day & Year above written.

Eliphalet Lockwood

Children:

i. Hannah, b. July 28, 1700, at Norwalk, Conn., d. July 16, 1712, at Norwalk.

ii. Damaris, b. Nov. 7, 1701, at Norwalk, Conn.; m., Apr. 17, 1722, at Norwalk, John Betts, son of Joseph Betts.

iii. A son, b. Nov. 28, 1703, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Dec. 20, 1703, at Norwalk.

iv. Mary, b. Nov. 4, 1704, at Norwalk, Conn.

v. Eliphalet, b. June 24, 1706, at Norwalk, Conn.

vi. John, b. Jan. 8, 1707, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Oct. 17, 1734, at Norwalk.

vii. Mercy, b. Apr. 11, 1709, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Oct. 1, 1712, at Norwalk.

viii. **Peter**, b. Mar. 16, 1710, at Norwalk, Conn. See forward.

ix. Hannah, b. July 12, 1712, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Oct. 27, 1713.

x. Abigail, b. Oct. 17, 1716, at Norwalk, Conn.

PETER[4] LOCKWOOD

He was born Mar. 16, 1710, at Norwalk, Conn., and died 1775, at Danbury, Conn.

He married, first, Sept. 8, 1737, Abigail Hawley, born Jan. 1, 1715, died June 6, 1749, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Abigail (Gold) Hawley.

He married, second, Jan. 2, 1750/1, Elizabeth Lambert, born Feb. 17, 1727/8, daughter of David and Laurana (Bell) Lambert.

He married, third, Hannah Fitch.

He was deacon of the Wilton parish church in Norwalk.

He rendered service in the French and Indian war by furnishing horses for the troopers. An entry in a manuscript volume in the State Library at Hartford entitled "war" (vol. VII, Document 64 b) reads "Colony of Connecticut to Capt Samll Handford and the Company under his Command in Colo Jonathan Hoits Regiment, for there Service at the time of Alarm for Relief of Fort Wm. Henry and Places Adjacent, Augst 1757.

To Peter Lockwood, Stephen St. John.....Handford 9 Days to Bring ye horses Back att 32 £ I 10 10 2."

In the same volume (Document 65 a) "A muster Roll of the Horses that were taken in the Company of Soldiers that were Detached in the late alarm under the Command of Capt. Samuel Hanford of the Town of Norwalk in the Colony of Connecticut the number of miles they travelled and who they belonged to Norwalk 7th August 1757

	owner	miles	sum total
Seth Benidick	Peter Lockwood	60	0-6-3"

His public service included twelve sessions in the General Court as Deputy from Norwalk between 1755 and 1764.

His will was dated August 26, 1775. It reads:—

> In the name of God, amen, this 26th day of August, A.D. 1775, I Peter Lockwood of Danbury in ye County of Fairfield being in a weak and low state of health at this time, but of sound mind and memory—Thanks be to God therefore—and knowing it the Erevocable Decree of Heaven for Man once to die and not knowing how soon my Departure out of Time may be, Do in ye fear of God make and ordain This my last will and Testament, and first and Principally I Give and Recommend my precious and Immortal Soul to God who gave it, and my Body I commit to the Earth at Death to be Decently Buried at the Discression of my Executors hereafter Named, not

Doubting but I shall Receive the same by ye power of God at the General Resurrection, and as touching such Worldly Estate as it hath Pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and Bequeath in the following Manner and Form; first my Will is that all my Just Debts and Funeral charges be first Paid out of my Estate, as will ye Debt I owe my children for which I have given father Lambert a Note, as all the Just Debts, Imprimis.

I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Hannah the use of my negro Man named Jeds on this condition only, that she doth not take the Negroes Pomp and Peg which she once owned, which I Give to her over and above the fulfilment of the Jointer agreement I entered into with her before Marriage, otherways I Give him his Time if he can support himself.

For all the Residue and Remainder of my Estate both Real and Personal of whatever nature or kind soever, to my Beloved children viz; Eliphalet, Lambert and Gould my sons, and Abigail, Hannah, Mary and Dolly my daughters, to be Divided among them in the following proportions viz; My said Sons to be Equall Except Eliphalet whom I give Twenty Five Pounds Lawful Money over an Equall Share with his other Brethren, as an acknowledgment of his being my Oldest Son, and my said Dafters also to be Equal with one another, but my said Sons each to have Double or Twice as much as Either of my said Daughters and my Will is that what I have given to any of my children, shall be Reckoned and Computed to them as part of Portion in my Estate, always Provided and my Will is that my Young sons Lambert and Gould shall have Four Pounds each, in Consideration of Presents made them which I received, which I would Have Considered as a Debt Due to Them—and to my daughter Dolly the Sum of Ten Pounds in Consideration of the Things her Mother Left Over and above her Share.

Lastly I constitute and Appoint my Dutiful Son Eliphalet Lockwood to be the Executor of this my last Will and Testament—In Testimony whereof I have hereunto Sett my Hand and Seal—Day and Year First Before Mentioned.

Peter Lockwood

Signed Sealed Published and Delivered in Presents of
Christopher Glover Thadeus Benedict
Jonathan Starr Probated, Nov. 1, 1775.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Abigail, b. Oct. 17, 1738, at Norwalk, Conn.; m. Benjamin Betts, son of Benjamin Betts.

ii. Eliphalet, b. Oct. 17, 1741, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Mar. 19, 1841; m., Jan. 8, 1766, Susanna St. John, dau. of Joseph St. John.

iii. Hannah, b. Sept. 23, 1743, at Norwalk, Conn.; m. Asahel Fitch.

iv. **Mary**, b. Aug. 31, 1745, at Norwalk, Conn. See DE FOREST FAMILY.

v. Dorothy, b. Dec. 7, 1747, at Norwalk, Conn., d. June 23, 1750, at Norwalk.

By second marriage:

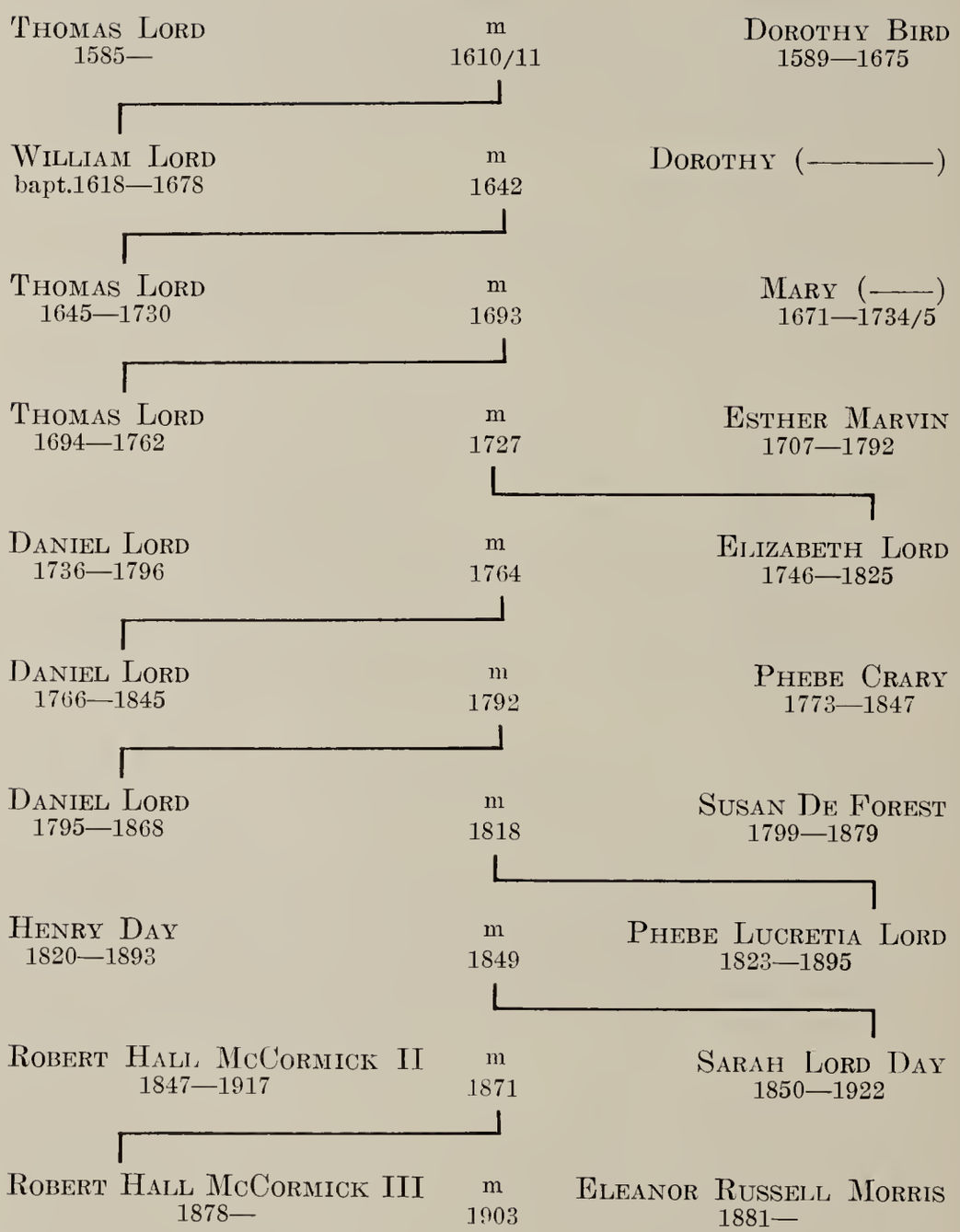
vi. Lambert, b. Dec. 14, 1753, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Jan. 2, 1754, at Norwalk.

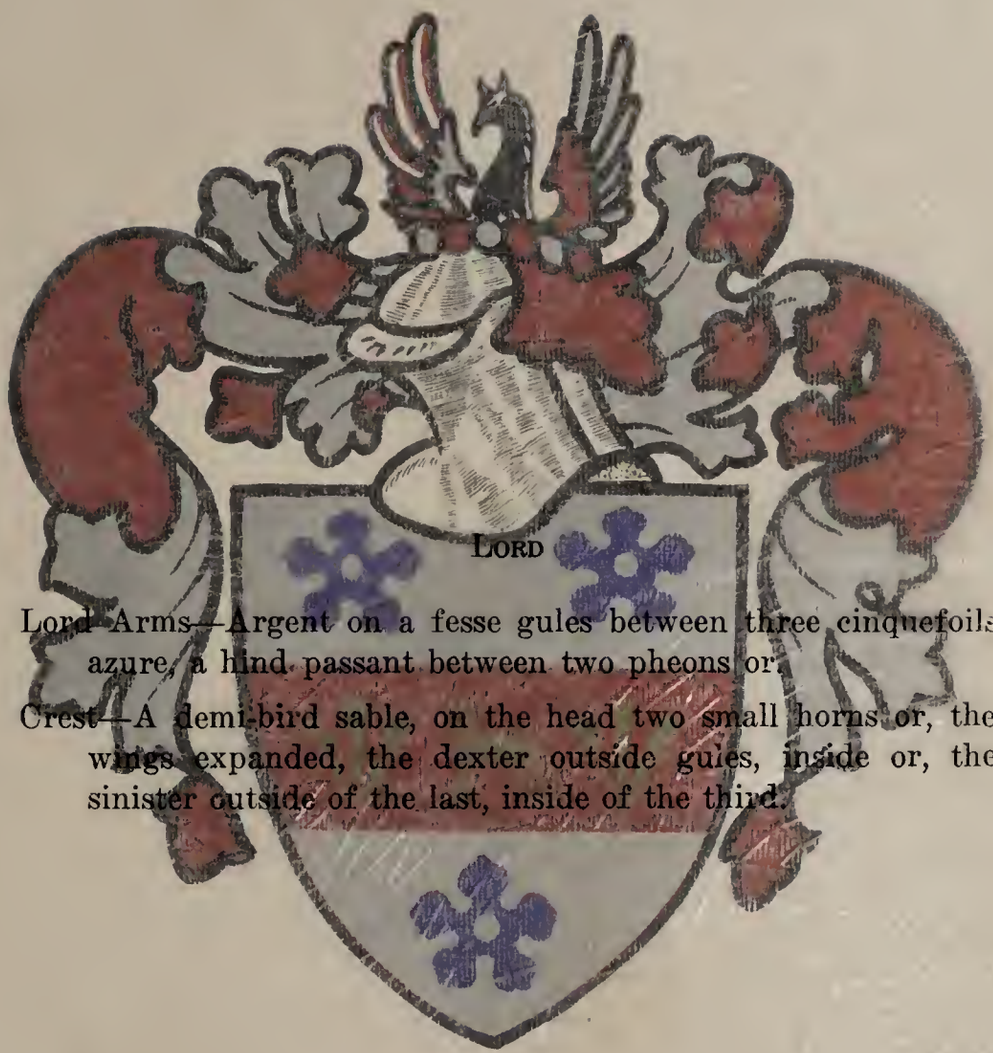
vii. Dorothy, b. Aug. 10, 1755, at Norwalk, Conn., d. June 10, 1801; m., 1st, Abraham Gregory; m., 2nd, Comfort Hoyt.

viii. Lambert, b. July 17, 1757, at Norwalk, Conn., d. Feb. 11, 1825, at Bridgeport, Conn.; m., Dec. 5, 1793, Elizabeth Roe, b. Mar. 1, 1771, d. Feb. 3, 1846, at Bridgeport, dau. of Rev. Azel Roe, of Woodbridge, N. J.

ix. Gould, b. at Norwalk, Conn.

LORD


Thomas Lord
1585—
m
1610/11
Dorothy Bird
1589—1675
William Lord
bapt.1618—1678
m
1642
Dorothy (————)
Thomas Lord
1645—1730
m
1693
Mary (——)
1671—1734/5
Thomas Lord
1694—1762
m
1727
Esther Marvin
1707—1792
Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—



LORD

Lord Arms—Argent on a fesse gules between three cinquefoils azure, a hind passant between two pheons or.

Crest—A demi-bird sable, on the head two small horns or, the wings expanded, the dexter outside gules, inside or, the sinister outside of the last, inside of the third.

Lord

LORD

Thomas Lord
1595 –

m
1610/11

Dorothy Bird
1589—1675

William Lord
[illegible] – 1678

m
1642

Dorothy (————)

Thomas Lord
[illegible] – 1729

m
1693

Mary (——)
1671—1734/5

Thomas Lord
1694—1762

m

Esther Marvin
1707—1792

Daniel Lord
1726 – 1796

m
1764

Lord
1746—1825

Daniel Lord
1766 – 1845

m
1792

[illegible] Crary
1773—1847

Daniel Lord
1795 – 1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820 – 1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847 – 1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

Lord

LORD

RICHARD LORD

His will was dated May 30, 1610, and probated, according to the record, Feb. 7, 1610, but it must have been 1610/11. It reads:—

> In the name of God Amen-30th Daye of Maye in the Yeare of our Lord God 1610—I Richard Lorde of Towcester in Co of Northton, husbandman of whole mynde doe make this my last will and testament—my soull vnto Allmighty God and my bodie to be burried in the Churchyard of Towcester—1st I give towards the repare of the said parish church of Towcester xi d. Item I give to Elizabeth my Daughter x li of currant money of England. Item I give and bequeath to Ellen my Daughter xxx li of currant money of England to be paid vnto her by my Executor hereafter named in manner and forme following—viz. the one half thereof att her daie of marrige and the other half within twelve moneths after her said daie of marrige. Yf she shall then be livinge And yf it shall happen that she shall marry with one Robert Marriot of Calcot yeom then my will is that the saide sume of xxx li, be made vpp xl li and to be paid her at the said daies before married by equall porcons But if she happen not to marrye then my will is that she shall have xxx li. oneli for her porcon to be paid to her within three yeares after my Decease. Item I give and bequeath to Alice my Daughter 30 li. to be paid vnto her by my executor the one half thereof at her daye of marrige and the other half within twelve moneths after her saide (daie?) of marrige yf she shall then be livinge But if she the said Alice happen not to marrye then my

will is that her said Legacye be paid to her within five yeares next after my decease Item I give & bequeath to Joan my wife the one half of all my goods and chattels whatsoever moveable except the long Table in my hall and the seelinge and benches about my house and my will is that she shall haue & enjoye During her naturall lyfe (yf so long she keepe herself my widdowe) the chamber out the kitchen where she and I due lodge and third pt of the apples & onle wch shall growe yearely in the orchard belonging to the house wherein I now dwell in Towcester. Item I give and bequeath moreou'r to my said wief during her natural lyfe (& yf so longe she keepe herself my widowe) out of my land & tenemts & hereditam'ts in Towcester aforesaid the Yearlie sume and annuitie of fyve pounds of currant money of England to be paid vnto her by my Executor hereafter named his heires or Assignes yearly quarterlie by equall and even porcons Provided allwaies that she my said wyfe shall not claym any Dower or thirde out of my said lande Ten'ts or heredtaments. Item I give and bequeath to Thomas my sonne and to his heires and assignes for eu'r all my Lande ten'ts & hereditaments whatsoeu'r in Towcester and wth in this Realm of England. . . . . that he shall instly and trulie p'forme this my last will & testemt wth out fraude or deceipt And all the rest of my goods and cattells my Dette and Legacies paid & my funerall expenses p'formed I give and bequeath to my said sonne Thomas whom I Doe make 7 ordaine my sole Executor of this my Last will and testamt but vtterly Denye all other former wiils heretofore by me made giuen or bequeathed Provyded allwayes that if anie one of my said children Ellen Alice or Thomas doe Decease their lyves before they are to receive their saide Legacies, That then the Legacie of the one of them soe Deceasinge shall remayne & be Due to the other two of them onely than survivynge But if any tow of them shall happen to Decease as aforesaide that

then my saide Daughter Elizabeth shall haue fifteen pounds of their Legaeies proportionablye to be paid vnto her yf she the said Elizabeth shall then be livinge My Legaeie guift bequest, thing or thingsels whatsoeur herein expressed to the eontrarie hereof in any wise notwithstanding And fynally Doe earnestlie Desyre my wellbeloed freinds Mr. Henry Pedder and Thomas Pedder of East Purye in the Counte of Northton gents and Paul Boughton of the same Toune elerk to be my Supervisors of this my last will and testament And I Doe give and bequeath to eaeh of them for their paynes to be taken ij s. vi d. of eurrant English money. In witnes whereof I have herevnto put my hand & Seale the daye and years aboue wrytten.

Signed:—Riei Lord

Sealed & Subscribed in the
p'senee of vs Thomas Pedder
Paul Boughton
Richard Abbot

Areh. Northants, P. Series, Reg. XYZ, folio 74.

The original will, signed "Riehard Lord," is filed Areh. Northants, Second Series Seeond Volume V., Folio 38; the inventory, amounting to 90 pounds-16-2, is in the handwriting of Paul Boughton.

This will is taken from a eopy furnished the Boston Transeript and published Jan. 14, 1918, from the papers of Lothrop Withington, in the possession of the Essex Institute, at Salem, Mass.

One, however, may be misled by some of the statements made in the eomments of Mr. Withington, or the one who furnished it from Mr. Withington's papers. The Parish register, quoted above, should be authority for the dates of the births of Thomas Lord's ehildren. Riehard's wife Joan died in September and he in the following month, and, therefore, did not

leave a wife, Joan, although he provided for her in the will which was made in May.

THOMAS[1] LORD

He was born in 1585 at Towcester, England, son of Richard and Joan Lord, and died presumably at Hartford, Conn.

He married, February 23, 1610/11, Dorothy Bird, born 1589, at Towcester, died in 1675, at Hartford, Conn., daughter of Robert Bird of Towcester.

Thomas Lord with his family embarked, (Hotten's List of Emigrants; quoted in Mem. Hist. of Hartford vol. 1, p. 248), April 19, 1635, on the "Elizabeth and Ann" at London; his occupation was given as "smith" which Savage (vol. 3, p. 116) thinks may have been a "godly deception" to facilitate his getting out of the country. It is well known that the English government had prohibited any to leave the country without the royal permission and had made serious opposition to the giving of such permission to families of quality and good estate; many sailed from Barbadoes and made that a stopping place only, proceeding as soon as convenient to New England. It has been conjectured that Thomas Lord may have been connected with the Guild of Goldsmiths of London, which, from the middle of the twelfth century, had been a powerful association, and had drawn into its ranks men of fortune and family. One thing seems certain, Thomas Lord was not looked upon as a blacksmith after he came to America and there is really little good in imputing to him a too tender conscience in naming a trade as a means of eluding the vigilance of the officials in London. His age at his departure was given as 50 years, his wife, Dorothy, was 46, his children, Thomas 16, Ann 14, William 12, John 10, Robert 9, Aymie 6, Dorothy 4.

It seems that his son Richard had come to New England as early as 1632 and had established himself at Cambridge, Mass. Savage suggests that "perhaps his father had sent him

to look out for the most desirable place for his friends, Gov. Haynes and Rev. Thomas Hooker,'' who came over in 1633 with two hundred other passengers of importance to the colony. But if this were so, why did not Thomas Lord come with that party of congenial spirits? These conjectures are interesting, and it may be that the real facts, if they were known, would be still more interesting. Quite as good a conjecture, perhaps a bit more probable, is that Richard, a young man of twenty-one, was caught with the fever of adventure, came to New England, with or without his father's permission, and because of the word which he sent home drew the whole family after him. In any event, Thomas Lord came and located in Cambridge among his friends and remained there about a year, and was of the company of Rev. Thomas Hooker that made the memorable pilgrimage to Hartford, Conn., in the spring of 1636/7.

He was among the original proprietors and the first settlers of Hartford; his name together with the name of his son, Richard, is to be seen on the granite shaft in the ancient burying ground in Hartford, situated back of the First Congregational Church, a memorial to the founders of the city. His home-lot, in 1639, is described as on the highway on the bank of Little River, now Wells Street. His sons Richard and Thomas had lots next to him, and that part of Hartford is still called ''Lord's Hill.'' It seems quite evident that he was a merchant and engaged in trading, but he owned a portion, if not the principal portion, of a mill, near his home, as in the description of the Burnham estate, Mr. Burnham is mentioned as having a half interest in a mill with Thomas Lord. That he lived close by the falls is evident from the order of the town as early as 1637 forbidding the taking of stones at the falls near the house of Thomas Lord. (Love's Hist. Hartford, p. 55). It was the custom to get stones at this place for building purposes and years later, on the removal of Daniel's dam at that point, there were disclosed the signs of quarrying which was probably done in those early years. There is very little

record of Thomas Lord, but one to the effect that in 1639 he had right to 28 acres of undivided land may be added to his record as an original proprietor. The time or place of his death are not known; he probably was buried in the ancient burying ground where a number of his immediate descendants were buried, but there is nothing to mark the spot, which gives ground for the supposition that he died early after his arrival in Hartford, perhaps suddenly, as he left no will that was recorded; probably there was too much to do for the living, to spend much time on stones for the graves of the dead. Of his sons, Richard was a merchant and owned land in London, Thomas was a physician, the first registered in the colony, William was a large landholder, while Richard was captain of the first troop of horse in the colony and distinguished himself in the early Indian wars.

There has, of course, been considerable conjecture regarding the date and place of death of Thomas Lord. There is an entry on the Hartford Town Votes, under date of January 29, 1643/4. The Governor, Mr. Hooker, and several others, including Thomas Lord, Sr., and his son Thomas, were freed from "Common worck in the hyway" for the next three years. As this is the last reference to Thomas Lord, Sr., in the volume, it might be conjectured that he died shortly after that time. The land records of Hartford show that Dorothy Lord owned lands as early as May 29, 1651, and that on March 7, 1652, she sold some land to Richard Goodman; according to the laws in effect at that time, a wife could not make contracts while her husband was living. The graves of Dorothy Lord and a number of descendants are in the graveyard in the rear of the First Church of Hartford. Dorothy Lord died in 1675, at the age of 86, and her will, dated February 8, 1669, is on file among the Probate Records at Hartford. It reads as follows:

> I, Dorathy Lord of Hartford do declare this to be my last will and Testament. First, that all my Just Debts be paid out of my Estate. I do give my now

Dwelling house and Barne and my Homelott and my lower Lott in the lower Meadow unto the children of my son Thomas Lord Decd, at the age of 18 years. Item, I give unto my daughter Amy Gilbert and her children 3 acres of Meadow & Swamp land in the upper Lott in the Long Meadow next to that Mrs. Olcutt hath now in possession. It. I give unto my son Robert Lord, if he live after my decease so long as to have notice of this my Will, 3 acres in my upper Lott adjoyning to that which I have given my daughter Gilbert. It. I give unto my son William Lord 2 acres in my Great Lott in the Long Meadow next adjoining to that which I have given to my son Robert. It. I give unto my son John Lord 10 pounds in Current Pay of the Country. It. Whereas my gr. son Richard Lord hath disbursed several sums of Money or Country pay for the Building of my chimneys and Shingling my House & repayres about it, I doe for the payment of him, Give Grant and confirm unto him & his heirs forever all that my Meadow Lott in the Long Meadow which abutts upon the Great River East, the Little River West, Mr. Westwood's land North & Barth Barnard's land South. I do also give to my sd. gr. son Richard Lord all the remainder of my upper Lott in the Long Meadow which I have not given to my sons Robert and William and my daughter Gilbert and their children, he paying the Legacies hereafter expressed. To my son John 10 pounds. I give unto my gr. Child Hannah Ingersoll my youngest Cow, and my 3 cows, I give unto my gr. Children Dorothy and Margaret Ingersoll. I give all my Moveable Estate & Cattle to my son William Lord, my gr. son Richard Lord and my daughter Stanton, my daughter Gilbert, and the Children of my daughter Ingersoll, the whole to be divided into five parts, and my daughter Ingersoll's children to have one part and the rest each of

them one part. I give unto the wife of Nicholas Clarke 10 shillings. I constitute my son William and my gr. son Richard Executors, and desire my friend Mr. John Allyn to be Overseer.

Witness: John Allyn
Steven Hopkins

Dorathy Lord
her marke

Somewhat later, the following was attached to her will:-

Dorothy Lord doth order the Dispose of her household stuff, after her decease, as followeth: I give to Richard Lord's wife my iron Dripping pan & Great Pewter Pye Plate. Unto Richard Lord Jun. my Great Brass Pott. I give unto Mrs. Haynes one payre of my best sheets & two Napkins & a pewter pye Plate (smaller one) & one pewter Candle Stick. I give unto my daughter Stanton my Great Brass Pann & my great Bible. I give to my son William Lord my Silver Drinking Bowle & my Great Brass Kettle. I give to my daughter Gilbert my lesser Brass Pann & a Brass Scummer & a Brass Chaffing Dish; a great pewter platter to Elizabeth Gilbert and Two Joynt Stooles. I give to my daughter Lord, widow, my bed I ly on & A feather boulster & a brass Skillett. I give to Dorothy Phelps my Coverlid and a feather pillow beere. I give to Margery Ingersoll a white blanket and a pillow. I give to Hanna Kelsey my hood, a scarfe, a Hatt & a great white chest, a feather bed & Two Blanketts, a Bowlster & Two pillows, Two payre of sheets, one small pott, one small Brass kettle, one warming pann, and one payre of Curtains & Curtain rods, and one brass Candlestick, & all my earthenware. I give to my son Thomas his Children all the utensils about the fire that are now in my house & my Table & forme & chayres. I give to Mary Lord Jun. daughter of my son Thomas my bedstead.

I give to Margery Ingersoll & her Sister Dorothy, to Each twenty shillings.

The will was proven on May 14, 1675, and it was sealed with a coat of arms, supposed to be the accredited coat of arms of the Lord family. Regarding such a seal W. H. Whitmore says, "We find on wills and deeds, occasionally, the coat of arms belonging to the family of the same name in England. These seals are often very beautifully engraved and their cost would render it highly improbable that the then owner could have bought them. There was no seal engraver here before 1750. Every such seal must have been imported, and we have to consider the probability of a farmer sending to England to purchase a trinket costing as much as a dozen acres of land, solely for the pleasure of using it on his will. It seems much more reasonable to suppose that these rings and seals were heirlooms preserved and transmitted to successive generations." But in that case why did not Dorothy Lord bequeath the seal that she used to some one in her family? Would it not be considered of as much importance as the pots and pans which she so carefully distributes? Nevertheless, the seal will probably lead to the family in England from which Thomas Lord sprang.

Porter's History of Hartford has the observation (p.8) that the widow Dorothy Lord was a "woman of some note." The disposal of her effects would suggest that. Her house had furniture that was not altogether common. Her bequests were to people of consequence. Mrs. Haynes was probably the second wife of the Governor, the famous Mabel Harlackenden, whose imperial and royal blood has been traced to Charlemagne. Her "loving friend Mr. John Allyn", whom she made overseer of her will, and probably was the writer of it, was from Brampton, Devonshire, who served as Magistrate, Secretary of the colony of Connecticut for thirty-four years, and Lt. Col. of the militia; his first wife was Ann Smith, a sister of Mary Smith, who married Dorothy's grandson Richard

Lord, whose mother was a Pynchon, a family of note about Springfield.

The Parish Register at Towcester has the following concerning the Byrde family, in addition to item quoted above:-

Burials

1610/11 Jan 31 Thomas ye sonne of W. Tho. Byrde
1625 April 19 Amye Byrde an old widdowe

Inasmuch as Thomas Lord named a daughter Amye, it seems probable that this was either the mother or the grandmother of Dorothy, wife of Thomas Lord.

Children:

i. Richard, bapt. Jan. 5, 1611/12, at Towcester, d. May 17, 1662, at New London, Conn.; m. Sarah (——), d. 1676.

ii. **Ann**, bapt. Sept. 18, 1614, at Towcester. See STANTON FAMILY.

iii. Thomas, bapt. Nov. 15, 1616, at Towcester, d. 1661 or 1662 (?) at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., 1652, at Boston, Mass., Hannah Thurston.

iv. **William**, bapt. Dec. 27, 1618, at Towcester. See forward.

v. Robert, bapt. May 12, 1620, at Towcester; m., 1650, Rebecca Stanley, dau. of Christopher and Susannah (——) Stanley, of Boston.

vi. John, bapt. Jan. 21, 1623/4, at Towcester; m., 1st, Rebecca Bushnell, dau. of Francis Bushnell, d. 1646; m., 2nd, May 15, 1648, Adrean Baysey, of Hartford; m., 3rd, Elizabeth (——).

vii. Aymie, bapt. Nov. 30, 1626, at Towcester, d. 1691; m., May 6, 1647, Corp. John Gilbert, of Hartford, b. ab. 1630, d. Dec. 29, 1690.

viii. Dorothy, bapt. July 1, 1629, at Towcester, d. Jan. 3, 1657, at Northampton, Mass.; m., 1651, John Ingersoll, of Hartford.

WILLIAM[2] LORD

He was baptized Dec. 27, 1618, at Towcester, England, and died, May 17, 1678, presumably at Saybrook, Conn.

He married, first, in 1642, Dorothy (——), and, after her death, married, June 3, 1664, the widow Lydia (Buckland) Brown, of Rehoboth, Mass., daughter of William and Mary (Bosworth) Buckland.

No record of William Lord appears in Hartford; he was married at the early age of twenty, and had settled in Saybrook, Conn., in 1645, where he had part in the division of land in 1648 and became a very large landholder in both Saybrook and Lyme. He must have been a man of unusual character and ability and has been classed with the most prominent men of that region, including Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut. In April, 1669, Chapeto, an Indian chief, deeded to William Lord a tract of land, within or adjacent to the bounds of Lyme, which was eight miles square and appears to have included all or nearly all of the present town of Salem. The wording of the deed is interesting as showing the regard in which William Lord was held by his native neighbors.

> Deed of sale from Chapeto an Indian to William Lord, Sen this —th April 1669.
>
> Know all men by these presents that I Chapeto a Mohegin of Woncohus my grandfather and Ananpau my father, both of them Sachems of Paugwonk; and the said Chapeto having had long acquaintance with William Lord, my very loveing friend; and having singular respects to him did move me to him rather than to any other man to sell my land for a certain sum and Sums of Money, already received; the lands specified as described. It beginneth at the head of a cove that lyeth against an island upon Connecticut River, called Eight mile Island, and runneth into the land about one mile Eastward on the East side of the great River—and then the land aforesaid runs Northward up by the fresh River, which River brancheth into several branches, called by several names as Squasenunk, Paugnenamish, Nishegusuck, Quamboaduck; these streams run some easterly, some Northerly, some westerly —I say, all that land either between the Rivers, or adjacent, or bordering about these streams—the northward end bounded by a ledge of high mountainous land; all the lands I the said Chapeto, also the said Uncas Sachem of

Mohegin, who do joyne with my kinsman Chapeto, do by these presents bargain, sell, alienate, make over to my loving friend William Lord and to all his Sons, my friends, to them, their heires, Executors, Administrators and assigns, firmly to have hold, possess, improve and enjoy forever, with all the priveleges, immunities whatsoever—Except (that) is here excepted, that is to say, we do Reserve for ourselves and our assigns, the hunting, fishing, fflags, and timber for Cannoues; and farther the said Chapeto and Uncas do engage to defend the said William Lord, and his assigns, from all and every person what so ever that may pretend to the aforesaid land and this we bind ourselves unto as witness our hands.

Witnesses
Thomas Dunke
Abraham Post

The mark of Uncas
The mark of Chapeto
The mark of the
Son of Chapeto, Maskoran

These lands were known as the Paugwonk (Crooked Pond) lands. In June, 1674, Sannup, or Sanhop, a Niantick captain, deeded this same tract to John Talcott, John Allyn, Edward Palmes and others, and the wording of the above deed seems to suggest that others were trying to secure it from Chapeto. In Oct., 1681, the Court ordered Maj. Talcott to go over the lands and endeavor to secure a settlement of the controversy that had arisen over the title. In May, 1724, the Court ordered that the northern inhabitants of Lyme should be a distinct society, the line running from Thomas Lord's farm easterly. In any event, the Lord farm remained in the possession of the family in the "Northern Quarter" of Lyme, though it appears that the original tract from Chapeto was exchanged by William's two sons, Thomas and Richard, for various other parcels in Lyme.

William Lord, Sr., appears in a list of freemen dated Oct. 4, 1669, and on May 11, 1665, he was, with three others, fined 30 shillings each to the Public Treasury "for neglecting to make vp accots wth ye Treasurer."

The record has been found in Hartford of the sale, May 14, 1675, of 2 acres of land in the North Meadow, willed to him by his mother, and deeded by William Lord.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. William, b. Oct., 1643, at Saybrook, d. Dec. 4, 1696; m. Sarah Brooks.

ii. **Thomas**, b. Dec., 1645, at Saybrook. See forward.

iii. Richard, b. May 16, 1647, at Saybrook, d. Aug. 20, 1727, at Lyme; m., 1682, Elizabeth Hyde, b. 1660, at Norwich, Conn., d. July 22, 1736, at Lyme.

iv. Mary, b. May, 1649; m. Samuel Olmstead.

v. Robert, b. Aug. 16, 1651, d. 1739; m., 1696, the widow Esther (Warde) Hill, b. 1658, d. 1732.

vi. John, b. Sept., 1653, believed to have died, unmarried, Nov. 25, 1689, at Lyme.

vii. Joseph, b. Sept., 1656, d. Nov. 25, 1687, presumably unmarried.

viii. Sarah, m. John Colt, of Hartford.

By second marriage:

ix. Benjamin, b. Mar. 30, 1666, at Saybrook, d. Nov. 29, 1713; m., May 13, 1693, Elizabeth Pratt, b. Apr. 3, 1673, d. 1714, dau. of Ensign John and Sarah (Jones) Pratt, of Saybrook.

x. James, b. Apr. 2, 1668, at Saybrook, d. Feb. 10, 1730/1; m., 1693, Elizabeth Hill.

xi. Samuel, b. ab. 1670, d. 1701; m. Susannah (——), d. 1758.

xii. Dorothy, b. ab. 1672, d. Oct. 12, 1705; m., Oct. 26, 1701, John Hopson, of Guilford, Conn.

xiii. Daniel, b. ab. 1673; m., Sept. 30, 1702, Alice Wheeler, of Easthampton, L.I.

xiv. Hannah, b. ab. 1675; m., Aug. 13, 1696, John Maltbie.

xv. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1676.

THOMAS[3] LORD

He was born Dec., 1645, at Saybrook, Conn. (?), and died June 22, 1730, at Lyme, Conn.

He married, Dec. 22, 1693, Mary (or Marah) (——), born 1671, died Feb. 28, 1734/5 at Lyme.

Both he and his wife were buried in the Duck River Cemetery at Lyme, Conn., and his wife's tombstone reads: "Died February 28, 1734/35. Age 63." This would make the year of her birth 1671/2.

Salisbury gives the name of Thomas' wife as Mary Lee, born September 21, 1671, daughter of Thomas and Phoebe (Brown) Lee, of Lyme, but this has been disputed by Colonel Parker in the "New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," Vol. LII, pages 91-94, it being Colonel Parker's supposition that her name was Marah Lay, born March 21, 1678, daughter of John and Sarah Lay. If the latter is the case, she would have been about fifteen and a half years of age at the time of the marriage. This seems doubtful because of the tombstone record, which would indicate that his wife was born in 1671/2; therefore, her maiden name is still unknown.

Thomas Lord's will reads as follows:

To my dear wife Marah, one third of my housing and lands and orchard and 1/3 of my movable estate.

To my eldest son, Thomas, all my meadow on Calves Island in particular and half of my housing and barn and orchard and whome lot and ½ of my lands adjoining same.

To son Joseph ½ housing and barn and orchard and whome lot and the half of my lands adjoining.

Two youngest daughters—Abigail 60 li
Martha 60 li

To son Theophilus, piece of land and meadow upon Eight Mile River at a place called ye border landing.

To daughter Elizabeth 60 li.

To three younger sons Daniel, Samuel and David, remainder of land on Eight Mile River and my land at Voluntown and my right of land at Hebron and all my right lands in Say-

brook lying principally in town places at Prochoge and Ratwrench.

10 March 1719/20 THOMAS LORD Seal

Witnessed by: Richard Roland
Henry Roland
Samuel Marvin

Inventory signed by Samuel Marvin, Josiah Dewolf, Mrs. Mary Lord, wid. and Relict. Exec., Nov. 16, 1730.

In May, 1672, Thomas Lord and William Lord, Jr., were propounded for freemen.

Thomas Lord's farm is mentioned in an account of the establishing of the line between the North Society and the West Society of Lyme which indicates that it began at the cove on the northwest corner of Lieut. Richard Lord's farm and thence running by the said farm and Thomas Lord's farm easterly, etc.

Children:

i. **Thomas**, b. Sept. 22, 1694, at Lyme, Conn. See forward.

ii. Mary, b. March 20, 1695, at Lyme, Conn., d. 1720.

iii. **Joseph**, b. Oct. 7, 1697, at Lyme, Conn. See forward

iv. Theophilus, b. Dec. 19, 1698, at Lyme, Conn., d. Feb. 28, 1761, at Hamburg, Conn.; m., May 8, 1728, at Lyme, Deborah Mack, b. Oct. 11, 1706, d. Feb. 4, 1776, at Hamburg.

v. Elizabeth, b. 1701, at Lyme, Conn.

vi. Daniel, b. Dec. 19, 1703, at Lyme, Conn., d. Feb. 29, 1744, at New Lyme, Conn.; m., July 7, 1743, at Branford, Conn., Elizabeth Palmer, d. Feb. 15, 1759.

vii. Samuel, b. Dec. 22, 1705, at Lyme, Conn., d. 1761; m., June 26, 1735, at Lyme, Catherine Ransome, dau. of Joseph and Jane (——) Ransome.

viii. Abigail, b. May, 1708; m., Mar. 29, 1732, Dr. Zachariah Marvin, b. Dec. 27, 1701, d. Sept. 12, 1792, son of Dr. Samuel and Susannah (Graham) Marvin.

ix. Martha, b. at Lyme, Conn.; m., July 6, 1740, at Lyme, Benoni Hilliard, of Lyme.

x. David, b. June 9, 1715, at Lyme, Conn., d. Mar. 9, 1785, at Salisbury, Conn.; m., ab. 1743, at Ridgefield, Conn., Lydia Lee, b. Mar. 9, 1726, d. Dec. 10, 1784, at Salisbury, dau. of Joseph Lee.

THOMAS[4] LORD

He was born Sept. 22, 1694, at Lyme, Conn., and died Aug. 4, 1762, at Lyme.

He married, Dec. 28, 1727, at Lyme, Esther Marvin, born Apr. 3, 1707, at Lyme, died April 3, 1792, at Lyme, daughter of Reinhold and Phoebe (Lee) Marvin.

Children:

i. Esther, b. Jan. 9, 1728, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Jan. 9, 1745, Nehemiah Marvin, b. Feb. 20, 1716, at Lyme, d. ab. 1784, son of Samuel and Susannah (Graham) Marvin.

ii. Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1730, at Lyme, Conn., d. Aug. 9, 1759; m., July 16, 1747, John Colt, b. May 19, 1725, d. May 27, 1784, son of Benjamin and Miriam (Harris) Colt, and brother of Temperance, who married Mary's brother Abner (see below).

iii. Abner, b. Mar. 9, 1733, at Lyme, Conn., d. Nov. 12, 1790, at Danbury, Conn.; m., Feb. 3, 1757, Temperance Colt, dau. of Benjamin and Miriam (Harris) Colt, and sister of John, who married Abner's sister Mary (see above).

iv. Matthew, b. Mar. 20, 1734/5, at Lyme, Conn., d. Oct. 29, 1736, at Lyme.

v. Thomas, b. Apr. 7, 1737, at Lyme, Conn., d. Oct. 29, 1755.

vi. Reinhold, b. Aug. 12, 1739, at Lyme, Conn., d. June 29, 1740, at Lyme.

vii. Tryphenia, b. June 5, 1741, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Aug. 13, 1761, at Lyme, Watrous Clark, b. Feb. 16, 1733, son of (——) and Rebecca (——) Watrous.

viii. Barnabus Tuthill, b. Mar. 31, 1743/4, at Lyme, Conn., d. Mar. 14, 1810, in Nova Scotia; m., Sept. 6, 1765, at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, Martha Beckwith, b. Oct. 25, 1747, at Norwich, Conn., dau. of Samuel and Miriam (Marvin) Beckwith.

ix. **Elizabeth,** b. Feb. 25, 1746, at Lyme, Conn.; m. Daniel Lord, her cousin. See JOSEPH[4] LORD FAMILY.

x. Marvin, b. July 19, 1749, at Lyme, Conn., d. May 4, 1801; m., May 30, 1771, Emily Walcott, b. Oct. 27, 1750, dau. of Maj. Roger and Mary (Newberry) Walcott, of East Windsor, Conn.

JOSEPH[4] LORD

He was born Oct. 7, 1697, at Lyme, Conn., and died July 25, 1736, at Lyme.

He married, Mar. 11, 1724, Abigail Comstock, born 1700, died Oct. 16, 1773, at Lyme, daughter of William and Naomi (Niles) Comstock.

Children:

i. Abigail, b. Feb. 3, 1725, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Nov. 8, 1744, Daniel Peck, b. 1721, d. Mar. 1, 1751, at Lyme.

ii. Joseph, b. Mar. 11, 1726, at Lyme, Conn., d. Mar. 13, 1788, at Lyme; m., May 11, 1749, Sarah Wade, b. 1732, at Lyme, d. Feb. 13, 1802.

iii. Elijah, b. Jan. 1, 1730, at Lyme, Conn.; m. Elizabeth Miner, dau. of Rev. William Miner, of Lyme.

iv. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 19, 1732, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Dec. 20, 1753, Timothy Tiffany, b. Apr. 28, 1731 (?), d. 1803.

v. Sylvanus, b. Aug. 21, 1734, at Lyme, Conn.; m., May 11, 1758, Huldah Brockway.

vi. **Daniel**, (Capt.), b. Oct. 12, 1736, at Lyme, Conn., m. Elizabeth Lord, his cousin. See THOMAS[4] LORD FAMILY.

vii. Benjamin, b. Jan. 3, 1738, at Lyme, Conn., d. Feb. 6, 1805, at Lyme; m. (Mary Gerrish?), d. Feb. 6, 1805.

DANIEL[5] LORD

He was born Oct. 12, 1736, at Lyme, Conn., and died Sept. 21, 1796, at Lyme.

He married, Jan. 10, 1764, Elizabeth Lord (his cousin), born Feb. 25, 1746, at Lyme, died Dec. 28, 1825, at Lyme, daughter of Thomas and Esther (Marvin) Lord.

His will was presented Mar. 29, 1797, and distribution was made Apr. 4, 1797. In the distribution of the estate, there was set off "to the widow the Eben Lot so-called, Spring Lot, Ely Lot, the Waad Lot near Peter Persons the place of meadow adjoining Samuel Peck's Land, and also one third the Waad Lot by Rogers Pond (Viz) three acres at the west end of said Lot to be of equal width & one-third part of the swamp pasture so-called, all which land & buildings we set to said widow to use improve occupy and enjoy for and during the term of her Natural Life.

"set to Barnabus Lord eldest son the Barn Lot the (Cleues?) Lot and one half of the side hill Lot ¼ part of the remaining ⅔ of the House barn shop Sider House & Garden and one sleigh & harness as his full share.

"Daniel to have lot next to widow and also money.

"Reynold Lord ¼ part of remaining ⅔ House barn etc., Lot West of said orchard called Stark Lot, the piece of meadow near the bay, etc.

"Silas Lord two ten acre lots opposite James Lord's Dwelling House that small orchard near Peter Persons The Waad Lot near (Hoss?) Pond and also money.

"Abigail one half of ¾ of the Waad land by Rogers Pond fifteen twenty third parts of the Colt Lot so called and personal effects.

"Esther, a share in the home lot."

He was ensign in Capt. Joseph Jewett's company, of Lyme, which responded to the Lexington Alarm, and Daniel Lord, LL.D. and Franklin Butler Lord have become members of the Sons of the American Revolution, through his service. His title of Captain must have been acquired after the Revolution.

Children:

i. Barnabas, b. Dec. 12, 1764, at Lyme, Conn., d. Apr. 12, 1800.

ii. **Daniel** (Dr.), b. Aug. 9, 1766, at Lyme, Conn.

iii. Reynold, b. Sept. 4, 1768, at Lyme, Conn., d. Oct. 12, 1851; m., Apr. 23, 1802, at Lyme, Amy Loomis, b. Mar. 22, 1778, d. Aug., 1685, dau. of Samuel and Martha (Ransome) Loomis, of Colchester, Conn.

iv. Silas, b. Feb. 7, 1771, at Lyme, Conn., d. Jan. 15, 1824, at New York City.

v. Abigail, b. Nov. 14, 1773, at Lyme, Conn., d. Feb. 18, 1852.

vi. Esther, b. Dec. 4, 1776, at Lyme, Conn., d. July 4, 1806.

DANIEL[6] LORD

He was born Aug. 9, 1766, at Lyme, Conn., and died July 23, 1845, at New York City.

He married, May 24, 1792, Phoebe Crary, born May 10, 1773, died July 23, 1847, daughter of Peter and Lucretia (Palmer) Crary.

He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Mather of Lyme, Conn., and became a physician of fair professional abilities, but with a mind of a contemplative rather than of an active cast. He had a remarkably easy and uniform temperament, which nothing seemed to disturb, and which found expression in a genial and affable manner. His greatest enjoyment consisted in reading, and he was rarely without a book in his hands.

In 1797, Dr. Lord removed with his family to New York, where he soon acquired what might have become a very good practice, had he not voluntarily relinquished it too soon. He did not, however, withdraw from the profession until he had shown his high sense of its requirements, by remaining at his post and rendering his assistance fearlessly, alike to rich and poor, during the prevalence of the yellow fever, when it visited New York in 1798. His experience at this time gave him a knowledge of that disease, and of the accepted mode of treating it, of which his professional brethren afterward often availed themselves. There were over two thousand deaths in New York from this disease at the time of this visitation.

His life was, on the whole, a calm and even one, with no remarkable events to give it prominence. In connection with his profession, as was not unusual in those days, he carried on trade as a druggist, having his store in a part of the house which he occupied, and he continued this business long after he had abandoned the active practice of medicine. But he seems to have had no great capacity for affairs, and in his later years pecuniary reverses overtook him, so that he became in a measure dependent upon his son, who gladly shared with him the first fruits of his own well-earned success, and whose love and devotion cheered his declining years. (cf. Memorial of Daniel Lord, Appleton, 1869)

His home in New York was a comfortable house on the corner of Old Slip and Water Street, where he continued to reside until it was destroyed in the great fire of 1835. Although he made no pretensions to either wealth or aristocratic position, his residence was more attractive than could be easily imagined at the present day.

Dr. Samuel Mather lived in the "North Quarter" of Lyme, Conn., and during the latter part of the 18th and the first part of the 19th centuries seems to have had more than a local reputation as an excellent physician and instructor; many were the young men who came to him for their preparation for a medical career and went away bound in the cords of friendship with the good doctor and his wife. There are in existence some letters written by Dr. Daniel Lord, whose handsome handwriting and ease and finish of composition show that he was generally well-educated for his generation, and whose whole tone and style show him to have been a man of high character and fine feelings. One of these letters has to do with the boyhood of his only son. It reveals not only a suggestion regarding the hesitation of Daniel Lord, the lawyer, in announcing himself in regard to religion, but it shows clearly the father's solicitude for his son and the delicate tact and good management of a distressing and difficult situation. The letter is as follows:—

New York, May 16, 1808

Doctr S. Mather, Dear Sir

The bearer of this, my Danl, I have sent to his uncles to learn athletic exercises and get a firm stamina with good air, good simple diet and exercise, and shall consider it a particular favor that you shall have an occasional Eye on him..... I must relate that for several years past I have taken great pains to give him a first rate education, he showing a disposition to school, and I find I have pushed him too fast for his strength; and about

eight months since, in the school where he went, was one of his tutors studying divinity, and with whom Daniel was a favorite, and the tutor being an enthusiast took an opportunity to talk to him in such an unwarrantable, and I may say unpardonable strain that the impression it made on Daniel was such that I was really apprehensive. . . . He was deprived of sleep, appetite and every other comfort, for some weeks before I learnt the cause; then I took him from school and spent my whole time to amuse him, and also sent him to learn the french language with a clever frenchman; and after some time he seemed to have got the better of it, and wished to return to his school—I consented and before one week he was as bad off as ever. I then took him entirely from school, with a determination to give up his education rather than risque danger. My object in sending him to Lyme is that he may get stronger, and have time to clear his mind of such furniture, and therefore have to request of you to see my brother and join me in my plan . . . and should he be gloomy . . . to endeavor to divert his attention to some other object such as fishing or some amusement that may answer the object, if not to request my brother to send him to me the very first opportunity. By no means let Daniel know any part of the contents of this letter. Love to Mrs. Mather, &c

Yours &c

Daniel Lord.

This brother was Reynold Lord who was living on the old homestead in Lyme, a spot that must have been peculiarly attractive to the boy with a troubled mind; and the wisdom of the father in dealing with the son at the age of thirteen at the period of adolescence, with its physical, mental and spiritual upheavals, was probably as effective as that of later day specialists who know more about the science of such matters.

The boy who suffers the outrage of unthinking religious teachers can never be the same after such an experience and it is no wonder that it was years before the son could bring himself to openly announce his faith.

Another letter is also interesting:—

New York, July 29, 1816

I received your esteemed favor of the 24th Inst. by Doctor Miner, and feel very much obliged by this instance of your kindness in informing me about my Mother, I hope and trust, Sir, you will persevere in rendering her all the service in your power—I have forwarded on by Capt. Sterling a Jug of Wine, Some Bark and bitters. Should anything more be wanted from this place please to write me. I can forward anything almost every day. Should she not get better, please also to write me by mail I will in that case endeavour to come on and see her immediately. My best Respects to your Lady and all friends.

Yours Respectfully

Daniel Lord.

His mother must have recovered for in a letter to Dr. Mather, dated New York Sept. 4, 1817, Dr. Lord writes, "Take care of my mother and friends."

Children:

i. **Daniel,** b. Sept. 23, 1795, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

DANIEL[7] LORD

He was born Sept. 23, 1795, at Stonington, Conn., and died March 4, 1868, at New York City.

He married, May 16, 1818, Susan De Forest, born 1799, died May 12, 1879, daughter of Lockwood and Mehitable (Wheeler) De Forest.

His formal education was in the schools in the places

Daniel Lord

where his father resided, and where he was well grounded in the classical and French languages, which enabled him, even in his last years, to read French books with great ease and pleasure, and throughout his professional career he consulted French authors who have so greatly enriched the body of commercial and maritime law, with which he had much to do. But being an only child, the chief element in his education was in his companionship with his father and mother and the group which frequented the home on winter evenings to discuss the subjects of interest to well-read and widely experienced men,—merchants, physicians, sea-captains and others. It was the habit of the father to have a book near him, a habit which was emulated by the son, revealing the father's influence and suggesting the opportunity which was afforded him from boyhood of having access to worth-while books.

He entered Yale College at the age of sixteen, taking his place in the sophomore class, and graduated in 1814, holding the second rank in the class. Here he first formed friendships with men of his own age, but continued to be serious-minded, thoughtful, conscientiously faithful, perhaps beyond his years. The books he read included Campbell's Rhetoric, Paley's Theology, Gibbon's Rome, Chastelleux's Travels, Homer, Chesterfield's Letters, the Vicar of Wakefield, and, for spice, the poetry of Moore and Falconer. Here also he came under the influence of President Dwight, of whom he always spoke most reverentially and gratefully.

On leaving college he immediately entered the Law School at Litchfield, Conn., known as the earliest law school in the country. Here he came under the influence, not only of Judge Gould, the principal instructor, and Judge Reeves, the head of the institution, but also under the preaching of Dr. Lyman Beecher, who confirmed the impressions and convictions gained from the atmosphere of his college life.

Admitted to the bar in New York City in 1817, after

fession, he also enjoyed the ancient classics as well as the full range of English literature, Pascal's Thoughts and the writings of Bishop Leighton being favorite volumes. While from his boyhood he had shown marked reverence for sacred things, it was not until he was thirty-seven years old that he confessed his faith by uniting with the Brick Presbyterian Church, in 1833, where he at once assumed the responsibilities of active membership, was elected a member of the session the following year and continued in that position until his death, "a wise and safe counsellor". As superintendent of the Sunday School, he gave its duties the same laborious preparation as characterized his professional work. On September 20, 1852, at the opening of the rooms of the New York Y.M.C.A. he was asked to deliver the address and was ever ready to do all that was possible for him to do in the promotion of its welfare.

The New Yorker magazine (Apr. 9, 1955) in making a capsule comment on the fifth generation of Lords (Franklin B. Lord, Jr.) in the law firm established by Daniel Lord in 1848, includes a respectful reference to the founder:

> Leaving all those heroic Wises, we turn to our fifth-generation man, Franklin B. Lord, Jr. A member of the firm of Lord, Day & Lord, founded in 1848 and the oldest law firm in the city with its original name, he is the son of Franklin B. Lord, who has been a member of the firm for forty-six years and is still active. The younger Lord is forty-three. His great-great-grandfather, Daniel Lord, was born in 1795, graduated from Yale in 1814, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and was for many decades one of the most prominent lawyers in the country. John Jacob Astor was among his clients. He and his son, Daniel deForest Lord, went into partnership in 1847, joined forces with Henry Day a year later, and in 1848 took the name Lord, Day & Lord. Franklin Lord, Jr., likes to tell about being introduced to Mayor LaGuardia as the fifth generation of Lords

Susan (DeForest) Lord

in Lord, Day & Lord. "Glad to meet you," said the Little Flower. "La Guardia—first generation, City Hall."

SUSAN (DE FOREST) LORD

She was born in the Warden's house connected with the gaol in Fairfield, and, as it was beneath the same roof, certain people remarked that "one of those DeForest children was born in gaol." She was baptized in the Centre Church, New Haven, Apr. 6, 1806, and it was while she was living in New Haven that Daniel Lord, Jr., at the time a student in Yale College, and tutoring her brothers, was attracted by her personality though she was only 14 years old, and an attachment was formed that led to their marriage on the 16th of May, 1818, in her home in New York. The wedding took place a week before the time appointed for it, because she had become offended by one who would need to be invited if guests were present and she positively refused to invite her. Mr. Lord urged her to be married at once without any guests. She replied that she had no wedding dress ready. He argued that any dress she might wear would be her wedding dress and she finally consented. They were married on a stormy Saturday evening, with no one present but the family. She wore an ordinary white dress. Later, after the honeymoon, there was a fine reception at which she wore a beautiful dress, similar to the one she would have worn if the wedding had taken place as first planned. This instance is an example of the sagacity of her husband who suggested the way out of the dilemma.

Children:

i. Daniel De Forest, b. Apr. 17, 1819, d. Nov. 7, 1894, at Lawrence, L. I., N. Y.; m., 1st, Mary Butler, b. Dec. 23, 1822, d. Jan. 23, 1880, dau. of Benjamin Franklin Butler; m., 2nd, Elizabeth Riley.

ii. John Crary, b. Mar. 7, 1821; m., Feb. 19, 1846, Margaret Hawley, dau. of Gideon Hawley, of Albany, N. Y.

iii. **Phoebe Lucretia**, b. May 31, 1823. See DAY FAMILY.

iv. James Coupes, b. June 22, 1825, d. Sept. 23, 1825.

v. James Coupes, b. Mar. 17, 1827, d. Feb. 9, 1869; m., Dec. 11, 1852,

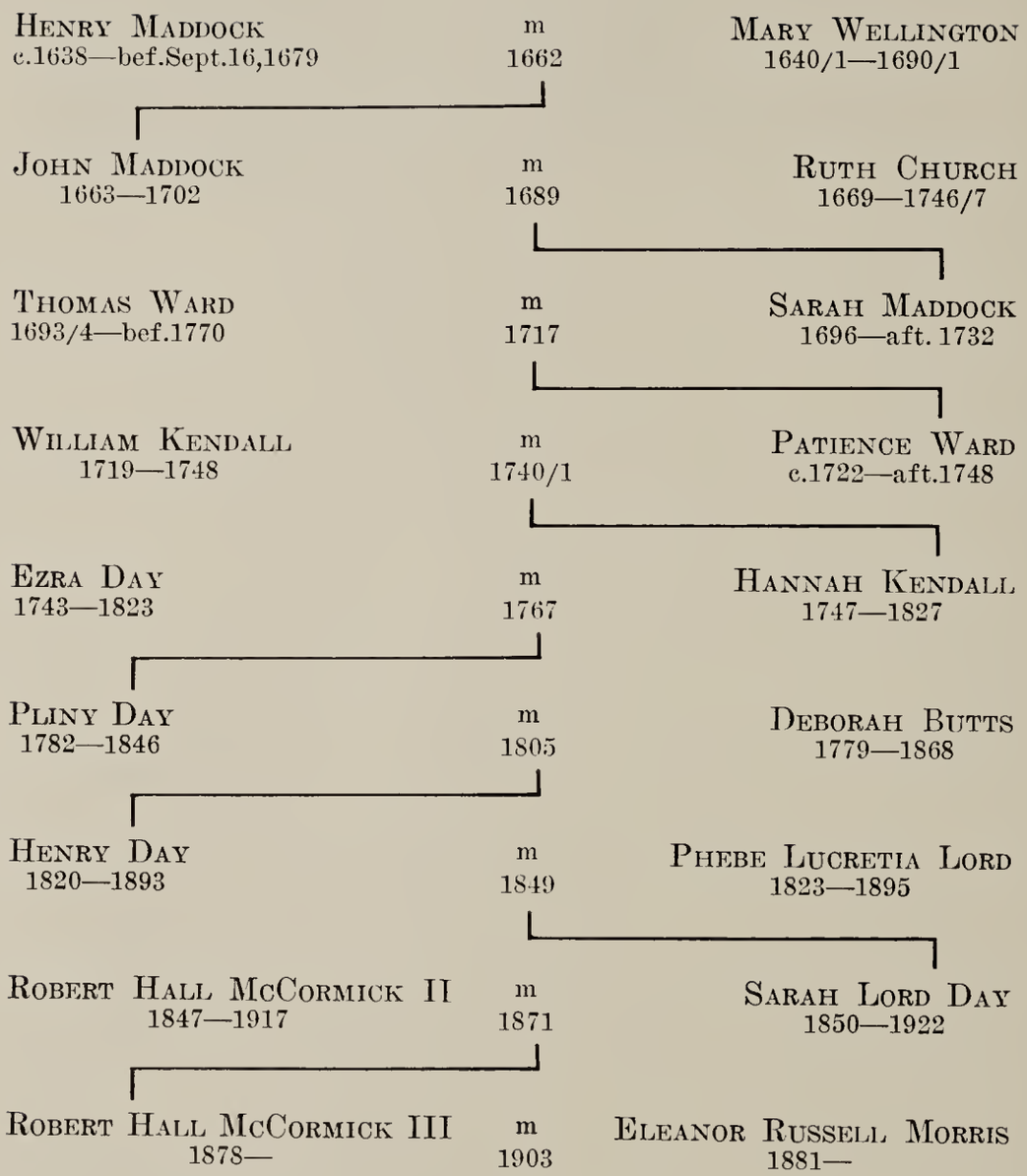
Margaretta R. Brown, b. July 23, 1829, d. May 30, 1898, dau. of James and Louisa (Kirkland) Brown.

vi. Sarah, b. Apr. 10, 1829; m., Apr. 25, 1850 (?), Henry C. Howells.

vii. Edward Crary, b. Sept. 27, 1831; m., 1864, Cornelia Livingston.

viii. George De Forest, b. Nov. 21, 1833; d. 1892; m., 1877, Frances T. Shelton.

MADDOCK


Henry Maddock
c.1638—bef.Sept.16,1679
m
1662
Mary Wellington
1640/1—1690/1
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft. 1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MADDOCK

HENRY[1] MADDOCK

He was born about 1638, in England, and died before Sept. 16, 1679, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, May 21, 1662, at Watertown, Mary Wellington, born Feb. 10, 1640/1, at Watertown, died Jan. 21, 1690/1, at Watertown, daughter of Roger and Mary (Palgrave) Wellington.

The time of his coming to America is not known; he has often been considered as having been in Saco, Me., in 1652, but Savage and others have pointed out the fact that this Henry Mattocks was another man whose wife was Rachel. According to the letter quoted under John he did not remain in Watertown, but left in the late summer or early fall of the year his son was born, a circumstance which leads to the supposition that he was either a mariner or a merchant and was probably lost at sea, although nothing definite as to his occupation appears in any known record.

In all probability his going away explains the item in the Town Records to the effect that he was warned, Dec. 15, 1663, to appear before the Selectmen for being behind in his rate to the minister, and failing to appear, was fined 5s; it was agreed however that he should have liberty within three days to give Mr. Sherman, the minister, 7s 2d, and if he should refuse, his goods were to be attached; if none could be found he was to be brought before a Magistrate.

Children:

i. **John,** b. May 16, 1663, at Watertown, Mass. See forward.

JOHN[2] MADDOCK

He was born May 16, 1663, at Watertown, Mass., and died Feb. 1, 1702, at Watertown.

He married, June 23, 1689, at Watertown, Ruth Church, born Jan. 12, 1669, at Hingham, Mass., died Jan. 10, 1746/7, daughter of Caleb and Joanna (Sprague) Church.

She married, second, July 26, 1705, probably at Springfield, Mass., Joseph Child, born Jan. 7, 1659, at Watertown, son of Joseph and Sarah (Platt) Child.

She married, third, May 17, 1720, Thomas Ingersoll, born Mar. 28, 1668, at Westfield, Mass., died Nov. 14, 1732, son of John and Mary (Hunt) Ingersoll.

He seems to have taken no prominent part in public affairs; the only office he held according to the Town Records was that of Hayward to which he was elected on March 20, 1698/9; on Feb. 12, 1691/2, the Selectmen appointed a committee to make enquiry concerning his selling of drink in his house contrary to the law and to warn him that if he did this he would incur the penalty of the law; the committee reported on Apr. 1 that they had warned John Maddoxe that the Selectmen did not allow that he should keep "a publick houce or ordinary." It is on record that he subscribed 2s 4d for the mending of the Meeting House if it would be included in the Town rate.

About 1696 or 1697 some correspondence passed between John Maddock, of Watertown, and one John Maddock, of Barbadoes. Two of these letters are of genealogical significance, and are here recorded:—

Barbadoes 28. 8. 1698

> Cousin Maddock For so I'll venture to call you if it be but for the names Sake tho 'tis not very hard to persuade me that you are really my Cousin and the son of my Brothers father (!), how long ago 'tis since he came

to New England, how long he tarried there and about what time he parted there and touching his marriage, your own age &c. now these things and many others cannot be presumed that you of your own knowledge can (?) satisfactorily yet by the help of your friends on your mothers Side and such other means as you may use it may be sufficient to perswaide a willing man (as I am) that you are indeed my Cousin and the Son of my brother . . . I understand by yours that God hath blessed you with children touching whom I would have you embrace (?) advise to be sure to give them good education especially the Boy (or Boys should you have more) which is the best portion that, not you only, but any other Parent can bestow upon Children; and if you give me full reasonable Satisfaction touching your relation to me as I expect you shall fine me ready to assist you in that and any other good matters so far as reasonably I may

I had two Letters formerly . . . with the Same Name but as I take it (for I have not time now to examine it) written by different hands. If you can write (as I understand by Mr. Joshua Church, who brought me the last that you can) I would have what you Send me be of your own writing and Dictation too . . . I'll say no more now but that I should be really glad to be convinced that you are my kinsman in the degree I suppose and then you shall assuredly find me

your loving Uncle

John Maddock

Recorded June 20, 1733

In reply to this was the following:—

Watertown June 16th 1698/9

Hond Uncle//

Your kind Letter by my brother Church I received for the Love therein exprest unto me I return you humble thanks

which although it be beyond my power to recompense I shall not be backward to acknowledge as to that account you desire me to send over unto yourself touching my father's coming to and tarrying in New England, his marriage, my own birth &c I hope that what I now send will give sufficient light and satisfaction. It was in no obscure manner that my father married or lived while in Watertown. There are records that attest his marriage and my Birth these are also still fresh in the memory of such who dwelt near my Grandfather's House at that time; by viewing the Papers inclosed may appear: tho were My mother or Grand parents living I doubt but much more might be discovered and more particular information be given relating to these things . . . There be but one fragment of my father's hand writing which I can find and that contains the Dates of his Marriage and my birth this was in my Mother's Bible which being in the possession of my Sister in Law I could only have the Liberty to take from thence the Leaf itself which Leaf however ragged and (defuuble) I thought proper to send you for giving Light in the matter. to the best of my Remembrance my Mother told me that my father went out of the Country towards the latter end of the summer or beginning of the winter of that year wherein I was born and 'tis to the same purpose that I am informed by my mother's friends yet living. I cant but highly approve of your advice respecting the education of my children and hope I shall be careful to attend to it as opportunity and ability shall be offered, particularly thanking you for your remembering of them and proffering of your assistance toward their best advantage . . . And I would not forget to acquaint you that since my Last writing I have another Son born who is named after his Grandfather's name . . . I hope you will overlook and excuse the defect of my writing which because of my not much practicing as not having very many oc-

casions for it is no way exact; for which reason it was that I employed other persons when I wrote to you before . . . If you shall ( ) anything yet wanting to clear up what you have desired of me tho I promise myself no material thing is wanting I desire you would send me word about it but hope that at my next hearing from you I shall understand your acknowledging me in the relation which I have stiled myself, and you have so far already owned me . . . under full persuasion of being in such a degree related and under sense of the great obligation you have laid upon me I subscribe your very respectful Cousin Jno Maddock.

The revd Pastor of the Congregation which I belong to, Mr. Henry Gibbs understanding about what you had sent unto me hath delivered a Letter to me to be delivered to yourself and Mr Nathaniel Barsham which letters come along with this.

Recorded June 20, 1733.

The next letter on file is in response to the above and it contains the Uncle's satisfaction that John Maddock of Watertown bore such a good character among his neighbors that the letters from the minister and Mr. Barsham had revealed to him. It is signed "Your loving Uncle" and dated 8th May 1699.

After the death of John Maddock, of Barbadoes, an attempt was made to make proper and legal claim to his property. It would seem that he must have died without a will and without children. The instrument on record regarding the claim states that it is the belief that the children of his nephew, John Maddock, of Watertown were the rightful heirs and they are named:—John Maddock, of Watertown; Joseph Chadwick, of Malden, and Ruth his wife late Ruth Maddock; Mary Oliver, of Cambridge, widow; Edward Oakes, of Medford, and Joanna his wife; Henry Maddock, of Wells, a tailor; Caleb Maddock, of Berwick, housewright; Thomas Ward, of Pomfret, County

of Windham, Conn., husbandman, and Sarah his wife; children and heirs of John Maddock, deceased.

John Maddock died intestate and administration upon his estate was granted to the widow, Ruth, on Mar. 1, 1702/3. The inventory was dated Feb. 26, 1702/3. It came to 226 pounds, 15 shillings.

During the settlement of the estate, the homestall was sold to Jonas Bond and is said to be on the south side of the river, probably in what is now Newton, and on the west side of the highway, bounded south and west by Stephen Cook and north by Samuel Stowell.

Children:

i. Ruth, b. Feb. 13, 1690/1, at Watertown, Mass.; m., Sept. 30, 1710, Joseph Chadwick, b. Nov. 28, 1685, at Watertown, son of John and Sarah (——) Chadwick.

ii. John, b. Jan. 22, 1692/3, at Watertown, Mass.; m., 1st, Mary (——), b. ab. 1692, d. Nov. 13, 1715; m., 2nd, ab. 1716-7, Mary (——), d. Nov. 29, 1769.

iii. Mary, b. Dec. 4, 1694, at Watertown, Mass.; m., Mar. 20, 1715/6, at Watertown, Peter Oliver, of Cambridge, Mass., b. Feb. 10, 1640.

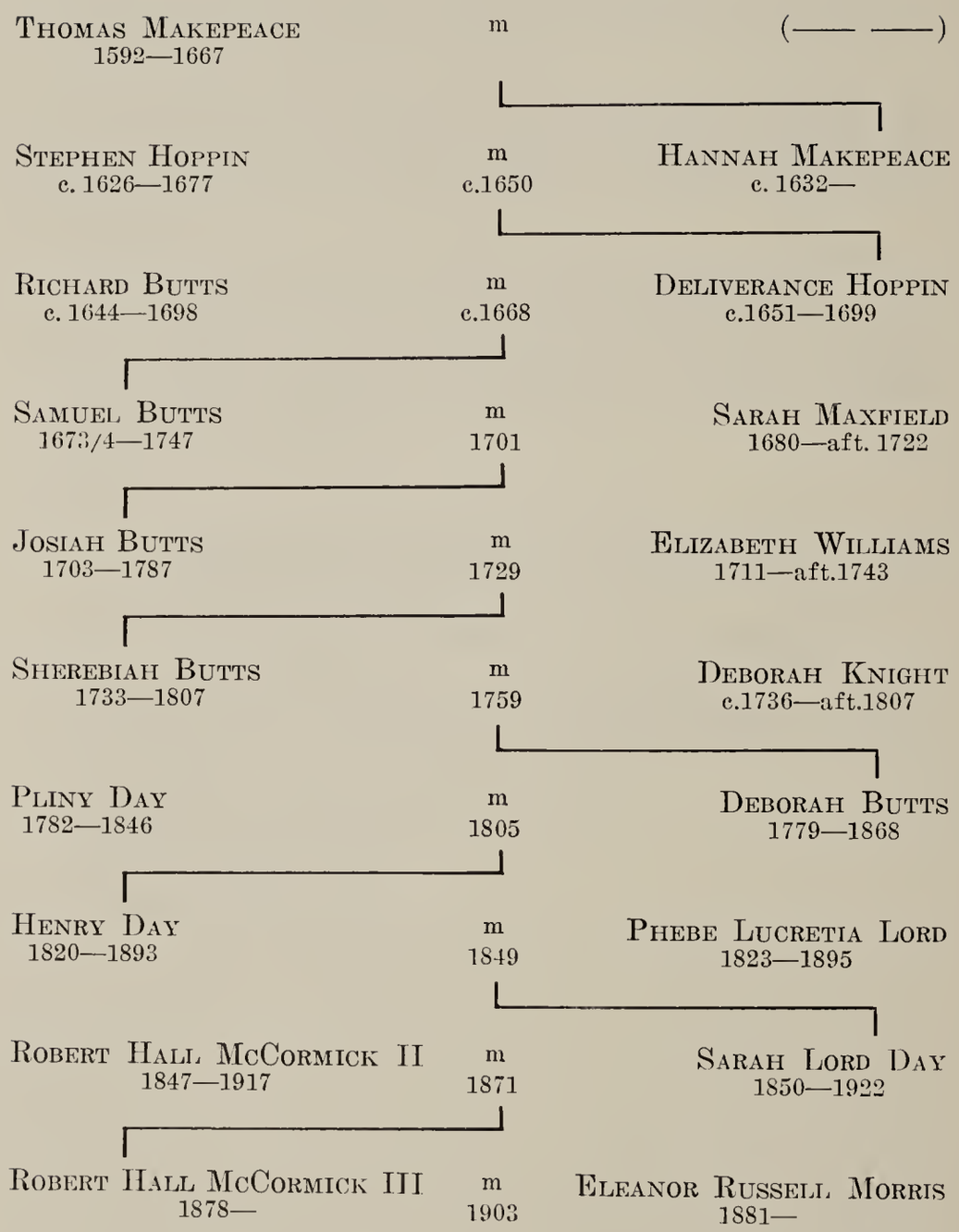
iv. **Sarah,** b. Dec. 2, 1696. See WARD FAMILY.

v. Henry, b. Oct. 18, 1698.

vi. Caleb, b. Aug. 29, 1700.

vii. Joanna, b. Oct. 4, 1702.

MAKEPEACE


Thomas Makepeace
1592—1667
m
(—— ——)
Stephen Hoppin
c. 1626—1677
m
c.1650
Hannah Makepeace
c. 1632—
Richard Butts
c. 1644—1698
m
c.1668
Deliverance Hoppin
c.1651—1699
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft. 1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MAKEPEACE

THOMAS[1] MAKEPEACE

He was born in 1592, in England, and died Jan.-Feb., 1667, at Boston, Mass.

He married, first, in England, (—— ——). He married, second, 1639-40, at Boston, Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Mellows, who died after 1667 at Dorchester, Mass., daughter of Anthony and Isabel (Dowse) Hawkredd, and widow, first, of John Coney, and, second, of Oliver Mellows.

From his association with prominent men in and about Bristol, England, it has been thought that he was a merchant in that city. As early as 1631 "some merchants of Bristol" bought the rights of the Hiltons at the Piscataqua, when there were only three houses at what is now Dover, N.H., and shortly after these rights were again sold to Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brooke, and two others. Later, a patent was granted to Lord Say and Sele, Lord Brook, and a number of others, which included what was known as Squamscott and Dover with the land adjoining the Piscataqua River. Of the twenty-four or twenty-five shares into which this venture was divided, Thomas Makepeace owned at least one share and a half. There is no way of knowing why he did not emigrate to this region, of which he was part owner, but about two years after this charter had been granted, possibly because his honored associates, Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brooke, had abandoned their intention to emigrate, Thomas Makepeace came to Boston instead. His relations with these men, however, reveal something of his own character and views, for Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brooke are entitled to share with Hampden the re-

nown of the refusal to pay ship money and all that that refusal meant in the history of the English-speaking world.

The first company had come to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in the "Mary and John", preceding Winthrop's company by at least two weeks. What is called the second emigration came in the "James" in 1635, under the leadership of Richard Mather, sailing from Bristol on June 4, and arriving at Boston the following August. It has been stated that he brought with him his wife and seven children, but if Thomas Makepeace came in this company, as is commonly supposed, one of the children has not been recorded.

On Sept. 25, 1637, the Selectmen of Boston agreed that "Mr. Thomas Makepeace shall have a house plott & garding place." No one in those days could come into a town to take up his abode as he pleased. A process of law known as "warning out" was often brought to bear upon newcomers, or even visitors. His home in Boston was at what is now the corner of Hanover and Elm Street, on the west side of Elm. It is marked #38 in section G in the plats accompanying the Boston Book of Possessions. Perhaps it was the house that John Underhill surrendered to him in 1639. Capt. John Underhill had distinguished himself in the Pequot War, but the Boston authorities disfranchised him because of his support of Mrs. Hutchinson; he sought peace at Cocheco (Dover, N.H.), where he was made Governor in 1638. Whether there was any transfer of Thomas Makepeace's rights at Dover does not appear; it is possible, however, that an exchange was made and never recorded in Boston. In any event, Mr. Makepeace had secured a place among the aristocracy of the city. Just across the street was the home of a well-known Boston merchant, William Taylot, whose wife was a daughter of Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester, in whose house Gov. Andros is supposed to have taken up his residence when he came to Boston in 1686; her son William became Lieut.-Governor.

Thomas Makepeace was not one of the original members

of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. The histories of the company consider that there were twenty-four original members, who had organized in imitation of the London Company. In seeking the sanction of the General Court a stir of opposition was aroused on the ground that a military organization might easily become a menace to the local government, examples being taken from history to show how such organizations had become revolutionary and powerful. In the year 1638, a charter was granted to the company, after which new members were received and Thomas Makepeace was one of the first to enlist. The Histories of the Company confess ignorance about him, which shows that he took no active or prominent part in the organization.

He did not live in Boston for any great length of time, as he bought a house, with land, in Dorchester, of John Leavitt, who had moved to Hingham; in 1641, after his marriage with Mrs. Mellows, he moved to Dorchester. The name of his first wife, or the time of her death, is not known, the only definite fact about her being that she died shortly after coming to New England. While in Dorchester, Thomas Makepeace, with other citizens, was friendly to the movement for a free school, claimed by the Dorchester people to have been the first in this country, and he was one who voted in favor of a direct tax for that purpose.

It is sometimes stated that he served in the Narragansett Expedition of 1654. The trouble at that time was with Ninigret, who for a year had quarrelled with the English. The Commissioners of the United Colonies sent a force of 270 infantry and 40 good cavalry men against him under Maj. Willard, but the expedition encountered very bad weather; Ninigret withdrew so that it was practically impossible to get at him, and, therefore, the campaign was not prosecuted with any particular energy and Ninigret was allowed to become a party to a peace, by which his power was broken. In such conditions it is not likely that Thomas Makepeace, sixty-two

years old, situated as he was, would either have volunteered or have been drafted for active service in the field. Younger men would have been preferred. There is an item in the accounts of the Treasurer, dated the following year, to the effect that 8 pounds were due the Treasurer from Mr. Makepeace, either as a levy or a voluntary gift, which the Treasurer claims credit for in his account with the expense of the campaign, which was not a Massachusetts affair alone, but the affair of the United Colonies.

Compared with many in the settlement of the Bay, he was a wealthy man. In 1639, when John Underhill surrendered his house in Boston to Mr. Makepeace, he also conveyed to him 100 acres at Muddy River (Brookline), 10 acres of meadow or marsh there and Underhill's share of woodlands in the islands; aside from the garden connected with his house on Hanover Street, he had another garden behind Mr. Parker's house, containing about half an acre and near half an acre more on Fort Hill, for all of which he paid 100 pounds. The Suffolk Deeds show that in July, 1649, his residence being given as "of Boston" he granted to Augustine Clement, of Dorchester, 9 acres of land in Dorchester, adjoining his own land and bordering on the common lands. In 1647, he sold Roger Williams, both of Dorchester, 7 acres of land on Dorchester Neck, which was to be paid for in three instalments in peas, cattle, wheat, etc. In 1651, the deed dated Nov. 4 shows that Robert Saltonstall, late of Boston, had secured six and one-half shares of the patent at Piscataqua, from Lord Brooke 4 shares, from Edward Holiocke 1 share, from Mrs. Isabel Huett 1 share, and from Mr. Thomas Makepeace ½ share. Previous to this, in May, 1648, Robert Saltonstall had secured twelve parts, from Lord Brooke 4 shares, from Lord Say 1 share, from Sir Robert Saltonstall 1 share, from Mr. Boswell 1 share, from Mr. Bergan 1 share, from Mr. Holiocke 1 share, from Mr. Makepeace 1 share, from Mr. Huett 1 share. Apparently this closed out his holdings in that patent, what-

ever the original amount may have been. While he was still owner of some shares in the patent he was instrumental, with others, in bringing that part of New Hampshire Province under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1664, he sold his property in Dorchester to William Stoughton and took up his residence at the corner of Hanover and Elm Streets in Boston.

There is one court record which shows that he was before the court for some word or action that had not pleased the authorities. It was decided that "because of his novel disposition"—whatever that may mean—"we are weary of him, unless he reforme". A safe conjecture is that he was somewhat independent of spirit, perhaps had said what probably many were thinking, some disparaging word about the tendencies of the government. It was about this time that men were publicly whipped for opposing the autocracy which seemed to be more and more becoming entrenched in the government. The Rev. John White of Dorchester, England, who was directly responsible for the first emigration to Dorchester, Mass., and also an "instigator" of Winthrop's party, called one of the "Chief Founders of Mass. Bay," wrote to Winthrop, warning him that he might be as much endangered by his liberty here as they were by their bondage at home.

A man's will is often revealing, not only betraying the man's family and his circumstances, but his character. Thomas Makepeace made his will on June 30, 1666. It reads as follows:

> I, Thomas Makepeace, being weake in body but of Competent & good memory doe by this my Last will, dispose of my temporal estate in manner following:
>
> Vnto Thomas Makepeace, mine eldest sonne (by ye seas) & to his heyrs for euer, the debt of 50 pounds, which hee oweth mee (for which end I have torne off the seale of his bill) & no more, because I have giuen him his portion formerly, vizt. ye house and land in England (he being heyre to it) which he hath longe possessed. Unto

my sone, William Makepeace, yt my house in Boston, wherein my Sonne in Lawe, Lawrence Willis, now dwelleth, wth yt peice of Land as I haue now staked out to it, I say, I giue the same to him, my sd sonne William & to his heyres foreuer, hee to enter upon the same at the death of my dau. Mary Willis, and not before; besides this, I freely giue vnto my said sonne, William, a debt due to mee from Thomas Terry, of Blocke Island, being three pound odd money. Vnto Hannah, mine eldest dau. the wife of Stephen Hoppin, of Thomsons Island, & to her heirs, foreuer, 5 pounds to be payed her, or her order, wthin one yeare affter my death. Vnto my dau. Mary, the wife of Lawrence Willis of Boston, that house in Boston wherein shee wth her sd husband now dwells, during her life only. And at her death, her brother, William, shall haue ye same. Also vnto my dau. Mary & to her heires foreuer one debt owing to mee from Jno Willis of Bridgewatter, senior, and also one debt due to me from his sonne, Jno Willis, of ye same towne aforesd, Junior. Vnto my dau. Hester, ye wife of John Browne, of Marlborough, and to her heyres foreuer, 5 pounds, to bee pd within one yeare affter my decease, also to her and her heyrs, yt debt her sd husband owes me. Vnto my dau. Waitawhile the wife of Josiah Cooper, of Boston, 5 pounds (to be pd, as before). Vnto my Grand Children, Deliverance, Jno, Stephen, Hannah, Sarah, Thomas, Oppertunity, Joseph & Benjamin Hoppin (they being the nine children) of my Dau. Hannah, the wife of Stephen Hoppin a boue sayed, to each 10 pounds, which sayed Legacies the male Children shall receiue as they come to the age of 21, & the females, at 18, or day of marriage, which shall happen first, with this exception, Relating to Stephen only, That if my Executors shall, when he come to 21 yeares of age, Find him to persist on in his wild & wastful courses, then they shall pay him (of his sd Legacy of 10 pounds) Only 10 shillings pr Annum till hee be well reformed, &

then, & not before, they shall pay him the residue he hath not receaued of the sayed tenne pounds. Vnto to my Grand Children, vizt Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah, Mary & John Browne, vnto each 10 pounds, males at 21, females at 18 or day of marriage, they being the fiue Children of my dau. Hester, ye wife of Jno Browne. Vnto my Grand Children, Elizabeth & Thomas Cooper, the two Children of my daughter Waitawhile, the wife of Josiah Cooper, 10 pounds, to be paid them as all the other my Grand Children aboue mentioned. It hath pleased God to take away Thomas Cooper, one of ye children aboue named, my will is, that if shee be now wth child, that child to enjoy the ten pounds. If any of my Grand Children dye before the age & time afforesd, theire Legacies shall bee pd by an equal deuision amongst all their brethren and systers as they from time to time comet to an Age & time abouvsd. Vnto my kinswoman, Mary, the wife of Jno Pearce, of Rhoad Island & to her heires foreuer, 3 pounds to bee payd in one yeare affter my death.

Vnto my wiues three daus., vizt Mary, ye wife of James Dennis, of Boston; to Martha, ye wife of Joseph Walters, of Milford; vnto Mary, ye wife of Amanuell Sprinckfield, in Old England, vnto each & theire heires 50 shillings to be payd in one yeare affter my death. I also Freely Giue them such debts as any of theire respective husbands oweth mee. I appoynt Elizabeth, my wife, & my sonne in Law, Josiah Cooper, of Boston, & my dau. Waitawhile, his wife (or the survivors of them) to be my Executors & Executrexes, to pay sd Legacies either by selling my house & Lands or any other waies as they in theire best discretion shall se to bee most Conduceable to all ends & purposes before sd. All debts due mee being Receaued and all debts owing by mee being payd, my wiues third pt of the whole being deducted, and the Afforesd Legacies being pd or secured, my will is, the the

Remainder of my estate bee diviued into theee equall parts or shares to ye proper vse of my executors, vizt, one third pt thereof to be Elizabeths, my wiues, the other two third pts to be Waitawhile my Daughter & Joseph Cooper her husband. If any of the Executors shall dye, theire shares giuen them of the remainder of my estate shall Fall into the hands of thee Surviueor of my sd Executors to bee his or hers and his or her heires foreuer. I giue vnto my sonne in Law, Abell Langley, 50 shillings to be pd him as ye like legacies abouesayed.

Signed and sealed in the presence of us,
William Bartholomeu, John Cleave, Joseph Bartholomew

The inventory amounted to 291 pounds 7 shillings and 1 pence (Suffolk Probate 5/31).

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Thomas, b. ab. 1620, in Eng., d. aft. 1647, in Eng.

ii. William, b. ab. 1630, in Eng., drowned Aug., 1681, in Taunton River, near Freetown, Mass.; m., May 23, 1661, at Boston, Mass., Ann Johnson.

iii. **Hannah**, b. ab. 1632, in Eng. See HOPPIN FAMILY.

iv. Mary, b. ab. 1634 in Eng.; m., Sept. 5, 1656, at Boston, Lawrence Willis, of Bridgewater, Mass.

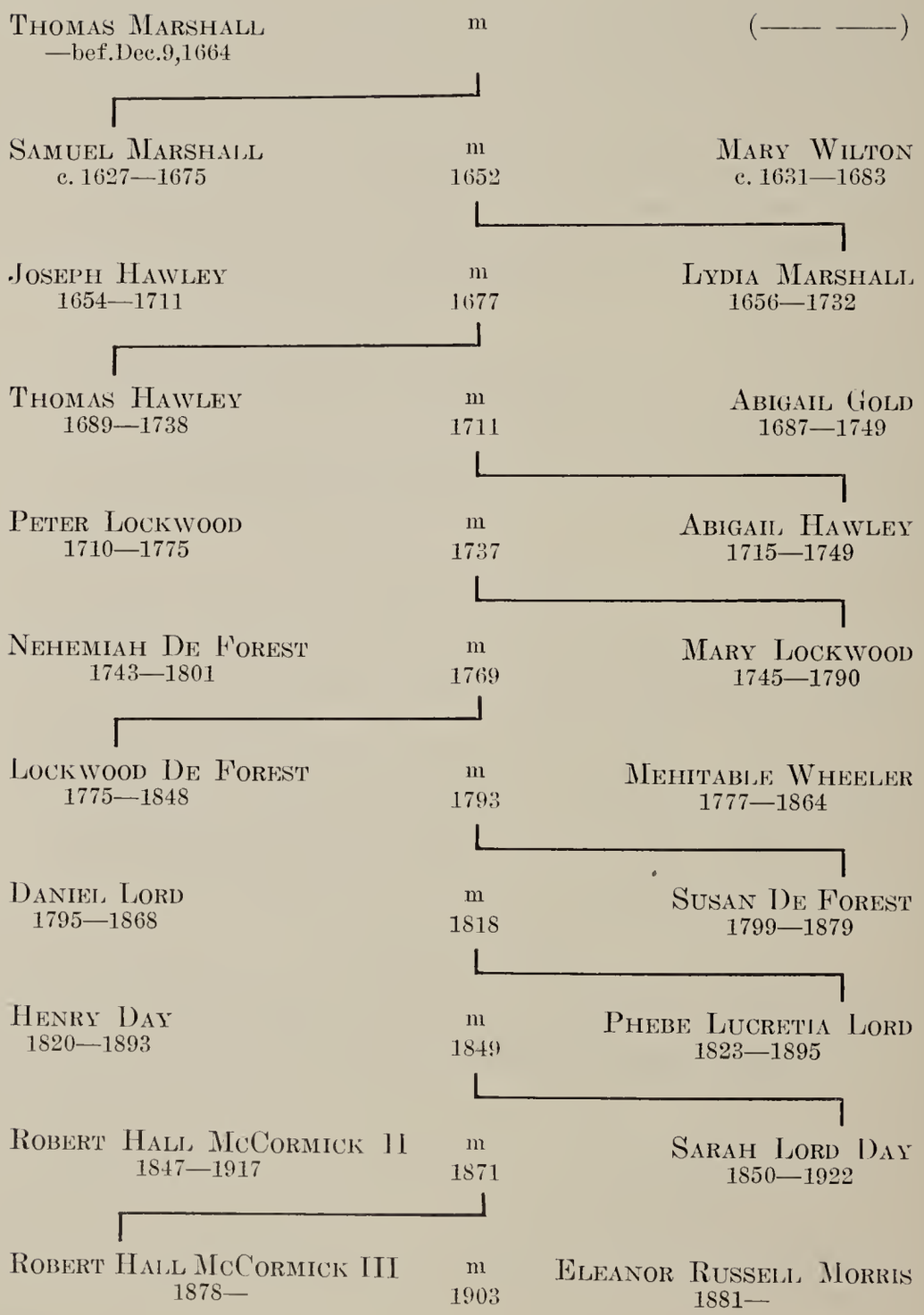
v. Esther, b. ab. 1636 in Eng., d. aft. 1697; m., Apr. 24, 1655, at Boston, John Brown, of Marlborough, Mass., b. ab. 1633.

By second marriage:

vi. Waitawhile, bapt. May 22, 1641; m., Sept. 13, 1661, at Boston, Josiah Cooper, son of Anthony Cooper.

vii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 20, 1646, at Dorchester, d. 1666 at Boston.

MARSHALL


Thomas Marshall
—bef.Dec.9,1664
m
(—— ——)
Samuel Marshall
c. 1627—1675
m
1652
Mary Wilton
c. 1631—1683
Joseph Hawley
1654—1711
m
1677
Lydia Marshall
1656—1732
Thomas Hawley
1689—1738
m
1711
Abigail Gold
1687—1749
Peter Lockwood
1710—1775
m
1737
Abigail Hawley
1715—1749
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MARSHALL

THOMAS[1] MARSHALL

He was born in England and died before Dec. 9, 1664, at Boston, Mass.

He married, first, (—— ——), and, second, Aliee (——), widow of Allen Willey. She died May 20, 1664, at Boston, Mass.

This Thomas Marshall must not be confounded with the Lieut. Thomas Marshall of Lynn, who figures more prominently in the colony records, and, apparently, was not related to this Thomas Marshall of Boston. There was a John Marshall, of Boston, who, having served Edward Hutchinson, was "allowed as an inhabitant" in 1639, and who had a son, Thomas, born in Boston, by his wife, Sarah, May 11, 1656, who may have been son of this Thomas and full brother of Samuel, but he is not referred to in any way as belonging to this family.

Thomas Marshall was in Boston before August, 1634, as on the 3d of that month, "a widower", he was admitted as a member of the church. On Mar. 4, 1634/5, he was made Freeman. It seems that he had been in Dorchester as he was a grantee there in 1634, but how long he had been a resident is not clear. He was chosen "by generall consent" as ferryman "from the milne point (in Boston) unto Charltowne, as the ferryman, there hath, and unto Wynnysemitt, (Chelsea), for a single person 6 pence; for two 6 pence; and for every one above the number of two, 2 pence a peece."

On Aug. 12, 1636, forty-five of the "richer inhabitants of Boston" came together in a general meeting and contributed "towards the maintenance of a free schoolmaster for the youth

with us, Mr. Daniel Maud being now also chosen thereunto;" Thomas Marshall gave 1 shilling 8 pence, four others gave the same amount, twenty-two gave more, Gov. Vane and Deputy Gov. Winthrop, gave 10 pounds each, which was almost ten times as much as any others gave, and there were four names against which no amount is recorded. It suggests that Thomas Marshall was at least above the average in financial standing at that time.

On Oct. 17, of that same year, it was ordered that the street running toward the mill should be a straight street "to raynge betweene Thomas Marshall's house and Sergyant Savage's house", and was to be "between payle and payle . . . 2 pole bredth," or eleven feet wide between the fences. At the same time it was ordered that there should be a lane "from Cove to Cove between Thomas Paynter and Thomas Marshall" which was to be eight and a half feet wide. This locates the dwelling house of Thomas Marshall. It faced Hanover Street near the intersection of Union Street, and the lane ran from one to the other. One of the old narrow passageways of Boston, a very convenient little thoroughfare was known as Marshall's Lane and named for this ferryman. The water line has completely changed, as near this point two coves made in and were connected by Mill Creek, the bridge across which was a drawbridge and stood where Blackstone St. now crosses Hanover St. From the "Boston Book of Possessions" it appears that Thomas Marshall owned both sides of Mill Creek and both sides of the Cove up to the highway. The boundaries of his holdings are difficult to trace. In 1652, he offered the town a highway through his land that was "to go strait from the mill Bridge to the house of Sarjt. John Barrell," to be 16 feet broad; the town thought favorably of the offer, but all claim to it was relinquished ten months later. It is thought that Marshall's Lane, upon which a brother of John Hancock built a number of houses, known as "Hancock Row," was this short cut which eventually was laid out, though rejected when first offered. Out to the southeast stretched the marshes, a portion of which he

acquired later, and some of his holdings were conditioned by the agreement that he was not to obstruct the working of the mill by any vessel in the Creek.

For the preaching of a sermon on a Fast day, which the Court had appointed as a "means of reconciliation of the differences" caused by the Ann Hutchinson faction, in which the Court claimed that "he had purposely set himself to kindle and increase them" the Rev. John Wheelwright was convicted of sedition and also contempt. A remonstrance against the proceeding was sent to the Court, but the Court would not receive it. For the signing of the remonstrance, Thomas Marshall, on Mar. 15, 1637, with five others, was disfranchised, and when brought before the Court as he would acknowledge no fault, the Court ruled that he "being the ferryman from Boston to Winnesemet loses his office." With fifty-seven others, he was disarmed. On Nov. 2, 1643, however, it is recorded that "Thomas Marshall, a signer of the former petition for Wheelwright, applies to the legislature to be forgiven," and his petition was granted.

In that same year, 1637, he was elected surveyor, was granted an extension of his land on the marsh, and the town record speaks of him as "our brother Thomas Marshall." On Jan. 8, 1637/8, in the "great Allottments at Rumley Marsh and Pullen Point," he received 70 acres adjoining the eastern boundary of Charlestown. In the spring following, he was one to see that the fences about the cornfields in his part of the town were in good condition. In 1640, he came into possession of a parcel of land on Hogg Island, for which he was to pay in posts and rails to be used by the town. On June 5, 1643, he was appointed to assist in yoking and ringing all swine that were to go upon the Neck, as the law required. In 1645, he was made Constable, and with three others, was to hire eight men for the garrison at the Castle. In 1647, he was elected Selectman and served almost continuously for ten years, the records showing that he was very faithful in his attendance at the meeting

of that body. He was also elected as Sealer of Leather, which was appropriate, as he was a "shoemaker", the deeds often referring to him as such. Winthrop, under date of 1647, includes him in a list of those who were interested in the laying out of 3000 acres of land, which had been given by the town of Boston for the encouragement of the iron works at Braintree.

In February, 1649/50, the First Church in Boston ruled that none of its members should go to law one with the other without the consent of Major Gibbon, Mr. Dunken, Mr. Stoddard, James Penn and Thomas Marshall. The next year he was elected Deacon and served until his death. Concerning the church at that time, the twelfth pastor, preaching in 1812, says, "It was an uncommonly interesting epoch to the church. A fraternity was to be formed of discordant materials. Many of those who composed the church had been educated Episcopalians, and were therefore disinclined to vary from established forms. Others had come to New England, rather as adventurers, than as christians, and could hardly be subjected to any ecclesiastical or political rules." It was during the pastorate of the Rev. John Cotton that Thomas Marshall was made deacon, although Rev. John Wilson, the first pastor, was still living and was bearing his part in the pastoral work.

It was two years later that Cotton died and, after an interim of four years, Rev. John Norton became pastor. It is altogether probable that Deacon Marshall tried to uphold the hands of his pastor and perhaps sympathized with him in the persecution of the Quakers which fell partly during Norton's pastorate. At Norton's death in 1663, the Quakers were "filled with glee" and openly counted it as a stroke of Providence. It was in 1659 that the hanging of Quakers on the Common took place and the crowd, returning from the hanging, broke through the drawbridge not far from Deacon Marshall's house. In the last two years of Deacon Marshall's life, the actions of the Quakers became more absurd than ever, perhaps because of the discontinuance of capital punishment for the crime of returning

into the colony after banishment therefrom. In Boston, George Wilson went crying through the streets that the Lord was coming with fire and sword; Thomas Newhouse came into the church where Thomas Marshall was deacon, delivered what he called a divine revelation, broke two bottles in what he called a prophetic manner, and declared, "Thus will the Lord break you in pieces;" Mary Brewster went about the streets wrapped in sackcloth, another woman went about with her face smeared with grease and lamp-black; Deborah Wilson, a young woman, usually modest and retiring, went "through the town of Salem, naked, as a sign;" a young woman, said to be tender and chaste, went into the church at Newbury in the same condition, as a sign. It would be really interesting to know how Thomas Marshall conducted himself, as an officer in the church, in such trying situations.

In 1650, also, he was sent as Deputy for Boston to the General Court, and by the Court was ordered, with Anthony Stoddard, "to take care of the needful reparation of the prison keepers house in Boston." In 1651, he received a grant of land by the side of the Mill Pond, toward the New Mill; the following February, he was elected sealer of weights and measures; in 1652, he was on a committee to lay out a highway at Muddy River (Brookline); in 1654, he was elected as Recorder for the town of Boston; in 1656, he petitioned the General Court for an island in the Connecticut River, but his petition was refused. It may be that it was in behalf of his son, Samuel, who had located on the Connecticut, that he made this request.

On July 28, 1657, he was commissioned, with Ensign Hull, "to gain liberty in writing, of Mr. Seaborne Cotton & his mother, to bring water downe from the hill to the Conduit intended to be erected," and at the same time, with two others, was empowered to act with the committee, appointed to erect the Conduit, in securing workmen "for the erecting of and bringing water to the Conduit intended to be erected." Naturally, the water supply had always been a vital matter with the Town; the early settlers

had left Charlestown because of the poor supply of water there, while the spring in Boston, now under the Post Office, for a time at least, offered an abundant supply. With the growth of the town other means had to be found to meet the growing requirements. Other springs were used and wells had been dug, but Thomas Marshall was one who foresaw the future need and had an important part in providing the first water-system for Boston.

The first suggestion of some general supply was a clause in the will of Capt. Keayne, under date of 1649, which was repeated in a later will, as "a good help in danger of fire." In that same year, Mr. William Tyng, a wealthy merchant, gave privileges to find water and lay pipes in certain parts of his property, but the Conduit was not built until 1652. It was made twelve feet square, with a wooden building over it, which was used for storage; later this was removed, the top covered with plank raised in the center like a roof, and was used as a stand for a grain market. It was located near Dock Square and quite near where Faneuil Hall now stands, which at that time was the center of the town. It, no doubt, served a useful purpose, but it did not fulfill the expectations of its projectors, of whom, probably, Thomas Marshall was one. The owners formed a company which was one of the earliest incorporations for private purposes in the history of the Colony.

It is interesting to see how this ferryman and shoemaker grew in the estimation of his fellow-townsmen. In the records, he is at first Thomas Marshall, then our brother Thomas Marshall, then Deacon Marshall, and then Mr. Marshall, a recognition of standing in Colonial times. Through the years his name is found in the Probate Records as a witness and an overseer of wills, also, as being entrusted with appraising estates. In 1650, Elizabeth Pell assigned 20 pounds to Thomas Marshall and James Johnson in special trust and confidence, to be distributed to her children which she had had by her first husband. The Suffolk Deeds show that he usually called himself "shoe-maker," or "cord-winder," and that in some instances his wife, Alice,

joined him in the conveyance; in one instance his son, Thomas, joined him, when in 1662 "land house and shop in Boston" bounded on the north by Thomas Marshall, Sr., south by Eliakim Marshall, east and west by streets, was conveyed to Thomas Fitch.

On July 4, 1663, he deeded, for natural affection and love, "to my Wellbeloved Son Samuel Marshall of Windsor, Shoemaker, house, garden, yard and orchard, in Boston;" and two days later, Samuel Marshall of Windsor, deeded the property back again to his "father, Thomas Marshall, Sr., and Alice his wife, during their natural lives." After his father's death, Samuel and his wife, Mary, sold the home property to his brother in law, Joseph How, husband of his half-sister, Frances. Thomas Marshall's second wife, Alice, died May 20, 1664, and on the 24th of the same month he deeded as follows: "In consideration of the loue i haue & beare vunto Sarah wife of James Pemberton & francis wife of Joseph How Daughters of my Late deceased wife alice marshall & to the Confirmation of what my sajd late deceased wife hath given to hir Sajd daughtrs & not otherwise in reference to her guifts to my sonnes Eliakim & Thomas marshall which I allow not of they hauing had Competent Portions from me already as also for other good causes & Valuable Considerations me there vnto mooving haue given . . . my household stuffe, & implements of household stuffe etc . . . In wittness whereof I the sajd Thomas Marshall haye deliuered to the Sajd James & Joseph to Each of them. one pewter Platter thereby Putting them in full possession. of all the rest and haue herevnto Sett my hand & Seale the 24th of may 1664.

Signed, Sealed, & Deliu-
ered. in the presence of vs (signed) Thomas Marshall and a seal
James Everill
William Pearse
Jno Cleare

Entered and Recorded Dec. 9, 1664."

The inventory of his estate was taken Aug. 3, 1665. The exact date of his death is not known. As he had disposed of his property and household effects, there was nothing to list save articles of clothing, the whole amounting to a little over 13 pounds. James Pemberton had been appointed administrator, and the account that he rendered shows that Thomas Marshall had died after quite a sickness, as before presenting the inventory he had disposed of part of the property of the estate and includes in his account:—"to the Deacons of the old church of Boston for expenses in the time of his sickness 20 pounds.

To Dr. Alcock for physic, 5 pounds
To Theodore Atkinson a Debt on his Book 1 pound 5 shillings
To Jno Cleare for so much Laid out for abosaid Marshall in his sickness 10 shillings
To Mr. Bradstreet for Physic to his wife 9 shillings 6 pence
Mr. Rawson for entering administration, inventory and giving coppyes 9 shillings 6 pence
To Left. Thos Clarke goods Bought of him to the value of 6 shillings
To Goodwife Topping of Boston for ( ) a woman for washing in his sickness time 1 shilling 6 pence
To a Legacy paid unto James Pemberton 15 pounds
To another Legacy given to Joseph How in Mony 5 pounds
To Rest due in my Hands to ball the summe of 1 pound 4 shillings 9 pence
Total 49 pounds 7 shillings 6 pence"

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **Samuel**, b. ab. 1627 in England. See forward.
Probably others.

By second marriage:

ii. Eliakim, b. Mar. 1, 1637, at Boston, Mass., d. Sept., 1675, in "Bloody Creek" battle.

iii. Thomas, bapt. Feb. 7, 1643.

Children of Alice, by previous marriage:

Sarah, d. May 24, 1709; m. James Pemberton, b. 1622, d. Oct. 11, 1696, at Boston, Mass., son of James and Lydia (Eliot) Pemberton.

Frances, d. bef. Oct. 2, 1673, at Boston, Mass.; m., July 16, 1652, at Boston, Joseph How, d. June 16, 1698 at Boston.

SAMUEL[2] MARSHALL

He was born about 1627, in England, and died Dec. 19, 1675 (killed at Great Swamp Fight, Narragansett, R. I.).

He married, May 6, 1652, at Windsor, Conn., Mary Wilton, born about 1631, died Aug. 25, 1683, at Windsor, daughter of David and Catherine (——) Wilton.

Hinman says that he was often a juror and a Deputy; Stiles says that he had a lot in the Palisado as early as 1637, was a deputy the same year, and a magistrate in 1638, also several times a juror. But this is most certainly an error. His brother, Eliakim, was born in 1637, and it does not seem likely that Samuel was twenty years older which he must have been if he were holding land, serving as juror, deputy and magistrate, as early as 1638; the published records of the General Court reveal no such early activity; the first record of him is in 1654; if he had been a deputy, he would be listed. Stiles also has him in a list of those who had been members of the Church in Dorchester and came to Windsor with Mr. Warham and were still in Windsor in 1663, but again there seems to be no evidence that Samuel Marshall was ever living in Dorchester, he must have been a child if he came with Mr. Warham, and the records of his presence in Windsor, as early as 1636, are strangely lacking.

The first item concerning him in the Colonial records was when he was made a Freeman in 1654; his first recorded purchase of land in Windsor was in February, 1652, when he

bought a lot on the east side of Broad Street, which he sold the next year. His wife owned the Half-way Covenant, Jan. 31, 1657, probably, because of the death of their second child unbaptized, and their children, Samuel and Lydia, were baptized a week later. The Half-way Covenant permitted one who had been baptized in infancy, to own, or accept, this baptism for themselves, assenting to the doctrines of the church and covenanting to lead moral lives, but having no evidence of conversion, or an experience of regeneration, which the Puritan churches demanded for full membership. Samuel, the father, in this case, was admitted to membership in the church in Windsor, May 3, 1663, which ought to put to rest the claim that he had been a member in Dorchester and came with Mr. Warham, the minister, to Windsor.

It was not until 1655 that he owned a lot in the Palisado, when he purchased the "Capt. Mason place" in the southeast corner of the enclosure, having previously owned a lot of land on Silver St., whether he lived upon it or not. The records show that he was quite a dealer in real estate. When Maj. John Mason removed to Saybrook, in 1647, he sold his property in the Palisado to Henry Clarke, who in turn sold it to Samuel Marshall. It thus became the homestead of the Marshall family until his death in 1675. His house stood on the bank of the Rivulet near the point which juts into the meadow a few rods below the present site of the bridge, and Capt. Marshall is referred to as one of those who "staid by consent of the town, and enlarged their gardens in the Palisado." The lot is described as 13 rods wide, the first one north of the road to the Rivulet ferry. In the same year that he took up his residence in the Palisado, or possibly the following spring, he was propounded to the General Court as one of two sealers of leather, and in 1656, he was licensed by the General Court to sell strong liquors at retail, which is evidence that he was a man of character who could be trusted with dangerous privileges. In 1662/3, his license was renewed with the condition

that he was "not to suffer any liquors to be drunk in his house." In 1668, showing that he had approved himself, he was licensed to retail wine and liquors "till his license should be called in."

In 1668, also, he apparently made application for the ferry boat, as on Nov. 23, of that year, the Townsmen "met concerning the old ferry boat", and decided that they would be "content that Samuel Marshall shall have it to make the best of her; and if the town will exact 10s of him for it he will pay it." In 1675 the property holders who were benefited by the Rivulet ferry are divided into five classes and "S. Marshall" with 41 others is listed as having "Family, a horse and two oxen." His father had been a ferryman in Boston before him and his house being located so near the ferry it was probably convenient for him to gather a few pence by running it so long as the "old Boat" was useful. In the early part of this year, he was one of five to run the line between Windsor and Simsbury. On May 26, 1670, a deed was passed from Sepanquet, son of Nassahegan to Samuel Marshall, conveying an island "upon Windsor Rivulet, at a place called by the Indians Matumpseck," in consideration of a sum of money to be paid by Samuel Marshall to the county of Hartford to liquidate a fine incurred by the Indians at the county court, and 8s more that the Indian was to pay Jacob Gibbs. This island is supposed to be the one about opposite the point called Indian Neck.

He began his military career in the early years of the settlement (but there is no evidence that he was in the Pequot War of 1637); his name is in a list of Windsor troopers in 1657. In 1658, Maj. John Mason, Commander in Chief of the military forces of Connecticut Colony, organized a troop of horse of thirty-seven members, in the vicinity of Hartford, with Richard Lord of Hartford, Captain; Daniel Clark of Windsor, Lieutenant; John Allyn of Hartford, Cornet; Nicholas Olmstead of Hartford, Richard Treat of Wethersfield and Samuel

Marshall of Windsor, Corporals; Thomas Welles of Hartford, Quartermaster. In Aug., 1663, as a settlement of some question about a horse, Corp. Marshall was to be paid 2 pounds by the Treasurer and deliver the horse to the Treasurer, by order of the General Court. On May 8, 1673, the Court granted to Quartermaster Samuel Marshall 150 acres of land.

> On Sept. 4, 1675, he made his will, "Whereas I, Saml Marshall, of Windsor am call by the Authority of Connecticut to goe forthe againe the Indians which are risen up as enemies against the inglish, nott knowing how the Lord will dispose of me, if it be Gods Will that I shall retorne no more, I desire to submit thereto, and therefore do leave this as my Will. In the first playce, I doe give my daughter Lydia Marshall all the Land I bought of Josiah Hull of Hamonosett, to enjoy forever. If she die without issue the Estate to be equally divided amongst the rest of my Children, reserving a suitable allowance out of it for my wife. I desire my Brother Capt. Benjamin Newberry, my kinsman Capt. John Allyn and my father Wilton to be Overseers.
>
> Witness (Signed) Samuel Marshall
> Katherine X Wilton."

When preparations were being made for the attack upon Philip, on Oct. 14, 1675, he is referred to as Ensign in the army under Maj. Robert Treat; this being the fifth time he was in service under Maj. Treat; he had been appointed Ensign of Dragoons of Hartford County by the General Court. On Nov. 30, 1675, Capt. Newberry "being disabled to go upon this expedition Samuel Marshall was appointed Captain and commissioned with the rest of the officers." The 300 Connecticut men and their Indian allies in the Swamp Fight were divided into five companies and were commanded by Captains Seeley, Gallup, Mason, Watts and Marshall of Windsor. It will be recalled that the only available entrance to the fort

was over a fallen tree, which was protected in front by a log house and on the left by a flanker. Capt. Marshall, commanding the second Connecticut Company, in leading his men over the fallen tree, was killed by the enemy's fire and with him fourteen of his men were slain. Trumbull says that the fire of the enemy was dreadful as the Connecticut men were entering, which was nothing more than was to be expected in the defense of the only apparent way of approach. He adds, "Marshall was killed as he ascended the tree before the log house." Stiles says "Windsor lost in him an active honored and useful citizen and a brave soldier." Hinman says, "He was a brave officer."

Mar. 2, 1675/6, administration of his estate was granted to Mary the Relict & to Capt. Benjamin Newberry.

Oct. 12, 1676, upon the request of Lieut. David Wilton, in behalf of Capt. Marshall's widow, the court appointed Capt. Newberry to make up the account, "And in regard to Captaine Marshall was taken forth in the country service wherein he lost his life, the court allows Capt. Newberry reasonable satisfaction for his services." (Will and inventory Vol. III, Hartford Probate.) The inventory amounted to 902 pounds 15 shillings 6 pence.

In an old book of rates, there is a list of troopers of Windsor who were in actual service and who received "on war account" 6 shillings 8 pence, which includes Capt. Marshall and seventeen others. A seemingly meagre bounty even for that day. In October, 1677, Mary Marshall, widow, petitioned for liberty to sell land to satisfy debts, the available assets of the estate not being sufficient otherwise.

An account and inventory of the estate was presented Apr. 21, 1680. The inventory amounted to 565 pounds. After the debts were paid, the estate was divided; the widow receiving 61 pounds 12 shillings 6 pence, and the seven children each

62 pounds 13 shillings and 4 pence. He certainly had done well for his family.

After the death of her husband, Mary's name appears as a contributor to the Connecticut Fund for the Relief of the Poor in other Colonies, in 1676.

Children:

i. Samuel, b. May 27, 1653, at Windsor, Conn.; m., at Windsor, Conn., Rebecca Newberry, d. Oct. 17, 1718, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Allyn) Newberry.

ii. Lydia, b. Feb. 18, 1655, at Windsor, Conn., d. bef. 1656, at Windsor.

iii. **Lydia,** b. Feb. 13, 1656, at Windsor, Conn. See HAWLEY FAMILY.

iv. Thomas, b. Apr. 23, 1659, at Windsor, Conn., d. bef. 1663, at Windsor.

v. David, b. July 24, 1661, at Windsor, Conn., d. 1694, at Windsor; m., Dec. 9, 1686, at Windsor, Abigail Phelps, b. 1666, dau. of Samuel and Abigail (Griswold) Phelps.

vi. Thomas, b. Feb. 18, 1663, at Windsor, Conn., d. Nov. 8, 1735, at Windsor; m., Mar. 3, 1685/6, Mary Drake, d. Dec. 2, 1728, at Windsor, dau. of Job and Mary (Wolcott) Drake.

vii. Mary, b. May 8, 1667, at Windsor, Conn., d. ab. 1676.

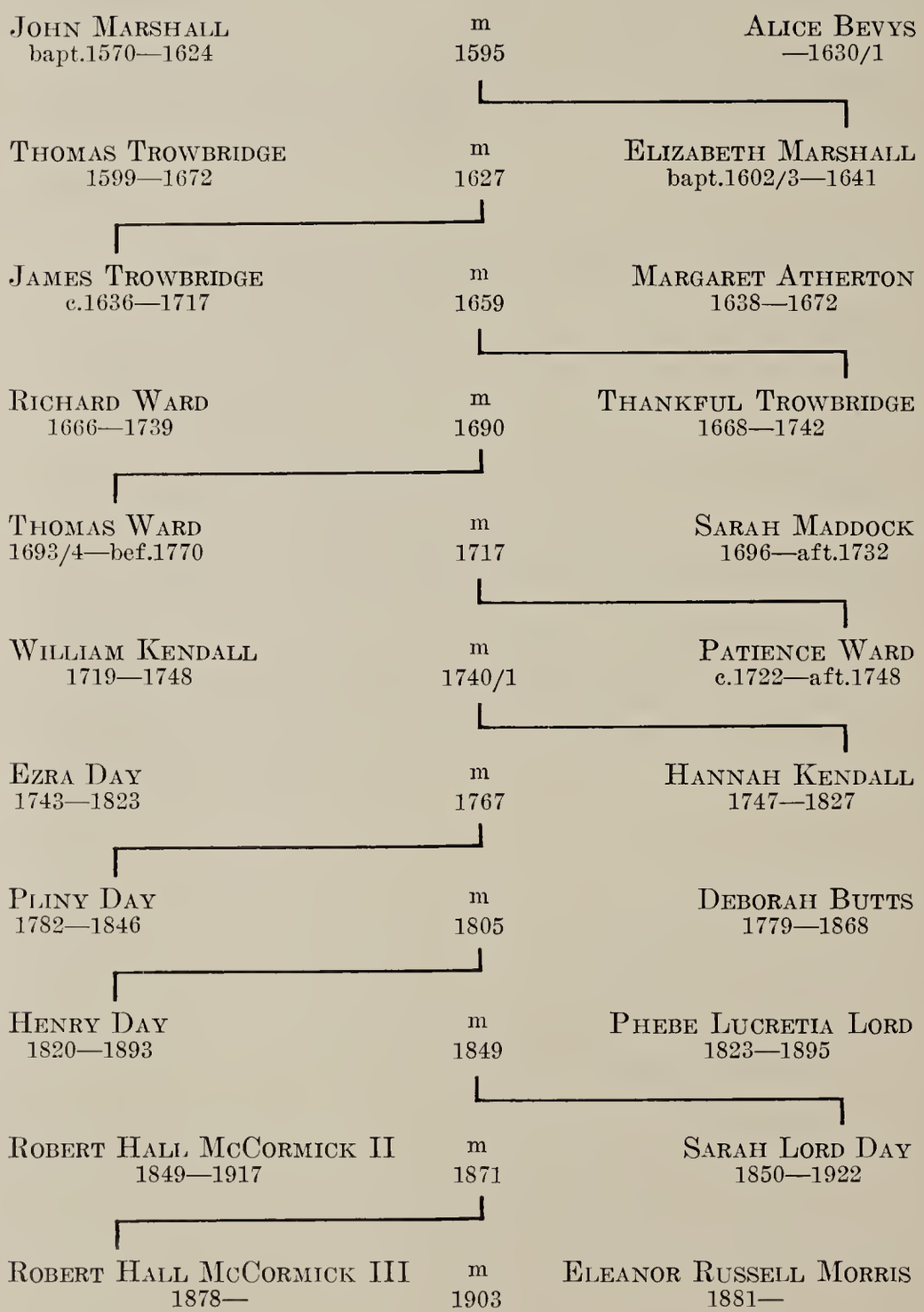
viii. Eliakim, b. July 10, 1669, at Windsor, Conn.; m., Aug. 23, 1704, at Windsor, Sarah Leet, of Guilford, Conn.

ix. John, b. Apr. 10, 1672, at Windsor, Conn.; m. Abigail Bevys, d. Feb. 29, 1697.

x. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 27, 1674, at Windsor, Conn.

MARSHALL

(SEE TROWBRIDGE FAMILY)



MARSHALL

(SEE TROWBRIDGE FAMILY)

JOHN MARSHALL

He was baptized at Taunton, England, Mar. 25, 1570, and was buried in England Aug. 17, 1624.

He married, Aug. 30, 1595, Alice Bevys, born in England and died in England Jan. 7, 1630/1.

"The Worshipful Mr. John Marshall" was bailiff of Exeter in 1601, sheriff in 1609, and mayor in 1615, retaining afterwards the position of Alderman. He married Alice Bevys August 30, 1595. His will was proved by his widow Alice September 17, 1624, one month after his death:

> In the Name of God Amen. I John Marshall Esquire one of the Aldermen of the City of Exeter make this my last will and testament the 8th of August 1624. First I will that my debts being paid and my funeral expenses discharged the residue of all my goods and chattels shall according to the custom of the said city of Exeter be divided into three equal parts. I give one portion thereof to my wife. I give one other portion thereof among my three sons and two daughters, that is to say James Marshall, John Marshall, Richard Marshall, Elizabeth Marshall and Susan Marshall. Out of the third portion I give the following legacies, viz., to my son James Marshall so much as shall with the legacy given him by his cousin John Marshall deceased make up 300 li. To my sons John Marshall and Richard Marshall so much as shall with the legacies given them by their cousin John Marshall deceased make up 300 li each. To my daughter Elizabeth Marshall as much as shall with the legacy left her by her cousin John Marshall de-

eeased make up 400 li, and to my daughter Susan so mueh as shall make up 350 li. Item I give to my daughter Aliee Harris my seeond best gilt bowl. Item I give to my daughter Jane my third best gilt bowl. Item I give to Thomas Milford 3 li per annum during his life. Item I give to Ebolt Croot of Heavitree 5 li. Item I give to my servant Agnes Croote 5 marks. Item I give to Graee my servant 40 s. Item I give to Jane my servant 20 s. Item I give to Mary Wall 40 s. Item I give to the poor of said City of Exeter 5 li, whereof 20 s. to the poor of St. Mary Arehes parish. Item I give to my said wife the house wherein I now dwell to hold during the term of her life, the remainder thereof to my son James Marshall and his heirs for ever. Item I give my lands and tenements in the parish of Northtowne, ealled Eastercombe, Westereombe and Luekerton, with the rents thereof to my said wife during her life, the remainder to my said son James and his heirs for ever. Item I give all my estate and interest of the house wherein Mr. Joseph Trowbridge merchant now dwelleth to my son John Marshall and his heirs forever, provided my wife shall have the issues thereof during her life. Item I give all my estate and interest in the house wherein Master William Martin merchant now dwelleth to my son Richard and his heirs forever, provided my said wife shall have the profits thereof during her life. Item I give my house wherein Andrew Quashe merehant now dwelleth in the parish of St. Petrockes within the said City of Exeter, and also my tenements without Southgate in the parish of the Holy Trinity to my friend John Gupwill Esquire, now Mayor of the said City, and Peter Bevis Esquire my brother in law, provided they sell the said tenements as soon as convenient, the said money to be divided into three equal parts, one part to eome to my said wife and the other two parts to be divided equally among my said five children. Item I give to my friends John Gupwill, Peter Bevis and Nieholas Mercer of Exeter merehant, all my tenements in

Bampton and my whole estate in the reetory of Bampton in Co. Devon to them and their heirs for ever (?). Item I give all the rest of my goods and ehattels to my said wife, whom I make sole exeeutrix of this my last will. I eonstitute the said John Gupwill and Peter Bevis overseers of the same and give to eaeh of them 20 s. for their pains. Witnesses: John Gupwill, Peter Bevis, Nicholas Mercer, Edward Martine, John Trowte.

John Marshall's father was Robert Marshall of Ilminster, whose will of 7 August, 1576, was proved 9 Oetober, 1576, naming wife Joan, sons Edward, John, Nicholas, William, John the younger, Roger, and Thomas, and daughter Anne. He left a half interest in tan vats, bark mills, ete., to his eldest son, a quarter interest to John, money to the other ehildren, with 2 acres to Nicholas, and the residue to his wife, who appears to have brought him some property. His son John the younger beeame Mayor of Exeter, while John the elder, "of Chillington," was the father of John of Exeter, nephew of the Mayor, as is indieated by his naming in his will, made and proved in July, 1590, two sons, Robert and John.

There was some eonnection between the Marshalls of Ilminster in Somerset and those of Teyngraee in Devonshire. The arms of the Teyngraee family, with a differenee, were used by the Ilminster family. The two Marshalls, of Teyngraee, John and Thomas, named in the Devon Visitation of 1564, were, along with "Robert Marshall of Ilminster," named as overseers in the will of Thomas Marshall, merehant of Exeter, made 13 Mareh, 1582, and proved 18 May, 1590. In the body of the will is named "Robert Marshall my brother's son," who may have been the Robert of Ilminster named at the end as overseer. It seems possible that Thomas of Exeter was unele to John the Mayor and brother to Robert of Ilminister who died in 1576, and who named a son Thomas, as well as to the father of the Robert of Ilminister who appears later.

That the grandfather of John Marshall the Mayor was named William is shown by the following pedigree:

"Marshall of Exeter and Chillington in Somerset . . . William Marshall had Robert, (who married) Joan, daughter and heir of Owsley of Chillington, who had William, Thomas of Chillington, and John, Mayor of Exeter in 1615, who married Alice, daughter of Richard Beavis of Exon, and had issue James, Richard, Alice (married Harris), Elizabeth (wife to Thomas Trobridge of Taunton), Jane (wife to James Gould of Exeter), and Susan."

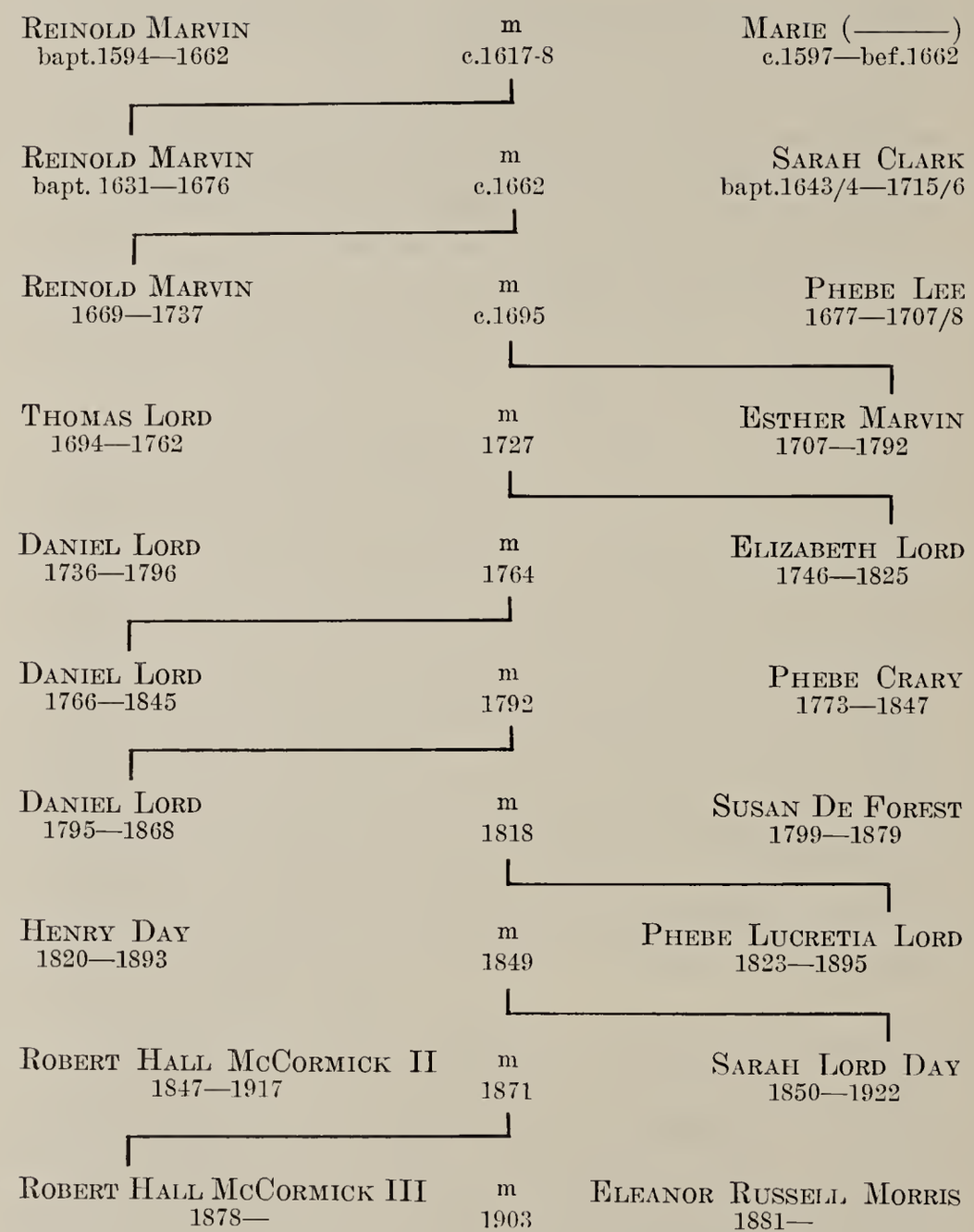
Alice Marshall of Exeter made her will December 30, 1630, and it was proved on February 24, 1630/1. It disposed of a large property, most of it going to her son James Marshall, including premises in Exeter and "messuages and tenements within the manor of Daccombe," St. Mary Church, Devon. "Item I give to my daughter Elizabeth Trowbridge 50 li and one piece of plate to the value of 10 li." Among grandchildren receiving 5 li each were named John and Elizabeth Trowbridge. Other relatives named were brothers Richard and Peter Beavis; sister-in-law Susanna Beavis; four sons of Peter Beavis; Alice Beavis, daughter of brother Nicholas deceased; "mother-in-law Mistress Jane Martyn"; and, in particular, her children, Richard Marshall, Jane Golde, Alice Harris, and Susan Marshall. Susan, for example, was to receive, when of age, enough to make up 800 li, including what came to her from her father, cousin John, and brother John.

Alice Bevys was the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Prowse) Bevys. The Bevys family has been traced to the reign of Henry IV. Richard Bevys was sheriff in 1591 and mayor of Exeter at the time of his death, in 1602. He left a bequest to John Marshall, Gent., in trust to provide marriage portions to worthy young women in a number of parishes. The will of Nicholas Bevys, son of Richard, speaks of "my brother John Marshall."

Children: (bapt. in St. Mary Arches, Exeter, Eng.)

i. Jane, bapt. June 29, 1598, bur. May 30, 1600.
ii. John, bapt. June 17, 1599, bur. Mar. 20, 1600/1.
iii. Alice, bapt. June 26, 1600; m., June 19, 1621, George Harris.
iv. **Elizabeth**, bapt. Mar. 24, 1602/3. See TROWBRIDGE FAMILY.
v. Jane, bapt. Mar. 18, 1603/4; m., Sept. 26, 1624, James Gould.
vi. Anne, bapt. Mar. 26, 1607, bur. Nov. 14, 1609.
vii. James, bapt. Jan. 20, 1608/9.
viii. John, bapt. July 10, 1610, bur. Dec. 16, 1630.
ix. Susan, bapt. Sept. 29, 1611.
x. Richard, bapt. Nov. 3, 1613.

MARVIN


Reinold Marvin
bapt.1594—1662
m
c.1617-8
Marie (———)
c.1597—bef.1662
Reinold Marvin
bapt. 1631—1676
m
c.1662
Sarah Clark
bapt.1643/4—1715/6
Reinold Marvin
1669—1737
m
c.1695
Phebe Lee
1677—1707/8
Thomas Lord
1694—1762
m
1727
Esther Marvin
1707—1792
Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MARVIN

REINOLD[1] MARVIN

He was baptized Oct. 25, 1594, at Great Bentley, co. Essex, England, and died May 23, 1662, at Lyme, Conn.

He married about 1617-8, in England, Marie (——), born about 1597, died before 1662, at Lyme.

He is supposed to have been the elder of two brothers, Reginald and Matthew, and he to have been the first of the name to seek a home in New England. He probably landed in Boston and may have remained at Newtown or Dorchester for a short time. Inasmuch as the Church Records of the First Church in Hartford show that he was a member there before 1639, he may have been of Hooker's company when they went from Cambridge to Hartford. His homelot was at the north end of the "West Field" near Thomas Upson, Thomas Barnes and others. But he removed, near the close of 1639, to Farmington where he was one of the earliest proprietors, owning a "prominent home-lot of five acres on the west side of Main Street, having Mr. Wyllis of Hartford on one side of him and Mr. Hopkins on the other". He built a house, though his name does not appear in the list of settlers, but sold the home-lot and other land in Farmington, and went to Saybrook, where he owned a home-lot and had considerable land under cultivation, remaining there while he was building his house in Lyme. He was a freeman of Lyme May 20, 1658. He owned land on both sides of the River, but principally in Lyme.

Miss Caulkins says that the meadows and corn-fields on the east side of the Connecticut "were first cultivated by armed men, who came over" from Saybrook, "with guns and

pikes, as well as agricultural implements, to mow the marshes, and to plant and gather the harvests. Probably Reginald Marvin, his son Reinold and his son-in-law, William Waller, were among the "armed men."

His wife died in 1661, at the time that the witchcraft delusion was troubling the people at Saybrook. On Sept. 5, 1661, at a Court in Hartford. "one Nicholas Jennings (a passionate fellow, who had been in trouble four years before for beating a cow of Ralph Keeler's) with Margaret his wife, of Saybrook, were indicted for having "entertained familiarity with Sathan . . . and by his help done work aboue ye course of nature, to ye loss of ye liues of seueral p'sons and in p'ticular ye wife of Reynold Marvin . . . with other sorceries." The jury did not agree, the majority found them guilty and the rest found strong ground for suspicion. It has been stated that this may refer to either father or son, but the son's wife died in 1672.

The Probate of his estate read:—

The last Will & Testament of Reynold Marvin anno '62 May 23.

Written from Mr. Renold Marvins mouth, and willed by himself.

Unto (torn off, but doubtless the name of his son Reinold was here) Marvin I give my house and all my land.

I will that unto each of my Grandchildren there be provided and given a Bible as soon (torn) caleable useing of them, and these be be provided out of the executorship (torn) for the moveable household goods I doe will that my son Reinold in all particulars have (torn) and my daughter Mare one, as followeth, that he may have two feather Bedds and she one (torn) may have two pare of sheets & she one pare, as farr as they go, and so (torn) concerning all moveable goods in the house.

Concerning the Cowes and Young Cattle, my will is that the aforementioned distribut (torn) attended, except the foure oxen which I give unto my son Reinold.

Concerning my Wives wearing cloathes and linen belonging to her I leave it to my daughter Mare's dispose.

My horses and mares with their increase I give to my son Renold, One horse or mare I give to Mare. There is a debt of twenty pounds due from John W. (torn) of Farmington, which debt I give to my daughter Mare, except five pounds, which I shall leave with her to be disposed of according to my appoyntement. I appoynt my (torn) Wm Waller to be executor of this my will, to see to the performance of (torn) appoynt that 20 shillings be allowed out of my estate for his recom (torn)

That this is my act & deed I doe confirme by subscribing by my hand. Renold Mar (torn)

As witnesses of this formentioned
will we subscribe our names
John Lay, Senior
Jeremiah Peck.

The inventory of the estate was taken 28 Oct., 1662, subscribed by James Cornish and William Lord. The total of the estate was 820 pounds.

Children:

i. William, bapt. Nov. 4, 1618, at Great Bentley, Eng.

ii. Elizabeth, bapt. Apr. 19, 1621, at Great Bentley, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

iii. Mary, bapt. Oct. 27, 1622, at Great Bentley, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

iv. John, b. ab. 1624, at Great Bentley, Eng., bur. Mar. 16, 1626, at Great Bentley.

v. Elizabeth, bapt. Apr. 29, 1627, at Great Bentley, Eng., d. bef. Jan., 1682, at Lyme, Conn.; m., abt. 1648, at Saybrook, Conn., William Waller, b. ab. 1625, in Eng., d. bef. Aug., 1674, at Lyme, Conn.

vi. Sara Marie, bapt. July 22, 1629, at Great Bentley, Eng., d. young, in Eng.

vii. **Reinold** (Lieut.), bapt. Dec. 20, 1631, at Great Bentley, Eng. See forward.

viii. Abigail, bapt. May 4, 1634.

ix. Mary, b. Oct. 23, 1636, d. Mar. 5, 1713, at Middletown, Conn.; m., abt. 1663, Samuel Collins, b. abt. 1635, in Eng.; d. Jan. 10, 1695, at Middletown, Conn., son of Dea. Edward and Martha (——) Collins.

REINOLD[2] MARVIN

He was baptized Dec. 20, 1631, at Great Bentley, co. Essex, England, and died Aug. 4, 1676, at Lyme, Conn.

He married, about 1662, Sarah Clark, baptized Feb. 18, 1643/4, at Milford, Conn., died Feb. 1, 1715/6, at Lyme, daughter of George and Sarah (——) Clark.

He was a freeman in Saybrook, Conn., May 20, 1658, and owned much land in Lyme and Saybrook, besides his inheritance in Lyme, which consisted of 20 acres of upland and 14 acres of meadow, valued at 80 pounds, also 2 "hundred-pound rights" in Cow commons of Saybrook; the date of the valuation being 1687.

Savage says that he was a deacon, but there seems to be no authority for this statement which may have arisen from the confusion of identity of Lieut. with Capt. Reinold. He was a Representative at the General Court in 1670 and from 1672 to his death. In 1666, he was on a committee to divide the town of Saybrook; the two divisions made a "loving parting" on Feb. 13, 1666/7, and his name stands among the six who signed the "parting covenant" for Lyme. He was town surveyor after the division. In 1674, he was directed by the town, with others, to give notes "with their names to them", for all the records of all the lands belonging to the town . . . a Recorder's security. He was Selectman in 1673 and 1675, and on Feb. 9, 1673/4, he was chosen to audit the town's accounts; the same year he was Constable.

It is interesting to know that he was appointed Sergeant

of the "Band at Sea Brook", by the General Court at Hartford Oct. 3, 1661, and soon after was made Lieutenant, and continued in that rank until his death. When, in November, 1672, war was declared against the Dutch, a special assembly in Hartford in August, 1673, ordered that all the train bands "should be complete in their arms". Peace was declared in May of the following year without any disturbance of moment in the coast towns of Connecticut, the activities of the Dutch having centered on the Long Island towns. In July, 1676, Gov. Andros attempted to seize the fort at Saybrook, erected at the mouth of the river by Capt. Lyon Gardiner in 1635, the main fort of the colony, and Capt. Bull of Hartford, at the head of the Train Band, hurriedly occupied the fort. On the morning of the 12th July, Maj. Andros requested an interview with the minister and principal officers at Saybrook. On landing, he was met by Capt. Bull, who had arrived only a few hours before him, who had instructions to say that the force from New York might act advantageously against the Indians at the head of Narragansett Bay; he was "to keep the king's colors standing, under his Majesty's Lieutenant, the Governor of Connecticut," and to permit the raising of no others. Some authorities say that Andros was not allowed to read his commission, but Palfrey (Vol. 2, p. 120) says that Andros "commanded the Duke's patent to be read, and after that his Highness's commission, which, notwithstanding that they were required in his Majesty's name to forbear, was done". It has been thought altogether probable that the Train Band of Lyme, under Lieut. Marvin, was present at this critical moment, though it was only three weeks before his death.

Lieut. Reinold Marvin and his brother-in-law were among the champions of Lyme in the famous contests with New London concerning the boundary between the two towns. On Mar. 12, 1671, John Prentice complained of "Reynold Marvin and others for riotous practices and assaults upon the New

London people." At a Court at Hartford the Lyme men brought an indictment against their adversaries in similar terms and accused the New London people of "violence to drive them off their lands." The disputed territory, a strip about two miles wide between Bride Brook and Niantic River, contained about 25 acres of the "ministry farm" and it was finally included in the town of Lyme. Miss Caulkins (Hist. of New London, pps. 165-168) says that it was more comic than fearful or sublime. The encounter terminated without any serious injury on either side; the leaders drank a draft of seeming friendship together and all retired quietly from the field."

In Oct., 1660, having some difficulty with William Parker over some horses, he and William Waller were ordered to give them up; they refused. In 1662/3, his estate was distrained for 50 pounds for negligence of the order. But the claim was found to be unjust. Waller, as Reinold's agent, was allowed ¼ part of the 50 pounds for his part of the horses, and Matthew Griswold, who was somehow concerned in the matter against Marvin and Waller, was ordered "not to trouble Reinold Marvin or William Waller for any part of the horses for which bill is made."

The inscription on his tombstone reads:

1676 LEVET/RENOLD/MARVIN/aged 42

The vital records of Lyme, though, state that he was really 45.

Children:

i. John, b. 1664, at Lyme, Conn., d. Dec. 11, 1711; m., May 7, 1691, Sarah Graham, b. 1670, at Hartford, Conn., d. Dec. 14, 1760, dau. of Henry and Mary (——) Graham.

ii. Mary, b. 1666, at East Saybrook (Lyme), Conn.; m., 1st., ab. 1685, Richard Ely, b. ab. 1656, at Plymouth, Eng., d. ab. 1698, son of Richard and Joanne (Phipps) Ely; m., 2nd., Daniel Sterling.

iii. **Reinold**, b. 1669, at Lyme, Conn. See forward.

iv. Samuel (Dea.), b. 1671, at Lyme, Conn., d. May 15, 1743, at Lyme,

Conn.; m., May 5, 1699, Susannah Graham, b. ab. 1677, d. after 1743, dau. of Henry and Mary (——) Graham.

v. Sarah, b. 1673, at Lyme, Conn.; m., Feb. 18, 1693, James Beckwith, b. June 1, 1671, at New London, Conn., d. ab. 1756, at Farmington, Conn., son of Matthew and Sarah (——) Beckwith.

REINOLD[3] MARVIN

He was born 1669, at Lyme, Conn., and died Oct. 18, 1737, at Lyme.

He married, first, about 1695, Phoebe Lee, born Aug. 14, 1677, at Lyme, died Oct. 27, 1707/8, at Lyme, daughter of Thomas and Mary (De Wolf) Lee.

He married, second, June 30, 1709, Martha Waterman, born Dec. 6, 1680, at Norwich, Conn., died Nov. 18, 1753, at Lyme, daughter of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman.

He was one of the first deacons of the First Church of Lyme when it was formed on Mar. 27, 1693, but was more frequently referred to by his military titles. He was Sergeant of the Train Band in 1702, Ensign in 1712, and was commissioned by act of legislature as Captain of the First Train Band of Lyme, after which he was known as "Lyme's Captain". He served as Selectman in 1697, 1702, 1703, 1705, 1706, and was "first townsman" from 1707 to 1722, and again in 1725, 1728, 1731 and 1732. He was Constable in 1694, collector of rates in 1713 and 1714, on the Grand Jury in 1714 and 1735; was sealer of weights and measures in 1715, lister in 1729, moderator in 1721, 1723, 1724 and was on many important committees, especially on the committee to establish the lines between New London, Colchester and East Haddam. He represented the town of Lyme in the General Court most of the time from 1711 to 1728. On Apr. 28, 1718, when there was a vacancy in the office of the ministry, he was appointed on a committee with Samuel Marvin and Samuel Russell to settle in this town the work of the ministry.

An old note book in the possession of a descendant, still

preserved, says that he was "remarkable for his eccentricities, yet esteemed as a very useful and godly man." In the History of Old Lyme in the History of New London County, (p. 545), there is given this account of him. "One of the early settlers of Old Lyme was Reynold Marvin. He was a rich landholder, a militia captain, a deacon in the church, and professed to be governed by Divine communications. On one occasion he announced that the Lord had directed him to distribute his cows among the poor. A shiftless fellow who was omitted in the distribution finally went to the deacon and said that he, too, had received a communication from the Lord, who had sent him there for a cow.

"Of course, then, you must have a cow," was the reply. "But what sort of a cow did the Lord say I must give you, a new milch cow or a farrow?"

"A new milch cow, Sir."

"Indeed! Your communication could not have been from the Lord, for I have no new milch cows."

The baffled beggar departed.

Another time the deacon opposed some church action, which was carried in spite of him. He promptly refused to pay his church rates, was sued and his saddle taken for the debt. He esteemed himself deeply wronged, and rode upon a sheep skin (wheeled vehicles had as yet hardly appeared in the colonies) forever afterward. And riding upon his sheep skin one day, he reined his horse up to the cottage door of pretty "Betty" (Phoebe) Lee. It was an old Dutch door, cut in two in the middle. She came and leaned upon the lower half, her blue eyes opened wide, and her dainty hands holding fast to a plate she was wiping.

"Betty", said he, solemnly, "the Lord sent me here to marry you."

Betty's eyes fell upon the doorstep, and so did the plate.

The demure maiden rallied instantly.

"The Lord's will be done", she replied.

The deacon nudged his horse and trotted slowly away; the maiden finished wiping her dishes. Betty's father was not friendly to the deacon and tried to break the engagement, but did not succeed. One day Deacon Marvin published his intention by nailing a rhyme on the meeting-house door; there are different versions of it, but the late Judge McCurdy of Lyme had in his possession the following:

Reinold Marvin and Phebe Lee
Do intend to marry,
And though her dad opposed be
We can no longer tarry.

One of the grounds of the father's objection was, that being a wealthy man, he thought Reinold Marvin was after his money. Eleven years after the death of his first wife, Phebe, their children being still alive, he made over to her brothers, William and Stephen Lee, his right of inheritance in her father's real estate, which was very large. He considered his own property to be ample for his children, but it was a generous act, and, whatever may be said about the justice of it to her children, of which we may not judge, it confirms the tradition that it was not her father's wealth which attracted him, but her own beautiful self, "a remarkably beautiful maiden." They lived in a small stone house on the west side of "the Street," where they brought up a large family of children. A time-worn tombstone in the Lyme cemetery has this inscription:—

This deacon aged sixty-eight,
Is freed on Earth from sarving,
May for a crown no longer wait
Lyme's Capt. Reynold Marvin.

His grave is said to be quite noticeable for its length,

which may indicate his stature as a man, which is characteristic of the family.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Phoebe, b. Dec. 3, 1696, at Lyme, Conn., d. May 31, 1747, at Lyme; m., 1st., ab. 1714, at Lyme, Daniel De Wolf, b. 1693, at Lyme, d. bef. 1716, son of Simon and Sarah (Lay) De Wolf; m., 2nd., (——) Kirkland.

ii. Reinold, b. Jan., 1698, at Lyme, Conn., d. Feb. 24, 1761, at Lyme; m., 1st., 1725, Sarah Marvin, b. Feb. 28, 1693, at Lyme, d. aft. 1735, at Lyme, dau. of John and Sarah (Graham) Marvin; m., 2nd., Mary Niles.

iii. Daniel, b. Jan. 24, 1701, at Lyme, Conn., d. ab. 1770, at Lyme.

iv. Lydia, b. Jan. 12, 1703, at Lyme, Conn.; m., June 16, 1726, Capt. Philip Kirkland, b. May 28, 1693, d. Sept. 23, 1764, at Saybrook, Conn., son of John and Lydia (Pratt) Kirkland.

v. **Esther**, b. Apr. 3, 1707, at Lyme, Conn. See LORD FAMILY.

By second marriage:

vi. Martha, b. Apr. 3, 1710, at Lyme, Conn., d. July 26, 1742, at Bolton, Conn.; m., Apr. 4, 1732, at Lyme, Reinhold Beckwith, b. Feb. 15, 1706, at Lyme, d. Dec. 27, 1796, at Meriden, Conn., son of James and Sarah (Marvin) Beckwith.

vii. Elisha, b. Apr. 26, 1711, d. young.

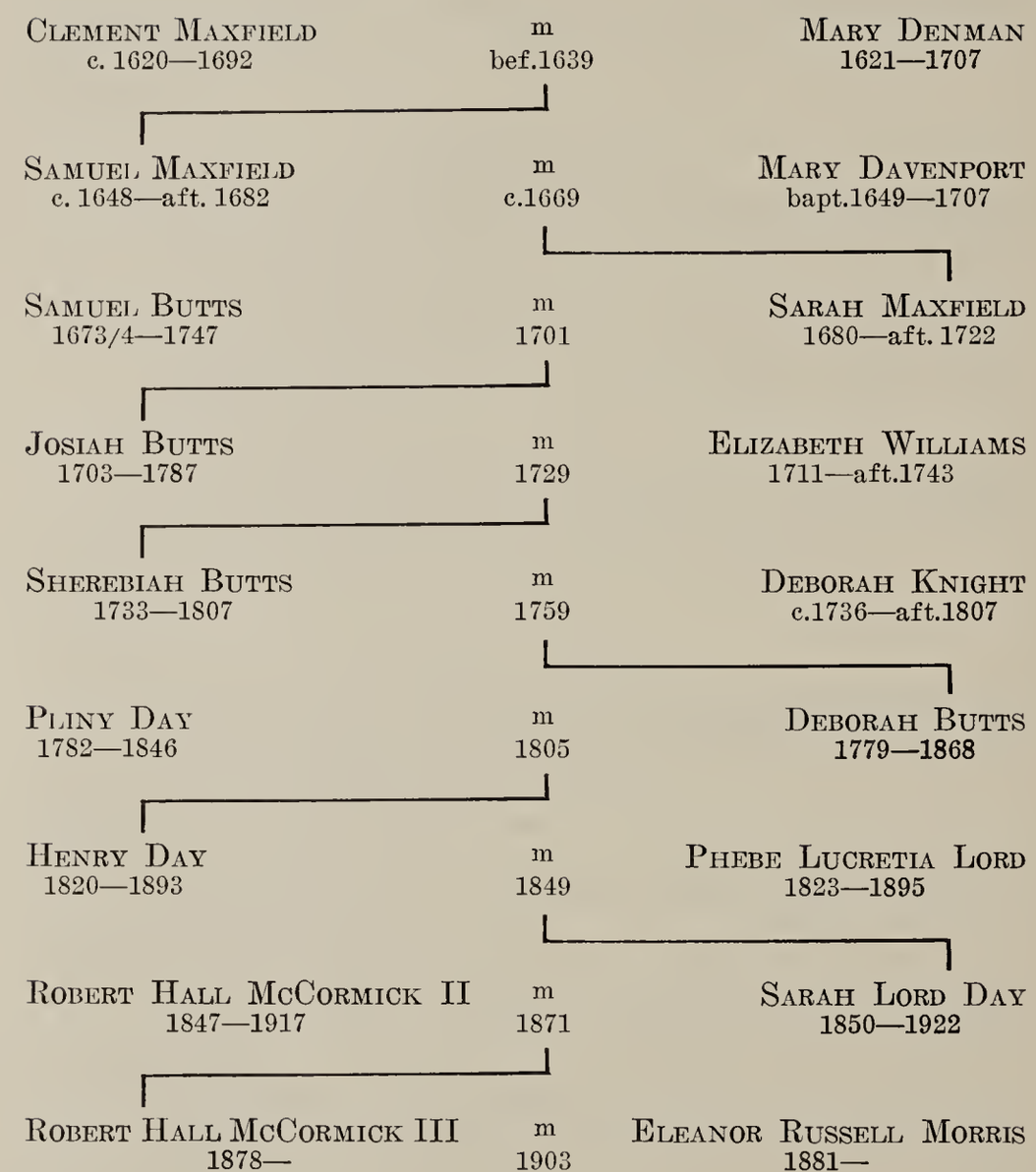
viii. James, b. May 26, 1713, at Lyme, Conn., d. Apr. 3, 1769, at Lyme; m., May 25, 1737, at Lyme, Sarah (Noyes) Mather, b. Dec. 3, 1715, d. ab. 1792.

ix. Sarah, b. Mar. 8, 1715, at Lyme, Conn., d. ab. 1792, at Lyme; m., Mar. 16, 1742, George Dorr, b. Aug. 4, 1720, at Hartford, Conn., d. Jan. 1, 1787, at Lyme, son of Edmund and Mary (Griswold) Dorr.

x. Elisha, b. Mar. 8, 1717, twin, at Lyme, Conn., d. Dec. 31, 1801; m., May 17, 1739, at Lyme, Catherine Mather, b. Jan. 11, 1717, at Lyme, d. Dec. 4, 1799, at Lyme, dau. of Capt. Timothy and Sarah (Noyes) Mather.

xi. Miriam, b. Mar. 8, 1717, twin, at Lyme, Conn., d. aft. 1780; m., Feb. 1, 1738, at Lyme, Capt. Samuel Beckwith, b. May 24, 1709, at Lyme, d. aft. 1761, at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, Canada.

MAXFIELD


Clement Maxfield
c. 1620—1692
m
bef.1639
Mary Denman
1621—1707
Samuel Maxfield
c. 1648—aft. 1682
m
c.1669
Mary Davenport
bapt.1649—1707
Samuel Butts
1673/4—1747
m
1701
Sarah Maxfield
1680—aft. 1722
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MAXFIELD

CLEMENT[1] MAXFIELD

He was born about 1620, in England, and died Feb. 3, 1692, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, before 1639, Mary Denman, born 1621, in England, died May 31, 1707, at Dorchester, daughter of John and Judith (Stoughton) Denman.

He was in Dorchester, and married, as early as 1639, as in that year Mrs. Judith Smead, called Widow Smead, in her will, mentions "Clement Maxfield and Mary Denman now wife to Clement Maxfield." Mary is to have 13 pounds 10 shillings and 10 pence and after the bequests have been named, the rest of the estate is to be divided between the three children, John Denman to have 32 pounds and 6 pence, Mary Denman, now Clement Maxfield's wife, to have 21 pounds 7 shillings, William Smead to have 35 pounds 6 pence. There is reason to believe that Mrs. Judith Smead was the widow of John Denman before she married her second husband Smead.

Savage is authority for the statement that Clement Maxfield was a member of the church in Dorchester many years before he came from Taunton in 1658. In any event he was in the list of inhabitants of Dorchester on Oct. 19, 1664, with his son Samuel, was Constable in Dorchester that same year and was one to take the inventory of the estate of Lawrence Smith. In November of the following year he is mentioned in the administration of the estate of Philip Edwards, but nothing definite is said about him.

He served in King Philip's War, being in the same company with his son, Samuel, at Punckapauge, Apr. 24, 1676, and on

June 24, 1676, he was in the garrison at Medfield. The town of Medfield had been attacked and half its buildings destroyed in February, but the Indians were still active and garrisons were placed at points that were more or less exposed to the danger of attack. The money for the wages of these men was paid by the Town of Dorchester to the families at home so that they might not come to want while the men of the family were in the field; Clement Maxfield's wages were listed in the town's account Aug. 24, 1676. It may be questioned as to whether he was then in the field, but the wages were for service rendered in the field.

MARY (DENMAN) MAXFIELD

No line has been traced to show the connection of Mary Denman, of Dorchester, Mass., and the Retford family of that name, except the fact that her father, John, was born and died there. It is believed that the John Denman, born in 1430, died in 1517, and was buried under Christ Church, Retford, Nottinghamshire, where a tablet has been placed to his memory, recording his death and burial, was an ancestor. The records show that Lady Anne Hercy, daughter of Sir Humphrey Hercy, married Rev. Nicholas Denman. On the death of her brother, son and heir of Sir Humphrey Hercy, who died unmarried, the property was divided among his sisters, and Lady Anne's portion was the West Retford Manor, which remained in the family for nearly one hundred years, but finally was sold to the corporation of East Retford and is now used as Holy Trinity Hospital. Lady Anne Denman had a daughter, Anne, who married Sir Thomas Aylesbury in 1610, and a daughter of this union, named Anne, became the second wife of Edward Hyde, the first Earl of Clarendon; Clarendon's daughter, Anne, became the wife of King James II, and was the mother of Mary, who married William of Orange and later returned to England when William became King, the reign being generally known as that of William and Mary. On the death of both William and Mary, a sister of Mary, daughter of James II, who had

married prince George of Denmark, came to the throne of England as Queen Anne. The name Anne passed from the Hercy family, through the Denman family, to a Queen of England. There was a common ancestor to both Mary Denman and Queen Mary, but the lines were quite different.

Children:

i. **Samuel**, b. ab. 1648, at Taunton (?), Mass. See forward.
ii. John, b. ab. 1650, at Taunton (?), Mass.

SAMUEL[2] MAXFIELD

He was born about 1648, at Taunton (?), Mass., and died after 1682, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, about 1669, Mary Davenport, bapt. Jan. 21, 1649, died 1707, at Dorchester, Mass., daughter of Thomas and Mary (——) Davenport.

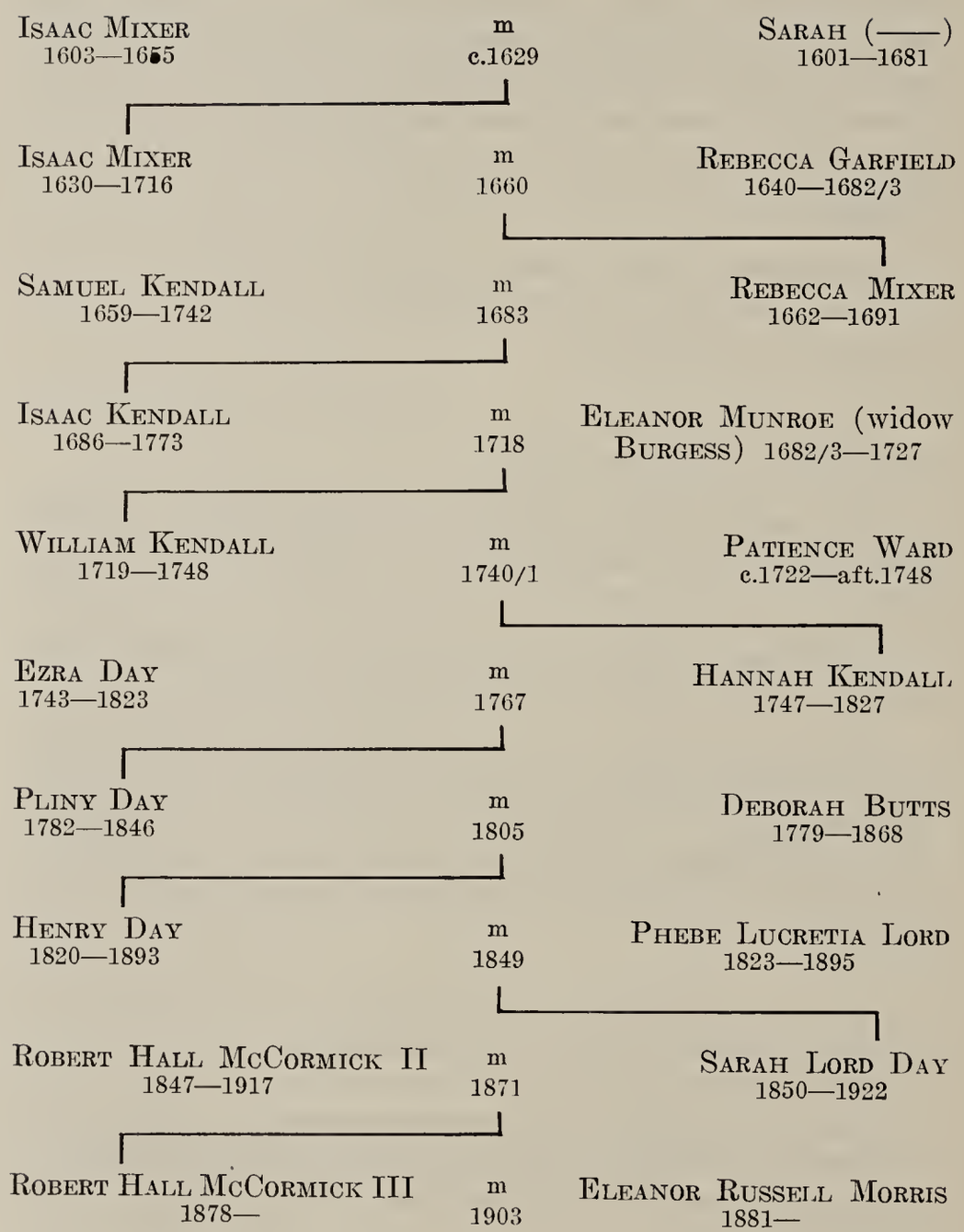
He appears in a list of the inhabitants of Dorchester dated Oct. 19, 1664, and must have been of age at that time.

He saw active service in the field during King Philip's War and the town paid him his wages for that service. He was at Punckapauge, now Stoughton, where there was a settlement of praying Indians, Apr. 24, 1676, and had been out previously under Capt. Thomas Brattle as early as October, 1675.

Children:

i. John, b. Aug. 31, 1671, at Dorchester, Mass.
ii. Mary, b. Nov. 27, 1673, at Dorchester, Mass.
iii. Ebenezer, b. Nov. 20, 1675, at Dorchester, Mass.
iv. Mehitable, b. Sept. 18, 1677, at Dorchester, Mass.
v. **Sarah**, b. July 1, 1680, at Dorchester, Mass. See BUTTS FAMILY.
vi. Samuel, b. May 27, 1682, at Dorchester, Mass.

MIXER


Isaac Mixer
1603—1655
m
c.1629
Sarah (——)
1601—1681
Isaac Mixer
1630—1716
m
1660
Rebecca Garfield
1640—1682/3
Samuel Kendall
1659—1742
m
1683
Rebecca Mixer
1662—1691
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MIXER

ISAAC[1] MIXER

He was born 1603, in England, and died 1655, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, about 1629, in England, Sarah (——), born 1601, in England, died Nov. 4, 1681, at Watertown.

He came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth" from Ipswich Apr. 10, 1634, his age recorded as 31, his wife Sarah aged 33, his son Isaac aged 4. He became Freeman of the colony May 2, 1638, which shows that he was a church member. His name appears in the earliest list of the proprietors of Watertown, Mass., dated Feb. 16, 1636/7.

The earliest Inventory of Land Grants and Possessions in Watertown shows the holdings of the inhabitants between 1634 and 1639, and Isaac Mixer has the following:—

1. An Homestall of Six Acres (granted Apr. 9, 1638)
2. Four acres of plowlands in the further plaine & the 76th Lott.
3. Four acres of Meddow in the remote Meddows & the 28th Lott (granted June 26, 1637—1 acre per person & cattle 20s per head)
4. Thirty acres of upland being a great Divident in the First Division & the 4th Lott (granted July 25, 1636)
5. A Farme of Eighty-two acres upland 6th Division Lott 35 (granted May 10th, 1642, 13 acres to every head of persons & cattle)

In 1644, another inventory is recorded which has the same as above except that number 5 is omitted and adds:

5. An Homestall of Six acres bounded by John Coolidge
6. One acre of Meddow in Patch Meddow bounded by the Common lands.

He took his share of the public burden and was honored by being chosen a Selectman in 1651, was one to receive the rate for the ministry and the poor, was one of two Constables, was appointed Sealer of Weights and Measures, was empowered to raise the town rate and was to give an account of the ammunition in the town. It would seem that he held offices enough in those early formative years. The Selectmen are recorded as meeting at his house in this year, it being the custom to meet in some of the member's houses. On Apr. 4, 1654, he became Clerk of the Train Band.

His will was dated June 19, 1655, and reads as follows:—

I Isaac Mixture of Watertowne, being at the writeing hereof of sound memory and understanding, do thuse dispose of my outward estate as followeth:

Impr I give to my Sonne Isacke Mixture the north end of my great dividend, to be cut of from the south part by beaver brooke, also the Seaventy acres of divident purchased of Simon Stone, only reserving liberty for my wife, for her owne use to take fier wood or timber uppon the said Seventy Acres. Also I give to my said Sonne foure acres of Remote Meadow granted me by the Inhabitants of Water Town being the Eight and twenty lott. also seven acres of remote meadow being part of the fourteen purchased of Simon Stone being the third lott all wch land lyeth in the bounds of Water Towne wch I hereby will and bequeath to my sonne Isacke and his heires. also I give to my Sonne Isacke sic aacres of plow land uppon the plaine in Water-Towne wch Six acrs I purchased of Henry ffreman. also I give to my Sonne Isacke that part of the meadow wch I

purchased of Mr. William Payne, lying westward of Stony brooke in Water-Towne, reserving liberty to my wife to cutt 2 load of grasse, during the time shee liveth a widow. theis lands I give to my sonne a and his Heyres.

I give to my daughter Sarah the wife of Jno Stearns, half of my part in that vessel called the Diligence, whereof John Shepard is vnder God master. also I give to my daughter Sarah twelve pounds to be payd by my Executrix within one whole yeare after my decease. Also I give to sonne Isacke Mixture my two young oxen.

All the rest of my estate of houses, lands moveable goods Chattles and debts with th'other moyty or half part of my aforesd share in the vessel at sea; the whole and Singular I will and bequeath to my Loveing wife, for the Discharge of my debts and her own livlyhood. also my will is that what estate of myne, she shall have in her possession at her death; shall after her decease be divided into seaven parts, and my sonne Isacke to have foure parts and my daughter Sarah to have three; always provided that my sonne Isacke shall have liberty to choose any land my wife shall leave of mine for his share and to have it by Equall apprisement as the rest of the said estate shlbe Apprized. and divided betweene my sonne and daughter or their Heyres.

Also I make and appoynt my wife and sonne Isacke Executors to this my will, alwayes pvided that all my debts are to be payd by my wife out of what I have given to her. confirmed by his hand Dated the Eight of May 1655

Witnesses John Coolidge
Jno Shearman
Recorded July 1, 1655.

The inventory of the estate was taken June 10, 1655, and came to 337 pounds, 79 shillings.

Children:

i. **Isaac**, b. 1630, in Eng. See forward.

ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1632, d. June 4, 1656, at Billerica, Mass.; m. John Stearns, b. ab. 1630, d. 1668, at Billerica, Mass., son of Isaac and Mary (Becker) Stearns.

ISAAC[2] MIXER

He was born 1630, in England, and died Nov. 22, 1716, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, first, Sept. 19, 1655, Mary Coolidge, who died Mar. 2, 1659, at Watertown, daughter of John and Mary (——) Coolidge.

He married, second, Jan. 10, 1660, at Watertown, Rebecca Garfield, who died Mar. 16, 1682/3, at Watertown, daughter of Edward and Rebecca (——) Garfield.

He married, third, Mary (Lothrop) French, widow of William French, of Billerica, daughter of Thomas Lothrop.

He came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth" with his father in 1634. He took the oath of fidelity at Watertown in 1652 and later became a prominent man in the town's affairs. An early record of his public activity is dated Dec. 20, 1672, when he was appointed as one of three to go about the town and see that the children were "taught to Read inglish and to urge them to cattycysed". Another record is dated Oct. 14, 1673, and is to the effect that Isaac Mixer was paid five shillings for a gallon of "liccurs" at the "getting down bever brook bridg." Before this, in 1670, he had been chosen surveyor of highways, and on Nov. 4, 1672, he was elected one of the seven who were to order the prudential affairs of the town, in other words a Selectman, and this was the beginning of many years of service in this office. He served in 1672, 1685, 1687 to 1689, 1691, 1693 to 1695, 1697, 1698 and 1701. He was chosen as Tythingman in 1681, Constable in 1682, was made Moderator of the Town Meeting in 1690 and again in 1692, 1694, 1695, 1697 and 1701. In 1690, he was made Town Clerk for the time as the chosen officer was sick and in 1692 he was chosen "to

keep the Town book.'' In 1691, he was one to make the town rate or an assessor of taxes. In 1692, he was sent by the Town to the County Court at Cambridge to ''manage the case, in behalf of the town, of Samuel Garfield and John Gibson,'' and had to go more than once. About this time, the controversy over the Meeting House and the settlement of Mr. Gibbs as minister arose, which continued for a number of years; Isaac Mixer was one to petition the Governor and Council regarding the matter, one of two to wait on the Lieut.-Governor in 1693 and again in 1694, was sent by the town back again because there was dissent from the findings of that official; was one of two to wait upon Mr. Gibbs to ask him to be helpful to the town until a decision was reached, and again to acquaint him with the action of the town in calling him to be the minister. It was no small task and involved not only responsibility, but tact, and some sacrifice; the town paid him for twenty-two days service away from home including expenses at taverns, etc.

On Mar. 10, 1692/3 ''it was agreed that Isaac Mixer should give warning the next Saboth of a Town Meeting, the 24th of March to choose town officers; it was agreed that Isaac Mixer should be the Moderator of that meeting.''

In 1693, he was on a committee to draw up by-laws for the town's use for regulating cattle and fences, etc. In 1694 when one of the inhabitants of Watertown had been frozen in the County prison, he was one appointed to file information with the Superior Court to avoid expense for the town which might result. Shortly after this a cripple child of the man who had been frozen became a town charge and Isaac Mixer was appointed to go to court for redress; the child was brought to his house as a result and left there for the town to support.

When the controversy over the Meeting House had been settled, or was supposed to be settled, the Selectmen raised 300 pounds for a new building; the Town Clerk refused to enter the levy on the Town books on the ground that the Selectmen had acted without warrant; he was ordered to enter it

and did so recording his protest with it, but was ordered to "enter it without protest" and Isaac Mixer's name heads the list of Selectmen in this controversy. To show that no hard feeling was engendered, this same town clerk was made Moderator of the next Town Meeting.

Though Isaac Mixer was prominent and influential he was required to regard the sentiments of the town concerning harboring strangers. He was a Selectman in 1694 when the Selectmen in one of their regular meetings appointed a committee to wait on Isaac Mixer and warn him that Samuel Stearns, who was at his house, must leave the town unless sureties could be given concerning him, and a month later he was officially ordered to leave. One had to be an accepted inhabitant in those days.

In 1695, Isaac Mixer was ordered to repair the town pound, and in the same year to treat with Mr. Gibbs, the minister; in 1696, when the town voted to observe a day of humiliation, Isaac Mixer was one who was asked to invite Rev. Samuel Willard and Rev. Cotton Mather to serve on the occasion; in 1699, he was appointed to lay out a highway and reported that it was done. In these many and varied ways he served his fellow townsmen in his day and generation and was regarded with high esteem for his labors.

May 2, 1689, Isaac Mixer and his wife Mary sold to son Isaac Mixer 18 acres of plow land in the Great Plain, touched on two sides by Sudbury Road, Charles River and part of "Waltham Plain". At the same time he executed two deeds of gift to his son, John Mixer, tanner, the first of 70 acres and the second of 18 acres, in Weston and at four mile brook. Nov. 2, 1698, he sold to his son, Isaac, 16 acres of meadow by the side of four mile brook; Mar. 3, 1700, he sold to his son, Joseph, for 60 pounds, three parcels of land, 30 acres, 70 acres and 14 acres.

His will was dated July 22, 1715, and reads:—

In the Name of God Amen, the twenty second day of

July 1715 I isaac Mixer of Watertowne in the County of Middlesex within his Majtys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New Engld yeoman being weak in body but of pfect mind and Memory, thanks be given to God, therefore calling to mind the Mortality of my body, Do make & ordaine this my last will & testament yt is to say principally and first of all I give & recomend my Soul into the hands of God yt gave it, & my body I recomend to ye Earth to be buried in decent xtian buriall at ye discretion of my Executor, nothing doubting but at ye general resurrection shall receive the same againe by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner & forme. Imprs I give & bequeathe to my wife Mary Mixer what the law allows her in such case. Item I give & bequeath to my son Isaac Mixer & to her (sie) heirs and assigns five shillings yt being (with what I have already given him) his full portion out of my Estate. I give and bequeath to my son John Mixer & to his heires and assigns forever five shillings wch wth wt I have already given him is his full portion out of my Estate. I give and bequeath to my son Daniel Mixer and his heires and assigns forever three shillings yt being in full wth wt I have already given him of his portion of my Estate. I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Mixer & to his heires and assigns forever three shillings yt being in full (wth what I have already given him) of his portion of my Estate. I give and bequeath unto my son in law Samuel Kendall five shillings yt being in full of my Daughter Rebecca Kendalls portion out of my Estate with what I have already given her. I give & bequeath to Sarah Hager five shillings wch in full (wth wt I have already given her) is her portion out of my Estate. I give and bequeath unto Joanna Ward five shillings yt being in full wth what I have already given her her portion out of my Estate. I

give & bequeath unto my Son in law Samuel How five shillings wch is in full my daughter Abigail How's portion wth what I have already given her out of my Estate. I give & bequeath my Son in law William Davis five shillings yt being in full my daughter Dorothy Davis portion out of my Estate. I give & bequeath to my Son in law George Munning one shilling yt being in full my Daughter Mary Munnings portion out of my Estate. I give & bequeath to my Son Joseph Mixer his heires and assigns all ye rest & residue of my Estate of what kind & nature soever he paying my funeral charges Just debts & Legacies whom also I do nominate appoint constitute & ordaine my Sole Executor to see yt my last will & Testement performed, making null & void, all former wills by me heretofore made In Witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Witness Thomas Hammond
Mary Hammond
Muning Sawin

Inventory of his estate was dated "11 day of 8 mo 1716" and totaled 47 pounds. On Jan. 9, 1716/7, the widow received the above amount.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. May 18, 1656; m., 1680, George Munnings, Jr., son of George and Elizabeth (——) Munnings.

ii. Sarah, b. Nov. 29, 1657, d. 1745, at Waltham, Mass.; m. Samuel Hagar, d. Feb. 13, 1704, at Watertown, Mass., son of William and Mary (Bemis) Hagar.

By second marriage:

iii. **Rebecca**, b. Mar. 9, 1662, at Watertown, Mass. See KENDALL FAMILY.

iv. Isaac, b. ab. 1663; m., Oct. 17, 1684, Elizabeth Pierce, b. May 16, 1665, at Groton, Mass., dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (——) Pierce.

v. Elizabeth, b. June 18, 1665, at Watertown, Mass., d. Mar. 19, 1685, at Watertown.

vi. Joanna, b. Dec. 14, 1666, at Watertown, Mass.; m., 1st., Joseph Harrington; m., 2nd., Dec. 20, 1693, Obadiah Ward, son of Thaddeus Ward.

vii. John, b. Mar. 1, 1668, at Watertown, Mass.; m., Aug. 15, 1695, at Watertown, Abigail Fiske, b. Feb. 18, 1675, at Watertown, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth (Fry) Fiske.

viii. George, b. Dec. 20, 1670, d. bef. 1682.

ix. Abigail, b. Nov. 4, 1672, at Watertown, Mass.; m., Dec. 11, 1690, Samuel How, son of Samuel How, of Sudbury, Mass.

x. Joseph, b. Aug. 7, 1674, at Watertown, Mass., d. Dec. 10, 1723, at Watertown; m., at Watertown, Anne Jones, b. June 28, 1684, at Watertown, d. 1736, at Watertown, dau. of Josiah and Lydia (Treadway) Jones.

xi. Daniel, b. Feb. 21, 1676, at Watertown, Mass.; m. at Groton(?), Mass., Judithe (——).

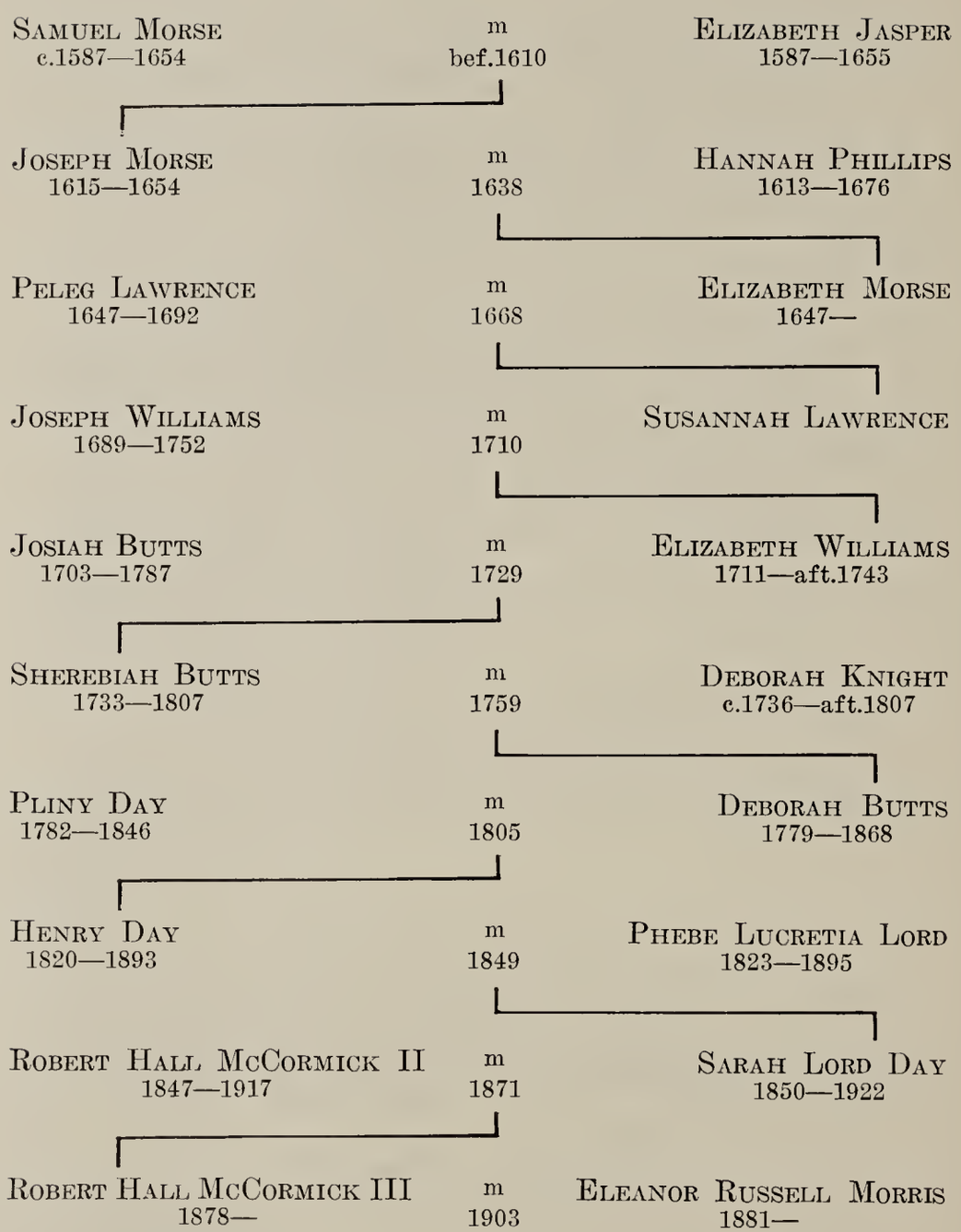
xii. Mehitable, b. Jan. 25, 1678, at Watertown, Mass., d. 1678, at Watertown.

xiii. Benjamin, b. May 23, 1679, at Watertown, Mass., d. 1728, at Southboro (?), Mass.; m., Nov. 27, 1741, Rebecca Newton, of Marboro, Mass.

xiv. Dorothy, b. Sept. 2, 1680, at Watertown, Mass.; m. William Davis, of Roxbury, Mass.

xv. David, b. ab. 1682, at Watertown, Mass., d. young.

MORSE


Samuel Morse
c.1587—1654
m
bef.1610
Elizabeth Jasper
1587—1655
Joseph Morse
1615—1654
m
1638
Hannah Phillips
1613—1676
Peleg Lawrence
1647—1692
m
1668
Elizabeth Morse
1647—
Joseph Williams
1689—1752
m
1710
Susannah Lawrence
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MORSE

SAMUEL[1] MORSE

He was born about 1587, in England, and died Dec. 5, 1654, at Medfield, Mass.

He married, before 1610, in England, Elizabeth Jasper, born 1587, in England, died June 20, 1655, at Medfield.

Some authorities exclude Abigail, Samuel and Jeremiah from this family, but they are included by the author of the History of Medfield, and are on the monument at Medfield, when Samuel is said to have been a Col. in Cromwell's army and died at the Eastward, Sept. 24, 1688; John d. at Boston 1657; Daniel d. at Sherborn, June 5, 1688; Jeremiah d. in the Civil War in Eng.; Joseph d. in Medfield in 1653 ae 38. It would seem that those who put up the monument considered these to be of one family.

Samuel Morse came to New England in the ship "Increase" whose company was registered in London, Eng. Apr. 15, 1635. His age is given as 50 and his wife's age as 48, his son Joseph also being registered as aged 20. The rest of his family are not registered and probably came over later. On Aug. 15, 1636, he and his sons were of those who signed the Dedham Covenant. Samuel being the third signer, Daniel the twenty-eighth, Joseph the twenty-ninth, John the thirty-fourth. There were 122 signers in all. Samuel Morse immediately took an important place in the affairs of the new town, and Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett, who has made a critical study of the settlers of Dedham, is of the opinion that it was he who gave the name to the town, because of his own English home. At the first election, before the settlement was begun, Samuel Morse was chosen "Collector for money" to be used in the new enterprise and in the following

spring, it is said that they went up the Charles River in boats with their families to begin the settlement. It seems that Samuel Morse had at once united with the church in Watertown, as upon the request of Samuel Morse and others for letters so that "the foundations of a christian society might be laid in Dedham," they were denied on the ground that letters could be granted only to a settled church. Just why letters should be granted to those who went to found a church at Wethersfield, Conn., and refused to those who were to found one at Dedham, is not clear.

He was one of the committee to see to the erection of a corn-mill, the first named of a committee of four to see to the building of the Meeting House; in 1638 was one of a committee to measure out land, his own allotment being 8 acres and 1 acre of meadow; in 1639, 2½ acres were added to his meadow in the "greate Iland;" in the following year, with others, he was granted a pasture for his working cattle, "beyond ye East brooke;" in 1640, he became Selectman and served until 1642. He was frequently on committees to lay out land, served the Town as surveyor, was on a committee to see that delinquent work was done on the roads, and took his part in the promotion of the general welfare.

In 1644, he had "10 rodd and 12 foote" of fence to care for in the "great playne"; in 1648, his house was valued at 10 pounds 8s and on that basis he was expected to pay 3 shillings toward the country rate. In 1651 he was among those who were to be exempted from the country rate on account of "sickness, lameness &c."

Just when he went to Medfield is uncertain. The statement has been made that he went with his younger son, Joseph, and helped to build the house that was the first to be burned by the Indians in 1675, but it seems that Joseph was living in Dorchester until he died, and the first house to be burned in Medfield in King Philip's War was his son Samuel's. It is cer-

tain that he considered himself to be a resident of Medfield at the time of his death. His will reads:

Medfield, Anno Domini 10mo. 2d, 1654.

I, Samuel Morse, being sick and weak in body but of good and perfect memory, praised be God therefor, doe make this my last will and testament in a manner as followith: First I bequeath my soul into the hand of a mercyful God that gave it, with assured hope of everlasting life through the gracious merits of my dear Saviour and blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

As for that little estate of outward things which the Lord hath been pleased to bestow upon me whether they be moveable or immoveable, as house, lands, chattle, households stuff, &c., I will and bequeath them all unto Elizabeth Morse my dear and loving wife to enjoy, possess and make use of her life during the term thereof, and after her decease out of life, my will is that all that estate which she was in life possessor of shall be divided amongst my children, both sonnes and daughters, that is to say, John Morse, Daniel Morse, Mary Bullin and ann(Hannah) Morse the widow of my dearly beloved sonne Joseph deceased, who with my said children shall have an equal portion upon a just division with them for the children's sake of my beloved Joseph. Therefore, my will is that the above named Ann, the wife of my dear Joseph shall make an equal distribution of all that portion upon division unto every child of my sonne Joseph, when they and every one of them shall grow up to the age of one and twenty years.

Lastly, I constitute and appoint Elizabeth, my beloved wife, the sole executrix of this my last will. In witness whereunto, I have put my hand the day and year above written. Samuel Morse

Henry Smith (by his mark)
Ralph Wheelovk
Samuel Bullin

(All three witnesses signing with a mark.)

His estate was appraised Jan. 27, 1654/5, at 124 pounds 7s. He seems to have disposed of most of his property some months before he died. He and his two sons owned all the land from High Street to the Pond, except the lot of Rev. Mr. Dalton of 12 acres which separated them from it. His son John had a grant of more land on his father's "qualification" and he also had the homestead in Dedham.

Children:

i. John, b. 1611, in Eng., d. 1657, at Boston, Mass.; m., ab. 1635, at Dedham, Mass., Annis Chickering, d. Sept. 1, 1693.

ii. Daniel, b. ab. 1613, in Eng., d. June 5, 1688, at Sherborn, Mass.; m., ab. 1637, Lydia Fisher, b. 1620, d. Jan. 29, 1690, at Sherborn, dau. of Anthony and Mary (Fiske) Fisher, and sister of Daniel, who married his sister Abigail (see below).

iii. **Joseph**, b. ab. 1615, in Eng. See forward.

iv. Abigail, b. in Eng.; m. Daniel Fisher, son of Arthur and Mary (Fiske) Fisher, and brother of Lydia, who married Abigail's brother Daniel (see above).

v. Samuel, b. in Eng., d. Sept. 24, 1688, at "the Eastward" (Isles of Shoals); m., at Dedham, Mass., Mary Bullen.

vi. Jeremiah, b. in Eng., d. aft. 1648(?), at "the Eastward" (Isles of Shoals).

He is said to have married and had children, but no particulars are available.

vii. Mary, b. ab. 1620, in Eng., d. Feb. 14, 1691, at Medfield, Mass.; m., Aug. 10, 1641, at Dedham, Mass., Dea. Samuel Bullen, b. in Eng., d. Jan. 16, 1691/2, at Medfield.

JOSEPH[2] MORSE

He was born 1615, in England, and died June 20, 1654, at Medfield, Mass.

He married, Sept. 1, 1638, at Watertown, Mass., Hannah Phillips, born 1613, in England, died Oct. 3, 1676, at Medfield, probably daughter of Christopher Phillips.

He came to New England at the age of twenty with his father, sailing on Apr. 15, 1635, in the ship "Increase"; and went with the family to settle in Watertown. The records indicate that he took the Freeman's oath on May 6, 1635, and attention has been called to the fact that the ship must have

crossed in an unusually short voyage or there is an error in the record. More than this, attention is called to the year that was supposed to elapse before one could be accepted as a Freeman. In any event, he was in Watertown, and a member of the church, before signing the Dedham covenant, dated Aug. 15, 1636. He and his brother were among the first settlers of Dedham, Mass., also among the first to receive their grants of land, but were so slow in taking possession that there was some complaint concerning it. Yet he removed to Dedham in 1637, and at the time of his marriage, a note was added to the record that his wife was "comfortably rcd to the church in Dedham."

In 1638, he was among the inhabitants on the east side of the little river who were to have land "benethe ye greate pond .....allowed for ye waest groend." In 1642 he was granted something over 4 acres of plow land; in 1643 his land on the "great playne" was increased "to make him satisfaction." In 1644, in the building of fences, he had 41 rodd and 6 foote; in the granting of woodland he received 4½ acres. He disposed of some of his property in Dedham in the year 1650, and seems to have a debt of 2 pounds due to the Town hanging over him in 1651 and 1652.

He was one of the original proprietors of Medfield under the grant of 1649 on the condition that a village be "erected" within a year. It is understood that he complied with the conditions laid upon the proprietors and made a settlement in this grant, but it is not known how much time he spent there. His family were in Dorchester while he was preparing for them in Medfield, where he had put up a house and barn and begun to cultivate the land when his death intervened. The family moved to Medfield later and his widow married Thomas Boyden, who is said to have dealt unfairly with the children. His estate was rated at 260 pounds, and was the fourth in amount rated that year in the new town. The homestead was about half a mile south east of the Medfield Meeting House.

The following record shows that he was considered to be a resident of Dorchester when he died: "1654, 4 mo. inventory of the estate of Joseph Morse of Dorchester which he had at Medfield apprized at 183 pounds by Tho. Wight, George Barbour, and Robt. Hensdall." His widow, Hannah, died in 1676 at the house of her eldest daughter in Boston.

HANNAH (PHILLIPS) MORSE

It has been stated that she was probably the daughter of Henry Phillips, of Watertown, Dedham and Boston, but attention should be given to the fact that she was married in the fall of 1638, her husband being twenty-three years old, and it is fair to suppose that she was twenty or perhaps twenty-one at that time. Henry Phillips married the first of his three wives in March, 1639; it is fair to suppose that he and Hannah, who was married in 1638, were about the same age. What relation, if any, there was between either of these two and Rev. George Phillips, the first minister at Watertown, has never been discovered. The Rev. George Phillips was closely associated with Sir Richard Saltonstall, who had come with Winthrop in the great immigration, and was the most important of the first settlers of Watertown. Henry Phillips came later, and is included in Mather's list of ministers who came to this country. It is said also that he was invited to become a candidate for the pastorate of the church at Dedham, whence Joseph Morse and his wife, Hannah Phillips, had gone, but Henry is persistently said to have been a butcher, was an Ensign in the company at Dedham and Boston, and Judge Sewall has an interesting account of his burial at Copp's Hill, with military honors, the Governor being present. Nothing in the records even slightly suggests that he was related in any way to Hannah, wife of Joseph Morse. Future investigation may reveal her family, but she must at this time remain unaccounted for, further than her presence in Watertown at the time of her marriage in September, 1638, and the little that is known about her in Dedham and Medfield.

After her widowhood of about four years, she married for her second husband, Nov. 3, 1658, Thomas Boyden, a widower with six children. From that time she shared her roving life. Feb. 14, 1659, he, with his wife, Hannah, conveyed to Joshua Scottow 7 acres of upland and meadow at Muddy River (Brookline). In 1660, her former husband's estate was settled and the Court, after the eldest son had had his portion, allowed the residue to remain in the care of Thomas Boyden, to be improved for the benefit of the children until they should come of age. It was afterward agreed that he should have all the land and houses and he was to pay each child, when of age, the sum of 26 pounds 13 shillings 4 pence, and to see that the "sonnes" were taught to read and write; on June 27, 1665, he gave his bond in the sum of 180 pounds, for the faithful execution of this obligation. On Sept. 12, 1662, he with his wife, Hannah, sold "their dwelling house, barn, garden and orchard ground thereto belonging, and lately dwelt in, situate at the entrance of Sudbury Lane, Boston". He removed to Groton, and had a property right of 7 acres as an original proprietor there; he was living there Sept. 21, 1666, when he bought of Benjamin Crispe of Watertown, a dwelling house and 7 acres of land; he bought other parcels of land in Watertown amounting in all to 92 acres, and was living there July 25, 1670, when he sold part of his holdings.

His wife, Hannah, died in Boston, at the home of her oldest daughter, in 1676 (though her death is listed in the Medfield Vital Records); the date of his death has not been discovered; he was living in 1682 when he was Tythingman in Medfield.

Among the descendants of Joseph Morse and his wife Hannah (Phillips) Morse are: Rev. Dr. Jasper Adams, one-time president of Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pa.; Rev. Dr. Eliphas Fay, one-time president of Colby College, Waterville, Me.; Dr. Aaron Leland, one-time president of a theological seminary in South Carolina, and Hon. Abbott Lawrence, Ambassador to Great Britain.

Children:

i. Samuel (Lieut.), b. Feb. 10, 1639, at Medfield, Mass. d. Feb. 28, 1717, at Medfield; m., 1st., Feb. 10, 1664, Elizabeth Wood; m., 2nd., Apr. 29, 1684, Sarah Thurston, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Thaxter) Thurston.

ii. Hannah, b. Aug. 8, 1641, at Medfield, Mass.; m. James Flood, of Boston.

iii. Sarah, b. Sept. 16, 1643, at Medfield, Mass., d. 1683; m., at Sudbury, Mass., Nathaniel Lawrence, b. Oct. 15, 1639, at Watertown, Mass., d. Apr. 14, 1724, at Lexington, Mass., son of John and Elizabeth (——) Lawrence, of Groton, Mass.

iv. Dorcas, b. Aug. 24, 1645, at Medfield, Mass., d. July 14, 1725; m., Nov. 19, 1665, Benjamin Clark, b. Dec. 9, 1643, at Dedham, Mass., d. Dec. 1, 1724, son of Joseph and Alice (Pepper) Clark.

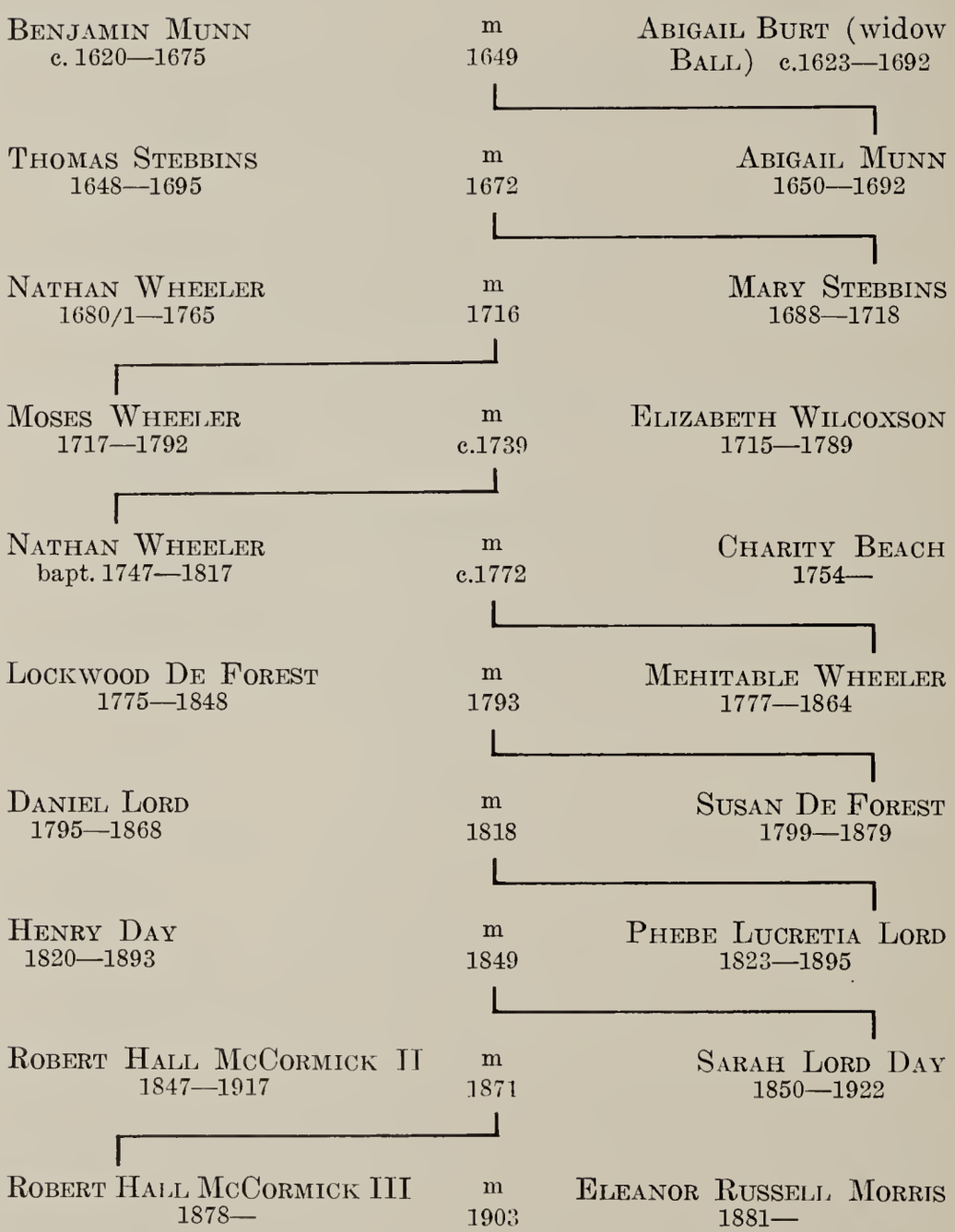
v. **Elizabeth**, b. Sept. 1, 1647, at Medfield, Mass. See LAWRENCE FAMILY.

vi. Joseph, b. Sept. 26, 1649, at Medfield, Mass., d. Feb. 19, 1717; m., 1st., Oct. 17, 1671, at Medfield, Mehitable Wood, dau. of Nicholas and Mary (——) Wood; m., 2nd., Hannah Badcock; m., 3rd., Hannah Dyer.

vii. Jeremiah, b. June 10, 1651, at Medfield, Mass., d. Feb. 19, 1715; m. Elizabeth Hamant, dau. of Francis and Sarah (——) Hamant.

viii. A child, b. at Medfield, Mass., d. young, at Medfield.

MUNN


Benjamin Munn
c. 1620—1675
m
1649
Abigail Burt (widow Ball) c.1623—1692
Thomas Stebbins
1648—1695
m
1672
Abigail Munn
1650—1692
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MUNN

BENJAMIN[1] MUNN

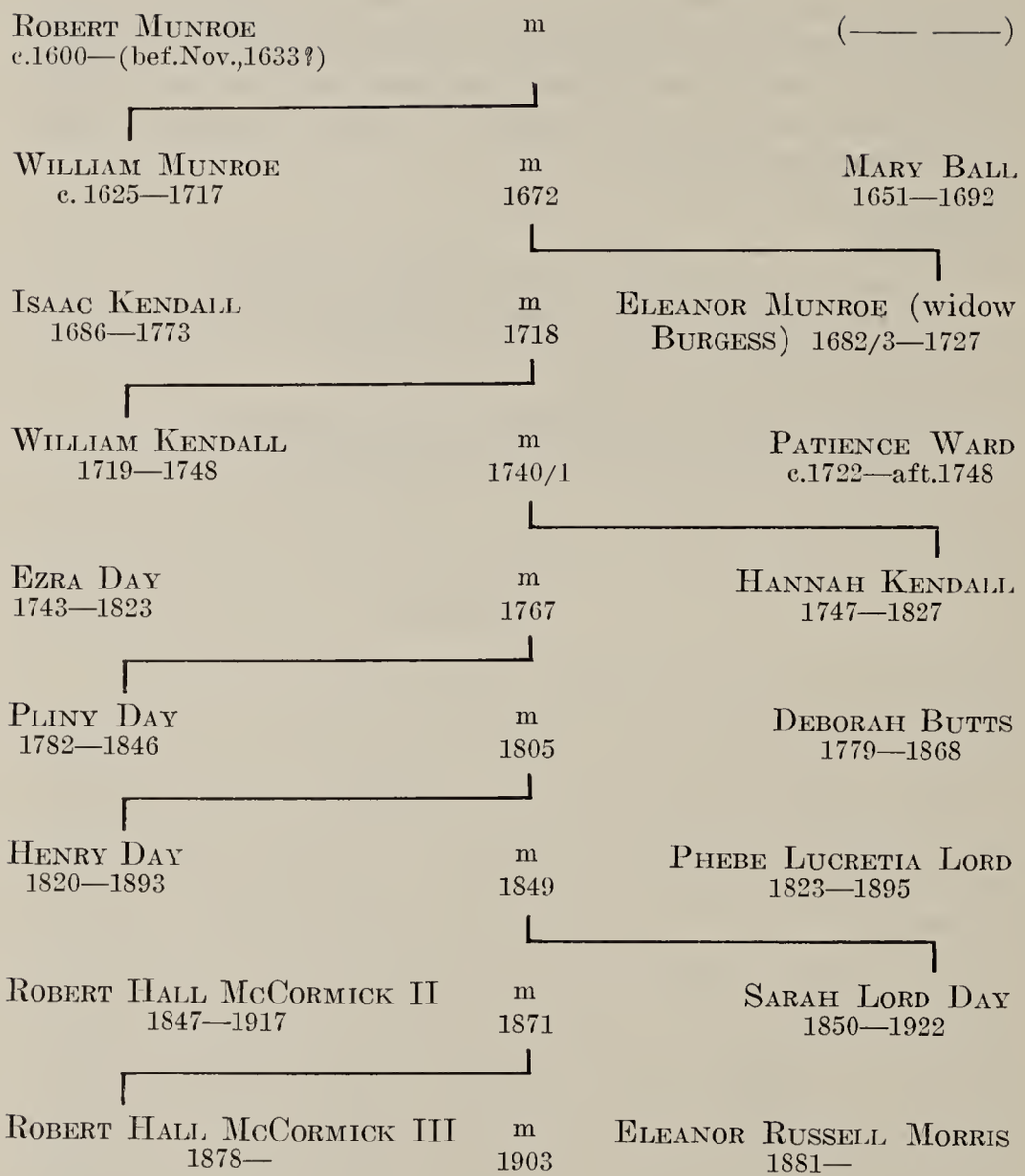
He was born about 1620, in England, and died Nov., 1675, at Springfield, Mass.

He married, April 12, 1649, Abigail (Burt) Ball, born about 1623, in England, died 1707, daughter of Henry and Ulalia (Marche) Burt. She married, first, in 1644, Francis Ball, and married, third, in 1676 (—— ——).

Benjamin Munn has no record in the vicinity of Boston and he may have come to Hartford from the south rather than the east. He was in Hartford, Conn., before the spring of 1637, as he was counted as a Hartford man in the company under the leadership of Capt. John Mason, which went on the Pequot expedition, ordered by the Court on May 1, of that year. He, evidently, was not one of the original settlers who came with Hooker, as his house-lot was granted to him "by the town's courtesie" in 1639, and not as a founder; his name is not on the monument at Hartford among the founders. The location of his home-lot was on the east side of the "road to the Cow Pasture" or what is now North Main Street, and between the home-lots of Samuel Hale and Thomas Root. He lived in Hartford for twelve years, having no special part in public affairs; his only town office was that of viewer of ladders and chimneys in 1647, a position corresponding to a modern fire-warden, and exceedingly important in that day when the houses were thatched and the danger from fire was very great.

At the time of his marriage, in 1649, he removed to Springfield, and resided on the lot that had been granted to his wife's

MUNROE


Robert Munroe
c.1600—(bef.Nov.,1633?)
m
(—— ——)
William Munroe
c. 1625—1717
m
1672
Mary Ball
1651—1692
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

MUNROE

ROBERT[1] MUNROE

He was born about 1600, in Scotland, and died before (?) Nov. 6, 1633, at Lexington, Mass.

He married (—— ——).

He married and had four sons, all of whom fought at the battle of Worcester; the youngest was Sir Benedict, Baron of Meikle Dorf, Germany, to which he escaped after the battle of Worcester, where he subsequently settled, while William was the third son, who was sent, with other relatives, as a prisoner to New England.

Robert succeeded his father and was also Commissary of Caithness. On November 6, 1633, the Earl of Sutherland had a mandate from Charles I granting in heritage to George Ross all the lands in the parish of Dornoch, Sutherlandshire, "belonging to the deceased Robert Munroe, Commissary of Caithness."

Children:

i. **William,** b. ab. 1625, in Scotland. See forward.

Others (see narrative above).

WILLIAM[2] MUNROE

He was born about 1625, in Scotland, and died Jan. 23, 1717, at Lexington, Mass.

He married, first, about 1665, at Lexington, Martha George, who died before 1672, daughter of John George, of Charlestown, Mass.

He married, second, 1672, at Lexington, Mary Ball, who died 1692.

He married, third, Elizabeth Johnson.

Of the children, named on page 780-1, there is record of the baptism, on Feb. 26, 1698/9, of George, Daniel, Mary, David, (Mar. 26 in one record) Sarah, Joseph, Eleanor, Benjamin and Susanna, as children of William Munroe, Sr. There is also a record of a daughter, Eleanor, b. Mar. 3, 1685, which would mean, if accepted, that the first Eleanor had died and the birth of the Eleanor who became the second wife of Isaac Kendall should be Mar. 3, 1685.

William Munroe came to New England on the "John & Sara" leaving London on Nov. 11, 1651, and came not of his own volition, but as a prisoner of war, under sentence of banishment as a "slave." The following papers have been preserved:

London, this 11: of Nouember 1651:

Mr. Tho: Kemble

We whose names are vnder written, freighters of the shipp John & Sara whereof is Comander John Greene Doe Consign the said shipp & servants to be disposed of by yow for our best Advantage & account & the whole proceed of the Servants & vojage Retourne in a joinct stocke without any Division in such goods as you concieve will turne best to accot in the Barbadoes & consign(e) them to Mr. Charles Rich for the aforesajd accot & wt other pay yow meete with fitt for this place send hither & take the Advise & Assistance of Captn John Greene in disposall of the Servants Dispatch of the shipp ot wt else may any wajes concerne the vojage thus wishing the shipp a safe vojage & Gods blessing on the same not doubting of your best care & diligence, Remajne:

Signatum et Recognitum in p ncjayour

loving friends Jo: Beex

Robt Rich

Jo: Nottock notarius publ: Willjam Greene

Entered & Recorded at the Instant Request
of the said Mr Thos: Kemble
Edw: Rawson Recorder 13th May 1652
London this 11th Nouember 1651
Capt Jno Greene

Wee whose names are vnder written freighters of your shipp the John & Sara doe Order you forthwith as winde & weather shall permitt to sett saile for Boston in New England & there deliver our and Servants to Thos: Kemble of Charles Towne to be disposed of by him according to orders wee have sent him in that behalfe & we desire yow to Advise with the sajd Kemble about all that may concerne that whole Intended vojage vusing your Jndeavors with the sajd Kemble for the speediest lading your shipp from New England to the barbadoes with provisions & such other things as are in N.E. fit for the West Jndjes where yow are to deliuer them to Mr. Charles Rich to be disposed of by him for the Joinct accott of the freighters & so to be Retourned home in a stocke vndevided thus desiring your Care & industrje in Dispatch and speed of the vojage wishing you a happy and safe Retourne wee remajne your loving friends John Beex
Signatum et Recognitum Robt. Rich
in puncia: Jo: Nottock: notar Publ: Will. Greene
13 May 1652
Entered & Recorded Edward Rawson Recorder

The Search Office at Gravesend rep. ship passt 8 Nov. 1651

In Gov. Hutchinson's Collection of Original Papers is the following, which shows how these prisoners of war were treated by the colonists:

Extract from a letter written by Rev. John Cotton to the Lord General Cromwell, dated at Boston—N.E. 28th of 5th 1651, respecting some prisoners of the same class of persons included in the above list sent over before these arrived. The ones re-

ferred to in this letter were probably all taken at the battle of Dunbar Sept. 3, 1650, when Cromwell was victorious, 4,000 slain & 10,000 taken prisoners.

> The Scots whom God delivered into your hands at Dunbar, & whereof sundry were sent hither, we have been desirous (as we could) to make their yoke easy. Such as were sick of the scurvy or other diseases have not wanted physick & chyrurgery. They have not been sold for slaves to perpetual servitude, but for 6 or 7 or 8 yeares, as we do our owne; and he that bought the most of them (I heare) buildeth houses for them, for every four an house, layeth some acres of ground thereto, which he giveth them as their owne requiring three days in the weeke to worke for him (by turnes), 4 days for themselves, & promiseth as soon as they can repay him the money layed out for them, he will sett them at liberty.

The list of the banished soldiers, who had fought under Charles II at Worcester, where the whole Scottish Army was either destroyed or taken prisoner, contains four Munroes, who have been said to have been brothers, but while this may not be true of them, it is probable that they belonged to the same clan. The names of Robert, John and Hugh Munro are clearly in the list, but the fourth name has been obliterated by time. It is supposed, however, that it must be William, who became the emigrant ancestor of a large posterity. No evidence of his servitude seems to be available, but accepting the testimony of Rev. John Cotton's letter as applying to him, he seems to have been diligent enough to win his freedom in the shortest possible time. The first record of him is in Cambridge in 1657, not as an indented servant, but as a free man. About 1660 he settled in the northeast part of Cambridge, known then as Cambridge Farms, later Lexington. Here he became a large landholder, in that part of Lexington called "Scotland" because of the Scotch family, but it was not until

thirty years after his coming that any record of the purchase of land by him is to be found. On Aug. 9th, 1681, he received a deed through Thomas Weld of Roxbury as agent for Joseph Saunders of Dublin for 36 acres for which he paid 21 pounds; he also paid 12 pounds 10 shillings for a piece of land transferred to him by Oliver Willington of Watertown; and together with his sons William, George, and Daniel, and his son in law John Comee, all called "planters," he bought of James Connett of Woodbridge in the East Jersies 100 acres being part of the farm called Capt. Cook's Farm, the deed being dated Dec. 14, 1702.

As early as 1692 he began to deed portions of his property to his children, in that year deeding to William, Jr., and "son John Roe", one of the instances when he reverted to the ancient Scotch designations of the family. His son George was deeded land bounded by the Woburn line on July 2, 1701, Daniel received land as a portion of William, Sr.'s, estate on Jan. 24, 1707/8, both signed by William Munroe and Elizabeth Munroe, with their marks. In 1710, Joseph received a portion, and in 1715 Daniel and Benjamin received their portions of the division, all three of which were signed by William alone. In all these deeds he is called "planter," "husbandman" or "yeoman" and either of Cambridge, Cambridge Farms or Lexington. The original site of his homestead has been in the hands of his descendants until 1913.

He was made freeman in 1693; was elected Selectman of Cambridge in 1694; and at the first meeting after the incorporation of Lexington, was Assessor. The Church Records under date of Feb. 1, 1699, have the following entry: "Receaved Into the Communion of the Church William Munroe, Senr (and other members of his family) whose Relations had been Read, & had stood propounded three weeks." He had contributed toward the building of the Meeting House, whose location is marked by a stone pulpit placed behind the Hayes Fountain, at the junction of the Concord and Bedford roads, and in Dec., 1691,

until she was eighteen years old, unless her grandparents should both die before that, in which case she was to have her freedom. She was to be brought up to read the English "tongue and instructed in the knowledge of God." At the end of her apprenticeship she was to receive "from her grandfather and grandmother a bible & doubell apparell." Her term of service was cut short by the death of her grandfather when she was only ten years old and of her grandmother when she was sixteen.

This careful disposition of her, with the approbation of the selectmen of the Town, shows that even grandparents in those days were not ready to assume the care of children without some compensation. Their own children's earnings were considered a part of the father's income until they were of age, and so far as the expense and care required for the bringing up of a grandchild was concerned it was considered only just that they should wish to have some definite understanding with the child's father.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. Mar. 10, 1666, at Lexington, Mass., d. Sept. 14, 1754; m., at Cambridge Farms, Hannah (Merritt) Hastings, d. Apr. 14, 1716, dau. of John and Abigail (Richardson) Merritt.

ii. Martha, b. Nov. 2, 1667, at Cambridge Farms, d. Apr. 13, 1729, at Lexington, Mass.; m., Jan. 21, 1688, John Comee, b. Oct. 18, 1665, at Concord, Mass., d. Dec. 6, 1723, at Lexington, son of David and Elizabeth (——) Comee, of Concord.

iii. William, b. Oct. 10, 1669, at Cambridge Farms, d. Jan. 2, 1749, at Lexington, Mass.; m., 1st., 1697, Mary Cutler, d. June 26, 1713, at Lexington, dau. of Thomas and Abigail (——) Cutler; m., 2nd., Joanna Russell.

iv. George, d. Jan. 17, 1746, age "73," at Lexington, Mass.; m. (Sarah?) Harrington, d. Dec. 4, 1752, at Lexington.

By second marriage:

v. Daniel, b. Aug. 12, 1673, at Lexington, Mass., d. Feb. 26, 1734, at Lexington; m. Dorothy (——).

vi. Hannah, b. at Lexington, Mass., d. 1736, at Waltham, Mass.; m., Dec. 21, 1692, Joseph Pierce, b. Oct. 2, 1669, at Watertown, Mass., d. 1694, son of Joseph and Martha (——) Pierce.

vii. Elizabeth, b., at Lexington, Mass.; m., ab. 1690, Thomas Rugg, b. 1662, at Lancaster, Mass., son of John and Hannah (Prescott) Rugg.

viii. Mary, b. June 24, 1678, at Lexington, Mass., d. ab. 1753, at Lexington; m., ab. 1700, Joseph Fassett, b. Oct., 1672, at Malden, Mass., d. ab. 1753, at Bedford, Mass., son of Patrick and Sarah (——) Fassett.

ix. David, b. Oct. 6, 1680, at Cambridge Farms, d. 1755, at Canterbury, Conn.; m., Deborah (——).

x. Eleanor, b. Feb. 24, 1682/3, at Cambridge Farms, d. young (?).

xi. Sarah, b. Mar. 18, 1684, at Cambridge Farms; m. George Blanchard.

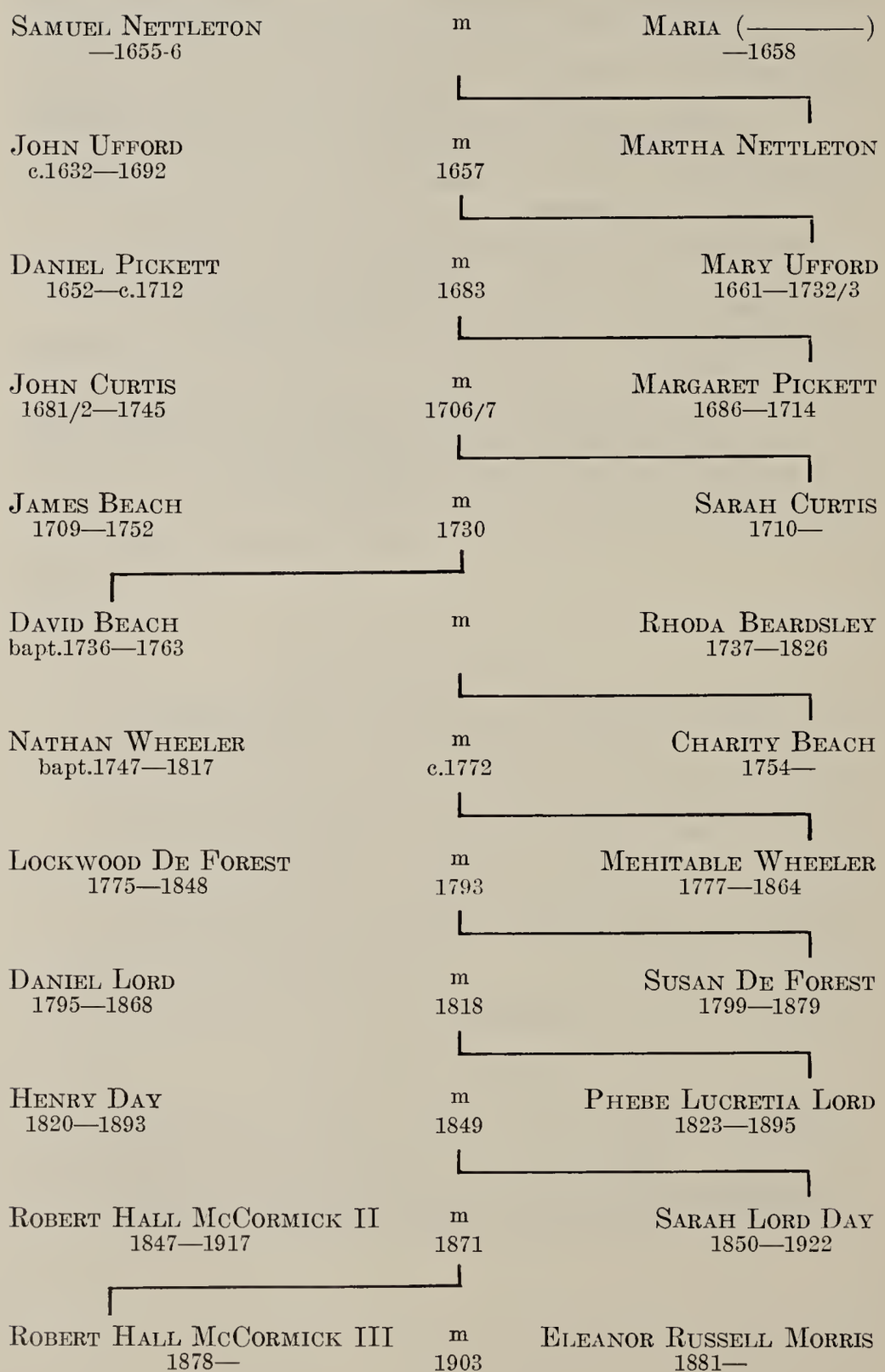
xii. **Eleanor,** b. Feb. 24, 1682/3. See KENDALL FAMILY.

xiii. Joseph (Corp.), b. Aug. 16, 1687, at Cambridge Farms; m. Elizabeth (——).

xiv. Benjamin, b. Aug. 16, 1690, at Cambridge Farms, d. Apr. 6, 1766, at Lincoln, Mass. (?); m., 1st., Lydia (——); m., 2nd., Mrs. Prudence (Harrington) Estabrook, widow of John Estabrook.

xv. Susanna, bapt. Feb. 26, 1699, at Cambridge Farms.

NETTLETON


Samuel Nettleton
—1655-6
m
Maria (————)
—1658
John Ufford
c.1632—1692
m
1657
Martha Nettleton
Daniel Pickett
1652—c.1712
m
1683
Mary Ufford
1661—1732/3
John Curtis
1681/2—1745
m
1706/7
Margaret Pickett
1686—1714
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

NETTLETON

SAMUEL[1] NETTLETON

He was born in England and died at Branford, Conn., in 1655-56.

He married Maria (——), died at Branford, Conn., Oct. 29, 1658.

It seems quite evident that he did not arrive in Milford, Conn., with the first settlers, although Savage says in 1639 or soon after, and one account of the family says that he came from England in 1640 and settled first at Wethersfield, then moved from Wethersfield to Branford in 1644, and later came to Milford. He is not included in the original settlers of Milford, and does not appear as an owner of a house-lot in 1645. The best that may be said with assurance is that he was an early settler at Milford.

He appears as a witness and a complainant in the case against the shoe-maker Meges, at which he testified that he had bought a pair of shoes for his wife, "she put them on on the Lord's day, and the next third day morning they weare ripped, the soales being good neither shrunke nor hornie that I could perceive" and said that he expected a new pair. There were many who complained and the verdict was against both the shoemaker and the tanner from whom he had purchased the leather. He was living in 1657 at the time of his daughter's trial.

Children:

i. John, b. probably in Eng., d. Mar. 18, 1691; m., May 29, 1669, Martha Hull, of Hillingsworth.

ii. **Martha,** b. probably in Eng. See UFFORD FAMILY.

iii. Mary, b. probably in Eng.

iv. Isabel, b. probably in Eng.; m., Mar. 19, 1659, George Chatfield, of Guilford, Conn.

v. Hannah, b. probably in Eng.; m. Thomas Smith.

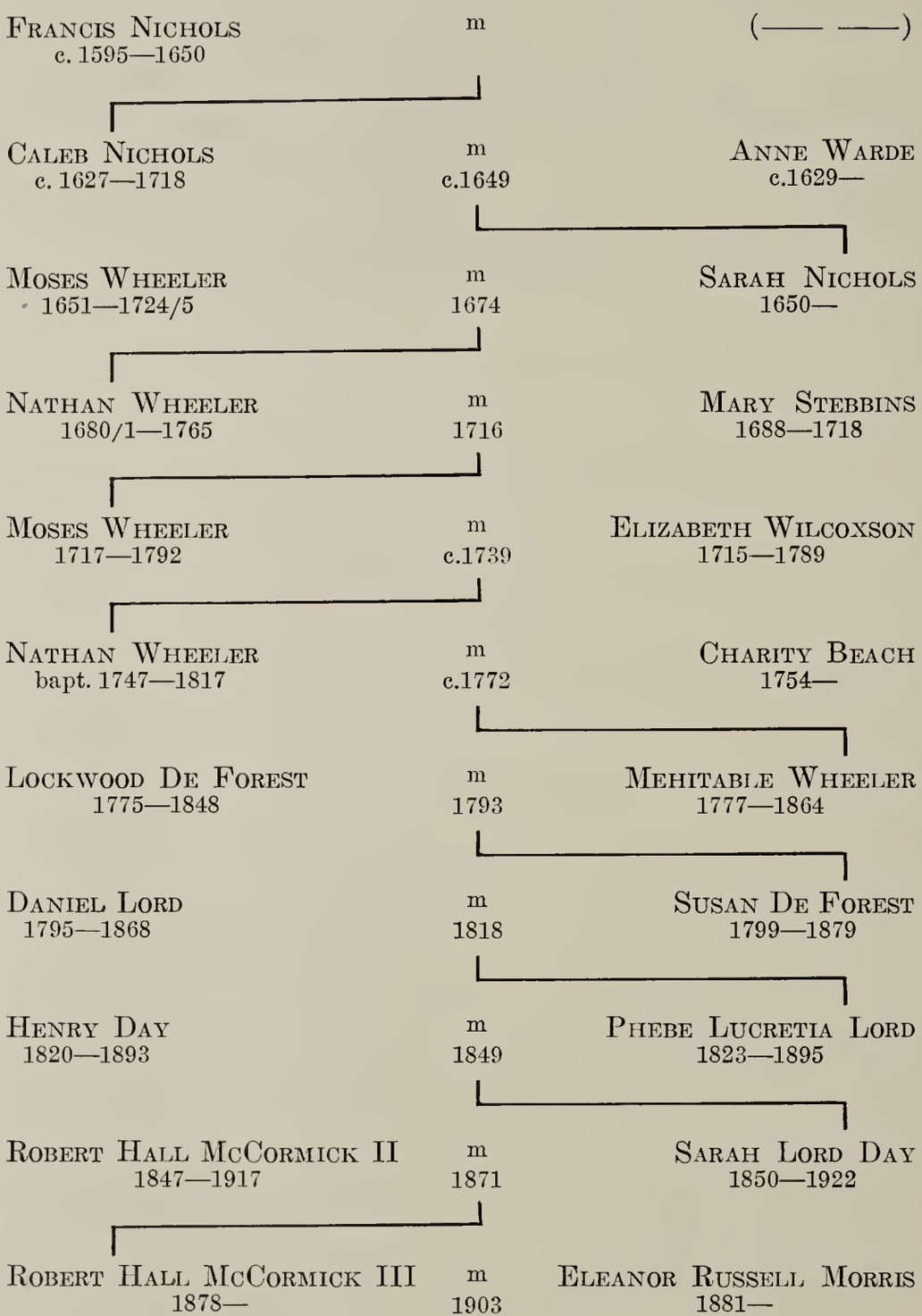
vi. Sarah, b. probably at Milford, Conn., d. Mar. 20, 1728; m., June 6, 1665, Thomas Miller, of Middletown, Conn., b. 1610, at Birmingham, Eng., d. Aug. 11, 1680.

vii. Lettice, b. probably at Milford.

viii. Samuel, b. probably at Milford; m., Feb. 8, 1681, Martha Baldwin, b. Apr. 1, 1663, dau. of Richard Baldwin, of Milford.

ix. Elizabeth, b. June 13, 1708.

NICHOLS


Francis Nichols
c. 1595—1650
m
(—— ——)
Caleb Nichols
c. 1627—1718
m
c.1649
Anne Warde
c.1629—
Moses Wheeler
1651—1724/5
m
1674
Sarah Nichols
1650—
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

NICHOLS

FRANCIS[1] NICHOLS

He was born about 1595, in England, and died, 1650, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, first, in England, (—— ——).

He married, second, 1645, at Southold, L. I., N. Y., Anne Wines, daughter of Barnabas Wines.

There are conflicting accounts of the parentage and early experiences of Sergt. Francis Nichols. It is generally accepted, though the evidences bearing out the belief are by no means convincing, that he was the son of Francis Nichols of Ampthill, Bedford County, England, and a brother of Col. Richard Nicholls, the first English Governor of New York, who remained as Governor for three years. There seems to be no doubt whatever of the parentage of Col. Richard, and there is little, or no, documentary evidence that he was related to Sergt. Francis. In the church at Ampthill there is a monument erected in memory of Col. Richard Nicholls. The long inscription relates that he was the son of Francis and Margaret (Bruce) Nicholls, groom of the bed chamber to James, Duke of York; that he left college, and, in 1643, commanded a troop of horse in the Civil War; that in 1664, he was sent to North America, where he was governor for three years; that in 1672, he was killed while gallantly fighting on board the flagship against the Dutch, pierced through by a cannon ball (which rests on the top of the monument); that he had brothers, William, who died young, Edward and Francis, both Captains of foot, "who, impatient of the vile Slavish tyrany which at that time oppressed England, preferred exile, if Exile it can be Called, to follow after a banished King . . . .

and dying departed for their Heavenly Country, the former at Paris, the other at the Court of the Hague."

Chroniclers, however, tell us that Edward and Francis held military offices in the Royalist Cause and were compelled to flee the country, Edward dying at Paris and Francis, after a time at the Hague, went to the continent of North America, which was commonly called, at that time, the Indies. By her will, dated 1651, Margaret (Bruce) Nichols leaves all her effects to the relief of her son, Francis, while Francis of Stratford had died the year before. Sir William Craford, Knight, of Beckerings Park, Bedfordshire, by his will, dated Feb. 24, 1634, probated May 28, 1636, leaves "to Margaret Bruce, wife of Francis Nicholls, 50 pounds, to Francis Nicholls, Esq., now in the Indies, 150 pounds."

As for the testimony of the monument: What king was banished between 1621, Francis' age for military service, and 1639, when Francis appeared in Stratford? What slavish tyranny was oppressing England at that time? As for the testimony of the Chroniclers, why should anyone who espoused the Royalist Cause be compelled to flee from England between 1625 and 1639? The great majority who fled during that period did so because they were *not* Royalists and who suffered from the royal tyranny and from that of Archbishop Laud.

A footnote in the History of Stratford in repeating this story says that Col. Richard Nicholl commanded a troop of horse in the Civil War and his brothers were placed in charge of companies of infantry, but the Civil War began with the declaration of the King of Jan. 3, 1642, three years after Sergt. Francis was in Stratford. Why not accept the statement of the monument that he (Francis, brother of Col. Richard) died at the Hague?

Whatever may be finally decided about his parentage, it is evident that Francis Nichols came to America a widower with four children. The first record concerning him is his appointment by the General Court "to train the men and exercise them

in military discipline,'' which is all in favor of some previous experience in military affairs, and the author of the History of Stratford says that there are some evidences that he belonged to the famous regiment of Horse Guards of London, some of whom are known to have come to Boston about the same time Francis Nichols did.

He apparently died intestate. He had distributed his real estate and proprietary right to his children before his decease. An inventory of personal effects shows a very modest property, but includes pewter valued at 15 shillings, 1 coat, bandolier & sword at 2 pounds 16 shillings 8 pence. The inventory is dated Jan. 16, 1650.

His widow married 2d John Elton; 3d Capt. John Tooker, and 4th Col. John Youngs.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Isaac, b. in Eng., d. 1694, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Margaret Washburn.
ii. **Caleb,** b. ab. 1627 in Eng. See forward.
iii. John, b. in Eng., d. 1655, at Fairfield, Conn.; m. Grace (——).
iv. A daughter, m. Richard Mills.

By second marriage:

v. Anne, m., 1675, Christopher Youngs, Jr.

CALEB[2] NICHOLS

He was born about 1627, in England, and died July 23, 1718, at Woodbury, Conn.

He married, about 1649, Anne Warde, born about 1629, in England, daughter of Andrew and Hester (Sherman) Warde.

Caleb Nichols came to Stratford with his father in 1639. This was at the very beginning of the plantation, and he probably was a boy, eight or ten years old. It would be interesting to know something of the life of a lad at that age in the wilderness

of Connecticut. As he grew up, he retained the respect of his fellow townsmen and several times was elected as Selectman. While holding this position in 1661, with two others, he bought of the Indians, in behalf of the inhabitants of Stratford, "a vast tract of land" which later became known, substantially, as the "Nicholls Farm". It seems that he must have been a freeman in Stratford before this or he would not be asked to hold the position of Selectman, but he was made freeman of the colony, Oct. 7, 1669.

The next year, with most of his family, he removed to Woodbury, Conn., retaining property rights in Stratford.

His will, dated Aug. 14, 1690, bequeaths to eldest son, Samuel, 5 shillings besides what he has received already; to his eldest son's child, Josiah, 4 acres of land at Grassy Hill in Woodbury; certain land in Woodbury to be divided into three equal parts, two of these parts, including homestead, to his wife and son, John, the latter having one-third of the moveables, the whole conditioned in such a manner as to make it plain that he wanted his wife to be taken care of; to son, Caleb, the other third of the above; to son, Abraham, ten acres to be "taken out of my 32 acres at Coram Hill;" his daughters, Mary, Ann and Pheby, and his sons in law, Moses Wheeler, John Prentice, and William Martin, were remembered.

Children:

i. **Sarah**, b. Dec. 1, 1650, at Stratford, Conn. See WHEELER FAMILY.

ii. Anne, b. Mar. 5, 1651, d. young.

iii. Esther, b. Feb. 18, 1652; m. John Prentice, of New London, Conn.

iv. Joseph, b. Dec. 25, 1656, d. young.

v. Samuel, b. Mar. 29, 1658, d. 1691, at Woodbury, Conn.; m. Susannah (——) Fairchild.

vi. Andrew, b. Nov. 28, 1659, d. young.

vii. Abraham, b. Jan. 19, 1661, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Dec. 3, 1684, at Stratford, Rachell Kellogg, b. Feb. 3, 1663, dau. of Daniel and Bridget (Bouton) Kellogg, of Norwalk, Conn.

viii. Abigail, b. Feb. 6, 1663; m. William Martin, of Woodbury, Conn.

ix. Mary, b. ab. 1665, d. Apr. 6, 1733, bur. at Derby, Conn.; m., Jan. 20, 1691, Capt. Joseph Hull.

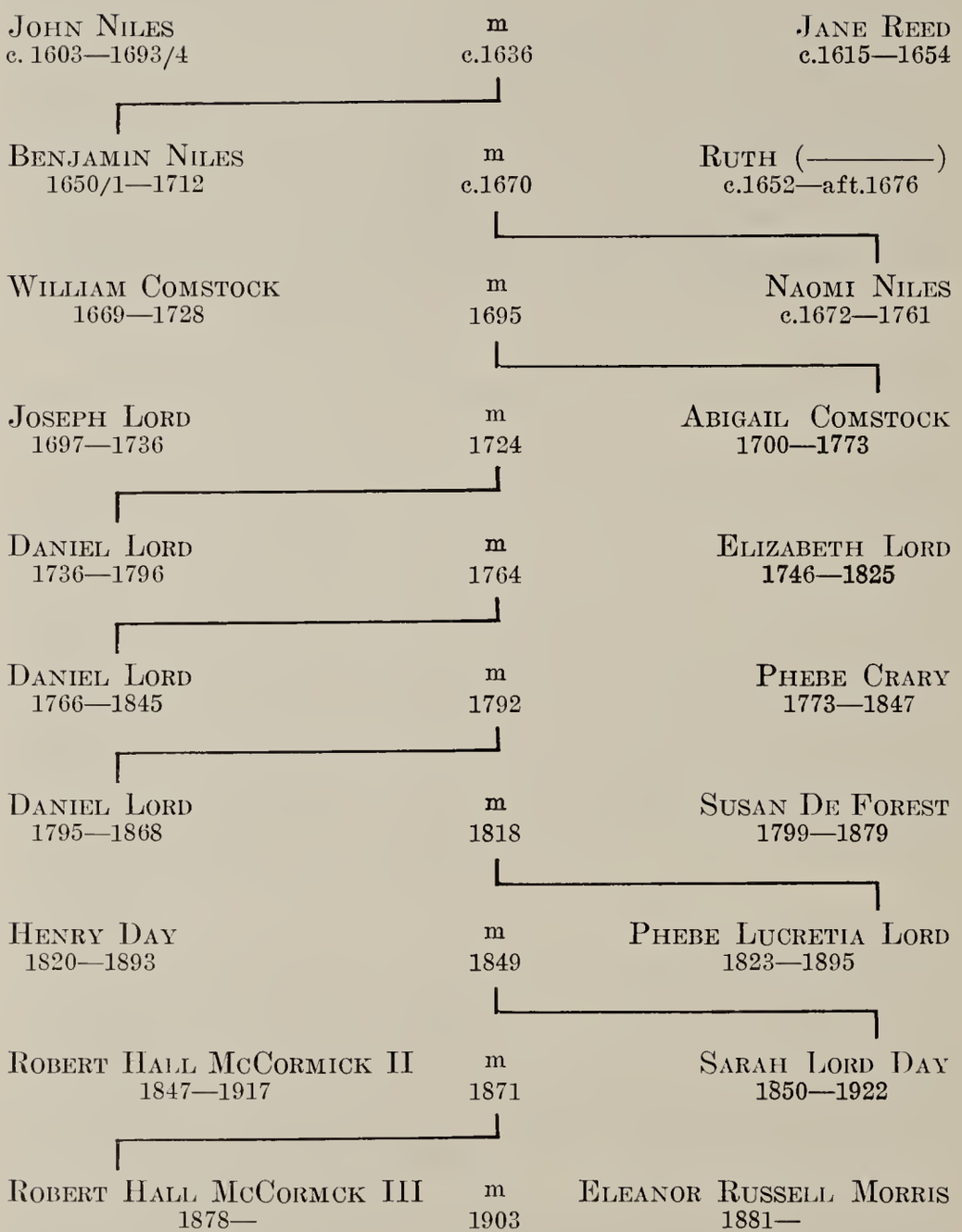
x. Hannah, b. Aug., 1667, d. 1706.

xi. Caleb, b. Feb., 1668, at Stratford, Conn., d. Apr. 14, 1706, at Stratford.

xii. Phoebe, b. Nov. 12, 1671, at Woodbury, Conn.; m., 1st., Dec. 28, 1697, at Woodbury, Isaac Knell, son of Nicholas and Eliza (Knowles) Knell; m., 2nd., George Clark.

xiii. John, bapt. Mar., 1675, at Woodbury, Conn., d. Apr. 24, 1727, at Woodbury, m., Nov. 13, 1705, at Woodbury, Jane Bostwick, dau. of John and Mary (Brinsmead) Bostwick.

NILES


John Niles
c. 1603—1693/4
m
c.1636
Jane Reed
c.1615—1654
Benjamin Niles
1650/1—1712
m
c.1670
Ruth (————)
c.1652—aft.1676
William Comstock
1669—1728
m
1695
Naomi Niles
c.1672—1761
Joseph Lord
1697—1736
m
1724
Abigail Comstock
1700—1773
Daniel Lord
1736—1796
m
1764
Elizabeth Lord
1746—1825
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormck III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

NILES

JOHN[1] NILES

He was born about 1603, in Wales, and died Feb. 8, 1693/4, at Braintree, Mass.

He married, about 1636, probably at Dorchester, Mass., Jane Reed, born about 1615, in England, died May 15, 1654, at Braintree.

He married, second, Hannah (——) Ames, widow of William Ames. She died Jan. 31, 1703.

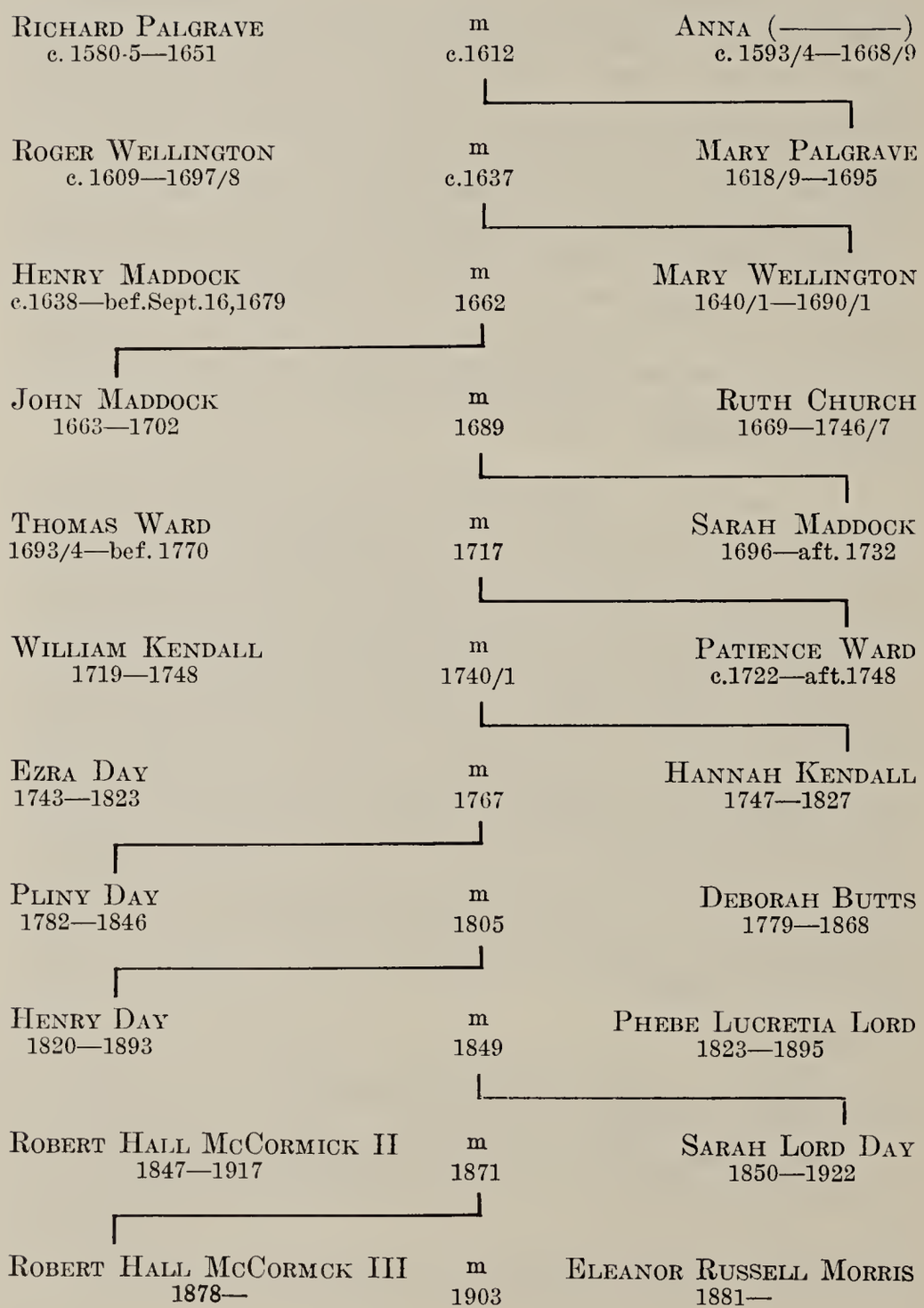
Farmer's Settlers gives his death as Feb. 1694, age 94, but the town records state he was "about 91" at time of death, Feb. 8, 1693/4. John Niles was in Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1634, and is supposed to be the immigrant ancestor of all the Niles families in America, at least all in New England in the colonial period. He removed to Braintree, Mass., in 1638 or 1639, where he was admitted a Freeman, on May 26, 1647. The New Hampshire Genealogies state that he came to this country in the ship "Speedwell" in 1635, but the Dorchester Town Records under date of Sept. 1, 1634, include him among those who were to have 3 acres apiece, "upp Neponset". He is also mentioned in a record dated Nov. 22, 1634. He was a "weaver" by trade.

His second wife joined John Niles in petitioning the General Court, June 2, 1663, to confirm the sale of William Ames' estate.

Noted descendants of John Niles include:—

Hon. Nathaniel Niles, Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, afterward removing to Fairlee, Vt., and was Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont.

PALGRAVE


Richard Palgrave
c. 1580-5—1651
m
c.1612
Anna (————)
c. 1593/4—1668/9
Roger Wellington
c. 1609—1697/8
m
c.1637
Mary Palgrave
1618/9—1695
Henry Maddock
c.1638—bef.Sept.16,1679
m
1662
Mary Wellington
1640/1—1690/1
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef. 1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft. 1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormck III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PALGRAVE

RICHARD[1] PALGRAVE

He was born about 1580-5, probably at Barnham Broom, co. Norfolk, England, and died between June and August, 1651, at Charlestown, Mass.

He married, about 1612, in England, Anna (——), born about 1593-4, bur. Mar. 17, 1668/9, at Roxbury, Mass.

He came in the fleet with Winthrop from Stepney, Middlesex county, near London, Eng., with his wife Anna, daughters Mary and Sarah and possibly others of the children, who received baptism in the First Church, Boston, after their arrival. Dr. Palgrave and his wife were members of that church, their numbers on the church roll being 105 and 106. They did not transfer their letters to the church in Charlestown, when the church there was formed, although they lived there twenty years. The first recorded baptism of their children was of Rebecca.

He had a home-lot in Charlestown, "built out of the Neck", in 1630, but he is not included in the list of first inhabitants, as is sometimes stated, but he is in a list of those "who staid and became inhabitants." He received a grant of 10 acres of land and the comment is added 5 acres for "new comers," which would indicate that he was not included among those who first came to settle the town. His possessions in 1638 were in ten lots and included 1 house and 5 acres adjoining the common; 1½ acres in South Meade, 4 cow commons, 5 acres in South Meade, 2 acres in Linefield, near Cambridge Line, 5 acres of woods in Mystic Field, 4 acres on the North River, 20 acres of woods in Mystic Field, 56 acres in Water Field,

divided by the town pond into three parts and 24 acres in Rock Field. The possessions of each man in the new town were scattered about in this way to insure a more equal interest in the common property. In 1634 he received 1 acre in a division of land near the Creek having Newton (Cambridge) fence on the south. In 1644 and 1650, he bought other parcels of no great extent, and sold, in 1650/1, the year of his death, 5 acres by the North Spring on Mystic Side and 4 cow lots.

He was made freeman of the Colony on May 18, 1636, but he seems not to have taken any active part in public affairs and his name is seldom mentioned in the records. The Colonial Records show that he was in debt to the Treasurer for 2 li taxes which had not been paid, the date of the record being Oct. 19, 1650.

His daughter, Sarah, wife of John Alcock, M.D., died at Roxbury, Mass., in 1665, and Rev. Samuel Danforth, in his "Records," has the item, "Mrs. Sarah Alcock dyed, a vertuous woman, of unstained life, very skilful in psysick & chirurgery, exceeding active yea unwearied in ministering to the necessities of others," while the will of his wife shows that one of his grandchildren was being trained for the practice of medicine, which reflects credit upon Dr. Richard Palgrave as an efficient physician according to the standards of the day, who was one of the first physicians, if not the first, to locate in the town of Charlestown.

He made his will on June 4, 1651, and it was probated in October of the same year.

> Richard Palgrave Inhabitant in Charltowne in New England being at present sick in Body, yet sound in mynde; and not knowing the hour of my death, I doe heerby make my last will and Testament in forme and manner following Imprimis I comit my soul intoo the hands of Almighty God, and my Body to bee decently and orderly Buried;

And further my will is That after all my lawfull debts bee discharged and payd, Then I doe heerby give and bequeath untoo my Beloved wife Anne Palgrave, all my lawfull debts, due untoo mee, alsoe all my goods movable and immovable and all my Cattell great and Smale, and I likewise doe hereby give grant and devise all my Howsing and Lands Arrable and meadow untoo her to bee hers after my decease forever to dispose off as shee sees meet and fitt.

Likewise my will is that my son John Palgrave, and my two daughters Rebecca and Lydia shallbee at my sayd wives disposing both in regard to their marriages; as alsoe of the giving and disposing of any things which is myne as above named, and by mee left and bequeathed unto her by this my last will and Testament.

And for my three daughters Mary Sarah and Elizabeth, who are all at the present married this my last will is that they rest, and bee satisfied with that which they have had of mee already, or with what my wife shall please to bestowe upon them or any of them; in her life tyme, or at her decease.

To conclude my will is heerby, I doe ordaine and appoynt my beloved wife Anne Palgrave to bee my full and sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament witness my hand this present day being the 8th day of the sixth month 1652

wi sses

John Greene (signed) Richard Palgrave
Joanns Greene
John hodges

The inventory of his estate is short and suggestive of the conditions of a physician's household. It came to 313 pounds, 5 pence.

ANNA (——) PALGRAVE

After the death of her husband, she returned to England, and, on Mar. 27, 1656, being at that time in Stepney, Middlesex county, Eng., she appointed John Pierce, of Wapping, Middlesex county, mariner, and Edmund Heylett of the parish of Stepney, merchant, to be her attorneys, instead of others formerly appointed (namely Dr. John Alcock of Roxbury, Thomas Cooper of New England, merchant, and William Dade of Charlestown, butcher). On Sept. 1, 1657, Edmund Heylett, Attorney of widow Anna Palgrave, for 140 li sold to Timothy Wheeler, of Concord, Mass., a house and several lots of land, that belonged to her late husband.

She made her will under date of Mar. 11, 1668/9, which was proved May 1, 1669, which shows that she had again come to New England. She calls herself "of Roxbury, Relick of Rich Palgrave of Charles: Town." It reads:—

> Whereas my late sonn Alcock did take into his Owne possession the Two Hundred Acres of Land formerly granted by the General Court vnto my late Husband, Richard Palgrave and for that my said sonn did obtain a grant thereof from the General Court which he hath thereupon layd out with his other Lands, and the General Court having Confirmed the same vnto him, my said sonn and his heires, with which I am well pleased and sattisfyed, is to preuent all future trouble thereabouts, I doe hereby giue the same vto the heires of my sonn Alcock, according as hee hath disposed thereof in his will, to them and their heires foreuer, they paying for the same, that is to say, I doe hereby will and appoint that those children of my said sonn Alcocks to whom he hath given the said Two Hundred Acres shall proportionably, according to their parts thereof, pay as a legacy and token of my loue, unto my eldest daughter, the wife of Roger Willington 15 li to bee paid vnto her owne hands and to bee at her

only dispose, and her acquitance shall bee a full discharge for the same to the Children of my sonn Alcock the pay to be made in some good pay in one or two yeares after my death. I giue vnto my said daughter Mary my best Gowne and best Petticoate and best hood and the lace I had of Mr. Rawson. I also giue vnto Mary wife of John Maddox my black Gowne, all which Garments shall be delivered to to them within Three monthes after my death. I Giue vnto Anna Alcock, Eldest daughter of my late sonn and daughter Alcock, my dwelling House and Land in Boston, with all my mouables, she paying the seawen pounds debt due from mee to John Pattison in old England, and out of the same legacy hereunder mentioned to John Heylet, I also hereby order to be paid in manner as followeth. I Giue vnto John Heylet eldest sonn of my daughter Lydia 20 li, to be paid out of the rent of my House and Land in Boston giuen vnto Anna Alcock at 40s pr Ann during his minority and 40s more shall if my Executors see Cause, bee also Annually paid for and towards his maintenance and keeping at schoole, yea, if need requires at the judgment of my Executors, hereafter named, the full rent of the said house shall be Expended for his Education and keeping, till he shall bee one and twenty yeares, of Age, during which time my will is, that if my truly Louinge Friend Deacon Robt. Sanderson bee willing hee bee Committed vnto his Charge and Custody or otherwise at the discretion of my Executors soe as hee bee brought to soe much Learning as that it be Possible he may bee Capable for practice in Physick. I giue him also medicens and instruments and all my books. I nominate and appoint my Honored Friends Mr Edward Rawson and Mr. John Hull, of Boston, my Executors and to bestow as they shall judge best out of my Estate vpon my funerall, and any small Token of my loue not exceeding 5s Each vnto any other of my Grand children or speciall Friend that shall attend the same. I nominate Dea-

con Robt. Sanderson and Deacon Henry Allen both of Boston to be Ouerseers of this my will March 11 1668/9
Samuel Danforth, John Greene, (signed) Anna Palsgraue
who deposed
May 13, 1669

Mrs. Anna Palgrave seems to have been an active, capable woman. After her husband's death she bought another cow lot, and in the sale of property to Timothy Wheeler of Concord, it should be noted that it included "all other land of Richard Palgrave." She had previously (1655) sold lands in Woburn to James Converse.

On July 7, 1665, she is said to be of Boston, widow, when she bought of Abraham Busby and his wife, Abigail, "that part of his mansion and Dwelling house with Garden now fenced in by the sajd Anna Palsgrave behind the House thereunto belonging . . . next the great street leading to Roxbury . . . on the west side of the street . . . sayd dwelling house shop and Land fenced in." It is this property that is referred to in her will, the rent of which was to be used, at least in part, for the education of her grandson. She appears to have spent her last years at Roxbury, where she probably died; buried there on Mar. 17, 1669, aged 75 years.

Children:

i. **Mary**, b. ab. 1618-9, in Eng. See WELLINGTON FAMILY.

ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1620-1, in England, d. Nov. 29, 1665; m., prob. 1648, John Alcock, M.D., b. 1627, in England, d. Mar. 27, 1667, at Boston, son of George and (——) (Hooker) Alcock, (sister of Rev. Thomas).

iii. Benjamin, bapt. Dec. 19, 1622, at Wymondham, co. Norfolk, Eng., bur. Feb. 22, 1622/3, at Wymondham.

iv. Benjamin, bapt. Feb. 5, 1623/4, at Wymondham, co. Norfolk, Eng., bur. Feb. 3, 1629/30, at Wymondham.

v. Elizabeth, bapt. Apr. 10, 1626, at Wymondham, co. Norfolk, Eng., d. ab. 1707, at Boston, Mass.; m., bef. June 8, 1651, John Edwards, b. in England, d. aft. Feb. 27, 1675/6.

This Elizabeth Palgrave is sometimes erroneously said to have married Joshua Edmunds (or Edmands), of Charlestown, Mass.,

but the wife of this Joshua Edmunds was born about 1641, married, first, Edmunds about 1661, and second, Richard Martin, of Charlestown, and died as the latter's widow.

vi. Hannah, bapt. Sept. 28, 1628, at Barnham Broom, co. Norfolk, Eng., d. young.

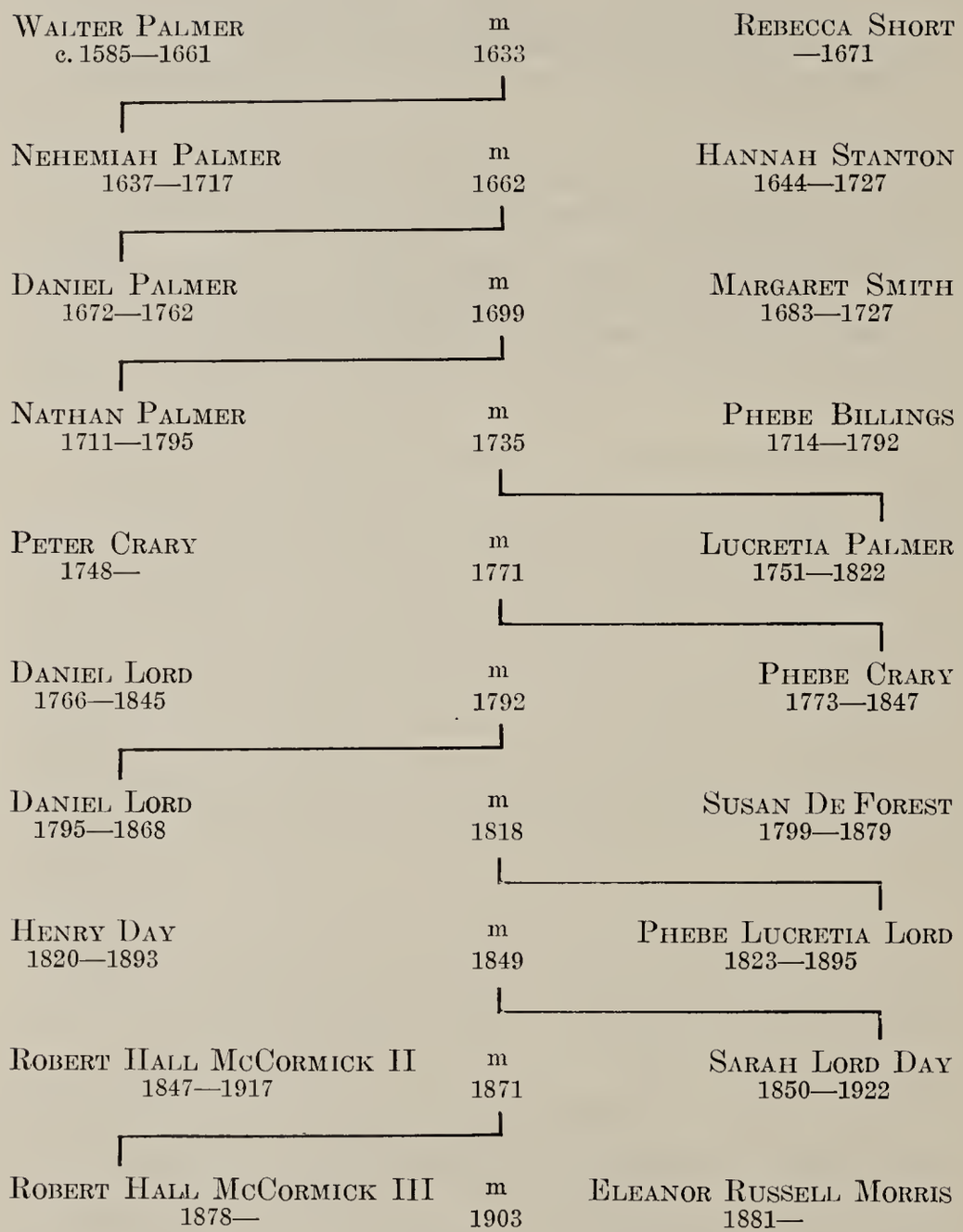
vii. Rebecca, b. July 25, 1631, at Boston, Mass., d. June 8, 1651, unmarried.

viii. John, b. Mar. 6, 1634, at Boston, Mass., d. bef. Sept. 20, 1660; m., Feb. 8, 1655, Mary Maverick, dau. of Samuel and Amias (——) Maverick.

ix. Lydia, b. Feb. 15, 1635, at Boston, Mass.; m., 1651-5, Edmund Heylett, son of Samuel Heylett, of Norwich, Eng.

x. Bethia, b. July 10, 1638, at Boston, Mass., d. Aug. 21, 1638.

PALMER


Walter Palmer
c. 1585—1661
m
1633
Rebecca Short
—1671
Nehemiah Palmer
1637—1717
m
1662
Hannah Stanton
1644—1727
Daniel Palmer
1672—1762
m
1699
Margaret Smith
1683—1727
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PALMER

WALTER[1] PALMER

He was born at London, Eng., about 1585, and died Nov. 19, 1661, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, first, in England, Ann(——). He married, second, June 1, 1633, probably at Roxbury, Mass., Rebecca Short, born in England, died July 15, 1671.

The story of Walter Palmer's life in New England usually begins with a reference to his English home in Nottinghamshire and to his brother, Abraham, a London merchant. It tells of these two brothers, with nine associates, coming to Salem, Mass., as early as 1628 or 1629; of their making their way through the woods to Mishawam (Charlestown), where they found one Thomas Walford, a smith, who had settled there on the Gorges claim; and how during the next year they were joined by nearly 100 people, who came with Thomas Graves from Salem. All of which may be true, but for which the documentary evidence is strangely lacking.

We know that a party went from Salem to Charlestown in 1628 and apparently remained there all the following winter. Walter Palmer may have been one of these. We know that Walter and Abraham Palmer were both among the earliest settlers at Charlestown. They may have been brothers, but when the jury of inquest was chosen, which found that Walter Palmer was guilty of manslaughter, Abraham Palmer was put on that jury. Would a brother have been chosen for such a service? The thing that is lacking is documentary evidence of the time of his coming to Charlestown and of his relation to Abraham Palmer.

Both Abraham and Walter Palmer were made freemen by the General Court on May 14, 1634; both were of Charlestown. On May 6, 1637, the first division of lands on "Mystic Syde" was made when 10 acres were allowed to every house, and Walter Palmer and his son, John, received their proportions. This indicates that both had houses built before that time.

On Mar. 1, 1638, Abraham Palmer was chosen to keep the town book and to record all the properties, of houses and lands, owned by the inhabitants, and immediately after a record was made of the possessions of the citizens, "whether by gift from the Towne or by allotments as they were divided amongst them by A Joynt Consent after the General Court had settled their Bounds, by granting eight miles from the Old Meeting house into the Contry Northwest Northly, etc." In this "Book of Possessions" on page 31 may be found "The Possessions of Walter Palmer within Charlestowne." He is credited with owning 2 acres in the "East Field, butting south on the Back Street" with a dwelling house and appurtenances, 5 acres arable land, 6¼ acres milch cow commons, 4 acres in the line field, 8 acres of meadow in the Mystic Marshes, 4 acres of meadow in the Mystic Meadows, 5 acres of woodland in Mystic field, 5 acres of meadow on the west of Mount Prospect, 3 acres of meadow on the northeast of Mount Prospect, 30 acres of woodland and 86 acres in the "waterfield." There is nothing definite in this to show when he settled or when he built his house except that he, evidently, had shared in all divisions that had been made among the proprietors. The accepted tradition is that he built the first dwelling house in Charlestown after its organization as a town.

The Memorial History of Boston (Vol. 1, p. 385-6) says that on the 10th of March, 1628/9, the Mass. Bay Company in England engaged Thomas Graves, a skillful engineer, of Gravesend, in Kent, to go to New England in their interest and lay out a town. Graves arrived at Salem in the fleet with Higginson in June, 1629; and during the same month, or early

in July, in company with the Rev. Francis Bright and about 100 other persons (among whom were probably the Spragues), he removed from Salem to Charlestown. One source gives the date of their arrival there as June 24, (or July 4, New Style) 1629, which, says Richard Frotheringham, is the only date for the foundation of Charlestown for which good authority can be adduced.

"The associates of the Spragues in the settlement of the town, whose names are recorded, were John Meech, Simon Hoyte, Abraham Palmer, Walter Palmer, Nicholas Stowers, John Strickline, Thomas Walford, 'that lived here alone before', Thomas Graves, and the Rev. Francis Bright, who 'jointly agreed and concluded that this place . . . shall henceforth, from the name of the river, be called Charlestown; which was also confirmed by Mr. John Endicott, Gov.'

"Mr. Graves proceeded without delay to 'model and lay out the form of the town, with streets about the hill,' which described an ellipse of which what are now Main Street, and Bow Street constituted the periphery. It was agreed that each inhabitant should have a two acre lot to plant upon, and all were to fence in common. These lots were at once measured off. Ralph Sprague and others began to build their houses on Bow Street and to fence the field laid out to them which was situated on the northwest side of Town Hill.

"Walter Palmer and one or two more shortly after began to build in a straight line upon their two acre lots on the east side of the Town Hill and set up a slight fence in common that ran up to Thomas Walford's fence; and this was the beginning of the East Field.

"It was also the beginning of what is now Main Street. Graves, with 'some of the servants of the Company of Patentees . . . built the Great House . . . for such of the said Company as are shortly to come over, which afterwards became the meeting-house.' That this building was the only

one deemed worthy to be called a house at the time of Winthrop's arrival in June, 1630, seems to be proved by the statement of Roger Clap (who visited this town a few days previously) that 'we found some wigwams and *one house,*' unless, as Dr. Young suggests, reference was intended to Walford's house."

His residence at Charlestown was disturbed by an unfortunate incident which resulted in the death of Austen Bratcher. Just what happened does not appear in the records of the Colony. It is stated that on Sept. 28, 1630, a jury was impanelled to enquire into the death of Austen Bratcher: there were fifteen men on the jury, one of them being Abraham Palmer; eight men testified that they had viewed the body before burial, one other who had also viewed the body being absent; the jury found that "Austen Bratcher, dyeing lately att Mr Cradocks plantacion . . . the strokes given by Walter Palmer were occationally the means of the death of Austen Bratcher, & soe to be manslaughtr." Palmer bound himself in 40 pounds and Ralfe Sprague & John Stricklett bound themselves in 20 pounds apiece for the personal appearance of Walter Palmer at the next Court to be held in Boston on the 19th of October to answer the charge against him. He appeared at the appointed time, but the trial was postponed and he was again bound over. The jury at the trial was entirely different from that of the inquest and the verdict returned was:— "The Jury finds Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter, whereof hee stoode indicted & soe the Courts acquitts him." On Mar. 8, 1630/1, the Court ordered that "Thomas Fox, servant to Mr. Cradock shall be whipped for vttering mallitious & scandilous speeches, whereby he sought to traduce the Court, as if they had taken some bribe in the busines concerning Walter Palmer." Did this occur while he was Constable? In any event the incident did not hurt his standing in the minds of the citizens of Charlestown, as on May 9, 1632, he was one of the two men from Charlestown

to act with two from each of the other towns in advising the General Court in raising a "publique stocke", which was the first step towards the formation of that branch of the General Court afterward consisting of Deputies from the towns. He must have been married some time the following year, June 1, 1633 (?), and in Rev. John Eliot's record of church members in Roxbury is the following entry:—"Rebecca Short, a maid servant, she came in the year 1632 and was married to (Walter) Palmer, a godly man of charlestown church," (Reg. 35/241). On Mar. 3, 1635/6, with William Cheesebrough, who had sat on the jury that acquitted him, and one other, Walter Palmer was appointed to set the bounds between Roxbury and Dorchester. In Gov. Winthrop's Diary, or History of New England (vol. 2, p. 345) he mentions Walter Palmer as Constable of Charlestown. All of the records point to a very early settlement in Charlestown and to an honorable and influential position in the town. He had three sons who became deacons of the Charlestown Church.

On Oct. 24, 1643, the men who had agreed to found a new town met in Weymouth, Mass., and planned to settle at Secunke; among these were Walter Palmer and William Chesebrough. It was the purpose of these planters to form a township that should be independent until they could decide upon a government for themselves, but in 1645 it was decided by the Commissioners of the United Colonies that Secunke was under the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony and Walter Palmer was sent as Deputy to the General Court at Plymouth. The name of the town was changed to Rehoboth and afterwards it became a part of Bristol County, Mass. In 1643, the proprietors agreed to give in the account of their estates that the taxes might be equitably assessed, and Walter Palmer gave his estate as amounting to 419 pounds. In 1645, John Winthrop, Jr., was commissioned by the General Court of Mass. to begin a settlement at Pequot. On Dec. 3, of that year, while on his way from Boston, he wrote in his Diary, "Wednesday,

I passed in a canoe down Providence river & so landed 2 miles below Seeunke. Staid there about an hour at Walter Palmers house." A note adds: "There is a Palmers River in East Providence." (Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc. 2d Series, vol. VIII, page 11).

No doubt at this visit Winthrop sought to interest Walter Palmer in the new enterprise that he was undertaking. Winthrop was successful enough in his appeal to William Chesebrough to induce him to visit Pequot, but Chesebrough decided to locate at what was afterward Stonington, where he received a grant from Mass. of 300 acres, which was very soon increased to 2,299 acres. In 1652/3, Walter Palmer joined Chesebrough in this new venture, and bought land on the east bank of Wequetequoc Cove from Gov. Haynes. Part of the property he thus acquired was claimed by his son in law, Thomas Minor, who had married Palmer's daughter, Grace, but the matter was settled by the court's decision that Palmer should pay Minor 100 pounds in cattle which Minor should select from his stock. The tract included about 1200 acres, the larger portion being on the eastern slope of Togwonk.

In the serious difficulties that arose regarding the claims of Massachusetts and Connecticut and also in the town itself over church matters, Walter Palmer had his full share of burden and responsibility. He, with others, had supposed that the settlement was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts and opposed the claims of Connecticut, but he died before the question of the boundary was finally settled. The church difficulties arose over the desire of those in his region to have a service of worship among themselves. He was an original member of the Stonington church, but even in fair weather the trip to church was a journey, involving the crossing of two rivers. On Mar. 22, 1657, the Rev. William Thompson, who had come to be a missionary to the Indians, intending to preach to both the natives and the settlers, held his first meeting in Walter Palmer's house, and after that in other houses.

Among the letters of John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot is

one from Thomas Minor, dated Apr. 2, 1653, in which he says that his father Palmer desired to be remembered and adds, "Moreover as I came through Ninecrat's country, he sent for me and my wife" (his daughter, Grace) "to his house; and it was to entreat me to send to your worship concerning some news that he hears, that Uncus's men have taken a canoe of his and some of his men which were sent to the southward. Upon this occasion there came two of the Ambukes with him, which live to the southward to whom he gave ten fathom to come with him, and to fetch that which he owed to the Ambukes; that is to say for 2 guns, 3 raccoon coats, 2 bear skins & 1 painted skin of a great price, & some physic. Moreover, that the two southward Indians had a great deal of wampum given them at dancings in the Narraganset country, and some they won at play: & one of them sold a gun to one of Ninecrat's men, which Ninecrat says that this is the things for which the wampum that is in the canoe was sent." (Trumbull Papers, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. Series V, vol. IX, p. 5).

Walter Palmer's will is to be found in the Suffolk County Probate, as at the time of his death Stonington was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts and was a part of Suffolk county. He dated his will May 19, 1658; it was probated May 11, 1662. It reads:—

> Imprimis. I give unto my son John a yoke of three years old steares and a horse. Item, to my daughter, Grace, twenty shillings. Item. to all my grandchildren twenty shillings apiece. Item. to my son Jonas halfe the Planting Lott at ye now meaddow River by Seacuncke & ye Lott betweene John Butterworths according to the fouer score pounds Estate & the use of halfe ye housing & halfe of the whole ffarme for foure yeares. Item, I give to my Sonne William the other halfe of ye same ffarme at Seacuncke forever and to take Robert Martin or some other skillful man, & divide the housing & the whole ffarme into two equal pts & to take his owne & dispose

of it as he pleaseth, I doe give him also a Mare with her foale two redd Oxen, and a paire of Steares of three yeare old apiece, fouer Cowes & a muskett with all such things as are his own allready. Item, the other halfe of the ffarme at Seacuncke I give to my Sonne Gershom for ever after the end terms of fouer yeares. Item. for all the rest of my land goods and Chattels undisposed of I leave unto my Loving wife whome & with my Sonne Elihu I make my executor to pay my debts & to bring up my children & to pay them theire portions as my lands and Estate will beare, but in case my wife shall marry againe before my children are brought up & their portions payed them my three sonns Elihu, Nehemiah & Moses to enter upon the ffarme & Estate & to pay unto their mother 10 pounds p annum during her natural life and ye Land and Estate duly valued to be equally distributed among my Children, Elyhu, Nehemiah, Moses, Benjamin, Gershom, Hannah & Rebecca with consideration of the tenn pounds yearely to be payed to their mother out of ye land, but if my Loving wife pay theire portions according to their discretion & my three sonnes, Elihu, Nehemiah & Moses possess the Land they shall give Twenty pounds apiece out of the Land to my Sonne Benjamin besides his mothers portion, in three years after they are possessed of the ffarme. Witness here of I hav sett to my hand the day & yeare above written.

signed Walter Palmer

In the presence of
William Cheesebrough
Samuel Chesbrough
Nathaniel Cheseborough

Memorandum. That if Elyhu Nehemiah & Moses decease before they hav any yeares Benjamin is to succeed in their pt of ye ffarme & to give to my daughter Elizabeth two Cowes.

Memorandum. that I give my Executors a yeares time for the payment of Legacies.

His inventory amounted to 1644 pounds 5 shilling, and his son Elihu Palmer, as executor, added 1 horse valued at 12 pounds. He seems to have been interested particularly in stock, the inventory showing that he had 4 horses, 5 mares, 4 colts, 19 yearlings, 19 two year olds, 18 two year olds, 8 oxen, 23 cows, 80 sheep, 1 bull, 12 hogs, etc. It includes also 9 guns, 3 swords, as well as 4 beds and 3 other beds. He must have had an interesting establishment in those early days.

Among his descendants is Gen. U. S. Grant.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Grace, b. 1608-10 in Eng., d. Oct., 1690, at New London, Conn.; m., Apr. 3, 1634, at Charlestown, Mass., Thomas Minor, b. April 23, 1608, at Teu Magna, Eng., d. Oct. 23, 1690, at New London.

ii. John, b. 1618, in Eng., d. at Charlestown, Aug. 24, 1677; unmarried.

iii. William, b. in Eng., d. bef. Mar. 27, 1697, at Killingworth, Conn.; unmarried.

iv. Jonas, b. bef. 1628, in Eng., d. June 22, 1709, at Rehoboth, Mass.; m., 1st, Elizabeth Grissell (or Griswold); m., 2nd, Abigail (Carpenter) Titus.

v. Elizabeth, b. in Eng.; m., 1st, bef. 1663, Thomas Sloan; m., 2nd, Oct. 26, 1677, (——) Chapman.

By second marriage:

vi. Hannah, b. June 15, 1634, at Charlestown; m., 1st, Apr. 26, 1659, at Stonington, Conn., Thomas Hewitt, d. 1662 at sea en route to West Indies; m., 2nd, Dec. 27, 1671, Roger Sterry, d. bef. 1680; m., 3rd, Aug. 25, 1681, John Fish.

vii. Elihu, b. Jan. 24, 1636, at Charlestown, d. 1665; unmarried.

viii. **Nehemiah**, b. Nov. 27, 1637, at Charlestown. See forward.

ix. Moses, b. Apr. 6, 1640, at Charlestown, d. July 6, 1701, at Stonington; m., about 1672, probably at Hartford, Conn., Dorothy Gilbert, d. Apr. 10, 1717, at Stonington, dau. of Capt. John and Amy (Lord) Gilbert.

x. Benjamin, b. May 30, 1642, at Charlestown, d. Apr. 10, 1716, at Stonington; m., Aug., 1681, (—— ——).

xi. Gershom, b. ab. 1645 at Rehoboth, d. Sept. 27, 1718, at Stonington; m., 1st, Nov. 28, 1667, at Stonington, Ann Denison, b. May 20, 1649, d. 1694, at Stonington, dau. of Capt. George and Ann (Borodell) Denison; m., 2nd, Nov. 11, 1707, Mrs. Elizabeth (Peck) Mason, widow of Maj. Samuel Mason.

x. Rebecca, bapt. July 1, 1647, at Stonington, d. May 2, 1713; m., 1st., Apr. 20, 1665, at Stonington, Elisha Chesebrough, bapt. June 4, 1637, at Boston, Mass., d. Sept. 1, 1670, at Stonington, son of William and Anna (Stevenson) Chesebrough; m., 2nd, July 24, 1672, John Baldwin, of New London, Conn., d. Aug. 19, 1683.

NEHEMIAH[2] PALMER

He was born Nov. 27, 1637, at Charlestown, Mass., and died Feb. 17, 1717, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, Nov. 20, 1662, at Stonington, Hannah Stanton, born 1644, at Stonington, died Oct. 17, 1727, at Stonington, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Lord) Stanton.

At the age of thirty he became Deputy from Stonington to the General Court, having been made freeman shortly before his election, an instance where a young man steps into one of the most prominent positions almost as quickly as he is given the franchise. Between 1668 and 1707 he was elected as deputy seventeen years and the records indicate that he was absent only one session which he was expected to attend. In 1699, he became Justice of the Peace for New London county, was appointed again in 1701 and 1702, and from 1703 to 1707 was Justice of the Peace and Quorum. From 1703 to 1705 he was a member of the Governor's Council.

On occasion, he was entrusted with important commissions. In 1675 and 1676, he was appointed by the Council, or the General Court, to sign bills "for what is due from the country." In 1681, he was on a committee "to heare what the Indians have to say and to prepare the matters for the Court." At the same time he was appointed with others "to speedily inquire out, seek after and procure a tract of land that may be suitable for the accommodation of Momohoe and the Pequots with him in those parts as comodious as may be, either by exchange or

moderate purchase." At the same time he was granted liberty with others to buy the land of Catapeset, on the east side of Pawcatuck River, "in case he shall offer it for sale: and if it shall hereafter appeare to be within the limits of this colony, then this Court doe engage to reimburse the sayd Palmer and those that shall joyne in the sayd purchase with him, and take the sayd lands into theire hands for country use and dispose." In December of that year, Catapeset agreed for 20 pounds to convey a part of these lands to the town of Stonington. The following year the Court appointed Nehemiah Palmer, with two others, to buy land for Momohoe to settle upon, showing that he had satisfactorily fulfilled his commission.

In 1699, he was on a committee to take care of the country's interest in undivided lands; in 1700 and 1701, he was appointed on a committee on lands and trespass; in the latter year was one to run the line between Preston and New London, and later was appointed by the Assembly to examine the "male" (mal-) administration of Major James Fitch.

He became quite an extensive land holder as the record of deeds show. Dec. 11, 1683, he bought 100 acres of his brother, Benjamin, at Shownoak (Land Rec. 2/291). On June 5, 1684, Nehemiah, Moses, and Benjamin Palmer divided the land which "our father left for our mother to divide," which she did not; they agreeing to give 500 acres to Gershom Palmer, (1/129). In 1680, he sold land which had been willed to his wife by her father, Thomas Stanton, (2/200). On Dec. 3, 1699, he conveyed 200 acres on Pawcatuck River in "Shoonuck of Stonington" to his son, Nehemiah, (2/183). On Apr. 3, 1706, in order to "settle his sons and prevent trouble among his children after his death," he gave a deed of half his land at home to his son, Daniel, "where I now dwell" with two acres of salt marsh to son Nehemiah; deeds the other half of all the home lands to son Joseph if these sons promise to care for their mother during her natural life, she to own the old house and one third of the income from the farm, (2/303). On Sept. 4,

1716, he conveyed to his grandsons, Nehemiah and David, because they cared for him in his old age, 100 acres of land near Mr. Billing's dwelling; they were the two eldest sons of his son, Daniel, (3/163). On the same day, he gave a deed of his 12 acre lot and 50 acre grant on the east side of Pawcatuck River "not yet laid out" to his son Jonathan (3/164). The following year, he conveyed to his grandsons, Joseph, Benjamin, and Gershom, one half of all his lands to be divided according to their father's will, they to take possession immediately after his own decease, provided his son Daniel shall comfortably maintain his mother, and grant his brother Jonathan liberty to cut the salt grass, (3/195). In June of that year, he gave his son, Daniel, for his dutiful care of him, "a deed of one half of all the lands at home, where I now dwell." (3/211). On Mar. 24, 1717/8, Daniel, Nehemiah, Ichabod with his wife Hannah, all heirs of Nehemiah Palmer, deceased, gave a quit-claim to "our brother Jonathan Palmer." (3/245). On Apr. 10, 1717/8(?), Mrs. Hannah Palmer, widow of Nehemiah Palmer, conveyed to the son and daughter, Ichabod and Hannah, his wife, all goods and chattels in the house of her son, Daniel Palmer, which were left to her by her deceased husband, together with one-third of all the housings, barns, orchards and lands, to be theirs henceforth, etc. (2/501).

He was an original member of the First Church, Stonington, and, together with Thomas Minor, was chosen one of the first deasons, both chosen at the same time. His wife joined the church Feb. 24, 1689.

He died in Stonington and was buried in the old burial ground on the east side of the head of Wequetequoc Cove; the inscription is still decipherable.

A picture of the house of Nehemiah Palmer, which was "raised" July 12, 1700, faces page 527 in the appendix of the Chesebrough Family.

Children:

i. Joseph, b. Oct. 3, 1663, at Stonington, Conn., d. Jan. 31, 1710, at Stonington; m., Nov. 12, 1687, at Stonington, Frances Prentice, dau. of Thomas and Rebecca (Jackson) Prentice.

ii. Elihu, b. Mar. 12, 1666, at Stonington, Conn., d. Sept., 1666.

iii. Jonathan, b. Aug. 7, 1668, at Stonington, Conn., d. Aug. 26, 1726, at Stonington; m., Dec. 1, 1706, at Stonington, Mercy Manwaring, b. ab. 1684, at New London, Conn., d. Mar., 1738/9, dau. of Oliver and Hannah (Raymond) Manwaring.

iv. **Daniel,** b. June 12, 1672, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

v. Elihu, bapt. Dec. 14, 1674, at Stonington, Conn.

vi. Nehemiah, bapt. July 6, 1677, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Jan. 17, 1700, Jerusha Saxton, bapt. Dec. 2, 1683, dau. of Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Denison) Saxton.

vii. Hannah, bapt. Apr. 11, 1680, at Stonington, Conn., d. July 19, 1751, at Stonington; m., 1698, at Stonington, Ichabod Palmer, her cousin, bapt. Sept. 3, 1677, at Stonington, d. Apr. 10, 1752, at Stonington, son of Gershom and Ann (Denison) Palmer.

DANIEL[3] PALMER

He was born June 12, 1672, at Stonington, Conn., and died Feb. 30, 1762.

He married, first, Mar. 25, 1699, Margaret Smith, born at Groton, Conn., died June 4, 1727, at Stonington, daughter of Nehemiah Smith.

He married, second, Mary (Avery) Denison.

He was forty-two years old when he became prominent in public life, but in that year, 1714, he was sent as a Deputy from Stonington to the General Court and was a member of the Court for nearly ten years, 1714, 1719, 1723, 1724, 1728, 1730, 1732, 1735, 1737. In 1714, he was also appointed Justice of the Peace of New London county, and continued in this position for twenty-five consecutive years, the latter part of the time being Justice of the Peace and Quorum. In 1719, he was a member of the Governor's Council.

It was about this time that he came to be a citizen of considerable wealth; his father, in 1717, gave him, "for his dutiful

care of me, one half of all the lands at home where I now dwell''. (Land Rec. 3/211) On Apr. 14, 1720, Nehemiah Smith, of Groton, Conn., made over to his ''son in law, Daniel Palmer and my daughter, Margaret his wife,'' both of Stonington, a lot of six acres of land in Voluntown. (Land Rec. 3/338) In 1722/3, there was laid out to him a parcel of land of 50 acres, which had been formerly owned by Capt. James Pendleton. (3/410).

He distributed his property among his children, beginning twenty years before he made his will. In 1727/8, he gave his son, Nehemiah, land at Puckhunganuck, which the son's grandfather, Nehemiah, ''deeded to me on Sept. 4, 1716, and also land near Weaquatoquock, 20 acres, lying by land of Moses Palmer, together with the east end of my dwelling house, the lower room, chamber over that, and the garret above that,'' (4/117). On Dec. 21, 1750, he made a deed of gift to his sons: Nehemiah, Nathan, Rufus and James, of all his own lands, buildings lying south of the country road, east of Wequetoquock brook, west of the sea and west of Pawcatuck river; to his son Nehemiah, 2/5ths or a double portion with ''the 20 acres I gave him by a deed of Feb. 29, 1727, one half of the house I now live in and the east part of the barn''; to his son, Nathan, the house where he was then living ''which is 1/5th of my estate''; to his son, Rufus, and to James, ''one half of my now dwelling house, the west end and the west part of the barn, etc., which will be one-fifth part'', (6/198). In 1730 he admitted that 330 pounds 10 shillings would be a fair rating of the estate held by himself, and his sons, Nehemiah and Daniel, Jr., when he asked for an abatement from the rating of the town to that amount: it seems that the assessors had appraised it at a greater value.

He was a man upon whom his fellow citizens relied as a man of good judgment; perhaps he had approved himself in his decisions as a Justice. In 1724, he was appointed by the General Court as a Commissioner to determine the proper solu-

tion of the boundary dispute between R.I. and Conn. and was again appointed to the same duty in 1728, when he and others on the commission reported the unsatisfactory results of their conference. He seems to have done what he could to arrive at a settlement of the church controversy which for so long a time divided and distracted the town; for three consecutive years, he petitioned the General Court, with others, for help in the solving of the problem. He and his wife were admitted to the church on Feb. 21, 1702, and at the first meeting of the new church which was being formed, on Dec. 28, 1720, he was appointed one of the committee, which had charge of the minister's rate and all temporal matters connected with the church. This society controlled the schools of the town until 1799. There was trouble as usual over the location of the meeting-house and it became necessary for him to take a prominent part in this controversy as well as the trouble between the two parishes. On June 14, 1733, he was one to join in convening a council to ordain Mr. Ells.

His will was dated May 12, 1747. It reveals that he had several slaves. He gives his son, Daniel, "the whole 50 acres where he now dwells and a negro girl"; to Nehemiah the east part of the dwelling house, and the wife, Mary, to enjoy the other rooms; Rufus and James were to own the other half of the rooms. "To son, Nehemiah, a double share and land on the hill which I received from my father and my uncle Benjamin Palmer." His sons, Nathan, Nehemiah, Rufus and James were each to have a negro girl or boy. That would make, at least, five slaves.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Daniel, b. Dec., 1699, d. young.

ii. Lydia, b. 1700/1, d. young.

iii. Nehemiah, b. Apr. 9, 1702, at Stonington, Conn., d. July 25, 1762, at Stonington; m., Apr. 29, 1736, at Stonington, Submit Palmer, b. May 3, 1718, at Stonington, d. Jan. 29, 1703, at Stonington, dau. of Moses and Abigail (Allen) Palmer.

iv. Daniel, b. June 10, 1704, at Stonington, Conn., d. Aug. 17, 1772, at Voluntown, Conn.; m., Jan. 6, 1731, at Stonington, Mary Palmer, b. Mar. 21, 1704, at Stonington, dau. of Joseph and Mary (——) Palmer.

v. Samuel, b. Apr. 1, 1707, at Stonington, Conn., d. Aug. 5, 1727.

vi. **Nathan**, b. Oct. 26, 1711, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

vii. Rufus, b. Oct. 7, 1713, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Feb. 15, 1749, Phoebe Babcock.

viii. Huldah, b. Nov. 15, 1715, at Stonington, Conn., d. July 5, 1727.

ix. Lydia, b. Aug. 16, 1718, at Stonington, Conn., d. June 23, 1727.

x. James, b. July 13, 1720, at Stonington, Conn., d. June 20, 1794, at Stonington; m., Jan. 4, 1749, at Stonington, Hannah Chesebrough, b. June 11, 1732, at Stonington, d. Oct. 4, 1814, at Stonington, dau. of William and Lucy (Denison) Chesebrough.

xi. Rebecca, b. Sept. 13, 1726, at Stonington, Conn., d. July 12, 1786, at Stonington; m., Feb. 17, 1743, Capt. Daniel Fish, b. 1714, d. Apr. 11, 1788, at Stonington, son of David and Grace (Palmer) Fish.

NATHAN[4] PALMER

He was born Oct. 26, 1711, at Stonington, Conn., and died Mar. 28, 1795, at Stonington.

He married, Apr. 21, 1735, at Stonington, Phebe Billings, born Apr. 4, 1714, at Stonington, died Apr. 3, 1792, at Stonington, daughter of Ebenezer and Phebe (Denison) Billings.

He was one of the leading physicians in Stonington. On Dec. 21, 1750, his father made a deed of gift by which he gave his son, Nathan, 1/5th part of his estate, together with the house where he then lived. (Land, Rec. vol. 6, p.198) This was probably the house referred to in "Old Houses in Stonington" which was built by Dr. Nathan Palmer in 1736. "It is a large, double, two-story house, with three windows on the east side above and below; a new style porch has been added recently, (1903). Dr. Palmer lived here until he moved to the Borough and built a new house there and his son, Denison Palmer, lived here for years. From this have gone out to homes elsewhere nineteen brides.

"If you visit this old homestead now, you will find the hostess, Miss Fanny, able and willing to tell you many inter-

esting and historie facts eonnected with the Palmer, Stanton and Chesebrough families who lived about here.

"In the house there is the usual fireplace with its iron fire-frame, its small tea kettle suspended from the erane, and the fire-stick resting on the little, blaek, iron fire-dogs. Above this are the panels, eorniee and summer beams. In the eorner eupboard are some fine old pieces of erockery. The flip mug and tureen with the figures of the Phoenix rising out of its ashes, the plates of pink and blue with their cups and saueers rest upon the shelves. Near the little, old, round, center table is the small roeker and the high-baeked chairs . . . pleasant rooms."

On the 4th of July, 1736, Nathan Palmer and his wife, Phebe, joined the ehureh, and on Jan. 17, 1765, he was one of the signers of the "Terms of Union" whieh brought the two churehes together after their years of eontroversy.

Both he and his wife, Phebe, were buried in the Palmer Burying Ground at the head of the eove.

His will was dated Nov. 17, 1794, and proved Apr. 4, 1795. It mentions "beloved son Denison," to whom he gives "my Gun"; "beloved son Asa" to whom he gives "my Silver hilted Sword that was my son Edward's;" son Nathan's ehildren; son Andrew's widow, and two sons; son Edward; "I have given my son Ebenezer Palmer a Bed and beding and Obliged Eliakim Palmer to Support him all his days"; Roswell Palmer and Mary Palmer, no relationship stated; well-beloved daughters, Huldah Fanning, Phebe Rosseter, Lueretia Crary; "also my daughter Sabary Stanton; the father of Desire Frink's children," named as Henry; Dennison and Asa Palmer to be exeeutors.

The inventory of the estate was small and shows no real estate.

Children:

i. Denison, b. Dec. 17, 1735, at Stonington, Conn., d. June 16, 1816, at

Stonington Point; m., 1st., July 26, 1759, at Stonington, Marvin Palmer, b. at Stonington, d. Feb. 25, 1784, at Stonington, dau. of Elias and Mary (Holmes) Palmer; m., 2nd., Mrs. Sarah (——) White.

ii. Huldah, b. Jan. 23, 1736, at Stonington, Conn., d. Dec. 15, 1815, at New Rochelle, N. Y.; m., Dec. 25, 1753, at Stonington, Gilbert Fanning, b. 1733, in Suffolk co., N. Y., d. Dec. 8, 1804, son of James and Hannah (Smith) Fanning.

iii. Andrew, b. Oct. 21, 1738, at Stonington, Conn., d. at sea in Revolution; m., 1st., 1756, at Stonington, Lucy Palmer, b. Sept. 23, 1737, at Stonington, d. Aug. 15, 1776, at Stonington, dau. of Nathaniel and Mary (Chesebrough) Palmer; m., 2nd., Hannah Palmer.

iv. Nathan, b. Sept. 5, 1740, at Stonington, Conn., d. Feb. 12, 1801, at Stonington Point; m., Sept. 6, 1770, at Stonington, Sarah Ells, b. 1744, at Stonington, d. Aug. 4, 1784, at Stonington Point, dau. of Rev. Nathaniel and Mercy (Cushing) Ells.

v. Asa, Capt., b. June 11, 1742, at Stonington, Conn., d. at Bath, Maine; m., Mar. 10, 1776, at Stonington, Lois Stanton, b. 1754, at Stonington, d. 1817, dau. of Nathan and Elizabeth (Billings) Stanton.

vi. Lemuel, b. Aug. 8, 1743, at Stonington, Conn.

vii. Ebenezer, b. Feb. 16, 1745, at Stonington, Conn.

viii. Phoebe, b. Dec. 4, 1746, at Stonington, Conn., d. May, 1834, at Boston, Mass.; m., Oct. 20, 1765, at Stonington, John C. Rossiter, b. Oct. 8, 1739, at Stonington, d. Feb. 9, 1798, at Boston, son of Rev. Ebenezer and Hannah (White) Rossiter.

ix. Sabra, b. Nov. 24, 1748, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Dec. 7, 1769, at Stonington, Robert Stanton, b. Mar. 16, 1739, at Stonington, son of Robert and Anna (Stanton) Stanton.

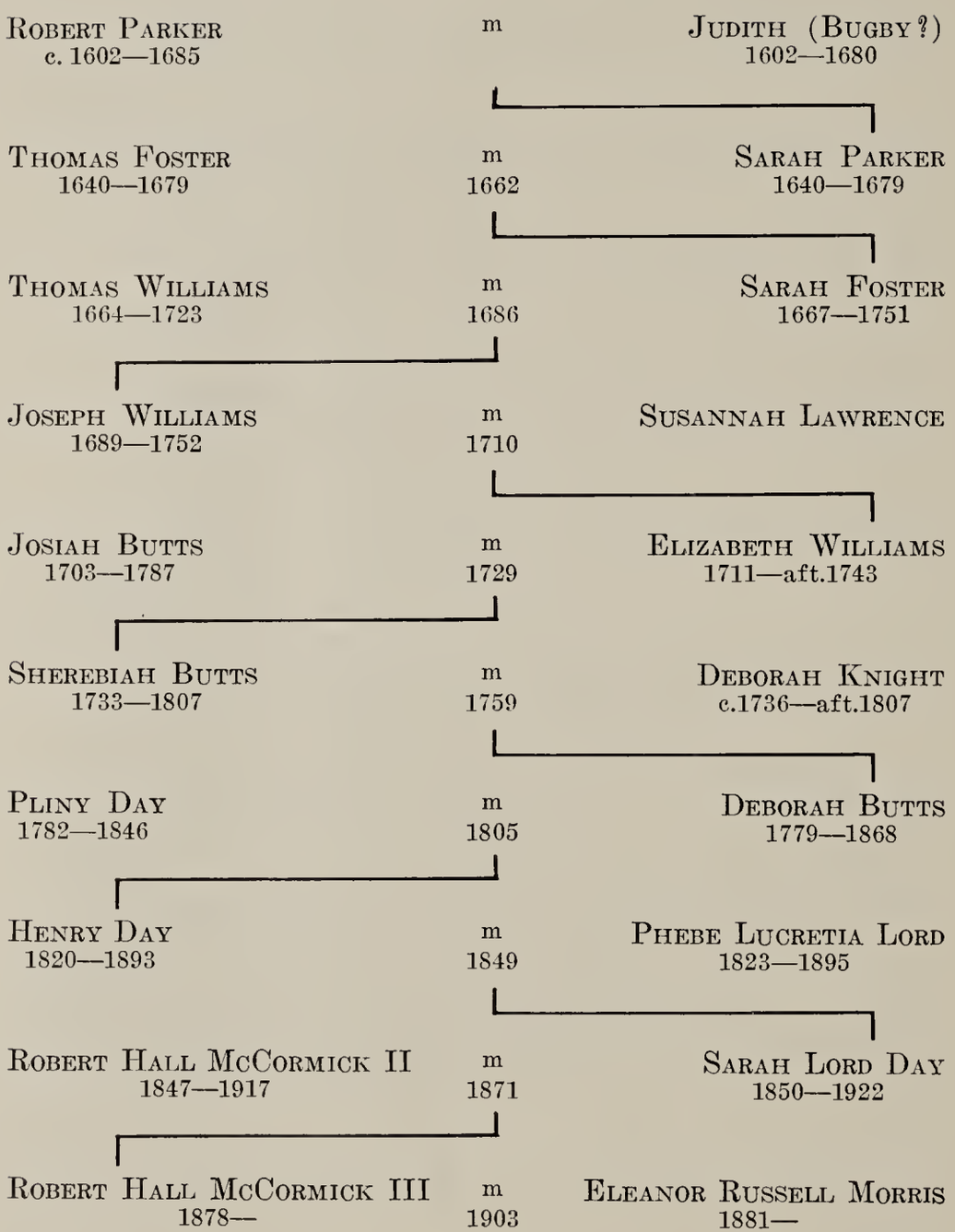
x. **Lucretia**, b. Oct. 16, 1751, at Stonington, Conn. See CRARY FAMILY.

xi. Desire, b. Aug. 12, 1753, at Stonington, Conn.; m., July 5, 1772, at Stonington, Henry Frink, b. Feb. 14, 1749, at Stonington, d. in New York State, son of Samuel and Mary (Stanton) Frink.

xii. Edward, b. Jan. 21, 1756, at Stonington, Conn.

xiii. Eliakim, b. Mar. 17, 1759, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Dec. 31, 1781, at Stonington, Priscilla Swan, b. July 4, 1763, at Stonington, dau. of John and Mary (Prentice) Swan.

PARKER


Robert Parker
c. 1602—1685
m
Judith (Bugby?)
1602—1680
Thomas Foster
1640—1679
m
1662
Sarah Parker
1640—1679
Thomas Williams
1664—1723
m
1686
Sarah Foster
1667—1751
Joseph Williams
1689—1752
m
1710
Susannah Lawrence
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PARKER

ROBERT[1] PARKER

He was born about 1602, at Woolpit, England, and died 1685, at Cambridge, Mass.

He married Judith (———) Bugby, a widow, born 1602, in England, died May 8, 1680, at Cambridge.

The date of his birth is not certain; a deposition made in 1670 gives his age as about 66 years; his will says that he was about 82 in 1682.

He was admitted to the First Church, Boston, Mar. 9, 1634, and the record of his admission says that he was "serv to our br. William Aspinwall". He was a butcher, and the Candler Mss. gives certain evidences to show that he may have come from Woolpit, near Bury St. Edmands, Suffolk County, England. He was made Freeman Mar. 4, 1634/5. On July 24, 1636, he was disciplined by the church in Boston "for selling the inheritance of his wife's children," but he was restored to fellowship and did not lose his franchise. He removed to Cambridge and was dismissed to that church Feb. 1, 1656, (Roxbury and Cambridge Church Records). He was a proprietor of Billerica in 1654, but he never became a resident there.

Children:

i. Benjamin, b. June 6, 1636, at Boston, Mass., d. Jan., 1672, at Cambridge, Mass.; m., Apr. 18, 1661, Sarah Hartwell, at Cambridge, Mass., dau. of William and Jazon (——) Hartwell.

ii. **Sarah**, born Apr., 1640, at Cambridge, Mass. See FOSTER FAMILY.

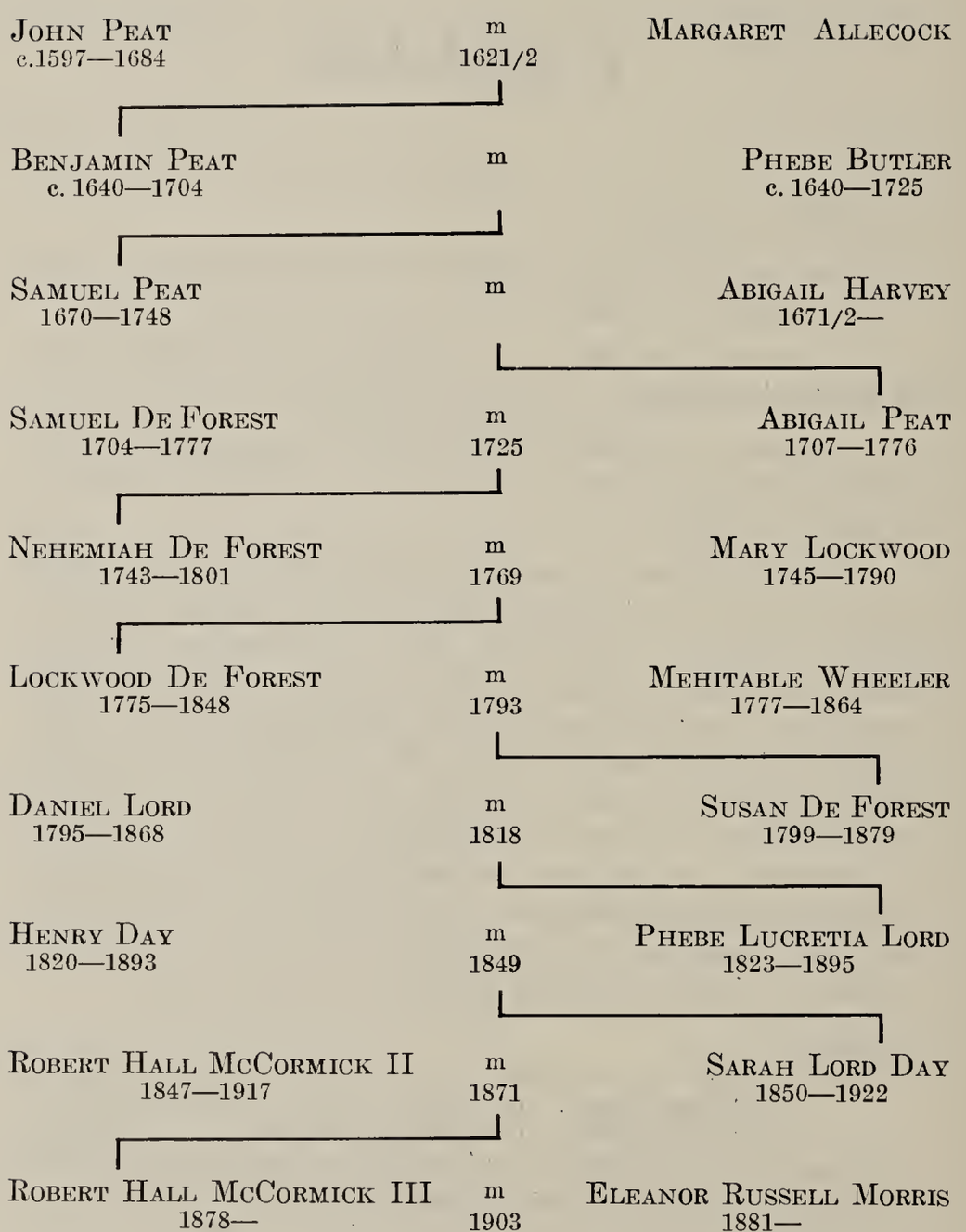
iii. Nathaniel, b. July 28, 1640, at Cambridge, Mass.

iv. John, bapt. Mar. 27, 1642, at Roxbury, Mass., d. 1684, at Cambridge, Mass.

v. Rachel, b. ab. 1645, d. 1685.

vi. Nathaniel, b. July 28, 1643, d. at Cambridge, Mass.

PEAT


John Peat
c.1597—1684
m
1621/2
Margaret Allecock
Benjamin Peat
c. 1640—1704
m
Phebe Butler
c. 1640—1725
Samuel Peat
1670—1748
m
Abigail Harvey
1671/2—
Samuel De Forest
1704—1777
m
1725
Abigail Peat
1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PEAT

JOHN[1] PEAT

He was born about 1597, in co. Derby, England, and died Sept. 1, 1684, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, Feb. 16, 1621/2, in England, Margaret Allecock. Perhaps he also married later, (——) Charles and/or Ann "Peake."

The Stratford History gives only three children, John, Benjamin and Mary; the American Ancestory gives only John and Benjamin; Savage has the whole list as on page 829, but Savage also questions the identity of the immigrant, John Peat, of Duffill parish, with the Peets of Stratford. It will be seen that a good deal of confusion has arisen over the early generations of this family.

Hotten's lists of emigrants has in the list of the ship "Hopewell" which sailed from London, Apr. 3, 1635, in rather an isolated space, as if having no connection with the rest of the list,

> "Husbandman, Jo: Peat 38 of Duffill pish in Derbieshier."

A footnote says, "Probably Duffield, in Appletree Hundred."

If the age credited to John Peat at the time of his death by the author of the History of Stratford is based on some record, it would seem to identify the Stratford John Peat with the immigrant, as, dying at 81 years, he would have been born in 1597 and would have been 38 years old in 1635, the year of the coming of John Peat to America. If, however, that age was

computed by the author from the record of the emigration, it does not contribute to the evidence of identification. The American Ancestry in one place gives his death as in 1684; in other places the date is 1678. Most likely, the correct date is 1684.

It is certain that John Peat, of Stratford, Conn., was one of the first settlers in that town in the year 1639; there were no settlers in the previous year. He is numbered among those who came from Wethersfield, and he may have come with them, but he has no record in Wethersfield; in this list he is said to have had a wife and two children when he came. In a list of the deacons of the church, there is a man named Peat, with the first name lacking, but doubtless it was he; he stands as the seventh to be elected to that office. He was sexton and bell-ringer for a number of years and resigned in 1660, on account of his age. Probably, during the first years of his tenure of that office, he was also tything-man, and the year before his resignation Henry Wakelyn was elected to watch over disorderly persons in the meeting, and his immediate successor was charged "to watch over disorderly persons in the meeting and to use his discretion in striking any person whom he finds so disorderly." He was often called Goodman Peat, sometimes Goodman "Peake", a title of respect seldom accorded a young man, and having the same significance as "Elders" in Scriptural usage.

His home-lot was said to have been 10 rods 9 feet, with the house on Front St., now Elm St., and bordering on the Salt Pond. When the property rights were adjusted in 1699, in view of future divisions, John Peat's proprietor's right was 7 acres. According to the Proprietors' Records, he owned property which had been, in 1692, purchased by Richard, or Theophilus, Nichols, and in the inventory of the latter's estate, there is a piece of land containing 23 acres referred to as "Capt. Peat's lot"; valued at 126 pounds 10 shillings.

Duffield, England, was in the county of Derby, on the

river Derwent, in the vicinity of a large forest, and four miles from the town of Derby. In the parish register there is an entry—"John Peate & Margaret Allecock, mar. Feb. 16, 1621/2." It is also to be noted that there is a parish in Derbyshire named "Repton", which may have suggested the Ripton Parish of Stratford.

Children:

i. Mary, b. 1620, in Eng.

ii. Samuel.

iii. John, b. ab. 1638, d. Sept. 1, 1684, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Sarah Osborne.

iv. **Benjamin**, b. ab. 1640. See forward.

v. Joseph.

vi. Sarah.

vii. Elizabeth; m. Feb. 19, 1691, at Stratford, Conn., Andrew Patterson, of Scotland.

viii. Jane.

BENJAMIN[2] PEAT

He was born about 1640, and died May 1, 1704, at Stratford, Conn.

He married Phebe Butler, d. 1725, daughter of Richard Butler.

On May 15, 1674, Richard Butler gave to his son in law, Benjamin Peat, the northern half of his home lot, in Stratford, consisting of 1½ acres, for which Benjamin Peat agreed to pay Richard Butler 20 shillings a year during the latter's lifetime. It was on the shore of a pond, known as Peat' Pond, but later was called Selby's Pond. On Feb. 9, 1702, Benjamin divided this lot, giving to his son, Samuel, the northern half of it, containing about ¾ of an acre, and included the original dwelling-house of Moses Wheeler, from whom Richard Butler had acquired his property by purchase.

On Oct. 8, 1685, Benjamin Peat with four others presented

a petition to the General Court at Hartford, relating to divisions of land in Stratford.

His will was dated Apr. 14, 1704, and proved on July 12, following.

He was one of forty-five who petitioned the General Court at Hartford, May 14, 1669, regarding the differences that were disturbing the Church of Christ at Stratford praying the Court "to hear and take our matters into your Juditious Consideration, and doe something for our Settlement." On May 5, 1679, he was one of the five Selectmen of Stratford who certified to the persons and estates of several citizens as being qualified to be freeman.

Children:

i. Samuel, b. Sept. 19, 1663, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

ii. Benjamin, b. Aug. 31, 1665, at Stratford, Conn.; m., 1st, Priscilla Fairchild, dau. of Thomas Fairchild; m., 2nd., Sept. 5, 1723, Mary Corbit.

iii. **Samuel,** b. Mar. 14, 1670, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iv. Thomas, b. Mar. 29, 1674, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

v. Alice, b. Oct. 10, 1677, twin, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

vi. Anne, b. Oct. 10, 1677, twin, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

vii. Mary, b. Oct. 10, 1683, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Mar. 10, 1702, at Stratford, Josiah Burrett, b. ab. 1681, at Stratford, son of Stephen and Sarah (Nichols) Burrett, of Newtown, Conn.

SAMUEL[3] PEAT

He was born Mar. 14, 1670, at Stratford, Conn., and died Apr. 12, 1748, at Stratford.

He married Abigail Harvey, born Jan. 8, 1671/2, at Fairfield, Conn., daughter of Dr. Josiah and Mary (Staples) Harvey.

There is a discrepancy between the records of his age and the statement in "Walloon Family in America," where it is said, "having now rounded out a life of eighty-four years, he

passed away.'' The records show that he was only seventy-seven years old at the time of his death.

He held large landed interests which were left to his daughter, Abigail, and was considered a wealthy man, according to the standards of his day.

He is called ''Jr.'' in a number of records, probably because he was the youngest of the two of that name, the first dying in infancy.

He received from his father the northern half of the latter's home lot upon which was a well. It was a small lot of three quarters of an acre, but the well was a valuable consideration and created dissension in the family, so that Samuel's mother ''to prevent further trouble'' gave him a deed ''to ratify and confirm'' his father's gift.

The reason Samuel Peat wanted the gift ratified is obvious. His only child, Abigail, was about to wed Samuel De Forest. Abigail's father wished to divide the lot and give to his daughter and her husband one half of his three-quarter acre, with an absolutely clear title. Young De Forest's portion of his own father's estate, which had just been distributed, was a plot seven rods wide, on the west side of the ''Gate Lot,'' so that the young man already had land enough whereon to build a home for his bride. But Samuel Peat had set his heart on having his daughter live with him.

The wedding took place December 30, 1725, and thereafter the young people made their home with Abigail's father, who ''for love and good will to my son-in-law Sam De Forest and Abigail his wife'' gave them, on March 17, 1726, half of his already small lot. There they all lived together, the place being alluded to henceforth as the ''house lot land of Samuel Peat and Samuel De Forest.

Here four of Abigail's children were born—Martha, 1726; Mary, 1729; Joseph, 1731; and Hepzibah, 1734.

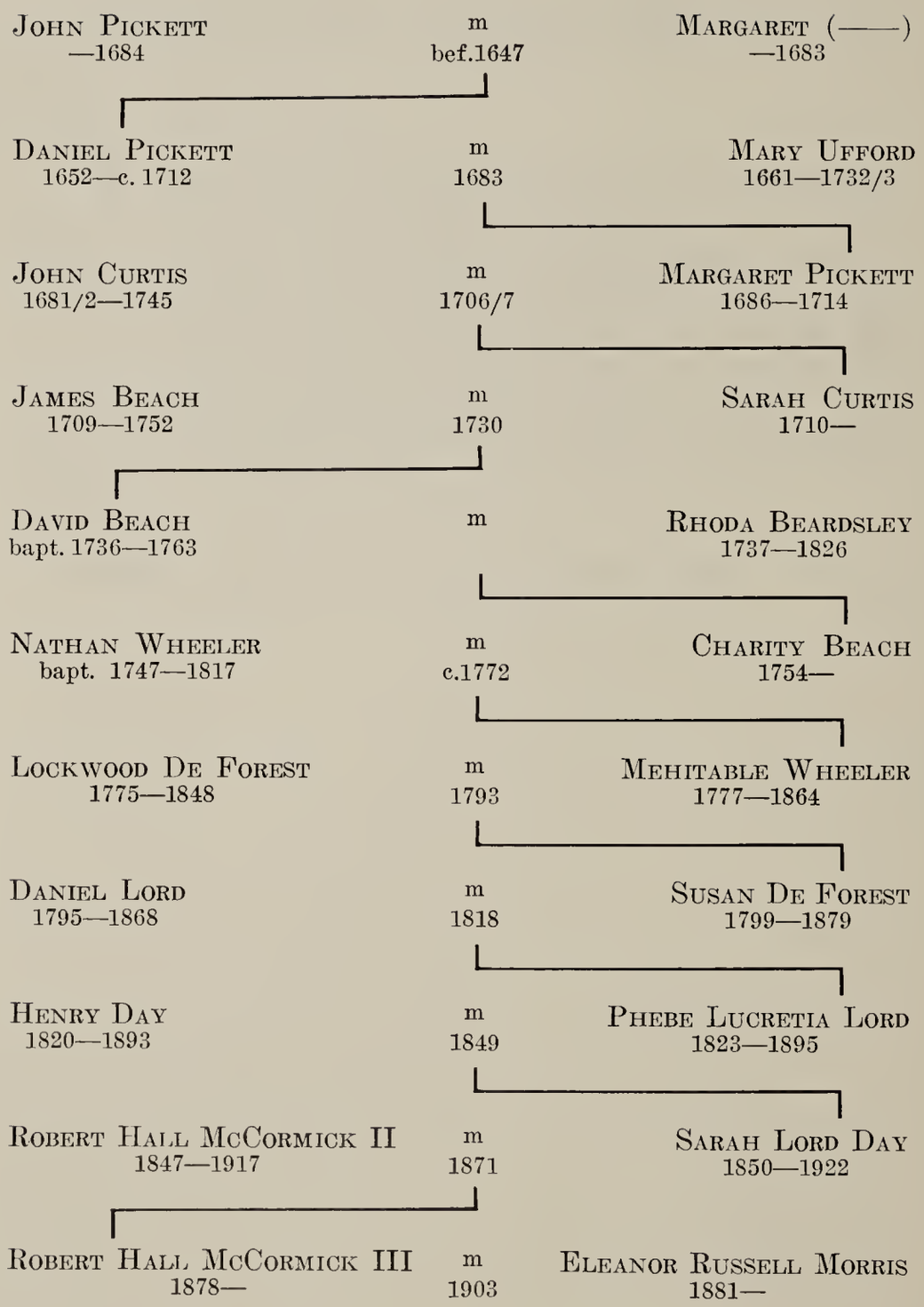
ABIGAIL (HARVEY) PEAT

She is mentioned in the inventory of her father's estate, Mar. 27, 1698, as having received her full portion, and Samuel Peat, Jr., in 1704, in right of wife Abigail, daughter of Josiah Harvey, assigns to Thomas Harvey of Fairfield. The estate of Joseph Grimes, in 1718, was distributed to his uncle Thomas Harvey, aunt Martha Harvey, Samuel Peat, Jr., and his wife Abigail, the latter being called sister of Thomas Harvey. The will of Thomas Harvey, July 24, 1747, refers to sister Abigail Peat and her daughter Abigail, wife of Samll Deforest.

Children:

i. **Abigail**, b. at Stratford, Conn. See DE FOREST FAMILY.

PICKETT


John Pickett
—1684
m
bef.1647
Margaret (——)
—1683
Daniel Pickett
1652—c. 1712
m
1683
Mary Ufford
1661—1732/3
John Curtis
1681/2—1745
m
1706/7
Margaret Pickett
1686—1714
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt. 1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PICKETT

JOHN[1] PICKETT

He was born in England, and died Apr. 11, 1684, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, before 1647, Margaret (——), born in England, died October 6, 1683, at Stratford.

He is said to have come from County Kent, England, and was in Salem, Mass., in 1648 when his children were baptized, which suggests that he and his wife with the four children were the ones who emigrated. He must not be confused with the John Pickett of New London who played a conspicuous part in the early colony, who may or may not have been related to this John Pickett.

John Pickett of Stratford was there as early as 1650, was elected Constable in 1667, Selectman in 1669 and Deputy in 1673 and 1675.

His will was dated Feb. 26, 1683/4, in which he is called "John Picket senr of Stratford . . . stricken in years" and remembers "sonn Daniell Picket" who is to have "my dwelling house Barn and all my home lot: all the rest of my land and meadow I give to my sons John & Daniell:" son James forty pounds; son Thomas; "to my daughter Sarah and Abigail Picket the wife of Thomas Picket I give all my wives wearing apparrle;" daughter Rebecca Sention; "my son Johns little boy John forty shillings; to James his little boy John I give an ewe & a lambe; to John Lane an ewe and a lamb; my son Thomas his little boy Two ewes with their lambs yf they have them; my daughter lane; residue to Thomas Picket, Rebecca sention, James Picket & Sarah lane; sons John & Daniell Ex'rs;

friends Israell Chancy (he to have 20 shillings), Decon Timothy Wilcockson & Sergt Jehiell Preston Overseers; witnesses: Dauid Mitchill & Isaac Knell."

The inventory of the estate was taken Apr. 15, 1684, and amounted to 518 li 3s.

Children:

i. John, bapt. 1648, at Salem, Mass.; m., Jan. 19, 1673, Mary Cross, d. Oct. 7, 1687, dau. of William Cross.

ii. James, bapt. Nov. 19, 1648, at Salem, Mass., d. 1701, at Danbury, Conn.; m., July 17, 1673, at Norwalk, Conn., Rebecca Keeler, dau. of James and Sarah (——) Keeler.

iii. Thomas, bapt. Nov. 19, 1648, at Salem, Mass., d. 1712, at Danbury, Conn.; m., Nov. 16, 1676, at Stratford, Conn., Abigail Seymour, b. Jan. 5, 1655/6, dau. of Thomas Seymour, of Norwalk, Conn.

iv. Sarah, bapt. Nov. 19, 1648, at Salem, Mass., d. Mar. 11, 1725, at Killingly, Conn.; m., Dec. 19, 1665, at Stratford, Conn., Robert Lane, of Stratford, b. co. Derby, Eng., d. at Killingworth, Conn.

v. Rebecca, b. June 30, 1650, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Dec. 31, 1673, James St. John, d. 1688, at Norwalk, Conn., son of Matthew St. John, of Norwalk, Conn.

vi. **Daniel**, b. Jan. 25, 1652, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

vii. Jacob, bapt. Sept. 3, 1654, at Salem, Mass., d. young.

DANIEL[2] PICKETT

He was born Jan. 25, 1652, at Stratford, Conn., and died about 1712, at Stratford.

He married, Sept. 13, 1683, at Stratford, Mary Ufford, born June 20, 1661, at Stratford, daughter of John and Martha (Nettleton) Ufford.

There is very little in the available records concerning him. He was a Deputy at the General Court at New Haven for at least one session, Oct. 1709.

His will was dated Mar. 16, 1712, and proved June 4, 1712. It bequeaths "To my beloved Wife mary the jmprovement of the half of all my Lands" etc., "and all my moveable Estate

not given by this my will." His son, Samuel, was to have "the house J bought of Mr. Nisbett and Lott adjoining lying near the ferry bridge." His son, Daniel, was to have "my house barn and Lott J now Live upon, All the Rest of my Lands unto my two sons above named to be Equally divided." His daughter, Margaret Curtiss, to have five pounds. "The Rest of my daughters namely Mary Comfort Rebeckah and Phebe J leave it to my wife to pay to each of them out of my movable Estate." Wife, Mary, to be executrix; witnesses: Joseph Curtiss, Danll Vffoot.

The inventory of his estate was sworn to on June 4, 1712, by "Mrs. Mary Picket widow and Relect of Mr. Danll Picket" and amounted to 1981 li 14s 8d.

MARY (UFFORD) PICKETT

Her will dated Mar. 5, 1729, proved Feb. 9, 1732/3, has "having Lived to see my two sons & four Daughters Disposed of in marriage & set out to them their portions according to ye Will of their honored father Daniel Pickett Decd. there remains my two youngest Daughters Namely Prudence & Phebe to have their portions set out to them. Samuel 5s, Daniel 5s son in law John Curtiss 5s; Residue equally divided among my three surviving Daughters; sons in law Henery Hawley & Ebenezer Thomson executors." Witnesses Jno. Thompson, Nathan Post, Martha Thompson.

Inventory, Nov. 27, 1732, about 300 li, mostly personal effects.

Children:

i. Samuel, b. Nov. 23, 1684, at Stratford, Conn., d. June 30, 1689.

ii. **Margaret**, b. Aug. 14, 1686, at Stratford, Conn. See CURTIS FAMILY.

iii. Daniel, b. Feb. 27, 1687, at Stratford, Conn., d. young.

iv. Samuel, b. Oct. 31, 1689, at Stratford, Conn., d. Feb. 19, 1763, at Durham, Conn.; m., Nov. 27, 1712, Mary Coe, b. Aug. 11, 1691,

at Stratford, d. at Durham, dau. of John and Mary (Hawley) Coe.

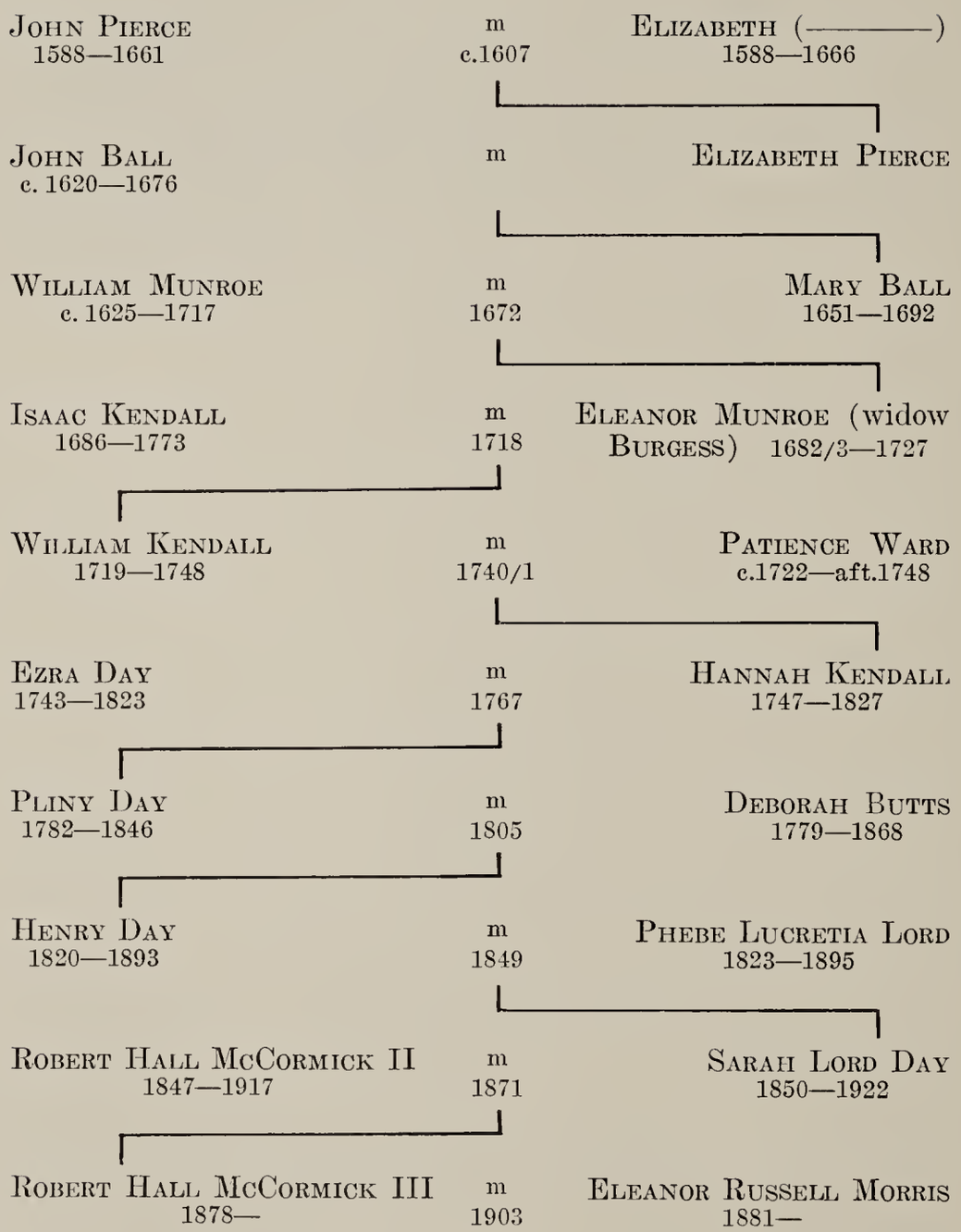
v. Daniel, b. Oct. 1, 1691, at Stratford, Conn.

vi. Mary, b. Jan. 15, 1692, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1753; m., June 18, 1713, at Stratford, Henry Hawley, b. Jan. 26, 1687, at Stratford, son of John and Deborah (Pierson) Hawley.

vii. Comfort, b. Sept. 6, 1694, at Stratford, Conn., d. Sept. 6, 1694, at Stratford.

viii. Rebecca, b. Mar. 5, 1701.

PIERCE


John Pierce
1588—1661
m
c.1607
Elizabeth (————)
1588—1666
John Ball
c. 1620—1676
m
Elizabeth Pierce
William Munroe
c. 1625—1717
m
1672
Mary Ball
1651—1692
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PIERCE

JOHN[1] PIERCE

He was born in 1588, at Norwich (?), England, and died Sept. 2, 1661, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, about 1607, in England, Elizabeth (——), born 1588 in England, died Mar. 12, 1666, at Watertown.

Savage accepted as applying to John Pierce of Watertown, the record dated "Apr. 8th 1637, The examination of John Pers of Nowchin Noff weaver ageed 49 yeares and Elizabeth his wife aged 36 yeares with 4 children—John Barbre Elizabeth and Judith and one servant John Gedney aged 19 yeares are desirous to passe to Boston in N.E. to inhabitt." The Pierce Genealogy says that this family came in either the "John & Dorethy" of Norwich or the "Rose" of Yarmouth. The age of the wife is incorrect, if the record of her death, which makes her about 79 years old at her death, is to be taken as correct. The probability is that she was nearer of an age with her husband than the examination would have us believe.

John Pierce was a grantee of a lot in Watertown and a purchaser of three lots before 1644, was a man of good estate and able to pay the way of John Gedney from England to New England and allow him to work out the expense. Watertown Land Grants & Possessions show that he had a Homestall of 12 acres on the south side of the highway, a farm of 78 acres of upland which came to him in the 3d Division and 3 acres of plow land on the north bank of the river. He was admitted as a freeman in 1637/8, but, probably on account of his age, he bore the burden of very few public trusts. He was

interested in new settlements and especially in Sudbury and Lancaster; of the latter he was a grantee.

His will was dated Feb. 4, 1657/8. It reads:—

In the name of God, Amen.
the fourth day of the first mo Ann Dom. 1657/8

I John Pierce of Water Town in the Coun of Midd. in New England Weaver, being throw the Lord's mercy in good Health, sound mind & of good understanding do make & Ordaine this my last Will & Testamt My poore imortall Soul I do desire freely & Humbly to leave it in th' eurlasting Armes of the mercyes of God the father in Christ Jesus, my body I comitt to th' earth to be buried at the discreccon of my Executrix, And as for my outward estate which the Lord hath be'n ple'ased of his goodnes to bless me withall, & for a short time to make mee steward off, My Will is that my fun'all expences, & all other my just debts being first payd and fully sattisfied, my loveing wife Elizabeth Peirce shall freely haue & injoy the same (i.e.) my dwelling house, outhouses, & all my cattell lands, corne, & all other my goods, chattels, debts, & dues of what ne or kind soevr, out of wch, my will is, that shee the said Elizabeth, within one year next comeing after my decease, shall pay or cause to be payd vnto my Eldest Sonne Anthony Peirce Twenty Shillings, & to the rest of my children ten shillings apeace, to be payd in Country pay, Also I do hereby nominate & appoynt, the above said Elizabeth sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testamt. In witness whereof I the said John Perse haue herevnto put my hand & seale the day & yeare first above written.

(signed) John Perse and a Seale

Witnesses Edward Ting, Peter Jett.

"An Inventory of th' estate of John Perse of Water-Towne deceased the second day of the Seaventh mo 1661

apprized by Richard Beers, John Sherman, & John Wincoll, the last day of the same month." It came to 256 pounds, 2 shillings.

By his will it is seen that he was somewhat musical as he had a violin, and the Watertown Records refer to his being paid as a "Dromer" 3s 6, dated Oct. 24, 1654.

His widow, Elizabeth, died Mar. 12, 1666/7, leaving a will dated Mar. 5 and proved Apr. 2, 1667. She mentions son Anthony who is to be sole executor, Robert, John, Esther Morse, Mary Coldam, Granddaughters Mary and Elizabeth Ball, daughter of Elizabeth, deceased.

Children:

i. Anthony, b. 1609, in Eng., d. May 9, 1678, at Watertown, Mass.; m., 1st., Sarah (——), d. 1633; m., 2nd., Ann (——), d. 1683, at Watertown.

ii. Robert, b. 1620, d. Sept. 10, 1706; m., Oct., 1640, Mary Knight.

iii. John, m. Elizabeth (——).

iv. Esther, m. Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse, of Watertown, Mass.

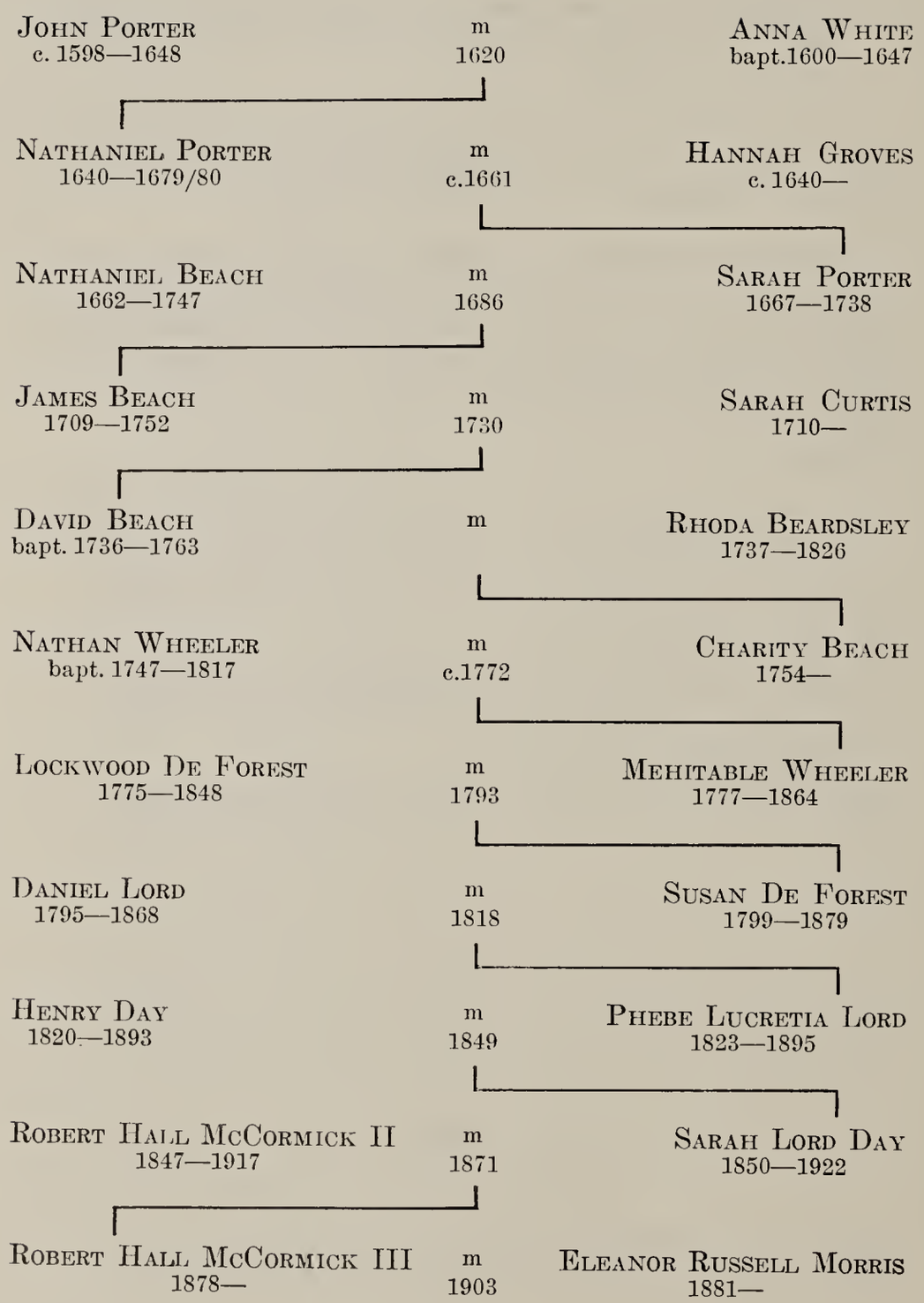
v. Mary, d. Jan. 26, 1704; m. Clement Goldam, d. at Lynn, Mass.

vi. **Elizabeth.** See BALL FAMILY.

vii. Barbara, b. in Eng., d. at sea (?).

viii. Judithe, d. ab. Oct., 1690; m., Jan. 30, 1644, Francis Wyman.

PORTER


John Porter
c. 1598—1648
m
1620
Anna White
bapt.1600—1647
Nathaniel Porter
1640—1679/80
m
c.1661
Hannah Groves
c. 1640—
Nathaniel Beach
1662—1747
m
1686
Sarah Porter
1667—1738
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt. 1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

PORTER

JOHN[1] PORTER

He was born about 1598, at Felsted, England, and died Apr. 21, 1648, at Windsor, Conn.

He married, Oct. 18, 1620, at Messing, co. Essex, England, Anna White, baptized July 13, 1600, died 1647 at Windsor, daughter of Robert and Bridget (Allgar) White. Several sources give the name of his wife as Rose (——), and, coincidentally, one of his children is named Rose, but the Parish Register of Messing offers indisputable evidence that his wife was Anna White.

He is claimed by many to have come to New England in 1630 and probably went to Windsor, Conn., after a short stay at Dorchester, Mass. There seems to be no evidence that he came so early. A quotation from the records in Windsor reads, "John Porter, Sr., from England to Windsor, 1639," seems to indicate that he came there without any stay at the Bay. The Windsor History states that he came to New England with his wife and nine children from Felsted, Essex County, Eng., probably, in the ship "Susan and Ellen", July 17, 1638, in company with his brother in law, Joseph Loomis. In the parish register at Messing, Essex County, Eng., there is the record of the marriage "1620, Oct. 18, John Porter of Felsted and Anna White of Messing." There is also a record of the baptism of Anna White, 13 July 1600, daughter of Robert White of Messing and his wife Bridget, who was the daughter of William Allgar of Shalford, in the same county; Anna was, probably, a sister of Mary White of Messing who married Joseph Loomis, the emigrant ancester of the Windsor family of that name. An-

other sister married William Goodwin of Hartford on Nov. 7, 1616, and the three are thought to have been sisters of Elder John White, though this has not been proven. Savage and Hinman both say that he was among the earliest settlers at Windsor.

He must have been at Windsor before 1639 as on Apr. 11 of that year he was included with others in a complaint made by Mr. Williams that "224 rod of Corne (had been) spoiled through a defect in the fence" and among the others John Porter was compelled to pay a fine. The list includes Matthew Allen, 70 rods, Thomas Moore, 10 rods, Mr. Wolcott, 60 rods, Ann Marshall, 2 rods, George Phelps, 8 rods, Jno Porter, 70 rods. This gives a suggestion as to his relative standing in the community. It seems, however, that the damage must have been done during the year before, as in that locality corn would not have been grown enough to make the damage possible; in fact, unless the spring had been remarkably early, corn would not have been planted at that time of the year.

He had a grant of land in Windsor in 1639; his house was on an island on the lot east of the street between Col. Phelps' present (1891) residence and the road that goes down into the meadow; his home-lot was on the west side of the street extending west to Mr. Wolcott's home-lot bounded south on the south road to the island and north on Joseph Loomis, the breadth of the lot at the west end was 18½ rods, "next the meadow 32 rods"; the south line was 50 rods in length from the meadow to Mr. Wolcott's lot. He also had a meadow lot, "against the house lot (part of Meadow Hill) against the Rivulet."

On Feb. 6, 1639/40, he appeared at a Particular Court at Hartford as constable of the town of Windsor, and was ordered by the court in that year "to keep Stark with locks & Chains & to hard labor & coarse fare until called for." In the following year he was on the jury, and a year after this was

on the Grand Jury, and was also Town Recorder. In 1642 he was elected as one of two men to oversee the killing of young cattle, the General Court having passed an order that two men were to be chosen in each town, without whose approbation no calves were to be killed "that the Country may be better enabled to kill yearly some Beves for the supply of leather."

He was a Deputy from Windsor to the General Court in 1646 and 1647, and as he died in the spring of the year following it is, perhaps, reasonable to suppose that he would have served in that capacity longer had he lived longer. His ten years in Windsor show that he was a prominent man in the community.

His residence appears to have been near Little River where it joins the Connecticut, and between the residences of George Phelps and Joseph Loomis.

His will was probated June 7, 1649, but the invoice of his property was taken Apr. 20, 1648. The will reads:

> Imprimis. This is the last will and testament made by me, John Porter, of Wyndsor. Although now weake & sick in body, yet perfect in memory, do bequeath my soule to GOD that gave it, and my body to be buried and my goods as followeth:
>
> Item. I give to my eldest son, John Porter, one hundred pounds, and to my second son, James Porter, I give three score pounds and to the other six children, to wit; Samuel Porter, Rebecca Porter, Rose Porter, Mary Porter, Sarah Porter, Anna Porter, I give 30 pounds apiece which is to be raised out of my whole estate, as housings, lands, cattle, household goods & is to be paid as they come to be twenty years of age, or sooner if my overseers see just cause, without whose consent I would not have them to manage; which if they do, it shall be in the power of the

overseers to abate their portions, and give it to the others that are more deserving.

And in case any of my children die before marriage or before they be 20 years of age their portions shall be equally divided amongst the rest, unless the overseers see cause to abate it upon the eldest. In case my estate be found upon particular view, to rise to be more in value than these portions above given, or less than the sum, my will is that it shall be proportionally added or rebated to the childrens several portions, except my overseers see cause to abate my eldest son that hath the biggest portion, or likewise the second. The division of the goods to be left to the overseers. My son Joseph Judson is to take 20 shillings of Thomas Thornton, next winter.

signed John Porter

Witnesses, Henry Clarke
Abigail Branker.

He leaves 50 shillings to the Wyndsor church. Mr. Warham of Wyndsor, Mr. Goodwin of Hartford, Goodman White of Hartford and Matthew Griswold of Wyndsor were to be overseers.

(Mr. Warham was pastor of the Windsor Church from its beginning. Mr. Goodwin of Hartford was one of Hartford's earliest settlers, and Goodman White and Matthew Griswold were also prominent and influential men. This list of overseers shows friendly relations with men of consequence.)

The inventory, taken by Henry Clarke, David Wilton and William Phelps, came to 470 li 17 s.

Children:

i. Anna, b. Sept. 21, 1621, in Eng.; m., Feb. 24, 1644, William Gaylord, b. in Eng., son of William Gaylord.

ii. John, b. Feb. 9, 1622, in co. Essex, Eng., d. Aug. 2, 1688, at Windsor, Conn.; m., 1650, at Hadley, Mass., Mary Stanley, d. Sept. 13, 1688, at Windsor, dau. of Thomas and Bennett (Triton) Stanley.

iii. **Sarah,** bapt. Mar. 15, 1624, at Felsted, Eng. See JUDSON FAMILY.

iv. James, bapt. Feb. 20, 1627; m., Jan. 15, 1679, at Windsor, Conn., Sarah Tudor, dau. of Owen Tudor.

v. Rebecca, bapt. Sept. 16, 1630; m., 1st., Oct. 16, 1650, John Clark, d. Sept. 21, 1677; m., 2nd., (——) Spencer.

vi. Samuel, bapt. May 26, 1632, d. July 15, 1632, at Felsted.

vii. Rose, bapt. June 24, 1633, d. 1650 at Windsor.

viii. Samuel, bapt. June 2, 1635, d. Sept. 6, 1689, at Hadley, Mass.; m. Hannah Stanley, d. Dec. 18, 1708, dau. of Thomas Stanley, of Hartford, Conn.

ix. Mary, b. Oct. 1, 1637; m., May 27, 1658, Samuel Grant, son of Matthew and Priscilla (——) Grant.

x. **Nathaniel,** b. July 19, 1640, at Windsor, Conn. See forward.

xi. Joseph.

NATHANIEL[2] PORTER

He was born July 19, 1640, at Windsor, Conn., and died Jan., 1679/80, at Stratford.

He married, first, about 1661, Hannah Groves, daughter of Phillip and Ann (——) Groves.

He married, second, 1674, Elizabeth Baldwin, bapt. Aug. 19, 1649, daughter of John.

The History of Stratford states that he was among the first inhabitants of the town of Stratford and drew lot #9; he stands #10 in the list of inhabitants in 1668. He is called Sergt. Nathaniel Porter.

He dated his will Jan. 10, 1679, and the inventory of the estate was taken on Jan. 30, 1679/80. His son John was to have half of the house and lot, to be his at 21, and the other half to be his after the decease of the wife Elizabeth; his wife was to have the use of all the housing and lands until John came of age, then half, and one third of the moveables; daughter Mary Porter 40 li; residue equally divided to six children, Nathaniel, Hannah, Sarah, Ruth, John, and Mary.

The inventory of his widow's estate was taken Feb. 21,

1683, and amounted to 178 li 14 s 6 d in personal property and 187 li 5 s in real estate, a total of 365 li 19 s 6d.

On Dec. 16, 1692, Robert Roys and Mary Roys, formerly Mary Porter, daughter of Nathaniel Porter, formerly of Stratford deceased, gave receipt for her portion. Similar receipts from Ebenezer and Ruth Curtis, John Porter, Sarah Porter and Nathaniel Porter. (The marriage of Mary is recorded at Wallingford, where the Roys family lived.)

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. ab. 1663, at Stratford, Conn.

ii. Hannah, b. Apr. 17, 1665, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Zachariah Curtis, b. 1659, son of William Curtis.

iii. **Sarah,** b. Sept. (3?), 1667, at Stratford, Conn. See BEACH FAMILY.

iv. Ruth, b. Nov. 22, 1669, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Ebenezer Curtis.

v. Nathaniel, b. 1672, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Ruth Woodruff.

vi. John, b. Mar. 23, 1674; m. Hannah Peck.

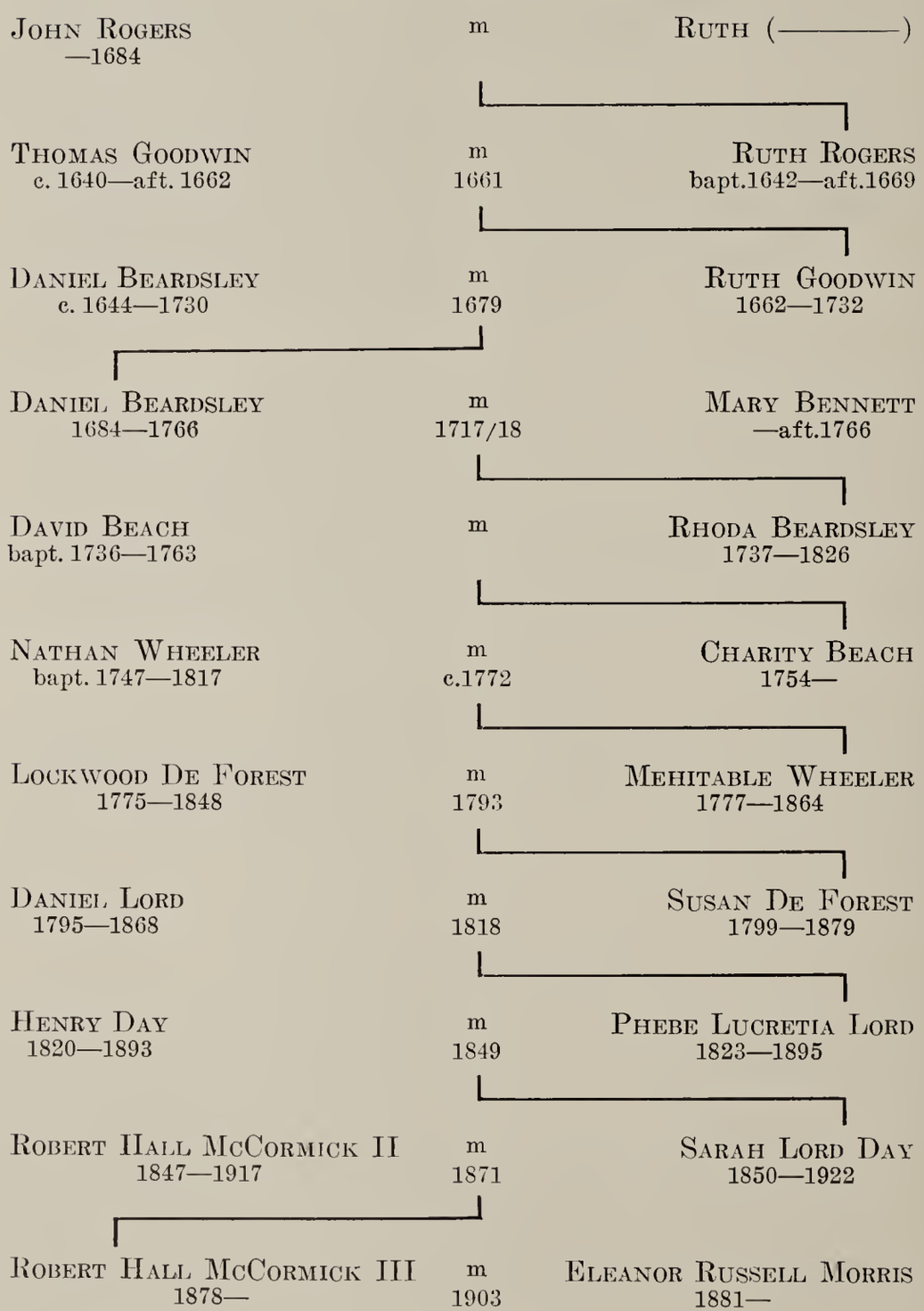
By second marriage:

vii. Samuel, b. 1675, d. young, at Windsor, Conn.

viii. Mary, b. Feb. 28, 1676/7, d. Mar. 11, 1759, at Meriden; m., June 2, 1692, Dea. Robert Royce.

ROGERS

(SEE GOODWIN FAMILY)



ROGERS

(SEE GOODWIN FAMILY)

JOHN[1] ROGERS

He was born in England, and died 1684, at Milford, Conn.

He married, Ruth (——).

The will of John Rogers of Milford, who must not be confounded with a number of other men of the same name at that time in Connecticut, was dated Dec. 1, 1683, and mentions Abigail Stiles and Ephraim Stiles "my son in law," also "Ruth Bearslye my grandchild." In Stratford Deeds is a conveyance by Daniel and Ruth Beardslee of Stratford in which mention is made of Ephraim Stiles who married "our mother" Ruth Wheeler, which probably led to the statement that Ruth Beardsley was the daughter of Obadiah Wheeler. The will also mentions son Eleazer and his children, son Jabez & his children John, Sarah, Joseph and Ruth; two children of Abigail Stiles; daughter Hannah; son John.

Clarification of the above-mentioned relationships seems in order. John Rogers' daughters Abigail and Ruth both married men by the name of Stiles, Abigail taking Benjamin as her first husband, and Ruth taking Ephraim as her third, July 28, 1669. Ruth's second husband was Obadiah Wheeler, who died in 1668. Her first husband, of course, was Thomas Goodwin, by whom she had a daughter Ruth, who married Daniel Beardsley.

John is probably the "Goodman Rogers, shoemaker" who is mentioned under the date of 1647. James Rogers is called "brother of John" in the Milford church records under date of 1644; this James, whose wife was Elizabeth Rowland, had children baptized in the Milford Church.

Children:

i. **Ruth**, bapt. Feb. 5, 1642, at Milford, Conn. See GOODWIN FAMILY.

ii. Eleazer, bapt. May 15, 1642, at Milford, Conn.; m. Elizabeth (Knowles) Ford, dau. of Alexander Knowles.

iii. Hannah, bapt. Mar. 21, 1647, at Milford, Conn.

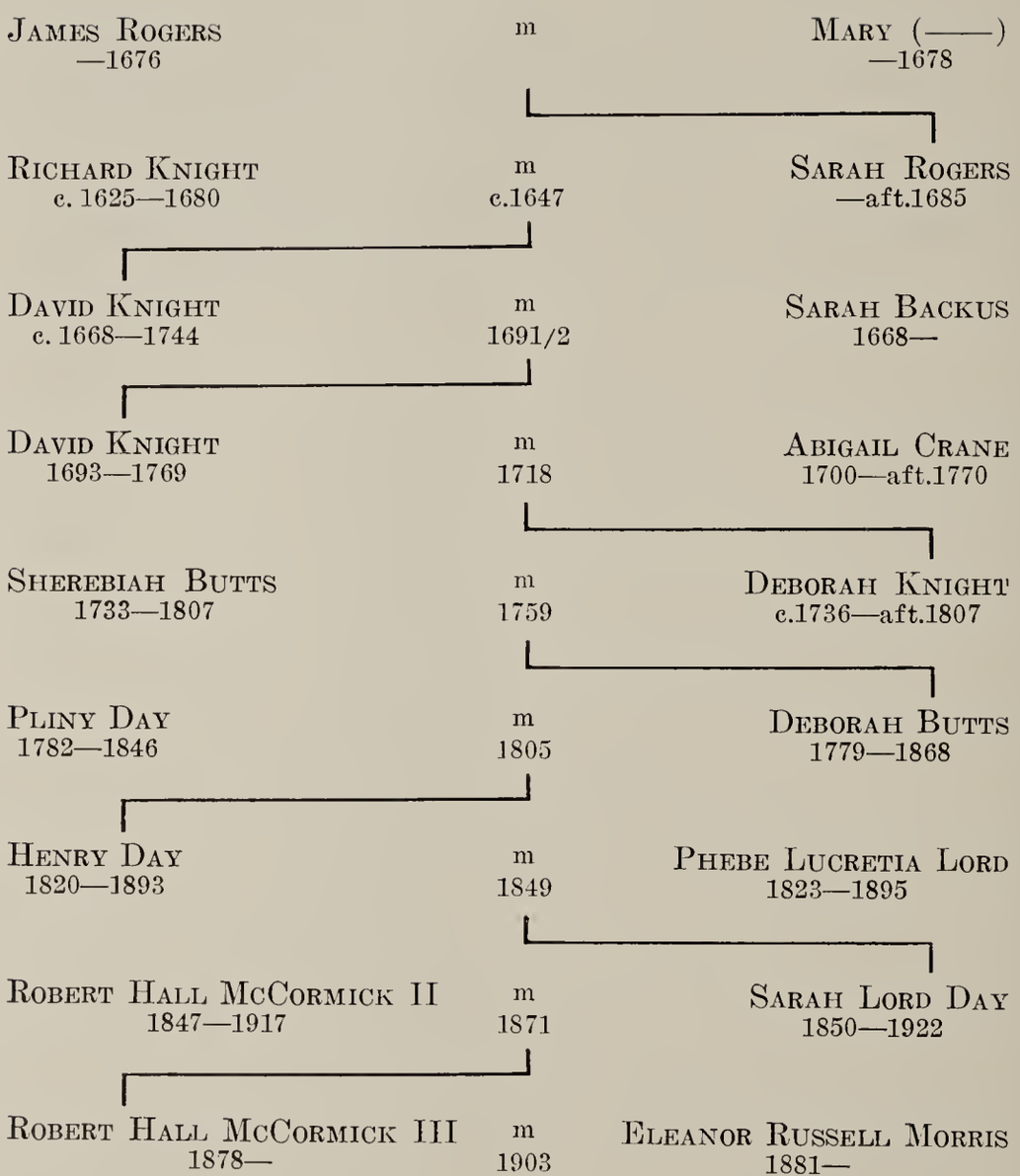
iv. Jabez, bapt. June 24, 1649, at Milford, Conn.

v. Abigail, bapt. July 14, 1654, at Milford, Conn.; m. Benjamin Stiles, son of Francis Stiles.

vi. John (?).

ROGERS

(SEE KNIGHT FAMILY)



ROGERS

(SEE KNIGHT FAMILY)

JAMES[1] ROGERS

He was born in England, and died 1676, at Newport, R. I.

He married Mary (——), who died 1678.

She married, second, John Peabody.

James Rogers was a miller by occupation and was in Newport, R. I., before May 20, 1638, when his name appears in a list of inhabitants and where he was recognized as a useful, influential and reliable citizen. He was made a freeman, or voter, on Sept. 14, 1640, and three years later was appointed General Sergeant of the colony. This was a civil and not a military position, corresponding more nearly with Sergeant-at-Arms at present; an officer, in England, whose duty it was to attend on the King, and on the Lord high steward in court, to arrest traitors and other offenders (Webster), and adapted to local conditions in this country. In the early years sergeants attended the Governor in Boston. James Rogers served as sergeant of Newport and was General Sergeant of the whole colony from 1643 to 1659 and 1660 to 1676. In 1659 he made complaint to the General Assembly, as he was both General Sergeant and Town Sergeant and also infirm of body, desiring the Court to allow him to constitute a deputy upon occasion for executing some writs belonging to his office of General Sergeant. On May 13, 1669, his bill for paying for the dinners of grand jurymen four times amounted to 2 pounds and 7 shillings, and another bill amounting to 8 pounds and 18 shillings was considered at the same time and both were ordered paid. On July 20, of that same year he was ordered to apprehend the Indian Sachem, Ninecraft, and bring him before the

Governor and Council on Thursday morning at 8 o'clock to answer to charges of a plot among the Indians to cut off the English; he was empowered to take assistance of a boat and two men for transportation and also two men and three horses in the King's provinces. On Jan. 30, 1671, he was allowed 1 pound 10 shillings for money spent in the trial and execution of Thomas Flounders, a murderer, and in August, 1676, he attended at the trial of certain Indians before a Court Martial held at Newport, the Indians being charged with being engaged in King Philip's designs, and several of them were executed. A week later his own Indian servant was before a Court Martial, but it was voted "that Sergt. Rogers shall have his Indian home with him provided that said Indian shall be brought forth if required, which Rogers engages to do."

The importance of this service, with its dangerous and disagreeable features, is revealed by the action of the Court Oct. 29, 1673, when it was voted that "forasmuch as the debts of the colony are very much by reason of the Sergeants great wages and thereby the inhabitants greatly oppressed and grieved and his the said Sergeants sum amount very high . . . he having great fees at court trials and 4 shillings a day also" it was decided that he was to have 3 shillings per day and for court trials only such fees as are set by law. On May 3, 1676, however, it was voted that for the future, "the General Sergeant's fee for attending the jury is doubled."

He also served as General Solicitor for two years, 1657 to 1659, and with all his activity he maintained himself in the regard of the people and seemingly retained the confidence of the Indians. When some Providence men had taken (two Indians) captive in the war, James Rogers bought them for 22 bushels of Indian corn.

At the marriage of his daughter, Sarah, he deeded to Richard Knight, for a valuable consideration, 40 acres of land in one parcel and also a 2 acre lot. After his widow had married

John Peabody, she and her husband made claim for money due her late husband as General Sergeant, but the accounts were in such confusion that the claim was not allowed.

In practically all accounts of James Rogers, of Newport, it is stated that he was possibly, or probably, the son of Thomas Rogers of the Mayflower, but no record has been discovered as proof of that fact. The only known son who came with Thomas was Joseph. Thomas, the father, died in the first sickness at Plymouth. Joseph married and had a son whose baptizmal name was James. Bradford says, (1650), Thomas Rogers had other children who came over and were married and had children and the fact that James of Newport named his first son, Thomas, is at least suggestive. Dexter says that there is no record of any other children in Leyden and that Joseph came in the Mayflower with his father.

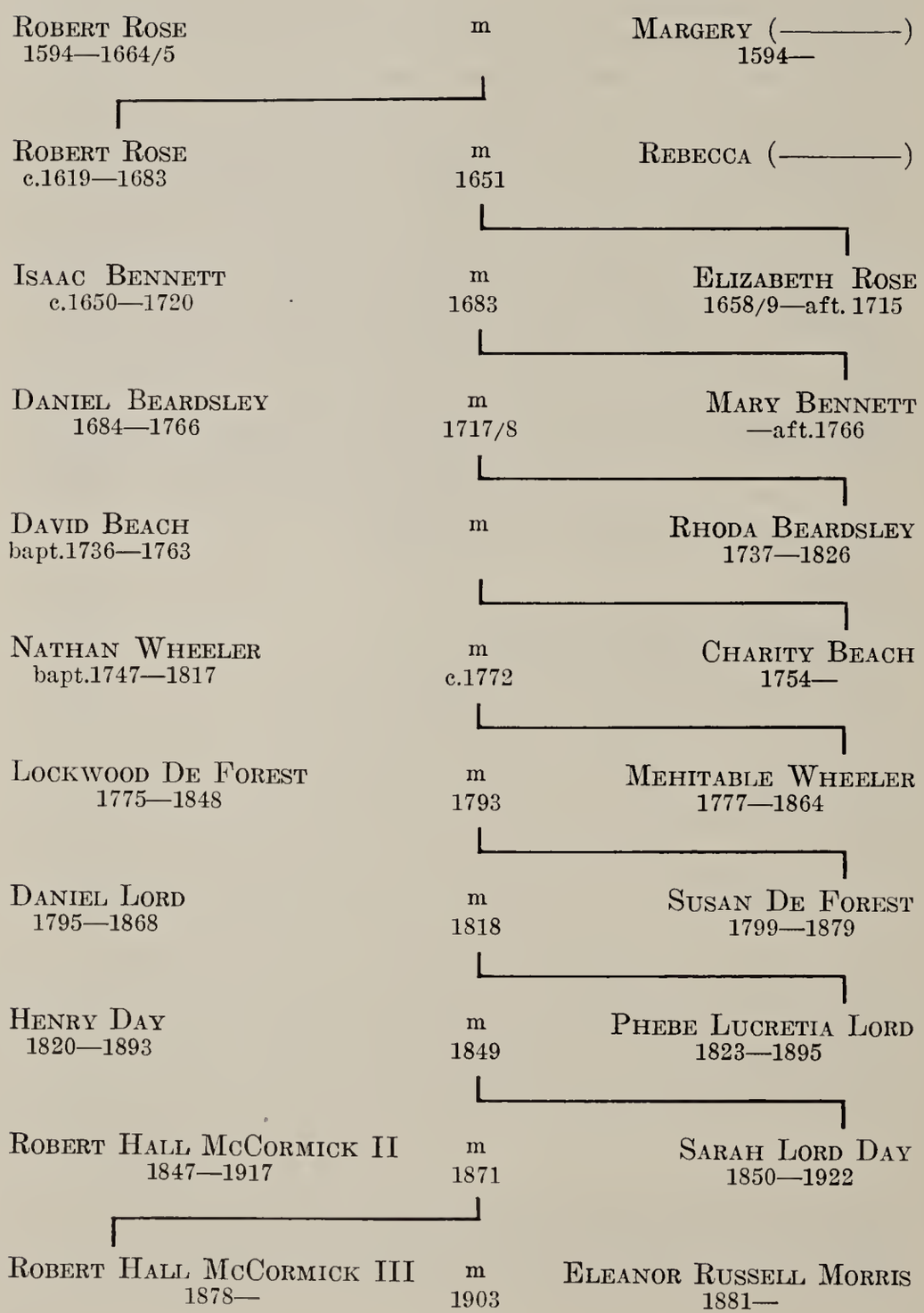
Children:

i. **Sarah.** See KNIGHT FAMILY.

ii. Thomas; m. Sarah (——).

iii. John, b. Oct. 8, 1641; m. Elizabeth (——).

ROSE


Robert Rose
1594—1664/5
m
Margery (————)
1594—
Robert Rose
c.1619—1683
m
1651
Rebecca (————)
Isaac Bennett
c.1650—1720
m
1683
Elizabeth Rose
1658/9—aft. 1715
Daniel Beardsley
1684—1766
m
1717/8
Mary Bennett
—aft.1766
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

ROSE

ROBERT[1] ROSE

He was born 1594, at Ipswich, co. Suffolk, England, and died 1664/5, at Branford, Conn.

He married, in England, Margery (——), born 1594, at Ipswich, England. He married, second, 1664, (————), widow of Edward Parker, and, previously, of John Potter.

He came to New England in the ship "Francis" from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, in 1634, his age being given as 40, wife Margery 40, children John and Robert 15, Elizabeth 13, Mary 11, Samuel 9, Sarah 7, Daniel 3, Dorcas 2. No record of his sojourn in Massachusetts has been found, but as he came over in the same ship as a number of Watertown families and was also among those who migrated from Watertown to Wethersfield, it has been considered probable that he located in Watertown when he first arrived. He was, probably, in Wethersfield as early as 1637, when his son Robert was one of the contingent from that town in the Pequot War. It is sometimes stated that both father and son were of the company; there is no evidence that such was the case; the Wethersfield records know of but one of this name in the campaign, and Robert, Jr., explicitly states that he served in that war and was rewarded with a grant of fifty acres of land which he received some years after his father's death.

Robert Rose, Sr., was appointed and sworn as Constable for Wethersfield, by the General Court in Feb., 1639/40, and was a Deputy at the General Court in 1641, 1642, 1643. He was Juror in 1644, perhaps while still living in Wethersfield. He became a large land holder in Wethersfield, having a grant of 312 acres in the Naubuc Farms. Before going to Stamford

in 1640, Andrew Warde sold his 20 acres of "adventurer's land" to Robert Rose, who already held the same amount in his own right. His homestead was on the east side of Broad Street with Lt. Seeley and John Clark as adjoining neighbors. But many conditions created a desire for a change of residence on the part of many of the early settlers. As new settlers came there was a disposition to inflate the price of land. Men who had land found it a good time to sell.

If they could get land by grant they were eager to secure that advantage and men were then as they are now only more so about seeking personal gain. Ludlow left Windsor, but instead of taking up land at what is now Bridgeport, or near there, as was expected of him according to the privileges granted him, he went on to Fairfield and was not only censured by the General Court for going beyond his right, but a committee was appointed composed of two from each of the three river towns to "view the country and report" and Robert Rose was one of the two from Wethersfield. It was probably because of this experience that he became the owner of a portion of the "Green," as it was later called, of the town of Glastonbury. He also had his share in the troubles in the church at Wethersfield and was one of the five men who signed a memorial bringing charges against Rev. Henry Smith, the first settled pastor in the town, and, as the charges failed of proof, two of the men were fined 10 pounds, one 5 pounds and the other two, of whom Robert Rose was one, were fined 40 shillings for "going with the others in preferring charges." He was also placed on a committee to consider ways and means for preventing damage to the crops in the several plantations by cattle "wth lest chardge of fencing or herding." And about the time he left Wethersfield he lost a suit brought by Nathaniel Foote which cost him 12 pence and the cost of court, the case being tried on Aug. 1, 1644.

He removed to Totoket (Branford) with the founders of the town in the year 1644 or thereabouts; the exact date may

not be determined. He was a witness in court at New Haven Nov. 1, 1653, and the record reads, "at which Goodman Rose being present affirmed that Mr. Swaine and Mr. Sherman (both early settlers at Branford) wrote to him to Wethersfield to hire a bull for the Towne and hearing that Mr. Robbins of Wethersfield had one he went with Goodman Edwards and hired the bull and upon that ground sent for him." Thomas Blachly and Goodman Rose soon fetched the bull for the town's use because Goodman Rose had hired him for that purpose, and Mr. Robbins had brought suit for satisfaction because they had done so without order. This would indicate that Robert Rose was still in Wethersfield after the first settlers had gone to Branford, but that he had removed shortly after.

On June 7, 1664, reference was made in the records of the New Haven Proprietors to the widow Parker as about to leave New Haven "to change her condition," and shortly after that she became the second wife of Robert Rose, of Branford. She was the widow of Edward Parker and had previously been the widow of John Potter. Mr. Rose died shortly after this marriage leaving her again a widow. She died at New Haven July 28, 1677.

There is confusion in many publications of the two men, father and son, it being stated that Robert Rose, Sr., was a resident of Stratford, but it is quite evident from the records that he never lived there; references to Robert Rose of Stratford are to the son.

Robert Rose, Sr., died in 1664. His will was dated Aug. 25, of that year, was "proved at Branford Apr. 4, 1665, and probated at New Haven Nov. 14, 1665". It mentions his children Jonathan and Hannah, and refers to eight other children, of whom he names only John, Elizabeth and Mary. He left a bequest to the Branford church of 6 li 13 s, the first gift of the kind to that church, which has since received many such gifts.

The inventory of his estate amounted to 826 li 9 s 7 d.

Children:

i. John, b. ab. 1619, twin, at Ipswich, Eng., d. 1683, at Branford, Conn.; m., 1st., (————); m., 2nd., Ellen Moulthrop; m., 3rd., 1675, Phoebe Bracey, dau. of Thomas and Phoebe (Bisby) Bracey.

ii. **Robert**, b. ab. 1619, twin, at Ipswich, Eng. See forward.

iii. Elizabeth, b. 1621, at Ipswich, Eng., d. July 1659; m. Micah Taintor, b. 1621, in Eng., son of Charles Taintor.

iv. Mary, b. 1623, at Ipswich, Eng.

v. Samuel, b. 1625, at Ipswich, Eng., d. 1698, at Newark, N. J.; m. Mary Tompkins.

vi. Sarah, b. 1627, at Ipswich, Eng.

vii. Daniel, b. 1631, at Ipswich, Eng., m., 1664, Elizabeth Goodrich, b. Nov. 2, 1645, at Wethersfield, Conn., dau. of John and Elizabeth (Edwards) Goodrich.

viii. Dorcas, b. ab. 1632, at Ipswich, Eng., d. 1708; m., July 28, 1653, at Stratford, Conn., Daniel Swaine, b. in Eng., d. 1691, son of William Swaine.

ix. Jonathan, b. 1630, at Ipswich, Eng.; m., Jan. 5, 1659, at Branford, Conn., Delivered Charles, dau. of John Charles.

x. Hannah, d. 1664.

ROBERT[2] ROSE

He was born about 1619, at Ipswich, co. Suffolk, England, and died 1683, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, before Oct. 7, 1651, Rebecca (——). She married, second, in 1685, Henry Allen.

He came to New England with his father in the ship "Francis" from Ipswich, in 1634, when he was only 15 years old, and went with the family to Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639, and to Branford, Conn., in 1644, where he was married before Oct. 7, 1651, at which date Rebecca, wife of Robert Rose, was a witness in the court at New Haven.

As a resident of Stratford, Conn., he purchased of the town a home lot and several pieces of land in Stratford, formerly belonging to John Young, the date being Apr. 3, 1668, which would seem to indicate that he had recently removed from Branford. In that same year he had a Colonial grant of 50

acres without any mention of any service for which it might have been granted, but later, Nov. 3, 1685, he gave his son in law Moses Johnson, of Woodbury, "fifty or sixty acres of land granted to me by the General Court for gratification for services done by me, the said Rose, in the Pequot wars." This seems to be a definite statement that this Robert Rose was a soldier in the memorable expedition against the Pequots in 1637 when he was 18 years of age, or possibly a year older. But it would seem that these were two different parcels of land, as the Colonial grant was finally taken up and confirmed to Thomas Weller.

He is in the list of inhabitants of Stratford, made up in 1668, and in the list of proprietor's rights made up in 1699, his rights were to be 12 acres. The only office he seems to have held is that of "cryer" to which he was elected on Dec. 29, 1675.

The inventory of his estate was taken Mar. 9, 1682/3, "by us Selectmen (Thomas Vfford, John Berdsey, Samll Hawley)" and the total was 220 li 9 s 6 d; debts to estate 18 s; debts due from estate 8 li 16 s; total (net) 242 li 14 s 6 d; widow Rebecca Rose "hath taken oath." The names of the children were given: Mary Johnson, Rebecca Steuens, Elizabeth Rose, Sarah, Hannah and Marcy. On Nov. 6, 1683, the widow was appointed to administer the estate, which was to be divided, "4th part to widow," remainder to daughters equally; "Seriant Preston, Robert Lane & Joseph Walker" were appointed overseers. On June 10, 1685, an agreement was made between Rebecca Rose, widow, and Moses Johnson, Isaac Bennet for himself and behalf of his Brother in law Obediah Stephens and John Minor relating to the estate of her late deceased husband Robert Roase, making allowance for their two sisters in law Hanna and Mercy Roase. The Stratford Deeds dated 1685 show that Moses Johnson of Woodbury conveyed to his father in law Henry Allyn of Stratford all right in estate of Robert Rose of Stratford deceased lying

undivided between the children of said Rose; and in the following year the heirs to the estate of Robert Rose deceased, viz. "Henry Allyn in behalf of Moses Johnson, Obadiah Stephens of Stamford, Isaac Benet for himself (and wife Elizabeth) and in behalf of John Minor, Jr., and Hannah Rose, made an agreement."

Children:

i. Mary, bapt. Apr. 20, 1655, at Branford, Conn., d. Dec. 31, 1747, at Woodbury, Conn.; m., 1676, Moses Johnson, b. ab. 1650, d. Oct. 30, 1713, at Woodbury.

ii. Rebecca, b. July 14, 1657, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Obadiah Stephens (or Stevens), d. at Stamford, Conn.

iii. **Elizabeth,** b. Feb., 1658/9, at Stratford, Conn. See BENNETT FAMILY.

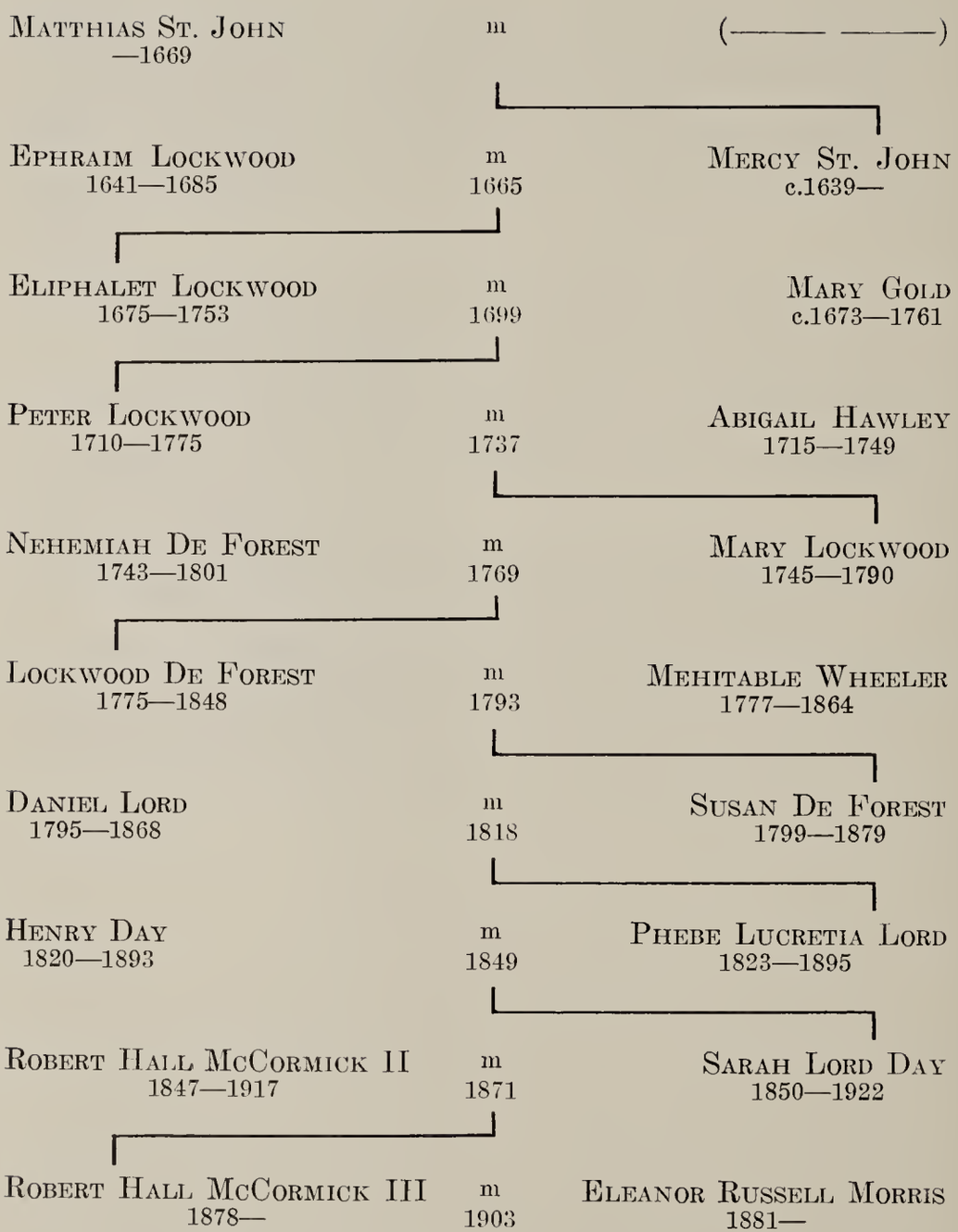
iv. Dorcas, b. Apr., 1661, d. young.

v. Sarah, b. Aug., 1664, at Stratford, Conn.; m., at Stratford, John Minor, b. Sept. 9, 1659, at Stratford, d. Mar. 14, 1731, son of John and Elizabeth (Booth) Minor, of Woodbury, Conn.

vi. Hannah, b. 1666; m., 1st., Isaac Stiles, b. 1663, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1690, at Stratford, son of Isaac and Hannah (——) Stiles; m., 2nd., Samuel Hagar.

vii. Mercy, b. Mar. 3, 1672; m. Capt. David Sherman, b. Apr. 15, 1665, d. 1753, at Stratford, Conn., son of Samuel Sherman.

ST. JOHN


Matthias St. John
—1669
m
(——— ———)
Ephraim Lockwood
1641—1685
m
1665
Mercy St. John
c.1639—
Eliphalet Lockwood
1675—1753
m
1699
Mary Gold
c.1673—1761
Peter Lockwood
1710—1775
m
1737
Abigail Hawley
1715—1749
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

ST. JOHN

MATTHIAS[1] ST. JOHN

He was born in England, and died Oct.-Nov., 1669, at Norwalk, Conn.

He married (—— ——).

The only place of birth that is definitely known of any of his children is that of James who was born in Windsor, Conn., though the old Church Records say that there were three born there. Matthias, or Matthew, St. John, or Sention, (according to various records and the habits of recorders), is said to have lived at St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, London, before he came to New England, accompanied by one brother and one sister, where he settled at Dorchester, Mass., and is regarded as one of the founders of that town. The earliest date that has been named for his coming is 1631/2 and so it was not with the first company, which arrived in the spring of 1630. He was made a Freeman on Sept. 3, 1634, and received a grant of 20 acres in Dorchester "at the bounds betwixt Roxbury and Dorchester" on June 14, 1635. On Jan. 16, 1636/7, he was appointed as one of the keepers of the cows. The record reads: "It is ordered that Matthias Sension and Thomas Sampford shall keepe the coews this yeere to begin the 17th day of Aprill and to continue the keepeing of them till the 15 of November to haue for their pay in keeping 5 shills the head for as many as are brought in; the sayd five shill p' head to be payd 1/3 in hand 1/3 at halfe the tyme the other at the end of the tyme." The cow pasture was a large tract of undivided land in the vicinity of Dorchester Upper Mills. The people north of the Meeting House brought their cows to the open space in front of it, within an hour after sunrise, and

the keepers were to drive them through the town to the pasture, blowing a horn as they went and the cows of the people along the way being added as they went. It was not as prominent a position as a town official, but it was an important service that was rendered and required men of character and discernment to do the work acceptably to all concerned. There was more or less rivalry and no little jealousy among the good fathers and founders regarding their rights and privileges; men were as eager then as now to get all that was theirs, and no doubt there were times when the keepers of the cows were compelled, also, to be keepers of the peace among well-meaning neighbors. He is in a list of the first settlers of the town who had grants of land before Jan., 1636, and on Mar. 18, 1637, he is recorded as owning 3 acres, 2 goads, and 3 rods in Dorchester Neck, and 2 acres, 1 goad and 4 rods in the Cow pasture. By April 23, 1638, he had sold his house to Mr. Withington as it was referred to as the "house that was Mr. Sensions," and from that time until 1674, land, or property, was conveyed in Dorchester and described as "that which was Mr. Sensions."

He removed to Windsor, Conn., in, or before, 1640, as in that year he had a grant of 10 rods in Windsor at the "Palisado." It was north of the Burying-ground and the road leading to it, at the southwest corner of the "Palisado Green" and west of the Green. The lot was occupied in 1890 by Mrs. Anson Loomis. He acquired other property in Windsor as the "Book of Figures" shows, a lot in "Backer Row", known as one of the home-lots; it was later in the possession of Nicholas Sension. It was while he was at Windsor that in 1643 he was on the Grand Jury.

The date of his removal to Wethersfield is also uncertain, but he bought the property of Jonas Weede at the time that Weede went to Stamford, though it is not certain that Matthias moved there at once. He was on the jury at Hartford, Mar. 28, 1650, and again, May 7, 1650/1, May, 1653, Dec., 1654,

and was before the Court for debt on Oct. 21, 1651, for selling "syder to Indians by which they was Drunke," on June 1, 1654, he brought suit for debt, June 7, 1655, and also for defamation of character at the same time; again in 1655/6, he was before the Court "Owing the estate of William Cross, 3 pounds 19 shillings 4 pence." His troubles seem to be mostly money matters, and he was not the only one who sold cider to the Indians and got them drunk. In Feb., 1658, in a deed conveying a house and garden plot, it is said that it had been bought of Matthias Sension, late of Wethersfield. It was located on "High St. Common", and the property contained "house, warehouse and cellar". In 1648, he contributed to the repair of the Meeting House.

Matthias St. John removed to Norwalk, Conn., sometime in 1654 as the "Table of Estates", in 1655, contains the names of Matthias Sention, Matthias Sention, Jr., and Matthew Sention; the latter, probably, should be Mark, instead of Matthew. Selleck, in his History of Norwalk, says, "As the head of a great house, the name of Matthias Sension, or St. John, is laurel-crowned," and goes on to speak of the selection of his home-site as on the highest point of "Towne Street" with a view of the Sound, choosing it at a time when the region was a wilderness. He bought the 4 acres of Mr. Steel of Farmington and spent his Norwalk life upon it. In 1661 he was granted 5 acres more on the Town's Highway, but seems not to have acquired extensive holdings of land in Norwalk. In 1657, with his son Mark, Isaac Moore and Edward Nash, he undertook "to make and provide a good and sufficient wolfe-pit upon the other side, in some convenient place." The earmark for his stock was recorded in 1655.

The Norwalk Court Records show that he was chosen "Townsman to act and agitate all such affairs and occasions as the orders of the courte authoriseth and that for the Yere ensuing," Feb. 15, 1660.

His name appears in a list of Freemen dated Oct. 11, 1669, together with his sons "Math, Marke and Samuell."

His will was dated Oct. 19, 1669, and the inventory of his estate was taken Jan. 31, 1669/70. The will reads:—

> The Last will and testament of Mathias Sension, Senr of Norwocke made this 19th of October 1669; Revoking all former will; I being at this present in perfect understanding and memorie but weak in body expecting my change suddenly in hope of a Joyfull Resurrection at the Last day; thorowe the vertu of the resurection of my alone Saveour & blessed Redemer; The estate the lord of his bounty hath given me and blessed me withall; I doe by these presents will and bequeath; my Just Debts to be faythfully discharged; my body decently Interred—It. I will and bequeath unto my youngest sonn James Sention my now dwelling house and houses belonging to the same with the orchyard yards homelot with alsoe the half part of all my upland and meadowe belonging to my acomodations in Norwocke excepting that upper parcell of meadowe lying upon Sagatuck River; my sonn James paying faythfully and carefully the sum of five pounds yearly unto my beloved wife his mother and that in such current pay as may best sute for her supply my sonn James to enter upon his said houses and lands in or upon the last of March next ensuing. It. I will and bequeath unto my beloved wife; as the five pounds yearly to be payd by my sonn James unto my sayd wife during her natural life; soe alsoe I will and bequeath unto my said wife the other half part of my accomodations of Upland and meadowe during her life and at her decease I will and bequeath then the same unto my sonn James he paying the sum of Ten pounds unto my overseers. It. I will and bequeath unto my sonn James the half of my household goods and alsoe two working oxen two cowes one horse Twelve sheep; And to be set out and apointed unto him between

the date hearof and the last of next of March; My son James continuing and faythfully attending the threshing of the corn and wintering the cattell, the said goods and chattell to be set out to my overseers. It. I will and bequeath unto my marther selle one cowe and one ewe to be delivered and payd her between the date hearof and the last of March next.— It. I will and bequeath unto my sonn Samuel Sention and Ephraim Lockwood that parcell of meadowe upon Sagatuck River called the upper parcell they to enter upon the same Imediately after my Decease. It. I will and bequeath unto my beloved wife the other half part of my household goods the sayd part to be set as may best sute my wife and that by my overseers; Alsoe I will and bequeath unto my sayd wife all the rest of my estate unbequeathed during her life shee to have the comfort and the said estate to be ordered by my overseers unto that end—and my mind and will is that after the Decease of my wife what estate is left and is in being should be taken by my overssers and vallued; and also that parcell of meadowe bequeathed to Samuel Sention and Ephraim to be vallued and then all divided into five parts my sonn Mathias to have two parts; and my sonn Marke one part; and my sonn Samuel Sention and Ephraim the other two parts— they accounting the meadowe in part of the same. It. My will and mind is that yf my sonn James Sention should decease this life before he comes to possess the houses homelot and the half of the acomodations and the goods and stock of cattell bequeathed that then the same I give and bequeath unto the rest of my children—only my sonn Mathias to have a dubble part to the rest; I will and bequeath unto my Dearly beloved brother and sister Hoit Twenty shillings a peece as a token of my love and they to lay it out in what they please and keep as a remembrance; It. I doe desire constitute ordayne and apoint my beloved brother Hoit and my sonn

Mathias and my sonn Mark Sention overseers of this my will and Testament desiring them to have and continue a speciall care of my wife and to this my will and testament I have set to my hand the day and year above written in the presence of

Mathias Sention

Thomas ffitch Senr
his mark
Ralph R. Keler
his mark

The will was probated Mar. 10, 1669. The inventory of the estate totaled 300 pounds, 4 pence.

On Jan. 3, 1670/1, the town of Norwalk voted that his son "Matthias Sension is to take up his proportion of six acres to the hundred upon Elie's Nek, next to his uncle Hoite."

Children:

i. Matthias, b. 1630, in Eng., d. Dec., 1728; m. Elizabeth (——).

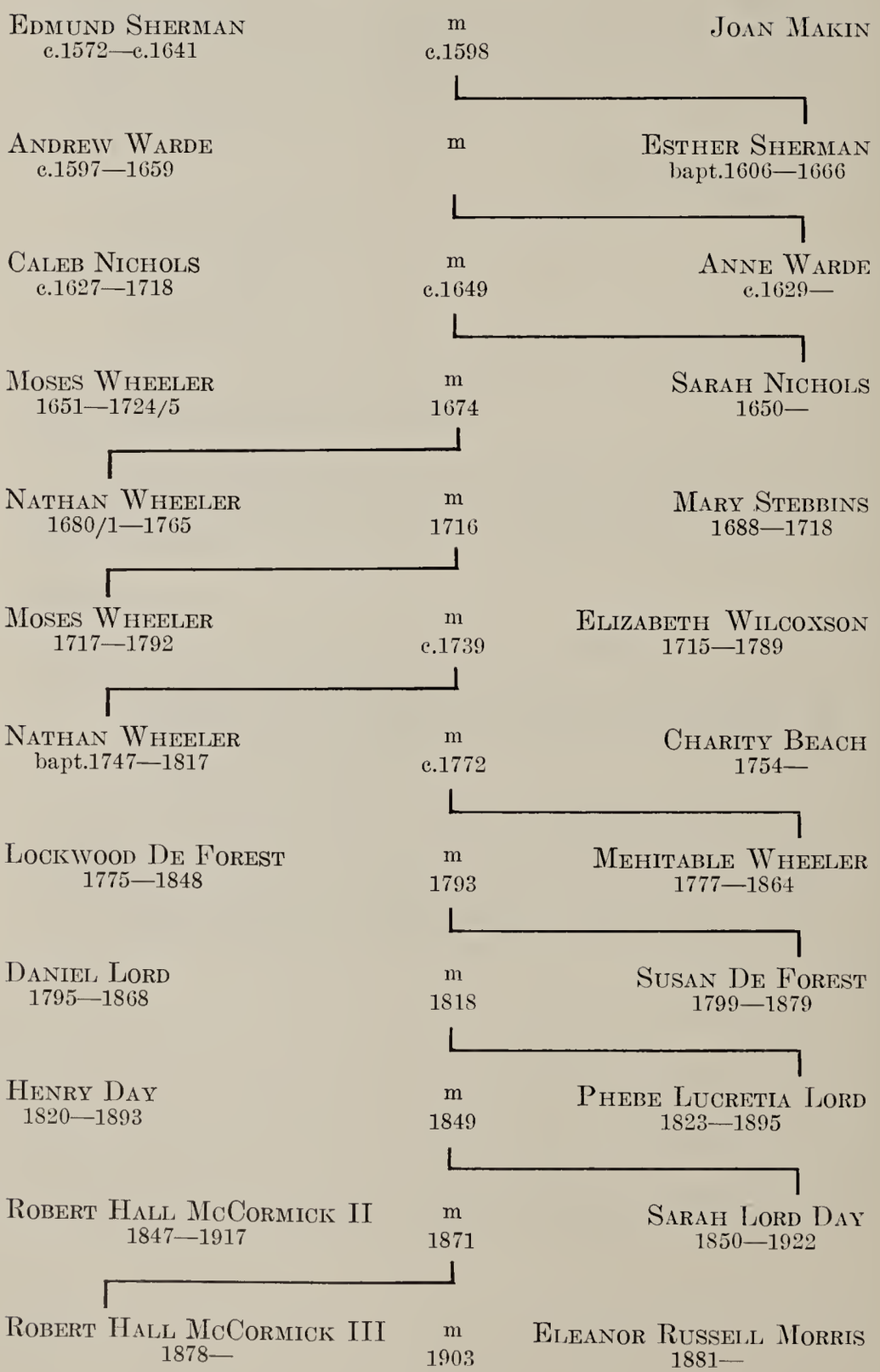
ii. Mark, b. 1633, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Aug. 12, 1693, at Norwalk, Conn.; m., 1st., 1655, Elizabeth Stanley, dau. of Timothy and Elizabeth (Bacon) Stanley; m., 2nd., 1690, Dorothy Smith, b. ab. 1636, d. 1706, at Farmington, Conn., dau. of Rev. Henry and Dorothy (Cotton) Smith.

iii. Samuel, b. 1637/8, d. Jan. 14, 1685, at Norwalk, Conn.; m., Sept., 1663, Elizabeth Hoyte, d. 1686, dau. of Walter Hoyte.

iv. **Mercy**, b. ab. 1639, at Dorchester, Mass. See LOCKWOOD FAMILY.

v. James, b. 1649, at Windsor, Conn., d. May 9, 1684; m., Dec. 31, 1673, Rebecca Pickett, b. June 30, 1650, at Stratford, Conn., dau. of John and Margaret (——) Pickett.

SHERMAN


Edmund Sherman
c.1572—c.1641
m
c.1598
Joan Makin
Andrew Warde
c.1597—1659
m
Esther Sherman
bapt.1606—1666
Caleb Nichols
c.1627—1718
m
c.1649
Anne Warde
c.1629—
Moses Wheeler
1651—1724/5
m
1674
Sarah Nichols
1650—
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

SHERMAN

EDMUND[1] SHERMAN

He was born about 1572, at Dedham, England, and died about 1641, at New Haven, Conn.

He married, about 1598, Joan Makin, daughter of Tobias Makin.

He was in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635, probably going from Watertown in October of that year, in the same company with Andrew Warde. He later removed to New Haven. If the date of his birth is correct, he must have been sixty-three years old when he made the long journey from the vicinity of Boston to the Connecticut River. The only record of his will bears out the belief that he was an old man when he came to New England; the Court record reads, "3 Mon (May) 1641 an Inventory and will of Olde Father Shirman was delivered into Court," but it was not recorded and it has not been found.

His grandfather, Henry Sherman, in his will, dated Jan. 20, 1590, gives "to Edmonde Shearman, the son of my son Edmonde, 13 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence, at two and twenty." He received by his father's will "after the decease of my wife, all the houses and lands before given to said wife and a house and seven acres called Rhyes where he now dwells, and my sherman's occupation." He also authorized his son Edmond and his heirs forever to appoint a poor child to be freely taught by the Schoolmaster of the Public School in Dedham.

His sister, Ann Anger, in her will, 2 Sept. 1625, gives a legacy to her brother, Edmond, and his daughters. His brother, Samuel, in his will, dated 14 June 1643, has the following:—

"I give unto my sister Bacon in New England ten pounds to be sent to her or to her husband in linen cloth and shoes by my cousin, Edmund Sherman. To my loving sister Sherman, Edmond's widow, twenty shillings and to her son, Samuel, ten pounds, to her son John Sherman, twenty shillings, and to her daughters Grace and Ester Ward and her youngest daughter, to either of them twenty shillings."

Children:

i. Edmund, bapt. June-Oct., 1599, at Dedham, Eng., d. 1673, at Dedham; m., 1st., (—— ——); m., 2nd., Grace Stevens, b. at Stratford, co. Essex, Eng., d. 1675, at Dedham.

ii. Ann, bapt. Sept. 15, 1601, at Dedham, Eng.

iii. Joan, bapt. Dec. 13, 1603, at Dedham, Eng.

iv. **Esther**, bapt. Apr. 1, 1606, at Dedham, Eng. See WARDE FAMILY.

v. Richard, bapt. Oct. 16, 1608, at Dedham, Eng., d. Oct., 1647, at Dedham; m. Mary (——).

vi. Bezaleel, b. Sept. 17, 1611, at Dedham, Eng.

vii. John (Rev.), bapt. Jan. 4, 1614, at Dedham, Eng., d. Aug. 8, 1685, at East Watertown, Mass.; m., 1st., Mary (——); m., 2nd., Mary Launce, dau. of (——) and Isabella (——) Launce.

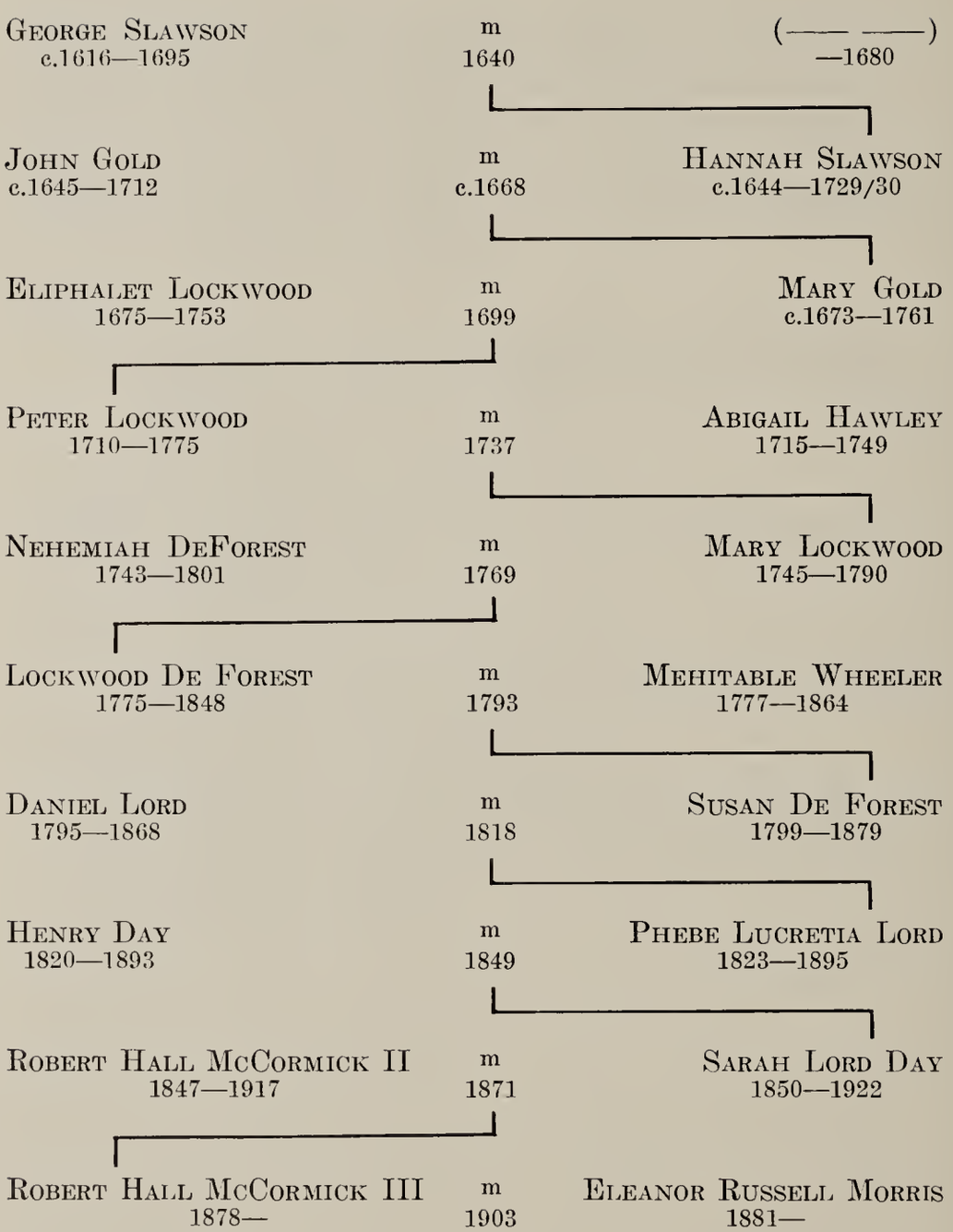
viii. Child, bapt. June 18, 1616, at Dedham, Eng.

ix. Samuel, bapt. July 12, 1618, at Dedham, Eng., d. Apr. 5, 1700, at Fairfield, Conn.; m. Mary Mitchell, bapt. Oct. 14, 1621, at Sowerby, Eng., dau. of Matthew and Sarah (Butterfield) Mitchell.

x. Grace, b. 1614/5, at Dedham, Eng., d. Jan. 14, 1690, at Chelmsford, Mass.; m. John Levermore.

xi. Daughter.

SLAWSON


George Slawson
c.1616—1695
m
1640
(—— ——)
—1680
John Gold
c.1645—1712
m
c.1668
Hannah Slawson
c.1644—1729/30
Eliphalet Lockwood
1675—1753
m
1699
Mary Gold
c.1673—1761
Peter Lockwood
1710—1775
m
1737
Abigail Hawley
1715—1749
Nehemiah DeForest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

SLAWSON

GEORGE[1] SLAWSON

He was born about 1616, at Southwark, England, and died Feb. 17, 1695, at Stamford, Conn.

He married, 1640, at Sandwich, Mass., (—— ——), who died 1680, at Stamford.

He married, second, Dec. 16, 1680, at Fairfield, Conn., Mary (Williams) Jennings, widow of Joshua Jennings. She died March, 1697. There were no children by this second marriage.

George Slawson was in Lynn, Mass., in 1637, but was in Sandwich, Mass., the next year, where he is said to have cultivated a piece of land and was recorded as a proprietor in 1640.

Just when he arrived in Stamford is not definitely known, some supposing that he came from Sandwich with Thomas Armitage in 1642. But because his name appears among the probable twenty men who agreed to colonize Stamford, under penalty of forfeiting five pounds if they failed to settle, and also, because of his early important position in the community, it is probable that he came from Wethersfield with Andrew Warde and the others in the spring of 1641. His name stands #48 in a list of pioneers up to the end of 1642.

One of the first records of him shows his prominence. About three years after the settlement, the minister left them and "coming together, after much deliberation and prayer, the people selected two of their most trustworthy members, Lt. Francis Bell and George Slawson, furnished them with food

for the way and sent them on foot to Boston to see if they could not find one John Bishop . . . or some minister whom they could persuade to come back with them, that so this people might not be scattered and suffered to sin against the ordinances of God." It would seem that it was at the suggestion of George Slawson that they sought this Mr. Bishop, as it was to the eastward of Boston that they went and found their man, who, "with his staff and Bible in hand", returned with them to become the minister of the church. The Bible is treasured today by a descendant of that minister.

It must have been shortly after his return that he was a witness, in 1645, of a deed with which Andrew Warde had something to do. In the following year, because the Indians from whom the land had been purchased did not understand that the English were to settle houses upon it and claimed that the hogs of the settlers had destroyed their corn, expecting rather that the land was to remain as a hunting ground, a new agreement was drawn up, whereby the Indians surrendered a tract reaching sixteen miles north from Stamford; again an agreement was made in 1665, and finally, on Jan. 7, 1667, a still more positive agreement was made to which the name of George Slawson, as one of five, appears as representing the town of Stamford in the transaction. This land included the present towns of Darien and Stamford, part of Greenwich, New Canaan and Poundridge, an area of not less than 128 square miles which the Indians sold for 33 pounds sterling. Besides this there was a small piece of land lying near Five Mile River which was annexed to the plantation of Stamford and for this they "did give unto the said Sagamore one coat in the presence of George Slawson, and after that three more coats, with some quantity of Tobacco," (Alvord Bi-centennial Address, Dec. 22, 1841).

In 1656 Richard Law and George Slawson were deputies for the church at Stamford to make complaint at Court against Jno Mead in a case of slander; in the same year, he, with three

others, was an overseer of the daughter of George Stokey, a neighbor; he also bought, this year, of Martha Chapman, a parcel of land in Northfield, on the east side of Mill River. In June of the following year, he was sent as "deputy" for Stamford to appear before the Court and present a paper regarding the trouble that had arisen with the residents of Greenwich, with the result that the community of Greenwich promised to "subject itself to lawful authority," etc.

He had been Deputy as a member of the General Court in 1654, was appointed by the General Court to be Marshall at Stamford, to assist Francis Bell who was Constable, in 1659, and was again Deputy at the General Court at New Haven in 1663. After the new charter had been granted, he was made Freeman by the General Court at Hartford on Oct. 14, 1669, but he must have been made Freeman in the New Haven jurisdiction before that. He is supposed to have been Deputy for Stamford in 1670.

The records clearly show that he was a man of ability and dependability. His relations to his neighbors, his church, his town, and the Colonies of New Haven and Connecticut, reveal the confidence that his judgment inspired and justifies the comment that "he was a leading member of the church, and, evidently, a man of note in civil life."

Children:

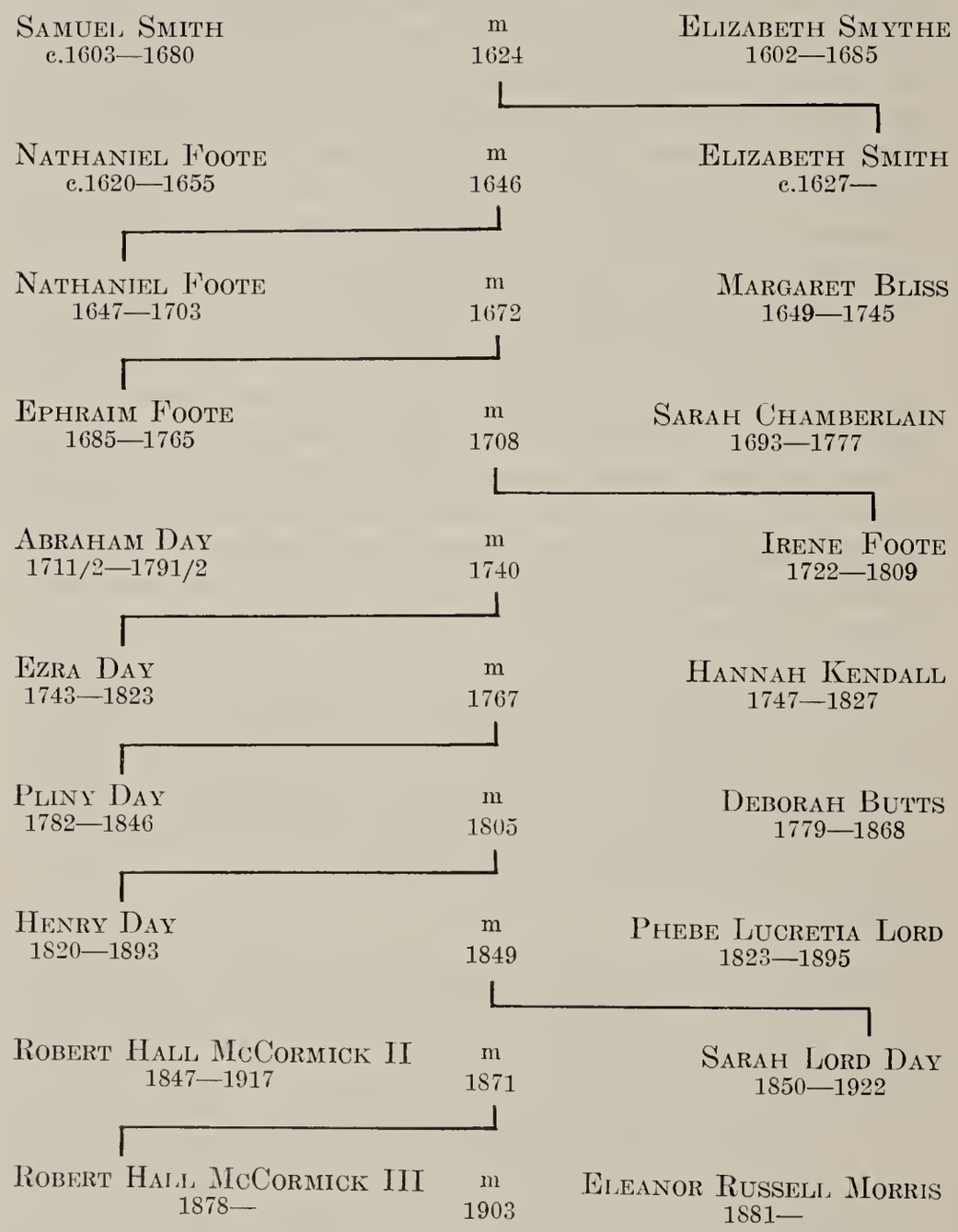
i. Eleazer, b. Feb. 9, 1642, at Stamford, Conn., d. May, 1698, at Stamford; m., 1675, at Bedford, N. Y., Mary Chapman, bapt. Apr., 1642, at New Haven, Conn., d. 1680, at Bedford, dau. of John and Martha (——) Chapman.

ii. John, b. May 14, 1641, at Sandwich, Mass.; d. Nov. 17, 1706, at Stamford, Conn.; m., 1st. Nov. 22, 1663, at Stamford, Sarah Tuttle, bapt. Apr., 1642, at New Haven, Conn., d. Nov. 17, 1676, dau. of William and Elizabeth (——) Tuttle; m., 2nd., Elizabeth Benedict.

iii. **Hannah,** b. 1644, at Stamford, Conn. See GOLD FAMILY.

SMITH

(SEE FOOTE FAMILY)



SMITH

(SEE FOOTE FAMILY)

SAMUEL[1] SMITH

He was born about 1603, at Ipswich, England, and died about 1680, at Wethersfield, Conn.

He married, Oct. 6, 1624, at Whatfield, England, Elizabeth Smythe, born 1602, at Whatfield, died Mar. 16, 1685, at Wethersfield.

Some have supposed that his wife's name was Elizabeth Chileab, because she gave a son that name, but Chileab is a Bible name, probably never a family name.

He sailed from Ipswich, England, Apr. 30, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth" with several other Watertown families, sojourning at Watertown, Mass., for about a year, and then cast in his lot with the company that left Watertown in 1635, and went to Wethersfield, Conn. Apparently, he had no holdings in Watertown, but finding the people there in a restive state of mind, he bided his time in making a settlement. His wife and three children accompanied him from England; whether Chileab was born in England or New England is not known; John, of course, was born in Wethersfield. He and his wife gave their ages as 32 years on their embarkation, and from that and Lieut. Samuel's age at his death, the date of birth is computed. He was made Freeman in Watertown in Sept., 1634, and is called "fellmonger", a designation by which he is identified during his stay in Wethersfield. The term indicates a dealer in skins, in the same way that ironmonger is a dealer in iron, but it usually included tanning as well as bartering in skins. It is stated in the History of Wethersfield that "Sheep-

skins were prepared by 'fellmongers'—of whom Samuel Smith, one of the wealthiest men in Wethersfield, was one in 1646."

In 1641, he was sent as Deputy for Wethersfield to the General Court and was continued in this position, serving in every session, until the year 1653; the History of Wethersfield says that he was "chosen representative more than any other man," and in another place says that he was "a representative to the General Court from 1637 to 1656," but the published records do not support this length of service.

He took up a home-lot on the west side of Broad St., occupied later by Comstock Ferre & Co., and after that it was known as the Col. John Chester place. This he sold, in 1688, to his sons Philip and John. In Oct., 1646, perhaps earlier, he purchased 4 acres on the east side of High St. and sold them to Richard Belden. A few years later, he bought the John Edwards homestead, which adjoined his lot on Broad St. and sold it in 1660. In 1659, he bought the John Reynolds homestead on the east side of High St., which he sold not long after, and is said to have bought it back again, but the Smiths were so numerous in Wethersfield at the time, it may have been another Smith who bought it "back"; he had gone from the town before this last transaction.

He seems to have been part owner of the first ship built in the Connecticut Colony. The General Court in its session in November, 1649, granted "Samuel Smith and the rest of the owners of the ship at Wethersfield, liberty to get and make so many pipestaves as will freight out the said Shipp the first voyage," etc. This ship was named "Tryal".

He was an original member of the church society in Wethersfield and on Mar. 8, 1651/2, the town appointed Samuel Smith as its agent "to see that Hen. Palmer clapboard the meeting house . . . the said Smith hath power to take a warrand, and sew him, that he may force him to do the worke."

He served as Selectman of the Town a number of years; is said to have been one of a committee to make a settlement for the purchase of Saybrook and its dependencies; was on a committee about lands at Mattabeseck in 1649/50; was confirmed as Lieutenant of the Train Band in Wethersfield in 1656, but the General Court "upon seuerall grounds . . . espetially because hee hath bene an antient Serjeant to the trained band in the Town" relieved him from training as a common soldier Mar. 24, 1657/8. He appears in the court records, in 1640, as a plaintiff against Andrew Warde; in 1644 as defendant in a case brought by Clement Chaplin, and once as an attorney to Thomas Stephenson. Some doubt might arise as to the identity of the Samuel Smith mentioned in these records, but he was probably the man referred to. In any event, he does not figure prominently in litigation of any sort. The same may not be said of him in regard to the church troubles of his day.

The trouble began in Hartford, where as long as the Rev. Thomas Hooker lived, his diplomatic and conciliatory spirit kept divergent enthusiasts from open contention. Probably the fires were burning though banked. The trouble had its beginning when the church attempted to secure a man to take Mr. Hooker's place, when Mr. Stone, the associate of Mr. Hooker, would naturally feel that he ought to have something to say as to the character and learnings of the new pastor. Now it so happened that Mr. Stone and William Goodwin, the ruling elder of the church, held different views of church government, Mr. Stone inclining to a Presbyterian order, and Mr. Goodwin holding fast to the teachings and spirit of Mr. Hooker and the Congregational way. Mr Stone led the majority party in the church, but in the minority, led by Mr. Goodwin, were a number of very influential men, and it is probably fair to say that whatever theological or ecclesiastical differences they may have had, underneath was a very human feeling of resentment against the authority that Mr. Stone assumed as his right. The contention

was the more bitter because people's feelings were involved, which is usually the case in church rows.

Councils composed of delegates from the near-by churches, were convened to compose the differences, in 1654 and 1655. If Samuel Smith was not a member of these councils, he certainly was an interested spectator. But so little was accomplished by them that a council composed of delegates from the churches around Boston, travelling all the way to Hartford, convened there in 1656, the result of which was to win the submission of the minority to its findings. In the spring of the following year, the same council again met in Hartford and secured what was termed a "Pacification". This agreement was promptly broken and each party accused the other of the breach. Matters came to a head when Mr. Stone undertook to deal with such men as Gov. Webster and others quite as prominent, because the minority withdrew from the church, with the intention of uniting with the church at Wethersfield. This was either late in 1657 or early in 1658. Mr. Stone proceeded to "discipline" the "withdrawers" as they were called, but the General Court stepped in, prohibiting the disciplinary measures of the church and forbidding the "withdrawers" the exercise of any right or privilege to unite with any other church. But the "withdrawers" were not left without resource. They sent a party to look over the land north of Northampton; they petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for a grant of land on the condition that they submit to an orderly hearing of their differences between themselves and their brethren. The General Court granted their petition.

The church at Wethersfield had always had differences, and now a goodly number of the church sympathized with the minority party in Hartford. On Apr. 18, 1659, a meeting of interested parties was held at Goodman Ward's house in Hartford and an agreement was signed by 59 men to remove themselves out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts; the first thirty-one were from Hartford,

the next twenty were from Wethersfield and Samuel Smith is the third in this group. On the 9th of November of that year, and about the same time in Hartford, in Wethersfield and in the plantation, a vote was taken for Townsmen, and of the seven men chosen, Samuel Smith, again, stands third. It is believed that he went to Hadley that fall and was among those who spent that first winter in the new settlement. There is a record of the General Court, of Connecticut, dated Mar., 1661, which says that divers members of the church in Wethersfield had removed from thence without notice to, or allowance from, the Court, magistrates, or church of the colony, and those who remained were to be the true and acknowledged church at Wethersfield. Goodwin says that in the spring of 1659 all the members of the church except six voted for removal.

Samuel Smith immediately took a prominent place in the life of the new town. He was Deputy to the General Court at Boston 1661 to 1664, 1665, 1667, 1668, 1671, 1673 and Selectman, 1660, 1668, 1672, 1676, 1678, 1680. He was on the jury the first time jurors were sent to the court from Hadley in Mar., 1661. The Mass. General Court on May 22, 1661, appointed him as one of three commissioners for Hadley and he continued in this position until 1678. With Peter Tilton, he was appointed a measurer of land and was to receive 3d per acre for his trouble. These measurers of land were not appointed every year, and none were recorded as elected for many years after 1660 when Samuel Smith was elected. He is in a list of commissioners and associate judges serving between 1663 and 1687 and credited with 8 years service. When the Town bought of the town of Northfield the Capawonk Meadow in 1663, Samuel Smith acted as agent for the town as he did in the controversy between the inhabitants on the different sides of the river.

In 1671, he was allowed to retail liquors in Hadley, the second to be so appointed, "to sell wine and strong liquors."

In 1677 he was empowered to solemnize marriages. He

served as Lieutenant about fifteen years, which included the period of King Philip's War. In May, 1678, he asked to be freed from military trusts as he was "near eighty years of age," and was discharged, having served from 1663. His son, Philip, followed him in the position. Just after the Falls Fight in 1676, a request was sent to Hartford for assistance, and was signed by the military officers of Northampton and Hadley; two of the signers were Samuel Smith and David Wilton.

Mr. Smith was officially related to the Hopkins Fund, but he died before the litigation, which made the case famous, had begun. Edward Hopkins, a resident of Hartford for a number of years, returned to England and died there in March, 1657. In his will he left a portion of his estate in New England, "to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths, in a way of learning, both at Grammer School and College for the public service of the country in future times," and made Theophilus Eaton, Mr. John Davenport, of New Haven, Mr. John Cullick and Mr. William Goodwin of Hartford, as trustees of the fund. He also specified that 500 pounds more was to be made over to the trustees after the death of his wife. Davenport and Goodwin were the surviving trustees when the fund was paid over, and a division was made, 400 pounds to Hartford for a Grammar School, half of the remainder to New Haven for the same purpose, 100 pounds of the other half to Harvard College and the Grammar School there and the rest to Hadley for a grammar school. The fund amounted to 1220 pounds, of which Hadley received 308 pounds. And so it came about that in 1669, Mr. Goodwin, then living in Hadley, proposed to the Town that as Trustee, he should choose three persons and the town should choose two persons, to act with him in caring for the fund and planning for the school which was to be founded. Among the three persons selected by Mr. Goodwin was Lieut. Samuel Smith, which reveals Mr. Goodwin's confidence and friendship, shared as it

was by the Town, which passed a vote that the five trustees were "to have the full dispose and management of the estate given by the trustees of Mr. Hopkins, and of all other estate given by any donor, or that may be given to the town of Hadley for the promotion of literature and learning", etc., the school to be called the Hopkins School.

Mr. Hopkin's wife lived until 1699, and after extended litigation, the gift of 500 pounds, increased by the delay, all went to Harvard College for the Grammar School there.

He was one of those who signed the petition against imposts, dated Feb. 19, 1668/9.

There is a record in John Pynchon's account book, dated Nov. 7, 1678, of his borrowing of Lieut. Samuel Smith 50 pounds and of Philip Smith 25 pounds to be used in speculation in the West Indies. In Mather's account of the death of the son, Philip, "murdered by an hideous witchcraft", as Mather puts it, he is said to be "a son of Eminently Virtuous Parents." In the History of Hadley, Judd says that the regicides Goffe and Whalley, who were in concealment in Hadley, were kept part of the time at the home of Lieut. Samuel Smith, "who had been one of the original settlers of Wethersfield, and many years a most influential civil officer there." He adds, "Mr. Smith was one of the leading men in Hadley, where he also held important offices in both church and state. He was a thrifty and substantial farmer."

Edward Whalley and his son in law William Goffe were both high officers in the Parliamentary army under Cromwell, ranking as Colonel and so generally called by that title. When Cromwell's hand was forced by the officers of the army, and, according to Macauley, against his better judgment, he was compelled to bring the King to trial, both Whalley and Goffe were among the judges who condemned Charles I, and both signed the warrant for his execution. Whalley was important enough in the action to be one to whom the King was entrusted

before the execution. When Charles II came to the throne, fearing vengeance, both fled to Boston, where they were seen by an officer and reported to the authorities in England. An order was sent for their apprehension, but they had had warning and had gone to New Haven, where they were taken into the home of the Rev. John Davenport. A general proclamation for their arrest came from England, but there was little disposition on the part of the colonists to aid the English government in the matter. After remaining for a few days at a time in different places, the regicides were cared for in a cave on the east side of West Rock in New Haven. In 1664, they made their way to the town of Hadley and were received into the home of Rev. Mr. Russell. Here they remained, completely lost to view to those who sought their lives, and part of the time they were in the home of Lieutenant Smith. At the time of the Indian raid, the tradition is that when the people were stricken with terror as the warning came during service on Sunday morning, Goffe suddenly appeared, his hair white, but his manner commanding, and, taking control of the situation saved the people from destruction. Whalley lived ten years in Hadley, and Goffe more than fifteen years there, but both kept themselves hidden from view, and the agents of the Crown never discovered them.

The Records of Hampshire County Probate Court give the will and inventory of the estate of Lieut. Samuel Smith of Hadley, amounting to 672 pounds, which was estimated to be equal to about $50,000 in the year 1926.

Children:

i. Samuel, b. ab. 1625, in Eng.; m. Elizabeth Smith, b. Aug. 25, 1648, at Wethersfield, Conn., dau. of Rev. Henry Smith.

ii. **Elizabeth.** b. ab. 1627, in Eng. See FOOTE FAMILY.

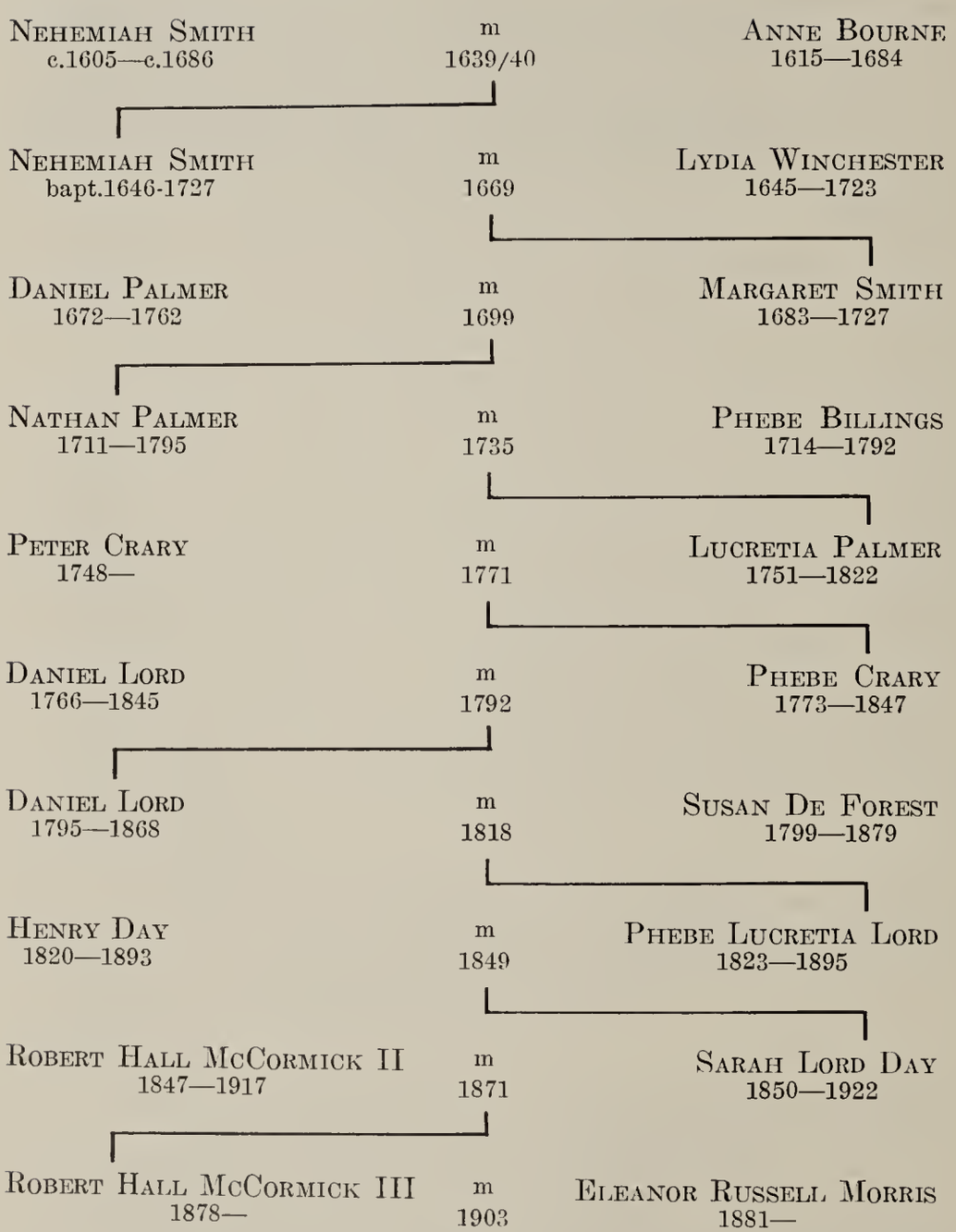
iii. Mary, b. ab. 1630, in Eng.; m. John Graves.

iv. Philip (Lieut.), b. Apr. 30, 1633, in Eng., d. Jan. 10, 1685, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., Mar., 1658, at Wethersfield, Rebecca Foote, d. Apr. 6, 1701, at Wethersfield, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Deming) Foote.

v. Chileab, b. ab. 1635, at Wethersfield, Conn.; d. Mar. 7, 1731; m., Oct. 2, 1661, Hannah Hitchcock, d. Aug. 31, 1733, at Wethersfield, dau. of Luke and Elizabeth (Gibbons) Hitchcock.

vi. John, b. ab. 1637, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. May 30, 1676 (killed by Indians), at Hatfield, Mass.; m., Nov. 12, 1663, at Wethersfield, Mary Partridge, d. May 20, 1683, at Wethersfield, dau. of William and Mary (Smith) Partridge.

SMITH


Nehemiah Smith
c.1605—c.1686
m
1639/40
Anne Bourne
1615—1684
Nehemiah Smith
bapt.1646-1727
m
1669
Lydia Winchester
1645—1723
Daniel Palmer
1672—1762
m
1699
Margaret Smith
1683—1727
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

SMITH

NEHEMIAH[1] SMITH

He was born about 1605, in England, and died about 1686, at Norwich, Conn.

He married, Jan. 21, 1639/40, at Marshfield, Mass., Anne Bourne, born 1615, in England, died after Jan. 12, 1684, at Norwich, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (——) Bourne.

Just when or how Nehemiah Smith came to America is not known. He made application to be admitted a freeman at Plymouth, Mass., on Mar. 6, 1637/8; on May 7, following, with others, he asked for land towards the Six-Mile Brook, and in the spring of the following year he "proposed to take up his freedom next court."

After his marriage, he was for a time in Marshfield, Mass., where his wife had lived previously. It is not positively known that he served as minister or teacher in Marshfield, or Greens Harbor, as it was then known; a record referring to him as a possible candidate for the position, dated Mar. 3, 1639/40, being the only authority in reference to it. On May 5, 1640, he was on a committee to view all the meadows of Greens Harbor, which had not been granted, to measure them and to report to the Court. On Apr. 23, 1641, he made an agreement with Widow Bridget Fuller to keep her sheep, but the widow married the following September. In June, 1641, the Court ordered that Nehemiah Smith "having some sheep is departing the collonies and would carry them away with him," contrary to the act against selling sheep out of the Colonies; "Nehemiah Smyth shall bringe his sheepe to the towne of Plymouth the next second day at night or the morning following, and shall

sell them to any person or persons that is disposed to buy them viz; his ewes at forty shillings apiece, and the lambs at twenty shillings a piece, to bee payed in money or such commodities as the said Nehemiah shall like; of and for the rest that are not bought he to be permitted to carry them with him whither he goes to dwell."

It is thought that he sailed from Marshfield, or its vicinity, direct to Stratford, Conn., where he is known to have been in 1644, his children being baptized in New Haven, but his residence being Stratford. The entries in the record of baptism give his wife's name as Sarah, and the first child's name was Sarah, from which it has been supposed that the wife's name was Sarah Ann. That he took some sheep with him seems probable, as he kept a flock of sheep on the west side of Oyster River, and he was known as "Shepherd Smith". He built a sheep-fold on what has been known as "Shepherd's Hill", as early as the spring of 1645, which is now in the town of Milford near the junction of Oyster River and the Sound. The records show that on June 23, 1644, he had asked for a lot beyond the West River and a committee was appointed to report upon it. In October, he asked for 30 or 40 acres of upland and 10 acres of meadow "for the comfortable keeping of sheep about the Oyster River," which was apparently granted him, as in the following year, complaint was made because of the "shepheards keeping his sheep and making a penne for them towards the Oyster River." In October, his land had not been laid out and there was talk of revoking his grant. In December, there was "lardg debate" over the grant, "Goodman Smith declared that he would not be content with five acres of meadow, nor would he be tyed to keep any sheepe but his own, at wch the Court was offended because his promise to keep other men's sheepe was the grownd of their former grant." On Aug. 16, 1646, he made the following request:—

> First; that I might have for myne owne propryety 20 acres of upland and 10 acres of meadow.

2dly, that I might have it upon that hill where I have made a sheepe penne, of the south side of the hill of Mr. Malbons Cove, because the sheep may have the ayre of the sea in the summer time, lying four square by reason lesse chardge will fence it.

3dly, also I desire when the sheepe doe return, I may have 20 acres of upland and 10 acres of meadow, for w'hout 20 acres of meadow I can doe noe good wth keeping sheepe. Also that it may be the hithermost of the Oyster River, & yt I may cutt timber for fencing the common, by reason there is little besides walnut upon that land.

This being granted, I shall doe what I am able for the keeping the town's sheepe and the good of them This I desire may be granted as speedyly as may bee, that I may provide for them against they come.

(Signed) Nehemiah Smith.

In 1647, the request was granted and the surveyor ordered to run the lines, but it was learned that he had "thoughts to remove." A committee was appointed to confer with him as they did not want him to go. In 1649, he says that he is not able to care for the town's sheep, and he was granted land for his own and was to be considered as any other planter.

It seems that the land laid out to him was not the parcel that was intended, yet in 1650 he was allowed to keep what had been laid out to him, but he shortly afterwards removed to Long Island, lived there for a year or two, and then returned to Connecticut, where on Aug. 29, 1652, he was granted a house-lot of 8 acres in New London, and on Dec. 27, of the same year was granted 20 acres of upland at "Scull plain" east of the pond. This was at Smith Lake, Poquonoc, since known as the Smith homestead. In 1652/3, he is called "the

weaver'' and was granted 150 acres of upland adjoining his 20 on ''scull plain''. This was increased by 8 acres, 2 acres near Capt. Denison's, 2 acres near high mountain, 15 acres at Skull plain, 100 acres joining his brother's at Mistic Hill, 100 acres above Goodman Cheesebrough's, also more than 200 acres towards Poquonoc plains. He moved to his large farm at Poquonoc after 1655, where he had probably been making improvements.

He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Norwich, his home-lot being laid out with the others in Nov., 1659. He immediately began to accumulate land as he had done elsewhere; 15 acres in 1663, when he was ''now of Norridge;'' three parcels, 47 acres, 4½ acres near William Backus; 15½ acres on Scotch Cove; and later by grant and purchase he ''became possessed of the largest tract of land of any of the first settlers.'' He made over some of his property by the big pond to his nephew, Edward; he deeded his homestead and other property to his son in law, Joshua Abel, stipulating that he and his wife should be cared for during their lives, they being in an infirm and weakly state; by his will he gave to his son, Nehemiah, his farm at Poquonoc.

His house stood on the north side of the road, with Hammer Brook on the northwest and a road on the southwest, about fifty-seven feet north of the oldest burying-ground which was located on the south side of the road, and known as the Post and Gager burying-ground. His wife died in 1684; and he died in 1686. Both were buried in the Post Gager burying-ground, where a monument has been erected on the highest portion of the ground, upon which his name among the other founders may be found. His will, together with an agreement dated June 30, 1686, drawn between the legatees, was exhibited at Court on Sept. 22, 1686, but the town of New London was burned by the British in 1781 and the oldest book of wills was destroyed.

Whether he continued to devote his attention to sheep

raising until the end of his life is not known; he is referred to in the records as "Mr.", a title of respect and especially accorded to ministers, "Goodman" "Shepherd", or "Weaver" Smith. The title, "Rev.", did not seem to be given him and he probably never officiated as a regular minister. He was a freeman in Norwich in 1669, but he seems not to have held office. If he was looked upon as a minister, that would probably debar him from public office. Ministers in New England in colonial days were exempt from taxes of all kinds and ordinarily could hold no office in the public service except town clerk, or recorder, though their influence was enormous in all public matters. It was said of John Cotton that what he preached in the pulpit was likely to be enacted in the General Court, yet it was not possible for Mr. Cotton to be a member of the General Court, though he held the highest position among the ministers and had the confidence, regard and reverence of his fellow townsmen to a degree that no man ever since exceeded.

Note. The first Smith house at Poquonoc was built by Rev. Nehemiah Smith soon after 1652 on the east side of the road and was burned during the Revolutionary War. The house that is now standing was built on the same cellar; the property continuing in the family.

Children:

i. Sarah, bapt. Dec. 14, 1645, twin, at New Haven, Conn., d. 1684.

ii. Mary, bapt. Dec. 14, 1645, twin, at New Haven, Conn., d. 1700, at Norwich, Conn.; m. Samuel Raymond, bapt. July 13, 1645, at Salem, Mass., d. 1700, at Norwich, son of Richard and Judithe (——) Raymond, and brother of Joshua, who married Mary's sister Elizabeth (see below).

iii. Hannah, bapt. Dec. 14, 1645, at New Haven, Conn.

iv. Mercy, bapt. Feb. 22, 1645/6, at New Haven, Conn.

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1646, at New Haven, Conn., d. at New London, Conn.; m., Dec. 10, 1659, Joshua Raymond, b. Mar. 3, 1639, bapt. at Salem, Mass., d. Apr. 24, 1676, at New London, son of Richard and Judithe (——) Raymond, and brother of Samuel, who married Elizabeth's sister Mary (see above).

vi. **Nehemiah,** bapt. Oct. 24, 1646, at New Haven, Conn. See forward.

vii. Lydia, b. 1647, at New Haven, Conn.

viii. Ann, b. at New Haven, Conn.; m. Thomas Bradford, b. 1660, d. 1708, at Norwich, Conn., son of Maj. William and Alice (Richards) Bradford.

ix. Mehitable, b. at New Haven, Conn., d. Mar. 16, 1684, at Dedham, Mass.; m., Nov. 1, 1677, Joshua Abell, d. at Dedham, son of Benjamin Abell, of Dedham, Mass.

NEHEMIAH[2] SMITH

He was baptized Oct. 24, 1646, at New Haven, Conn., and died Aug. 8, 1727, at Groton, Conn.

He married, Oct. 24, 1669, at New Haven, Conn., Lydia Winchester, born 1645, at Roxbury, Mass., died Oct. 24, 1723, at Groton, daughter of Alexander Winchester. It is possible that he married, second, in 1724, Elizabeth (——) Haynes, a widow.

When he was only ten years old, his father moved to his Poquonoc farm on the border of Smith lake, and when he was seventeen, his father moved to Norwich and left him on the farm. It is suggestive of the conditions in which he was living to read that in 1673, he claimed the bounty of 16 shillings each for five wolves that he had killed during the year.

He served in King Philip's War and was granted land in Voluntown for his services, and is called "of Groton". His name is also among the volunteers for the Narragansett War.

He was Deputy at the General Court, Hartford, in 1690, 1691, 1694, 1698 to 1703 and 1705, for New London, and 1706 and 1707, for Groton; also in 1705 at New Haven for New London. He was Justice of the Peace in 1697/8 and 1699, Justice of the Peace and Quorum from 1701 to 1711 and from 1714 to 1716, a member of the Governor's Council from 1703 to 1705 and from 1711 to 1715. He was also "townsman" of Groton elected at the first town meeting, in 1705, and town clerk 1707 to 1718. He was Ensign in 1697, Sergeant in 1694, and Lieutenant in 1698. He served on committees appointed

to deal with the Indians and on commissions to have oversight of Indians.

On Mar. 25, 1703, the town of New London granted James Morgan, James Avery and Nehemiah Smith liberty to lay out and sell 300 acres of land in Groton for the building of the first meeting-house. As early as 1694, Nehemiah Smith was one of a committee "to agree with workmen for building the house and managing the whole concern of it". Both he and his wife were members of the First Church of New London. In October, 1696, with two others, he was appointed to "Endeavor a right understanding of differences" regarding the lands of the Rogers family. In 1698, with two others he was appointed "to look after the Selectmen of the towns of the county in relation to the highways." In 1709, he was one to settle the boundary between Norwich and Groton, and Groton and Preston, and later between Groton and Stonington; he had before this been commissioned to take some part in the settlement of the eastern boundary of Stonington, which involved the boundary of the State, and had been given full power to come to some agreement with Oweneco regarding his land. In 1711, the Governor and Council at New Haven ordered that he be paid for goods supplied to Indian soldiers for the Colony, and two years later he was paid again. In 1715, he was appointed one of two overseers of the Indians at Niantic, the Indians making complaint that through drink and other ways they had been induced to allow Englishmen to enclose large pastures out of the land which had been set off for them.

He became a large holder of land. As early as 1691, with Thomas Bradford, his brother in law, he bought a large tract of land on the west side of Niantic Bay, which was called the "Soldier Farm," having been formerly granted by the General Court to five of Capt. Mason's soldiers for services in the Pequot War. He was among those to whom the patent of New London was granted, Apr. 23, 1663, his name being fifth in a

list of seventy-seven, when Charles II granted the Royal Charter that settled the State boundary dispute, and from that time until he was seventy-three years old he was constantly in the public service.

In an account of dress and manners, he is said to have been an expert shoemaker.

The New London town clerk recorded his death as follows:

"August 8th, 1727 died in Groton, Mr. Justice Smith, an aged gentlemen of about 80 years." He and his wife Lydia were buried in the first graveyard at Poquonoc, Groton, Conn., and both removed in 1888 to Smith Lake Cemetery. Under date of July, 1735, Hempstead in his Diary says: "Finished gravestones for old Justice Smith, of Groton."

Children:

i. Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1670, at New London, Conn.

ii. Nehemiah, b. Nov. 14, 1673, at Poquonock, Conn., d. Nov. 21, 1724, at Poquonock; m., Apr. 22, 1696, Dorothy Wheeler, b. Dec. 6, 1679, d. May 25, 1736, at Poquonock, dau. of Isaac and Martha (Park) Wheeler.

iii. Samuel, b. June 2, 1676, at Poquonock, Conn., d. ab. 1732; m., at Poquonock, Elizabeth Ely, b. at Poquonock, d. aft. 1732, at Groton, Conn.

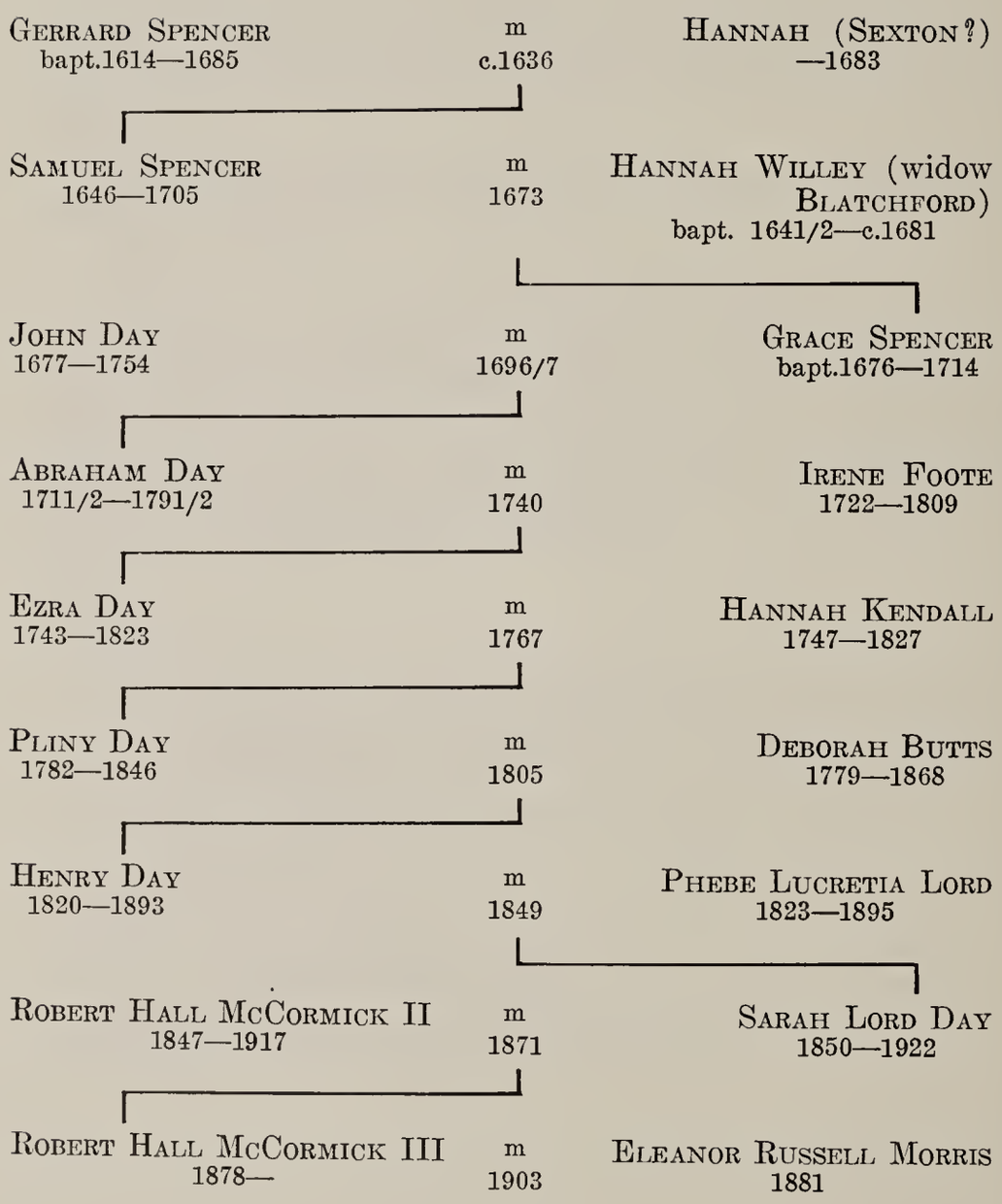
iv. Martha, b. Oct. 15, 1678.

v. Daniel, b. Nov. 29, 1680, d. 1729, at Groton, Conn.; m. Elizabeth (——), d. bef. 1739, at Groton.

vi. **Margaret**, b. 1683, at Poquonock, Conn. See PALMER FAMILY.

vii. Joseph, bapt. Nov. 7, 1686, at Stonington, Conn.

SPENCER


Gerrard Spencer
bapt.1614—1685
m
c.1636
Hannah (Sexton?)
—1683
Samuel Spencer
1646—1705
m
1673
Hannah Willey (widow Blatchford)
bapt. 1641/2—c.1681
John Day
1677—1754
m
1696/7
Grace Spencer
bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881

SPENCER

GERRARD[1] SPENCER

He was baptized Apr. 25, 1614, at Statfold, England, and died 1685, at Haddam, Conn.

He married, about 1636, in Cambridge or Lynn, Mass., Hannah (Sexton?), died Sept., 1683.

He came to New England in 1632 and was made a Freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on March 9, 1637. There were four brothers of this family who were in New England before 1648. They all located in Cambridge, at first, but Thomas and William went to Hartford, Conn. Michael owned land in Hartford, but did not go there, and Gerrard seems to have been for a time in Hartford. Michael and Gerrard went from Cambridge to Lynn, Mass., where Michael died in 1653 and Gerrard presented an inventory of the estate of his brother, Michael.

Gerrard Spencer was in Lynn as early as 1638, where the General Court granted him the right to run a ferry, and it may have been this privilege that led him to settle there. In the same year he was granted 30 acres of land, being a part of a distribution of land, as was exhibited in court as evidence in a case before the court in 1661. In 1639 he served on the jury, and in 1643, he was not only a witness in court, but one case before the court in that year was referred to him as one of two arbiters for settlement. In 1652, he was sued by Joseph Armitage who charged him with being responsible in some way for the death of a cow, but the case was crossed out in the original record; Armitage was sued by a man named Hughes and finally the case was settled. It shows how easily any trouble could arise when everything was new, the country wild, the land for

the most part unfenced and the fences that were built none too secure. In July, 1645, Gerrard Spencer was awarded damages because some cattle got out and damaged his corn. He served again and again on the jury and in 1657 on the Grand Jury. He was made Sergeant of the Train Band before he left Lynn.

He was living in Connecticut, perhaps Hartford, in 1660 when Simon Lobdell sued him and his daughter Hannah for damages, because she refused to marry Lobdell. With his son, John, he was one of the first settlers of Haddam, Conn., about 1662. He was Freeman of the Connecticut Colony in June, 1672, and was also made Ensign of the Train Band. The Train Band was the unit of the military forces of the colonies during the colonial period. All males between sixteen and sixty were enrolled and required to provide themselves with arms and ammunition, at their own expense, or if unable, at the expense of the town. The commissioned officers were a captain, a lieutenant, and an ensign. Company trainings, usually on fields reserved for the purpose, took place, at first, every Saturday; then, every month; then eight times a year. They were begun and closed with prayer. During the colonial period these bands were grouped into regiments, each county having a lieutenant and a sergeant-major under him in command, while in Massachusetts there was a Sergeant-Major General over the forces of the colony, who was subordinate only to the Governor.

He served as Deputy at the General Assembly in Hartford in October 1674, 1678, 1679, 1680, 1683 and had his part in the Special Session of the General Assembly of 1675, as Deputy from Haddam, which met in view of the rising of the Indians in King Philip's War and which protested against the coming of Major Edmund Andros on the ground that his coming would encourage the Indians in their attempt. At this special session also it was decided to suspend the penalty for absence from the ordered public assemblies, and it was ordered that "those of other persuasions should not be imprisoned, provided that they do not gather themselves into assemblies or make any disturb-

ance.'' The records indicate that he was the wealthiest man of the town, though in his day there were only from thirty-two to thirty-six families there.

His will was dated Sept. 17, 1683, and was proved in 1685. It reads:—

> The last Will of Ensign Jarrad Spencer of Haddam: I give unto my son William the land which I bought of Steven Luxford's Estate. How I came by it the Court Record will show. I give unto my son William 1-3d part of 48 acres lying by that wch was commonly called Welles his Brook. I give to my son Nathaniel my now Dwelling house with the lott that was a Houselott, with an addition lying by the side of it, granted by the Committee. I give unto my daughter Rebeckah that Houselott I bought of Thomas Smith. Likewise I give unto daughter Rebeckah 1-3d part of the Lott by Welles his Brook. I give unto my son Thomas 40 acres on Matchamodus Side. I give unto my son Thomas his son Jarrad Spencer by name, my Rapier. I give unto my son Timothy Spencer the remainder of that six score acre lott whereof his two brothers had their shares. The other six score thereof I dispose of as followeth: To Grace Spencer, the daughter of my son John Spencer, 40 acres; to Alice Brooks, the daughter of my daughter Brooks, 40 acres; to Grace Spencer, the daughter of my son Samuel Spencer, I give the other 40 acres. I give unto Jared Cone, the son of my daughter Cone, my Carbine. A pewter Flagon and Urim Bason, I give to the Church at Haddam, if there be one within five years. It is my will that my son John Spencer and his children and my son in law his children have an equal proportion of my Estate with my other Children. It is my will that however my Estate falls out for portions to my Children, that my daughter Ruth Clark's portion shall be 15 pounds, which was my covenant with her father at her marriage, which 15 pounds she hath received some part thereof, as my Books will testi-

fy, & to my son Joseph Clark I give him 40 acres of land at Matchemodus. It is the humble request of Jarrad Spencer that the honoured Major John Talcott and Capt. John Allyn would be pleased to oversee this my Will. I appoint my two sons Daniel Brainerd and William Spencer Administrators to the estate.

Witnesses John James signed Jarrad Spencer
Joseph Arnot

It is interesting to note that the Daniel Brainerd referred to in the will, who married his daughter, Hannah, was ancestor of the noted Missionary to the Indians, David Brainerd.

Children:

i. John, b. 1638, at Lynn, Mass., d. Aug. 3, 1683, at Haddam, Conn.; m., ab. 1665, at Hartford, Conn., Rebecca Hayward, b. Aug. 17, 1648, at Windsor, Conn., d. aft. Sept., 1676, dau. of Robert and Lydia (Kilbourn) Hayward.

ii. Hannah, b. 1640, at Lynn, Mass., d. ab. 1690, at Haddam, Conn.; m., ab. 1663, at Haddam, Rev. Daniel Brainard, b. ab. 1641, in Eng., d. Apr. 1, 1715, at Haddam.

iii. Alice, b. 1641, at Lynn, Mass., d. Dec., 1714; m., 1st, 1662, Thomas Brooks, b. ab. 1643, d. Oct. 18, 1668, at Haddam, Conn.; m., 2nd, ab. 1673, Thomas Shailer, d. 1692, at sea.

iv. Mehitable, b. 1642, at Lynn, Mass., d. 1691, at Haddam, Conn.; m., ab. 1661, at Hartford, Conn., Daniel Cone, b. 1626, in Scotland, d. Oct. 24, 1706, at Haddam.

v. Thomas, b. ab. 1643, at Lynn, Mass., d. Feb., 1699, at Saybrook, Conn.; m. Elizabeth Bates, dau. of James and Anna (Withington) Bates, of Dorchester, Mass.

vi. **Sarah,** b. ab. 1644. See BACKUS FAMILY.
Her surname is given as both SPENCER and GARDINER in the published vital records of Norwich, Conn.

vii. **Samuel,** b. 1646, at Lynn, Mass. See forward.

viii. **William,** b. 1650, at Lynn, Mass., d. 1731, at East Haddam, Conn.; m., 1st, Margaret Clark, d. ab. 1682; m., 2nd, ab. 1684, Margaret Bates, b. June 19, 1664, dau. of James and Anne (Withington) Bates.

ix. **Nathaniel,** b. at Lynn, Mass., d. ab. 1722, at Haddam, Conn.; m., 1st 1681, Lydia Smith, d. 1722, at Haddam, dau. of Thomas Smith; m., 2nd, Hannah (——), d. Feb. 20, 1742.

x. **Ruth**, b. ab. 1652, at Lynn, Mass., d. at Haddam, Conn.; m., 1st, 1681, Joseph Clark, b. ab. 1650, d. at Haddam, son of William Clark, of Haddam; m., 2nd, (————).

xi. **Timothy**, b. ab. 1654, at Lynn, Mass., d. May 6, 1704; m, ab. 1675, (Sarah?) Clark, d. 1704(?), at Haddam, Conn., dau. of William Clark, of Haddam.

xii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1659, at Saybrook, Conn., d. bef. 1706, at East Haddam, Conn.; m., 1st, ab. 1682, John Kennard, d. 1689, at Haddam, Conn.; m., 2nd, John Tanner.

xiii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1662; m. Joseph Stannard, b. ab. 1660, at Haddam, Conn., d. at Haddam.

SAMUEL[2] SPENCER

He was born 1646, at Lynn, Mass., and died Aug. 7, 1705, at East Haddam, Conn.

He married, first, in 1673, Hannah (Willey) Hungerford Blatchford, baptized at Boston, Mass., Mar. 6, 1641/2, died about 1681, at Millington, Conn., daughter of Isaac and Joanna (——) Willey, widow of Peter Blatchford, and, previously, of Thomas Hungerford, both of New London.

He married, second, Miriam (Moore) Willey, the widow of Hannah's brother, John Willey.

The Probate Records of Connecticut have references to the settlement of his estate. The inventory was taken Feb. 7, 1705/6, and amounted to 50 pounds 10 shillings and 10 pence. The following agreement was appended to the inventory:

> To whom all these presents concern, greeting; Know ye that we, John Spencer and Isaac Spencer, do by these presents jointly and severally promise and engage to our honored mother in law Miraim Spencer to pay her twelve pounds in current country pay, to be paid at 3 pounds per year, annually, at or before the first of September yearly. This engagement is for and in consideration of our mother's thirds in our honored father Samuel Spencer his estate deceased, and in case we and our honored mother do all

of us survive the fifth year, we do out of respect to her, further promise to pay her three pounds the fifth year as above in consideration of the above premises.

I, Miraim Spencer, do accept of the conditions as above specified, and do by these presents resign all my right and title of dower or third part of the estate of my honored husband Samuel Spencer, deceased, unto his two sons, John & Isaac Spencer, as their own proper estate to their proper use and behoof.

As witness our hands this 5th day of March 1705-6
Witnesses John Chapman William Layns
signed John Spencer
Isaac Spencer
Miraim Spencer

The Court Record shows that this inventory and agreement were presented on Mar. 8, 1705/6, by John Spencer of Hartford, his late father being of Haddam, and letters of administration were granted to the said John Spencer.

Children:

By first marriage:

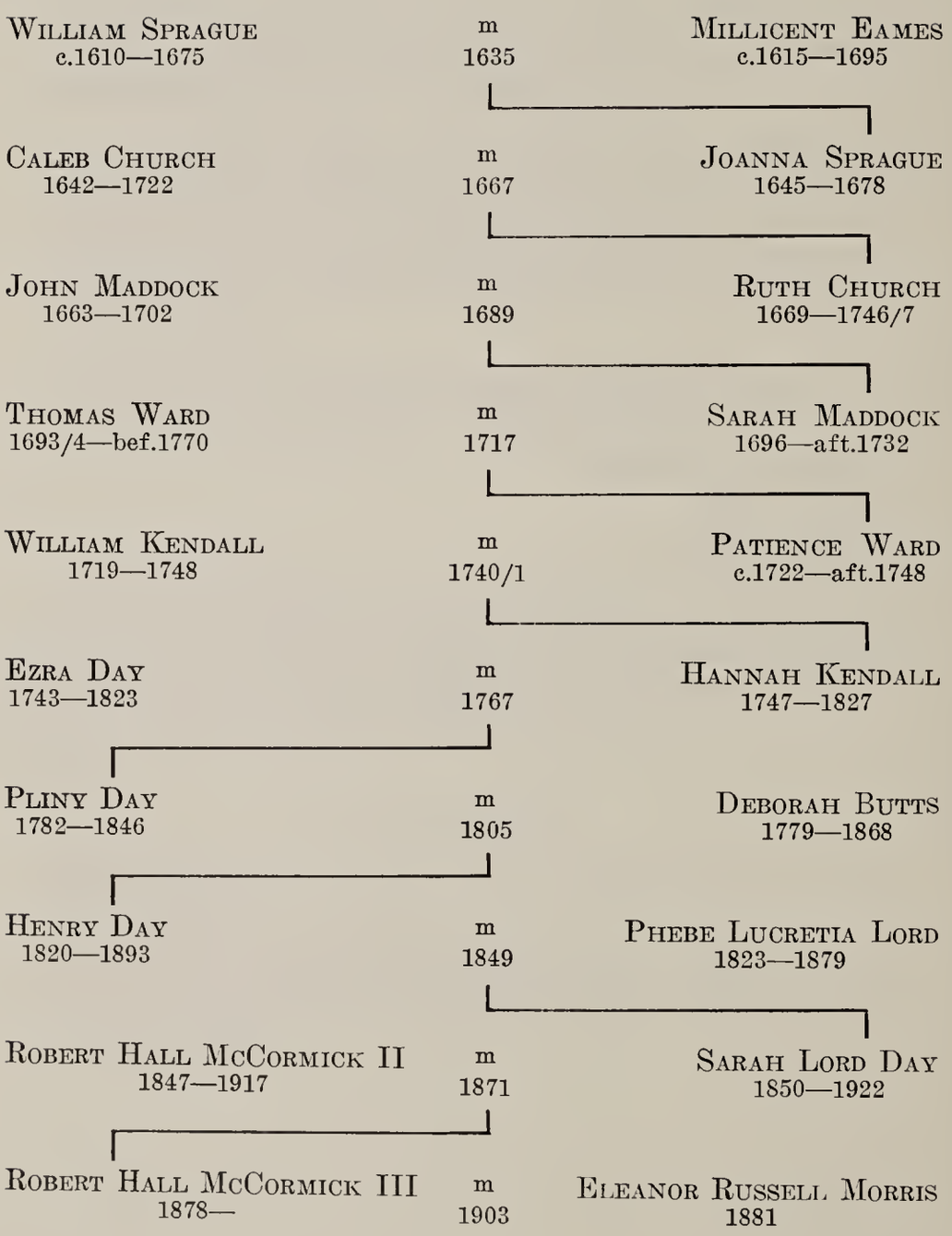
i. **Grace**, bapt. Sept. 24, 1676, at East Haddam, Conn. See DAY FAMILY.

ii. John, b. Sept. 17, 1676, at East Haddam, Conn.

iii. Isaac, b. Jan. 8, 1678, at East Haddam, Conn., d. 1750; m. Mary Selden, b. 1689, dau. of Joseph and Rebecca (Church) Selden.

iv. Hannah, b. 1680.

SPRAGUE


William Sprague
c.1610—1675
m
1635
Millicent Eames
c.1615—1695
Caleb Church
1642—1722
m
1667
Joanna Sprague
1645—1678
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1879
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881

SPRAGUE

WILLIAM[1] SPRAGUE

He was born about 1610, in co. Dorset, England, and died Oct. 26, 1675, at Hingham, Mass.

He married, 1635, Millicent Eames, born about 1615, died Feb. 8, 1695, at Hingham, daughter of Capt. Anthony and Margery (——) Eames.

According to the family tradition William Sprague arrived in Salem, Mass., with his brothers Ralph and Richard in 1629, but as it has been with nearly every beginning that has loomed large in human life, this has been seriously questioned. Until other evidences are brought to light, it will be impossible to settle the year of their coming conclusively. There are reasons to suspect that they came in a private boat, perhaps one of the fishing boats that were constantly, at that time, leaving the shores of Dorset County, England. The earliest statement is over the signature of John Greene and dated 1664, near enough, it would seem, to have some authority backed by the pioneers themselves; he says:—

> Amongst others that arrived at Salem at their own cost, were Ralph Sprague, with his brothers Richard and William, who with three or four more by the joint consent and approbation of Mr. John Endicott, Governor, did the same summer of Anno 1628, undertake a journey from Salem, and travelled the woods above twelve miles to the westward and lighted upon a place situate and lying on the north side of Charles River, full of Indians called Aberginians, their old Sachem being dead, his eldest son called by the English John Sagamore was their chief, and a man of

naturally gentle and good disposition, by whose free consent they settled about the hill of the same place, by the said natives called Mishawum where they found but one English pallisado and thatched house, where lived Thomas Walford, a smith, situate on the south end of the westermost hill of the East Field, a little way from Charles River side, and upon survey, they found it was a neck of land generally full of stately timber, as was the main, and the land lying on the east side of the river called Mystick River, from the farm Mr. Craddocks servants had planted called Mystick, which this river led up unto; and indeed generally all the country round about was an uncouth wilderness full of timber.

It is contended that Mr. Graves, the engineer who laid out the town of Charlestown, did not come over until 1629 and, therefore, the Spragues could not have come there until that year, but it would seem that there is nothing to hinder what appears to be a valid conjecture that he found them already located there when he arrived. In the first record of the town of Charlestown, it is stated, "The inhabitants yt: first settled in this place and brought it into the denomination of an English Town was in anno 1628 as follows, viz;

Ralph Sprague	Abra. Palmer
Richd Sprague	Walter Palmer
William Sprague	Nicholas Stowers
John Mesch	Simon Hoyte

It will be noticed that Mr. Graves' name is not recorded. So, with Walter Palmer and others to assist them, the Sprague brothers were leaders in founding the town of Charlestown, Mass.

Savage says that he went for a short time to Marshfield, and other authorities say that he was in Milford for a short time, but his name appears repeatedly on the records as an inhabitant of Charlestown, until 1635; he was married there, according to Pope, and his wife, Millesaint, as it is often spelled, was ad-

mitted to the church there. In 1629 he visited the site of Hingham, Mass., and later became one of its founders, having a grant of land there in 1636 "on the Playne;" he received other grants for planting purposes in the same year and in after years. He was Selectman in 1645, and both Constable and Collector in 1662.

In 1656 Thomas Hammond conveyed to William Sprague a dwelling house with 50 acres adjoining, lying between William Sprague, Robert Jones and the river, with 20 acres on the other, or east side, of the river, with a swamp on the east, Anthony Eames north and Robert Jones south, and also Hammond's rights in the commons. It is interesting to notice that this deed was acknowledged before Humphrey Atherton on May 14, 1656. In 1673, he conveyed this property, said to have been one of the pleasantest home-lots in Hingham, together with 29½ acres in various parcels, also the 59th lot in the second division and the 11th lot in the third division and the 16th lot in the first division of the Conahassett meadows, to his son William Sprague, Jr., in consideration of the faithful good will, favor and affection of his youngest son, on the condition that he and his wife Millesaint should have the use of the western half of the house, one half of the profits of the orchard, one acre of land in the house-lot where it would be most convenient for the father, 10 li a year, to be paid in two instalments, 3 li in money, 3 li in goods and 4 li in merchantable corn, also fodder and keeping for a cow and a horse, and the carting home to them all fire wood that was necessary, the father to cut the wood and make it ready for the cart, and also the son to pay all charges to the church and commonwealth. This was signed with his autograph and dated "9 day ——1673."

His will, dated Oct. 19, 1675, is published in full in the Sprague Genealogy. He leaves his wife Millesaint 10 li in money, a cow and a horse, also 10 li per annum as per deed of gift to son William, also 35 li due from son Anthony and all the household stuff, as long as she shall live; to Anthony he leaves the sword which formerly belonged to his brother, Richard, (pre-

sumably, an heirloom—see the inventory of Edward, of Upway), one of his biggest pewter platters and 20 s in money; to son John a piece of salt marsh at "Lyford's liking river in Hingham, of 2½ acres, a searge suit, and a Neck of Upland, called 'Sprague's Neck'; to son Samuel, my cloth coat which was my brothers, and one biggest pewter platter; to son Jonathan 60 acres in Providence, lately purchased of John Dexter and my best cloth suit; to son William, a feather bed which he used to lodge upon when he lived with me and one of the biggest pewter platters"; his wife was to be executrix, and the witnesses were Daniel and Matthew Cushing.

His wife's name was doubtless Millicent, but it is spelled in a number of ways and often as Millesaint in the earliest records.

Children:

i. Anthony, bapt. June 23, 1636, at Charlestown, Mass., d. 1719; m., Dec. 26, 1661, Elizabeth Bartlett, dau. of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett.

ii. John, bapt. 1638, at Hingham, Mass., d. Oct. 26, 1683, at Mendon, Mass.; m., Dec. 13, 1661, at Weymouth, Mass., Elizabeth Holbrook, d. 1712, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Pitts) Holbrook, and sister of Mehitable, who married John's brother Jonathan (see below).

iii. Samuel, bapt. 1640, at Hingham, Mass., d. 1710; m., 1665/6, Sarah Chillingworth, d. 1725, dau. of Thomas and Joanna (——) Chillingworth.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. 1641.

v. Jonathan, bapt. Mar. 20, 1641, at Hingham, Mass., d. July 4, 1647.

vi. Persis, bapt. Nov. 12, 1643, at Hingham, Mass., d. 1684; m. John Doggett, son of John and Bathsheba (Pratt) Doggett.

vii. **Joanna**, b. Dec., 1645, at Hingham, Mass. See CHURCH FAMILY.

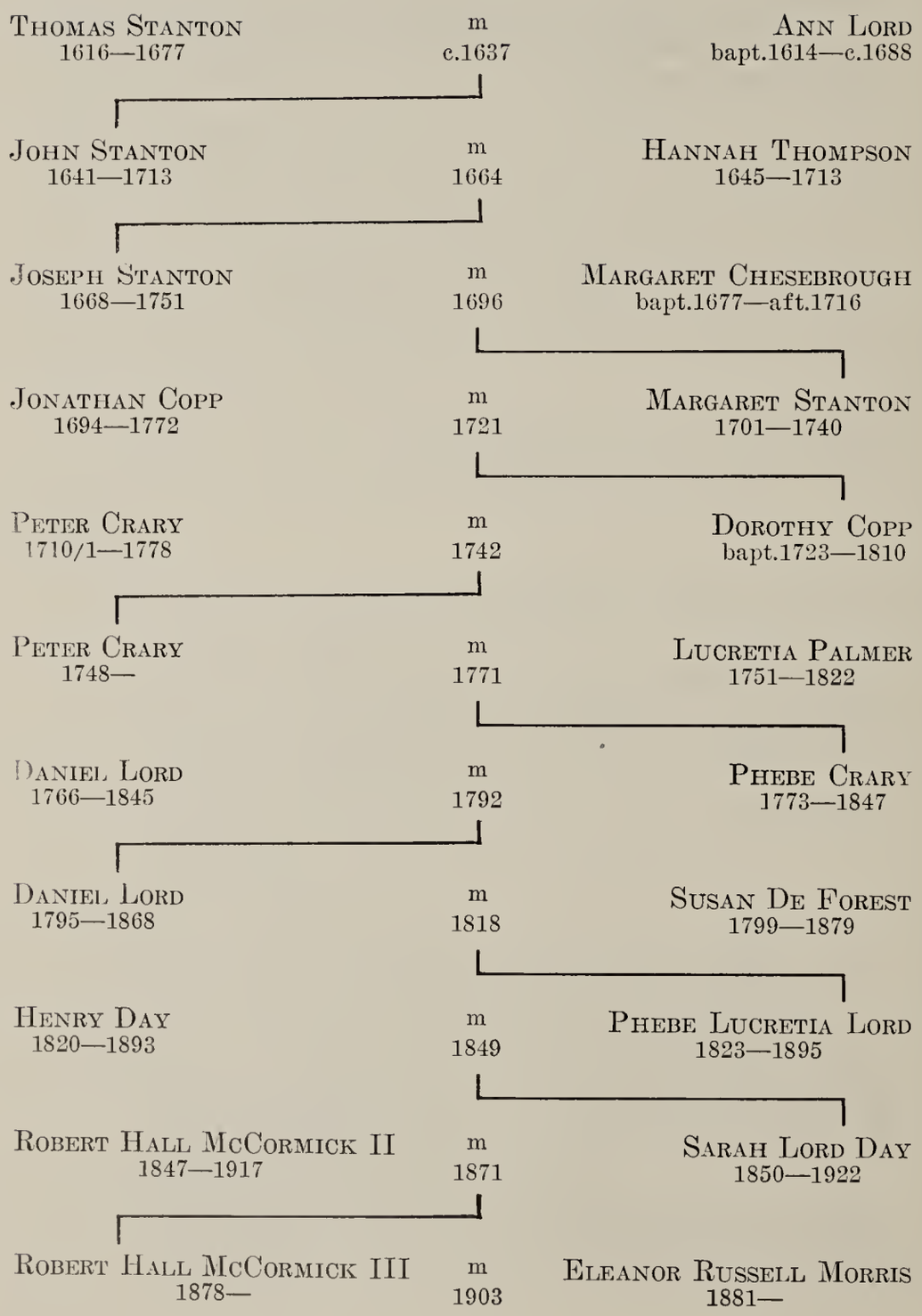
viii. Jonathan (Rev.), bapt. May 28, 1648, at Hingham, Mass., d. Sept., 1741, at Smithfield, R. I.; m., July 20, 1670, at Weymouth, Mass., Mehitable Holbrook, b. ab. 1649, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Pitts) Holbrook, and sister of Elizabeth, who married Jonathan's brother John (see above).

ix. William, bapt. July 2, 1650, at Hingham, Mass., d. Sept. 26, 1723, at Providence, R. I.,; m. Deborah Lane, b. June 20, 1652, at Hingham, d. Feb. 4, 1706, at Hingham, dau. of Andrew and Triphany (——) Lane.

x. Mary, bapt. Apr. 25, 1652, at Hingham, Mass.; m. Thomas King, b. June 21, 1645, at Scituate, Mass., son of Thomas and Sarah (——) King.

xi. Hannah, b. 1654, d. 1658.

STANTON


Thomas Stanton
1616—1677
m
c.1637
Ann Lord
bapt.1614—c.1688
John Stanton
1641—1713
m
1664
Hannah Thompson
1645—1713
Joseph Stanton
1668—1751
m
1696
Margaret Chesebrough
bapt.1677—aft.1716
Jonathan Copp
1694—1772
m
1721
Margaret Stanton
1701—1740
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

STANTON

THOMAS[1] STANTON

He was born 1616, at Wolverton, England, and died Dec. 2, 1677, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, about 1637, at Hartford, Conn., Ann Lord, baptized at Towcester, England, Sept. 18, 1614, died about 1688, at Stonington, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Dorothy (Bird) Lord.

Thomas Stanton was intended for a military career and was educated as a cadet, but the profession of arms was not congenial to him and he found an outlet for his adventurous spirit in the hazards of the New World. He embarked, Jan. 2, 1634/5, on the ship "Beneventura" which was officially scheduled for Virginia. In most accounts of him, it is said that he landed in Virginia and immediately left for the north, though it is by no means certain that ships of that day landed where they were scheduled to land. Doubt has been cast on this statement that he landed in Virginia, and it has been supposed that he left the ship at Boston or Connecticut. There seems, however, to be no valid reason for setting aside the common tradition that he landed in Virginia and made his way north mingling with the Indians on the way. The settlements in Connecticut, in 1635, were not specially attractive. John Winthrop, Jr., had not reached Pequot to build the fort; there was a Dutch fort on the Connecticut River and the site of Windsor was occupied by a group of traders from Plymouth Colony. We know that Thomas Stanton was in Boston in 1636 and at that time, after spending a year in America, he had sufficient knowledge of the Indian language to be selected as an interpreter to accompany Mr. John Fenwick and the Rev. Hugh Peters,

who were sent by the authorities in Boston to confer with the Pequot Indians at the mouth of the Connecticut River concerning the murder of two traders, Capt. Stone and Capt. Norton, who had met their fate while trading on the river. Where and how did Thomas Stanton learn the Indian language in a year's time? Granted that he was endowed with unusual intelligence and that he had received a good education, those facts can scarcely account for this remarkable feat. Nothing can better fit these conditions than the story of his journey through the wilds from Virginia to Boston.

After the conference with the Pequots, he went to Hartford and cast in his lot with the founders of that town; his home-lot was on the bank of Little River and is now the site of the Jewell Leather Belting Company's factory. It must be considered as a tribute to his work in the conference with the Pequots that the General Court ordered that he be paid 10 pounds for the services he had already rendered to the country and engaged him as the colony Indian interpreter, with a salary of ten pounds per year, his duties being to attend the court on all occasions, either general or particular, and at meetings of the magistrates, to interpret between them and the Indians. This position he held without a break for ten years, and then, "because of long absence" he was succeeded by another for two years. In 1848, he was restored to the position, but his salary was to be only 5 pounds.

In 1643, the first federation of the colonies was formed, and as early as 1651 the Commissioners of the United Colonies, had recognized the value of the services rendered by Thomas Stanton and made him "Indian Interpreter General of New England." After the Commissioners had accepted the agency for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, it was Thomas Stanton to whom they looked to aid the ministers who went under their direction to preach to the Indians. He also assisted in the translation of the catechism prepared for the Indians by the Rev. Abraham Pierson. From first to last, the

life of Thomas Stanton was tied up with the relations of the English and the Indians. His knowledge of Indian character, as well as of the language, was accurate, and his dealings with the natives were just. Not always agreeing with those in authority, either civil or military, he held his convictions firmly and proved himself to be a wise counsellor, trusted by his white friends and retaining the confidence of the Indians. He was one of the company from Hartford that went under Capt. Mason to punish the Pequots, and he had his part in the reduction of the fort and the slaughter of the Natives on that awful day. How he felt about it, he did not leave on record, but no doubt he knew enough about the Pequots to feel that a serious blow must be struck if the English were to remain in the land. Two weeks after the company had returned to their homes, Capt. Mason learned that those who remained of the Pequots had fled toward Manhatance, had taken refuge with certain Indians west of New Haven, and were threatening more trouble. He marched with his men, found the enemy in a swamp, and in his narrative has this paragraph:—

> We being loath to destroy women and children, as also the Indians belonging to the place, whereupon Mr. Thomas Stanton, a man well acquainted with Indian language and manners, offered his services to go into the swamp to treat with them, to which we were somewhat backward by reason of some hazard and danger he might be exposed unto, but his importunity prevailed, who going to them did in a short time return to us with near two hundred old men, women and children, who delivered themselves to the mercy of the English.

In 1650 Thomas Stanton had been ordered "to get an account of the number and names of the several Pequots living among the Narragansetts, Nianticks and Mohegan Indians, etc.; who by an agreement made after the Pequot War, are justly tributaries to the English colonies, and to receive the tribute due for this last year." Stanton now appeared as interpreter,

and "with him came also Uncas and several of his men, Wequash Cook and some of Ninnecraft's men, Robert, a Pequot, sometimes a servant to Mr. Winthrop, and some with him, and some Pequots living on Long Island." They at this time delivered 312 fathoms of wampum. Of this Uncas brought 81, Ninigret's men 91, etc.

This wampum being laid down, Uncas and others of the Pequots demanded why this tribute was required, how long it was to continue and whether the children to be born hereafter were to pay it. They were answered that the tribute had been due yearly from the Pequots since 1638 on account of their murders, wars, etc., upon the English. Wherefore the Commissioners might have required both account and payment as of a just debt, for the time past, but were contented, if the act be thankfully accepted, and agreed to account only from 1650, when Thomas Stanton's employment and salary began. Also that the tribute should end in ten years more, and that children hereafter born should be exempt. Hitherto all male children were taxed.

Gov. Winthrop, of Connecticut, secured him as his interpreter in his intercourse with the natives on the coast, and, as he was nearer to the hostile tribes the service would be more difficult. Yet Uncas, the Mohegan Chief, in 1670, sought out Mr. Stanton that he might write his will, bringing with him a retinue of his noblest warriors, "in all the pomp and pageantry of savage royalty" as witnesses. Ninigret, chief of the Niantics, remained friendly to the English and assisted the English in King Philip's War, and "for his great expense and trouble in securing the fidelity of Ninigret to the English in Philip's War," Thomas Stanton asked for 25 pounds as partial compensation. With William Chesebrough, Capt. George Denison and Capt. John Gallup, Thomas Stanton prevailed upon the Pequots to remain friendly with the English and secured their valuable services in the Swamp Fight, and the next year, together with Hon. Samuel Willys and Maj. John Winthrop,

he was authorized by the General Court to attempt to make peace with the Indians.

Before the war he was looked to for service in difficult cases; a mare had been killed by an Indian of Ninigret's tribe, and he was the one selected to go to Ninigret and demand satisfaction or deliver up the man; a Pequot girl had been murdered, the murderer had been brought to Hartford for trial, but had escaped and had taken refuge with the Niantics, and it was Thomas Stanton who was sent to see that the murderer was brought back for his trial. Whether it was this murderer who was shot by Mr. Stanton is not definitely stated, but Isaac W. Stuart in his story of Hartford says that Mr. Stanton distinguished himself at Pawcatuck by shooting an Indian murderer through both thighs "at such a vast distance as to be a wonderment." In 1668, with others, he was appointed to hear and determine differences among Indians and between Indians and any English. It is not strange, then, that it was he who wrote the letter of warning, as early as 1669, concerning the restlessness of the Indians and their plottings to exterminate the English. He knew of the dances that were being held, at which the different tribes gathered, and he knew too well what it might lead to with the emotional nature of the Indian. In recognition of his services he received, at different times, grants of land, so that at his death he was the owner of from 2,000 to 3,000 acres, besides his home-stead and his farm not far away.

His occupation, however, was not an Indian interpreter, he was a trader, and began to trade immediately after reaching Hartford. Probably this was the reason that he had his home-lot on the bank of Little River. In May, 1638, the exclusive right to trade with the Indians on the Connecticut River was granted to two men from each of the three river towns, and he was one of the two of Hartford. In 1642, the Court ordered that all persons of this jurisdiction should be restrained from trading with the Indians of Long Island, but Thomas

Stanton and Richard Lord were to have liberty to go on one voyage for disposing of the commodities they had gathered for that purpose and to gather their old debts. Whether his quarrel with Richard Lord grew out of this is not clear, but in September, 1643, he brought complaint against Richard Lord for drawing his sword and using threatening language in a dispute he had had with him. The Court exonorated Stanton, but did not overlook his share of blame for his part in the quarrel. He was not often before the courts, but in 1649, he brought suit against Joane Sipperance, for slander, "to the utter undoing of his wife's good name and almost taking away her life," and asked for damages of 200 pounds.

His name is included among those which were placed on the Founder's Monument in the graveyard back of the First Church, and his name is found, also, as a member of the First Church, because he was a founder of Hartford, though there is no record extant to show who were really members in that very early day.

In February, 1649, the Court granted him permission to erect a trading house at Pawcatuck, with 6 acres of planting ground, liberty of feed and mowing, and the exclusive right to trade with the Indians on the Pawcatuck River, for three years. In the spring of 1650/1, he put up his trading house and located it with the same keen eye to business as he had revealed in securing his home-lot in Hartford. He chose a spot by the side of a rock, which saved him the expense and trouble of building a wharf. The channel of the river swept up to the eastern side of the rock so that boats could load and unload, and here he gathered furs and corn from the Indians and bartered them for goods which were brought by coasting vessels that cruised along the coast, selling what was gathered in Boston and the West Indies and other places in between. He made voyages on his own account to different parts of New England, Long Island and Virginia. He made his home on the

west bank of the river near his trading house and not far from the "wading-place" of the river. His family lived in New London until he had his dwelling house built and in 1657 he removed them to his new home. How easy to put the items down, but what must those seven years have meant to them all?

From his first coming to Pawcatuck, which was a part of the town of Stonington, he had been prominent in all its activities. William Chesebrough was the first to settle in the town, but Thomas Stanton was the second. So again he was a founder of a town, and his name is still to be seen on one side of the Founders Monument which was reared on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement by William Chesebrough and dedicated in honor of the four founders, of whom Chesebrough, Stanton and Capt. John Gallup, were three. He held the position of town clerk; was a selectman from the formation of the town to the year before Philip's War; he was Deputy at the General Court in 1666 and continued to hold the position until 1674; he was one of the three judges appointed when the County Courts were instituted, and had been judge of Stonington for some years before that; he served, by appointment of the Court, as judge and Commissioner for the Indians, who trusted him as fully as did his white neighbors. He had his full share in the controversy regarding which colony should have jurisdiction over Stonington, some of the papers which passed to and fro being in his own handwriting, and was one who was pardoned when Capt. George Denison was alone refused such grace. In the dispute over the boundary between Connecticut and Rhode Island he was sent by the Court, with John Allyn, to confer with the "Gent'l" there, though at the time he did not secure the result that Connecticut desired. He was also an original member of the First Church in Stonington, which was organized Jan. 3, 1674, his name being the first on the roll of members, when his son in law, Rev. James Noyes, was ordained as its pastor, who held the position for more than fifty years.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. 1638, at Hartford, Conn., d. Apr. 11, 1718, at Stonington, Conn.; m., 1658, at Stonington, Sarah Denison, b. Mar. 20, 1641, d. Dec. 19, 1701, at Stonington, dau. of George Denison.

ii. **John**, b. 1641, at Hartford, Conn. See forward.

iii. Mary, b. 1643, at Hartford, Conn.; m., Nov. 17, 1662, Samuel Rogers, d. Dec., 1713, son of James and Elizabeth (Rowland) Rogers.

iv. **Hannah**, b. 1644, at Hartford, Conn. See PALMER FAMILY.

v. Joseph, bapt. Mar. 2, 1646, at Hartford, Conn., d. 1714, at Stonington, Conn.; m. 1st., June 19, 1673, Hannah Mead, d. 1676, at Westerly, R. I., dau. of William Mead, of Roxbury, Mass.; m., 2nd., Aug. 23, 1677, Hannah Lord, bur. May 6, 1681.

Joseph is said to have married a third and fourth time, but no details are available, although the third wife is called "Miss Prentice," and she is said to have had three sons after 1690.

vi. Daniel, b. 1648, at Hartford, Conn., d. 1681, at Barbadoes Islands, West Indies.

He married and had at least one child, Richard, but no details are available.

vii. Dorothy, b. 1651, at Pequot (New London), Conn., d. Jan. 18, 1743, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Sept. 11, 1674, Rev. James Noyes, b. Mar. 11, 1640, d. Dec. 30, 1719, at Stonington, son of Rev. James and Sarah (Brown) Noyes.

viii. Robert, b. 1653, at Pequot (New London), Conn., d. Oct. 24, 1724, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Sept. 12, 1677, Joanna Gardiner, d. aft. 1724, dau. of Thomas and Lucy (Smith) Gardiner.

ix. Sarah, b. ab. 1655, at Pequot (New London), Conn., d. Aug. 7, 1713, at Stonington, Conn.; m., 1st., Thomas Prentice, b. ab. 1648, in Eng., d. ab. 1684, son of Thomas and Grace (——) Prentice; m., 2nd., ab. 1685, William Denison, b. 1655, d. Mar. 26, 1715, son of George and Bridget (Thompson) Denison, and half-brother of Borodell, who married Sarah's brother Samuel (see below).

x. Samuel, b. 1657, at Stonington, Conn., d. aft. 1698; m., June 16, 1680, at Stonington, Borodell Denison, b. 1651, d. Jan. 11, 1702, at Stonington, dau. of George and Anna (Borodell) Denison, and half-sister of William, who married Samuel's sister Sarah (see above).

JOHN[2] STANTON

He was born 1641, at Hartford, Conn., and died Oct. 3, 1713, at Stonington, Conn.

He married, 1664, Hannah Thompson, baptized June 8, 1645, died Oct. 31, 1713, daughter of Anthony and Catherine (——) Thompson, of New Haven.

In 1650, the English "Society for the Promoting and Propagating of the Gospel of Jesus Christ in New England" was successful in securing the consent of the Commissioners of the United Colonies to assume the superintendency of their missionary operations, and as long as the Confederacy existed the Commissioners continued to perform this task. They not only worked with Eliot and Mayhew, who had already labored successfully in this field, but they selected young men to "be maintained at Cambridge, to be educated and fitted for future service, to be helpful in teaching such Indian children as should be taken into the college for that end." A little later, a new building, within the college grounds, for the use of native pupils was authorized. John Stanton, in 1654, at the age of thirteen, was one of the young men selected, probably because of the reputation of his father, as one who could deal successfully with the Indians. With this in mind, the young man entered Harvard College, and is said to have been a pupil of the "famous old school teacher of the Puritans, Elijah Corlett." Just how long he remained in college is not known, but it was not long before he turned his attention to other pursuits and did not graduate.

His education, however, stood him in good stead as he became the first recorder of Southerton. He is best known for his military skill against the Indians and for the responsibility that was laid upon him in caring for their welfare. On Feb. 18, 1675, he was commissioned as Captain of one of the four Connecticut companies at the beginning of King Philip's War. He led his men at the Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675. He, with his men, were with Capt. George Denison in the raids that were made against the scattered groups of Indians that were still threatening, and was present at the capture of the chief, Canonchet, whose execution practically ended the war, in that region.

He had acted as agent of Stonington, with five selectmen, who presented a protest against the passing of certain laws

which the Stonington people considered were "unjust to their rights, peace and liberty." Capt. George Denison was treated with more severity than the rest, but Mr. John Stanton "the town's agent for management of his agency, is fined 10 pounds for that boldness, to be paid at the latter end of the summer, at Boston, in money or corn, according to order". But the war intervened to put off the payment of the fine, and so in May, 1677, in recognition of his services in the war, the fine was remitted. He was Deputy in 1690. In 1692, with three others, he was appointed to advise the Pequots. In 1705, action was taken to clear the titles of land which had been conveyed by Capt. John Stanton.

On May 10, 1710, he was made one of five trustees who were to set off the eastern part of the Mohegan lands and to protect them for the use of the Mohegan tribe "so long as there shall be any Mohegans found or known alive in the world."

Before his death Capt. Stanton deeded his real estate to his sons, confirming his deeds in his will, which was dated in 1713. His homestead thus went to his son, Joseph. "A few years ago, in opening a gravel bank near the site of Capt. John's house, the laborers came to a space about 6 x 8 feet, well stoned, containing a few portions of bones. Dr. George D. Stanton visited the place and is of the opinion that it was the burying-place of Capt. John and his family."

HANNAH (THOMPSON) STANTON

For many years it has been supposed, and sometimes so stated, that Hannah Thompson, wife of Capt. John Stanton of Stonington, was a daughter of Rev. William Thomson, of Braintree, Mass. The fact that Rev. William Thomson, the younger, was closely associated with the family of Thomas Stanton, father of Capt. John Stanton, having been for a time under the tutorage of this gifted Indian interpreter preparatory to his own work as a missionary to the Indians, and residing in

the family, has given color to the supposition that a sister, Hannah Thompson, became the wife of John Stanton. Thorough investigation seems to prove that there is no ground for such a supposition. While Rev. William Thomson, of Braintree, was in Virginia, in 1643, his wife died and it has been conjectured that a child, named Hannah, was born at that time and that she, being of suitable age, was the Hannah Thomson, who became the wife of John Stanton. But when Rev. William Thomson, returned from Virginia, he married again and had a daughter by his second wife whose name was Anna, or Hannah. In the settlement of his estate in 1667 reference is made to the "youngest sister, Hannah," and no other daughter Hannah is mentioned, this settlement being between the children of William Thomson, of Braintree, and the second wife who had survived him, and, more than that, Capt. John Stanton had been married a number of years at the time of this settlement and his wife would have been known as Hannah Stanton and not as Hannah Thomson.

There is lacking any definite record that a child was born at the time of the death of the first wife of Rev. William Thomson, of Braintree; any definite record of the existence of such a person afterwards; any record of such a sister of Rev. William Thomson, the younger, being with him in Stonington, either while he was associated with the household of Thomas Stanton or at any other time; and any mention of such a daughter in the settlement of the estate between the children of Rev. William Thomson, of Braintree, and their step-mother, Anna (Crosbie). It is also disturbing to note that there was a child, Benjamin, born in this family on July 14, 1642, and the mother died in January, 1643.

The History of Stonington says that "Capt. John Stanton married Hannah Thompson in 1664, sister of Rev. William Thompson, Jr., of Braintree," while others speak of Rev. William Thompson, the younger, as a brother in law of Capt. George Denison, whose wife was Bridget Thompson, daughter

of John and Alice Thompson, and none of these gives any authority for the statements.

Now while there is no definite record that the wife of Capt. John Stanton was the daughter of Anthony Thompson of New Haven, there is positive record that Anthony had a daughter Hannah and that she married a Stanton. It will be readily seen that this is, at least, more than may be said for the conjecture that she was the daughter of Rev. William Thomson.

William Thompson, of New Haven, Conn., died unmarried, on Apr. 24, 1683, leaving a will dated Oct. 6, 1682, in which he calls himself "far stricken in years," and mentions his brothers Anthony Broadly and Anthony Thompson; his sister Ellen Thompson; his nephews Benjamin Broadly, and John Thompson, son of Anthony Thompson; his cousins, William Thompson, son of nephew John Thompson, Mary Lynes, Anna Broadlye and Elizabeth Broadlye, daughters of his sister Ellen Thompson; and Bridget Bowers, Anna Stanton and Lydia Cruttenden.

Children:

i. John, b. May 22, 1665, at Stonington, Conn.; m. Mary Starkweather.

ii. **Joseph**, b. Jan. 22, 1668, at Stonington, Conn. See forward.

iii. Thomas, b. Apr., 1670; m., 1692, Anna Stanton (his cousin), bapt. June 30, 1675, dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Denison) Stanton.

iv. Ann, b. Oct. 1, 1673, d. Mar. 23, 1680.

v. Theophilus, b. June 16, 1676, at Stonington, Conn.; m., June 5, 1698, Elizabeth Rogers.

vi. Dorothy, b. 1680, d. Apr. 28, 1699.

JOSEPH[3] STANTON

He was born Jan. 22, 1668, at Stonington, Conn., and died 1751, at Stonington.

He married, July 18, 1696, Margaret Chesebrough, baptized Apr. 15, 1677, at Stonington, died after 1716, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Denison) Chesebrough.

He inherited from his father the homestead farm and there he lived and brought up his children. He died without making a will and the estate was divided among four daughters and three sons, who were living at the time.

Children:

i. Hannah, b. Dec. 15, 1698, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Sept. 21, 1721, William Morgan, son of William Morgan.

ii. **Margaret**, b. Oct. 7, 1701, at Stonington, Conn. See COPP FAMILY.

iii. Zerviah, b. Sept. 24, 1704, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Jan. 9, 1722, Nehemiah Mason.

iv. Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1706, at Stonington, Conn.; m., June 19, 1738, William Halsey.

v. Anna, b. Aug. 6, 1708, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Feb. 15, 1732, John Avery, b. Oct. 26, 1705, son of Christopher and Abigail (Parke) Avery.

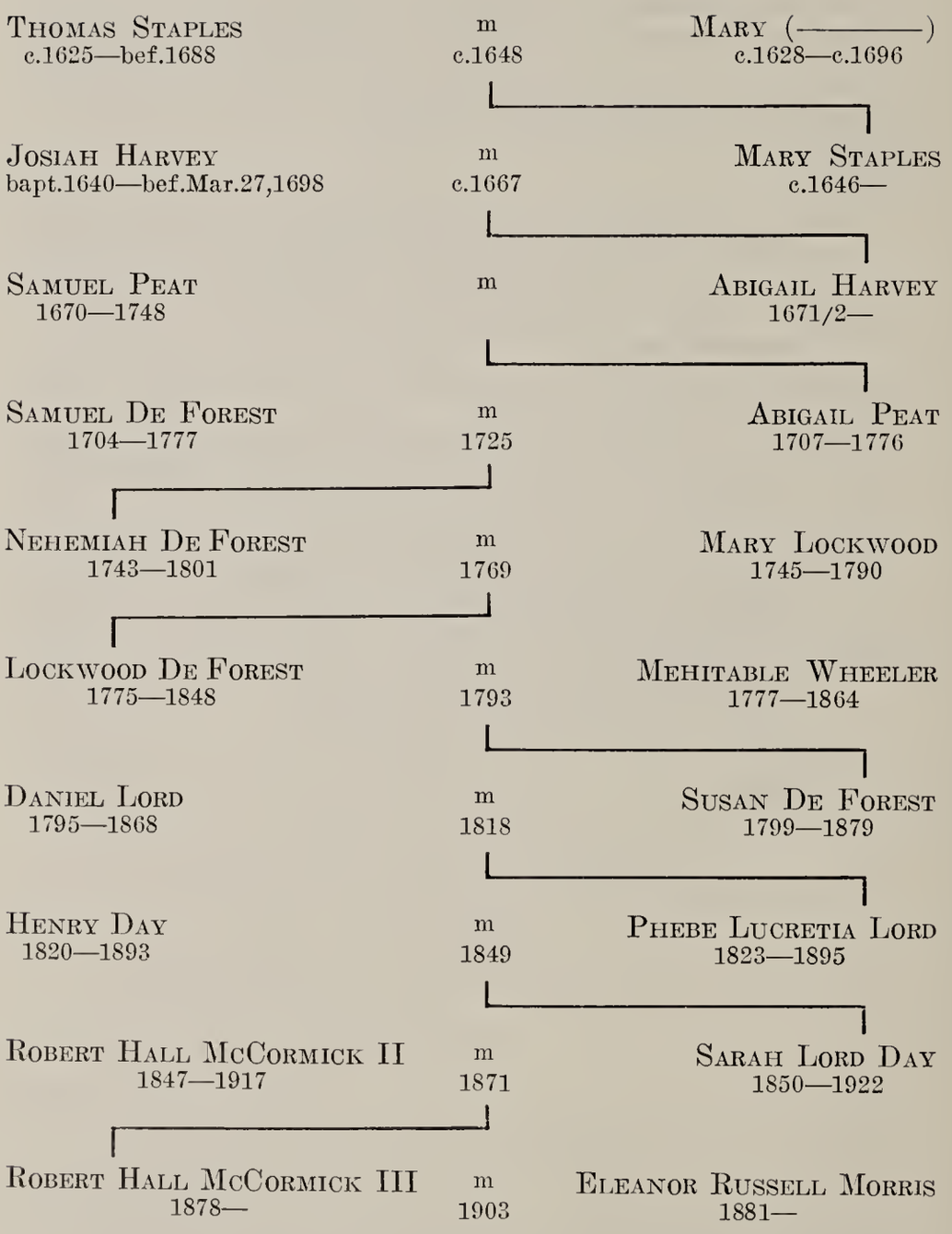
vi. Dorothy, b. July 2, 1710, at Stonington, Conn., d. July 16, 1714.

vii. Joseph, b. May 1, 1712, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Nov. 6, 1735, Anna Wheeler, b. Dec. 23, 1715, at Stonington, Conn., dau. of William and Hannah (Gallup) Wheeler.

viii. John, b. Sept. 29, 1714, at Stonington, Conn.; m., Feb. 27, 1737, Prudence Chesebrough, b. Feb. 28, 1722, at Stonington, dau. of Samuel and Priscilla (Alden) Chesebrough.

ix. Nathaniel, b. July 29, 1716, at Stonington, Conn.; m., 1738, Mary Coit.

STAPLES


Thomas Staples
c.1625—bef.1688
m
c.1648
Mary (————)
c.1628—c.1696
Josiah Harvey
bapt.1640—bef.Mar.27,1698
m
c.1667
Mary Staples
c.1646—
Samuel Peat
1670—1748
m
Abigail Harvey
1671/2—
Samuel De Forest
1704—1777
m
1725
Abigail Peat
1707—1776
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

STAPLES

THOMAS[1] STAPLES

He was born about 1625, in England, and died before 1688, at Fairfield, Conn.

He married, about 1648, probably at Fairfield, Mary (——) born about 1628, died about 1696, at Fairfield.

He was one of the first five settlers of the Town of Fairfield; was there in 1645; a freeman in the list of 1669, "a man of remarkable energy of character and of importance in the town." He had spirit enough to prosecute the Deputy Governor, Ludlow, before the latter's removal to Virginia, charging him with defamation of character in reporting that the wife of Staples was a witch.

The charges brought against Mr. Ludlow were that he had defamed Thomas Staples' wife in reporting to Mr. and Mrs. Davenport that Mrs. Staples had laid herself under a "new" suspicion of being a witch, in that she had caused Mrs. Knapp's body to be examined after she had been hanged, and, on seeing the marks, had said that if those were the marks of a witch she also was one for she had such marks; that Mr. Ludlow had said that Mrs. Knapp had told him that Goody Staples was a witch; and that Mr. Ludlow had slandered Mrs. Staples by saying "she made a trade of lying, or went on in a tract of lying."

Mr. Davenport testified reluctantly, but confirmed the statement of John Banks, Mr. Staples' attorney, referred to above, and added that he had told Mr. Ludlow that the charge against Mrs. Staples was utterly untrue and was spoken in malice, upon which Mr. Ludlow had said that Mrs. Staples was a foolish woman and told how she had tumbled the corpse of the witch up

and down after her death, before sundry women, and had said that if these were the marks of a witch, then she was one for she had such marks.

In the course of the trial, several witnesses testified as to the charge of lying and the recurrence of the peculiar phrase "tract of lying" seems to give proof of the use of that term by Mr. Ludlow. It seems that there had been some difference of opinion regarding church matters that had caused, perhaps heated, argument between Mr. Ludlow and Mrs. Staples. Goodwife Sherwood, of Fairfield, testified that she had heard Mr. Ludlow charge Mrs. Staples that "she went on in a tract of lying" several times as they discoursed together. John Thompson, of Fairfield, testified the same, and added that when Mrs. Staples had asked Mr. Ludlow to prove that she had told one "lye", he said "that she need not say so, for she went on in a tract of lying." Mrs. Gold testified that during a debate in the church, Mr. Ludlow had made this charge.

Hester Ward, wife of Andrew Ward, deposed that about the day after Goodwife Knapp had been condemned as a witch she went to the prison where Mrs. Knapp was kept, and Mrs. Knapp, voluntarily, told her that Mrs. Staples had told her (Mrs. Knapp) an Indian had brought to her some little things brighter than the day, Indian gods as the Indian called them, and told her that "if she would keep them, she would be so big rich". Mrs. Pell testified to the same, as she was with Mrs. Ward at the time. Thomas Sherington and Christopher Combstock and Goodwife Baldwin testified that they were all at the prison and heard Mrs. Knapp say that she knew someone who had received Indian gods, etc. Elizabeth Brewster, Mrs. Pell's daughter, testified that she had been with widow Brewster when she asked Mrs. Knapp to name other witches in town and was answered,—

> "I must not say anything which is not true. I must not wrong anybody. What hath been said to me in private, before I go out of the world, when I am upon the ladder, that I will reveal to Mr. Ludlow or the minister."

"If you keep it a little longer till you come to the ladder, the devil will have you quick, if you reveal it not till then."

"Take heed the devil have not you," cried Mrs. Knapp, "you know not how soon you may be my companion. You would have me say that Goody Staples is a witch, but I have sins enough to answer for already, and I hope I shall not add to my condemnation. I know nothing of Goody Staples, and I hope she is an honest woman."

"Goody Knapp, what ails you?" said Goodwife Lockwood, "Goodman Lyon, I pray speak: did you hear us name goodwife Staples since we came here?"

"Have a care," warned Mr. Lyon; "breed not difference betwixt neighbors after you are gone."

"Hold your tongue, goodman Lyon; you know not what I know. I have ground for what I say. I have been fished withal in private more than you are aware of. I apprehend that Goody Staples hath done me some wrong in her testimony, but I must not render evil for evil."

Goodwife Gold wishes that if she knew anything on good ground she would declare it. If not, "Take care the devil do not persuade you to sow malicious seed to do hurt after you are gone, yet speak the truth if you know anything by any person."

"I know nothing except upon suspicion by the rumors I hear."

"You are now to die; therefore you should speak truly."

"She burst forth into weeping and desired me to pray for her and said, 'I knew not how she was tempted, pray, pray for me.' "

Thomas Lyon testified that Goody Knapp had told him privately that she knew nothing against Mrs. Staples being a witch.

Rebecca Hall, daughter of the minister, Mr. Jones, testified that when Mrs. Knapp was going to execution, Mr. Ludlow and her father, Mr. Jones, were urging her to confess, upon which Goodwife Staples asked why should she confess that which she was not? No doubt, if Knapp were one she would confess it.

Deborah Lockwood, aged 17, testified that when she was going to the execution between Tryes and the mill she heard Goodwife Staples say to Goodwife Gold she was persuaded that Mrs. Knapp was no witch. Mrs. Gold said, "Sister Staples, she is a witch and hath confessed that she has had familiarity with the Devil." Mrs. Staples replied, "I was with her yesterday, or last night, and she said no such thing as she heard." Bethiah Brundish, aged sixteen, was with Deborah Lockwood and testified that she heard Mrs. Staples say that Mrs. Knapp was no witch and Goodwife Gold reproved her for it.

As to what transpired after the execution, it seems that while the victim had been examined before, there were several women who wanted to see the marks of a witch. Elizabeth Brewster testified that as soon as Mrs. Knapp had been cut down, she was taken to the grave-side and Mrs. Staples with others went to search her; that she handled the body very much, called on Goodwife Lockwood, to come and see saying that the marks were no witch's marks, but such as she had or any other woman might have, wringing her hands and taking the Lord's name in her mouth, she desired Goodwife Odell to come and see them. Goodwife Lockwood refused to come and said that if she had such she would be hanged and deserve it. Mary Brewster also deposed that Mrs. Staples handled the corpse. Susannah Lockwood, wife of Robert, testified that she was at the execution and had looked for the marks when appointed by the magistrates, and that at the grave Mrs. Staples called three or four times for her to come and look, but she had said that it did not matter that Mrs. Knapp had confessed and that was sufficient. Goodwife Whitlock testified that she stood by the side of Mrs. Staples when several of the women looked for the marks; some said

they eould find none, but Mrs. Staples said that she never saw such in her life and was persuaded that no honest woman had such things as those were. Goodwife Barlow testified to the same, and the wife of John Thompson also testified the same. There was one other testimony against Mrs. Staples. Luee Pell, the doctor's wife, deposed that she was one of the women required by the eourt to search the said Knapp before she was condemned; that Mrs. Jones, the minister's wife, had urged the accused to eonfess if there were any other that were witehes, beeause Goodwife Bassett, when she was eondemned, said there was another witeh in Fairfield that held her head full high, and then Goodwife Knapp stepped a little aside and told the deponent that Goodwife Bassett meant not her and named Staples and told the story about the Indian and his gods.

The following is from Taylor's book on witeheraft:

> On July 12, 1692, John Tash aged about 64 or thereabouts saith he being at Master Laveridges at Newton on Long Island about 30 years since (nearly ten years after the Ludlow case) Goodman Owen and Goody Owen desired me to go with Thomas Staples wife to Fairfield to Jemeaco on Long Island to the hous of George Woolsy and as we were going along we eame to a dirty slow and thar the hors blundered in the slow and I mistrusted that she, the said Goody Staples was off the hors and I was troubled in my mind very mueh soe as I came baek I thought I would take better notis how it was and when I eame to the slow aforesaid I put on the hors pretty sharp and then I put my hand behind me and felt for her and she was not upon the hors and as soon as we were out of the slow she was on the hors behind me both going and coming and when I eame home I told these words to Master Leveridg that she was a light woman as I judged.

At a Court held at Fairfield, Sept. 14, 1692, an indietment was found against Mercy Disborough of Fairfield and Elizabeth

Clawson of Stamford, and the grand jury also presented widow Mary Staples, Mary the wife of Josiah Harvey and Hannah Harvey, said to be "her daughter," but probably sister of Josiah, all of Fairfield, upon suspicion of being guilty of using witchcraft. The first two were put on trial for their lives, but the last three were acquitted by proclamation, that which was charged against them being of no great weight.

A document dated 17 October 1692, entitled "The ministers advice about the witches in Fayrfield," has for the first two items,

> 1. We cannot but give our concurrence with the generality of divines that ye endeavor of conviction of witchcraft by swimming is unlawful and sinful.
>
> 2. That unusual excrecences found upon their bodies ought not to be allowed as evidence against them without ye approbation of some able physitians.

It was the custom to throw the suspected persons into the water; if they floated, it was accepted as evidence that they were witches, and in some cases testimony was given that even by pressing upon them they would not sink, which was, of course, serious evidence in such a case.

Thomas Staples' home was on the southwest side of the Ludlow square, and he became a large landholder. In the latter part of Book A of the Town Deeds is to be found a valuable record, which supplies the names of those who first accompanied Gov. Ludlow to Fairfield, and also gives a valuable clue to the first laying out of the town:

> The testimony of John Green aged fifty-eight years, or there-abouts, testifies as followeth; that about the first settling of the town of Fairfield, Thomas Staples (& three others) having home-lots in ye rear of ye lots that Mr. Ludlow's lot lay in, ye said four above sd persons, agreed that ye sd Thomas Staples should take his lot as ye rear of

all ye four lots, and cut all those lots so much ye shorter, which according to ye first laying out there, was as long as Mr. Ludlow's lot, but giving ye said Thomas Staples some allowance in measure, he had his lot taken out of ye rear of all their lots, & upon ye sd Thomas Staples remove at ye rear of ye lots; ye sd Thomas Newton, Edward Jessop & Edmund Strickland did engage to ye sd Thomas Staples to make & maintain forever ye reare fence for their respective lots that butted upon ye sd Thomas Staples lot, & further this deponent saith not.

ye original recorded & compared this 1 of Feb. 1688 by me Nathan Gold, Recorder Town Book A of Deeds, page 593

Taken upon oath before me this 28. Nov. 1672
William Hill
Commisioner.

2 Dec. 1653..... on the northwest with the land of Thomas Staples.

From these two records it will be seen that the five lots in this square were in 1653 occupied by (4 others) and Thomas Staples.

Like so many others he had his court record, aside from the witchcraft case. In 1645, he brought suit against Clement Chaplain; on May 15, 1651, the General Court reduced his fine from 40 shillings to 20 shillings; on Sept. 14, 1654, a verdict against him having been pronounced, the Court ordered that when execution "is done uppon the goods of Thomas Staples of Fairefield, upon a verdict graunted to Capt; Baxter, forthwith attachmt bee graunted upon those goods for the use of the Country, untill this Courte sees what is to be done in reference to this fine."

His widow, Mary Staples, dated her will in 1696, in which she mentions sons Thomas and John; Mary wife of Josiah Harvey; Hannah wife of John Beach; grandchild Hannah Har-

vey; grandchild Mehitable Fanton; her loving friend Mary Slawson; and Abraham Gold, to whom she leaves a book by Dr. Preston.

Hon. Horace Staples, president of the First National Bank, and the liberal founder of the Staples Academy, is a descendant of Thomas Staples.

Children:

i. **Mary**, b. ab. 1646, at Fairfield, Conn. See HARVEY FAMILY.

ii. Thomas, b. Mar., 1650, at Fairfield, Conn.

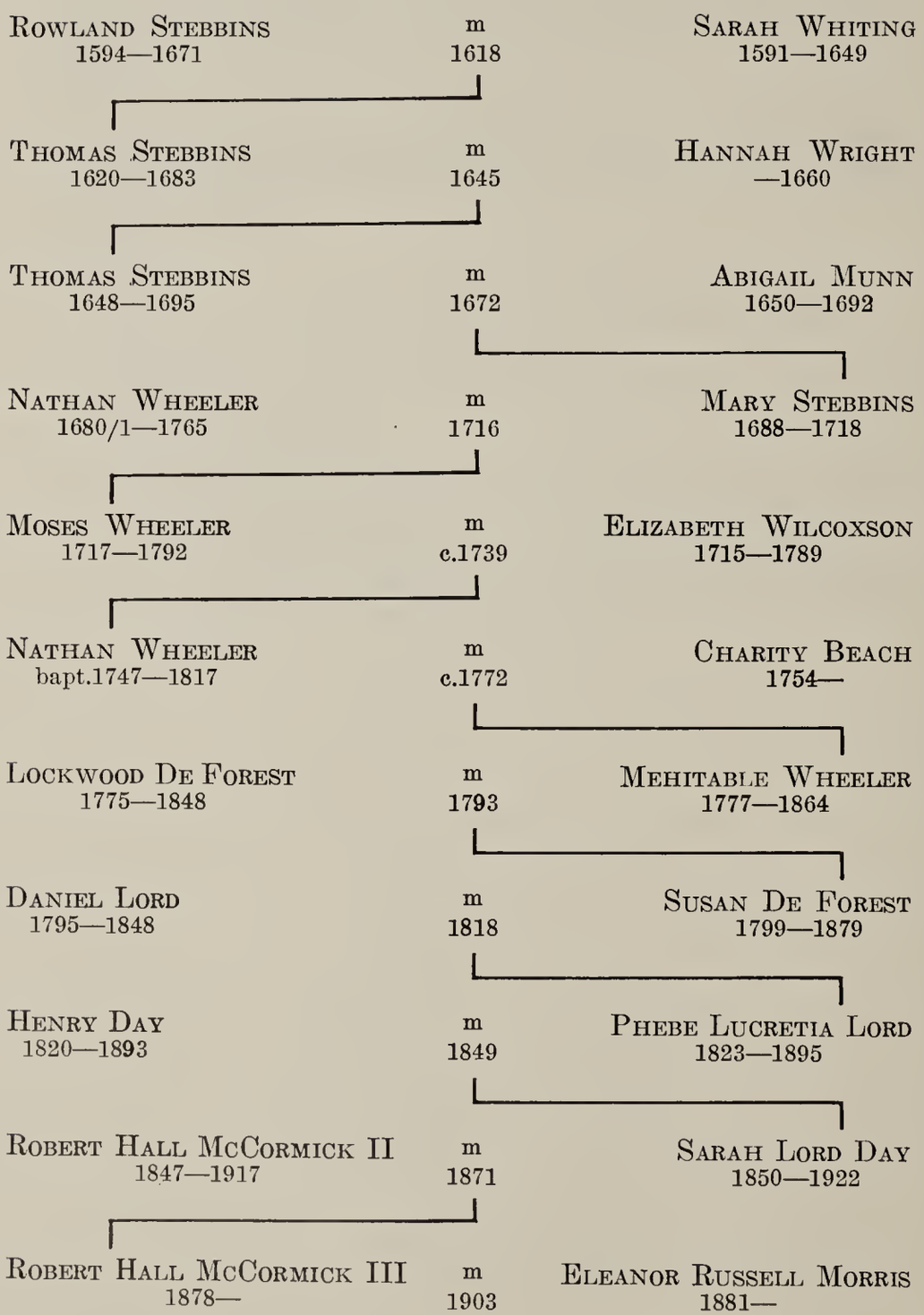
iii. Mehitable, b. ab. 1651, at Fairfield, Conn., d. ab. 1693; m., after 1688, Jonathan Fanton.

iv. Hester, b. ab. 1656, d. young.

v. Hannah, b. ab. 1659, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., Dec. 18, 1679, at Stratford, Conn., John Beach, b. 1654, at Wallingford, Conn., d. ab. 1712, at Stratford, son of John and Mary (——) Beach.

vi. John, b. ab. 1663, at Fairfield, Conn., d. Mar. 19, 1747, at Fairfield; m., 1st, 1688, at Fairfield, Abigail Canfield, d. ab. 1723, at Fairfield; m., 2nd, 1724, Eliza Turney.

STEBBINS


Rowland Stebbins
1594—1671
m
1618
Sarah Whiting
1591—1649
Thomas Stebbins
1620—1683
m
1645
Hannah Wright
—1660
Thomas Stebbins
1648—1695
m
1672
Abigail Munn
1650—1692
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1848
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

STEBBINS

ROWLAND[1] STEBBINS

He was born 1594, at Ipswich, England, and died Dec. 14, 1671, at Northampton, Mass.

He married, Nov. 30, 1618, in England, Sarah Whiting, born 1591, at Boston, England, died Oct. 4, 1649, at Springfield, Mass., daughter of John and Isabel (——) Whiting.

Hotten's Lists gives the family as "taking shipping at Ipswich" on the last day of April, 1634, Rowland aged 40, Sarah 43, Thomas 14, Sarah 11, John 8, Elizabeth 6, and Mary Winch, 15, perhaps a relative, but they did not clear the customs until Nov. 12, and landed in Boston late in 1634, or early in 1635. He first settled at Roxbury, Mass., but being an intimate friend of William Pynchon, who settled at Springfield in 1636, Rowland Stebbins followed him there in 1639, where he received land in the 2d Division, "Lott No. 5, 10 rods in bredth". In 1643, he received 11 acres more with 2½ acres of meadow on the Agawam side, 7½ acres of meadow on the other side of the Connecticut River and an added 2½ acres on the town side. He built his house just north of what is now Union Street and, in Jan., 1645, it was named as one of the limits for "drum beating". He had numerous other grants in different localities, sharing in the divisions of the town property.

In 1659, at the first allotment of seats in the meeting-house, by the Selectmen and Deacon Chapin, the first seat went to Rowland Stebbins. It is interesting to note that he was admitted an inhabitant of the town in Feb., 1664, as was also his son, Thomas, which meant that he was a freeholder, able to

pay a tax of 10 shillings, orthodox in religion, a member of the church in good standing at least 24 years of age, head of a family and a householder settled in the jurisdiction of the town where he sought admittance. It seems that he had promptly planted his orchard, as before 1664 it was ordered that "the fence ag't old Goodm; Stebbins his house to be set in close to his cherry trees."

Sometime after 1664 ("1656," Springfield Rec.) he went to Northampton, probably to make his home with his son, John. His will was dated "First day of the first month, 1669/70," in which after the usual preamble, he makes his son, John, executor, provides for the payment of his debts and funeral expenses, remembers his grandchildren, gives 3 pounds to his daughter Elizabeth Clarke, 10 shillings to Mary Munde, to Son, John, "my Great Brass pot and my best coate, and to my son Johns Wife my best stockings, and as for the rest of my Estate that remaynes my will is, that it should be equally divided between my two beloved sons Thomas Stebbins and John Stebbins. Also my desire is that my much honored friend Capt. John Pynchon and my beloved brother Robert Bartlett would be over seer of this my last will and testament." The will was signed with his autograph and witnessed by William James and Thomas Hanchett, sen'r.

The inventory of his estate was taken Jan. 2, 1671. It includes nothing of special interest, mainly clothing, bedding and a few utensils of household use, except the real estate, which is described as 13 acres at Long Meadow valued at 40 shillings per acre; 3 acres over Agawam River, 8 pounds; 10 acres over the Great River 30 pounds; "another little parcel this side Agawam River" 2 pounds. The total is 75 pounds, 5 shillings, 2 pence.

No stone was erected to mark his grave and the location of the grave was not known in 1806, but Dr. Daniel Stebbins of the 6th generation had a cenotaph erected and inscribed—

ROWLAND STEBBINS
Supposed ancestor of all the
name in America, came from
the west of England to
Springfield with his sons
John & Thomas, about 1668
removed to Northampton
& there died 1671

The exact spot of burial was accidentally discovered in 1850, fifty rods south of the cenotaph, and a marble slab has been placed at the grave.

Children:

i. **Thomas**, b. 1620, in Eng. See forward.

ii. Sarah, b. 1623, in Eng., d. Oct. 4, 1649, at Springfield, Mass.; m., July 14, 1639, at Springfield, Thomas Merrick, of Springfield, b. 1620, in Wales, d. Sept. 7, 1704, at Springfield.

iii. John, b. 1626, in Eng., d. Mar. 7, 1678, at Northampton, Mass.; m., 1st., Mar. 14, 1646, at Springfield, Mass., Ann (——); m., 2nd., Abigail Bartlett, dau. of Robert and Anne (——) Bartlett.

iv. Elizabeth, b. 1628, in Eng., d. Oct. 28, 1700, at Springfield, Mass.; m., Mar. 2, 1647, John Clark, d. 1684, at Springfield.

THOMAS[2] STEBBINS

He was born 1620, in England, and died Sept. 15, 1683, at Springfield, Mass.

He married, Nov., 1645, at Springfield, Hannah Wright, died Oct. 16, 1660, at Springfield, (daughter?) of Dea. Samuel and Margaret (——) Wright.

He came to America with his father, sailing from Ipswich, England, on the last day of April, 1634, at the age of 14, and, after five years in Roxbury, Mass., he went with his father to Springfield, Mass., where on Dec. 24, 1640, he was allotted a "planting lot" consisting of 7¾ acres; but this allotment was annulled and he was granted two lots, containing 1½ acres and 1 acre respectively, on the Agawam side of the river and two

lots on the other side of the river in the division of the meadow land. In 1642, he purchased the estate of Goodman Gregory, which the town had bought, containing nearly 3½ acres with a house upon it. This was at the very center of the town, and included what is now Court (House?) Square, the site of the first meeting-house, the first burying ground, and a part of the Training field; in 1659, a part of his home lot was taken for the town pound. In consideration of the land taken from Thomas Stebbins by the town, he was given, in some cases, double the amount elsewhere. In 1645, it was voted that he and Benjamin Munn, some of whose land had been taken for the training field and burying ground, should have the privilege of the training field as a pasture for at least ten years, "and for life if they live longer;" they to keep it clear of bushes and to "sow" it with English grass seed. In 1646, he was assessed on 34 acres, and in a tax amounting to a total of 30 pounds his portion was 9 shillings 5 pence.

He was a tailor by trade. The only out-of-door work that he did for Mr. Pynchon was occasional harvesting, but Mr. Pynchon's accounts show that he did considerable tailoring for him. From August, 1652, to the following February, his account amounted to 14 pounds 10 shillings; from August to November of the following year the amount was 10 pounds 17 shillings 6 pence and contained these items:—

"By making 12 waste-coates, 8s; 10 doz caps at 6s pr. doz. 3 pounds; 11 doz. & 9 wastcoates at 8s per Doz. 4 pounds 14s; making 3 doz & 1 coates 3 pounds 2s; By one doz. stockens 5s; 2 days Taylering 2s; mending my cloathes 6d; By 4 dayes harvesting work, 8s." The following charge is also entered against him; "Delivered to Thomas Stebbins 54 yards of white shag cotton (cloth with a long coarse nap) for wastecoates, & stockens, & 1 p'ce of Red tape, and 30 yds of cloth in Remnants." Not long afterwards he delivered to Mr. Pynchon, seventeen dozen caps and over 100 "wastecoates." There were also large purchases of thread.

He took his share of responsibility in serving the town in various ways. In 1646, he was chosen "surveyor"; in 1652, he became one of the Selectmen and was elected again in 1653, and 1655. The Town Records show that in 1652, he was paid for cleaning the meeting-house, and again, in 1678, provision was made for his stipend for cleaning the meeting-house; reference is often made to his service in this way, and also his having entertained the minister; on Dec. 30, 1680, he asked for part of his pay for sweeping the meeting-house and beating the drum, and after the new house was built, he had the care of that. This service probably fell to him because of the nearness of his home to the meeting-house. In 1653, he was a witness of an Indian deed which conveyed the site of Northampton to Mr. Pynchon. It may be that he intended to settle there, but the town wanted him to remain in Springfield, and granted him an acre of the great meadow on the condition that "he continue 5 years in Towne," and asks no more in case of further distribution. He was town measurer in 1654, 1672, 1674, 1675, 1681, and 1682. From 1658 to 1660, he was viewer of fences. He served on the jury and on the committee to grant lands and to lay out highways.

He received numerous grants of land in different parts of the township. In 1668/9 he was granted permission to transfer land in Westfield to one of his sons on account of not being able to remove thither himself; and in 1679, he was one of a committee "fully empowered to manage all the affairs of the town at Freshwater Brook," afterwards Enfield, Conn. He had been granted, in 1674, 40 acres of Upland, 10 acres of Swamp, 10 acres of Meddow, below "the brook called fresh water brooke."

In 1672, he was paid by the town for timber about the meeting-house stairs and the pound; and when it was decided to build a new meeting-house, in 1674, the town voted that "Sergt. Stebbins should be treated with that it might be sett up in his house-lott on the hill by his pasture". In the spring

of 1676, by an exchange of land, the bargain was made and the site of the new meeting-house was decided upon. It was about this time that Thomas Stebbins and his wife, together with others, were presented by the Grand Jury to the court at Northampton "for wearing of silk & yt in a flouting manner & attire, for Long haire & other extravegancies, Contrary to honest & Labor Order & Demeanor not becoming a Wilderness State at Least ye Profession of Christianity & Religion." Sumptuary laws were common enough in Massachusetts in that day, but in the eastern part of the Colony, if a man could show that he was worth 200 pounds, the wearing of silk, etc. was permitted.

His name is included in the list of men who were in the "ye Fall Fight under Capt. Turner, approved off by ye Committee of ye Gen. Court." In the spring of 1676, four companies from Massachusetts and four from Connecticut were stationed in the towns of Northampton, Hatfield and Hadley because of the threatening attitude of the Indians who had gathered at the upper falls of the Connecticut where they were reported as planting, fishing and gathering provisions by forays upon the near-by towns. By a night march of twenty miles, Capt. Turner, with Capt. Holyoke as second in command, with 180 troopers, Thomas Stebbins being one, reached the edge of the Indian encampment just at daylight and completely surprised the Indians, who had become surfeited by a feast on the evening before and had left their camp unguarded, having no suspicion of any hostile attack. Three hundred of the Indians perished in this action, some by throwing themselves into the river or being swept away in canoes, as, in their terror, they sought some means of escape, while the English lost only one man. But, hearing the tumult, another party of natives rushed in. The English hurriedly retreated and with difficulty secured their horses. While being attacked from many points at once, the report that Philip was approaching with a thousand men threw them into a panic, but they

finally reached a place of safety with a loss of 38 of their comrades, either dead or consigned to a worse fate. Capt. Turner was killed and Capt. Holyoke never recovered; he died before winter of that year. Thomas Stebbins was Sergeant of the Springfield company as early as Jan. 5, 1665, and in 1673, he was still called Sergeant Stebbins, but in 1678 he is called "Leifftenant Stebins." He took the oath of allegiance in the winter of 1678/9; in August, 1679, he was authorized to secure a replacement of the stock of town powder from those who had used it, with "ful power to destreine for ye same," and was placed on a committee to admit inhabitants and grant land. The following February he was requested by the town to appoint one of the guard to see "that thare be no disorderly practis by the youth."

He died intestate, but a settlement was reached between his children and also with their step mother. The son, Samuel, was to have the lands at Long Meadow already in his possession before his father's death. Thomas was to have all the "Home-lot and meadow in the town by the Meetinghouse, with all the houseing on it, also a 3d part of that wet Meddow on the south side of ye causeway at the upper end of the Town, also that wet Meadow which was bought of the Town, the upland adjoining to it—w'ch part of ye land Bought of ye (town) and one house already received." Joseph and Benjamin were to have an equal share in the house-lot at Taunton and the other two-thirds of the meadow on the south side of the causeway, all lands in the lower plain and all in the upper plain, the land at Crooked Points and 8 acres at the upper end of the town. Edward was to have the wet meadow at Round Hill "the upper Land belonging to it, 6 acres of Wood Lot", and 2 pounds 10 shillings to be paid by his four brothers. This shows a large holding of land in different parts of the town. The sister, Sarah Bliss, received a yoke of oxen, a feather bed and other things to the value of 20 pounds. Samuel Bliss, her husband, gave his acceptance, but did not sign the agreement

because it contained a clause engaging every signer to pay an equal share of the debts of the estate.

The inventory of his estate amounted to 294 pounds 2 shillings.

HANNAH (WRIGHT) STEBBINS

There is no definite record of her relationship to Deacon Samuel Wright; some authorities suggesting that she may have been a sister of the deacon, but the Stebbins Family Genealogy accepts her as a daughter, Pope's Pioneers also states that she was a daughter, while Savage does not mention her in his list of the deacon's children. It seems altogether probable that she was related to Deacon Wright either as sister or daughter and would have the same ancestry as he in either case, and, inasmuch as there is now no way of deciding by any record, the probability is that she was a daughter.

Children:

i. Samuel, b. Sept. 19, 1646, at Springfield, Mass., d. July 13, 1708, at Springfield; m., 1st., at Springfield, Joanna Lamb, b. Sept. 20, 1657, at Springfield, d. bef. 1685, dau. of John and Joanna (——) Lamb; m., 2nd, Abigail Brooks.

ii. **Thomas,** b. July 31, 1648, at Springfield, Mass. See forward.

iii. Joseph, b. May 18, 1650, at Springfield, Mass., d. Nov. 9, 1651, at Springfield.

iv. Joseph, b. Oct. 24, 1652, at Springfield, Mass., d. Oct. 15, 1678, at Springfield; m., Nov. 27, 1673, at Springfield, Sarah Dorchester, b. Oct. 16, 1653, at Springfield, d. Aug. 18, 1746, at Springfield, dau. of Anthony and Martha (Kritchwell) Dorchester.

v. Sarah, b. Aug. 18, 1654, at Springfield, Mass., d. Nov. 6, 1721, at Longmeadow, Mass.; m., Jan. 2, 1671/2, at Springfield, Samuel Bliss, b. Nov. 7, 1647, at Springfield, d. June 19, 1749, at Longmeadow, son of Nathaniel and Catherine (Chapin) Bliss.

vi. Edward, b. Apr. 14, 1656, at Springfield, Mass., d. Oct. 31, 1712, at Springfield; m., 1st., Apr. 12, 1679, at Springfield, Sarah Graves, b. ab. 1659, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. June 12, 1700, at Springfield, dau. of John and Mary (Smith) Graves; m., 2nd., Mary Cooper.

vii. Benjamin, b. Apr. 11, 1658, at Springfield, Mass.; m., 1st., Oct. 9, 1682, at Springfield, Abigail Denton, b. at Jamaica, L. I., N. Y.,

d. Aug. 24, 1689, at Springfield, dau. of Daniel Denton; m., 2nd., Mary (Graves) Ball.

viii. Hannah, b. Oct. 2, 1660, twin, d. ab. 1677, at Springfield, Mass.

ix. Rowland, b. Oct. 2, 1660, twin, at Springfield, Mass., d. Apr. 24, 1661, at Springfield.

THOMAS[3] STEBBINS

He was born July 31, 1648, at Springfield, Mass., and died Dec. 7, 1695, at Springfield.

He married, Dec. 21, 1672, at Springfield, Abigail Munn, born June 28, 1650, at Springfield, died Feb. 6, 1692, at Springfield, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Burt) Munn.

The first record of his activity dated Feb. 12, 1668, reads, "Tho. Stebbins, Junr. last wednesday in ye forenoon feircely Galloping, and running his Horse, in ye streete fro. Godm; Miricks upward, & wch was seen by many psons & he acknowledged it before ye Selectmen, it being expr'sly agt ye Towne order, He was accordingly sentenced to pay, 3 shillings 4 pence." He was one of five young men who were thus presented.

The second record refers to an examination before a Justice of the Peace, Feb. 6, 1670, when he was twenty-two years old. He was accused of publishing the marriage intention of Richard Barnard and Sarah Clarke, by a notice set up in a conspicuous place ("Pyt", possibly pulpit) "in grate letters" and underneath, in small letters, "a foolish and reproachful Rime" which cast "reproach upon ye towne and ye maids in town. At first, he was a little saucy yet afterward confessing all and being admonished and told the evil, he seemed very penitent and engaged to be more watchful against such like disorder." He was fined 20 pence.

These records reveal him as "a practical joker" or more likely a thoughtless, perhaps reckless, young man, but the records that follow show that he settled down to the business

life and took his part in public affairs. Feb. 6, 1671, he was granted a wood lot adjoining his father's wood lot, and six days later, he was granted six acres of land, "by or neer the grant of Danill Ball". Feb. 2, 1674, he was one of a committee to see about relocating a highway, and in 1676 and 1681, he was one of the surveyors of "fences for the homelots." In 1678, he was one of three to see to the fortifying of the minister's house. He took an oath of allegiance on Dec. 31, 1678; in 1679, he was chosen as an appraiser of the "Townes Stock"; Mar. 13, 1681/2, he was fined for being absent from a town-meeting; he served as Selectman in 1685, 1688, 1690 and 1692; he was elected measurer of land for the town in 1685, and served in this office for eight consecutive years. In 1680, he, with four others, was granted 5 or 6 acres at the falls at Sixteen acres on the South branch of Mill River, with liberty to set up a mill and also liberty of timber. In Feb., 1686, he, with one other, was granted ten acres of meadow land on the southerly branch of Mill River, and on the same day was granted the privilege of making possible improvement of land.

He was the builder of the first school-house in Springfield, located in Cypress Street, then the "lane to the upper wharf". In May, 1679, the town voted that a school-house should be built, specified that it should be "twenty & two feet in length and eighteen foot in breadth," and empowered the Selectmen to engage a builder. On the second of June following, the Selectmen reported that they had engaged Thomas Stebbins, Jr., to get the material and build the house 22 feet in length and 17 in breadth, with 8½ foot studding; the house was to be clapboarded on sides and ends, and the roof was to be lathed and shingled; there were to be three windows on one side and two on one end; he was to build a "mantle tree & set up a rung chimney, & to daub it;" and he was to receive for his work "fourteen pounds paid him by the Town, & in case it so prove that the said Thomas have an hard bargaine it is hereby agreed that he shal have 10s more of the Town."

A record, Dec. 29, 1679, shows that he was paid 10 pounds for his "worke about ye School house," which possibly means work that was necessary after the house was built.

His will was dated Nov. 23, 1695, in which he says he is "very weake & sick of Body"; gives expression to his faith and disposes of his goods as follows:—

> First I doe Sirrender my Soule to ye Lord that gave it me & whose I am to Jesus Christ who hath shedd his blood for me & hath redeemed me & in whome I believe & doe hope to Receive by him Eternall life & at ye great day of Resurrection to have Soul and body to be reunited to geather & Received into Glory.
>
> Nextly i do give my Body unto ye earth to have a decent buriall, & as to my outward Estate I dispose of it as Followeth &
>
> First, as to anything that is agreed upon betwixt me & my welbeloved wife shall stand good to her.
>
> 2ly I doe give and bequeath to my three daughters all my Estate Equally to be devided amongst ym & if God in his Providence should so order it that John Ely should match with Either of my daughters I doe will to him all my houseing & Lands. Only he is not to Enjoy yt which his mother is interested in not till after his mothers decease.
>
> 3ly If any other of his naturrall Brethren not yet married should marry one of ye sisters then hee shall gow halfs with him in ye Lands but not to have any Share in the Houseing.
>
> 4ly my Will is that notwithstanding what i have willed to John Ely or his brethren yet i will that as to my three daughters they shall go Equall Shares of my Estate in quantitie though not in qualitie & to be made good to Either of them by him or them who shall enjoy my houseing & Lands.

5ly my Will is that my Loveing Wife shall have ye improvem't of ye whole of my Estate toward ye bringing up of ye children so Long as she shall remayne a Widdow or till such tyme as my daughters shall marry or come to the age of Eighteen years then to enjoy so much of their portions as Will be their shares whilst their lives; & as my Executors shall see good to act in ye case about my Servant William Woolcot my desire is that he serves out his tyme with his dame &c.

6ly my Desire is that my Loveing Brother Joseph Stebbins & my Loveing Brother Nathaniel Mun should be a Long with my Beloved wife Executors of this my Will. This I acknowledge to be my true Will and testiment as Witness my hand & Seale

Thomas Stebbins

Witnesses to this Will — James Warriner
John Hitchcock, Sen'r — Nathaniel Mun

(An addition to Thomas Stebbins Will.)

Notwithstanding w't I have Willed to John Ely or any of his Brethern unmarried I doe account it annulled in case that they should be married to any other men first then those that do marry my daughters first shall enjoy their shares of Estate as truely & (as) John Ely or any of his Brethren if they should marry Either of them first.

The inventory of this estate amounted to 312 pounds and 6 pence. It included beside real estate, 1/8th of a sawmill, but does not reveal tools that would naturally be found in the inventory of a carpenter by trade. The one item which includes tools reads "1 hoe 1 spade 3 hoes 2 sickles 2 forke 1 hamer bibles & other books." He probably was a handy man and had the timber on his wood-lot that could be used for the schoolhouse and this led to the selection of him as its builder.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. Jan. 28, 1673, at Springfield, Mass., d. Mar. 20, 1675, at Springfield.

ii. Abigail, b. May 27, 1675, at Springfield, Mass., d. May 15, 1692, at Springfield.

iii. Hannah, b. Dec. 29, 1677, at Springfield, Mass., d. Jan. 10, 1678.

iv. A child, b. Nov. 23, 1678, at Springfield, Mass., d. Nov. 23, 1678, at Springfield.

v. Hannah, b. Dec. 22, 1680, at Springfield, Mass.; m. Luke Noble, b. July 15, 1675, at Westfield, Mass., son of Thomas and Hannah (Warriner) Noble.

vi. Thomas, b. Nov. 30, 1682, at Springfield, Mass., d. Sept. 9, 1684, at Springfield.

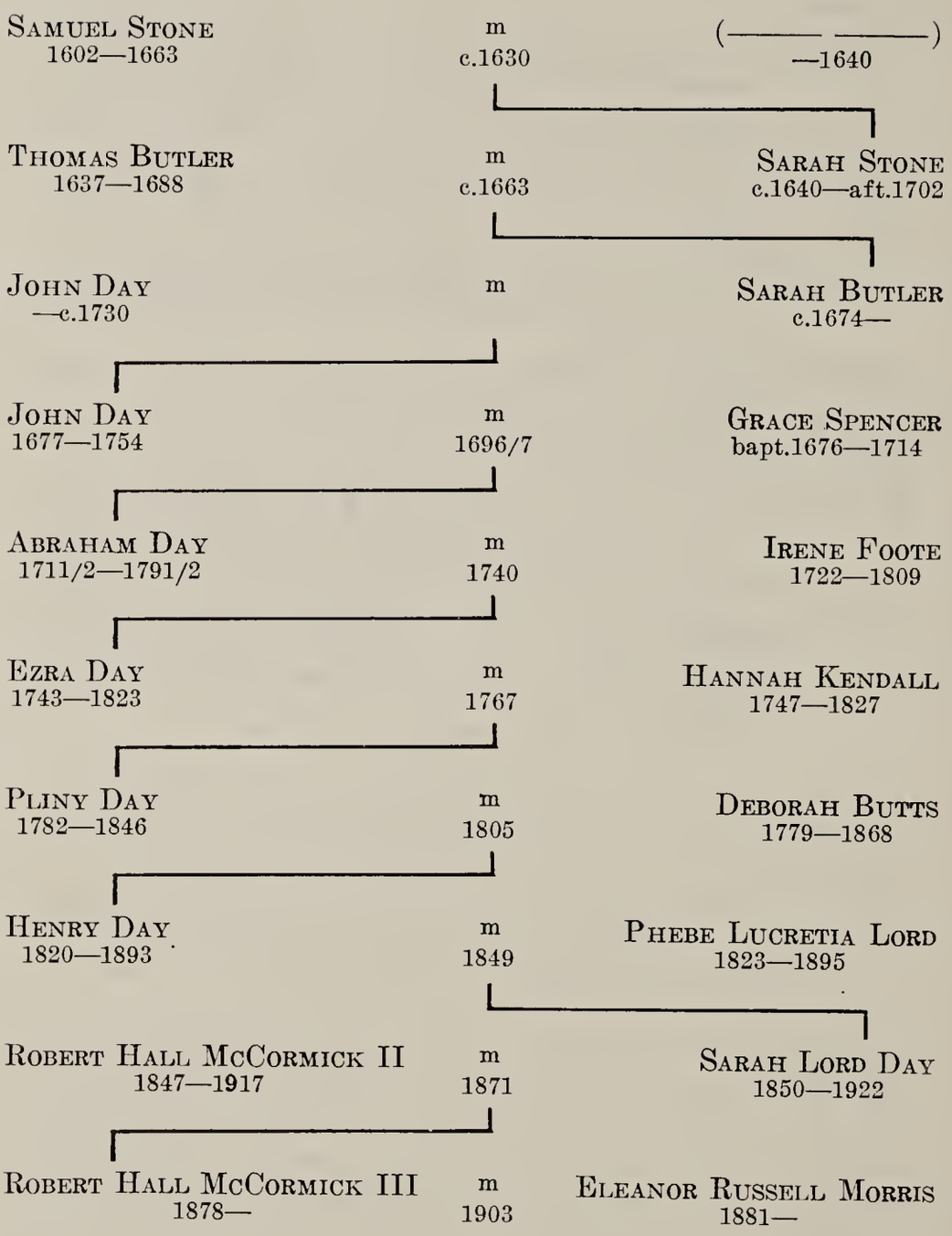
vii. A child, b. May 16, 1685, at Springfield, Mass., d. May 16, 1685, at Springfield.

viii. Sarah, b. Apr. 17, 1686, at Springfield, Mass., d. June 17, 1759, at Leicester, Mass.; m., Oct. 22, 1707, at Springfield, David Parsons, b. Feb. 1, 1679, at Northampton, Mass., d. Oct., 1743, at Leicester, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Thompson) Parsons.

ix. **Mary**, b. Nov. (Dec.), 1, 1688, at Springfield, Mass. See WHEELER FAMILY.

x. A son, b. Jan. 6, 1691, at Springfield, Mass., d. Feb. 15, 1691, at Springfield.

STONE


Samuel Stone
1602—1663
m
c.1630
(——— ———)
—1640
Thomas Butler
1637—1688
m
c.1663
Sarah Stone
c.1640—aft.1702
John Day
—c.1730
m
Sarah Butler
c.1674—
John Day
1677—1754
m
1696/7
Grace Spencer
bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

STONE

SAMUEL[1] STONE

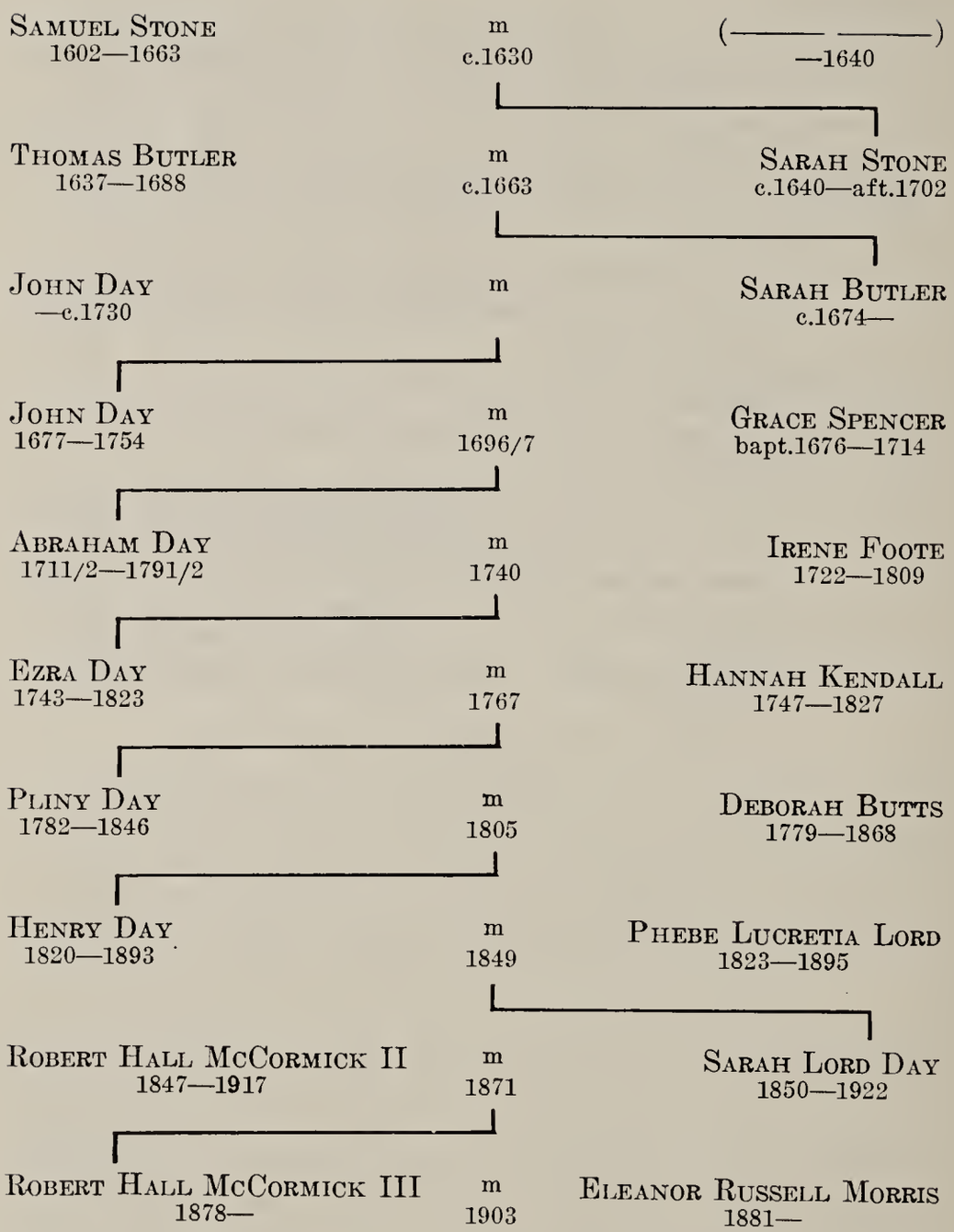
He was born 1602, baptized July 20, 1602, at Hartford, England, and died Oct. 8, 1663, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1630, in England (————), died 1640, at Hartford.

He married, second, about 1644, at Boston, Mass., Elizabeth Allen, born about 1610, died 1681, at Salem, Mass. (?)

A full story of the life of Rev. Samuel Stone would show him to have been one of the most influential of the early colonists of Connecticut, in many ways. He was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, Eng., receiving the degree of A.B. in 1623, and A.M. in 1627. He served as curate of the church at Stisted, near Chelmsford, Essex county, from June 13, 1627, to Sept. 13, 1630. It is said that on the recommendation of Thomas Shepard, who later became the pastor of the church at Cambridge, Mass., he received the appointment as Puritan lecturer at Towcester, Northamptonshire. He was thirty-one years of age when he was invited by "the judicious Christians that were coming to New England with Mr. Hooker" to join them as Hooker's assistant. He came to America in the ship "Griffin" in 1633. In the same ship were two other ministers, John Cotton and Thomas Hooker, all three "men of eminent capacity and sterling character, fit to be concerned in the building of a State." With them also came John Haynes, "an opulent landholder of the County of Essex, who afterwards became governor of the colony." Of interest also was the presence on the same ship of Christobel Gallup, wife of the pilot, John Gallup, with her family of children. As for the ministers, the Boston Puritans of that day, with a sense of humor not always accorded to them, used to say

STONE


Samuel Stone
1602—1663
m
c.1630
(——— ———)
—1640
Thomas Butler
1637—1688
m
c.1663
Sarah Stone
c.1640—aft.1702
John Day
—c.1730
m
Sarah Butler
c.1674—
John Day
1677—1754
m
1696/7
Grace Spencer
bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

STONE

SAMUEL[1] STONE

He was born 1602, baptized July 20, 1602, at Hartford, England, and died Oct. 8, 1663, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1630, in England (————), died 1640, at Hartford.

He married, second, about 1644, at Boston, Mass., Elizabeth Allen, born about 1610, died 1681, at Salem, Mass. (?)

A full story of the life of Rev. Samuel Stone would show him to have been one of the most influential of the early colonists of Connecticut, in many ways. He was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, Eng., receiving the degree of A.B. in 1623, and A.M. in 1627. He served as curate of the church at Stisted, near Chelmsford, Essex county, from June 13, 1627, to Sept. 13, 1630. It is said that on the recommendation of Thomas Shepard, who later became the pastor of the church at Cambridge, Mass., he received the appointment as Puritan lecturer at Towcester, Northamptonshire. He was thirty-one years of age when he was invited by "the judicious Christians that were coming to New England with Mr. Hooker" to join them as Hooker's assistant. He came to America in the ship "Griffin" in 1633. In the same ship were two other ministers, John Cotton and Thomas Hooker, all three "men of eminent capacity and sterling character, fit to be concerned in the building of a State." With them also came John Haynes, "an opulent landholder of the County of Essex, who afterwards became governor of the colony." Of interest also was the presence on the same ship of Christobel Gallup, wife of the pilot, John Gallup, with her family of children. As for the ministers, the Boston Puritans of that day, with a sense of humor not always accorded to them, used to say

that the ship brought "three great necessities: Cotton for their clothing, Hooker for their fishing, and Stone for their building."

On Oct. 11, of that year, Mr. Stone was chosen Teacher of the Church at Cambridge of which Thomas Hooker was Preacher. His name is found in a list of the disturbers of the peace at the time that the General Court was having trouble with Roger Williams at Salem, which probably refers to his outspoken objections to the way affairs were being conducted under the control of the magistrates. It is probable that at this early day he had formed the opinion expressed at a later date in referring to the ordinary form of Congregationalism as "a speaking aristocracy in the face of a silent democracy." Of course, the government of the State in early Massachusetts was, at least at first, of the same character as that of the church.

Mr. Stone sympathized with Hooker in his controversy with John Cotton, who had become associated with Mr. Wilson of the First Church, Boston, whose tendency was toward an aristocratic form of government, with the franchise limited by church membership and education. No doubt, some personal feeling on Hooker's part, inasmuch as Cotton had secured a position at the seat of government, added heat to the dispute, but Hooker had sincere objections to the ideal of government which was gaining, for the time, the ascendency. Probably, Mr. Stone shared the feelings of his colleague in finding himself in a small town, with little hope or chance of expansion such as might be expected in Boston, a position which is always difficult for human nature to bear with equanimity.

Hence, we find him interested in the project of settling on the Connecticut River. He arrived in the fall of 1633 and had either built him a house or had purchased one. The next year he seems to have had some practical concern with the going of the exploring party which went to seek out a location on the Connecticut, at the instigation of Hooker. The reports which the party brought back were such that when, in the fall of the next year (1635), Thomas Shepard, with a considerable com-

pany, arrived from England and went to Cambridge, he says that he went "to my brother Stone's house, and the congregation being upon their removal to Hartford, at Connecticut, myself, and those that came with me, found many houses empty, and many persons willing to sell and hence our company bought off their houses to dwell in." There is reason to suppose that much of the practical business of the migration was conducted by Samuel Stone—Hooker the "master-mind," Samuel Stone the "man of affairs."

It is not definitely known that Stone went in the company with Hooker. He had sold his house in Cambridge before Feb. 8, 1635/6 to Roger Harlackenden, Esq., of Shepard's company, but Winthrop does not mention his departure and Goodwin does not mention his arrival in Connecticut. The indications are that he went with the advance party in the early spring of 1635/6, whereas Hooker's party did not start until May 31st. When trouble arose over the occupation of the region upon which Hartford is situated, which was claimed by the Dutch, the English always contended that they had not settled there until *after* the land had been purchased of the Indians and it was Samuel Stone, who, with William Goodwin, bought the land of the Indians. If this was done before the settlement was made, then Samuel Stone must have preceded the large body of settlers.

His home lot in Hartford was facing Little River and was between that of Mr. Hooker and Elder William Goodwin. Mr. Love suggests that they located there intentionally as that was on the disputed territory. The first houses were modest enough and Samuel Stone's house at the time of his death was much like the rest, except that he had divided the hall chamber and made one part of it a study with a fireplace and had added a parlor chamber with a most astonishing array of articles in it —"a livery cupboard, andirons, bedsted, 2 chests, cushions, curtains and valions, boulsters and pillows, brushes, blankets, goods broadcloth, serge, earthern ware, 2 saddles, napkins, table

cloth, sheets, pillow beers, towels, glasses, a wheel & reel and a press.''

In the year after their coming, the Pequot War broke out and Samuel Stone went as chaplain with the soldiers under Capt. Mason, spending the whole night before they marched in prayer for their success. He shared in the divisions of land, but in recognition of his ''good service to the Country in the Pequot War'', the Court granted him 100 acres. After his death this grant was confirmed to his heirs, and because of his good services ''since the Pequot war'' the grant was increased to 500 acres of upland and 50 or 60 acres of meadow.

In 1638, trouble having arisen between the settlers at Wethersfield and an Indian Sachem, he with two others was appointed to treat with the Indian and at their discretion compose the matter.

In Oct., 1639, he was one of a committee of six who were asked to gather up and deliver to the General Court an account of the remarkable passages since the first undertaking of the colony. If this was ever done, it is greatly to be regretted that it has since been lost.

In 1640 his wife died. She apparently was not happy in her new home with all its contrasts with the conditions in which she had lived in England. Mr. Hooker wrote to Mr. Shepard that she had ''smoaked out her days in a darkness of melancholy.'' To all appearances his second wife was quite a different person, with whom his days were spent in comfort and cheer.

For fourteen years he ministered in the happiest relations with his friend Mr. Hooker, and, after Mr. Hooker's death, he continued as the sole pastor of the First Church for sixteen years, until his own death. During this time the first person to suffer death as a witch in New England was executed at Hartford. The second person there was an unfortunate, misguided young woman, who confessed familiarity with the devil. While she was in prison Mr. Stone visited her and it was believed that

she became a penitent woman. After this it became his duty to examine witches, but his conduct of these examinations is not clearly seen. There is scant reason for supposing that he was above the ordinary thinking of that superstitious age.

The latter part of his ministry was embittered by controversy over the form of church government. Strange as it may seem, after his association with Hooker, Mr. Stone leaned toward Presbyterianism and his Ruling Elder, Mr. Goodwin, stood for more democratic forms, but the controversy included the questions of baptism, the selection of a successor to Mr. Hooker and many other matters. Cotton Mather declared after the years had passed, that "the true original of the misunderstanding was about as obscure as the rise of the Connecticut River." It resulted in a divided church, one portion migrating to Hadley, Mass., and forming a settlement there. Mr. Stone wrote a discourse on the logical notion of a Congregational church, (pub. London 1652) "wherein" says Dr. Mather, "some thought that, as a stone from the sling of David, he has mortally wounded the head of that Goliath, a national political church." He also credits him with coining the phrase which has become historically famous, in defining Congregationalism of the Boston of his day as "a speaking aristocracy in the face of a silent democracy."

"He was celebrated for his great wit, pleasantry and good humor; his company was courted by all gentlemen of learning and ingenuity, who had the happiness of acquaintance with him."

His will reads:

> Impr. It is my will that Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, my loving wife, shall be my Agent & Sole Executrix, and that without any intanglement or feare; the legacies given to herselfe being firstly possessed all & every of them as they follow, and the after legacies to be made good out of the remayning estate if sufficient; otherwise, a distribution according to that proportion. Yet if there happen any over-

plus, to be wholly and solely at the dispose to my sd wife. Also, I give unto sd wife during the term of her life, halfe my houseing & land within the libertyes of Hartford, and to have the free dispose of the valew of sd half of my land at the time of her death, by legacy or otherwise; and also further it is my will & I doe freely give unto my wife all the household stuff that I had with her when I married her, to be at her full & free dispose as shee shall see cause.

I give unto my son Samuel Stone at the time of my decease, the other halfe of the howseing and Land in the liberties of Hartford aforsd, and the other halfe of the houseing at the time of the death of sd wife, and also the other half of the land, but upon the valuable consideration as before specified. Also I give unto my son all my books except such as are otherwise disposed of. Provided (that if) my sonne Samuell departs this life before he is married, that then the whole of this my present legacy shall return to & wholly be at the dispose of my wife.

Also unto my daughter Elizabeth I doe give & order to be payd the full sum of 100 pounds in household goods, Chattells & other country pay what my wife can best part withall or in two or three acres of Land at price currant be fore the sd Land be divided betwixt my wife & sonne as aforesayd, & this sayd Legacy to be performed & made good with Two yeares after the marriage of my sayd daughter Elizabeth. Provided, that if the sd daughter shall match or dispose of herself in marriage either without or Crosse to the minds of her mother & the minde and Consent of my Overseers, then this my last will concerning her to stand voyd and she gladly to accept of such summe & quantity or portion as her sayd mother shall dispose to her. Or And in case my sayd daughter shall dye & depart this world Before she receive her sayd portion, the whole thereof shall fully returne & belong unto my sayd wife at her dispose.

Also as a token of my Fatherly Love and respect, I do

give unto my three daughters Rebecca, Mary & Sarah, forty shillings each of them, to be payd them by my wife in household stuffe as it shall be prized in inventorie.

I desire Mr. Matthew Allyn, my brother William Wadsworth, Mr. John Allyn and my sonne Joseph Fitch, overseers.

Witness (signed with autograph) Samuel Stone.
Bray Rossiter

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. ab. 1631, d. in Eng.

ii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1633; m., ab. 1657, Timothy Nash, b. in Eng., son of Thomas and Margery (Baker) Nash.

iii. Mary, b. ab. 1635, d. 1682; m., bef. 1663, Joseph Fitch, of Windsor, Conn., d. 1719, at Hartford, Conn., son of Thomas Fitch, of Norwalk, Conn.

iv. **Sarah**, b. ab. 1640. See BUTLER FAMILY.

By second marriage:

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1645, at Hartford, Conn.; m., 1st., ab. 1666, William Sedgwick, b. 1643, son of Robert and Joanna (——) Sedgwick; m., 2nd., John Roberts, of New Jersey.

vi. Joseph, bapt. Oct. 18, 1646, at Hartford, Conn.

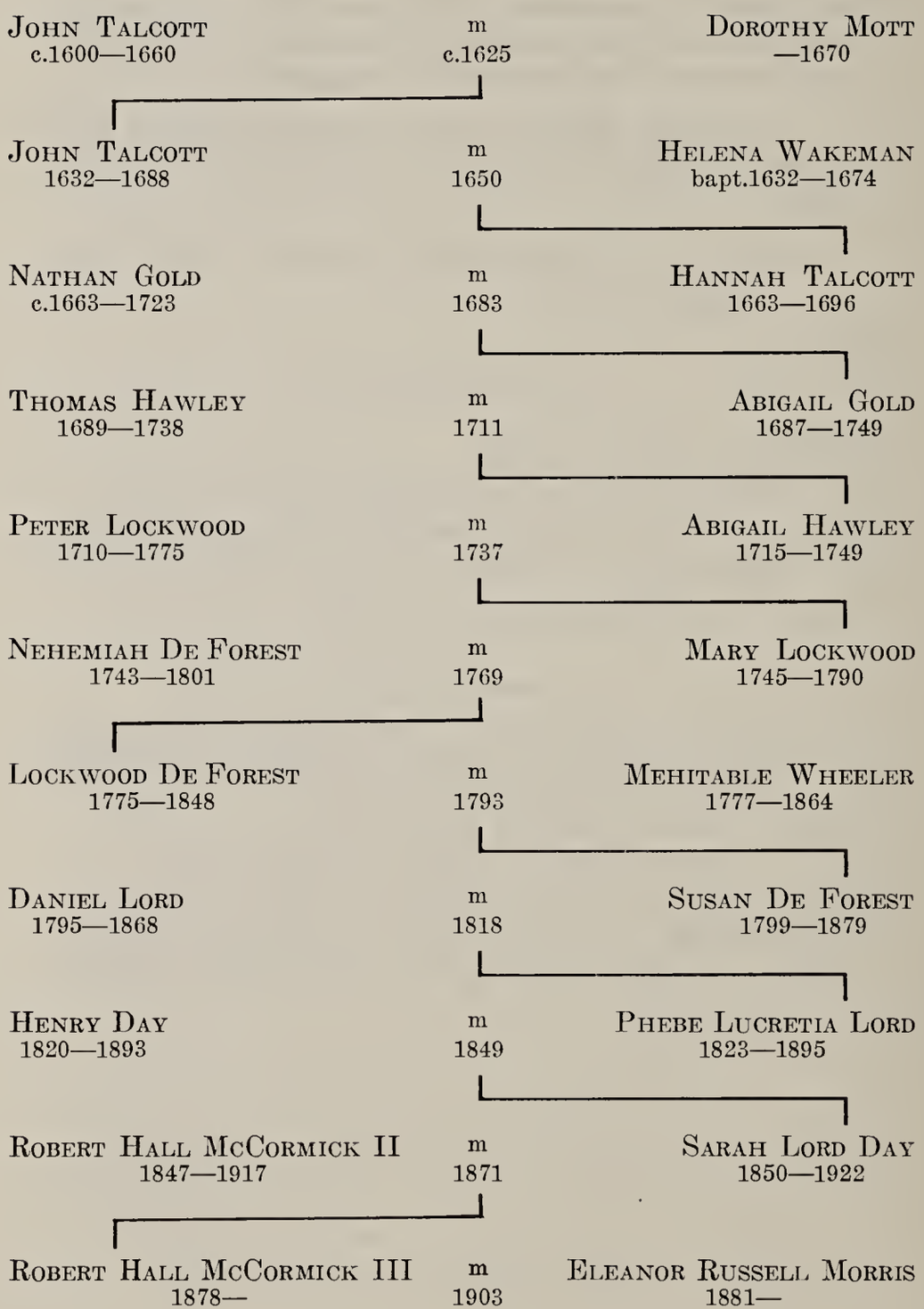
vii. Lydia, b. Jan. 22, 1647, at Hartford, Conn., d. young.

viii. A son, bapt. Apr. 29, 1649, at Hartford, Conn., d. young.

ix. Abigail, b. Sept. 9, 1650, at Hartford, Conn., d. young.

x. Samuel, b. ab. 1651, at Hartford, Conn., d. Oct. 8, 1683 (?) (drowned), unmarried.

TALCOTT


John Talcott
c.1600—1660
m
c.1625
Dorothy Mott
—1670
John Talcott
1632—1688
m
1650
Helena Wakeman
bapt.1632—1674
Nathan Gold
c.1663—1723
m
1683
Hannah Talcott
1663—1696
Thomas Hawley
1689—1738
m
1711
Abigail Gold
1687—1749
Peter Lockwood
1710—1775
m
1737
Abigail Hawley
1715—1749
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

TALCOTT

JOHN[1] TALCOTT

He was born about 1600, at Braintree, England, and died 1660, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, about 1625, in England, Dorothy Mott, died Feb., 1670, at Hartford, daughter of Mack and Frances (Gutter) Mott.

John Talcott, an only son, was left a minor at the death of his father in 1604. He came to New England in the ship "Lion", which sailed on June 22, and arrived at Boston, on Sunday, Sept. 16, 1632. There were 123 passengers including 50 children. Those who came from Braintree settled in Newtown, (Cambridge), and John Talcott was made a Freeman by the General Court on Nov. 6, of that year. He was recognized from the first as a man of ability. In May, 1634, he was a Deputy from Newtown to the General Court and was a member of the five following sessions including May, 1636. Also at a meeting of the whole town in Feb., 1634, he was chosen as one of seven Selectmen. Among the eighty men in the registry of 1634, he was the fifth largest proprietor. He owned four houses in the "west end" and maintained and kept in repair thirty-six rods of public fence. A list of houses and lands in Newtown dated Oct. 5, 1635, credits him with the following:—

In the West end his dwelling, out-houses, etc. with 3½ acres

In "Oldfields" 3¾ acres in one place & 2 acres in another

In "the Neck" 32 acres in one piece & 45 in another

In the "Ox Marsh" 2½ acres.
In the "Large Marsh" 7½ acres.
In the "Great Marsh" 27½ acres in one piece & 50 acres in another
In the "Windmill Marsh" 5 acres.

He was present as Deputy from Newtown in the General Court on the 3d of March, 1636, when the action was taken providing for a temporary government of the new Connecticut towns, in which Andrew Warde was a Magistrate. On May 11, of that year, he sold his possessions in Cambridge to Nicholas Danforth, and in June joined the Rev. Mr. Hooker's company in the famous journey across the country to Hartford. He had sent the carpenter, Nicholas Clark, with the advance party that went to Connecticut the year before and he had built a house on the spot upon which the north church later stood, the first house built in Hartford. His son, Lt. Col. John Talcott, in his Diary, says;— "The kitchen that now stands on the north side of the house that I live in, that was the first house that my father built in Hartford, in Conn. Col., and was done by Nicholas Clark the first winter that any Englishmen rought or built in Hartford, which was in the year 1635. My father and mother and his family came to Hartford in the year 1636, and lived first in said Kitchen, which was first on the west side of the chimney. The great barn was built in the year 1636, and underpined in the year 1637, and was the first barn that was raised in this colony.

"The east end of this house that we live in, and was my father Talcott's, deceased, was built with the porch that is, in the year 1638, and the chimneys were built in 1638.

"The cowhouse on the north side of the cow yard, now part improved for a corn house, was finished and built in the year 1640.

"The house and barn that was in partnership between my

father and my Oncle Wadsworth, at Farmington, was finished in the year 1642.

"The hay barn standing on the north end of the great barn next Capt. Allyn' garden, was built in the year 1644.

"The west end of that house we live in, which was belonging to my Honoured Deceased Father Talcott, was built in the year 1645."

(The book from which these extracts were taken, was last known to be in the possession of Judge John Talcott, of Buffalo, N. Y. in 1876.)

At Hartford, Mr. John Talcott at once took a prominent place; was one of the original members of the First Church.

The Town Records show that John Talcott, Sr., served as Townsman, (Selectman); was appointed by the town in 1640 to build a porch to the Meeting House, so important a matter that he was on the committee for two years before the porch was completed; in 1644, he was to keep the "towne chayne for the full tarm of twenty years" and was "to give 3d for the use of the chayne for every four days hired", he to have free use of it without pay, the Town reserving the right to use it as there was need. It is probable that this led to the many appointments of both father and son as members of committees which had to do with allotments of land, and setting of bounds. In 1659/60, he was made Town Treasurer "or Husband for ye Town to preserve the Towne Stocke." The Probate Records give many instances of his serving as witness, executor, overseer or administrator of wills and estates. In 1637, he was not only a Selectman of the Town, but was also a Deputy from Hartford in the General Court, and continued in that position until 1652, a period of fifteen years, when he was elected an Assistant, taking his place in the higher branch of the Court among the Magistrates, and is numbered among the men who sat on the bench of the Particular Court, the highest strictly judicial body in the Colony, holding the position until his

death. He served as Treasurer of the Colony from 1654 until after the election in May, 1659, and died in office. He was also a Commissioner of the United Colonies of New England for three years, 1656, 1657, 1658. His son Lieut. Col. John Talcott, succeeded him as Deputy, Magistrate, Treasurer and Commissioner.

In 1639, he was appointed with two others to assist the Townsmen in readjusting the allotments of land on both sides of the river, and to decide who were to be considered as inhabitants who were to have part in future grants, and the proportion of each. If one stops to think of a settlement in a new country with land to be divided, he will easily see how controversies might arise, and how delicate would be the task of defending each man's standing and rightful share. The result in this case was not altogether satisfactory and another committee of nine men was appointed to make a new adjustment. Mr. Talcott was reappointed as one of the nine. In 1655/6, he was on a committee to agree with workmen to build a mill for the town; in 1659, he was on another to sell the Town House; in 1640, he was one to locate and build a House of Correction. The son, in his Diary, referred to these buildings with which his father had to do.

His home-lot is shown on the chart of the early town. He acquired other parcels, one of which is now occupied by the southern part of the Travelers' Insurance Building. He also had land in Wethersfield, most of which descended to his son Samuel. The son's Diary states that the father bought of his brother in law, Mr. Mott, the house that the latter lived in, in Braintree, old England, in the year 1644; the father was then living in Hartford. He probably disposed of this and all the rest of his property in England before his death, as no reference is made to it in his will, or in the will of his wife.

He dated his will Aug. 12, 1659/60. The record reads: "The last will of the Worshipful Mr. John Talcott, senior, made January 17, 1659/60:"

Being sensabell of my owne mortallity of the approaching of my chang, not knowing how suddenly the Lord may put an end to my few dayes in this livfe, according to my duty I doe make this my last will and testament

Imprimis. I doe give and bequefe my now dwelling house, with all my other houses and yards, home lotts, medow lotts, both at the upper and lower end of the medow, both for mowing and ploueing, together with all my upland lotts, improved or not improved, unto Dorethy, my loving wife, to improve for her owne proper use during the tarme of her naterall livfe, as allsoe the use of my hushold stufe of all kindes with my stock of katell for hur use.

I doe give and bequefe unto my sonn John all that land I bought in Hartford, medow and upland, together with the housing and house lotts I bought of John Steele and Nathaniel Elly that now my sonn posseseth, unto my sonn for himselve and ayers forever to injoy.

I do alsoe give and bequefe unto my son John my now dwelling house in Hartford, together with my house lott, with all my medow land in the north medow that came to me by my lotment from the towne, as alsoe all other that I posse by purchase or chang in Hartford, together with all my upland, improved or not improved, with all rights and priveliges thereunto belonging, forever to injoy for himselve and ayres after the death of my wife, provided that if his sonn John shall contenor to the age of twenty-four years, that then my sonn John shall settell him, or if he departe this live before he attayne the fore sayd age, then his next eldest sonn that shall attayne the fore sayd age ether in the house my sonn John now livith in, or in the house that now I live in, and say so much land to it for ether of his sonns that shall survive to his owne proper use that shall posese it, as shall be really judged to be worth twenty pounds per annum, which shall be to him or ayers

forever, and allsoe my sonn John shall pay to my use, if it be required towards the discharge of my debts and legeses by my executrix or her auers or exeketers the sum of fifty pounds sterling of current pay.

Also I give and doe give and bequefe unto my sonn Samewell all my housing, home lotts lying in Weathersfield, both of medow, swamp land, upland, with all my rights thereunto belonging now in the okkupation of John Bellden or Enock Buck or any other one on the east and west side of the river forever to enjoy himselve and ayers; provided that he marry and leave no issue of his body lawfully begoten when he departeth this life, that then his wife shall only posese it during her naterell life, and the land and housing to returne to the eldest sonn then living of my sonn John to injoy after my sonn John his death.

Alsoe it is my will that my sonn Samewell shall pay or case to be payd unto Dorethy, my wife, deuring her naterall livfe out of the rent of my land at Wethersfield, ten pounds per anum.

I give unto my Grand child John Russell at the age of twenty-one years, in like pay, ten pounds.

I give unto my grand child Samewell Talcott, in like manner, ten pounds.

I give unto my Grand child Elizabeth Talcott, at the age of eighteen years, ten pounds.

My mynd is that if my kindsman John Skiner and my kinswoman Sarah Steele, or ether of them, shall be living with me in service at my departur this livfe, that they shall have payd each of them soe living with me ten pounds.

I give unto my reverend and beloved teacher, Mr. Stone, five pounds.

I give towards the mayntayning a latin skoll at Hartford, if any be kept here, five pounds.

These four legeseys to be payd one yere after my death.

I doe ordayne my loving wife Dorethy my sole exeketridge and doe intreat my loving friend Mr. Richard Lord, Senyer, and my sonn John to be the overseers of this my will to assist my wife in the fullfilling my will. I doe give unto my overseers fifty shillings apece, wich I hope they except in love and answer to my request herein.

I give unto my sonn John, after my wife's departur this livfe, my fether bed in the parlor chamber, with all the furnetur thereunto belonging, as allsoe my "Marter Bok", all my other boks I give unto my sonn Samewell, as allsoe the bedstead, fether bed, with all the furnetur thereunto belonging which standeth in the kitchen chamber.

To signify that this is my last will and testement I doe set to my hand the twelfe day of August, one thousand six hundred fifty-nine.

(signed) John Tallcott, Senior.

My will is that if my Grand child John Russell shall depart this livfe before he attayne the age of twenty-one years, that then twenty pounds be payd unto Jonathan Russell of the fore sayd age, and if Jonathan Russell attayne not the foresayd age, then it be paid my sonn Russell, which is in full of all accompts in reference to my daughter's portion when Mr. Russell Maryed.

(signed) John Tallcott, Senior.

My will is that my wife keep my housing in reparation, extreordenary caselties exsepted.

(signed) John Tallcott, Senior.

Whereas, in my will I have formerly exprest that my three grand children should have given each of them ten pounds at their respecktife ages exprest, my will is that

they have but five pounds each of them payd out of my estate, and that if ether my grandchild John Tallcott, Samewell Talcott or Elizabeth Talcott, or any of them departe this livfe before they attayne the age exprest, that then the legesy of the dedesesed shall be equally payd to the survifers or the survifer; allsoe my will is that wereas I have exprest that my sonn John should pay fifty pounds to my estate if required by my exsecketrix upon the posestion my house and land, my will now is that my sonn John shall be wholly fre from that payment notwithstanding my will formerly exprest in whole or partt, and shall injoy my house and lands exprest, without any disbursements for my estate, that this is my will in this last pertickellers exprest, and that I owne my whole will in this writing exprest, I subscribe my hand.

(signed) John Talcott

Subscribed January the seventeenth, one thousand six hundred fifty-nine, to this last expretions of my will.

The inventory of his estate was dated Jan. 4, 1660, and amounted to 1708 pounds 4 shillings 4 pence.

He was buried in Hartford, and his name is inscribed upon the Founder's monument in the Centre Cemetery. On Mar. 29, 1660, the Rev. John Davenport, of New Haven, wrote to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., "I am sorry for your loss of Mr. Talcott, whose decease I heard of, but not how his deseases were found incurable, 'till I received your letter of the 27th, whereby it is most clear to me that no art of man could cure him."

Mr. Bray Rosseter "for and in consideration of his pains in coming to and attending Mr. Talcott in his sickness, was allowed 5 pounds, and paid out of the Treasury."

His widow died in Hartford in Feb., 1670. Her will is dated, Sept. 22, 1669, and reads:—

I, Dorothy Talcott, widow, being weak in body (yet perfect in my understanding) being sensible of my own mortality, not knowing how suddenly the Lord may put a period to this short and uncertain life, do therefore commend my immortal soul into the bosom of my most merciful God and father and ever blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ, and Eternal Spirit the Comforter, hoping for eternal life and salvation through the merits and intercession of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and bless the great name of God for his unspeakable love in the manifestation of the boundless riches of his free grace through Jesus Christ to my soul, and the rest in hope of a glorious reserrection and re-union of my soul and body at the Great Day of his appearance—and as in duty bound, I doe make this my last will and testement, leaving my body to be buried at the descretion of my sons John and Samuel Talcott.

And after my departure this life, I do give and bequeath unto my son Samuel Talcott the arrears of what is unpaid of eight pounds per annum out of the rent of land at Wethersfield, assigned by my deceased husband to be paid by him during my natural life.

Also I do give and bequeath to my son Samuel a pair of holland pillow beers and a pair of sheets belonging to the bed his father gave him marked M in blue.

Also I give to him one flock bed, bolster and a pair of blankets belonging to it in my kitchen chamber, and one-third part of my wearing clothes, both linen and woolen.

Also I give unto my son Samuel one-third part of my household linen, also I give him my pewter flagon and a third part of the pewter belonging to the house. and the iron dripping pan, and the least spit, and the biggest iron pot save one, and the little brass pot, and the least trunk,

and one of the chests in the kitchen chamber, and three of my great green cushions.

I also give my son Samuel my silver beer bowl and two silver spoons. I give a third part of my wearing clothes to my son Samuel my Turkey Mohair coat excepted.

The forementioned legacies with my debt due to my son John Talcot, or to any other being first discharged, I do give and bequeath to my son John Talcott, all other my estate lying or being in cattle or kine, horse or sheep and swine—as also sorts of corn or grain belonging to me whatsoever.

Also I give my son John my clothes, both woolen and linen, my Turkey Mohair coat, a pair of holland sheets and a pair of rough pillow beers belonging to the bed which his father gave him.

All my plate, pewter and brass and iron vessels, utensils or tools, arms, ammunitions and whatsoever else appertains to me, whether within doors or without (not given expressly to my son Samuel by this will)

I say, I give all other my estate to my son John Talcott, as if they were particularly named by me.

Also I give to my son John all debts due or may be due to me from any person or persons either by book, bill, bond or gift, after my decease.

And after my departure this life, I do ordain and constitute my son John Talcott sole executor of this my last will and testament.

In witness that the above written is my will in every particular thereof, I have set to my hand in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-nine, September the two and twentieth.

Witness, (signed) Dorothy Talcott

Jeremiah Adams

The inventory of her estate was dated Feb. 28, 1669/70, taken by John Allyn and Thomas Olcott.

Children:

i. Mary, b. ab. 1628, at Cambridge, Eng., d. ab. 1655, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., Jan. 28, 1649, at Cambridge, Mass., Rev. John Russell, b. 1626, in Eng., son of John Russell, of Wethersfield, Conn.

ii. **John**, b. Mar. 16, 1632, at Braintree, Eng. See forward.

iii. Samuel, b. 1635, at Cambridge, Mass., d. Nov. 10, 1691, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., 1st., Nov. 17, 1661, Hannah Holyoke, b. June 9, 1644, d. Feb. 2, 1677, at Wethersfield, dau. of Eleazer and Mary (Pynchon) Holyoke; m., 2nd., Mary (——).

JOHN[2] TALCOTT

He was born Mar. 16, 1632, at Braintree, England, and died July 23, 1688, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, first, Oct. 29, 1650, at Hartford, Helena Wakeman, baptized Dec. 23, 1632, died June 21, 1674, at Hartford, daughter of John Wakeman.

He married, second, Nov. 9, 1676, at Hartford, Mary Cook, born about 1640, died after 1685, probably at Hartford.

He came from England with his parents and his sister, Mary, in the ship "Lion," in 1632. With his father, also, he was of Rev. Mr. Hooker's company that started from Newtown (Cambridge), Mass., in June, 1636, and made the journey to Hartford, probably one of the youngest of the company, as he was only a little over four years old. His home there was located on the site of the North Church, where Dr. Bushnell preached for many years, and not far from the present railroad station. Here he grew up with such facilities for preparing himself for the duties of life as could be had in a wilderness settlement, and his life shows that he made good use of his advantages. At the age of eighteen he was Ensign of the military company, at twenty a Freeman, at twenty-eight a Deputy for Hartford in the General Court, succeeding his

father, who, as Assistant, and Treasurer of the Colony, was in the Court also for a few sessions.

The Town Records of Hartford show that he was early and continuously in the public eye and service in local matters. In 1660, he was on a committee, of which Rev. Mr. Stone was one, "to consider what way may (be) best for ye caring and end of free schole," and was continued by the town on committees which had to do with the welfare of the school as long as he lived. He was one of the town Assessors from 1666 on, serving at least a dozen years in different periods, as late as the last year of his life. He had much to do with laying out roads, setting property bounds, making grants to the inhabitants, and probably succeeded his father in having the custody of the "towne chayne". He was entrusted, with others, with the finding of the best way to cross the River and other streams, before the bridges were built; the ferries also were objects of his immediate attention by order of the Town, and with others, he selected the best places to cross, hired workmen, and granted ferry privileges; in 1672, he was one to consult capable workmen about the cost of a bridge across the Connecticut River; in 1676, to consult about the building of a stone bridge; but the people had to get along with the ferry for some years. In 1683, when it seemed as if the Town's land titles were in danger, they were all placed in the hands of Maj. Talcott, to be kept for the Town's use. He was one to select a suitable place for burning of lime, and when the Town ordered that a certain parcel of land should be measured and divided into two parts for the two churches, Maj. Talcott was to have the first choice of the part that should go to the First Church.

From 1660 to the end of his life, the records of the Colony with great frequency have something to say about his varied activities. In 1661, he was trusted to retail liquors and the same year was made Treasurer of the Colony and took his seat among the Magistrates in the May session of the General Court; the records of the Court show him in attendance as

Magistrate and Treasurer. Among the papers which were presented to the State Library at Hartford by Mr. Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., is one dated June, 1661, and is the attestation of the Magistrates that "John Talcott is Treasurer of Conn." The curious thing is that in June of that same year, though he is listed as Magistrate in the May session, he is recorded as present as Deputy; in August and October of that year, he is listed as Deputy and Treasurer, but in May, 1662, he is Magistrate. He served as Treasurer from 1661 to 1676, a period of fifteen years, and declined re-election that year of the Indian war, perhaps because of his imperative duties in field service, refusing again the next year when the position was offered to him.

In 1662, he was one of the Patentees mentioned in the new Charter granted by Charles II, and therefore among those who were referred to in the Charter as the most influential men in the Colony, and it is thought that Gov. Winthrop's letter notifying the Colony of the granting of the Charter was addressed to Mr. John Talcott, Treas. of Conn. Colony. Hinman has an account of the scene in the General Court when the Charter arrived. "When the General Court convened at Hartford on the 9th day of October, 1662, all was hilarity and excitement indoors and out, such as had never been witnessed in the Colony, and probably never since, when the people were notified that Gov. Winthrop had succeeded in the object of his mission to England and that the charter had arrived full of liberty for the people, confirming their titles to their lands, extending their territory, with the confidence of the King in the loyalty of his new subjects. They were publicly notified that it was then in the possession of the Court. It was then publicly read to both Houses of the General Court, with an immense concourse of the freemen and people present, and when one of the Court (probably Major Mason) held it out in his hand and declared it to be *theirs* and *their successors* . . . the question in the House at once arose, who should take charge

of and hold an instrument that was the Palladium of every man's liberty in the colony, and the safeguard to the title to every foot of soil in the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The Court selected Mr. Wyllys, John Talcott and John Allen (this is the order of names in the Court record) to take the Charter into their custody and keeping, in behalf of the Colony. An oath was then administered to them in open Court for a faithful discharge of so important a trust."

In 1669, he was made Commissioner for Connecticut in the Confederacy, known as The United Colonies of New England, "a firm and perpetual league of friendship and amity for offence and defence, mutual advice and succor," in the words of the Articles of Agreement. The sixth article provided for a board of management to consist of two Commissioners from each colony, all of them church-members, with power to "determine all affairs of war or peace, leagues, aids, charges, and numbers of men for war, division of spoils. . . . all things of like nature which were the proper concomitants or consequents of such a confederation." It was to this body of Commissioners that John Talcott was elected as one of the two from Connecticut. He was Commissioner again in 1670, 1671, 1673, 1676, 1679 to 1684, and 1686, although he is called "Reserve" Commissioner from 1679 to 1682. This office was the highest official position in the gift of the people of the colonies.

After the close of King Philip's War, he was again made an Assistant in the General Court, and served continuously in that position from 1678 to 1687, which, with his service of fifteen years before the war, would make twenty-four years as Assistant. The Particular Court was the highest strictly judicial body in the Colony; it existed from 1638 to 1665. It was presided over by the Governor, or Deputy Governor, with two or three magistrates of the General Court associated with him and Mr. John Talcott, Jr., was among the thirty-five men who occupied the bench. In 1686, he was suggested as a possible presiding official of the Court of Assistants; when

the Governor and Deputy Governor were both absent, it was ordered that he and any six others should keep the Court as usual. It was natural that he should have his part, as magistrate, in settling controversies that came to the knowledge of the Court. The records show that as early as 1666, he was appointed by the Court as one of a committee to settle the trouble between Mr. Rossiter and Mr. Leet; in 1672, he was on a committee to confer with a committee of R. I., "to compose all troubles and arrange a treaty"; in 1674, he was on a committee to settle a plantation at Mattanock, and to hear the complaints of the Indians; in 1677, he was one to dispose of Indians in the custody of Uncas; another to consider fit places for plantations in the Narragansett country, another to regulate trades and workmen; in 1678, 1680 and 1681, he was delegated to hold court at New London, partly on Indian matters; in 1678, he was on the committee to investigate the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut; in 1679, he was on a committee to "hear all such matters wherein the Indians are concerned," another to preserve the colony's claim to land at Saybrook, another to treat with Major John Pynchon for lands for Mamaho to live upon; in 1680, he was to assist in buying law books "of Mrs. Richards, if they can obtaine them for the country upon reasonable terms;" in 1681, he was on a committee to settle differences between Uncas and the town of Lyme, and continued to act for a number of years; in 1682, to settle with the Commissioners to R. I. for their expenses, also to answer Mr. Randolph about the Duke of Hamilton's claims, and, in 1685, he had the honor, with "Robert Treat, Gov. John Allyn, Sec." to be served with a writ by Randolph; in 1684, to let or sell a house which Jeremy Adams had mortgaged; with John Wadsworth and the Treasurer, to order the disposal of money to be gathered for defraying colony debts; was appointed to write to Mr. James Fitch of Norwich in answer to a letter that he had sent to the Commissioners of the United Colonies. The General Court, having delegated Gov. Robert Treat and John Talcott, Assistant, to survey the Mohegan lands,

a report of their work was made May 13, 1684; in 1686, he was on a committee to view certain lands in Windsor relative to draining; also one of two to answer the petition of Maj. John Winthrop; again one of two to negotiate the country's bills, and pay debts; in 1687, he wrote a letter, which is still extant, to Sir Edmund Andros, in regard to English, French and Indian relations and Connecticut soldiers. In such matters, both great and small, he was a trusted adviser and arbiter.

As a soldier he was no less prominent. Ensign in 1650, Captain in 1660, Major in 1662, "cheife military officer" in the county of Hartford in 1672. In a list of the commanders of the 1st. Regt. of Connecticut, his name is first, 1672-1688. Nov. 26, 1673, he was appointed by the General Court "Commander in Cheife of such military forces as shall be raysed in this Colony and sent against N. Yorke; again, May 11, 1676, Major John Talcott is appoynted Comander in cheife of this army," at the time of King Philip's War; a few days later he was ordered by the Council to advise with Uncas as to a present to be sent to the Mohawks, and at the same time was ordered to go to Norwich, to persuade the Indians to come up that he might march with them "up the country," but if they were unwilling, he was to go to the Narragansett country; at the same time he was to investigate the present of wampum given by Ninecraft to the Pequots and Moheags. Early in this war he was made Lieut-Colonel. He was early in the field with 200 Mohegan and Pequot Indians, besides his regular soldiers. Like Cromwell, he has the reputation of being always victorious. He certainly had great renown as an Indian fighter; Palfrey calls him "the indefatigable Major Talcot."

After the Falls Fight, he was on his way north, expecting to join a force from eastern Massachusetts, but missed them and was in Hadley when it was set upon by the Indians, who were completely defeated; in June, in four engagements, within a week, one near Marlborough, two in the Narragansett country, and a fourth near Providence, Major Talcott killed two hun-

dred and fifty of the enemy. Four days after the last engagement he was in Hartford before the Council, and in their meetings on July 8, 10, 13, 14, and 15, he was with them planning for the next expedition. In October, he was commissioned to raise such forces as were necessary to exterminate all hostile Indians. His work had to do with the Indians on the River until after the Swamp Fight, in which he had no part; he was in touch with Springfield, seeking to retain the good will of the Indians and finding protection for them, and was also on a committee to draw up laws for the Pequots. In the Colonial Record is the copy of a letter that he wrote in the home of Thomas Stanton where Capt. Denison was present. In 1678, when the Court wished to send a gratuity to Roger Williams, for his courtesy to our army, Major Talcott was selected to safeguard the corn, that was sent, a gift, perhaps, more acceptable than money at that time.

The prevailing sentiment in Connecticut concerning the coming of Andros, as Governor, sems to have been one of acceptance of a threatening situation with diplomatic determination not to yield their charter rights. "We are well content to remain as we are," was the answer of the Governor to the demand of Andros for a surrender of the charter. Just the position which John Talcott took in this matter is not clear, but a letter written under date of March 30, 1687, gives ground for the suspicion that he was willing to accede to the demand of Andros. The letter reads:—

> To the Honoured General Court. Gentlemen: Upon the reasons which have been laid before you, with many more that might be given, we do declare that we do verily believe it is for the advantage of this Court, freely and voluntarily to submit yourselves to his majesty's dispose, and not to begin or hold any further suits in law with his majesty, which in no wise can be expected will promote our profit or welfare.
>
> And for our own parts we do declare, and desire you

would take notice, we are for answering his majesty's expectation, by a present submission,—we are against all further prosecutions or engagements by law-suits in opposition to his majesty's known pleasure for our submission.

(signed) John Talcott
John Allyn
Samuel Talcott.

This letter was written at the very moment that the Andros matter was most critical and it has been taken as an appeal for submission to the new administration without a struggle. It is only fair, however, to notice the last clause of the letter which seems to define the intention of the writers as to the character of submission. It may be that the reference is to what the Colony's agent in England was doing, in a legal way, against the legal steps that were taken against the charter, but even then, in January of that year, in a letter to Lord Sunderland, Secretary of State, the Court had gone so far as to say, "We are heartily desirous that we may continue in the same station that we are in, if it may consist with his princely wisdom to continue us so. But, if his Majesty's royal purposes be otherwise to dispose of us, we shall, as in duty bound, submit to his royal command; and if it be to conjoin us with the other colonies and provinces under Sir Edmund Andros, his Majesty's present Governor, it will be more pleasing than to be joined with any other province." The question as to whether the colony was to be divided and all west of the Connecticut River be joined to New York, or the Colony as a whole remain as a part of the New England group under Andros, seems to have been uppermost at the moment.

It would be interesting to know the part that John Talcott took in the conference of the General Court with Andros on his arrival in Hartford. As the evening shadows were deepening, the charter which Andros had demanded was brought into the Court Chamber and laid upon the table. Twenty-five years

before this it had been solemnly delivered into the hands of Wyllys, Talcott and Allyn, for safe keeping. Probably it was brought in by Wyllys, as head of the committee. Could it be possible that it was brought in by Talcott or Allyn, both of whom had signed the letter to the General Court, quoted above? In any event, when the lights were extinguished, the charter was removed during the period of darkness in the chamber, and was hidden in a hollow oak tree in the grounds of Samuel Wyllys. Now all of this may reasonably suggest that John Talcott, as well as Nathan Gold, rather favored submission to the demand of Andros for the charter. If so, he was unfortunately, on the wrong side of a very vital state question, as far as the future history of our country is concerned.

On Nov. 12, 1687, at a Council Meeting which was presided over by Sir Edmund Andros, John Talcott's name stands first in a list of Justices of the Peace and Quorum for the county of Hartford, as did that of Nathan Gold for the county of Fairfield.

In one way or another, by none other than honorable means, however, he became possessed of over 2000 acres of land. In 1662, the General Court granted to him and John Allyn 600 acres of land in what was afterward Killingworth; in 1669, they were given liberty to take up their former grant, "near the south bounds of Midleton". In 1678, the Colonial records have this item: "Whereas Hermon Garrad by his last will and testament hath given to the Governor, Major John Tallcott and Captn John Allyn, a hundred acres of land each of them, this Court confirms it to them." It is also recorded that Joshua, Sachem of the Niantics, sold to Major John Talcott, just before his death, in 1676, a tract of land which he claimed belonged to him, but no deed was recorded. In 1678, John Talcott, with five others, petitioned for confirmation of title to land that had been deeded to them by Capt. Sannup, and his grandson, "upon the account of many former kindnesses received from (his) good friends", and the Court confirmed the same.

There are many little touches of human interest in history and record. He left a Diary, in which he gives a description of his home, which was also his father's, and it may be found under his father's name in this story of the family. He paid 2 shillings 6 pence for a frame to hold the "hopkins Arms" which was hung on the walls of the Latin School in Hartford. Goodwife Kake was the teacher of his children in 1675, and she did her part in preparing his son Joseph to be a future Governor. In his later years he was the possessor of an hour glass and a descendant, Captain Joseph, had a family seal. On Apr. 8, 1676, he was given liberty to send 50 bushels of corn to Boston on Mr. Goodall's ketch, that he might obtain necessaries for his family and "phissicall drugs".

He died intestate and the Probate Records of Hartford County have the following:

"Lt. Col. John Talcott, An inventory of the estate of John Talcot Esq. Lieutenant Colonall & one of his Matie's Justices of the Peace & Quorum for the County of Hartford, who d. 23 July 1688, the total amount of Personal Estate being Inventoried at 282 —03—06. Taken the 18th of September, 1688, by John Gilbert & Jonathan Ashley. In Lands, 1941 —00—00. Taken 3 November, 1689. Also 2 Negroes, an Indian Boy and an Indian Girle, & a bull, 41—00—00. Total 2272—03—06."

"Court Record, page 8—20 November, 1689; The Personal Estate Distributed by the Adms. & Nathaniel Stanley. The Real Estate to be left for the Consideration of the Court of Assistants until May next."

"Note: The eldest son surviving made claim to the whole of the realty as his by right under English Law."

"Two parcels of land, given by Joshua Sachem, not divided. Contents unknown."

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. Nov. 24, 1651, at Hartford, Conn., d. 1653.

ii. John, b. Dec. 14, 1653, at Hartford, Conn., d. July 30, 1683; m. Abigail Tibbetts, d. Apr. 30, 1683, dau. of Thomas Tibbetts.

iii. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 21, 1655, at Hartford, Conn.; m., 1710, Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, b. 1648, d. 1729, at Hartford, son of William and Elizabeth (Stone) Wadsworth.

iv. Samuel, b. Aug. 21, 1658, at Hartford, Conn., d. Apr. 4, 1681.

v. Mary, b. Aug. 26, 1661, at Hartford, Conn., d. Apr. 19, 1723, at Hartford; m., 1692, Richard Edwards, b. May, 1647, at Hartford, d. Apr. 20, 1718, at Hartford, son of William and Agnes (——) Edwards.

vi. **Hannah**, b. Dec. 8, 1663, at Hartford, Conn. See GOLD FAMILY.

vii. Dorothy, b. Feb. 20, 1666, at Hartford, Conn., d. May 28, 1696; m., Dec. 31, 1691, at Hartford, Capt. Thomas Stoughton, b. at Windsor, Conn., d. Jan. 14, 1749, son of Thomas and Mary (Wadsworth) Stoughton.

viii. Joseph, Gov., b. Nov. 16, 1669, at Hartford, Conn., d. Oct. 11, 1741, at Hartford; m., 1st., Abigail Clarke, d. 1704, at Hartford, dau. of Ens. George Clarke; m., 2nd., Eunice (Howell) Wakeman.

ix. Helena, b. June 17, 1674, at Hartford, Conn., d. 1702; m. Cyprian Nichols, son of Cyprian and Helen (——) Nicholas, at Hartford, Conn.

By second marriage:

x. Ruth, b. Sept. 12, 1677, at Hartford, Conn.; m. John Read, b. ab. 1673, at Mendon, Mass., d. ab. 1749, at Boston, Mass., son of Samuel and Hopestill (Holbrook) Read, of Boston.

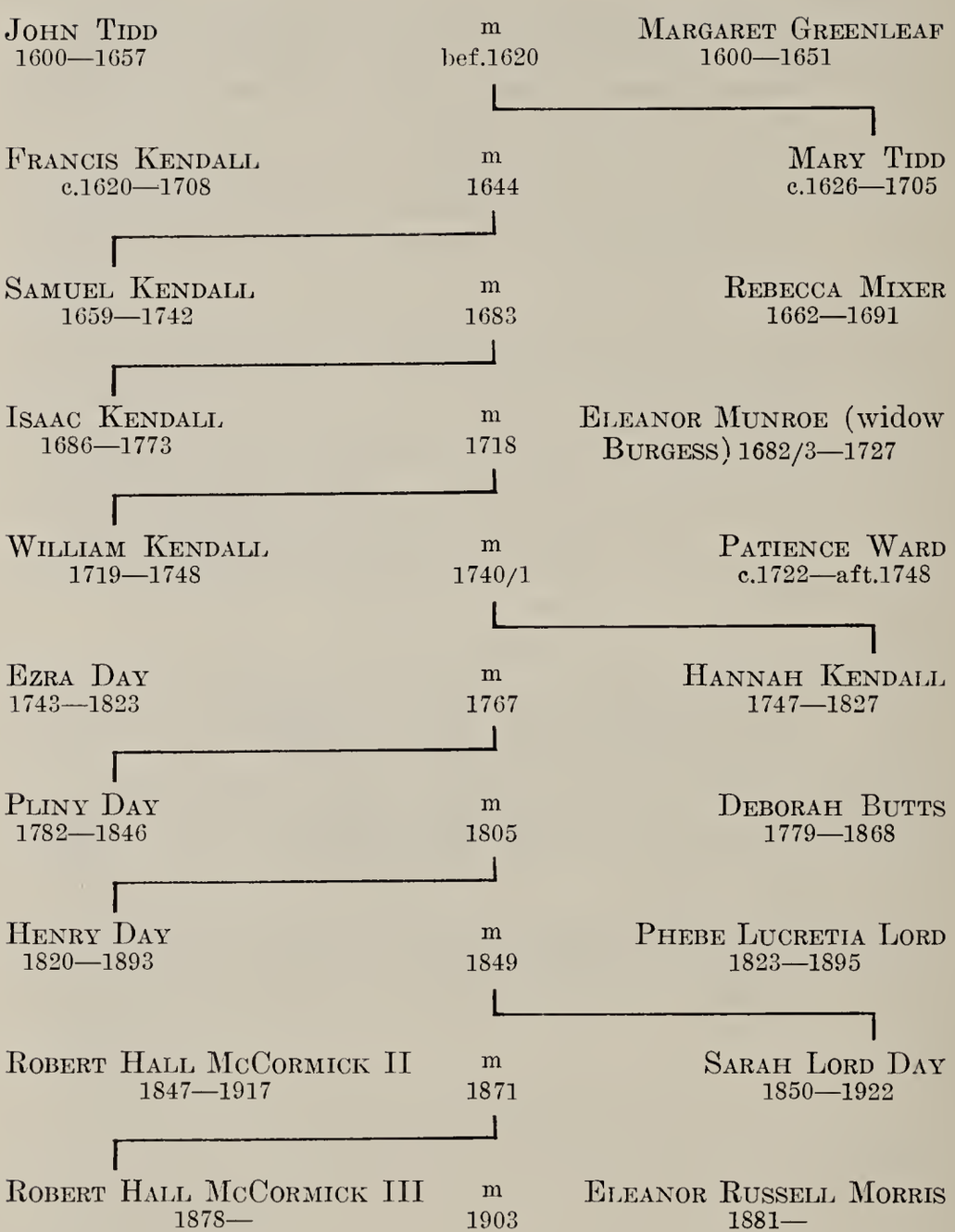
xi. Sarah, b. Nov. 16, 1679, at Hartford, Conn., d. Dec. 6, 1679.

xii. Rachell, b. Feb. 23, 1681, at Hartford, Conn.; m. Gershom Bulkely, son of Dr. Peter Bulkely, of Fairfield, Conn.

xiii. Jonathan, b. Feb. 15, 1683, in Hartford, Conn., d. bef. 1688, at Hartford.

xiv. Hezekiah, b. Feb. 24, 1685, at Hartford, Conn., d. Feb. 3, 1764, at Durham, Conn.; m., 1711, Jemima Parsons, of Durham, d. Feb. 2, 1757.

TIDD


John Tidd
1600—1657
m
bef.1620
Margaret Greenleaf
1600—1651
Francis Kendall
c.1620—1708
m
1644
Mary Tidd
c.1626—1705
Samuel Kendall
1659—1742
m
1683
Rebecca Mixer
1662—1691
Isaac Kendall
1686—1773
m
1718
Eleanor Munroe (widow Burgess) 1682/3—1727
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

TIDD

JOHN[1] TIDD

He was born 1600, in England, died Apr. 24, 1657, at Woburn, Mass.

He married, before 1620, in England, Margaret Greenleaf, born 1600, died 1651, at Woburn. By his will, made 15 days before his death, it appears that he had a second wife, Alice (——).

A person by the name of "tead" whose trade was that of "tailor" embarked at Yarmouth, England, on May 12, 1637, his age being given as 19, and it has been supposed that it was John Tidd, of Woburn, who calls himself "tailor" in his will who is referred to in this record of embarkation. It must have been, however, John, Jr. John Dane's Relation says that John Tidd, of Woburn, came from Hartford, Old England.

He was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1637, where he was allowed to buy Thomas Moulton's old house, and was given liberty to sell it in 1638. The Charlestown Book of Possessions credits him with a house and 2 acres at Highfield, 1 acre at Wilson's Point, 1¾ cow commons, 6 acres at Linefield which was near the Cambridge line, 5 acres of woods at Mystic fields, 25 acres at Waterfield, 10 acres of wood and 20 acres at West Rockfield, Probably most of these were grants from the town, but the record shows that he must have been a man of substance.

Just when he became an inhabitant of Woburn is not clear, but there is a deposition, taken in 1662, which testifies that he was one of the early inhabitants of that town where he lived and died.

John Tidd's will is rather disturbing to the supposition that he came to this country in 1637 when he was only 19 years old. He dated the will "the 9th of the 2d mo 1656" and mentions his grandchildren as if they were old enough to receive such attention. The will reads:—

> I John Tid senr of Woburn Towne in the County of Middlesex Taylor being in good and perfect memory, make this my last Will & Testamt in forme and manner following renouncing all formr Wills by me made.
>
> Item. I Will & bequeath Allice my beloved wife the house wherein I now dwell together with the land and orchard thereunto belonging as also one Cow and twelve bushels of Wheate Rie and Indian of each a like proporccion provided she shall injoy the house and land until the day of her death or Six years after her next marriage provided it be kept in good repaire, and then to come and remaine to my three grand Children Benjamin Savell, Hannah Savell and Sonne Samuels Daughter equal between them as also I give my wife all my household stuffe She brought with her.
>
> Item. I give to my two grand Children Jno & Samuel Savell Twenty Shillings to either of them.
>
> Item. I ordaine my two Daughters Mary and Elizabeth to be the Executrixes of this my last will and testament.
>
> Item. I give my beloved wife Allice one hog of a yeare old & one bedstead & shred coverlet.
>
> Edward Johnson, witness
>
> Memr I the above Jno Tid Senior do give to my son John the value of five pounds to be payd within two years after my decease by my Executrixes, and further that my Executrixes shall bestow forty shillings on the most needful repairs of my now dwelling house and further my Will is that my Sonne Savell shall keep the porccons bequeathed

to my Grand Children till they come of age as well my Sonne Samuels Daughter as his owne.

Item. I give to my two Grand Children Thomas ffuller and Jno Kendall Sixteen acer of land lately purchased of Thomas Chamberlain equally to be divided between them, and one parcell of meadow lying in Step Rocke to be divided between them also. And my further Will is the parcel of meadow lying in Maple meadow shall go with my house.

Witnesses Edward Johnson
Richard Snow

Recorded 10th of the 9th 1656.

The Inventory of the estate was taken July 14, 1656, and it reveals how a man of his standing was living in the early days of the town. It came to 163 pounds. The house was probably a story and a half building and the furnishings were few.

A careful scrutiny of this will and inventory will certainly suggest that the man who wrote it was more than nineteen years old in 1637. He is writing his will only nineteen years later and yet he has four children married and one of his children had five children. It is necessary to consider that John Tidd, Sr., of Woburn was more than nineteen years old in 1637.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. ab. 1618, in Eng., d. Apr. 13, 1703, at Lexington, Mass.; m., Apr. 14, 1650, at Woburn, Mass., Rebecca Wood.

ii. Samuel, b. in Eng., d. ab. 1643, at Salem, Mass.; m., bef. 1642, Sarah (——), d. 1658.

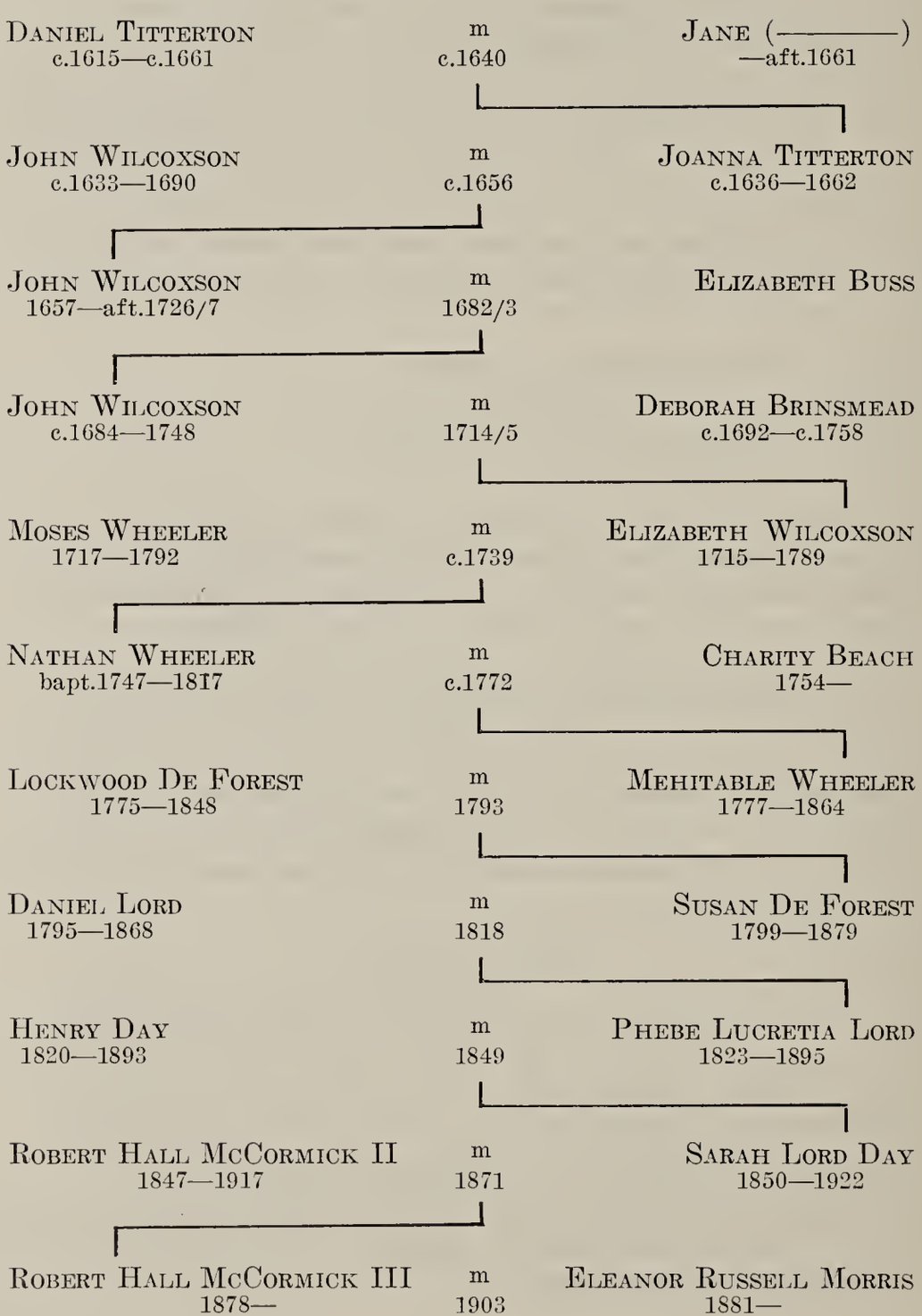
iii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1624, in Eng.; m., June 13, 1643, at Woburn, Mass., Thomas Fuller.

iv. **Mary**, b. ab. 1626 in Eng. See KENDALL FAMILY.

v. Hannah, b. ab. 1626, in Eng., d. 1650, at Braintree, Mass.; m., ab. 1641, William Savell, of Braintree.

vi. Joseph, b. ab. 1628, in Eng.

TITTERTON


Daniel Titterton
c.1615—c.1661
m
c.1640
Jane (————)
—aft.1661
John Wilcoxson
c.1633—1690
m
c.1656
Joanna Titterton
c.1636—1662
John Wilcoxson
1657—aft.1726/7
m
1682/3
Elizabeth Buss
John Wilcoxson
c.1684—1748
m
1714/5
Deborah Brinsmead
c.1692—c.1758
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

TITTERTON

DANIEL[1] TITTERTON

He was born about 1615, in England, and died about July 6, 1661, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1640, Jane (——), died after 1661, at Stratford.

Savage and others suppose that he may have been of Boston at first, where there was one of this name who was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in 1643, whose name, however, is on the records of the company as Samuel instead of Daniel, and no further knowledge of him has ever been discovered. It would not be surprising if the name had been recorded in error and there being a Samuel in the family of Daniel makes it all the more likely.

He removed to Stratford before 1647, and must have been a man of considerable consequence, as he was sent to represent the town at the General Court, as Deputy in that year, and was also elected in 1649, 1652 and 1654.

His will was dated Dec. 23, 1660, and probated July 6, 1661. It mentions wife Jane, sons Daniel, Timothy, and Samuel. To these he gives his estate in England and also his estate in New England; mentions his three daughters, daughter Wilcocks, daughters Mary and Elizabeth (not married); to these he bequeaths 30 li each, besides 10 li for marriage dress to Mary and Elizabeth; son Daniel to have "tub I brought from England."

That the unnamed daughter Wilcocks was wife of the first John Wilcoxson and mother of John 2d, is proved by records pertaining to the estate of Elizabeth (widow of Thomas)

Welles, who must have been Elizabeth Titharton, daughter of Daniel, since those named as interested in her estate were all connected through the Titharton family. Administration of her estate was granted Aug. 11, 1729, to John Porter; on Feb. 6, 1729/30, "Timothy Titterton, Richard Nickols, and John Wilcockson heirs to ye sd Elizabeth Wells were admitted an appeal to ye Superior Court from the Probate Court's order of distribution." These four men were either husbands of nieces, or nephews, of the childless widow Elizabeth (Titharton) Welles. "John Wilcockson and Elibeth (sic) Wells widow were married ye 19th of March: 1662: or 63): entred ye 29th' Aprill 67". Her identity is proved by the distribution of the estate of Ellen, wife of Arthur Bostwick, in 1677, where it is stated that Mrs. Elizabeth Wilcokson sometime Elizabeth Bourne was next of kin to the deceased and had been brought by the deceased and Mr. Tomlin (i.e. Tomlinson) from her natural friends (probably in England), and mention is made of Temperance Wels and Sarah Wels, daughters of said Elizabeth by her first husband.

If Daniel Titterton's two sons went back to England "to enjoy the property" there, they returned to New England, where there is record of them later.

Daniel Titterton's name is found in the lists of early inhabitants of Stratford; he is also in the list of those who were interested in the old fence, he having 11 rods and 14 ft. His home lot was on the Ferry Road and was designated as 66a, while the home lot of John Wilcoxson, Sr., was 66b, which suggests that a certain lot had been divided between them. In 1649, while he was a member of the Assembly, he was placed on a committee to view the land that was desired by the town of Fairfield for an enlargement of its territory, and the report of the committee being favorable the request was granted.

Children:

i. Daniel, b. at Stratford, Conn., d. Nov. 30, 1709, at Stratford; m., July 14, 1693 (—— ——), d. ab. 1710.

ii. Samuel, b. at Stratford, Conn.; m., July 14, 1693, at Stratford, Hannah Hurd, b. Sept., 1667, at Stratford, dau. of John and Sarah (Thompson) Hurd.

iii. Elizabeth, b. at Stratford, Conn.; m. Thomas Welles, son of John and Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles.

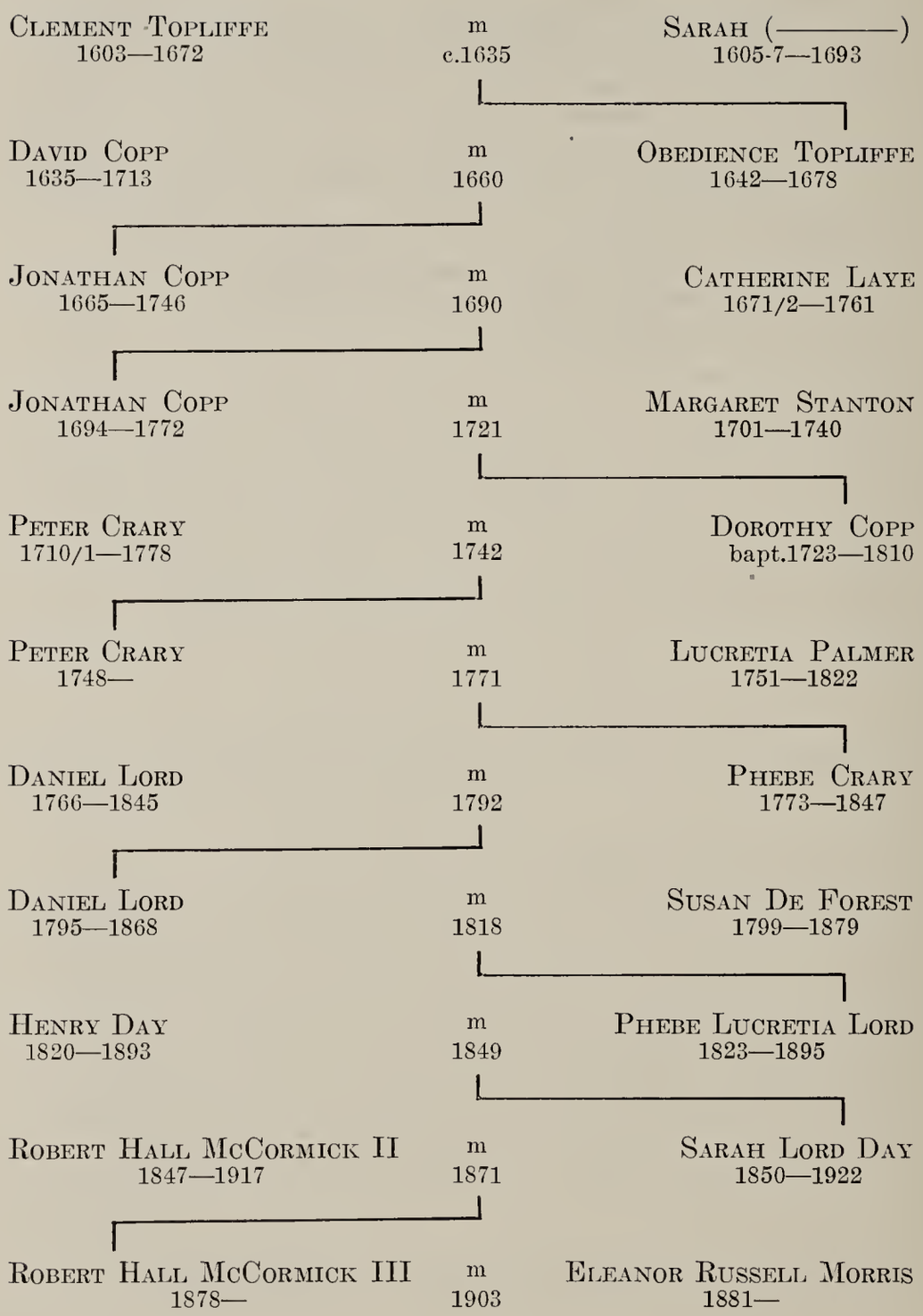
iv. Mary, b. at Stratford, Conn., d. 1695; m., June 19, 1665, at Stratford, Conn., Samuel Sherman, son of Samuel and Sarah (Mitchell) Sherman.

v. **Joanna**, b. at Stratford, Conn. See WILCOXSON FAMILY.

vi. Timothy, b. Mar. 25, 1651, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1740; m., Oct. 3, 1692, Patience Wakeley, dau. of Henry Wakeley.

vii. John, b. ab. 1653, d. young.

TOPLIFFE


Clement Topliffe
1603—1672
m
c.1635
Sarah (————)
1605-7—1693
David Copp
1635—1713
m
1660
Obedience Topliffe
1642—1678
Jonathan Copp
1665—1746
m
1690
Catherine Laye
1671/2—1761
Jonathan Copp
1694—1772
m
1721
Margaret Stanton
1701—1740
Peter Crary
1710/1—1778
m
1742
Dorothy Copp
bapt.1723—1810
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

TOPLIFFE

CLEMENT[1] TOPLIFFE

He was born Nov. 17, 1603, in England, and died Dec. 24, 1672, at Dorchester, Mass.

He married, about 1635, Sarah (——), born 1605-7, in England, died July 29, 1693, at Dorchester.

It is supposed that he came to America in what is known as the "Second Emigration", in 1635 to 1637, at the same time that Rev. Richard Mather came. He may have come from the vicinity of Nazing, England, in Essex County. His wife has been thought to have been in some way related to Thomas Trott, as she was buried in the Trott family lot and not with her husband, albeit in the same cemetery.

He is called "Husbandman" and received a small allotment for a home-lot and the same amount in the Division of Common lands" that were neither on the Neck nor in the Cowes Pastures."

He was admitted as a member of the First Church, Dorchester, Feb. 4, 1639/40, and was made a freeman on May 13, following. He seems to have taken no prominent part in public affairs and so has no special place in the town records. He signed the agreement regarding the use of the rent of Thompson's Island for a school in the town; perhaps he felt the need of a better education than he had received. In 1653, he entered into an agreement with the town to be "herdsman", together with Benjamin Bates. The agreement reads as follows:—

> Dorchester the 28 day of the 1: mo: 53. It is covenanted & agreed by and between the Select men of the said towne for this p'sent yeare and in behalfe of the said

towne, And Clement Topley and Beniamyn Bates both of Dorchester That the said Clement and Beniamyn shall and will keepe the Cowes and heffers that shall be comitted vnto this p'sent yeare in the ordinary Cow pastuer or Cow walke after the vsual mann from the 15 day of the 2d moneth next ensueing vntil the second day of the eight moneth following. The said keepers one of them to blow their horne at or before halfe an houer by sonne in the morneing at the meeting howse and so along the towne vntil he com to John Minots and euy on the north side of the towne to bring their cowes before the meeting howse within halfe an hower after the horne is their blowed and that keeper there to take them at the same tyme, the other keeper at or abought the same tyme to goe up to the burying place and take the Cowes and such other cattell not p'hibited that ar their left for them aney wheare abought the Commons between Augustin Clements lots which was Mr. Makepeace and the said buring place so that both keepers may meete on the Rocky hill or at the gat by John Minots to go forth with the whole heard and not to stay beyownd their appointed tyme of going forth vidclt one houer and halfe after sonne riseing and bring those cowes that belong to the back side of the towne agayne to Lawrence Smith barne."

The keepers were to receive 30 pounds, 1/3d at the beginning of their service, 1/3d after half of the time had elapsed and the rest at the end "of said tyme".

In this same year the town paid 7s 6d "for making the fence of Goodman Toplens".

With Thomas Swift, he was appointed to view the fence of a 20 acre lot, in 1656.

His farm was near the new street, named Topliff St., which was laid out through his original grant, and is still in use. His will, dated Jan. 26, 1666, probated Jan. 31, 1672, shows that

he was apparently able to sign his name, which was more than some could do, who had a larger estate and a more prominent place in the town. The will reads:—

> The Lord having visited me with much infermity and weakness and I being at this time very weake in body yet having the perfet use of my understanding and Memorey, yet not knowing how it may please god to dealle with me, I doe make this as my last will and testament committing my Soule into the hands of my most mercifull Saviour and Leaving my body unto my deare wife and loving children to be by them decently beuried, I doe dispose of that estate that god hath mercifully given me as followeth
>
> 1ly my will is that my funerall expences be Satisfied out of my estate and that all my debts should be payed.
>
> 2ly I doe give unto my Loveing and deare wife Sarah Toplef all my household goods after my decease and allsoe the use and benefet of all my housing and lands and cattell and whatever I die posest of after the payment of my debts for her comfortabl Subsistance dureing the wholl time of her naturall life, provided that she Remaines a widdow but in case she marrie againe then my will is that what I have left her returne to my children again.
>
> 3ly I doe give unto my loving Sonne Samuell Toplief all my housing and lands lying in Dorchester or aney wher else and all my estate not before disposed of, by him, to be posesed after his mother Sarah Toplef is deceased ingaging him to pay out of it these legacess following within two yeares after he is posesed of the estate or Sooner if he can.
>
> 1. To my loving sonn David Jones five pounds
> 2. To my loving sonn David Cope five pounds
> 3. To my loving daughter Patience Topliff which is not married five pounds, also I doe enjoyne him the said

Samuel Toplief my sonn to have a dutyfull and tender Respect to and of his deare mother and to be helpfull what he can for her comfortabl Subsistance while she lives, which is one cause that moves me to give to him so much of my estate.

4ly My will is that my Loving Sonn Samuel Toplef be and I doe make him my Soll Executor.

Lastly I doe make my two loving friends John Minott and my Cosen Peleg Heath to be Over-Seer's of this my last will & testament, Dated the twenty first of January 1666.

Witness Samuel Proctor (signed) Clement Toplif
Thomas Davenport.

The inventory of his estate amounted to 156 pounds, 7 shillings 6 pence and there is nothing in it of special interest. He was buried at Stoughton St., Dorchester. His wife Sarah lived twenty years after the death of her husband. Query: Did she marry again?

Children:

i. Jonathan, b. Apr., 1637, at Dorchester, Mass., d. young.

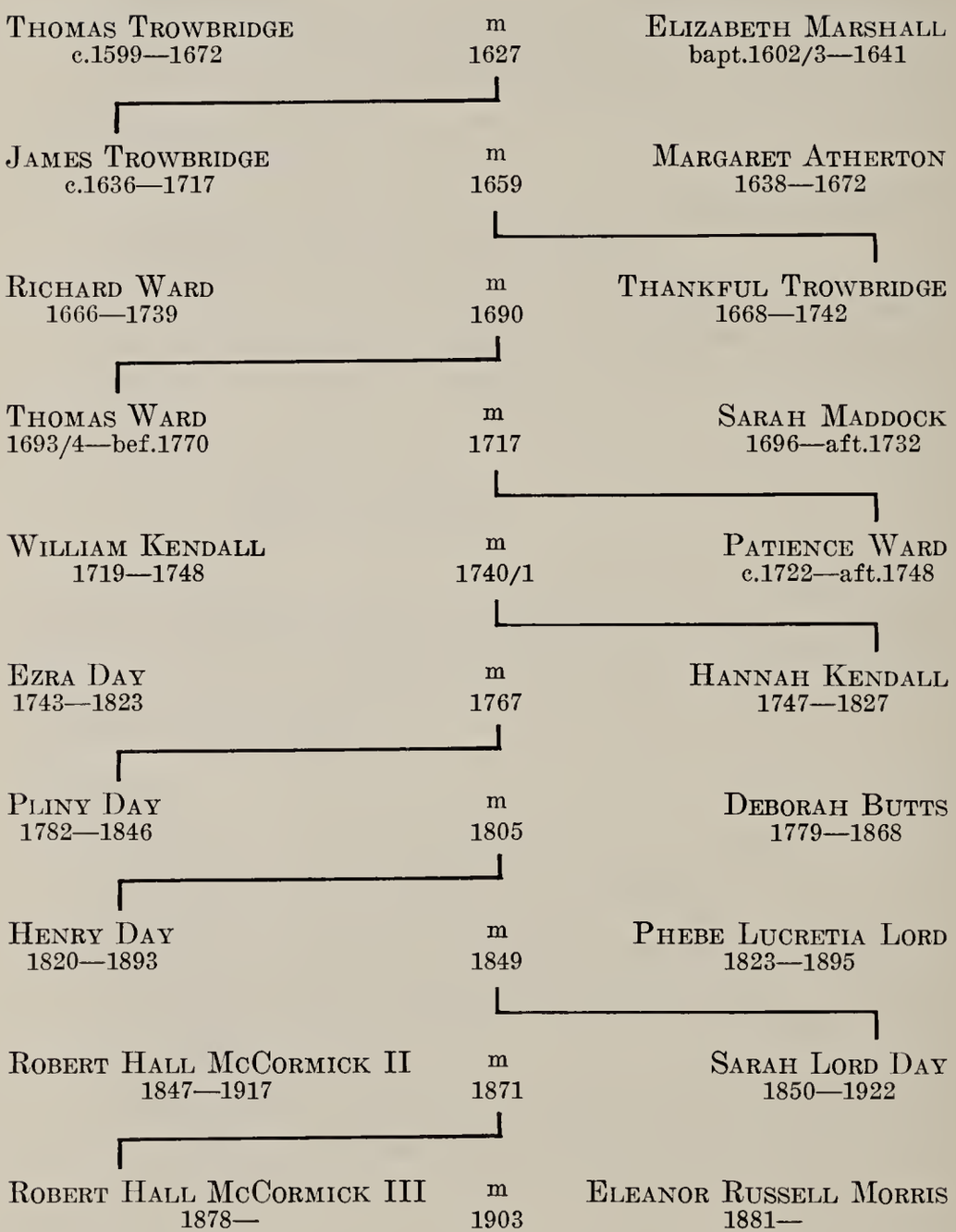
ii. Sarah, b. May, 1639, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Oct. 13, 1682; m., May 11, 1659, David Jones, d. at Dorchester, Mass.

iii. **Obedience**, b. July, 1642, in Dorchester, Mass. See COPP FAMILY.

iv. Patience, b. July, 1644, at Dorchester, Mass., d. Mar. 11, 1697, at Roxbury, Mass.; m., Mar. 27, 1667, Nathaniel Holmes, b. Feb. 1, 1640, at Roxbury, Mass., d. Feb. 12, 1713, at Roxbury, son of George Holmes.

v. Samuel, b. May 7, 1646, at Dorchester, Mass.; m., Oct., 1671, at Boston, Mass., Patience Sommes, b. at Gloucester (?), Mass., dau. of Morris and Elizabeth (Kendall) Sommes, of Gloucester.

TROWBRIDGE


Thomas Trowbridge
c.1599—1672
m
1627
Elizabeth Marshall
bapt.1602/3—1641
James Trowbridge
c.1636—1717
m
1659
Margaret Atherton
1638—1672
Richard Ward
1666—1739
m
1690
Thankful Trowbridge
1668—1742
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

TROWBRIDGE

THOMAS[1] TROWBRIDGE

He was born about 1599, at Taunton, England, and was buried Feb. 7, 1672, at Taunton.

He married, Mar. 26, 1627, at Exeter, England, Elizabeth Marshall, baptized Mar. 24, 1602/3, at Exeter, died 1641, at New Haven, Conn., daughter of John and Alice (Bevys) Marshall.

Thomas Trowbridge was a mercer in Exeter, England, as the following clearly shows:

> Nov. 23, 1632. Thomas Trowbridge of the Citie of Exon mercer for years past hath had dealings with one Robert Gray of London mercer and about May 1629 bought of him or his servants or one of them goods to the valewe of 28 li or thereabouts to be paid for in 6 months and did give a bill for the payment of the said 28 li and one other Bill to be paid on 31 May next following and in January did pay to said Robert Gray or to James Scadding, Christopher Reyner, James Nevell and Laurence Jones or one of them his servants by the hands of Mr. John Burrington &c and said Robert Gray did receive from Mr. Randall Manning a Bill or obligacon of Mr. Joseph Trowbridge upon said Manning and also other bonds &c and yor Said Orator at and by the direccon of said Robert Gray did in addition pay certain other somes of money to dyuers persons &c &c and your Said Orator not now having so many dealings with sd Robert &c sd Robert has put the sayd Bills in a Suite of lawe &c and harassing your sd orator ——— &c Answer of Robert Gray (Chancery Proceedings, Chas. I, B & AT., 1, 42).

Leaving his eldest son in England he came to New England about 1636 and settled in Dorchester. That he was welcomed in the new settlement and considered to be a man of standing is shown by the use of the title "Mr." for him, and "Mrs." for his wife. His wife became a member of the church in 1638, perhaps at the same time that James was baptized.

The Dorchester Town Records have little about him. On Jan. 2, 1637, he was to have satisfaction for 1 acre of calves pasture, and at the same time it was ordered that he was to have two acres of marsh "in Mr. Ludlowes necke." Mar. 18, 1637/8, as his proportion, he was to have 7 acres, 1 quarter, 20 rods, in the necke and proportion of Cowes pasture and "on this side of the River" 7 acres 1 rood 20 rods. Feb. 13, 1638/9, in an entry is the phrase "neere the barne that was lately Mr. Trobidgs;" on Oct. 31, 1639, a reference to 1 acre that he sold to Mr. Joanes; and on Jan. 15, 1644, about 4½ acres were conveyed "once belonging to Mr. Marshall of Exeter, Old England, and was late in the possession of Mr. Thomas Trowbridge."

About 1638 he removed to New Haven, but his name is not found in the agreement of June, 1639, as one of the proprietors. In the list of proprietors dated 1641 he appears with five in his family and an estate of 500 li; his house-lot was on the west side of State St. just south of George St. In the Original Rate Book, Mr. Thom. Trowbridge is Dr. for five persons and 500 li Estate; his tax on 181½ acres of land was 2 li 2 s 6 d in the first two divisions. But before 1641 he had returned to England, probably after the death of his wife, leaving his lands, houses, chattels & estate in New Haven, in trust with his servant, Henry Gibbons, for the benefit of his three sons. In Nov., 1641, the court ordered an attachment upon his property to pay the town rates and satisfy his debts, and placed the sons in the care of Sergt. Thomas Jeffrey, who was to keep them until the father should return or to take order concerning them, the court to decide what Mr. Jeffrey should have for the keeping of them, and they (Mr. & Mrs. Jeffrey) "to take care that they

be well educated and nurtured in the fear of God." Mr. Evance took the house for 100 pounds, which had been allowed to fall into the need of immediate repairs, and also settled the claims of creditors.

Mr. Trowbridge apparently returned to Taunton, England. The Parliamentary Army took the place in Aug., 1642, but the King's forces drove out the Parliamentary Army in the next year. In 1644 the Parliamentary Army again took the place and in the early spring a large force of the King's Army laid siege to it. It has been supposed that Mr. Trowbidge was detained, in what has been thought to have been his purpose, in returning to New England by the necessity laid upon him to look after his affairs in the war.

On Jan. 19, 1663/4, he executed and sent to his three sons his power of attorney, making over his property in New England wherever found to be equally divided among them, and calls himself "of Taunton in the County of Somerset, Gent.", and speaks of his sons Thomas and William as of New Haven and James of Dorchester. The sons sued Gibbons, but a settlement was not effected until after the death of the father (Feb. 7, 1672/3) when in 1680 "for sundry good causes best known to myself" Gibbons made a deed of the property to Thomas Trowbridge, the younger, to take effect after his (Gibbons') death, which occurred in 1686.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 6, 1627/8, at Exeter, Eng., d. 1630, at Exeter, Eng.

ii. John, bapt. Nov. 5, 1629, at Exeter, Eng., d. Feb., 1653, at Taunton, Eng.

iii. Thomas, b. Dec. 11, 1631, at Exeter, Eng., d. Aug. 22, 1702, at New Haven, Conn.; m., 1st, June 24, 1657, Sarah Rutherford, b. July 31, 1641, at New Haven, Conn., d. Jan. 5, 1687, dau. of Henry and Sarah (Newman) Rutherford; m., 2nd, Hannah (Nash) Ball.

iv. William, b. Sept. 3, 1633, at Exeter, Eng., d. Nov., 1690, at New Haven, Conn.; m., Mar. 9, 1657, at New Haven, Conn., Elizabeth (Lamberton) Sulivant, b. ab. 1632, d. 1716, at New Haven, Conn., dau. of Capt. George and Margaret (Lewen) Lamberton.

v. **James,** b. ab. 1636, at Dorchester, Mass. See forward.

JAMES[2] TROWBRIDGE

He was born about 1636, at Dorchester, Mass., and died May 22, 1717, at Newton, Mass.

He married, first, Dec. 30, 1659, at Newton, Margaret Atherton, born April 30, 1638, at Dorchester, died Aug. 17, 1672, at Newton, daughter of Humphrey and Mary (Wales?) Atherton.

He married, second, Jan. 30, 1674, at Newton, Margaret Jackson, born June 20, 1649, at Newton, died Sept. 16, 1727, daughter of John and Margaret (——) Jackson.

He came to New England about 1636, or else was born there shortly after that; the record of his baptism in Dorchester is in a list of those who were baptized in 1637 and 1638, and, as the date of each baptism is not given, we simply know that it was in either the one or the other of these years. His parents settled first at Dorchester, Mass., but two years after their arrival in New England, they removed to New Haven, where the mother died; shortly after, the father returned to England, apparently, intending to come back again, and left his three boys in the care of his steward. As the father did not return, the steward speedily became negligent in his care of the children, came under the censure of the town for his conduct, and the boys were put into the care of Sergt. Thomas Jeffrey, of New Haven, who was a friend of the family. Here James Trowbridge was brought up and here he attended school, the master being the famous Puritan teacher, Ezekiel Cheever.

On coming of age he went to Dorchester to care for his father's property which was located there, and after his marriage he settled upon the land owned by his father, in Dorchester; about three years later his father gave his three sons power of attorney and made over to them his property in New England, wherever found, to be equally divided between them;

on the strength of this, the sons sued Gibbons, the steward, but a settlement was not effected until after the death of the father, in Feb., 1672/3. In 1664 James, who was to have the property at Dorchester as his portion, removed to Cambridge Village, which later became Newton, Mass. On May 3, 1665, he was made freeman of the colony, and in 1675, he bought of Deputy Governor Danforth "the now mansion place of the said Trowbridge with house, barn, out houses, and 85 acres of land," where he continued to reside until his death.

He was an early member of the first church in Newton, and on the death of Deacon John Jackson, his father in law, he succeeded him in that office and served for forty years.

He was a soldier in King Philip's War, being appointed Lieutenant of the Cambridge Village company of foot, at a special session of the General Court on Feb. 21, 1675/6, and served in Maj. Daniel Gookin's Middlesex County regiment during the war. On Oct. 10, 1677, at his earnest request, his resignation was accepted.

He took his part in public affairs with fidelity and honor. In 1677, he was one of two of Cambridge Village to confer with a committee of Cambridge as to the dividing line between the two parishes, and in the next year he signed the petition for a separation of Cambridge Village from Cambridge that it might be a distinct town. On July 27, 1679, at the first Town Meeting he was elected as a Selectman and served in that capacity for nine years. He served on the Grand Jury in 1683; was elected Clerk of the Writs for the years 1692 and 1693; was Deputy at the General Court in 1700, 1701 and 1703.

He distributed much of his property to his children by deeds of gift. His inventory amounted to a little over 240 pounds.

His will was dated June 7, 1709, and calls himself of Newton and deacon. To his wife he willed 10 li annually, with a room or rooms in the dwelling house, ⅓d of the household goods, an

obligation under the hand and seal of his son James and 15 li in money; to his son John 60 li which he had already received; to his son Thomas 60 li which he had already received in land and moveables; to his sons James and William 30 li each already received; to his youngest son, Caleb, all the cost & charge of bringing him up to learning, to be kept in college until he had taken his first degree and to have 5 li in money; his seven daughters to have as much as would make up, with what they had had, 30 li; the children of his daughter Experience, deceased, an equal amount; his daughter Abigail, unmarried, to have her wedding over and above the 30 li; mentions his right to land in Dorchester that came by "my own father, Thomas, to be equally divided among all my children, and all the rights to any land that came by my father in law, Maj. Humphrey Atherton, to be divided among my first wife's children and heirs." He also gave to the faithful and reverend Pastor Mr. Nehemiah Hobart as a token of love and respect 5 li in money, and also 20 s in money "to buy vessels for the church in Newton for the use of the Sacrament to be paid within one year from my decease." His brother in law Abraham Jackson and his son Thomas were to be executors, and John Ward and John Hide, overseers.

On Dec. 1, 1715, he added a codicil and calls himself "deacon" and "yeoman"—his son James having died and the obligation not having been paid, it was to be paid to the executors; Mr. Hobart also being dead, the legacies to him were to cease.

Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge was admitted a member of the church at Dorchester, as the wife of James Trowbridge, on Mar. 9, 1661/2, and was dismissed to the church at Cambridge Village (Newton) Sept. 11, 1664.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 12, 1660, at Dorchester, Mass., d. 1734; m., Feb. 9, 1682, at Dorchester, John Mirick, b. 1650, d. 1706, son of John and Hopestill (——) Mirick.

ii. Mindwell, b. June 20, 1662, at Dorchester, Mass., d. 1758, at Newton,

Mass.; m., May 2, 1684, at Newton, Jonathan Fuller, b. 1648, at Newton, d. Aug. 12, 1722, at Newton, son of John and Elizabeth (——) Fuller.

iii. John, b. May 22, 1664, at Dorchester, Mass., d. 1737; m., 1st, (—— ——); m., 2nd., Feb. 27, 1708, Sarah Wilson, dau. of Joseph Wilson.

iv. Margaret, b. Apr. 30, 1666, at Cambridge, Mass.; m., Mar. 18, 1686, at Newton, Mass., Ebenezer Stone, b. Feb. 27, 1663, son of Simon and Mary (Whipple) Stone.

v. **Thankful,** b. Mar. 4, 1668, in Cambridge, Mass. See WARD FAMILY.

vi. Mary, b. June 11, 1670, at Cambridge, Mass.; m. Thomas Stedman, of Newton, Mass.

vii. Hannah, b. June 15, 1672, at Cambridge, Mass., d. June 21, 1728; m., ab. 1695, John Greenwood, b. ab. 1674, at Newton, Mass., d. Aug. 29, 1737, at Newton, son of Thomas and Hannah (Ward) Greenwood.

By second marriage:

viii. Experience, b. Nov. 1, 1675, at Newton, Mass., d. Oct. 10, 1705, at Newton; m., 1696, Samuel Wilson, b. ab. 1663, at Newton, d. Oct., 1705, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Crafts)(Griffin) Wilson, of Newton.

ix. Thomas, b. Dec. 10, 1677, at Newton, Mass., d., 1724, at New London, Conn.; m., 1st., Mary White; m., 2nd., Mary Goffe.

x. Deliverance, b. Dec. 30, 1679; m., 1707, at Newton, Mass., Eleazer Ward, b. Feb. 26, 1672, at Newton, d. at Oxford (?), Mass., son of John and Hannah (Jackson) Ward, of Newton.

xi. James, b. Sept. 20, 1682, at Newton, Mass., d. July 21, 1714; m., 1st., Jan. 6, 1709, Hannah Bacon; m., 2nd., Hannah Jackson, b. ab. 1687, at Newton, d. Aug. 28, 1749, at Pomfret, Conn., dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth (Biscoe) Jackson.

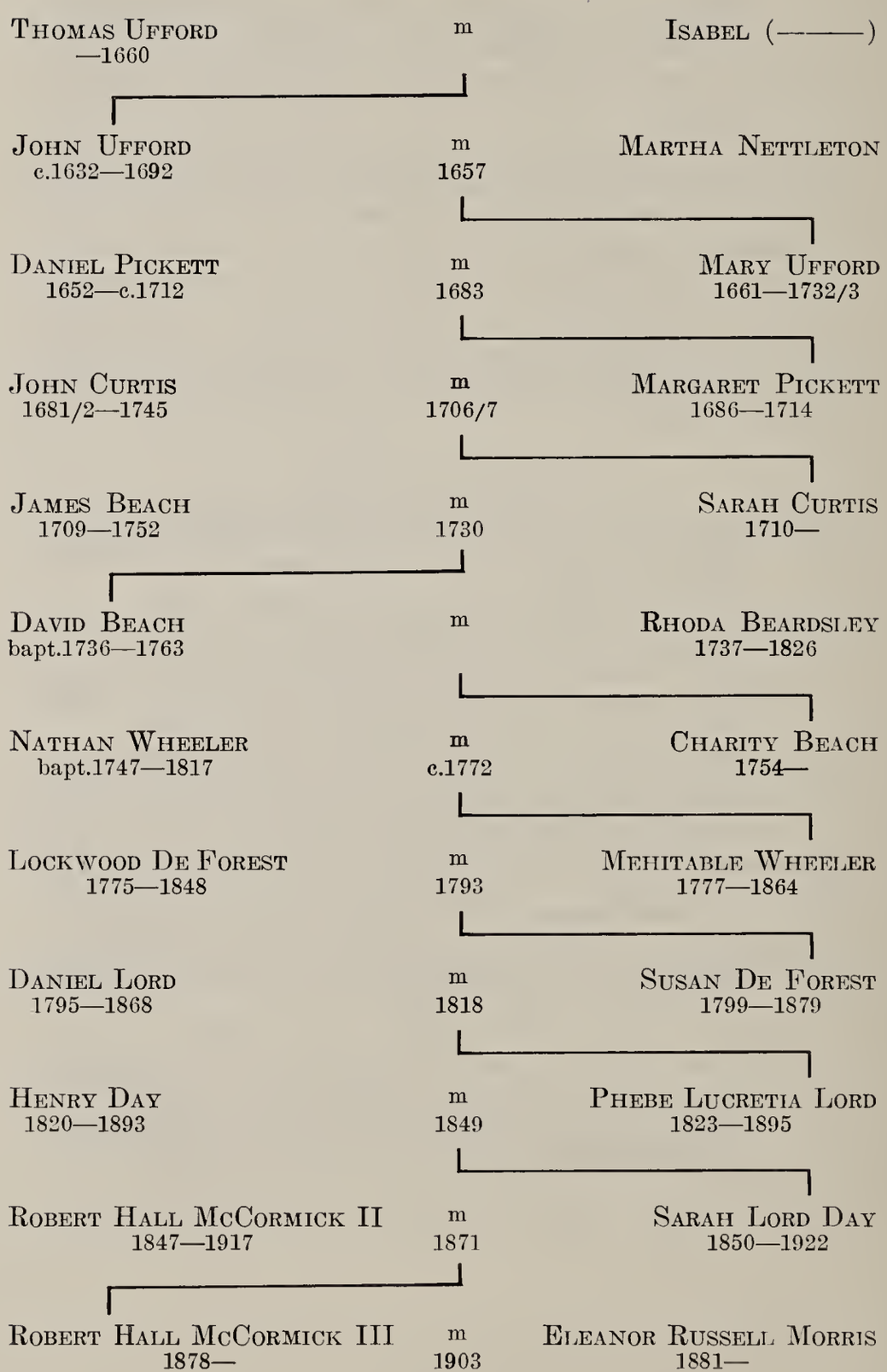
xii. William (Dea.), b. Nov. 19, 1684, d. Nov. 19, 1744, at Newton, Mass.; m., 1st., Dec. 14, 1708, at Newton; Sarah Ward, dau. of John and Mary (Spring) Ward; m., 2nd., Sarah Fulham.

xiii. Abigail, b. Apr. 11, 1687, d., June, 1728; m., 1st., Jan. 5, 1715, James Greenwood, son of Thomas Greenwood; m., 2nd., 1721, Joseph Cheney, b. at Cambridge, Mass.

xiv. Increase, b. 1690, at Newton, Mass., d. Dec. 31, 1690.

xv. Caleb (Rev.), b. Nov. 7, 1692, at Newton, Mass., d. 1760, at Groton, Mass.; m., 1st., Mar. 10, 1715, at Newton, Sarah Oliver, b. Sept. 14, 1690, at Newton, d. Jan. 16, 1717, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Mary (Wilson) Oliver; m., 2nd., Hannah Walker, dau. of Nehemiah Walker.

UFFORD


Thomas Ufford
—1660
m
Isabel (———)
John Ufford
c.1632—1692
m
1657
Martha Nettleton
Daniel Pickett
1652—c.1712
m
1683
Mary Ufford
1661—1732/3
John Curtis
1681/2—1745
m
1706/7
Margaret Pickett
1686—1714
James Beach
1709—1752
m
1730
Sarah Curtis
1710—
David Beach
bapt.1736—1763
m
Rhoda Beardsley
1737—1826
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

UFFORD

THOMAS[1] UFFORD

He was born in England and died at Stratford, Fairfield county, Conn., in 1660.

He married, first, Isabel (——), and, second, about 1659, Elizabeth (——), widow of Nicholas Theall, of Stamford, Conn. She died Dec. 27, 1660.

He came from England in 1632, arriving in Boston Sept. 16, in the ship "Lion" and with him were his wife Isabel and his three children. He located at Roxbury, Mass., where he was admitted as freeman on Mar. 4, 1633, and where he and his wife joined the church of which Rev. John Eliot was pastor, their names being found on Eliot's list of members, without any comment. He removed, with Mr. Pynchon, to Springfield, Mass., in the Spring of 1636, being one of the eight founders of Agawam, afterward named Springfield. He was one who signed the famous covenant, of whom very few remained all their lives, who are still to be regarded as the founders of the place. In 1639 he was at Milford, Conn., or about that time, where he and his wife joined the church in 1645. He was on the Jury Nov. 9, 1643, and again in September, 1644, but seems not to have taken any prominent part in public affairs, possibly on account of age, as his son, Thomas, was probably grown to maturity at the time of his coming to New England and settled at Stratford. His name is found as a witness on an Indian deed, dated Apr. 20, 1659, from Tantannimo and others to Lt. Thomas Wheeler conveying land at Pagassett bounded by the Potateuk River on the southwest and the Naugatuck River on the northeast.

The inventory of his estate was presented at Court Dec. 6, 1660, including "so much as remained within the bounds of Milford and Stratford" amounting to 289 li 12 s 7 d.

As to his home in England, no definite knowledge is at present obtainable, but a possible clue may be found in the will of Richard Boggas of Brantham, Suffolk, gent, 22 Oct. 1610, proved 28 Nov. 1610, which mentions Thomas Ufford and, immediately following, "House at Shotlie" is mentioned.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Thomas, b. in Eng.; m. Frances Kilborne.

ii. **John,** b. ab. 1632 in Eng. See forward.

iii. Abigail, b. in Eng.; m. Roger Terrell, of Milford, Conn.

JOHN[2] UFFORD

He was born about 1632, in England, and died, 1692, at Milford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1655, Hannah Hawley, born about 1634; she was granted a divorce in 1657.

He married, second, June, 1657, at Milford, Conn., Martha Nettleton, born at Branford, Conn., daughter of Samuel Nettleton.

The experience he went through with his first wife might easily become the groundwork for a modern novel. In the appeal which she made in her petition for a divorce, she charged him with impotency, and both he and his father testified to the truth of the charge, saying that he was unfit for the marriage relation, and thus she was allowed to sever the legal relation and marry again. Later, however, his father's servant, Martha Nettleton, was found to be with child and the charge of fornication was brought against both John Ufford and Martha Nettleton, who admitted their guilt and he desired the court to be favorable to him that he might marry her, which was his father's desire also, and Goodman Nettleton, being

present, desired the same. Upon examination Martha was confronted with the suspicion that "she had carried it ill with some other person," but she denied it and the court adjudged that although the case was worthy of corporal punishment, considering her condition, John was sentenced to pay a fine of 10 pounds and Martha a fine of 5 pounds. In view of that which had occurred previously, both Martha and her father were "warned that in allowing the marriage at their own request they were to have no cause to make any more questions in that case."

It would have seemed that this might have ended the matter, but the men of that day had New England consciences. Believing as they did that the only ground for divorce in ordinary circumstances was adultery, and that any one divorced for any other reason and marrying again was guilty of adultery, it became necessary for them to probe the legality of the divorce which John Ufford's first wife had obtained, and in doing so they incidentally cleared him of blame in the matter, except in the question of testimony at the time of the trial. At a later hearing, Hannah admitted that she had never had any affection for John Ufford, and, in the face of testimony, that even while she was married her relations to other men were open to suspicion. Other witnesses testified that she had said before her marriage that she intended to remain a maid at least for a year after her marriage and a number of other damaging conditions in the family being revealed, the Court ordered her to pay back to John Ufford the 30 pounds he had paid her at the time of the divorce, fined her 10 pounds for the trouble the jurisdiction had been in this business, and decreed that she was to make full acknowledgment both at New Haven and Milford.

John Ufford seems to have taken no active part in public matters, the only item in the records concerning him being his being made a freeman on May 12, 1670.

The inventory of his estate was taken on May 4, 1692.

His will was dated July 29, 1689, in which he mentions his two sons and four daughters as living; eldest daughter Martha Currow; and her son Samuell Currow; two youngest daughters Elizabeth and Lydia Uffet; daughter Mary Picket; sons Samuell and John, referring to the large legacy the former had from his uncle (Thomas, Jr.). The distribution of the estate of the daughter Elizabeth in Nov., 1699, mentions John and Samuel Uffort, Martha Camp, Mary Picket and Lydia Ufford, Samuel Camp and Daniel Picket being named as husbands of the daughters.

Children:

By second marriage:

i. Thomas, b. Aug. 20, 1657, at Milford, Conn., d. 1683, at Stratford, Conn.

ii. Martha, b. Aug. 12, 1659, at Stratford, Conn., d. Feb. 14, 1739, at Durham, Conn.; m., 1st., Peter Caron; m., 2nd., Samuel Camp.

iii. **Mary**, b. June 20, 1661, at Milford, Conn. See PICKETT FAMILY.

iv. John, b. Feb. 3, 1665, d. 1667.

v. John, b. Jan. 21, 1667, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1712, at Milford, Conn.; m. Abigail (——).

vi. Samuel, b. Jan. 21, 1670, at Milford, Conn., d. Dec., 1746, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Dec. 5, 1694, Elizabeth Curtis, b. Jan. 17, 1677, at Stratford, dau. of Joseph and Bethia (Booth) Curtis.

vii. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1673, at Stratford, Conn., d. 1699, at Stratford.

viii. Lydia, b. Oct. 21, 1677; m., Feb. 1, 1704, Samuel Camp, Jr.

WAKEMAN

John Wakeman
c.1598—1661

m
1628

Elizabeth Hopkins
bapt. 1610—1658

John Talcott
1632—1688

m
1650

Helena Wakeman
bapt.1632—1674

Nathan Gold
c.1663—1723

m
1683

Hannah Talcott
1663—1697

Thomas Hawley
1689—1738

m
1711

Abigail Gold
1687—1749

Peter Lockwood
1710—1775

m
1737

Abigail Hawley
1715—1749

Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801

m
1769

Mary Lockwood
1745—1790

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WAKEMAN

JOHN[1] WAKEMAN

He was born about 1598, baptized 1601, at Bewdley, England, and died 1661, at Hartford, Conn.

He married, Jan. 28, 1628, at Bewdley, England, Elizabeth Hopkins, baptized Oct. 7, 1610, at co. Worcester, England, died 1658, at New Haven, Conn., daughter of William and Helen (Vickaris) Hopkins.

His home in England was in Bewdley, Worcestershire, in the vicinity of Wyre Forest, and his occupation was that of "Timberman", which may have meant that he dealt in timber, or was a guardian, in some sense, of the Forest. It was about the time of his living there that the forest was being used for the making of charcoal to smelt ironstone at the Furnace mill on Dowles Brook, where mounds of refuse ironstone may still be seen. The poet Michael Drayton, (1563-1631) in his Poly-Olbion (published 1613 and 1632), has the lines concerning "Goodlie Wyre" "Ashamed to behold Her straight and goodlie woods unto the furnace sold". The oak was taken on pack horses from the "Clee Hill" to the furnace. A memorial was set up in Bewdley, in the year 1643 "at the costs and charges of John Wakeman late of the town of Bewdley, Timberman, Francis Bromwicke, Gent, being then baliff, John Hailes, Gent, then Justice, and Wm. Milton and John Wilkes, gent, Bridgewardens."

> John Wakeman, late of this town of Bewdley, Timberman, by a certain writing under his own hand bearing date A. D. 1640, did give the sum of 40 shillings forever to remain as a stock for the Free Grammar School aforesaid, the use whereof to be employed

towards the maintenance of the said Grammar School yearly. The sum which is now in the custody of Mr. William Hopkins, Gent. who caused this table to be made at the cost and appoint of the sd John Wakeman, his son-in-law, as by ye sd writing more at large it doth and may appear.

The memorial of many good Benefactors' names who have bequeathed and given charitable gifts toward the maint of the poor people of this town of Bewdley and parish of Ribbesford to yr gt praise and encouraging of others to imitate yr like charitable good work. The said memorial being made in the yr of our Lord God 1643 at the cost and charges of Jno Wakeman, late of this town of Bewdley, Timberman, by a certain writing under his own hand dated A. D. 1640, did give the sum of 40 shillings forever to be and remain as a stock for the poor people and psh of Ribbesford the int thereof to be distributed amongst ye poor yearly. The wh money is in the custody of Mr. Wm. Hopkins, Gent, who caused this table to be made at the cost of Jno Wakeman aforesaid.

He was in New Haven in 1639, when his name appears in a list of Freeman, dated June 4, of that year, and also as a signer of the original articles of agreement, by which the permanent civil and ecclesiastical government of New Haven was determined.

It is to be taken for granted that he was in favor of restricting the franchise to church members, and also of following Rev. John Davenport's lead in the formation of the church. In 1640, he was one to "view the Meadowes" with the purpose of determining the relative value of good and bad portions, which would require good judgment, and reveals the confidence he had inspired in the minds of the settlers. In October of the following year, he was elected a member of the General Court.

He was Deputy for New Haven from 1641 to 1647 and from 1655 to 1660, and the following year, 1661, he was chosen as magistrate, but did not take the oath and requested that another be chosen in his place; he was elected Treasurer of the Colony in 1649 and was still holding that position in 1660, the year before his death.

The records of the Colony show that he was active in public affairs and the different tasks submitted to him reveal a high regard for his character and ability. In 1641, he was one to find out what the planters thought about an exchange of land; in 1642, when the cows had caused damage to a causeway before it was completed, he was one to decide as to the damage done and the amount the workmen were to have "in the way of satisfaction;" in 1643, he was appointed to arbitrate in several cases of disagreement which had been brought before the Court; in 1644, when consent was asked to dig a channel so that boats could come nearer the town, each man from 16 to 60 giving four days apiece, he was one of a committee to make the agreement; in 1645, he was again asked to serve as arbiter in a case that was "somewhat dark;" in this same year he was relied upon to see that the fair thing was done in regard to the conduct of the Secretary of the Colony, who was finally "put out of his office of secretarie" for "his falce records and for his profanity in offering to make oath to the correctness of his records;" in 1647, with eight others, he was appointed on a committee to settle all questions regarding the sheep business; in this same year he was prominent in a suit at law, regarding claims that were made against a company of merchants, which included the Governor; also, in a case of a vessel that had been seized by the Dutch, he was appointed on a committee "to consider and proceed therein as they see cause;" in 1648, in a difficulty that had arisen between Rev. John Davenport and Henry Bishop, he was one to attempt a settlement; also, he was put on a committee to re-rate the town that the rates might be equitably laid; for a number of years before

he became Treasurer, he was one of the auditors of the Treasurer's accounts, and during the latter part of his life he was often one to appraise estates, Gov. Eaton's estate being one and Gov. Newman's another, or custodian of estates to be settled upon contingencies.

His was a busy life with important trusts in laying the foundations of a State. With all this he was Deacon of the First Church in New Haven, and also had his own affairs to look after. His home was on the corner of the present Chapel and York streets, he having bought the house and land originally assigned to Widow Baldwin, who went to Milford. He was interested in other property, as he suffered loss by the burning of a house by a boy of fourteen, the house being located on a farm in the care of a tenant; as early as 1642, two of his men were excused from "watching" as they were employed at what is now Derby, and when the question arose as to whether this property was in the jurisdiction of New Haven, he is said to be one of the owners. There is nothing in the New Haven records to suggest his former employment as "timberman" but he seems to have been a man of education, as he signed by his autograph, and was entrusted with the Treasurer's accounts; an all around man of level head and substantial worth. Two inventories of his estate have been found; one dated Sept. 24, 1661, and the other Oct. 21, 1661; the first amounts to 157 pounds 16 shillings 11 pence, the other 299 pounds 17 shillings 9 pence. Whether these should be added to make his total estate is difficult to determine; they are quite different in the lists of articles.

His will was dated June 18, 1660, and reads as follows:—

> I, John Wakeman of New Haven being weake in body, but of sound vnderstanding and memory, in expectation of my great change doe make this my last will and testament. First. I commend my soule into the hands of my Lord Jesus Christ my redeemer, trusting to be saved by his

merits and intercession, and my body to be buried at the discretion of my executors and friends, in hope of a joyfull resurrection; testifying my thankfullness for the free manifestation of his grace to me in Christ, and for the liberty and fellowship vouchsafed me with his people in his ordinances in a Congregational way, which I take to be the way of Christ, orderly walked in according to his rules, but I doe testify against absolute independency of churches, and perfection of any in light or actings, and against compulsion of conscience to concur with the church without inward satisfaction to conscience, and persecuting such as discent vpon this grounde, which, I take to be an abuse of the power given for edification by Christ who is only Lord of the conscience.

As for my outward estate and worldly goods that God hath given me which I shall leave, my just debts and funerall charges being satisfied, my will is thus; First, I give vnto my daughter Helena, wife of John Talcott of Hartford, twenty pounds to be wholly at her own disposal, and to her husband, my son in law Talcott fiue pounds, and my best beaver hatt and band, and to each of theyre three children fiue pounds apiece, namely vnto John, Elizabeth and Samuel, all to be payed within six months after my decease.

It. I give vnto my son Samuel Wakeman's two sons, namely Samuell and John, ten pounds apiece.

It. I give vnto my daughter Kitchells daughter Elizabeth ten pounds.

Item. I give vnto my brother in law Adam Nicholls of Hartford my cloathe cloake and the suite of the same which was my cousin John Walker's, and my grey hatt, and I give vnto his wife, my sister Anna Nicholls, ten pounds to be wholly at her own disposing, and to theyr four children twenty shillings apiece, namely John, Hannah, Sarah

and Ebenezer, all of which is my will should be paid to them within six months after my decease.

It. I give vnto Hanna Cheevers fiue pounds, to be set apart and improued for her at the end of one year after my decease as my ouerseers shall see meete vntill shee come to eighteene yeers of age (which is the Tyme agreed vpon for her continuance with me or mine), or till the tyme of her marriage, prouided shee marry wth the consent of my executors and ouerseers, or wth the consent of any two of them.

It. I give to my servant Thomas Huxley my short gun with a rest, and my hanger which he vseth to traine with, vpon his good behaiour, that is if he shall carry himselfe honestly and faithfully in his place and seruice to the satisfaction of my executors and ouerseers, or with the approbation of any two of them.

Item. All the rest of my estate, goods, lands and debts, whatsouer, I giue and bequeath to my son Samuel Wakeman, and to my son in law and daughter Samuel and Elizabeth Kitchell as followeth, that is when all my debts and legasyes are discharged (which my mind is should be out of my estate as it ariseth indifferently, and at the prises comon in this jurisdiction) : my will is that my son Samuel Wakeman shall have two thirds parts of that my whole estate that remaineth, and my son and daughter Kitchell the other third part equally betwixe them, and my will is that my daughter Elizabeth Kitchell shall have that part of hers wholly at her owne disposing. And I doe make and appoint my son Samuel Wakeman and my son in law Samuel Kitchell to be joyntly executors of this my last will and testament. Alsoe I doe intreate my beloved friends and brethren, Henry Glouer and James Bishop, to be ouerseers of this my will, and for theyr paines herein I give vnto each of them ten shillings. And I further desire

my deare and louing sisters, my sister Davis and sister Glouer to assist my executors and ouerseers with theyr counsell and help in prizing, Dividing and diposing things equally to mutual satisfaction, according to the true intent of this my will, which I subscribe with my hand this 18th day of 4th month, 1660. In the presence of

Martha Davis
Ellen Glouer. John Wakeman

(On the back)—This may certifie that Martha Davis and Ellen Glouer have attested vpon oath that this is the will of Mr. John Wakeman, lattly deceased, before me, Mathew Gilberte, Deputie Governor, this 2d of 8th month, 1661.

Children:

i. John, bapt. July 25, 1630, d. Jan. 19, 1636.

ii. **Helena**, bapt. Dec. 23, 1632, at Bewdley, Eng. See TALCOTT FAMILY.

iii. Samuel, (Rev.), bapt. June 7, 1635, at Bewdley, Eng., d. Mar. 8, 1692, at Hartford, Conn.; m., Oct. 29, 1656, Hannah Goodyear, dau. of Gov. Stephen Goodyear.

iv. Elizabeth, bapt. Sept. 16, 1638, at Bewdley, Eng., d. at Newark, N. J.; m., Mar. 11, 1656, at New Haven, Conn., Samuel Ketchell, b. 1633, d. Apr. 20, 1690, son of Robert and Margaret (——) Ketchell, of Newark, N. J.

WARD

William Ward
c.1603—1687
m
(—— ——)

John Ward
c.1626—1708
m
c.1650
Hannah Jackson
bapt.1634—1704

Richard Ward
1666—1739
m
1690
Thankful Trowbridge
1668—1742

Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732

William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748

Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827

Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868

Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WARD

WILLIAM[1] WARD

He was born about 1603 in England, and died Aug. 10, 1687, at Marlborough, Mass.

He married, first, (———), in England. He married, second, Elizabeth (——), who died at Marlborough Dec. 9, 1700, in her 87th year.

He came to New England, probably, in the spring of 1638, with his second wife and five children, and apparently joined with the men from Watertown and others in settling Sudbury, Mass. Quite a number of Watertown men had decided upon this new settlement but William Ward's name is not in the list as preserved; nor does he seem to have been on the ship "Confidence" which came in April, 1638, many of whose passengers located at Sudbury. Savage says that he came in 1639. Whatever may be decided about his coming, he cast in his lot with the people at Sudbury and had part in the first division of land, which gave him 6 acres for himself, 6 acres for his wife, 1½ acres for a child and 3 acres for mare, cow, ox, cattle. In the first three divisions, according to a man's estate and his ability to improve it, he had 23 acres in all.

He at once took his place among the foremost in the affairs of the town. He was early a member of the church, perhaps an original member; in 1642/3 he was one of six who signed the contract for the first Meeting House; on May 10, 1643, he was made a freeman and in 1644 he was Deputy from Sudbury at the General Court; at this session he was placed on a committee to examine a revision of the colonial laws which had been submitted by ex-Governor Bellingham. He served a

number of years as selectman, sometimes as chairman of the board, and in 1645, he was one of three appointed to end small causes at Sudbury, being reappointed the following year. It would appear that his worth was at once recognized.

He was one of the founders of Marlborough, Mass., his name appearing upon the petition to the General Court, May, 1656, for the establishment of the town, and also in a list of proprietors of Marlborough dated July 28, 1657; his name stands second on the petition and with Edmund Rice, Thomas King, John Ruddocke and John How, he was chosen, on Feb. 25, 1656, to put the affairs "of ye sd new Plantation in an ordrly way," his name again standing second. Nov. 26, 1660, he received an allotment of 50 acres and he had part, among eight, in the second division of land.

He moved to Marlborough in 1661 and was elected a selectman in that year; on Jan. 24, 1661/2, the town ordered that "no trees be felled upon any Common Land within the Towne without leave first had from William Ward, Thomas King and John Ruddocke (who are appointed by the Towne for yt end) or any one of them"; he also was on the committee to "state and lay out all highways." He served as Selectman continuously from 1661 to 1665. In 1662 he was at the head of a committee to lay out Cedar Swamp and had a grant of 3 acres at Stony Brook. In 1663 upon the request of some of the inhabitants of the Town, he gave to the Town one-half an acre of land, on the condition that he was to have an equal amount elsewhere in the town and the privilege of cutting and carrying away the timber of the lot which he donated. This lot was part of his home-lot and was directly opposite the Meeting House, which had been located on land within the Indian planting field, upon a lot so small that, since the Indians did not wish to part with more of their field, it was desirable that other land be secured. The Town ordered that the land donated by William Ward should be a perpetual common, or highway, and is now part of the High School Common. He had been a deacon

of the church from the beginning and probably had a real interest in this enlargement of the church grounds.

In 1666 he was again a Deputy at the General Court, but now from Marlborough. As the Indian disturbances increased, he bore his part in meeting the emergency. On Oct. 1, 1675, he was present at a meeting in Marlborough to adopt measures of defense and it was decided that of the eight houses to be made into garrisons, his was to be one, at which there were to be three soldiers and six citizens, including three of his own family. In spite of these precautions, on March 26, 1675/6, while the people were at public worship, the enemy crept up and fired the town, only the garrison houses escaping the conflagration. "The destruction was so complete", says Palfrey, "that the inhabitants abandoned their settlement, and 'another candlestick was removed out of its place.' " But it seems that the Indians returned on Apr. 17 and burned the houses that had escaped in the former attack, and then the place was abandoned.

It was ordered by the Council that the Commissioner at Marlborough deliver to Capt. Syll "such Ammunition & Provisions as his horses & Company can carry to Brookfield & after ye delivery of ye same to him, the said Commissioner is to returne home, committing what is remaining of ye magazine at Marlborough unto Dea. William Ward's care"; signed E.R.S.

Dea. William Ward was paid 3 li 10 s 6 d by the town of Charlestown for his services in the war, which does not imply that he lived there, but simply that Charlestown's funds were used to pay him.

The traditional site of the Ward garrison at Marlborough was not far from the present Soldier's Monument; to this place the people fled when the first church was burned to the ground. In the early years a portion of the old building was destroyed by fire and was again rebuilt; later it was burned again and again rebuilt and became known as the Bonney House.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **John,** b. ab. 1626 in Eng. See forward.

ii. Joanna, b. ab. 1628 in Eng., d. Dec. 8, 1718, at Marlborough; m., ab. 1659, Abraham Williams, b. 1628 in Eng., d. December 29, 1712, at Marlborough.

iii. Obadiah, b. ab. 1632, in Eng., d. Jan. 5, 1718, at Marlborough; m., Nov. 28, 1667, at Marlborough, Mary (——), d. Aug. 22, 1706, at Marlborough.

iv. Richard, b. ab. 1635, in Eng., d. Mar. 31, 1666 (drowned in Sudbury River, Sudbury, Mass.); m., Sept. 8, 1661, Mary Moores, d. June 10, 1703, at Sudbury, dau. of John and Elizabeth (——) Moores, of Sudbury. She m., 2nd, Daniel Stone, of Sudbury.

v. Deborah, b. ab. 1637 in Eng., d. Aug. 9, 1697, at Marlborough; m., Nov. 19, 1657, at Sudbury, John Johnson, b., ab. 1629, d. May 4, 1713, at Marlborough, son of Solomon and Elinor(——) Johnson.

By second marriage:

vi. Hannah, b. ab. 1639, probably at Sudbury, d. Nov. 3, 1717, at Marlborough; m., Mar. 26, 1657, at Watertown, Mass., Abraham Howe, probably from Roxbury, Mass., d. Jan. 30, 1695, at Marlborough.

vii. Samuel, b. Sept. 24, 1641, at Sudbury, d. Nov. 15, 1729, at Marlborough; m., 1st, June 6, 1667, at Marlborough, Sarah Howe, b. Sept. 25, 1644, at Sudbury, d. Aug. 11, 1707, at Marlborough, sister-in-law of his sister Elizabeth; m., 2nd, May 25, 1710, Elizabeth Beers, dau. of Capt. Richard and Elizabeth (——) Beers, of Watertown.

viii. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 14, 1643, at Sudbury, d. Apr. 26, 1710, at Marlborough; m., 1st, Jan. 22, 1662, at Sudbury, John Howe, b. Aug. 24, 1640, at Sudbury, d. Apr. 21, 1676, at Sudbury, son of John and Mary (——) Howe; m., 2nd, Feb. 18, 1677, at Charlestown, Mass. (as his 2nd wife), Capt. Henry Kerley, d. Dec. 18, 1713, son of William and Ann (King) Kerley, of Marlborough.

ix. Increase, b. Jan. 22, 1644, at Sudbury, d. Aug. 25, 1690, at Marlborough; m., Oct. 3, 1672, at Medfield, Mass., Record Wheelock, b. Dec. 15, 1644, d. July 26, 1726, dau. of Ralph and Rebecca (——) Wheelock.

x. Hopestill, b. Feb. 24, 1646, at Sudbury, d. Dec. 23, 1718, at Marlborough; m., Apr. 22, 1678, at Marlborough, Dea. James Woods, b. July 18, 1647, d. Aug. 7, 1718, at Marlborough, son of John and Mary (Parminter?) Woods, of Sudbury.

xi. William, b. Feb. 22, 1648, at Sudbury, d. Nov. 25, 1697, at Marlborough; m., Aug. 4, 1679, at Marlborough, Hannah (Brigham)

Eames, b. Mar. 9, 1650, d. Dec. 8, 1719, at Marlborough, dau. of Thomas and Mercy (Hurd) Brigham, and widow of Gershom Eames.

xii. Eleazer, b. ab. 1649, d. Apr., 1676 (killed by Indians); m., July 10, 1675, at Marlborough, Hannah Rice, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice. She m., 2nd, Richard Taylor.

xiii. Bethiah, b. ab. 1658, d. Dec. 8, 1721, at Marlborough; m., Jan. 10, 1681, at Marlborough, Daniel Rice, b. Nov. 8, 1655, at Sudbury, d. July 14, 1737, at Marlborough, son of Dea. Edward and Ann (——) Rice.

JOHN[2] WARD

He was born about 1626, in England, died July 2, 1708, at Newton, Mass.

He married, about 1650, at Newton, Hannah Jackson, baptized 1634, at London, England, died Apr. 21, 1704, at Newton, daughter of Edward and Frances (——) Jackson.

Upon his marriage he settled in Newton, Mass., near Chestnut Hill, upon a farm of 45 acres which was owned by his father-in-law, who later deeded it to him. As time went on he increased his holdings until he had several hundred acres, about 500, by estimation. The house that he built upon his farm for his bride was afterwards fortified as a garrison house, in 1661, the deed from his father-in-law being dated Mar. 10 of that year, and it was so used during King Philip's War. It was taken down in 1821, having been occupied by seven generations of his descendants of the Ward name. His chief occupation was "farmer" as was that of most of his neighbors, but he supplemented this with the trade of "turner" which no doubt added materially to his income.

He took a leading part in the affairs of the town. He was one of fifty-two who petitioned the General Court for a separate town, May 8, 1678, and when the petition was granted in 1679, he was elected as one of the board of selectmen of the town of Cambridge Village and was also elected as the Town's first Deputy at the General Court. He was Selectman for nine years and in 1689 was again elected as Deputy, with instructions to

advocate "the enlargement of freemen so that all freeholders that are of an honest conversation and competent estate may have their vote in all civil elections." He served fifty-four days and was paid 1s 6d per day; he served also, continuously, as Deputy from 1692 to 1698. It has been thought that he was, also, the first Town Clerk, the choice lying, as there is no definite record, between himself, Noah Wiswall and Thomas Greenwood. In any event, in 1681, it was voted that Sergt. Ward and Noah Wiswall should examine "what had been recorded in the Old Book, that are of moment," and see that it "should be transcribed into the New Book." The same two men were to act with the Selectmen in 1687 to treat with the Selectmen of Cambridge in regard to laying out a highway "from our Meeting House to the Falls." In 1689 he is called "ensign John Ward," but no service in the field is recorded of him.

In 1695 he was paid 3 li 10 d for killing wolves, which is a commentary upon the wild life existing in a region as near Boston as Newton now is. In 1699/1700, he was paid 10 s 7 d for the care of a prisoner who had been taken in King William's War.

He is supposed to have been an original member of the First Church, Newton, and is known to have been its deacon. In 1696, he was one of a committee of seven to treat with workmen for the building of the new Meeting House, which was to be placed near the old one.

In 1701, he disposed of his real estate by deeds of gift to his sons, each receiving about 100 acres.

His will reads:—

> In the Name of God Amen the Second day of Jan. 1706/7 I John Ward of Newtown in the County of Middlesex within her Majtys Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England Senr being Stricken in Yeares under the decayes of old age but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be

given unto God therefore Calling to mind the Mortality of my Body knowing that it is appointed for man once to dy do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testamt That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it, and my Body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Execurs nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God and through the Death and Merits of my Lord and Saviour shall inherit Everlasting Life and as touching such Worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to Bless me with I do give demise and dispose of in manner and form following—Having already disposed of my housing and Lands to and among my Sons by Deeds of Gift, I do also hereby further Ratify and Confirm it unto them. Imprimis My Will is that my Debt & funeral Charges shall be paid and discharged out of my Moveable Estate Item I do give unto my Son John Ward my Silver Cup Item my Will is that all my moveable Estate both within doores and without, and what is in the hand of my son Richard Ward and also what Debts is Due to him from my Sons or elsewhere as by my Book may appear to be divided to and Amongst my Children Living and one childs share to the Children of every one of my Children decd only reserving my great Bible which I do give to my Grandson Thomas Ward and as for the Copper yt Settled in my House is not to reckoned as any part of my Moveable Estate but to Continue in the House for the use of son Richard Ward and his Heires And I do make constitute and ordain my Son Richard Ward to be the Sole Executr of this my Last Will and Testamt and my sons John and William to be Overseers to see that my will be performed and to issue all differences that may arise about the dividing of my Estate, and do hereby disannull all former and other wills and Bequests, Ratifying and Confirming this

and no other to be my last Will and Testamt. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day & year above written. Memorandum, the words interlined Every one of is to be understood a child's share to every of my Children decd for their children.

(signed) John Ward Senr

in Presence of John Staples,
Joseph Wilson
Richard Woodman

The inventory of the estate came to 88 pounds, 16 shillings, 10 pence.

Children:

i. Hannah, b. 1651, at Newton, Mass.; m., June 8, 1670, Thomas Greenwood, b. ab. 1643, at Heptonstall, Eng., d. Sept. 1, 1693, at Newton, son of Thomas Greenwood.

ii. John, b. Jan. 26, 1653, at Newton, Mass., d. June 5, 1654, at Newton.

iii. Rebecca, b. June 15, 1655, at Newton, Mass., d. Aug. 28, 1735, unmarried.

iv. John, b. Mar. 8, 1658, at Newton, Mass.; m., Nov. 30, 1681, Mary Spring, dau. of Lieut. John and Hannah (Barsham) Spring, and sister of Abigail, who married John's brother William (see below).

v. Elizabeth, b. June 18, 1660, at Newton, Mass., d. Sept. 6, 1691; m., 1679, Joshua Fuller, d. at Newton.

vi. Deborah, b. July 19, 1662, at Newton, Mass.; m., Feb. 2, 1682, John Wyeth, son of Nicholas Wyeth.

vii. William, b. Nov. 19, 1664, at Newton, Mass., d. Jan. 23, 1752, at Newton; m., Dec. 31, 1689, Abigail Spring, dau. of Lieut. John and Hannah (Barsham) Spring, and sister of Mary, who married William's brother John (see above).

viii. **Richard**, b. Nov. 15, 1666, at Newton, Mass. See forward.

ix. Mercy, b. Jan. 27, 1668, at Newton, Mass., d. June 4, 1685.

x. Edward, b. Mar. 13, 1671, at Newton, Mass., d. at Needham, Mass.; m., 1699, Grace Lovering.

xi. Eleazer, b. Feb. 26, 1672, at Newton, Mass.; m. Deliverance Trowbridge, dau. of James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge, and sister of Thankful, who married Eleazer's brother Richard.

xii. Jonathan, b. Apr. 22, 1674, at Newton, Mass., d. 1723; m., ab. 1700, Abigail Hall, of Cambridge, Mass.

xiii. Joseph, b. Nov. 15, 1677, at Newton, Mass.; m. Esther Kendrick, dau. of John Kendrick.

RICHARD[3] WARD

He was born Nov. 15, 1666, at Newton, Mass., died Mar. 27, 1739, at Newton.

He married, Dec. 15, 1690, at Newton, Mass., Thankful Trowbridge, born Mar. 4, 1668, at Cambridge, Mass., died 1742, at Newton, daughter of James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge.

The Newton Town Records are not especially explicit about his life. On May 10, 1725, he, with four others, was appointed by the Town "to dignify the seats and pews in the Meeting House," he being a deacon of the church at the time. He served as Selectman of Newton for eight years, and was deputy for Newton at the General Court for eight years, 1726 to 1734.

On Mar. 3, 1709, Richard Ward, of Newton, Husbandman, for 16li sold a parcel of salt marsh in Cambridge to "my loving brother John Ward": in 1717 he and his wife, Thankful Ward, secured a mortgage from the Commissioners of 100li and deeded 24 acres of land in Newton as security; in 1721, he sold 30 acres in Newton for 53li; in 1725, he sold 6 acres in Newton for 34li; his wife, Thankful, did not sign a deed dated Oct. 27, 1731, when he conveyed 6¼ acres for 75li; on Sept. 14, 1734, he conveyed property to two of his sons, for parental love and affection, having previously sold certain parcels of land to each of these, for a money consideration—to his son, James, he deeded 26 acres of land with the buildings thereon, one-half of his mill-right and a wood-lot; to his son, Ephraim, he deeded "my now dwelling House, half of the barn one-half of mill House" and 24 acres of upland: on Mar. 26, 1738, for parental love and affection he deeded to his daughter, Hannah Ward, spinster, all of his household goods, one feather bed and bedding, etc., on the condition that he and his wife, Thankful Ward, were to have the use of the same during their natural lives. (It will be noticed that

the record of his children gives the marriage of Hannah in 1732, and no effort, in this account of his family, has been made to reconcile the difference.)

Richard Ward died intestate and administration of his estate was granted James Ward, weaver, on May 21, 1739.

Children:

i. Lydia, b. Aug. 13, 1692, at Newton, Mass.; m., 1718, at Newton, John Burrage.

ii. **Thomas**, b. Jan. 8, 1693/4, at Newton, Mass. See forward.

iii. James, b. Jan. 6, 1696, at Newton, Mass., d. young.

iv. Hannah, b. May 13, 1697, at Newton, Mass.; m., May 15, 1732, Joshua Gay, of Dedham, Mass.

v. William, b. Sept. 12, 1699, at Newton, Mass., d. Mar. 27, 1739, at Newton; m., 1723, at Newton, Elizabeth Wilson, b. May 30, 1703, at Newton, d. 1742, at Newton, dau. of Joseph and Deliverance (Jackson) Wilson.

vi. James, b. Aug. 14, 1701, at Newton, Mass.; m., 1727, Mary Bacon, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth (——) Bacon.

vii. Ephraim, (Dea.), b. 1703, at Newton, Mass.; m., Jan. 6, 1732, Mary Stone, b. Apr. 19, 1700, d. Oct. 10, 1732, dau. of Hon. Ebenezer and Margaret (Trowbridge) Stone.

viii. Margaret, b. Feb. 28, 1706, at Newton, Mass.

THOMAS[4] WARD

He was born Jan. 8, 1693/4, at Newton, Mass., died before 1770, at Ashford, Conn.

He married, Dec. 5, 1717, at Newton, Sarah Maddock, born Dec. 22, 1696, at Watertown, Mass., died after 1732, daughter of John and Ruth (Church) Maddock.

The Newton Records say that he sold land in Newton, Mass., and moved away, and that is all that they have to say about him. The Middlesex County Deeds have records of a number of sales of land and in one deed he is said to have been a "housewright" or carpenter, which may explain his moving about as he did and the consequent lack of records concerning him and his family.

On Dec. 6, 1718, Thomas Ward, of Newton, housewright, for

39li sold 4½ acres in Newton; he signs with his autograph and Sarah his wife signs with her mark; on Mar. 7, 1718/9, he sold for 18li 14½ acres in Newton and is called yeoman in the deed; on July 8, 1720, for 28li he sold 4 acres of wood land; on Mar. 31, 1735, a deed was recorded which was dated June 6, 1732, by which Thomas Ward, yeoman, conveyed 40 acres of land in Newton for 410li current money, and this probably indicates the time that he left Newton. If his father, Richard, treated him as he did the other sons, the deed of that transaction was not recorded; it is possible that in the event of the son, Thomas, moving away, the father, Richard, provided for him in some other way.

The date of his leaving Newton is confirmed by the claim that was made in 1732 for a division of the property of John Maddock, of Barbadoes, by the heirs of John Maddock, of Watertown, of whom his wife, Sarah, was one, when he is said to be "of Pomfret, Conn." In this claim he is said to be husbandman and probably had a farm in Pomfret, but the records of Pomfret have nothing concerning him. The first deed in the Ward name there was a transfer of land from Thomas W. Ward, dated 1826.

The Land Records of Ashford, Conn., have the following entries:—

> Deed dated Dec. 23, 1734: Thomas Ward, of Pomfret, Conn., for 150li bought 50 acres of land "with a mention house and Improvements thereon" . . . . in Ashford, of Benjamin Read. He is called "houseright" in the body of the deed. The bounds of this tract are important: "beginning at a heap of Stons about five Rod from the north East Corner of a tract of Land belonging to the heirs of Richard Lewis deceast being a white oak Tree marked and from the Said heap of Stons the line Runs Southwardly a parralell line with sd Lewises Land Eighty Rods a Cross biggelo River to a heap of Stons thence running Westerly one hundred Rod to a heap of Stons about two rod northward from Sd

heap of Stons to a white oak Tree marked thence running northwardly Eighty Rod near a white oak tree by a small Swamp thence Running Easterly one hundred Rod to the heape of Stons first above mentioned.''

Deed dated Dec. 31, 1734: Thomas Ward of Pomfrett, for 100li bought of Benjamin Read, 50 acres, adjoining the westerly line of his first purchase, this property under mortgage to the Governor and Company of the Colony of Connecticut for the sum of 50 li, which mortgage Thomas Ward assumed.

Deed dated Nov. 27, 1738: Thomas Ward, of Ashford, yeoman, for 450 li, bought of John and Thomas Hill, of Boston, 300 acres, described as in three 100 acre tracts with Bigelow River running through the first two tracts.

Mortgage deed dated Nov. 28, 1738, from Thomas Ward to Thomas Hill of Boston, for 200 li with ''one full moiety or half part'' of the land described in deed of Nov. 27, 1738, for security. And on the same day to John Hill for 200li the other half of the same tract.

Deed dated Apr. 18, 1739: Thomas Ward of Ashford, Husbandman, for 100li purchased of James Parker of Needham, Mass., 100 acres, and on the 23d of the same month conveyed the same to John Brooks for 120li.

On Feb. 12, 1739, Thomas Ward having paid off his mortgage loan from John Hill, in part, i.e. 150li, John Hill gave a quit claim deed to Thomas Ward of the released land and premises, etc. And on the same day Thomas Hill did the same.

Deed dated Mar. 11, 1740: Thomas Ward of Ashford Yeoman for 190li conveys to John Grosvenor of Pomfret, the land described as 200 acres in deed of Nov. 27, 1738.

Deed dated May 1, 1740: Thomas Ward of Ashford Husbandman for 200li conveys to James Parker of Needham,

Mass., the property which he bought of Benjamin by deed dated Dec. 23, 1734.

Deed dated Sept. 12, 1744: Thomas Ward of Ashford for 200li old tenor conveys to William Wadkins of Ashford 100 acres west of Bigelow River. On June 8, 1751, William Watkins deeded this property to his son Amasa with the same description except that the southwest corner was something east of Bigelow River instead of west as noted in the former deed.

Deed dated Nov. 28, 1752: Edward Sumner of Roxbury, Mass., for 53li 6s 8d conveyed to Thomas Ward of Ashford, "Which was formerly the Land of Thomas Ward" and is the same as that described in the deed of Dec. 23, 1734. On Jan. 17, 1753/4, Thomas Ward conveyed to Jabez Ward for 25 li 47 acres of this same tract. On Mar. 28, 1759, he deeded to Joseph Chaffee of Ashford, for 6li 2½ acres, "the Northwest Corner of the Lott on which I now Live."

Deed dated March 19, 1761: Thomas Ward of Ashford for 150li conveys to Jabesh Ward 50 acres, which is described as beginning at "the Southwest Corner of the Bounds of sd Jabesh Ward's Land that he had of his Father" and is the same as that described in the deed of Dec. 31, 1734.

Deed dated Oct. 3, 1770: Thomas Hill of Boston, for 5s, conveys to Daniel Ward of Gleinsborough. . . . .Conn . . . . and Jabez Ward of Ashford yeoman "and the other heirs of Thomas Ward late of Ashford aforesd Deceased" all his title and interest in the property described in deed of mortgage made to him by the said Thomas Ward bearing date of Nov. 28, 1738.

Deed dated Jan. 28, 1772: Jabez Ward of Ashford, for 20li, conveys all his right title and interest in 100 acres of land, being the third 100 acres formerly mortgaged by Thomas Ward to Thomas Hill, "which sd Thos Hill has

long Sence Given his Deed of Release under his hand by him well Executed Back to Daniel Ward of Glosenbury. . . . Jabez Ward of Ashford. . .& the Rest of ye Heirs (Meaning ye Heirs of sd Thos Ward)''—the property described is the same as that of the third 100 acres in deed of Nov. 27, 1738. Daniel Ward of Glosenbury, County Hartford, for 15li had quit claimed to Amasa Watkins his interest in the same, dated Oct. 4, 1771.

Deed dated Feb. 6, 1793: ''Know all Men by these Presents that We Silas Chapin and Anna Chapin Wife to Silas Chapin aforsaid of Springfield in the County of Hampshire and CommonWealth of Massachusetts and James Eaton of said Springfield for Divers good Causes and Considerations thereunto moving Especially for the Consideration of Six Spanish Milled Dollars Received to our full Satisfaction of Amasa Watkins of Ashford in the County of Windham and State of Connecticut have remised released and forever Quit claimed and Do by these Presents for our Selves and heirs Justly and absolutely Release and forever Quitclaim unto the Said Amasa Watkins and to his heirs and Assigns forever all Such Right and Title as we the Silas Anna and James ever had have or ought to have in or to a Certain Lot of Land lying and being in Said Ashford and is the third hundred Acres mentioned and contained in a Certain Deed of Mortgage from Thomas Ward late of Said Ashford Deceased to John Hill late of Boston in Said Commonwealth Reference thereto being had and is Described and butted and bounded as follows beginning at the N.W. corner of the second hundred acres mentioned in sd Mortgage thence 9d E 82 rods to a rock marked H with stones on it thence E nine degrees S. 39 rods to a rock marked H Stake and Stones then N 9d E 23 rods to a rock marked H with stones on it thence E 9d S. 121 rods to a rock marked H with stones about it marked thence S. 9d W. 103 rods to a rock marked H and thene to the bound first mentioned....''

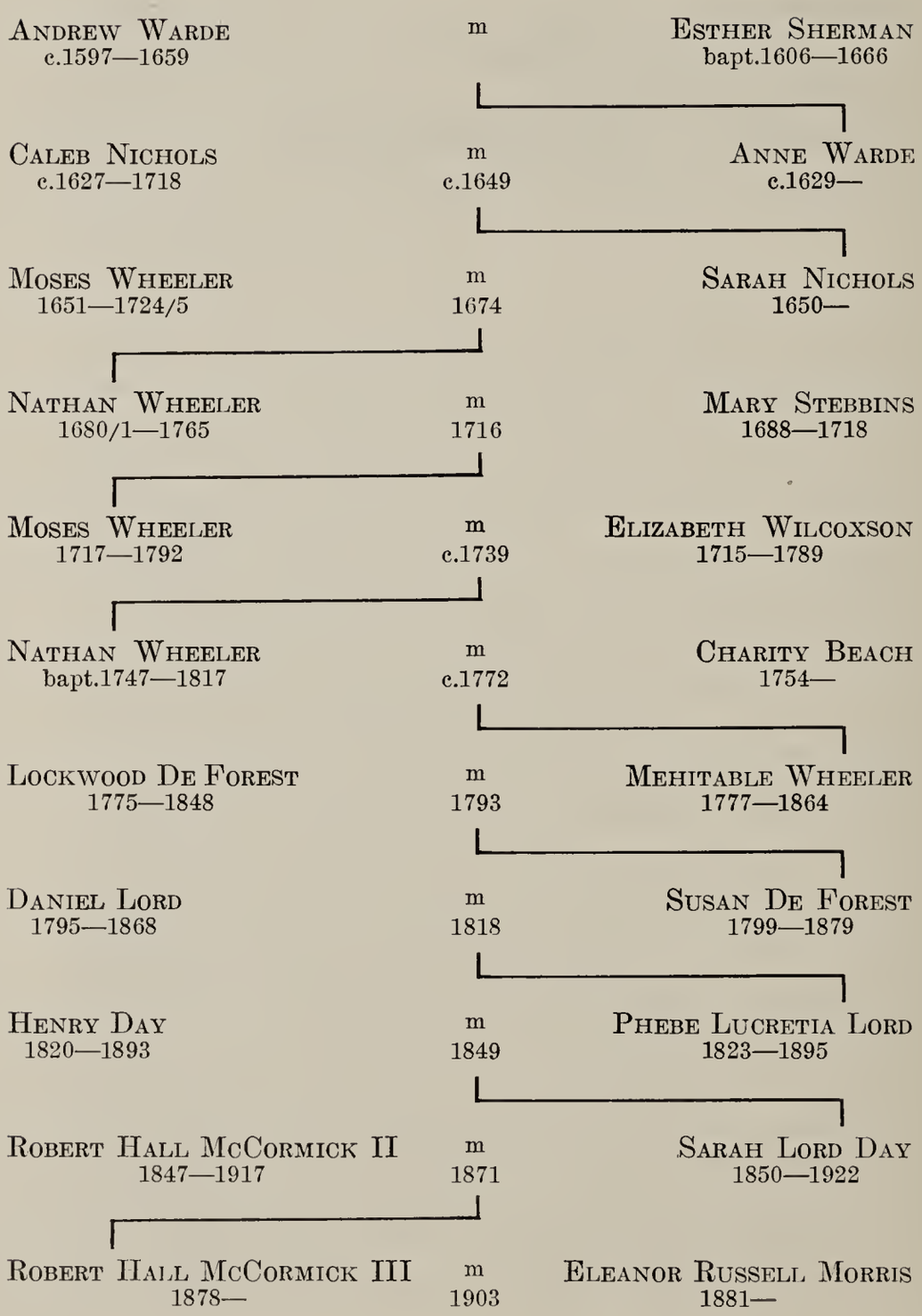
Children:

i. Daniel, b. ab. 1718; m. Rhoda (——).

ii. Jabez, b. ab. 1720.

iii. **Patience**, b. ab. 1722. See KENDALL FAMILY.

WARDE


Andrew Warde
c.1597—1659
m
Esther Sherman
bapt.1606—1666
Caleb Nichols
c.1627—1718
m
c.1649
Anne Warde
c.1629—
Moses Wheeler
1651—1724/5
m
1674
Sarah Nichols
1650—
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WARDE

ANDREW[1] WARDE

He was born about 1597, in England, and died 1659, at Fairfield, Conn.

He married, in England, Esther Sherman, bapt. Apr. 1, 1606, at Dedham, co. Essex, England, died 1666 at Fairfield, Conn., daughter of Edmund and Joan (Makin) Sherman.

Andrew Warde, for so he signed his name, was made freeman at Watertown, Mass., on May 14, 1634, and must have been a member of the church in order to have had this privilege of the franchise. He had a homestall in Watertown which he still held in 1642, and this shows that he had located there with the intention of remaining. Why he selected Watertown as a place of residence is beyond conjecture unless it was that some relative, friend or acquaintance drew him there. Of all the settlements about the Bay, Watertown was the most uneasy over the way the infant government was shaping itself, at least, it was the most outspoken about it. In the year 1631, the government visited the place twice to investigate the teachings of the pastor and elder of the church, Phillips and Brown. The next year, when a tax was laid on twelve plantations, to raise money to build a fort, the leaders in Watertown called the people together in protest; but, on being summoned to Boston and receiving a satisfactory explanation, they recanted and professed submission. A few months later, when the government wished to raise a public stock, it was ordered that two from every plantation should be elected to confer with the Court, and the two from Watertown were John Oldham and Mr. Masters, both of whom had been active in the protest. As

we shall see, Andrew Warde was in sympathy with, or friendly with, those who were in sympathy with John Oldham.

In 1631, there came an Indian messenger from the native river tribes in Connecticut, bringing a request for the settlement of some Englishmen in his country, which he said was a fruitful country, offering to find the settlers corn and give them yearly eighty skins of beaver, and suggesting that two men be sent back with him to see the country for themselves. His purpose was to secure English protection from the Pequots. The Governor entertained him at dinner and that was all that came of it at the time. Two years later, the Plymouth people, learning of this visit, suggested a mutual alliance of individuals in both colonies for trading on the Connecticut River, but receiving no encouragement, they sent a ship with the frame of a house among other provisions, and finally settled at what is now Windsor. John Oldham, the restless Indian trader, also visited the region, going with three companions by land, and these confirmed the word of the Indian as to the beauty and fertility of the Connecticut valley. There came to be a growing disposition, especially on the part of those who were dissatisfied with affairs at the Bay, to settle in the new, promising land. The government did what could be done to hinder, but after two years, in the summer of 1635, the Dorchester people sent a colony to Windsor, where the Plymouth traders had already located, and a few from Watertown settled at Wethersfield, to be reinforced in October of that year by a party of sixty persons, including women and children, who probably followed the Indian trail, afterward known as the Connecticut Path, driving their cattle, through the gorgeous autumn woods, in high hopes of a better country. Among these was Andrew Warde, who may easily be supposed to have been their leader, or one of their leaders. The settlement suffered great hardships during the winter which came early that year, so that the ship bearing their supplies did not arrive before the river froze over, causing some to make their way back to Boston,

and bringing great loss of cattle which they had taken such pains to have with them. But among those who courageously bore with suffering and did not give up was Andrew Warde.

As the following spring opened, it became obvious that a migration to the Connecticut could not be restrained. Very early the advance party from Cambridge, of which the Rev. Samuel Stone was evidently one, started on the westward trip, and it was definitely known that preparations were being made for a larger party to follow. On Mar. 3, 1635/6, the General Court, recognizing this "resolve to transplant themselves and their estates" and also the difficulty of administering government at so great a distance, acknowledging with due caution the still unsettled question of the rights of certain patentee in England who were represented by Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., but urging the necessity of some orderly government, commissioned Roger Ludlow, Esq., William Pynchon, Esq., John Steele, William Swaine, Henry Smith, William Phelps, William Westwood and Andrew Warde, to act as magistrates for one year, with practically all the powers that the General Court itself exercised. On the 29th of the same month, the church at Watertown granted letters of dismission to Andrew, Warde, Jo Sherman, Jo Strickland, Rob'te Coo, Rob'te Reynold & Jonas Weede, with the understanding that they were to organize a church in the new settlement. On Apr. 26, 1636, the magistrates held their first Court with Roger Ludlow, Esq., Mr. Steele, Mr. Phelps, Mr. Westwood and Mr. Warde present, at what was then called Newtown (now Hartford), held there probably because of its central location, and on the first page of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, it is stated that the parties who had been dismissed from the church at Watertown had formed themselves "anewe in a Ch: covenant at this River Connectecott . . . as by certificate nowe prduced apprs. It is therefore in the prsent Cort ratified & confirmed, they prmissing shortlie publiquely to renewe the (said) Covennte vppon notice to the rest of the Churches."

The second meeting of the Court of Magistrates was held on June 7 following, at Dorchester (Windsor) with the same magistrates present; on Sept. 1, they met at Watertown (Wethersfield) with the same magistrates and William Swaine added; at this Court the inventory of the estate of John Oldham was presented; he was killed in July of that year by the Block Island Pequots and his vessel recovered by Capt. John Gallup. There were three meetings after this in that year, all held at Newtown, and Andrew Warde was present at all three meetings. It will be remembered that Mr. Hooker and his company had arrived in Hartford during the summer of this year, but although there were forceful men in that company, the same magistrates met on Mar. 28, 1637, and again on May 1, following, at which meeting, inasmuch as their commissions from the General Court at the Bay had not been renewed, and as they were outside the jurisdiction of the Bay Colony, they formed themselves into a General Court of Connecticut, and, as such, ordered an offensive war against the Pequots, an act which Trumbull, in his History, says should make the name of the six commissioners live forever. There was another meeting of the Court on Nov. 14, 1637, and that is the last that Andrew Warde appears in that capacity.

The General Court had been formed with Magistrates and Committee, the latter taking the place of the lower house later made up of deputies. On Mar. 8, 1637/8, Andrew Warde appears as a member of the committee, or a deputy, and again on Apr. 8, and in October of that year.

In 1638, with Capt. John Mason and Mr. Allyn, he was appointed to go to Agawam, (Springfield) "to treat with the Indians of Waronocke concerning the tribute towards the charges of the Pequot War, to the value of one fathom of wampum a man, and also to the Nawattocke and Pacomtuckett Indians one fathom and a quarter a man."

He must have been present when Rev. Thomas Hooker preached his famous election sermon which was taken as the

basis of what has been known as the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut, adopted by the General Court which met on Jan. 14, 1638/9, which became "the first written constitution of government, the model on which the Federal Constitution was built, which furnished the solution of the insoluble deadlock in the Federal Convention", because the Connecticut delegates, Oliver Ellsworth, Roger Sherman and William Samuel Johnson, were familiar with its great democratic principles.

The statement, supported as it is by eminent historians, in Morgan's "Connecticut as a Colony and a State" that the Fundamental Orders were adopted at the meeting of the General Court April 5, 1638, has nothing of record as foundation in fact. The only record concerning the matter is in the Colonial Papers Vol. 1, in which it is stated that the "eleven Orders were voted" on Jan. 14, 1638; nothing is said as to the constitution of the body by which they were passed. Trumbull says that "all the free planters convened at Hartford." Clark says that Hooker "preached the sermon May 13, 1638; Henry Wolcott, Jr., took notes; the people of the plantations met Jan. 14, 1639". Judge Simeon E. Baldwin, one-time Governor of Connecticut, refers to the Orders as being adopted by the people of the plantations; and so does Henry Bronson. Judge Epaphroditus Peck of Bristol, in his pamphlet on Thomas Hooker, refers to the adoption as a Government "created by the people", a purely democratic act.

There are certain objections which have been urged against this view: 1. The people were not used to gathering for political purposes at that time, it would have been a startling innovation. But it is to be said that Hooker, Stone, and the rest at Hartford had left the Bay because they wanted a government more democratic than obtained there. 2. The difficulty of meeting in mid-winter. But they were all on the river, doubtless were constantly going from one place to the other; it might have been a mild spell, the objection simply proves nothing; it might or it might not, as well one as the other. 3. A court

or commission had already been functioning for several years. But the fact being settled that they were no longer under the Mass. Bay colony jurisdiction forced them to consider for themselves what was the best form of government to be adopted. 4. The General Court was sitting on that very day. But was it?

On Aug. 8, 1639, Andrew Warde was asked by the General Court, with two others, to audit the Treasurer's accounts; on the 26th of the same month, with the Governor, Mr. Willis, Mr. Phelps and Capt. Mason, he was to see that forty men should go to the Pequots who were with Uncas and gather the corn that they had planted on ground that did not belong to them, having "power to impress 20 armes, 2 shallops and 2 cannowes for that service." On Oct. 10, 1639, Mr. Fenwicke, Mr. Whiting, Mr. Hill and Mr. Warde were nominated by the court "to be presented to the vote of the Country for magistrates at Court in April next". On Jan. 16, 1639/40, he was present as a deputy; on Feb. 6, he is on record as a creditor in the estate of John Oldham to the amount of 9 pounds 19 shillings; and on July 2, 1640, Samuel Smith brought suit against him at a Particular Court at Hartford. It seems evident that he was not elected as magistrate though the General Court presented his name.

He owned 20 acres of "adventurersland," supposed to have been the property of John Oldham. It was on the east side of High Street, his home-lot consisting of 4 acres with a house and a barn. This property he sold and as early as 1641 he had left Wethersfield and was a "ruler" at Stamford, Conn.

The church at Wethersfield "having no settled ministry fell into unhappy contentions and animosities, and, upon the advice of Mr. Davenport at New Haven, the minority were induced to move to Stamford." On the 30th of October, 1640, Andrew Warde and Robert Coe were deputied by Wethersfield men to treat at New Haven about the plantation, called Toquams, which had been recently purchased by the said town

from the Indians. Under certain stipulations, one of which was the forfeiture of 5 pounds by any man who failed to settle, twenty heads of families agreed to join the party in the new venture. In 1640/1, a town book was opened for records, which in a dilapidated state exists today, and Andrew Warde is one whose name stands as signing the contract with nineteen others. This is the third time Andrew Warde cast his lot in with those who were breaking ground for new towns and the second when he was the leader of the group which first entered upon the new venture. In the list of those who were apportioned the amounts they were to contribute to pay the New Haven people for their expense and trouble in the securing of the location, his name stands fourth, with only two who pay more, as the third paid the same as he did. In the allotment of land, he also stands fourth, receiving 14 acres of marsh and upland. He is called by the historians of Connecticut "one of the civil and religious fathers of the Colony", who "assisted in forming its free and happy constitution, were among its legislators, some of them the chief pillars of the Church and Commonwealth, and they, with many others of the same excellent character employed their abilities and their estates for the prosperity of the Colony."

At the assembling of the General Court at New Haven, Apr. 5, 1643, a letter from Andrew Warde was presented, introducing on behalf of the free-holders of Stamford, Capt. John Underhill and Richard Gildersleeve as their deputies, and requesting that a magistrate be chosen for the better administration of the prudential affairs of the town. In response to this appeal a local court was instituted at Stamford, with practically the same powers as those of the New Haven court. Andrew Warde was an associate justice of this court, but the town continued to be represented at New Haven, he being the Deputy in 1644 and 1646, and in the latter year became a magistrate, or a member of the higher branch of the legislature.

Then for a time he was at Hempstead, L. I.; he is some-

times said to have gone to the Dutch, but Bolton, in his History of Westchester, in giving the genealogy of the Warde family of that place, refers to him only as the emigrant ancester and not as a resident. He located at Fairfield, Conn., as early as 1651, as in October of that year, the General Court desired that he and John Bankes should gather up and make sale of any estate of Peter Johnson's of Fairfield and satisfy the charges for the nursing of the child of Goody Johnson.

In 1651, with George Hull and William Beardsley of Stratford, he was appointed as assistant, "to join with the magistrates for the execution of justice in the towns of Connecticut by the seaside."

About 1651 he purchased a home-lot, which he sold two years later, and bought at the same time a house and lot on Ludlow Square. "He was one of the most important, and one of the most influential, men in Fairfield."

May 21, 1653, he was one of two named by the General Court for the town of Fairfield, "to advise the Constables of the town in the pressing of men for the present expedition." He was again appointed for the same duty in October of the following year. This was presumably in the troubles with the Dutch. On Oct. 2, 1656, he was one of a committee with Mr. Stone and others, "to gather up such memorable passages of God's providences in settling the country, for the sake of posterity"; he and Mr. Pell were to gather and send in writing such occurrences at the seaside.

Oct. 7, 1653, he was a deputy for Fairfield, when "on a motion of Mr. Warde" respecting the estates of persons deceased at Fairfield, he was appointed chairman of a committee "to assist in proving Wills & taking inventories and distributing estates of those who die intestate and to appoint administrators", the district including Stratford, Fairfield and Norwalk.

His will was dated at Fairfield, Conn., June 8, 1659, and

was probated that same month; the inventory was dated Oct. 18, 1659. It seems that his death was at least unexpected, perhaps sudden, for he drew the will "by his own hand" and he varies the phraseology of the preamble by saying that he is "strong, merry, & well both in body and mind." He gives to his wife, Esther, 40 pounds out of his moveable estate, and the use of one-third of the lands and housings in Fairfield, during her widowhood; to his son, John, 50 pounds at the age of twenty-one; to daughter Sarah, (who afterwards married Nathaniel Burr), 40 pounds within one year of her marriage; to daughter, Abigail, 40 pounds at the age of eighteen, to sons, Andrew and Samuel, housing and lands to be equally divided between them, when the eldest was twenty-one years of age. All the rest of his children, he states, had received their portions, except Edmund, who, in case he returned home, was to receive 20 pounds out of Andrew's and Samuel's portions. The son, William, (who married Deborah Lockwood), was to be the executor.

Among the noted descendants of Andrew Warde are the following:

Rear Admiral Andrew Hull Foote, U.S.N.
Gen. William Hull, U.S.A.
Com. Isaac Hull, U.S.N.
Maj. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, C.S.A., U.S.A.
Col. Charles H. Whipple, U.S.A.
Adm. Hiram Paulding, U.S.N.
Stephen Burroughs, inventor of decimal system of currency
John Burroughs, naturalist and author
Mary Wooley, president, Mt. Holyoke College
Prof. Everett Ward Olmstead, Cornell University
Prof. Allan Marquand, Princeton University
Prof. Charles H. Smith, Yale University
Rev. Aaron Burr, first president of Princeton University (sic) (He was the second as he succeeded Dickinson, who served only a few months).

Hon. Aaron Burr, 3d vice president of U.S.
The Beecher family of Litchfield, Conn.
Morris K. Jessup
George J. Gould
John Moody (Moody's Manual)
George Foster Peabody, banker & philanthropist of N.Y.
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, of Boston

ESTHER (SHERMAN) WARDE

The authority for her baptism is the New England Historic Genealogical Society Register and her death must have occurred between the date of her will and the date it was probated.

Her uncle, Samuel Sherman, in his will, dated 14 June 1643, gives a legacy to his "niece Ester Ward." Her ancestry, of course, would be wholly in England, with the exception of her father, with whom she came to America.

Children:

i. Edmund, b. in Eng., d. 1741; m. Mary Freeman, dau. of Nicholas Freeman.

ii. William, (Dr.), b. ab. 1630, d. 1675, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., 1657, Deborah Lockwood, b. Oct. 12, 1636, dau. of Robert and Susannah (Norman) Lockwood.

iii. **Anne**, b. ab. 1629. See NICHOLS FAMILY.

iv. Mary, b. ab. 1637, d. bef. 1672; m. Jehu Burr, b. 1625, in Eng., d. 1692, at Fairfield, Conn., son of Jehu and Ann (——) Burr, and brother of Nathaniel, who married Mary's sister Sarah.

v. John, b. 1639, d. 1683, at Middletown, Conn.; m., Apr. 18, 1664, at Middletown, Mary Harris, b. Mar. 1, 1646, at Rowley, Mass., dau. of William Harris, of Rowley.

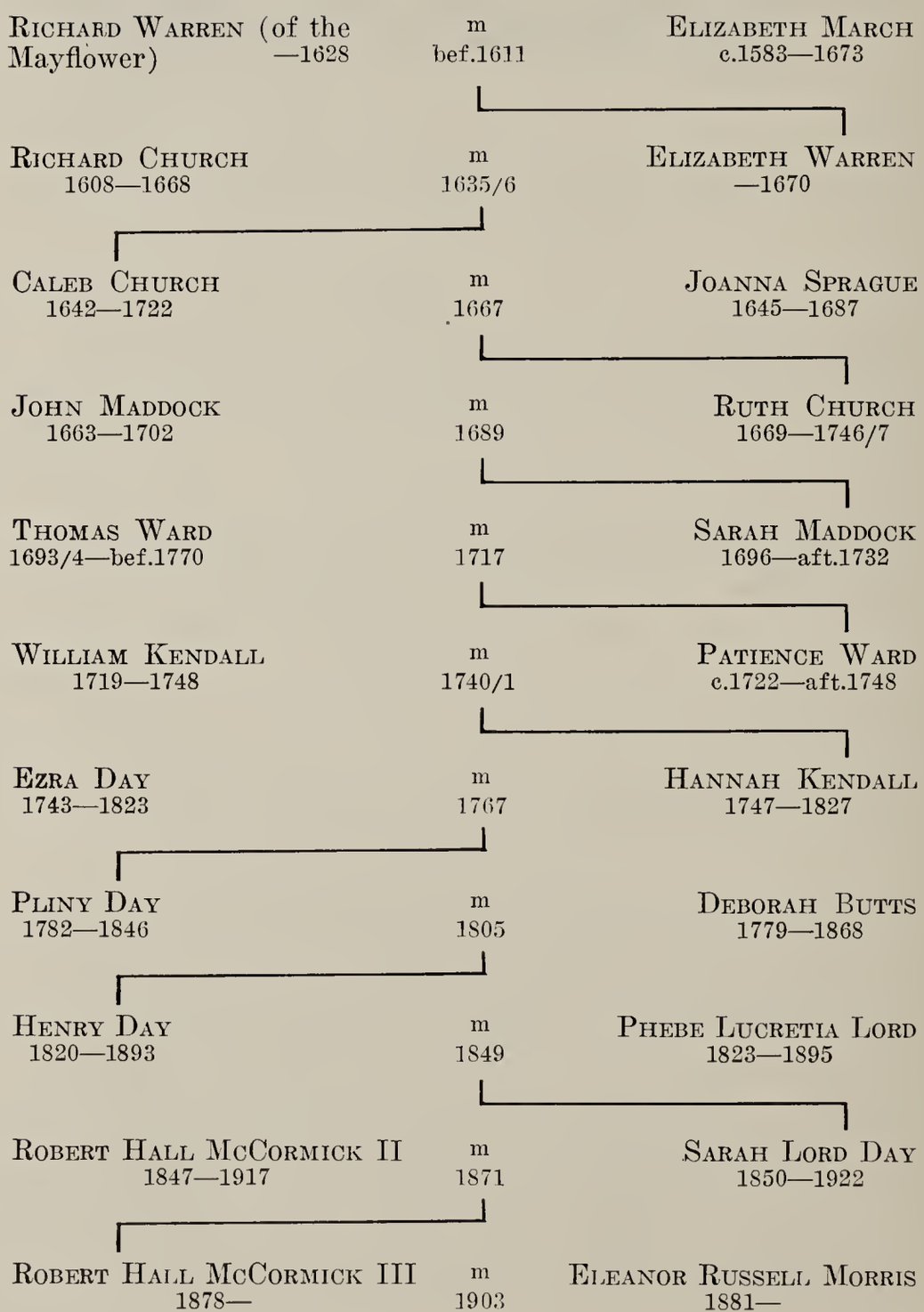
vi. Sarah, b. ab. 1642, at Stamford, Conn., d. bef. 1690, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., Apr. 18, 1664, Nathaniel Burr, b. 1640, d. Feb. 26, 1712, at Fairfield, son of Jehu and Ann (——) Burr, and brother of Jehu, who married Sarah's sister Mary.

vii. Abigail, b. ab. 1644; m., 1st., 1670, Moses Dimon, d. 1683, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., 2nd., Edward Howard.

viii. Andrew, b. ab. 1646, d. 1690/1, at Killingly, Conn.; m. Tryal Meigs, b. 1646, d. 1691, dau. of John and Tamasine (Fry) Meigs.

ix. Samuel, b. ab. 1648, at Killingly, Conn., d. Jan. 8, 1693/4, at Fairfield, Conn.; m., 1st., (——) (Ogden), at Fairfield, Conn., dau. of Richard and Mary (Hall) Ogden; m., 2nd., Hannah Nichols.

WARREN


Richard Warren (of the Mayflower) —1628
m bef.1611
Elizabeth March c.1583—1673
Richard Church 1608—1668
m 1635/6
Elizabeth Warren —1670
Caleb Church 1642—1722
m 1667
Joanna Sprague 1645—1687
John Maddock 1663—1702
m 1689
Ruth Church 1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward 1693/4—bef.1770
m 1717
Sarah Maddock 1696—aft.1732
William Kendall 1719—1748
m 1740/1
Patience Ward c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day 1743—1823
m 1767
Hannah Kendall 1747—1827
Pliny Day 1782—1846
m 1805
Deborah Butts 1779—1868
Henry Day 1820—1893
m 1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord 1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II 1847—1917
m 1871
Sarah Lord Day 1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III 1878—
m 1903
Eleanor Russell Morris 1881—

WARREN

RICHARD[1] WARREN, of *The Mayflower*

He was born in England, and died 1628 at Plymouth, Mass.

He married, before 1611, Elizabeth March, born about 1583, died Oct 2, 1673, at Plymouth.

Very little is know about Richard Warren either before the sailing of the Mayflower or afterwards. He was not of the Leyden company, but was among those who joined the pilgrims from Leyden at Southampton in July, 1620. It would be interesting to know if his wife and family were among those who were sent back after the "Speedwell" had been condemned and the original company had been, necessarily, reduced. Bradford tells us that there were those who were willing to go back because of discontent or fear or apprehension because the year was far spent, "but others in regarde of their own weaknes, and charge of many yonge children, were thought least usefull, and most unfite to bear ye brunte of this hard adventure; unto which worke of God, and judgmente of their bretheren, they were contented to submit."

In any case, Richard Warren came on the Mayflower, leaving his wife and five daughters, either at his home, or in London, or at Southampton. They came in July, 1623, in the "Anne," in which there were wives and children of those that had previously come over. Bradford dignifies Richard Warren with the title "Mr.," there being only ten of the company of about 100 who were so designated. Writing in 1650, Bradford has the following concerning him: "Mr. Richard Warren lived some 4. or 5. years, and had his wife come over to him, by whom he had 2. sons

before dyed; and one of them is maryed, and hath 2. children. So his increase is 4. But he had 5. doughters more came over with his wife, who are all maried, & living, & have many children.''

He was one of the third exploring party which was sent out while the Mayflower was anchored in what is now Provincetown harbor, and which led to the selection of the site of Plymouth as the location for the settlement. ''So ten of our men were appointed, who were of themselues willing to vndertake it, to wit, Captaine Standish, Maister Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslowe, Iohn Tilley, Iohn Houland, and three of London, Richard Warren, Steuen Hopkins and Edward Dotte, and two of our Sea-men Iohn Alderton and Thomas English, of the Ships Company there went two of the Masters Mates, Master Clarke and Master Copin, the Master Gunner and three Saylers.'' This party set out in the shallop on Wednesday, Dec. 6, 1620, and after many hardships, including a fight with the Indians, they landed at what is now Plymouth on Monday, Dec. 21, 1620.

In the division of land in 1623, he received lots on the ''north side of the towne'' and ''on the other side of the towne towards the eele-river.'' In the division of cattle, May 22, 1627, his name appears as one of the ''Purchasers'' who bought from the ''Adventurers'' all their rights in the colony, the ''ninth lot fell to Richard Warren & his companie Joyned with him,'' their portion including ''a black smooth horned heifer which came in the Jacob, and two she goats.'' He died in the following year. The record reads:—

> This year died Richard Warren, who hath been mentioned before in this Book, and was an useful Instrument; and during his life bare a deep share in the Difficulties and Troubles of the first settlement of the Plantation of New Plimouth.

No record of the settlment of his estate has ever been discovered.

His widow, Elizabeth Warren, is first mentioned after the death of her husband in a deed, dated Sept. 28, 1629, conveying land from Thomas Clarke to William Bradford which was bounded on one side by the land of widow Warren. In the tax lists of 1632 and 1633 she was taxed 12 s and 9 s respectively. On July 1, 1633, in orders about mowing grass Mrs. Warren and Robert Bartlett were assigned "the place where they had mowed the previous year, and the marsh adjoyning, as high as Slowly Howse." In the inventory of Godbert Godbertson, Oct. 24, 1633, there is mention of a debt of 6 s to Mrs. Warren for labor.

Widow Ring, in her will, probated Oct. 28, 1633, gave "unto Mrs Warren one wooden cupp wth a foote as a token of my love." Nov. 7, 1633, the Court granted to Mr. Ralph Fogg a meerstead formerly granted to Richard Warren, but forfeited because not built upon, and Fogg was to pay Mrs. Warren for the fence remaining on it. The inventory of John Thorp, Nov. 15, 1633, mentions a debt of 1 li 10 s 6 d to Mrs. Warren. Widow Warren's servant, Thomas Williams, was before the Court July 5, 1635, for profane and blasphemous speeches. On Jan. 15, 1635, she was sued by Thomas Clarke for 15 li damages, for a boat loaned to her and lost in Eel River in an extraordinary storm. The jury found for the defendant, but "for other considerations" which are not mentioned in the records, they awarded Clarke 30 s.

At a general meeting about hay grounds, Mar. 14, 1635/6, Mrs. Warren, Richard Church, Thomas Little and Robert Bartlett were assigned the places they had the year before. On Mar. 7, 1636/7, the Court ordered:

> It is agreed upon the consent of the whole Court That Elizabeth Warren Widdowe the relict of Mr. Richard Warren Deceased shalbe entred and stand and bee Purchaser instead of her said husband aswell because that (hee dying before he had performed the said bargaine) the said Elizabeth prfermed the same after his decease as also for the

establishing of the Lotts of land given formerly by her unto her two sonnes in law Richard Church, Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little in marriages wth their wives her daughters.

On July 7, 1637, the Court established a highway to Eel River. The record shows the location of her house and those of her daughters; she and Richard Church were on the west side of the road and Robert Bartlett and Thomas Little on the east side. On Dec. 4, 1637, land at Eel River was confirmed to Thomas Clarke and "it is to be laid out so as to be least prejudicial to Thomas Little, Robert Bartlett, Mrs. Warren and others there. On Feb. 7, 1637/8, she conveyed to John Cooke, who had married her daughter, Sarah, land at Eel River adjoining land she had formerly given to Robert Bartlett. On June 3, 1639, the Court of Assistants awarded Mrs. Warren 10 s in full of all accounts between her and Mr. Andrew Hallett. On Jan. 9, 1639/40, she conveyed her house and 8 acres of land near Wellingsly or Hobbs Hole to Anthony Snow, husband of her daughter Abigail. On May 5, 1640, Richard Church, Robert Bartlett, Thomas Little and Mrs. Warren were granted enlargement at the heads of their lots to the foot of Pine Hills.

Stephen Hopkins, in his will, dated June 6, 1644, mentions his great bull in the hands of Mrs. Warren. Her name appears in a list of proprietors of lands belonging to Plymouth, at Punkateesett, in what is now Little Compton, R. I., and under date of Mar. 22, 1651, she and her son Joseph are entered as owners of the 12th lot there. Oct. 7, 1652, Robert Bartlett petitioned the Court for confirmation of the land that had been given him by Mrs. Warren on his marriage with her daughter, and the Court ordered that he be confirmed, as Mrs. Warren had the right to dispose of the land to him or others in like condition. Mar. 7, 1652/3, she became one of the purchasers of a tract of land that afterward became the town of Dartmouth. On June 11, 1653, Elizabeth Warren, Jane Collier and Nathaniel Warren signed an agreement concerning lands which Nathaniel claimed.

On Jan. 1, 1661/2, the marks of Mrs. Warren's horses were entered in the town records, from which one may get some idea of her possessions:—

> one rid mare about thirteen years old with a white blase in her face marked with two slits in the neare eare and soe the bitt cut out which mark is on the outside of the said eare and alsoe the said mare is branded with a P on topp of the buttocke.
>
> 2condly a Coult of about a yeare old of the same Coullcr and the same mark
>
> 3dly a Bay mare with a black tayle and maine with a lit(tle) starr in the forehead about five yeares old of the same mark
>
> 4ly a blackeish horse Coult with one white foot behind and a fayer starr in his fore head of the same mark
>
> 5ly one young mare neare two years old blackish with gr(a)y heired of the same mark
>
> One blacke mare neare 2 yeare old with a few gray heres in her forehead which belongs to Nathaniel and Joseph Warren of the same marke as Mistris W. aforesaid.
>
> And one Red horse Coult with a white blasse downe his face of the same marke belonging to the said Nathaniel and Joseph Warren.

In a record of land near Manomet Ponds granted to Nathaniel Warren Oct. 27, 1662, certain land belonging to his mother nearby is mentioned. In the codicil to the will of Nathaniel Warren dated July 16, 1667, he mentions his mother Elizabeth Warren, his brother Joseph Warren and sisters Mary Bartlett, sen., Ann Little, Sarah Cooke, Elizabeth Church and Abigail Snow.

A record of the General Court, Mar. 4, 1673/4, reveals that

"Mary Bartlett the wife of Robert Bartlett Came into this Court and owned that shee hath received full satisfaction for whatsoever shee might Claime as Due from the estate of Mistress Elizabeth Warren Deceased and John Cooke in the behalfe of all her sisters testifyed the same before the Court; and the Court Doth heerby settle the remainder of the said estate on Joseph Warren to bee by him Injoyed without further mollestation or Disturbance from any of them."

Mrs. Warren lived to see at least seventy-five great grandchildren, and died after surviving her husband forty-five years, one of the very few instances of such a long widowhood. The record of her death reads:—

> Mistress Elizabeth Warren, an aged widdow aged above 90 yeares Deceased on the second of October 1673 whoe haveing lived a Godly life Cam to her Grave as a shok of corn fully Ripe she was honoralbey (sic) buried on the 24th of October aforesaid.

It is natural that a question should arise as to the dates in this record because of the length of time between her death and burial, but so the record reads. She apparently left no will. She is spoken of as a "woman of force and social position in the community, well able to take up the care of her children" as well as the care of her husband's estate. The records referred to above are ample evidence of her ability and activity during her long life. It makes one feel the more eager to know something of her family connections in England. She was a fitting companion of her husband who is spoken of as "grave Richard Warren . . . a man of integrity, justice and uprightness, of piety and serious religion."

Children:

i. Mary, b. in Eng., d. Mar. 27, 1683, at Plymouth, Mass.; m., 1628, Robert Bartlett, b. ab. 1606, at Gloucester, Eng., d. betw. Sept. 19 and Oct. 29, 1676, at Plymouth.

ii. Anne, b. ab. 1612, in Eng., d. aft. Feb. 19, 1675/6; m., Apr. 19, 1633,

at Plymouth, Mass., Thomas Little, d. (bur.) Mar. 12, 1671/2, at Marshfield, Mass.

iii. Sarah, b. 1615, in Eng., d. aft. July 15, 1696; m., Mar. 28, 1634, at Plymouth, John Cooke, of *The Mayflower*, b. in Holland, d. Nov. 23, 1695, at Dartmouth, Mass., son of John Cooke.

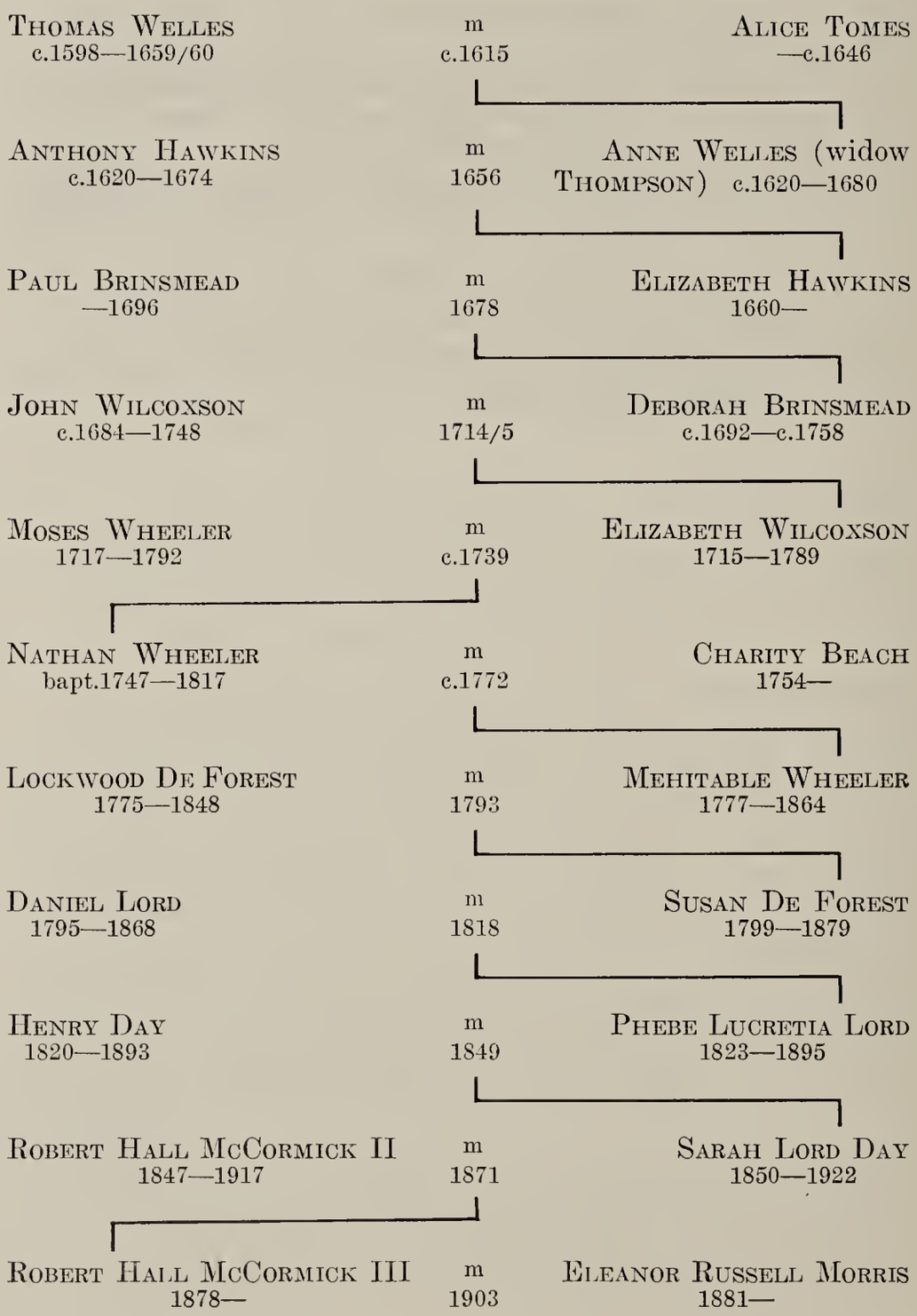
iv. **Elizabeth**, b. in Eng. See CHURCH FAMILY.

v. Abigail, b. in Eng., d. aft. Jan. 3, 1692/3; m. Nov. 8 or 9, 1639, at Plymouth, Mass., Anthony Snow, d. Aug. 1692, at Marshfield, Mass.

vi. Nathaniel, b. 1624, at Plymouth, Mass., d. betw. July 16 and Oct. 21, 1667, at Plymouth; m., Nov. 19, 1645, at Plymouth, Sarah Walker, d. Nov. 24, 1700, at Plymouth.

vii. Joseph, b. ab. 1626, at Plymouth, Mass., d. 1689; m., ab. 1651, Priscilla Faunce, at Plymouth, d. 1707, dau. of John and Patience (Morton) Faunce.

WELLES


Thomas Welles
c.1598—1659/60
m
c.1615
Alice Tomes
—c.1646
Anthony Hawkins
c.1620—1674
m
1656
Anne Welles (widow Thompson) c.1620—1680
Paul Brinsmead
—1696
m
1678
Elizabeth Hawkins
1660—
John Wilcoxson
c.1684—1748
m
1714/5
Deborah Brinsmead
c.1692—c.1758
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WELLES

THOMAS[1] WELLES

He was born about 1598, in co. Essex, England, and died Jan. 14, 1659/60, at Wethersfield, Conn.

He married, first, about 1615, in England, Alice Tomes, died about 1646, at Wethersfield, Conn., daughter of John and Ellen (Gunne) Tomes.

He married, second, about 1646, in Connecticut, Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, died between Aug. 16, 1682, and Sept. 3, 1683.

The names of two other sons (in addition to those listed on page 1064) born in England and one son supposed to have been born in New England, the two in England being Robert and Joseph, have been included in records of the family, but careful investigation has revealed no notice of them.

In England, Thomas Welles was the owner of a house and lands in Burmington, Warwick county, which had been settled upon him by his father and older brother July 5, 1615, and he was one of the executors of his brother's will, dated Feb. 7, 1627/8. He was also the owner of one share of the patent of lands on the Piscataqua, Makepeace (——) being another owner, under date of 1633, and in 1639, Gov. Welles wrote that he and Mr. Whiting had the "disposeing" of the affairs committed to them by the company in England.

He came to New England with his wife and six children between Aug. 20, 1635, and Apr. 5, 1636, probably landing at Boston, but probably went to Cambridge where he may have found friends among those who were contemplating removal to the new settlement on the Connecticut River. He may have

been with Hooker's party in the great migration, or he may have gone at some other time and way; it is definitely known that he was in Hartford, a member of the General Court, Mar. 28, 1637, and became a magistrate of the colony on May 1st following, acting in that capacity until his death.

His home in Hartford was on the east side of Cole Street with a home-lot of about 7 acres; he also acquired land from Sowheag, the Sachem of the region where Middletown stands, and his descendants were living on this property as late as 1875.

The first record of Thomas Welles in the new land is in connection with the formation of the new government at Hartford, when he was chosen one of the first Magistrates of the Connecticut Colony and remained in the Court until his death. This shows that he was a man of prominence and ability, probably, well known to some of the colonists. It is said that he came to America as the private secretary of Lord Say-and-Seal, but there is no record to substantiate the statement and there is not even a probability that it is correct.

His home in Hartford was on the east side of Cole Street, which runs parallel with the river and between the river and Main Street, his home-lot containing about 7 acres of land. He acquired land from Sowheag, the Sachem of the region where Middletown stands, and his descendants were living on some of this property as late as 1875. These transactions show that he had definitely cast in his lot with the Connecticut Colony.

He purchased of John Plumb, on Oct. 10, 1646, a house and 18 acres of land, on the north side of Fort Street, in Wethersfield, Conn., and may have removed there before that, sometimes said to have been there as early as 1643. Later, he bought the homestead of William Swayne, the homestead of Joseph Boosey and other land in Wethersfield. "The Welles property is now (1904) a part of the State Prison Grounds. The old homestead standing thereon and built prior to the Revolution is now used as the Warden's residence."

As one of the six magistrates of the colony, Thomas Welles was influential in deciding upon the attack upon the Pequots, which broke their power and saved the settlers of New England from possible utter extinction. He was chosen the first Treasurer of the Colony in 1639, when the new constitution was adopted and continued to hold this office until 1651, when he was released at his own request. In 1641, he was elected Secretary of the Colony. In 1649, with Gov. Hopkins, he was Commissioner of the United Colonies, and was again chosen to the same position in 1659. He was a member of the so-called "First Federal Congress" when the difficulties between the English and the Dutch, concerning the seizure of a vessel at New Haven, were composed. Upon the death of Gov. Haynes, Deputy-Governor Hopkins being in England, Thomas Welles was placed at the head of the government with the title of Moderator of the General Court, and, at the next election in 1654, he was chosen Deputy-Governor, but as Gov. Hopkins was still in England he continued to act as Governor. His services have been described; "He procured the appointment of Commissioners to meet Cromwell's officers at Boston, quieted a dispute between the Indian chief Uncas and New London concerning lands; dispatched Lieut. Seeley and Capt. Mason, with men and ammunition, to check the assaults of Ninigrate. During his administration this year, the Dutch house, lands and property were sequestered at Hartford, and through his influence 'a fruitful source of Dutch intrusion and impudence forever abated.'" The following year, 1655, he was elected Governor and served one year and was followed by John Webster who served for one year. There seems to be no real reason for the veiled criticism of Palfrey, who says, "A higher degree of capacity than theirs was probably desired for the highest place; and the choice next fell upon John Winthrop, of New London." It might, properly, be observed that John Winthrop held the office but one year, and was followed by Thomas Welles in 1658, who had been continued as Deputy-Governor in the two intervening years of his two terms as

Governor and also Deputy-Governor during the first year of John Winthrop's second term. He was magistrate twenty-three years; Treasurer of the colony twelve years; Secretary of the colony one year; Moderator of the General Court, acting as Governor one year, Deputy-Governor four years and Governor two years.

"The successful issue of Connecticut from her difficulty concerning the fort erected at Saybrook on one side and the Dutch encroachments on the other was largely due to the skill and wisdom of Gov. Thomas Welles."

He died during his last term as Deputy-Governor, still in the harness in public affairs, and was buried at Wethersfield, but his body was later removed to the old cemetery at Hartford. His will was dated Nov. 7, 1659, and it reads:—

> I, Tho. Wells of Wethersfield, being in health of body but fynding the Symptoms of Mortality uppon me, am called to set in Order that little Estate committed to me. As I have receaved what I am or have from the devine hand of Almighty God, so I comitte my soull to him, resting uppon his ffree grace and favor manifest through the Lord Jesus and my body to a comely buriall. My will is that my wife should enjoy the on halfe of my houseing Orchard & twelve pound pr annum out of my estate during her life, she keeping the said houseing in Repair, and that the land wch I head of hers should return to her agayne; also I give her the bay mare & two kine, to be Sett forth by my Overseers, and that howse-hold stuffe wch remaynes that was formerly hers and the use of such Implements of household during the tyme she remaynes a wyddowe as my Overseers shall sett forth. Alsoe I give to my grandchild Robert Welles, the sonne of my sonne John diceased the House & Lott I live uppon wch I bought of Mr. Plume & Pennywise to the cross fence on the south side, during his life and wn he shall have attayned the age

of one & twenty years, & after his Decease to his heirs for ever. And whereas ther yet remayneth a little household stuff wch I thought to have divided betwixt my children, I now conceive yt more convenient that it remayne to my heire Robert Welles, he paying in convenient tyme, as my overseers shall find him able, Twenty pound apiece to my Children, viz. Tho. 20 li, Samuel 20 li, my daughter Mary's Children 20 li, Anne 20 li & Sarah 20 li, & ten pound to my cossen Robbins' Children. My just debts being first paid, I give my ffarme on the East side of the great River to be divided betwixt my sonne Samuel and my grandchild Tho. Welles sonne of my sonne John deceased; and I give to my sonne Tho. Wells my meadows and swamp in Pennywise on the north side of the fence, and also that fower acres of Swamp wch I bought of Nath. Willett, & my upland on the East side of the great River by Mr. Hopkins ffarme, with the ffence, having sold that within the fence to Capten Crellick & given Six Roddle in breadth & the whole length to Ed. Andrews. And I desire my Loveing ffriends Mr. John Talcoat & Mr. Cotton techer att Wethersfield, to be overseers of this my will & give them five pound apiece out of my Estate. And so long as my wife remaynes a widdow Shee may injoy & Improve my whole Estate if my overseers Findye yt meet, they (discharging) out of it my inst debts & takeing in the debts oweing to mee & mainteining my heirs, in Lewe of her twelve pounds. and that shee may keep the better (words not readable)

In witness to this my will I have hereunto sett my hand the day & yeare above written.

(signed) Tho. Welles

No witnesses.

The Will of Tho. Welles Esq. within specified was exhibited and proved and ordered to be recorded 11 April 1660. The Court doth iudge yt those words the ½ in ref-

erence to ye house should have relation to ye orchard likewise. Will Wadsworth and John Deming are appointed by the Court to assist Mr. John Cotton as supervisors of ye Will and Adms. to ye Estate of Mr. Thomas Welles, Esq., and wt any two of them shall doe shall be accounted Authentick resoecting the Execution of the Will of the sd. Esq. deceased.

11 April 1660 (signed) Daniel Clarke, Secretary

The inventory was taken in January, 1659/60, by John Cotton and John Deming and amounted to 1069 li 8 s 2 d.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. ab. 1621, in Co. Essex, Eng., d. Aug. 7, 1659, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Elizabeth Bourne.

ii. Thomas, b. ab. 1627, in Co. Essex, Eng., d. Aug., 1668, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., 1654, Hannah (Tuttle) Pantry, dau. of William Tuttle of New Haven.

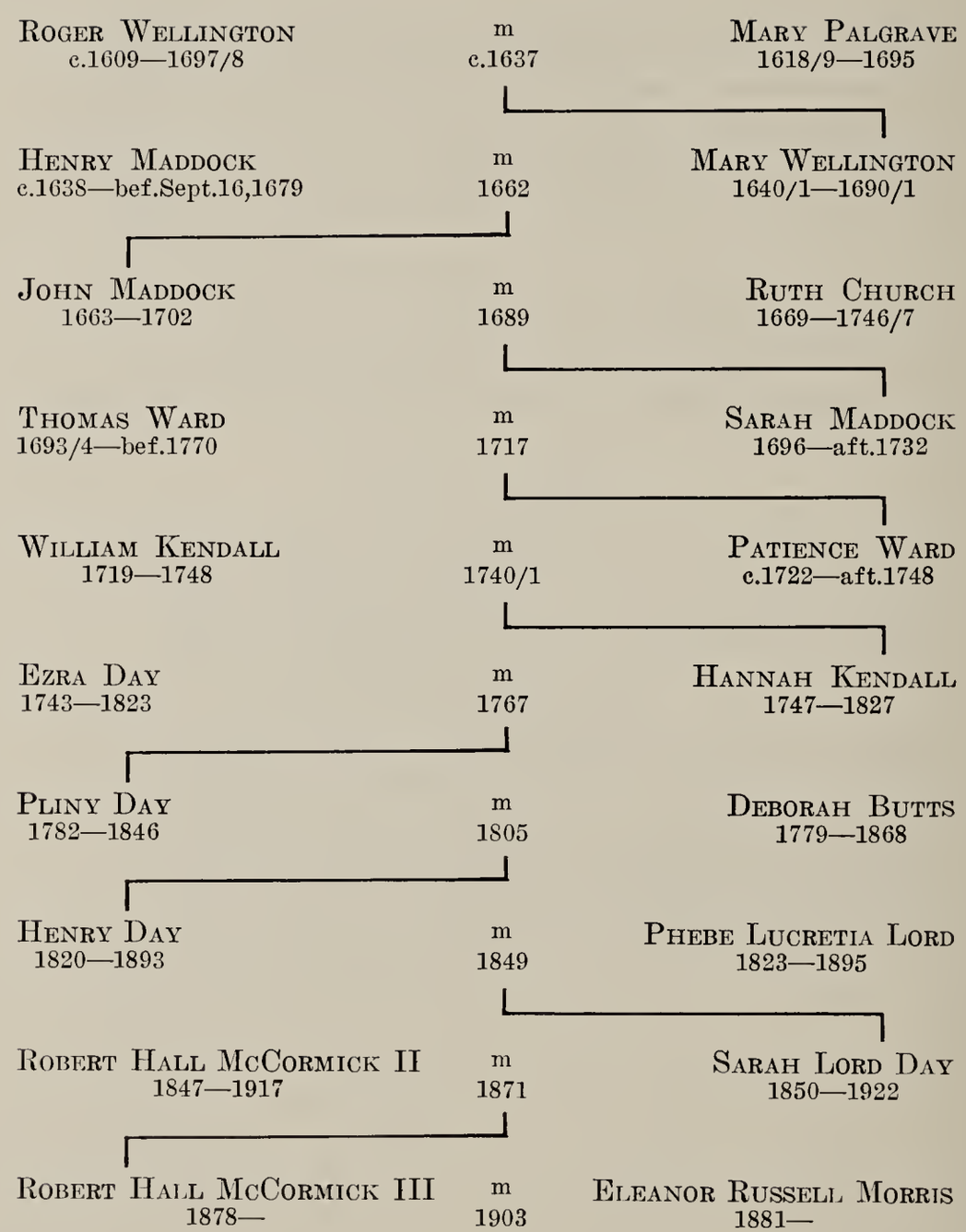
iii. **Anne**, b. ab. 1620. See HAWKINS FAMILY.

iv. Samuel, b. ab. 1630, in Co. Essex, Eng., d. July 15, 1675; m., ab. 1659, at Hartford, Conn., Elizabeth Hollister, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Treat) Hollister.

v. Sarah, b. 1631/2, d. Dec. 16, 1698, at Wethersfield, Conn.; m., Feb., 1652, Capt. John Chester, b. Aug. 3, 1635, at Watertown, Mass., d. Feb. 23, 1698, at Wethersfield, son of Leonard and Dorothy (Hooker) Chester. (Dorothy was sister of Rev. Thomas Hooker.)

vi. Mary, b. ab. 1634, in Co. Essex, Eng., d. 1647, at Milford (?), Mass.; m. Timothy Baldwin.

WELLINGTON


Roger Wellington
c.1609—1697/8
m
c.1637
Mary Palgrave
1618/9—1695
Henry Maddock
c.1638—bef.Sept.16,1679
m
1662
Mary Wellington
1640/1—1690/1
John Maddock
1663—1702
m
1689
Ruth Church
1669—1746/7
Thomas Ward
1693/4—bef.1770
m
1717
Sarah Maddock
1696—aft.1732
William Kendall
1719—1748
m
1740/1
Patience Ward
c.1722—aft.1748
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WELLINGTON

ROGER[1] WELLINGTON

He was born about 1609, in England, and died Mar. 11, 1697/8, at Watertown, Mass.

He married, about 1637, in England, Mary Palgrave, born about 1618/9, in England, died Jan. 21, 1695, at Watertown, daughter of Dr. Richard and Anna (——) Palgrave.

He was an early settler at Watertown as his name appears on the earliest list of proprietors which is now extant.

He was not made a freman until Apr. 18, 1690, which may suggest that he had not become a member of the church and possibly was not wholly in sympathy with the government in Massachusetts.

His homestall lot of 16 acres in 1642 was bounded east by the land of Edward Goffe, northeast by the land of John Warren and the Pond, northwest by the land of William Gutterig, Edmund White and Simon Stone, southeast by his own land and north by Abraham Browne, William Bridges and Simon Stone. Beside this he then owned seven other lots amounting to 145 acres. On Apr. 4, 1659, he bought of Abraham Williams of Cambridge Village for 100 li a house and 12 acres of land in Watertown and on Nov. 29, 1660, he bought of William Hamlett, carpenter, then of Billerica, for 50 li, a house, barn and about 10 acres of land in Cambridge, probably for the settlement of his son, John.

His will was dated Dec. 17, 1697, and probated Apr. 11, 1698. He calls himself "by reason of age and weakness now grown feeble as to my strength of body;" confirms to his sons John, Joseph, Benjamin, Oliver, Palsgrave and grandson

John Maddocks the "Land and Livings already given every of ye abovesd a deed of;" John, Joseph, Benjamin, and grandson John Maddocks equal shares in the remainder, they to pay grandson Roger Willington 10 li; grandchild Mary Livermore was to have 10 li to be paid by son Palsgrave; his son, Oliver, was to have a feather bed and furniture, the biggest brass kettle which he already had; his sons, John and Palsgrave, were to be the executors.

The name is spelled both Wellington and Willington, even in the same document, and in all probability Wellington is the more common and certainly has become so in later generations. It also is probable that the family somewhere joins with that of the Duke of Wellington, who, of course, lived at a later date than this family in Watertown in colonial times.

Dec. 15, 1657, he was chosen as one to "keep the Order of hogs," Jan. 10, 1658, was one of two chosen "to look after the law for regulating hogs and fences;" in 1662 he was fined 10s for "Insufficient fence & not mending it after 2 Dais;" on Dec. 29, 1663, as he had given in an "unsatisfactory account of the Rates to both pastor and selectmen" a committee was appointed to deal with him "to bring him to a more tollavable account, or else to present him to the grand jury."

On Oct. 11, 1664, he and his son John were warned to the meeting of the selectmen upon a complaint of "sum Dilquence abou Fashon of John Willingtons aparill" and not appearing they were fined 5s apiece for non appearance, but Roger Willington appeared and his fine was remitted. When John appeared, he justified himself, condemned the Town, claiming that it had no power to deal with him for his "apparill", or to warn him to appear; his fine was continued "for delinquency in aparell" and he was to be dealt with afterward as the case required.

On Oct. 30, 1668, Roger Willington is called Corporal in an agreement which he made with the Town concerning the

dividing line between him and the Town; on the second day of the following month he was elected as Constable. On April 8, 1670, he was paid 6s "for cutting and careing 3 loads of wood th Thomas Philpot," and 4½d "for birds;" presumably for killing them, as they were pests in the gardens; in 1674 he was again paid 2s for "fockses & burds." On Nov. 2, 1674, he was elected as Surveyor; and on Jan. 26, 1680, he was chosen one of fourteen tything men and duly sworn to faithful discharge of his trust. On Dec. 13, 1681, with John Stone, he was to make the pastor's and Town Rates, again in 1683 and 1684 was chosen for this duty; in September of that year he was elected as Selectman, and the following spring the board met at his house; he served in this office from 1681 to 1684 and again in 1691. In 1683, with John Stone, he was appointed to go to the county court, representing the Town, to request that the county road leading into Sudbury be laid out and the Town might preserve the timber on the highway for the Town's use. Feb. 12, 1691/2, the Town requested "old father Willington" to entertain James Gipson from Feb. 11 'til Cambridge Court to be held in April, and his son, Dr. Willington, to dress the man's leg; the trouble was a sore which he had had for many years which had become aggravated by work on a farm in hot weather. We have here an indication of the paucity of accommodations for the care of the sick and needy, and the necessity for the care of such in private homes, even though they were not relatives. On May 9, 1694, his name appears as the third on a petition of protest against building the Meeting House in the place intended.

Children:

i. John, b. July 25, 1638, at Watertown, Mass., d. Aug. 23, 1726, at Watertown; m., at Watertown, Susannah Straight, b. 1657, at Watertown, d. Jan. 27, 1728, at Watertown, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Kimball) Straight.

ii. **Mary**, b. Feb. 10, 1640/1, at Watertown, Mass. See MADDOCK FAMILY.

iii. Joseph, b. Oct. 9, 1643, at Watertown, Mass., d. Oct. 30, 1714, at Watertown; m., 1st., Sarah (——), d. Feb. 5, 1683, at Water-

town; m., 2nd., Elizabeth Straight, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Kimball) Straight.

iv. Benjamin, b. ab. 1645, at Watertown, Mass., d. Jan. 8, 1709, at Watertown; m., Dec. 7, 1671, Elizabeth Sweetman, b. Jan. 6, 1647, at Cambridge, Mass., dau. of Thomas and Isabel (——) Sweetman.

v. Oliver, b. Nov. 23, 1648, d. Aug. 30, 1727, at Watertown, Mass.; m. Anna (Bridge) Livermore, b. ab. 1646, d. Aug. 28, 1727, at Watertown, dau. of Matthew and Ann (Danforth) Bridge.

vi. Palgrave, b. 1653, at Watertown, Mass., d. Oct. 22, 1715; m., Jan. 29, 1689, at Watertown, Sarah Bond, b. July 27, 1661, at Watertown, dau. of William and Sarah (Biscoe) Bond.

WHEELER

Moses Wheeler
1598—1698

m
c.1641

Miriam Hawley

Moses Wheeler
1651—1724/5

m
1674

Sarah Nichols
1650—

Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765

m
1716

Mary Stebbins
1688—1718

Moses Wheeler
1717—1792

m
c.1739

Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789

Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817

m
c.1772

Charity Beach
1754—

Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848

m
1793

Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864

Daniel Lord
1795—1868

m
1818

Susan De Forest
1799—1879

Henry Day
1820—1893

m
1849

Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895

Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917

m
1871

Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922

Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—

m
1903

Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WHEELER

MOSES[1] WHEELER

He was born 1598, in co. Kent (?), England, and died Jan. 15, 1698, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, about 1641, at New Haven (?), Conn., Miriam Hawley.

Moses Wheeler has always been included as one of the "planters" of New Haven Colony, and rightly so, but just when he came to America is not certain. If he came with the New Haven company, as it is called, with the Rev. John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton, accompanied by many well-to-do citizens of London, a company conspicuous for wealth and character, he must have come from London in the ship "Hector", or the ship which accompanied the "Hector", which arrived at Boston, June 26, 1637. If this were the case, he spent the winter in the vicinity of Boston, where the whole company was given a special welcome on account of the character of its leaders, and, in the following spring, made a trip from Boston to what is now New Haven, a voyage of two weeks, being one of the company which worshipped under an oak, when Davenport preached his sermon on Jesus' being led into the wilderness to be tempted. We are of the opinion that this was the way that Moses Wheeler arrived at this destination. It is sometimes said that he came from London to New Haven, but the first ship that is known to have made this voyage was in the following year, 1639, and the people who came in that ship went on toward New York taking some of the New Haven people with them. More than this, in the allotment of land at New Haven, Moses Wheeler was located in Mr. Davenport's quarter, which might reasonably be so because he was of Mr. Davenport's immediate company.

In any event he is listed among the "planters" in 1643, his record being: 2 persons, estate valued at 50 pounds, grants 7½ acres in the first division in the town, 1½ acres on the Neck, 3½ acres in the Meadow, 14 acres in the second division, which followed closely upon the first, and rated for yearly payment in the land 6 shillings and 6 pence. Atwater put his lot as one of four on East Water Street, attached to Mr. Davenport's Quarter, and his land is referred to as near that of John Charles. There were 123 in the whole list of "planters" and 30 of these had less estate than Moses Wheeler, while 7 had the same. It is interesting to note that the deed of the New Haven Colony from the Indians was not signed until Thomas Stanton, "of high repute for knowledge of the Indian tongue" had been employed to come from Hartford to explain the written deed to the Indian sachems and their council; this was in 1638.

In November, 1647, he was a witness in court at New Haven and in the following year he is referred to as an inhabitant in a case in court concerning some shoes that he had had made, of which it is said that the leather was not sufficiently tanned. In May of that year, 1648, he was living in Stratford, when the privilege of the ferry across the Housatonic River was granted to him by the General Court. His homestead was located "at ye upper end of ye upper Island" and is supposed to have been on an island in the Housatonic River. On Apr. 14, 1653, the Court again took action concerning the ferry, and the town, in consideration that the passage to the ferry was stopped up, gave order to the Selectman to pull up the fence and make way for passengers, where they had laid out the way formerly, promising to bear them out in the act.

He was expelled from the colony in 1648 because of a slight infringement of the Blue Laws, for which the colony was noted. According to tradition, he remained away several months and returned on Sunday. Forgetting the "Blue Laws," in his

joy at his return, he kissed his wife and children, and for this crime was again expelled by the authorities. He then joined the little settlement at Stratford, where he purchased a house from the Indians on the shore.

The History of Stratford says that the only part of the soil of Stratford that had been legally purchased of the Indians was a parcel of ground which had been bought of Moses Wheeler, and which was recorded in the first book of land records, under date of Apr., 1659. Mr. Wheeler alleged that it had been purchased at the solicitation of the principal inhabitants of Stratford to prevent its falling into other hands and that it cost him upwards of forty pounds.

In 1684, the town proceeded to divide the property of Moses Wheeler, which had been granted to him for a term of twenty-five years, without including him in the division, but the General Court intervened and Mr. Wheeler was given half of the land. In 1687, the town voted that the land which had been granted to Moses Wheeler for twenty-five years without tax was to be set aside, the income from it to be used to maintain a public school in Stratford. In 1690 he transferred all his right in the ferry to his son, Samuel, and in a letter notified the Selectmen of the town of this action, which took the place of a deed as it was duly signed and witnessed, and the Selectmen issued the ferry to Samuel, son of Moses Wheeler, for twenty-one years. In January, 1699, "for the future benefit and peace of the town," it was voted that in all future divisions, among others, Moses Wheeler's proportion was to be 31½ acres.

There is no doubt of the substantial character of the influence of Moses Wheeler in the town of Stratford. He was a ship carpenter and built ships, he owned extensive tracts of land, some of which he farmed, and for many years he ferried the people safely over the river; meanwhile, he maintained his rights, the struggle itself revealing the value of his possessions. His sister married Rev. Adam Blackman, the first pastor of the Stratford church.

He was buried in the churchyard of the Old Congregational Church in Stratford and the inscription on the stone reads:

MOSES WHEELER
Aged 100
DYED JAN 15
1698

His will was dated Feb. 19, 1689/90, and it included bequests to daughter, Miriam, two pewter dishes; to the wife of his son, Moses "ye great pewter platter;" to daughter, Mary, "a bras kitle holding ten or twelve gallons, the abridgement of the marter booke and Mr. Brook's his devices of Satan;" to "Elizabeth ye wife of my son Samuel ye great kitle;" to Mr. Israel Chauncey twenty shillings in silver.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 1, 1642, at New Haven, Conn.; m., 1st., 1660, at Stratford, Conn., Samuel Blackman, d. 1667, at Huntington, L. I., N. Y., son of Rev. Adam and Jane (——) Blackman and brother of James, who married Elizabeth's sister Miriam (see below); m., 2nd., Jacob Walker.

ii. Miriam, b. Mar. 28, 1647, at New Haven, Conn.; m., 1657, James Blackman, b. at Stratford, Conn., d. 1689, at Farmell River, Conn., son of Rev. Adam and Jane (——) Blackman, and brother of Samuel, who married Miriam's sister Elizabeth (see above).

iii. Samuel, b. Apr. 28, 1649; m., May 29, 1678, Elizabeth Harris, b. June 5, 1656, d. July, 1725, dau. of Gabriel and Elizabeth (Abbott) Harris.

iv. **Moses**, b. July 5, 1651, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

v. Mary, b. Sept. 13, 1655; m., 1st., Samuel Fairchild, b. Aug. 31, 1640, son of Thomas and Emma (Seabrook) Fairchild; m., 2nd., Apr. 5, 1705, Benjamin Beach; m., 3rd., July 31, 1716, Thomas Yale.

vi. Joanna, b. Mar. 5, 1658, at Stratford, Conn.

MOSES[2] WHEELER

He was born July 5, 1651, at Stratford, Conn., and died Jan. 30, 1724/5, at Stratford.

He married, first, Oct. 20, 1674, Sarah Nichols. daughter

of Caleb and Anne (Warde) Nichols. He married, second, Dec., 1698, Ruth Bouton, born about 1665, daughter of Richard Bouton. He married, third, Aug. 31, 1721, Mercy, probably daughter of Henry Wakelee and widow of Thomas Lattin. She seems to have married, May 9, 1726, John Burritt.

He inherited from his father a dwelling house and lands and with them the controversy over the lands which his father had purchased from the Indians, which was finally settled by order of the Court in 1719. In May of that year, he and Jacob Walker his brother in law, "for final issue of the controversy" between them and the proprietors of Stratford, were to have "the first mile which adjoyneth the river."

He is sometimes said to have been one of the wealthiest men in Connecticut, his inventory amounting to 1463 li 5 s 6 d, and it is certain that he had a goodly estate.

His will was dated Jan. 1, 1724/5, and proved Feb. 15 of the same year. He is called "yeoman" and gives his wife 5 li "aboue what our Agreement was aforemarriage;" to his son James 40 li; to Nathan, Robert, and his "daughter Perry wife unto Samuel Perry five pounds to each of them"; to Samuel's children and "granddaughter Sarah wife of Jesup" 2 li to each of them; to Samuel's children 2 li and Sarah Jessup 2 li; to son Elnathan the residue, "all & singular my lands houses" etc. who was also to be sole executor. The sons Robert and Nathan appealed from the will to the Superior Court on the ground that Elnathan, being the child of his "old age", had been too highly favored in the will.

The inventory of the estate was taken Feb. 3, 1724/5, by John Thompson, Nathaniel Beach and Robert Walker, and the amount is not totalled.

He was buried in Stratford, the inscription on the stone being:—

Here layes
the body of
Mr. Moses Wheeler
who departed this
life. January the 30
1724 in the 74th
year of his age

Major General Joseph Wheeler, of the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and late of the United States Army, was among the distinguished descendants of Moses Wheeler through his son, Samuel, brother of Nathan.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Moses, b. July 8, 1675, at Stratford, d. young.

ii. Caleb, b. Jan. 29, 1676/7, at Stratford, d. young.

iii. Sarah, b. June 21, 1678, at Stratford; m. Richard Blackleach.

iv. **Nathan**, b. Jan. 31, 1680/1, at Stratford. See forward.

v. Samuel, b. Feb. 27, 1681, at Stratford, d. Mar. 26, 1721; m., 1st, May 3, 1708, Mary Brinsmade, b. ab. 1684, d. July 26, 1712; m., 2nd, Lois (Hawkins) Riggs, dau. of Joseph Hawkins and widow of Ebenezer Riggs. She m., 3rd, Mar. 13, 1722, John Onartus, from whom she was divorced, and m., 4th, July 4, 1728, Abraham Tomlinson, of Derby.

vi. James, b. Oct. 23, 1683, at Stratford.

vii. Robert, b. May 18, 1686, at Stratford, d. Feb. 23, 1753; m., June, 1708, Sarah Bennett, d. ab. 1773.

viii. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 8, 1687; m. Samuel Perry.

By second marriage:

ix. Elnathan, b. Jan. 31, 1703, at Stratford, d. Mar. 14, 1761, at Stratford; m., Dec. 8, 1726, Martha De Forest, b. Apr. 13, 1700, d. Aug. 5, 1764, dau. of David De Forest.

x. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 16, 1705, d. Jan. 31, 1723/4.

NATHAN[3] WHEELER

He was born Jan. 31, 1680/1, at Stratford, Conn., and died Nov. 7, 1765, at Stratford.

He married, first, about 1708, Mary (——), died Feb. 2, 1712/13.

He married, second, Dec. 16, 1716, Mary Stebbins, died 1718, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Munn) Stebbins.

He married, third, about 1719, Elizabeth Beach, born Nov. 11 or 12, 1689, died Jan. 22, 1739/40, daughter of Nathaniel Beach.

Though "wife Elizabeth" is mentioned in Nathan's will, (dated 1762) her death date is given in numerous sources as 1739/40. Exhaustive search has failed to solve the mystery. Perhaps Nathan married a fourth time, and this wife was also named Elizabeth?

His will was dated Dec. 28, 1762, proved June 2, 1766, in which he is said to be in old age and weak of body; it gives to wife Elizabeth the use of ⅓ of the dwelling house and the garden as long as she remains a widow; his four sons, Moses, David, Nathan and Ephraim to pay the wife "4 bushels each of wheat and rye, 3 of Indian corn, 200 ct of Pork 100 lb of Beef, 4 Bushell of Oat Malt 6 Barrels of Cyder 40 lb of Flax; 16 Load of Fire Wood 8 lb sheeps wool Annually or the valus thereof in money." His son Moses was to have "all my Lands at ye White hills and two parcels of Land one lying at a place Called fann? (probably Farm or Barn) Hill & ye other at a place called Pauls pound;" his son, David, to have land at Walnut Hill and at Israel's Hill; Moses, David and Nathan "all my Land and Rights in New Milford" and Ephraim all lands within six miles of the meeting house in Stratford first Society except ye Meadow at ye Short Beach . . . also all my Tools," etc. Moses and Ephraim to be executors. Witnesses Joseph, William and Nathan Wilcockson. No inventory has been found.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1709, d. Mar. 4, 1726.

By second marriage:

ii. **Moses**, b. 1717, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iii. David, b. 1718, at Stratford, Conn.

By third marriage:

iv. Nathan, b. July 16, 1720.

v. Ephraim, bapt. July, 1723, at Stratford, Conn.; m., Mar. 9, 1743, at Stratford, Sarah Wilcoxson, b. June 6, 1719, at Stratford, dau. of William Wilcoxson.

MOSES[4] WHEELER

He was born 1717, at Stratford, Conn., and died May 11, 1792, at Stratford.

He married, about 1739, Elizabeth Wilcoxson, born Sept. 14, 1715, died 1789, daughter of John and Deborah (Brinsmead) Wilcoxson.

In May, 1779, Moses Wheeler, Sr., headed a petition asking for the privilege of improving and enjoying a certain part of the Stratford River, which the petitioners had been to much pains and expense to clear so that they could draw a seine and catch fish; the Court granted the petition, giving them the liberty asked for "without disturbance or hindrance of any other person or persons." The place was on the west side of the river, "about 100 rods above Hawkin's Ferry," in Ripton parish. (State Record, vol. 2, p.329) This petition was signed by ten in all, two of them being Moses Wheeler, Sr., and Moses Wheeler, Jr.

He was deacon of the church in Stratford, Conn.

Children:

i. Elizabeth, b. 1740, d. 1815; m. Samuel Beard, b. July 22, 1734, son of James and Joanna (——) Beard.

ii. **Nathan**, bapt. Oct. 11, 1747, at Stratford, Conn. See forward.

iii. Moses, bapt. 1749, d. 1799.

iv. John, bapt. 1751, d. 1808.

v. Silas (Capt.), bapt. 1753, at Stratford, Conn., d. June 17, 1828, at Huntington, Conn.; m. Ruth Judson, b. Mar. 28, 1757, at Stratford, d. 1845, dau. of John Judson.

vi. Mary.

vii. Ruth.

viii. Joseph, b. ab. 1760.
ix. William, b. ab. 1762.

NATHAN[5] WHEELER

He was baptized Oct. 11, 1747, at Stratford, Conn., and died Apr. 11, 1817, at New Stratford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1772, Charity Beach, born May, 1754, daughter of David and Rhoda (Beardsley) Beach.

He married, second, 1784, Betty Hawley, died about 1802, daughter of Matthew Hawley.

He married, third, 1802, Eunice (Nichols) Edwards, born July 3, 1768, died Sept. 17, 1853, daughter of Nathan and Patience (Hubbell) Nichols.

The author of "A Walloon Family in America" says that Nathan Wheeler was born Oct. 19, 1747, in Ripton Parish; the author of "The Wheeler Family in America" says that he was baptized Oct. 11, 1747; and still another record gives his baptism as Oct. 18, 1746.

He settled in a district known as "Foolshatch" which was about a mile from New Stratford Green; the name was derived from the experience of two men who, having lost their way on a dark night, decided to wait where they were until daylight, when they discovered that they were close to their homes and one of them exclaimed, "Were ever two such fools hatched!"

Nathan had received from his father, in April, 1773, "in consideration of love and good will," 12 acres of land there, and also "40 pounds of moveable estate and other property." Immediately after his settlement, he took an active part in public affairs and became a collector for one of the church districts of the rate for the meeting-house. At the death of his first wife, he became "proprietor" for life of three lots containing 4 acres, which she had left to him, and on one of these

he built his home. The Census of 1790 shows that he owned a slave; later, he had more than one, and these he kept busy with the housework, spinning of cotton and wool, and weaving. On Dec. 8, 1797, he bought the farm of Rev. Samuel Monson at New Stratford, 64 acres with house and barn, for which he paid $5,583.00; it was located at the northeast corner of the village green. His home was a great meeting place for all friends and neighbors, where his unfailing stock of "winkum", the local name for cider brandy, no doubt proved attractive. It was also the "Sabba'-Day House", to which the worshippers came between the services to replenish their charcoal foot-stoves, to warm their chilled bodies, before going back to the fireless meeting-house, or to eat their luncheon. On occasions, perhaps, most of the time, the singing school which had been recently started found this a convenient place for a meeting, the curfew at nine o'clock sending the young people home at about the time in the evening that young people of today begin their evening's pleasures.

He was a prosperous farmer, usually a member of the Committee of the New Stratford Society, a Justice of the Peace, which meant more in standing than it means today, and a Register of Deeds. He died at his "homestead farm" and his estate was valued at about $18,000; it included a "hogshead and two barrels of cider-brandy, in the cellar." The farm was left to his son Nathan Nichols Wheeler.

CHARITY (BEACH) WHEELER

The statement in the Stratford Genealogies that the wife of Nathan Wheeler was a daughter of Israel Beach is incorrect and it has been copied again and again, but Israel Beach, in his will dated Oct. 31, 1774, has this clause, "I Give to my Daughters Hannah Beach and Charity Beach as Good a Sitting out in Household Goods &c, as my Daughters Phebe and Mary had when they was married. . . ." Charity Beach was married

to Nathan Wheeler in 1772 or 1773, and therefore, was Charity Wheeler and married when Israel Beach made his will.

Mrs. De Forest in "A Walloon Family in America" says that nothing is known of the father of Charity Beach who married Nathan Wheeler, but she has much to say about Rhoda Beach, the mother of Charity (Beach) Wheeler. Thorough search of the records shows that her father was David Beach and her mother Rhoda Beardsley.

Tradition in the family has it that no bride of the Wheeler family ever had so handsome a "setting up" as Charity Beach and it has been supposed that her father must have been a man of means to have left her the property she had. Apparently, at her marriage, she owned a farm of 30 acres at Foolshatch and brought to her new home household supplies and furniture; some of the latter "are still to be seen in her grandson's, Nathan Wheeler's, house on Monroe hilltop. A highboy is particularly mentioned.

The date of her death is unknown. She was buried in the graveyard at New Stratford, one of the last to be buried there, but her grave has disappeared and all that remains is the fragment of the headstone which at one time was to be seen in an adjacent wall.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Dec. 23, 1773, at Stratford, Conn.; m. Daniel Nichols, of Newton.

ii. **Mehitable,** b. Sept. 9, 1777, at Stratford, Conn. See DE FOREST FAMILY.

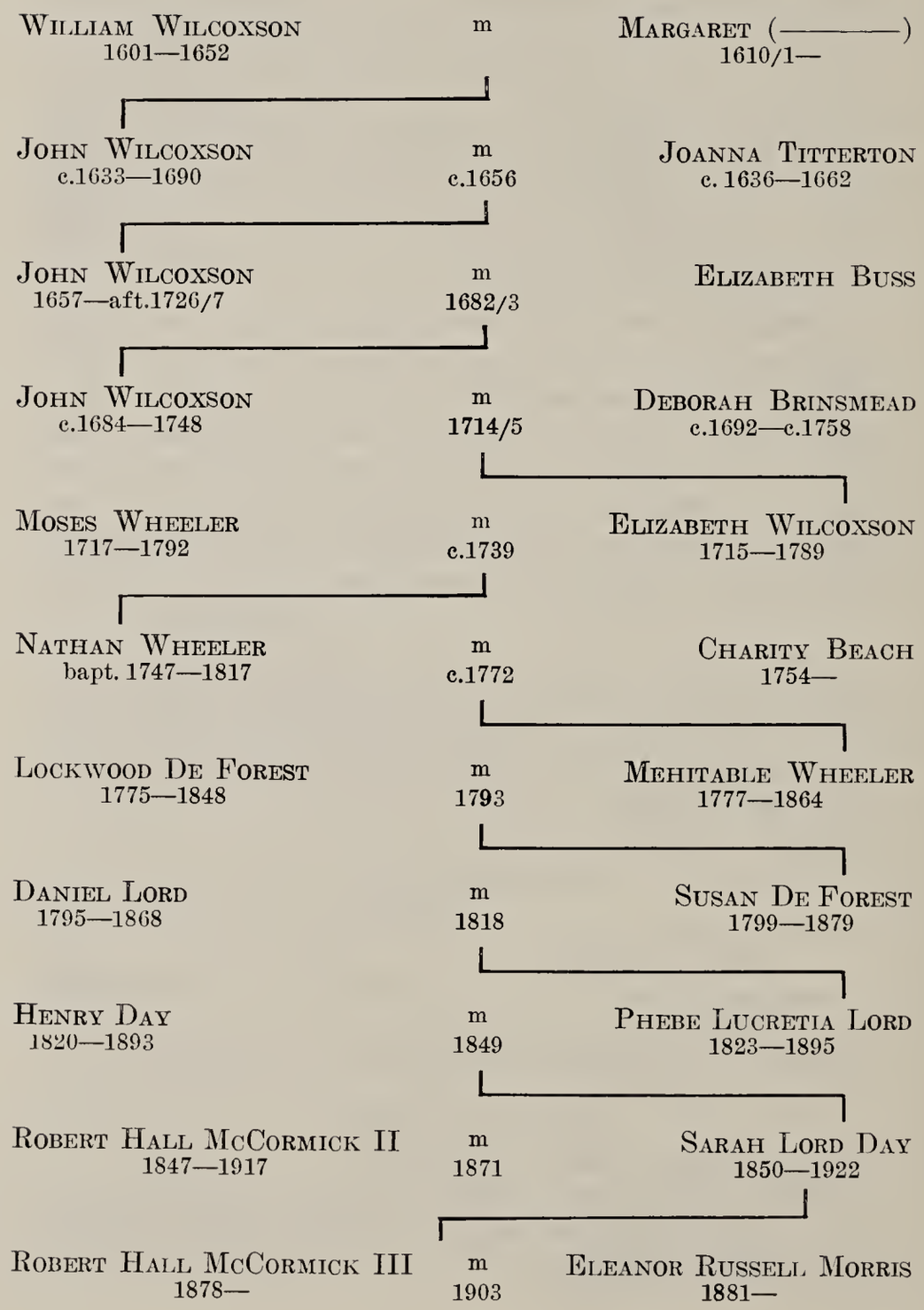
iii. Rhoda, b. Oct. 5, 1780, in Stratford, Conn.; m. Curtiss Grant.

By third marriage:

iv. Betsy, b. Aug. 2, 1803, at Stratford, Conn.

v. Nathan Nichols, b. Jan. 4, 1806, at Monroe, d. June 8, 1875; m., Sept. 7, 1828, at Monroe, Lydia Clark, b. Oct. 13, 1809, at Monroe, d. Jan. 18, 1809, dau. of William and Amarilles (Burritt) Clarke.

WILCOXSON


William Wilcoxson
1601—1652
m
Margaret (————)
1610/1—
John Wilcoxson
c.1633—1690
m
c.1656
Joanna Titterton
c. 1636—1662
John Wilcoxson
1657—aft.1726/7
m
1682/3
Elizabeth Buss
John Wilcoxson
c.1684—1748
m
1714/5
Deborah Brinsmead
c.1692—c.1758
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt. 1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WILCOXSON

WILLIAM[1] WILCOXSON

He was born in 1601 at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, and died in 1652 at Stratford, Conn.

He married, in England, Margaret (——), born 1610/1 in England, died at Windsor, Conn. She married, second, William Hayden, of Windsor.

The record of the emigration of William Wilcockson and his family is found in Hotten's Original Lists and reads:— "20 Aprilis 1635" to be transported to New England in the "Planter" having a certificate from the minister at St. Albans, Hertfordshire "Lynnen wever Wm Wilcockson 34 Margaret Wilcockson 24 Jo Willcockson 2." The "Planter" sailed from London with a company of settlers and probably landed them at Boston.

William Wilcockson was made a freeman in Massachusetts Dec. 7, 1636, and apparently was in Concord, Mass., for a short time, although the records of Concord make no mention of him, his probable stay there being indicated by a legacy which he left to the Concord church.

He removed to Stratford about 1640, perhaps earlier. His name appears among the first settlers who had an interest in the Old Fence, his portion being 12 rods 3 ft, his name being #13 in the list. He was a juryman in 1647, was Deputy for Stratford in the General Court in the same year and served only one session. The exact date of his death has not been discovered, but his will was dated May 29, 1651. It mentions "wife Margaret, eldest son, the rest of my sons, daughters"; 40 li to be sent to Concord to be ordered as in a letter to Mr. Bulkley already sent;

overseers Adam Blackman, Thomas Thornton, Philip Grove and William Beardsley. The inventory was taken June 16, 1652.

On Oct. 22, 1668, an agreement was made between the children and heirs of William Wilcockson, in which there was mention of the mother's marriage; the heirs named in the agreement were John, Joseph, Timothy, Johanna, Samuell and Obadias Wilcockson, Margaret Hayden, Henery and Elizabeth Stiles, Daniel and Hannah Hayden, John and Sarah Meggs, and Phebe Wilcockson.

Children:

i. **John**, b. ab. 1633, in England. See forward.

ii. Joseph, b. ab. 1635, d. ab. 1684; m. Ann (——).

iii. Timothy, b. ab. 1637, d. Jan. 13, 1710/1, at Stratford; m., Dec. 28, 1664, Johanna Birdsey, d. 1713 at Stratford, dau. of John and Phillipa (Smith) Birdsey.

iv. Samuel, b. 1640 at Stratford, d. Mar. 12, 1712/3, at Simsbury, Conn.; m. Hannah (——).

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1642 at Stratford; m., Apr. 16, 1663, at Windsor, Henry Stiles, of Windsor, b. ab. 1629 in Eng., d. Aug. 22, 1724, at Windsor, son of John and Rachel (——) Stiles.

vi. Hannah, b. 1644 at Stratford, d. Apr. 19, 1722; m., Mar. 17, 1664, Daniel Hayden, of Windsor, b. Sept. 2, 1640, d. Mar. 22, 1714, at Windsor, son of her step-father, William Hayden.

vii. Sarah, b. ab. 1646 at Stratford, d. Nov. 24, 1691, at Guilford; m., Mar. 7, 1665, John Meigs, Jr., d. Nov. 9, 1713, at Guilford.

viii. Obadiah, b. ab. 1648 at Stratford, d. 1714, at East Guilford, Conn.; m., 1st, Mary Griswold, b. Jan. 28, 1650/1, at Wethersfield, Conn., d. Aug. 8, 1670, at Killingsworth, dau. of Michael Griswold; m., 2nd, bef. 1676, Lydia Alling, b. Dec. 26, 1656, at New Haven, Conn., dau. of Corp. John Alling; m., 3rd, Silence Mansfield, b. Oct. 24, 1664, at New Haven, dau. of Joseph Mansfield.

ix. Phoebe, b. ab. 1651, d. Sept. 20, 1743; m., 1st, Dec. 11, 1669, John Birdsey, d. Jan. 9, 1697, son of John and Phillipa (Smith) Birdsey; m., 2nd, John Beach.

JOHN[2] WILCOXSON

He was born about 1633 in England, and died Nov., 1690, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, first, about 1656, at Stratford, Joanna Titterton

(Titherton), born about 1636, died 1662, daughter of Daniel and Jane (——) Titterton. He married, second, Mar. 19, 1663, at Stratford, Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles, widow of John Welles, of Stratford.

The given name of his first wife does not appear in the records, but that she was Joanna is altogether probable.

He was presented for freeman Oct. 8, 1668, and is in a list of freemen at Stratford dated Oct. 7, 1669.

His name is #35 in a list of the inhabitants of Stratford in 1668, and his rights in the common property of the town in any future division were placed at 39½ acres; out of the list of 145 names there are only two who were to have a greater proportion. In the Stratford Deeds there is an agreement relating to the marriage of his daughter, Patience, to Ebenezr Blackman.

The Fairfield Probate Records have the settlement of his estate by nuncupative will "expressed 8 Nov. 1690, to Samuel Sherman and John Birdy (sic) who swore to it in Court 20 Nov. 1690:"

> He gave to Barnabas beers half an acre of his home lot by the north lane and a small parcel of land lying south of John Hauley's land and a parcel of land at Captn: swamp.
>
> To his son John Wilcokson his "Dwelling house & Barn & ye Remaineing prt of his Homlot wth all ye Rest of his Lands undesposed of."
>
> He confirmed to his children those lands he formerly gave them.
>
> To his grandchild Dorothy Blackman "a Bed & pillow & his bigest Brase ketle."
>
> To his grandchild Susannah Willcokson an Iron pot & two peuter pots & two Basons.

To Barbabas Beers the Rest of his household goods, one cow & 3 sheep.

The Residue to his son John Willcokson.

His daughters Patience and Hannah had been given sufficient "allready."

The inventory of the estate was taken Nov. 17, 1690, by James Judson and Samuel Hawley, and was presented Nov. 20, 1690. Administration was granted to "John Wilcockson and Mr. samuell sherman."

He was a Deacon in the Stratford Church.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. **John**, b. Mar., 1657, at Stratford. See forward.

ii. William, b. Feb., 1659.

By second marriage:

iii. Patience, b. Feb. 1, 1663/4, at Stratford; m., Oct. 24, 1681, Ebenezer Blakeman, d. 1715, son of John and Dorothy (Smith) Blakeman.

iv. Hannah, b. Feb. 14, 1664/5, at Stratford, d. July 10, 1701; m., at Stratford, Joseph Booth, b. Mar. 6, 1656, d. Aug. 31, 1703, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Hawley) Booth.

v. Elizabeth, b. July, 1666, at Stratford, d. Oct. 11, 1694; m., Apr. 4, 1688, at Stratford, Barnabas Beers, son of Anthony and Elizabeth (——) Beers.

vi. Mary, b. Apr. 1, 1668.

JOHN[3] WILCOXSON

He was born Mar., 1657, at Stratford, Conn., and died after 1726/7.

He married, Mar. 14, 1682/3, at Concord, Mass., Elizabeth Buss, probably daughter of Richard Buss, of Concord, though this name for his wife is disputed by some authorities.

The records concerning him are scanty; no probate of his estate has been found; the date of his death is not known.

The following records of deeds contain information regarding his transactions in land and give some details regarding his family.

Recorded..... this 26:th day of Nouembr 1689 The Lands of John Wilcokson Junir giuen & granted to him by hiss father John wilcokson senr of Stratford

(1) 2 acres at north end of the town, it being the third part of that lotment on ye north side of the home lott pertaining to the heirs of Jonathan Curtiss deceased

(2) 10½ acres in ye ox pasture being the equall halfe of his father lottment there, bounded southwest on land pertaining to the heires of Jonathan Curtiss deceased.

(3) 6 acres of upland bounded east by land of William Curtiss

(4) 7½ acres of upland in ye woods of ye two miles diuission being ye equall halfe of 15 acres . . . . bounded south on land laid out to Joseph Booth

(5) 24 acres upon ye long hill bounded north on land laid out to John Hull and south on mr fairchilds diusion land

(6) ye equall halfe of all his fathers Meadow (the above pieces not to be alienated by John Jur without his father's consent during his lifetime)

(7) also from his father recorded 3½ acres of Meadow upon the lower Jsland & 1½ acres by the east Beach in the great Neck & two Acres of Meadow towards the woodland & 4 acres at ye great ditch

recorded 14 Feb. 1698?

On Dec. 12, 1711 John Wilcokson Junr of Stratford for 50 li conveyed to sert Nathaniel Beach of Stratford 30 acres in ye woods on ye west side of Bear Swamp Highway . . . "which parcel of land was originally laid out to

James lewis & containes thirty eight acres & a half but by Reason of the Roughness of said land was siezed at thirty acres and no more & is euer so to be deemed be it more or less.'' Witnesses: Joseph Curtiss & samuel Uffoott.

On Feb. 9, 1714/15 John Senr of Stratford conveyed to sons John & William; and on the 11th of same month to son John...dwelling house he Now dwelleth in

On Sept. 13, 1715 John Wilcokson Jur of Stratford & Deborah Wilcokson conveyed to Jacob Starling of Fairfield shipwright for 30li the equal half of 32 acres originally laid out to John Brinsmead deceased

Jan. 12, 1720/1 John Wells of Stratford for myself and my cousin thomas Wells of Weathersfield ''for a valuable consideration'' conveyed to John Wilcokson Junr

July 23, 1718, James Lewis of Stratford for 14li to John Wilcokson Junr of Stratford

Jan. 12, 1720/1 Robert Wells of Stratford ''for a valuable consideration'' conveyed to John Wilcokson Junr

Apr. 20, 1722 Robert Bassett of Stratford exchanged land with John Wilcokson Junr and on the same date Jonathan Beardslee did the same—different deeds

Mar 6, 1723/4 John Wilcokson to son John for 14li conveyed

May 31, 1726 John senr ''for parental loue & effection'' to son William

Mar. 1, 1726/7 John senr ''for parentall love effection & good will that J haue and do bear to my louing sonns John Wilcokson & William Wilcokson both of Stratford'' several pieces of land (including one piece bought of Ebenezer Blackman)

Sept. 30, 1729 Damuel Bassit of Darby ''for & Jn Con-

sideration of Divers good Causes hereunto moving me'' to John Wilcokson Jur; in Stratford land in his possession which was made over to him by my Brother Robert Bassit of Stratford.

Feb. 2, 1731/2 Caleb Beardsley of Stratford to Leint John Wilcockson ''for a valuable sum of money'' conveyed

Oct. 19, 1733 James Booth of Stratford for 201li to Lieunt Jno Wilcockson of Stratford Coveyed (John also called Jur in body of deed)

June 2, 1736, To John Thompson Esqr Recorder.... Sir, my Honourd Father John Wilcockson in ye Year 1699 was a proprietor in Stratford....(and had a right in the common lands)....wch Right he remained seisd of till ye Year 1726/7 wch he gaue his sd Right in equall share & proportion to his Sons John & William....(this land had all been laid out for John, and William hereby warns the Recorder; a sort of caveat and signed William Wilcockson).

Sept. 26, 1740 Surveiyd & laid out to Leint John Wilcockson in Right of himself & his wife Deborah

Jan. 29, 1741/2 Joseph Booth of Stratford for 36li conveyed to John Wilcokson

Mar. 28, 1746 John Lewis of Stratford for 9li to Leint John Wilcokson

Sept. 2, 1746 Zachh Booth of Stratford for 33li conveyed to Lent John Wilcockson, Leut John Lewis & James Lewis Jur all of sd Stratford

The records of these deeds have been gathered for the purpose of discovering, if possible, the name and family of the wife of John[3] Wilcoxson, but there is still some question of her identity. Without the date of the death of John, there is easily confusion between him and his son John, as the latter was of age in 1705, the whole period covered by these records. It seems

reasonable to suppose that all of these records designating John, Jr., or Lieut. John, refer to the son, while the father is designated by Sr. That John, Sr., died before 1736 is indicated by the caveat of his son William, and that he was living in 1726/7 is indicated by the deed dated Mar. 1 of that year, when for parental love and affection he deeded several pieces of land to his two sons. It seems likely that his death occurred shortly after this disposition of considerable of his property.

Children:

i. **John,** b. ab. 1684, at Concord. See forward.

ii. William, d. ab. 1754, at Stratford; m., Dec. 11, 1712, Hester Brinsmead, b. ab. 1689, d. ab. 1785, dau. of Paul and Elizabeth (Hawkins) Brinsmead.

iii. Susannah, named in her gr. father's will.

Perhaps other daughters.

JOHN[4] WILCOXSON

He was born about 1684 at Concord, Mass., and died Sept. 12, 1748, at Stratford, Conn.

He married, first, June, 1707, at Stratford, Elizabeth Tomlinson, born Aug. 11, 1684, at Stratford, daughter of Agur and Elizabeth (Judson) Tomlinson. He married, second, Mar. 19, 1713, Sarah Curtis, who died soon with no surviving issue. He married, third, Jan. 13, 1714/5, Deborah Brinsmead, born about 1692, died about 1758, daughter of Paul and Elizabeth (Hawkins) Brinsmead.

That John Wilcoxson, designated as "3d" in records, was the father of Elizabeth, wife of Moses Wheeler, is proved by the fact that her family name is given as "Wheeler" in the wills of her father and mother, and also by the fact that her brother, Josiah Wilcoxson, in his will, names "Brother Moses Wheeler."

He was commissioned Lieutenant of the north company in Stratford in May, 1730. On Dec. 29, 1725, Josiah Curtis and Mr. John Wilcoxson, Jr., were granted liberty "to erect a saw-

mill on the half-way river, at the north end of the town." It is supposed that Josiah Curtis was the father of his second wife.

He served on a committee of three to build and furnish a new Meeting House in 1743 and two years later was among those who gave certain parcels of land for a public Green. His will reads:—

> Jn the Name of God amen this 13th day of May AD: 1748 J John Wilcockson of Stratford in ye County of Fairfield and Colony of Connecticut in New England and being weak and feeble of Body but of perfect mind & memory blessed be God therefor Yet Calling to mind ye Mortallity of my body & knowing that it is Appointed for man once to Dye do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament and principley & first of all J Give & recommend my Soul into ye hands of God that Gave it my body I Recommend to ye Earth to be Decently buried at ye Discretion of my Executors hereafter Mentioned Nothing Doubting but that J shall Receive ye same again at ye Generall Resurrection by the Mighty power of God and Touching my Worldly Estate with which it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life my Just Debts and funarall Charges being first paid I give & Bequeath the Remainder in ye manner & form—Jtem I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Deborah Wilcockson one third part of all my Moveable Estate for Ever and also one third of my Real Estate to be by her Jmproved dureing ye Terme of her Naturall Life Jtem I Give and bequeath unto my Eldest son Josiah Wilcockson & to his heors and Assigns for Ever over and above what I have already given him by Deed a Tract of Land Lyeing on ye North East Corner of Josephs Right it being about forty acres be it More or Less bounded as may Appear of Record he paying his Equal proportion of ye Legaces hereafter Mentioned with his other breathren— Jtem I Give and bequeath unto my son Timothy Wil-

cockson & to his heirs and Assigns forever over and above what I have already given by Deed all my Land lying on bag-barn hill be it more or Less he paying his Equal proportion of ye Legaces hereafter mentioned with his other Bretheren—Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my son David Wilcockson and to his heirs and assigns forever over and above what J have already given him by Deed the half of all my Land Lyeing at barn hill on boath sides ye highway Running through sd hill and also ye Equal half of a Tract of Land Lying on ye North sid of ye highway that goes Down to ye white hills as to quantity and quality be it More or Less it being bounded as may Appear of Record and also ye Equall half of about forty acres of Land lying above on ye East side of ye boys half way River & also one horse & one Yoake of oxen he paying an Equal proportion of ye Legaces hereafter Mentioned with ye Rest of his Breathren—Jtem J give and bequeath unto my son John Wilcockson & to his heirs and Assigns forever over and Above what J have already given him by Deed the half of all my Lands at barn hill on boath sides ye highway Runing through ye sd hill and also ye Equal half of a tract of Land lying on ye North side ye highway that goes down to ye white hills as to quantity & quality be it More or Less bounded as Appears of Record and also ye Equal half of about forty Acres of Land lying on ye East side of ye bys half way River And also one horse and one Yoke of Oxen he paying his proportion of the Legaces hereafter named with ye Rest of his Breatheren—Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my son Samll Wilcockson and to his heirs and Assigns for Ever over and Above what J have already given him by Deed the Equal half of all my Real Estate withen ye Limits of ye first or old Society in Stratford as to quantity and quallity (sic) and also one horse and one Yoak of Oxen he paying his proportion of ye Legaces hereafter named with ye Rest of his breatheren. Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my son Epheram Wilcockson & to his

heirs and Assigns forever over and above what J have already given him by Deed the Equall half of my Real Estate Withen the Limmits of ye first or old Society in Stratford as to quantity and Quallity & also one horse & one Yoke of Oxen he paying his proportion of ye Legaces hereafter named with the Rest of his bretheren

Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my Eldest Daughter Elizabeth Wheeler Ten pounds mony of ye old Tenor over and above what J have already Given her—Jtem J Give and bequeath to my Daughter Hannah Wilcockson ye sum of three hundred and fifty pounds old Tenor Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my Daughter Rebecca Burritt the sum of three hundred and fifty pounds old Tenor with what she has already Received—Jtem J Give and bequeath unto my Daughter Deborah Wilcockson ye sum of three hundred & fifty pounds old Tenor money: and my will is that if what J have given to my three last Mentioned Daughters shall fall Short of purchesing as Much and as good household goods as my Daughter Wheeler had the my sd sons shall make up the same to them in Equal proportion and my Will further is that the horses & oxen that J have given to my four Younger sons (sic) for any timber or provision made for building an house shall Not be put into ye Jnventory of my Estate: and J do hereby Constitute ordain and appoint my Loveing Wife Deborah Wilcockson and my son David Wilcockson sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament Ratying and Confirming this and No Other to be my Last Will and Testament in Witness hereof J have hereunto set to my hand & seal ye day and year above written

Signed sealed published & Decleared to be my
Last Will & Testament in presents of

James Lewis (signed) John Wilcockson (seal)
Epheram Judson A True Coppey of ye Origll Recorded pr
Joseph Beers Nathn: Thompson; Reg-r

We the subscribers being Desired by Lievt John Wilcockson of Stratford about ten Days before he Dyed to take Notice that he freely Give to his Daughter Deborah Wilcoxson his silver Tankard to Recompence her for her Extraordinary Care and pains in Waiting upon him in his Jllness which we Testify was in the following Manner the sd Wilcoxson Called his sd Daughter Deborah to him and took sd Silver Tankard in his hand and Delivered the same to her and said this I Give you over and Above Your portion to Reward You for Your Care and pains in Looking after me and Dressing my wounds as Witness our hands—

James Lewis Jur
Samll Wilcockson

(Sworn in Court, 21 Feb. 1748/9)

His inventory, taken by James Lewis and Daniel Hawley, was presented Dec. 5, 1748, and totaled 10,715 li.

It is thought probable that the wounds referred to in the statement regarding the giving of the silver tankard to his daughter, Deborah, were inflicted while serving in King William's War, and were the cause of his death.

DEBORAH (BRINSMEAD) WILCOXSON

On Feb. 17, 1758, Ebenr Thompson was appointed "Admr of the Estate of Deborah Wilcockson decd & gave bond with Wm Wilcockson," and the following testimony was given relating to her will:-

We the subscribing Witnesses on or about ye 12th Day of Novr: 1757: were called to be Witnesses to ye Non cupative Will & Testament of Deborah Wilcockson Widow of Stratford. . . . . .To her son Samll: she said she gave & bequeathed, one Cow, one Bed, 2 pr: of sheets, three Coverlids, 1 Teakettle, 1 Bolster, 2

Chairs, one Iron Pot, 1 Kettle, 1 Bason, 1 Platter, 2 Plates, 3 Tea-Cups, 1 Teapot.

And she said, and declared also before us at ye same Time That she gave and bequeathed to her Daughter Wheeler, and to her Daughter Thompson, and to her Daughter Burret, and to her Daughter Tousey all ye Rest of her Estate, to be divided amongst them her sd Daughters, as they should think fit.

William Wolcockson
Nathan Lewis.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. John, b. 1709, at Stratford, d. 1745; m., June, 1735, Elizabeth Hubbell.

ii. Timothy, b. 1711 at Stratford; m., 1st, Abigail Pratt; m., 2nd, Hannah Brinsmead Hawley.

By third marriage:

iii. **Elizabeth**, b. Sept. 14, 1715. See WHEELER FAMILY.

iv. Hannah, b. 1716; m., June 29, 1748, Ebenezer Thompson, of Stratford.

v. David.

vi. Rebecca, b. Mar. 5, 1720; m. Nathan Burritt, of Newton, Conn.

vii. John, b. Nov. 10, 1721, d. 1795.

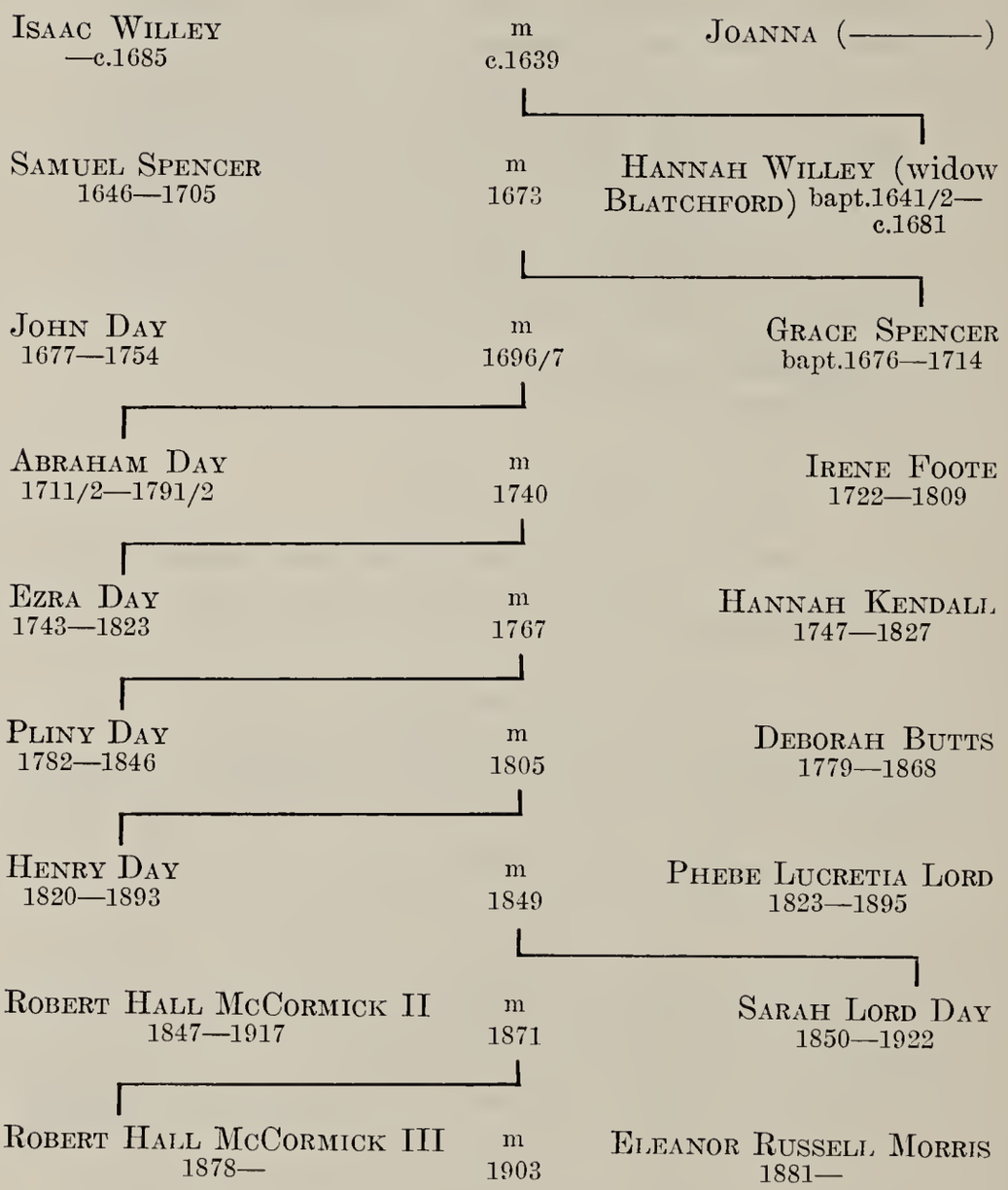
viii. Ruth, b. Nov. 11, 1723, d. young.

ix. Samuel, b. Oct. 16, 1725, d. Aug. 19, 1783, at Stratford; m., 1765, Anne Clark, bapt. May 25, 1729.

x. Ephraim, b. Apr. 3, 1728; m. Ruth Wheeler.

xi. Deborah, b. Apr. 5, 1731, d. Mar. 13, 1801; m. Oliver Tousey, of Newton, b. Apr. 26, 1726, d. Jan. 7, 1799.

WILLEY


Isaac Willey
—c.1685
m
c.1639
Joanna (————)
Samuel Spencer
1646—1705
m
1673
Hannah Willey (widow Blatchford) bapt.1641/2—c.1681
John Day
1677—1754
m
1696/7
Grace Spencer
bapt.1676—1714
Abraham Day
1711/2—1791/2
m
1740
Irene Foote
1722—1809
Ezra Day
1743—1823
m
1767
Hannah Kendall
1747—1827
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WILLEY

ISAAC[1] WILLEY

He was born in England, and died about 1685.

He married, first, about 1639, at Boston, Mass., Joanna (——), died at New London, Conn.

He married, second, after 1670, Anna (——) Lester, widow of Edward Lester.

Just when or how he came to New England has not been ascertained, but he was in Boston as early as 1639 and probably earlier. In 1644 he was in Charlestown, but the next year went with John Winthrop, Jr., as an original settler of a plantation at the mouth of the Pequot River, under authority of the General Court of Massachusetts. Connecticut had conquered this territory and claimed it, but in the words of the ancient document "it mattered not to which jurisdiction it did belong, seeing the confederation made all as one; but it was of great concernment to have it planted, to be a curb to the Indians, etc." It was especially necessary that vigilance should be maintained in the watch over Uncas, whose headquarters were close by, and who needed watching. Winthrop wanted it to be continued as a dependency of Massachusetts but the Commissioners decided that it belonged to Connecticut. The plantation become New London, and Miss Caulkins, in her history of the place, supposes that Isaac Willey and his wife had passed the bounds of middle age when they came and that all their children had been born previously, which may be doubted, as it seems as if three of the children were born after reaching New London.

Isaac Willey was Selectman in New London in the year

that the decision was made as to the jurisdiction of Connecticut over the region and he was made Freeman in 1669.

Some time afterwards he removed, together with Thomas Hungerford, from New London to Hadlyme, where with his three sons Isaac, John and Abel, he owned land from the Connecticut River, extending back several miles along the line of the town of Lyme.

Upon the complaint of Mr. Matthew Griswold and Lt. William Wallis that "sundry of New London" had attempted to "violently drive them off their lands" were "guilty of resistance to authority and assault"; and the counter complaint of John Prentice and others against Matthew Griswold for "riotous practices and assaults on New London people;" the General Court imposed a fine upon the town of New London of nine pounds. Isaac Willey was one of whom complaint was made.

His farm was at the head of the Nahantic River, which was confirmed to "old goodman Willie" in 1664. He lived some twenty years after this, as he died about 1685. He probably died intestate, as there is no will on record, or probate of any kind. His son, Isaac, Jr., died in 1662, the inventory of whose estate amounted to 73 pounds 9 shillings 6 pence.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Isaac, bapt. Aug. 2, 1640, at Boston, Mass., d. Aug., 1662, at New London, Conn.; m., June 8, 1660, at Boston, Frances Burcham, d. Jan. 6, 1672, dau. of Edward Burcham, of Lynn, Mass.

ii. **Hannah**, bapt. Mar. 6, 1641/2, at Boston, Mass. See SPENCER FAMILY.

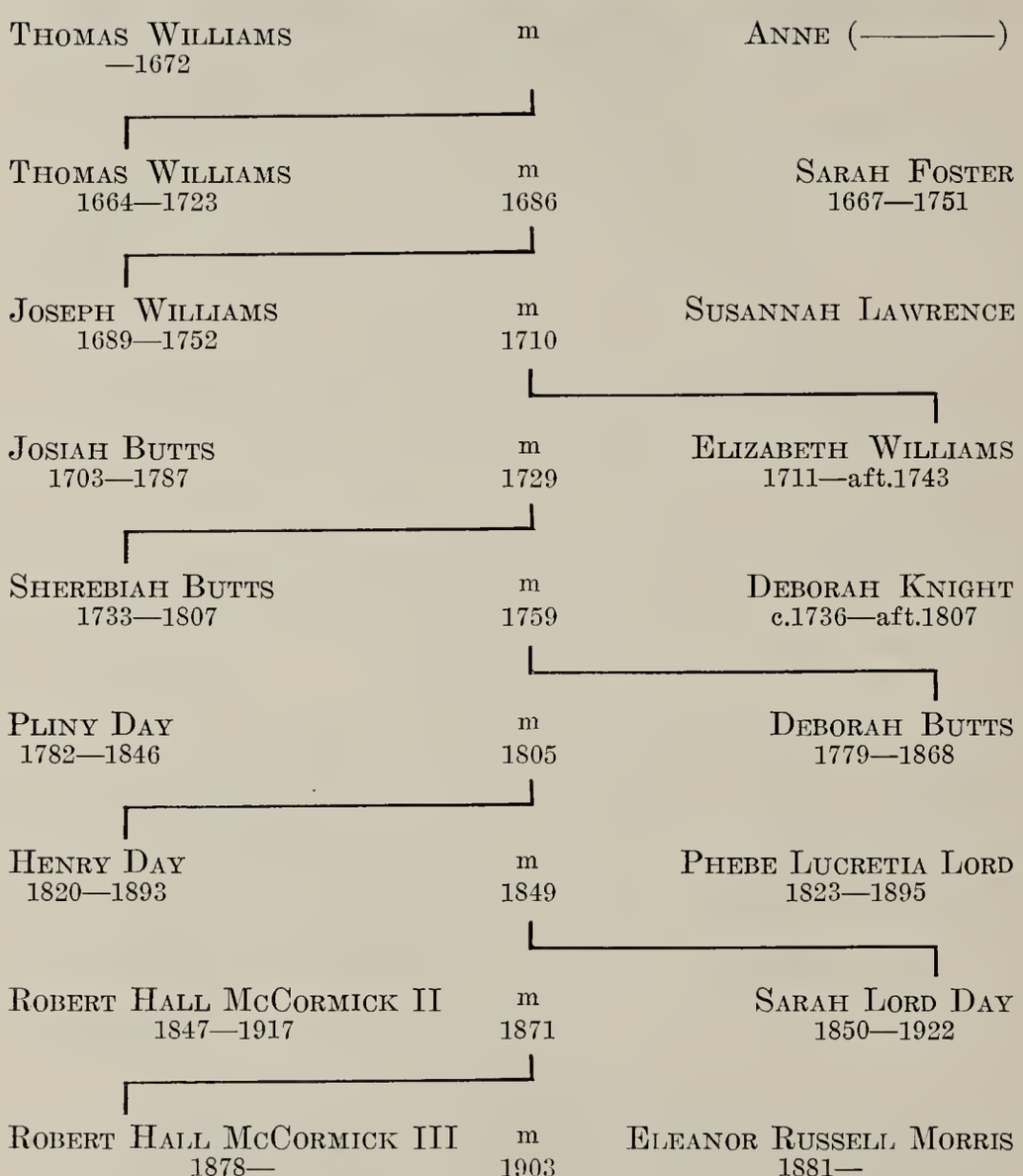
iii. Sarah, b. June 19, 1644, at Charlestown, Mass., d. Mar. 7, 1712; m., 1662/3, John Terrill (Tyrrell), d. Feb. 27, 1711, at New London, Conn.

iv. John, b. 1648, at New London, Conn., d. May 2, 1688, at Haddam, Conn.; m., Mar. 18, 1668, at New London, Conn., Miriam Moore, d. 1689, dau. of Miles and Isabel (Joyner) Moore.

v. Abraham (also Abel), b. ab. 1650, at New London, Conn., d. 1692, at Haddam, Conn.; m. Elizabeth Mortimer, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (——) Mortimer.

vi. Mary, b. ab. 1648, d. 1725; m., ab. 1663, at New London, Conn. (?), Samuel Tubbs, d. 1701, at New London.

WILLIAMS


Thomas Williams
—1672
m
Anne (————)
Thomas Williams
1664—1723
m
1686
Sarah Foster
1667—1751
Joseph Williams
1689—1752
m
1710
Susannah Lawrence
Josiah Butts
1703—1787
m
1729
Elizabeth Williams
1711—aft.1743
Sherebiah Butts
1733—1807
m
1759
Deborah Knight
c.1736—aft.1807
Pliny Day
1782—1846
m
1805
Deborah Butts
1779—1868
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WILLIAMS

THOMAS[1] WILLIAMS

He died Nov., 1672, at Boston, Mass.

He married, first, Elizabeth (——), died Apr. 30, 1658. He married second, Anne (——).

The relationship of Capt. Thomas Williams, of Plainfield, Conn., and this Thomas Williams, of Boston, hangs by a slender thread, but we believe that it hangs. It has been supposed that Capt. Thomas was born at Groton, Mass., partly because there were Groton people in Plainfield, but the Thomas Williams, of Groton, born Mar. 17, 1666/7, who is sometimes thought to be the man, does not fit in with the date of Capt. Thomas Williams' birth by at least two years, and he died in Groton, in 1707, as the probate records show. If Capt. Thomas Williams, of Plainfield, was in his 58th year at the time of his death as the Plainfield records show, then his birth fits that of the Thomas of the above family. The only other evidence is the fact that his son Joseph names a daughter Anne, and the negative evidence of any other Thomas Williams of record who could be the one.

As in other cases, there were so many men of this name in and about Boston and New England that it is difficult to be always sure as to the particular individual intended. Savage gives the family as listed on page 1109, except the date of the birth of Susanna, but the Boston Record is clear in this case. The first record of the family in Boston, which has been discovered, is the birth of the first Mary, and the record reads "Mary of Thomas Williams, wife of Exeter, born 11d 6m 1650." It would seem that either both he and his first wife, or his wife alone, had formerly been in Exeter.

There was a Thomas Williams in Boston in the very early days, the first to run a ferry between Boston and what is now Chelsea, and he must not be confounded with this Thomas Williams, husband of Anne; as late as 1674, the ferryman appears in the list of rates as "Ould Goodm Williams ferrym". Thomas, above, died in the year before that.

He purchased a house and land in Boston, the date of the deed being "31: of 10: 1651" or Dec. 31, 1651. The deed was not recorded until Feb. 17, 1670, when he sold the property. His deed of purchase reads as follows:—

> These P'sents witnesseth that all Past accounts morgages bargains and sales from the worlds beginning to this very day betweene Thomas Williams of Boston and Waters Merry of the same is thus ballanced and concluded, vizt, the house where Thomas Williams in Boston now Inhabiteth wth the appurtenances and the one halfe of the gound for breadth and length, that I Tho: Williams Purchased of Waters Merry aforesaid shall Entierly and for Ever hence forward Stand Remaine and be the Proper Inheritance of the Said Tho: Williams and his heirs and Successers from henceforth and for Ever sated 31: of 10: 1651. Signed by Waters Merry with a mark.

On Feb. 16, 1652, he witnessed a deed which conveyed property from Francis Smith, Cardmaker, to Christopher Hollon, Lighterman, signing with the two capital letters T W as his mark. His land is mentioned in a deed conveying property on Merry's Point in Boston, as abutting the land that is being transferred, the dates being Feb. 11, 1655, and Aug. 10, 1657. He sold this property under date of Feb. 1, 1670. In the deed he is said to be "of Boston", "Sawer", who "with the free consent of his wife Anne", for the sum of 36 pounds conveys to Henry Cooley, of Boston, Cooper: "all that Messuage house or Tenemt at the North End of said Boston Togather also with the leanto or Small Endifices and buildings with the gard and

Orchard thereunto belonging and the Parcell or Plott ofe ground whereon is the said Messuage house or Tenemt and other Small Edifices or buildings conteying by Estimation in the front Twenty and Eight foot and a halfe and in the Reere Twenty nine foot and in length Eighty & Three foot or there a bout. . . . (household Stauff and lawful moveables Excepted and reserved hereout). . . . . bounded with the highway westerly'' and between John Buckman and John Bullis, with Walter Merry on the east. His wife, Anne, yields her title and interest of Dower and signs with her husband, both using a mark.

The witnesses were ''Philip Bullis, Eliz: Hen: Nelson scrr.'' On Feb. 11, 1670, Judith Bullis signed a statement, witnessed by the above, that possession was delivered to Henry Cooley ''by Turf & Twig in the name of the whole.'' There may have been some relation with this Bullis family, of which, however, nothing is now known, that brought the two families together as neighbors. Thomas Williams deposed Jan. 6, 1670/1, that sometime in August or September, 1652, he was present and did see John Heart, the reputed father of Judith now wife of Philip Bullis, measure unto her then husband, Robert Rochell, a piece of land in Boston in length 80 or 90 feet, in breadth 40 feet, and did then say 'I give this to the use of you and Judith my Daughter your wife' . . . .''and she hath dwelt in the house that now standeth on the said Land ever since that time.'' At the same time, John Morrill deposed as ''being John Harts man,'' to the same effect.

These deeds seem to make it quite clear that Thomas Williams was living among ordinary, work-a-day people. As a ''Sawer'' by trade he may have been an expert sawyer of staves for the Cooper's needs. He seems never to have become a freeman and there is no record, so far discovered, of any church membership. He held no office in the service of the public interest; he apparently could not write his name; he may have supplemented his work at his trade, as many men

did in those days, with occasional voyages as a mariner, which, by the way, was one of the most lucrative and honored occupations in his day.

Merry's Point, where his home was located, is now known as the Battery. Here was what was known in the early days as the North Battery. Johnson, in his Wonder Working Providence, has the following description:—

> The forme of the Towne is like a heart naturally scituated for Fortification, having two Hills on the frontice part thereof next the Sea; the one well fortified on the Superficies thereof with store of great artillery well mounted, the other hath a very strong battery built of whole Timber and filled with Earth at the descent of the Hill (Copp's) in the extreme poynt thereof: betwixt these two strong armes lies a large Cove or Bay on which the chiefest part of this Town is built, overtopped with a third Hill; all three like overtopping Towers keepe a constant watch to foresee the approach of forrein dangers, being furnished with a Beacon and lowd babling guns to give notice by their redoubled echo to all their Sister-townes.

The North Battery was built in 1646 on a petition of the North-enders, and at their own expense, and they asked that they might be freed from rates and assessments for other fortifications until the rest of the citizens had laid out in equal proportion of their estates, which, of course, was only fair. Winsor says that the battery was admirably located at Merry's Point, and commanded not only the harbor but the entrance to the river. The point was named for Walter Merry, a shipwright whose home was near, and the Winnisemmet (Chelsea) ferry was close at hand. It was here that Thomas Williams made his home, and probably within a stone's throw lived another Thomas Williams, the ferryman. A committee of the General Court, in 1666, reported, "We tooke survey worke on the north side of Boston, called Merry's Point, raysed with stone. The

foundation is defended from the violence of the sea wth spyles & plancks; the wall of a considerable thickness, yet lesse safe then the other, by reason of the sharpe edges next the cannon, & widenes of the ports wthin which being faced wth strong timbers, as is intended, will be much better." The other battery, the Boston Sconce, as it was called, had nine guns mounted and four more intended, and there were seven guns at Merry's Point.

Thomas Williams' death came suddenly and fell with crushing force upon his wife with her four children. He was standing with a group of men either on the wharf by the side of a sloop, or upon the deck of the sloop, when a boom was hoisted to too great a height, and in falling struck two of the men, one, Robert Pegg, being hurt very seriously and Thomas Williams being hurt so badly that he died from the effect of the blow. There are ten original papers connected with this case now in the custody of the Suffolk County Court in Boston. On the complaint of Robert Pegg (or Legg) the Court ordered an inquest to discover the cause and responsibility of the accident and death.

There were three witnesses of the accident who testified as follows:—

> The testimony of John Pearce aged 41 years & Charles Goodridge aged 41 years & John Jemson aged 25 years, that on the 28th of November last about eleven o'clock "we were all standing together at John Pierce's shop door when we saw the boom of John Bicknell's sloop whereof James Steward was Master, being loft up more than ordinary," it fell, and "Thomas Williams & Robert Pegg lay (?) on the wharf, the blood running out of said Williams mouth. Dated Jan. 31, 1673.

The jury reported that it was murder through carelessness of the master and mate of the sloop; the constable was ordered to apprehend these men for examination; a long paper was

presented giving reasons why the master and mate were not responsible for damages; another paper has a reply to the reasons and is also long; the widow, Anne, petitions for assistance as she is left without any one to provide for herself and her children, (all of them were under the age of eleven years). The petition reads as follows:—

To the Honorable the County Court now Assembled in Boston

The humble Petition of Anne Williams Sheweth

That whereas yor poore petitionr hath of late been bereaved of her husband by a Sudden Stroake of death by the permission and providence of God; as also partly & instrumentally by the too much carelessness of James Steward Boats master and Joseph Ludden his mate as will more fully appear by the Jury who enquired into the cause of the death of my sd husband who found it careless murder; whereby yor poor petitioner being left in her widowhood estate & condicion with four children; being destitute of Haueing a liuelyhood & thereby brought into great want and distress,

Doth humbly petition this Honorable Court to take her distressed condicion into yor serious consideration that yor poor petitionr might have some relief from the boat or those who were instrumentall in taking away the life of her sd husband & consequently depriving her of a liuelyhood to the great distress of the sd widow & her fatherless Children (?) hopeing yor Worpps will be pleased to take the distressed condicon of yor poor petitioner into yor consideration, for which cause I shall ever pray for the honorable Court & rest.

Yor humble petionr Anne Williams

The men were to pay the damages, but whether anything

more was done does not appear. There is no record of any settlement of Thomas Williams' estate.

Children:

By first marriage:

i. Mary, b. Aug. 11, 1650.
ii. Mary, b. July 30, 1652.

By second marriage:

iii. Thomas, b. Mar. 29, 1661, at Boston.
iv. Charles, b. Sept. 20, 1662, at Boston.
v. **Thomas,** b. Apr. 9, 1664, at Boston. See forward.
vi. Hannah, b. Mar. 22, 1666, at Boston.
vii. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 6, 1668, at Boston.
viii. Susanna, b. June 1, 1669, at Boston.

THOMAS[2] WILLIAMS

He was born Apr. 9, 1664, at Boston, Mass., and died Feb. 3, 1723, at Plainfield, Conn.

He married, Sept. 23, 1686, at Stow, Mass., Sarah Foster, born June 3, 1667, at Roxbury, Mass., died Aug. 8, 1751, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Parker) Foster.

There are three records of the marriage of Thomas Williams and Sarah Foster. The Vital Records of Stow, Mass., have the date Sept. 22, 1686; the Sudbury, Mass., Vital Records have "Thomas Williams of Sudbury and Sarah Foster of Cambridge" and the date is Sept. 23, 1686; the Middlesex County Records have "Thomas Williams of Sudbury & Sarah Foster of Cambridge, daughter of Widow Foster, mar. by Justice Bond Sept. 23, 1686."

Middlesex Deeds show that he had been granted a house lot in Stow, containing about 30 acres of upland swamp and meadow situated on the edge of Marlborough line on both sides of Kettle's Brook, and that there he built his house which was conveyed on Sept. 5, 1692, to Daniel Goble for the sum of 20 pounds, the deed being signed by Thomas Williams and Sarah Williams, and as no mark is indicated, apparently both were autographs.

Miss Larned is authority for the statement that Thomas Williams of Plainfield went there from Stow, Mass., and the marriage and birth of the one son, Thomas, are from the records of the town of Stow. For lack of a definite record of the birth of Joseph, we have a record of his marriage at the age of 21, i.e., if he was born a brother of Thomas, about 1689, this is the age that we would naturally expect to find him at the time of his marriage. But where the family lived between 1692, when the homestead in Stow was sold, and 1699, when he appears in Plainfield, has not been discovered.

When Plainfield was organized as a town, May 31, 1699, Thomas Williams was elected as surveyor, and in 1702 was surveyor for the east side of the town. He was one of 21 men who, in 1704, received 100 acres of land each, and in that year, also, he was appointed Ensign in the Train Band, or Foot Company of militia. In 1707 he had become Lieutenant and to him was given the responsibility "to take care that there is a school", and, also, as one of the committee who was to treat with the first minister of the town, Mr. Coit. He received his commission from the General Court, or Council, as Lieutenant of the Train Band in May, 1707, and as its Captain in October, 1711. He was Deputy in the General Assembly at Hartford to represent the town of Plainfield in 1709, serving until 1711, sent again in 1713, and again from 1715 to 1717. He was made County Judge, of New London County, in May, 1709, and served in that capacity until 1722, with the exception of 1712, 1713 and 1720. In 1712, one of the years that he was not Deputy or County Judge, he was serving on Governor Saltonstall's Council as Justice.

In May, 1710, he was appointed by the General Court, as one of a committee to lay out the town which afterward became Ashford, west of Woodstock. In 1714 he was one of a committee to decide upon the location of a bridge over the Moosups River and was given authority to make reasonable satisfaction in colony lands. In May, 1721, he was appointed by the Council

to receive a tax of the town of Voluntown, with the title of "Treasurer" and in May, 1723, it is recorded in the minutes "Mr. Thomas Williams being dead", another treasurer to receive the tax was appointed.

Children:

i. Thomas, b. July 19, 1687, at Stow, d. bet. May, 1721, and May, 1723, at Plainfield; m., Feb. 9, 1713/14, Hannah Douglas, b. Sept. 7, 1696, d. Sept. 15, 1757, dau. of Dea. William and Sarah (Proctor) Douglas, of Plainsfield.

ii. **Joseph**, b. Oct. 28, 1689, at Plainfield. See Forward.

JOSEPH[3] WILLIAMS

He was born Oct. 28, 1689, at Plainfield, Conn., and died in 1752 at Plainfield.

He married, Oct. 13, 1710, at Plainfield, Susannah Lawrence, daughter of Peleg and Elizabeth (Morse) Lawrence, of Groton, Mass.

The records do not give many details of his life in Plainfield. He seems to have held no public town office and probably his work as a country doctor kept him occupied. He appears to have been interested in a bridge which he and Timothy Pierce had built over the Quinabauge River, between the towns of Plainfield and Canterbury. In 1728 these two petitioned the General Assembly at Hartford for some consideration in view of the public benefit of this bridge, and it was ordered that it should be kept as a toll bridge for ten years, the amount of toll to be paid the petitioners being fixed by the Court. In October of that year he was sent as Deputy to represent the town of Plainfield in the Assembly and secured a confirmation of the former action, with the addition that those who had contributed for the building of the bridge should be exempted from paying toll for its use. Evasion of laws and ordinances is as old as mankind, a very natural tendency; as soon as a law is passed some one begins to study to see if there is not some way to avoid obedience to it. It was perfectly well-known that the action of the Court was to give

the builders of the bridge some satisfactory return for their expense and trouble, but some one installed a ferry at that place soon after. In October, 1730, another petition was presented and the Court ordered that no person should keep a boat for the transportation of passengers within a mile of the said bridge. In 1732, he was one of the organizers of a stock company, known as The New London Society United for Trade and Commerce, whose purpose was the carrying on of trade with Great Britain and his Majesty's Islands and for the encouragement of fisheries.

It seems strange that the death of one who must have been prominent in the community is not recorded. He made his will, in which he calls himself "Doct Joseph Williams of Plainfield," on May 1, 1752, and it was proved on June 9, following. He mentions his wife, Susannah; sons Samuel, Nathan, Elisha, Ebenezer; daughters Elizabeth Butts and Susannah Parrish. His eldest son, Samuel, was the executor of the estate.

SUSANNAH (LAWRENCE) WILLIAMS

While no record of the birth of Susannah Lawrence has been found, she and Daniel are included among the children of Peleg, in the settlement of his estate.

Children:

i. **Elizabeth**, b. Oct. 16, 1711, at Plainfield. See BUTTS FAMILY.

ii. Joseph, b. Apr. 18, 1713, at Plainfield, d. May 24, 1713, at Plainfield.

iii. Joseph, b. June 17, 1714, at Plainfield, d. May 10, 1730.

iv. Samuel, b. Nov. 14, 1717, at Plainfield; m., 1739, Dorcas Cleaveland.

v. Nathan, b. Mar. 1, 1722/3, at Plainfield; m., 1755, Waightstill Davenport.

vi. Elisha, b. May 23, 1725, at Plainfield.

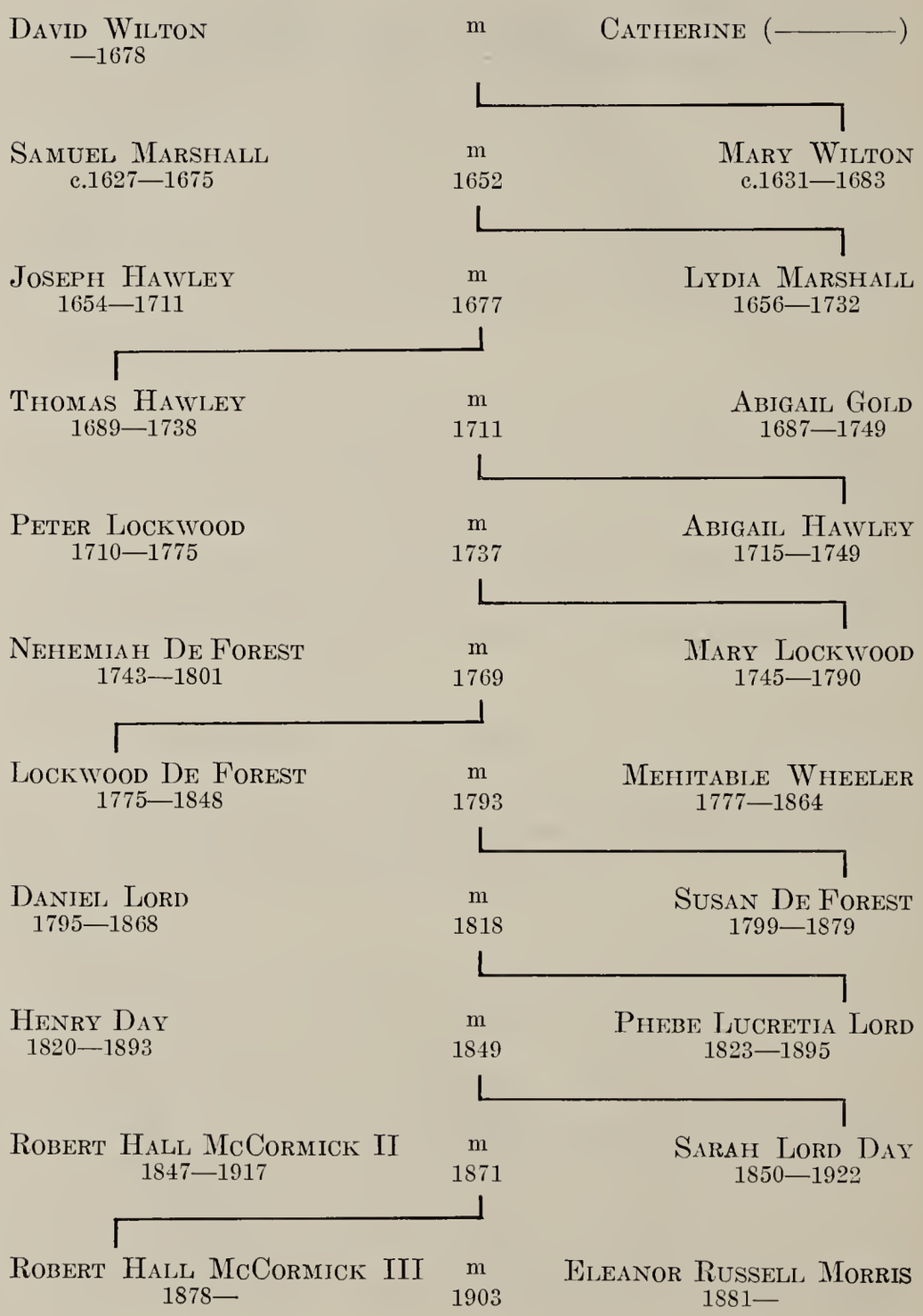
vii. Anne, b. Aug. 14, 1728, at Plainfield, d. Sept. 13, 1728.

viii. Ebenezer, b. Sept. 8, 1730, at Plainfield; m. 1756, Abigail Kimball.

ix. Eleazer, b. Sept. 8, 1730, at Plainfield, d. same day.

x. Susannah, b. Nov. 28, 1732; m., 1752, Ebenezer Parish, son of Samuel and Mary (Rood) Parish.

WILTON


David Wilton
—1678
m
Catherine (————)
Samuel Marshall
c.1627—1675
m
1652
Mary Wilton
c.1631—1683
Joseph Hawley
1654—1711
m
1677
Lydia Marshall
1656—1732
Thomas Hawley
1689—1738
m
1711
Abigail Gold
1687—1749
Peter Lockwood
1710—1775
m
1737
Abigail Hawley
1715—1749
Nehemiah De Forest
1743—1801
m
1769
Mary Lockwood
1745—1790
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WILTON

DAVID[1] WILTON.

He was born in England and died Feb. 5, 1678, at Windsor, Conn. (on a visit).

He married, in England, Catherine (——), born in England. She married, second, May 6, 1679, at Hartford, Conn., Thomas Hosmer, of Hartford.

It is supposed by some that he came to New England in the first Dorchester Company in the spring of 1630; if so, he was probably from a family in Dorsetshire, as most of the sixty families in that migration were from that county. Savage says he was in Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1632, and that he was made Freeman June 11, 1633. He is in a list of First Settlers of the Town of Dorchester, whose names appear in the records before January, 1636. Pope's Pioneers refers to him as having paid Mr. Pynchon for beaver in 1632, showing that he was a trader from the beginning, and states that he was a proprietor in Dorchester in 1633. He, however, did not remain long enough in Dorchester to leave any special record, the only item being his appointment, Oct. 8, 1653, to see to the field fences in the north field. He removed to Windsor, Conn., in the fall of 1635 or early in 1636. Perhaps for a short time Windsor was only his headquarters for his trading activities, but it was not long before he took his place in public affairs.

In 1640, he was granted a home-lot in the Palisado; it was 7 rods wide, facing the Palisado Green on the north, with the Rivulet on the south. The burying ground was in the southwesterly corner of the Palisado, located there for the same reason that the Pilgrims at Plymouth left no sign of the place of

burial of those who died during their first winter; they were all conscious of the danger from the natives. David Wilton's lot was not far away and later, by purchase, he came to own the lots until his land adjoined the burying-ground. These lots now cover the new part of the burying-ground and the property of the First Congregational Church. In 1656, he made an agreement with the Town to keep the fence between his land and the burying-ground in repair, to make and maintain a "commodious gate" for passage to it, to clear the grounds of all "stubs and boughs that grows upon it", and to "sow it with English grass that it may be decent and comely"; and in return, he and his successors were to have the benefit of the pasture forever. A somewhat similar arrangement was made in Springfield with Thomas Stebbins. Shortly after his coming to Windsor, he was also granted "Planting Lots" on the east side of the Connecticut River, in what is now South Windsor, his lot from 18 to 31½ rods wide running back two and a half miles from the river.

In 1644, he was before the court in a suit brought by William Whiting in regard to a steer, and he was ordered to return the steer and pay the costs of the court. Not long after, he was compelled by the court to forfeit 131 lbs. of lead which had been attached at Wethersfield, which he had apparently attempted to send away, contrary to the law against selling lead out of the jurisdiction. He served on the jury in 1647; he was again on Jury duty in June, 1648, when one John Moses was fined 20 shillings "for miscaridges wth Dauid Wilton his daughter;" he was fined 2 shillings in December of that year for being late in his attendance upon jury duty; and, on Feb. 20, 1650/1, he was on the jury at the trial of John Carrington and his wife for "familiarity with Satan", which resulted in their conviction. On Jan. 13, 1651/2, he, with four others acting for the town, signed a contract with Thomas Parsons to maintain the ferry. In 1653, because of the troubles with the Dutch and Indians, Connecticut was expected to furnish sixty-six men,

twelve of whom were to be from Windsor, and David Wilton was one of five "with whom the constable was to advise in regard to pressing the men". The following year he was selected as a commissioner, with three others, to "take a view of the estate of the town for the year ensuing according to the order of the Court."

In 1655/6, on the 4th of February, at a meeting of the townsmen, of Windsor, word was received that a "currier" had manifested an inclination to come to the town and David Wilton, perhaps because he was a dealer in furs, was instructed to send a letter to him at the first opportunity in the spring. At the same time, it was voted that David Wilton, with Mr. Wolcott, were to sign indentures with William Edwards, cooper, for educating and training as a cooper Simon Hillier. As David Wilton shipped his furs in barrels he was probably interested in having coopers to make the barrels for his own use as well as for the general use of the community.

On May 28, 1655, he was elected as Ensign of the Train Band at Windsor. In 1657, at the organization, by the General Court, of the first troop of horse in the colony, David Wilton was one of those who became members of it from the town of Windsor, as was Samuel Marshall, his son in law. From that time he was known as Ensign Wilton and belonged to the Troopers rather than the Train Band, the Troopers being a colony organization under Major Mason and the Train Band a town organization, yet subject to the call of the Colony.

On Jan. 18, 1659/60, when a census of the dwelling-houses in the town was taken to determine how many of the owners had paid for seats in the Meeting-house, it appeared that David Wilton had paid 6 shillings and had been seated in one of the "long seats". A little before this, he had begun to dispose of some of his land in Windsor and apparently was contemplating leaving the town and going to Northampton, Mass. It was about six years previous that Northampton was settled and attractions there for him were friends from Dor-

chester who had settled there, and also, no doubt, he expected that it would be a more favorable locality for his trading. Matt. Grant (old Church Record) says: "br. Lieut. Wilton did remove from Windsor, Ch., to go to Northampton to help further a church thare ye beginning March 25." While in Windsor he had served eight years in the General Court as Deputy for that town, 1646, 1647, 1650 to 1654 and 1656; he had been entrusted with the appraisal of a number of estates and had been administrator of at least two, while among the last services that he rendered in behalf of the Town was providing for the needs of one of his fellowtownsmen who was in want.

He removed to Northampton, Mass., where he was granted a home-lot on the south side of the main street between the South and West Streets; adjoining him on the west was the lot upon which now stands the Forbes Library, and upon the east was the lot upon which the first grist-mill was set up. At his death, this home-lot included the lot where the Academy of Music stood in 1898. And here in Northampton he continued to do his part in a most effectual way in the laying of the foundation of the town. Trumbull says he was a "man of more than ordinary ability", that he was "almost constantly employed in the public service," that he was among those whose coming to the town "soon wrought a marked improvement . . . a man of energy, independence and public spirit," whose "reputation as an upright public-spirited citizen was everywhere recognized."

Hinman says that he went to Northampton in 1660, but he was still in Windsor in February 1660/1, when a town-rate was made, and yet, the History of Northampton states that the grant of his house-lot was in 1659/60 and that he also received in that year 46½ acres 26 rods 11 feet, when Mr. Mather, on accepting the pastorate of the church, was allowed to dispose of certain ministerial lands in Manhan Meadow, John Strong, Sr., and Aaron Cooke receiving each a like amount. A short time after this, these three men received 30 acres each

"over Manhan River," which was part of a parcel that had been recently purchased of the Indians, but if they chose, the recepients might have instead the same amount up Mill River, and were to have also 20 acres of upland upon the plain beyond the mill. In 1666, David Wilton bought the lot adjoining his own with the mill upon it. The mill had never been successful for lack of fall and it seems never to have been run as a mill. In 1674, with Medad Pomeroy and John Taylor (both mentioned in his will) he was given liberty to set up a saw mill and to fall timber on the commons (located in what is now Easthampton). The first court of which any record exists, that was held in Northampton, was on Mar. 24, 1661; David Wilton was on the jury, was also nominated as Ensign, in which office he was confirmed in the same year and duly commissioned by the General Court at Boston in the following year. Upon his nomination he promptly furnished the company with a set of colors and in recognition of his gift the town made him another grant of land. This was the first Train Band in the town. In that same year, the church was organized on June 18th, and in the list of members the minister stands first, but David Wilton stands next to him. On the same day quite a number owned the covenant, his wife "Kathern Wilton" being the fourth in the list, while his name is found two-thirds of the way down the list; which might suggest that in assuming responsibility he was ready to take the leading place, but as for the other action, he was perhaps more than willing that others should lead.

At about that same time, at least, in March of that year, together with Lieut. Clarke, he was authorized by the town to confer with the committees of Springfield and Hadley concerning the name of the county, and, also, the town which was to be the county seat, the result of the conference to be reported to the General Court. It was agreed that the county court should be held alternate years in Springfield and Northampton, and David Wilton was one of the first county commissioners

from his town. In the following year, together with Mr. Holyoke of Springfield, he was authorized by the General Court to lay out 500 acres of land at Northampton and Hadley for Major General Denison, and in the records of the Colony, under date of Oct. 10, 1666, there is a description of Major Denison's farm on the Connecticut River above Hadley bounds, which "had been layd out by Mr Elitzur Holioake and Dauid Wilton."

Meanwhile, he was busy about better conditions in his own town. He served as Selectman for several years, and it seems significant that an order tending to correct abuses and irregularities in the conduct of town meetings should be signed by him alone, although he was evidently acting for the Selectmen. In 1663, Ensign Wilton and brother Strong were made a committee "to p'sent the Townes minds to Mr. Eliot," in their hope that he would become the minister. This was the son of Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury. At the organization of a troop of horse for Hampshire County, he was made Lieutenant, and from that time was called Lieut. Wilton. Each of these troopers was to have a good horse, saddle, bridle, holster, pistol or carbine, and a sword, and was to receive as pay 5 shillings a year. When the new meeting house was to be built, to take the place of the old log building which had been used for all town gatherings, he was on the building committee and when it came to seating the meeting house, he was again appointed to the delicate task, the town specifying that the rules for seating should be "Age, Estate, Qualifications only Respecting ye commissioned officers & Impartiality." There were no pews, only benches, as there had been "benches" in the House of Commons in England for many years.

In May, 1665, he appeared at the General Court in Boston as Deputy for Northampton, his colleague being William Holton, bringing a document which had been signed by eighty-six of the inhabitants of the town, nearly everyone over twenty-one years of age, signifying their determination to uphold their

"ancient rights, liberties and privileges." His loyalty to the cause of the colonies was shown yet again in 1668 when he signed the petition against imposts.

One of the services that he rendered the colony is worthy of special mention. The Indians of the upper Connecticut had been more or less troublesome. David Wilton was probably in touch with them by way of trade as much as anyone in the region. Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., writing from Hartford, under date of July 27, 1664, mentions particularly Lieut. Wilton of Northampton and Mr. Clarke of Hadley as being instrumental in making peace with the "Pacotuck Indians;" but it seems that they were at war among themselves as well as troublesome to the white people. On Oct. 31, 1667, the three lieutenants of the county, Clarke, Wilton and Smith, were appointed by the General Court to treat with the Indians about settling upon a chief who could be held responsible for the actions of the tribe as well as to keep order among themselves. It appears that their efforts were successful in securing the choice of a chief or chiefs, as in 1672, he petitioned the General Court for a confirmation of his mortgage from the Indian sachems, Checkwall and Paquahdant, for debt, and the Court "considering the petitioners long serving of the country, doe grant vnto him one hundred acres of land in that place desired, provided it be free land, & so in this Courts power to dispose off."

In the fall of 1670, it became necessary to secure a new minister, and David Wilton was chosen as one of a committee to settle Mr. Stoddard. As Commissioner, or judge, to end small causes and as Judge of the County Court, he was looked to for the just settlement of differences, and in one case, at least, he was one of the judges in a witchcraft case at Springfield, which was finally referred to the Court of Assistants in Boston. When King Philip's War broke out, he was no longer an officer in Train Band or Troop. In 1672, he had asked to be relieved of the office of lieutenant in the Hampshire Troop of Horse and had been discharged by the General Court, but

in 1675, when the Connecticut men came to Northampton just before the Falls Fight, his son in law, Samuel Marshall, naturally, was quartered at his house, and with him were Major Treat, Capt. Sely, and Lieut. Standley, as well as others. As the situation grew ever more serious, a council of war was formed for the three towns, Northampton, Hadley and Hatfield, made up of the commissioned officers of the towns and one additional from each town, David Wilton being chosen for Northampton. In 1676, when the Governor's Council suggested that the towns in the valley should consolidate for protection from the Indians, the smaller communities retiring to the larger, he was one who signed a remonstrance to the plan, foreseeing how difficult it would be to regain what would be lost in such a movement. It is sometimes stated that he served in King Philip's War, but he saw no military service in that war; he quartered officers and men while the soldiers were in Northampton, was a member of the council of war for his region, and no doubt felt that younger men than he were better able to do the field work of the campaigns.

But the business of his life was trading. In the list of proprietors he is set down as "Indian Trader" as if that was his chief designation. His relations with John Pynchon, who seems to have held almost a monopoly of the fur trade on the Connecticut River in Massachusetts, at least, were begun before he settled in Windsor; while living there he was engaged in a "Sheep venture" in R. I. with Mr. Pynchon, and when he went to Northampton, Mr. Pynchon either sold him the right to trade with the Indians about Northampton, or made him his deputy in that trade. He, however, traded with both natives and white people. He bought goods of Mr. Pynchon in Boston and paid for them in furs, pork and grain. He made cider, or "applejack" as it was called; in 1662, he was licensed to sell liquors which he had stilled, but was allowed to sell only to "housekeepers of honest conversation." His account books, which are still preserved, are authority for the kinds of fur-bearing animals

that were then found in the woods and the Indian names for them; within four months he sent to Boston: 300 lbs. of Beaver, 64 lbs. of Raccoons, 5 lbs. of Pessons or Wildcat, 40 lbs. Wellengs, 79 lbs. Openockis or Martin, 22 lbs. of Notomagus, or Mink, 20 lbs. black Otter, 3 lbs. of Fox, 3 Wallanoks or Fishes, 33 lbs. of Muskrat, 19 lbs. Squashes—a very respectable shipment for one season. These goods were packed in barrels, sent to Hartford, put on vessels and sent to Boston by water.

It has been noted that in penmanship he surpassed most of his contemporaries. His account books and also the records of the County Court, inasmuch as he was at times appointed Recorder when the duly elected recorder was ill, are samples of his writing. Whether he had more than ordinary education is not known, but when Harvard Hall at the college in Cambridge was rebuilt, the General Court appointed him a member of a committee to take account of the stewards of the new brick building and to make return thereof, which may have been because he was interested in the college as well as being an able and active man for the task.

He died while on a visit to Windsor, Conn., and was buried there. His will was dated Dec. 25, 1677, and reads as follows:—

> I Lt. David Wilton of Northampton, in the Colony of Mass. Bay, do make this my last Will & testament. I give to my gr. child Samuel Marshall half my property at Northampton, and the other half by reversion after the decease of his wife and daughters. If Mr. Joseph Hawley, who hath married Lydia my gr child & now is living at Northampton, see cause to settle there and build an house, I give him Land which lyeth between Elder John Strong's Home lott and my own, provided he build on it and live there four years, then it shall be to him and his wife and their heirs forever; or else it shall be to Samuel Marshall. I do give to my Wife Katherine Wilton the other halfe of Property at Northampton, also the house in Windsor which was formerly belonging to my son Samuell Marshall Decd,

also 75 pounds due to me in Boston, in the hands of Mr. John Pynchon to pay for said House and to the Creditors of the sd. Samuel Marshall Decd., all which I desire my wife to have and enjoy during her natural life, provided she pay or cause to be paid Certain legacies herein named. And before a division is made my wife shall have free liberty to take out 50 pounds to give to whom she shall please of the sd estate, excepting the sd. Samuel Marshall his portion. I give to the College in Cambridge 10 pounds. I give to my daughter Mary Marshall, Widow, 10 pounds. To my Brother Nicholas Wilton my best Clothes. To my sister Joan Wilton, 1 pound. I give to John Taylor sen., 3 pounds. I give to the Church in Northampton my silver Bowl. I give unto my wife all the rest of my estate both moveable & Immovables, to possess during her natural life, unless any of my gr. children shall come to age or marry, that she shall see Cause to give them their portion. I do also give unto my wife my part of the Saw Mill in Northampton during her natural life. Whereas Mary Marshall is my real and native heire, if she shall outlive & survive my wife she shall have the Estate which I left to my wife, to possess the same during her life, but it shall remain to her own children, namely, the part of the Saw Mill and the 9 acres of Land in Munham Lott to Samuel Marshall, after her deceas, the rest to be equally divided to her children. To my gr. son Thomas Marshall, who now lives with me, if he continue with my wife until he come to 21 years of age, to have 12 pounds more added to his portion. I appoint my wife to be my sole Executrix, and desire Capt. John Allyn of Hartford, with Rev. Solomon Stoddard, Lt. William Clarke & Medad Pomeroy, to be the Overseers.

Witness Joseph Persons
Joseph Hawley
James Cornish.

(signed) David Wilton & seal

The inventory of his estate was taken Mar. 2, 1677/8, by Benjamin Newberry and Daniel Clarke, and amounted to 101 pounds 11 shillings 9 pence. His death made it necessary to appoint others in the settlement of Capt. Marshall's estate.

In the early records of Windsor is the following item: "May 6, 1679, Goodman Osmer, of Hartford, and ye widow Wilton that had been wife to David Wilton, were to be married at Hartford."

After their marriage, they removed to Northampton, or rather, Catherine's new husband went to Northampton with her, where they lived. Her father's name is not known; apparently her mother had married her second husband before they emigrated to America. John Hoskins, Sr., (Catherine's stepfather) was aged when he came to New England and the record of the church at Windsor reads, "Old Widow H." when she was admitted to church membership, Apr. 9, 1648. The will of widow Ann Hoskins reads:

> The last will & testament, dated 17 August, 1660. of Ann Hoskins, widow, wife of John Hoskins of Windsor; As for my outward estate, I thus bestow; First, to my sonn Thomas Hoskins I give my part of the housings & land which was halfe of all yt was my husband's; this I give to him after my decease, for him to Injoy his life tyme, & after his decease I give it to his sonne John Hoskins. My will is, in case his father dy before he comes to the age of on & twenty years, that the yearly increas of this estate shall be Improved for him & redowne only to him, to be put into his hands at the age of on & twentie years old, booth the housinge, half the orchard & half the Land which was my part he shall Wholly have & after yt age for he and his forever; but in case the sayd John shall dy before he Come to this age to poses & injoy this estate, then my will is yt this whole estate yt was mine shall be distributed equally amongst the children of my daughter

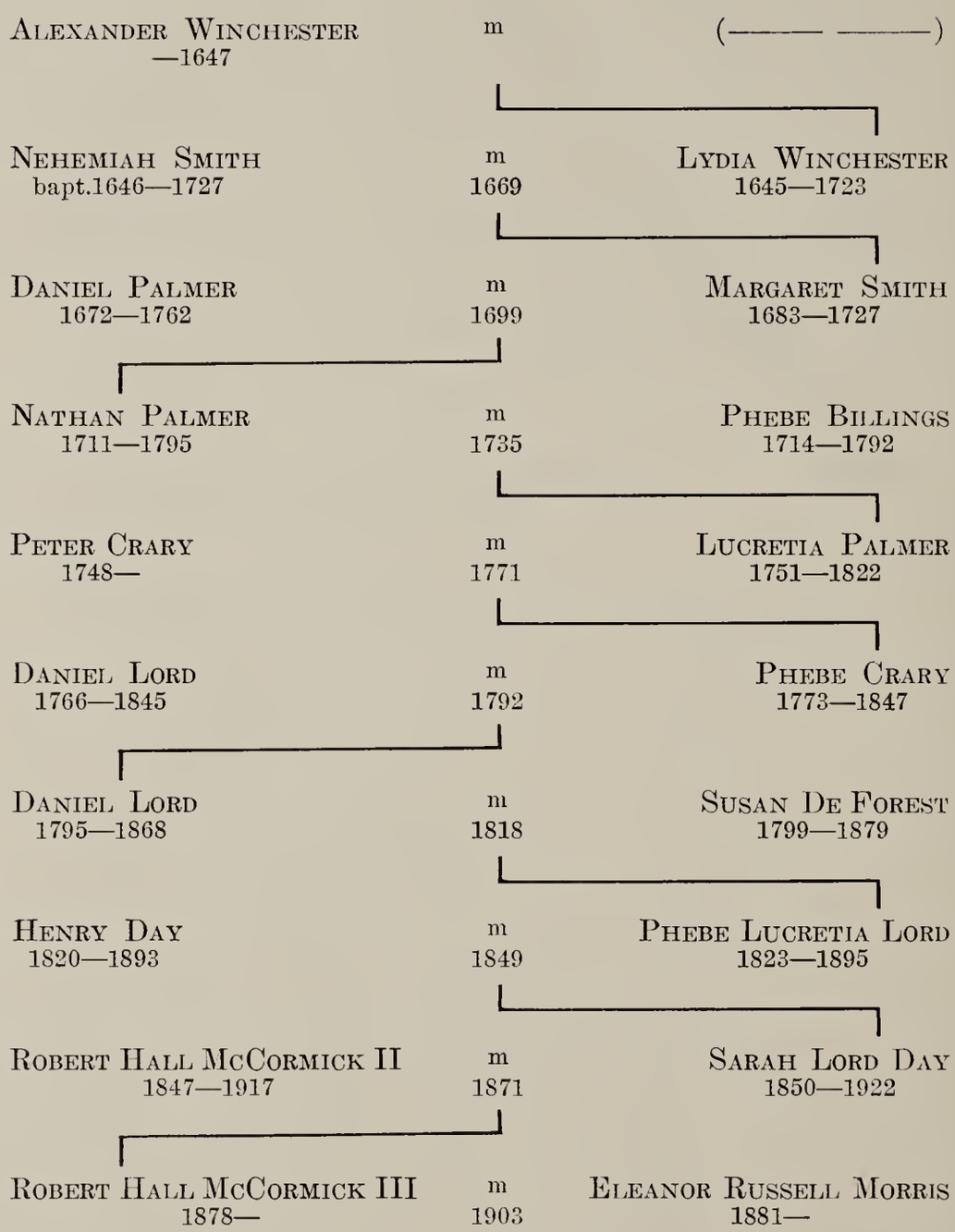
Wilton's daughter Mary Marshall. Also my feather bead with all his furnituer I give to my sonne Thomas Hoskins, & after his decease I give it to his sonne John Hoskins, all to be kept for him tell the age of on and Twenty yeares; & in case he dy before yt age, then this, as the housing & land, be to Mary Marshalls children. Also a brass pot & a brass pan & tow platters & a pudding pane & a brass skellet & bras candle stecke, a puter bason, two poring dishes, two alcemy sponns, a Great Chest & a Cofer, a boxe—all this I give to my sonne Thomas as the other things above. For my overseers I desire John Strong sen. & my son David Wilton.

Witness; Henry Clarke (signed) Ann x Hoskins
John Witchfield, Walter Fyler.

Child:

i. **Mary,** b. ab. 1631 at Windsor, Conn. See MARSHALL FAMILY.

WINCHESTER


Alexander Winchester
—1647
m
(——— ———)
Nehemiah Smith
bapt.1646—1727
m
1669
Lydia Winchester
1645—1723
Daniel Palmer
1672—1762
m
1699
Margaret Smith
1683—1727
Nathan Palmer
1711—1795
m
1735
Phebe Billings
1714—1792
Peter Crary
1748—
m
1771
Lucretia Palmer
1751—1822
Daniel Lord
1766—1845
m
1792
Phebe Crary
1773—1847
Daniel Lord
1795—1868
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WINCHESTER

ALEXANDER[1] WINCHESTER

He was born in England and died July 16, 1647, at Rehoboth, Mass.

He married (—— ——).

Alexander Winchester sailed from London in the "Defence" in August, and reached Boston in Oct., 1635, settling at Braintree, Mass., where he was one of the founders of the town. The exact date of his locating at what was then known as Mount Wollaston is not known. Whether he was one of those who were gathered into a church estate and invited Rev. John Wheelwright, brother in law of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, to become their pastor in 1636, remains to be discovered. He was there in 1640 and had been there long enough to become known and trusted. One of his associates at this time was William Chesebrough, who is said to have been there in 1637, or a year later, when the church was organized, a church "gathered" being a group of Christian believers who have associated themselves together for the sake of worship, and "organized" when recognized by other churches in due form. But the definite date of either William Chesebrough or Alexander Winchester's taking up their residence there is still undetermined.

On May 13, 1640, an agreement was reached between Boston and "our neighbors of Mount Wollaston", both Alexander Winchester and William Cheesebrough being named, by which certain land was to be given to Boston, inasmuch as grants had been made to certain men of Boston, with the expectation that they were to continue in Boston; whereas the group at Wollaston had asked to become a town and the petition had

been granted. The name was changed to Braintree, a considerable number of the first settlers having come from Braintree, in England.

On May 30, of that same year, he was elected to represent the new town as Deputy in the General Court and was among the first of those who were chosen after the popular branch of the legislature had become fully settled, eight years, however, from its inception. He served again in the same capacity in 1641 and 1642. In 1640, also, he was appointed as one of a committee of three to "value the horses, mares, cows, oxen, goats and hoggs," and was instructed to "value them under their worth rather than above their worth," and was also made Commissioner "to end small businesses at Braintree, under 20s." In the following year, he was chosen Clerk of the writs, to issue warrants, summon witnesses and order attachments, and was made Ensign of the Train Band at Braintree.

With William Chesebrough, he removed to Rehoboth, Mass., in 1643, and was joined in this movement by Walter Palmer. Although not the wealthiest man in the new venture, he seems to have been a leader in it. The site of the Town of Rehoboth was purchased of the Indian chief, Assamequine, who chose out ten fathoms of wampum and put them in a basket, saying that he was fully satisfied, but insisting that he should have a coat also. The wampum was Indian money, delicate shells strung like beads, and at that time worth 5 shillings per fathom. No record was made of this transaction, but, in 1642, John Haskell deposed to the validity of it, and, in 1685, the deed was confirmed, when Daniel Smith satisfied the Court that "The first grant of the said township, being eight miles square, was granted in the year 1641 unto Mr. Alexander Winchester, Richard Wright, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Joseph Pecke, Mr. Stephen Paine, and divers others, for settling of a town," etc.

For some reason, Mr. Winchester heads the list, and it would seem that he must have been a leader in the venture. In the list of estates in 1643, Mr. Chesebrough is #6 with an estate

of 450 pounds, Mr. Winchester #7 with an estate of 195 pounds and Walter Palmer with an estate of 419 pounds. On Jan. 4, 1644, when lots were drawn for the division of the woodland between the plain and the town, Mr. Winchester has the first choice, while Mr. Chesebrough has the fourth and Mr. Palmer, the eighteenth. On July 3, 1644, when the compact for the Town was signed, Mr. Palmer is the first to sign while Mr. Chesebrough is the tenth and Mr. Winchester the twenty-second.

In 1645, Mr. Winchester was elected Selectman, his name being the first of the ten men; he served for two years and died shortly after his third election. In the registry of lands, his property is the first to be recorded. In 1645, he was one of a committee appointed to view the fences of the town to see if they were sufficient. In the same year, he was one of those who were to lay down their lots in exchange for lots in the new meadow, and also his allotment in the great plain. The last record, in which his name appears as living, is under date of May 26, 1647, when he was chosen selectman for that year, but in 1658 his children drew lots in the new meadow, in his name.

His will was dated June 4, 1647, and exhibited for probate June 8, 1648. One half of his property was to go to his wife, whom he made executrix, and the rest was to go to the children when they became fifteen years of age. John Hazell, Walter Palmer, and William Chesebrough were to be supervisors. Richard Bullock, aged twenty-five years, testified that after the death of Mr. Winchester he "enquired of his widow, how she would dispose of the children and she answered her husband has taken course for them, and left them to the overseers of the will. He being then sick and dyed 16 July 1647," (signed) John Brown, Richard Bullock. The inventory was taken on Mar. 30, 1647, by Stephen Paine, Richard Bullock, Richard Brown and Joseph Pecke.

The Plymouth Colony Records have the following entry: "Richard Brown, Lieut. Peter Hunt and John Allin of Rehoboth, who were appointed by the Court to be overseers of the

children and estate of Mr. Alexander Winchester, have declared ono the Court theire joynt consent that the portion, viz; the house and land, etc., be disposed onto Mr. Nicholas Pecke, who is joyned in marriage with the eldest of the said Mr. Winchester's daughters, shall be confeirmed onto him." And also, the said overseers "have appointed onto Mr. Joseph Pecke a house lott of land," etc.

There seems to be no mention of Mr. Winchester's wife, but the original will might disclose it. He is thought to have been brother of John Winchester, of Boston, but there are no records to prove the relationship.

Children:

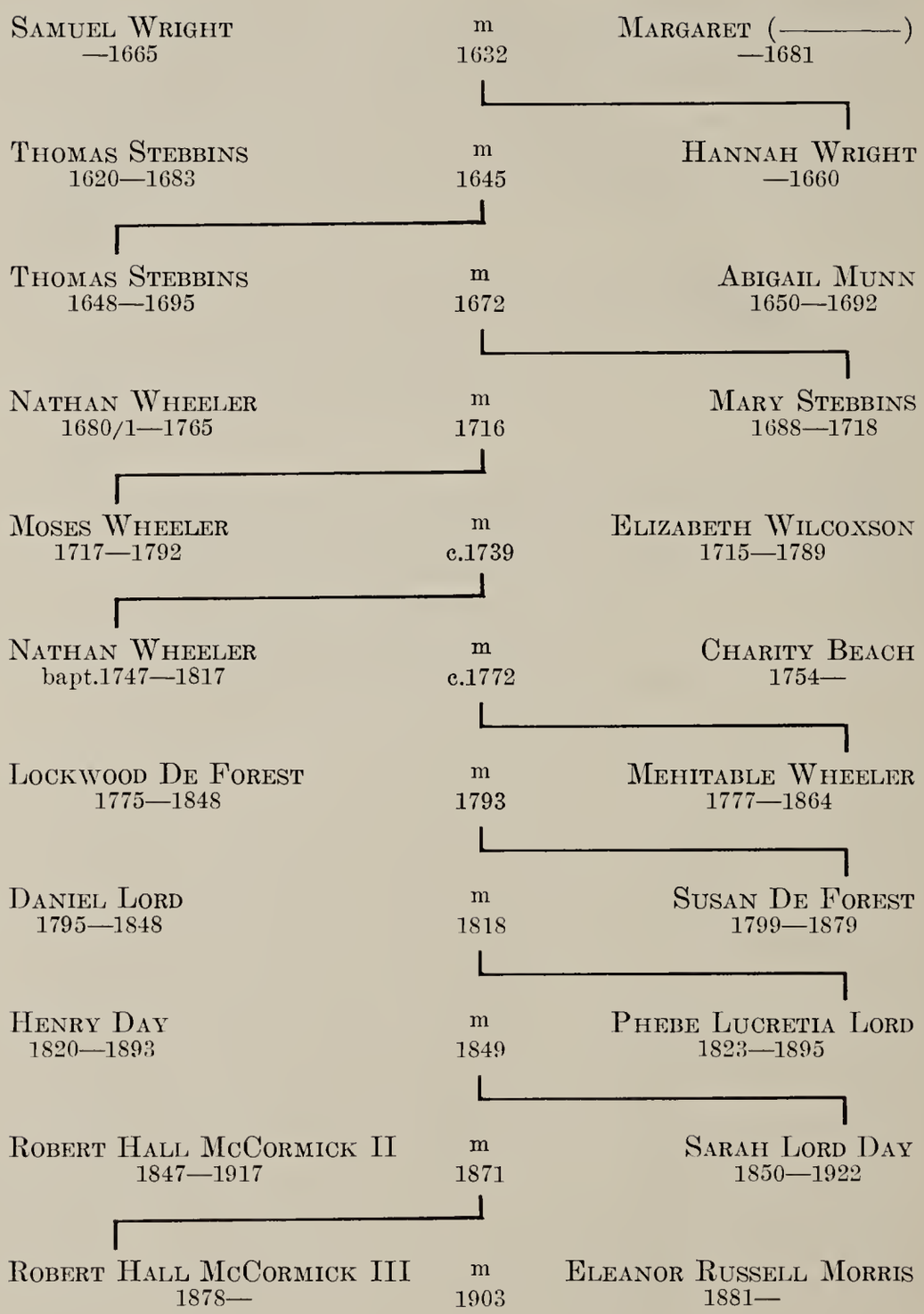
i. Marie, bapt. Nov. 19, 1637, in England, d. Nov. 6, 1657, in Massachusetts; m. Nicholas Peck, bapt. Apr. 9, 1630, in England, d. May 27, 1710, (will recorded at Taunton, Mass.), son of Joseph and Rebecca (Clark) Peck.

ii. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 28, 1640, at Braintree, Mass.

iii. Hannah, b. Dec. 10, 1642, at Braintree.

iv. **Lydia**, b. 1645, at Rehoboth. See SMITH FAMILY.

WRIGHT


Samuel Wright
—1665
m
1632
Margaret (————)
—1681
Thomas Stebbins
1620—1683
m
1645
Hannah Wright
—1660
Thomas Stebbins
1648—1695
m
1672
Abigail Munn
1650—1692
Nathan Wheeler
1680/1—1765
m
1716
Mary Stebbins
1688—1718
Moses Wheeler
1717—1792
m
c.1739
Elizabeth Wilcoxson
1715—1789
Nathan Wheeler
bapt.1747—1817
m
c.1772
Charity Beach
1754—
Lockwood De Forest
1775—1848
m
1793
Mehitable Wheeler
1777—1864
Daniel Lord
1795—1848
m
1818
Susan De Forest
1799—1879
Henry Day
1820—1893
m
1849
Phebe Lucretia Lord
1823—1895
Robert Hall McCormick II
1847—1917
m
1871
Sarah Lord Day
1850—1922
Robert Hall McCormick III
1878—
m
1903
Eleanor Russell Morris
1881—

WRIGHT

SAMUEL[1] WRIGHT

He was born at London, England, and died Oct. 17, 1665, at Northampton, Mass.

He married, in 1632, in England, Margaret (——), born in England, died July 24, 1681, at Northampton.

Nothing of his life prior to his going to Springfield, Mass., has been discovered. At the time of his arrival there he was referred to as having a wife and children and births of only his two youngest children are recorded at Springfield. He is recorded as on jury duty there in 1639, and it may be that one other child was born there. However, Pope calls attention to the fact that the son, Samuel, was a father in 1654 and may have been born in England.

Very early, Samuel Wright was made deacon of the first church in Springfield which leads to the suspicion that he had been known in some other place by some who had made their home in Springfield. In 1656, Mr. Thompson, who had ministered there had left town; and on Mar. 24, of that year, when six men were chosen to consider the situation and see what could be done and report, Deacon Wright was one of the six; on the day before, it being the Sabbath, he had been chosen by the congregation to conduct the service of worship, and on this day when the six were chosen that he be chosen "to dispense the word of God in this place until some other should be found", and was to receive 50 shillings per month. Later in that same year, it was found desirable to relieve him of the constant duty and four men were chosen, he being one; the town records state that he was also chosen for the same service in the following year.

He had not held any other town office, except being one to see to the making of a cartway over the meadow, where he was one of the owners of the toll gate in 1648. He went to Northampton, as late as 1657. Statements are to be found that he was in Northampton in 1655, or 1656, but the Springfield records make the date as late as 1657.

Conflicting dates are given for his birth and marriage and also for the birth of his children. Different sources credit him with eight, nine, ten, and even eleven children. Probably the most generally accepted list is as shown below. It is possible that Hannah was his sister, not his daughter (see page 950).

His will was dated Nov. 10, 1663, probated Mar. 27, 1666.

Children:

i. Benjamin, b. 1627, d. Oct. 24, 1704; m. Thankful Taylor.

ii. **Hannah.** See STEBBINS FAMILY.

iii. Samuel, d. Sept. 2, 1675, at Northfield, Mass. (killed by Indians); m., Nov. 24, 1653, at Northampton, Elizabeth Burt, b. 1630, d. 1691, dau. of Henry and Eulalia (Marche) Burt. Elizabeth m., 2nd, Nathaniel Dickinson, of Hatfield.

iv. James, m. Abigail Jessup.

v. Mary.

vi. Margaret, m. Dec. 8, 1653, Thomas Bancroft, b. 1653 at Springfield, Mass., son of John and Hannah (Draper), Bancroft.

vii. Esther (Hester), m., Feb. 13, 1652, at Springfield, Samuel Marshfield, son of Thomas Marshfield, of Windsor, Conn.

viii. Lydia, d. Feb. 13, 1699; m., 1st, Oct. 25, 1654, Lawrence Bliss, d. 1666, son of Thomas and Margaret (——) Bliss; m., 2nd, Oct. 31, 1678, John Norton, d. Aug. 24, 1687; m., 3rd, Jan. 7, 1688, John Lamb, d. Sept. 28, 1690; m., 4th, George Colton, d. Dec. 17, 1699.

ix. Judah, b. May 10, 1642, at Northampton, d. Nov. 26, 1725; m., Jan. 8, 1667, Mercy Burt, b. Sept. 27, 1647, d. 1705, at Northampton, dau. of Henry and Eulalia (Marche) Burt.

x. Helped, b. Sept. 15, 1644, d. 1665.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

(LORD-DAY LINES)

ATHERTON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records
Hist. of Dorchester, Mass., E. Clapp, Jr., 1859
Good Old Dorchester, W. D. Orcutt, 1893
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Ser. III, Vols. 1, 3, 6; Ser. IV, Vol. 5; Ser. V, Vols. 5, 9
Johnson's Wonder-Working Providence (Orig. Narratives of Early American Hist., Vol. 10), 1910
Hist. of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Mass., O. A. Roberts, 1897
Hadley, Mass., Genealogies, L. M. Boltwood, 1862
New Eng. Register, Vols. 1, 2, 5

BACKUS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Pratt Family, F. W. Chapman, 1864
Hist. of Norwich, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1873
Crane Family, E. B. Crane, 2 vols., 1895-1900
Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, 1913
Old Families of Norwich, Conn., M. E. Perkins, 1900
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 1, 3, 1850, 1859
Fifty Puritan Ancestors, E. T. Nash, 1902
New Eng. Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus, M. E. N. Backus, 1949
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 14

BALL

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Records, 1894-1939
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1913
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, Henry Bond, 1860
Records of Lancaster, Mass., 1653-1725, H. S. Nourse, 1884
Pictorial Hist. of King Philip's War, D. Strock, 1850
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate, Deed Records

BEACH

Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, Pt. II, 1886
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 1, 2, 9, 1850, 1852, 1876
Walloon Family, Mrs. R. W. de Forest, 1914

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, 1930
Beach Family Magazine, Vol. 1, No. 1, 1926, 1932
Danbury, Conn., Probate Records
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852

BEARDSLEY

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Morse Genealogy, J. H. Morse and E. W. Leavitt, 1903-5
Beardsley-lee Family, I. H. Beardsley, 1902
New Haven Co., Conn., Probate Records
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Danbury, Conn., Probate Records
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Genealogical Notes of New Eng., E. Flagg, 1926
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, 1930
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 3, 9, 1859, 1876
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine, March, 1942

BENNETT

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, 1930
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, Pt. III, 1914
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 2, 3, 1852, 1859

BILLINGS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Compendium of Amer. Genealogy, F. A. Virkus, Vol. 7, 1942
William Billings Descendants, F. Billings, 1915
Memoirs of John Shaw Billings, F. H. Garrison, 1915
Hartford, Conn., Probate Records
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vol. 3, 1859
New Eng. Register, Vol. 81

BLAGGE

Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, Pt. II, 1886
Walloon Family, Mrs. R. W. de Forest, 1914
De Forests of Avesnes, J. W. De Forest, 1900

BLISS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Bliss Family, J. H. Bliss, 1881
Bliss Book, C. A. Hoppin, 1913
Boston Record Commissioners' Report, Vol. 2, 1877
Old Braintree and Quincy, Mass., W. S. Pattee, c. 1878
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 1898-9
Hartford, Conn., Probate Records
Northampton, Mass., Probate Records
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 2, 1931
Chapin Book, G. W. Chapin, 1924
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, 1892
Hist. of Northampton, Mass., J. R. Trumbull, 1898
Parsons Family, H. Parsons, 1912

BOURNE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Memorials of Marshfield, Mass., M. A. Thomas, 1854
Plymouth Colony Records, 1855-61
Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, W. Bradford, 1912
Marshfield, Mass., Vital Records (in Mayflower Descendant Magazine), Vol. 2, 1900
Hist. of Duxbury, Mass., J. Windsor, 1849
Robert Waterman Descendants, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, 1939
New Eng. Register, Vol. 14

BRINSMEAD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, 1930
Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, T. B. Wyman, 1879
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Derby, Conn., Town Records, N. O. Philips, 1901
Hist. of Derby (Conn.), S. Orcutt and A. Beardsley, 1880
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 2, 1931
Hist. of Ancient Woodbury (Conn.), W. Cothren, Vol. II, 1872
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, Part II, 1886

BURT

Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 1898-9
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, 1892
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853

Hampshire, Mass., Probate Records
Wright Family Hist., W. H. and Gertrude Wright, 1913
Early Days in New Eng., H. M. and S. W. Burt, 1893

BUTLER
OF HARTFORD

Wis. Families (Quarterly Magazine of Wis. Genealogical Society), Vol. I, 1943

BUTLER
OF STRATFORD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Fairfield Co., Conn., Deeds, Probate Records
Sgt. Francis Nicholls and descendants, W. Nicholls, 1909
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, Pt. II, 1886

BUTTS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Nathaniel Woodward Descendants, P. E. Woodward, 1940
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vols. 5-7, 1870-3
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Ancestral Heads of New Eng. Families, F. R. Holmes, 1923
Records of Congregational Church, Canterbury, Conn., 1711-1844, 1932
Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths to 1825 (Boston Record Commissioners' Report, Vol. 21, 1891)
Records of First Church, Dorchester, Mass., 1891
Canterbury, Conn., Vital Records
Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, Part I, 1913

CARTER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 1, 1943
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, 1629-1818, T. B. Wyman, 1879

CHAMBERLAIN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Compendium of Amer. Genealogy, F. A. Virkus, Vol. 5, 1933
Chamberlain Genealogical Record, W. J. Harding, 1907
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds, Vols. 12, 17, 40, 60

Northampton, Mass., Court Records
Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, 1629-1818, T. B. Wyman, 1879
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Americana Illustrated (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 19, 1925
Hist. of Hingham, Mass., pub. by town of Hingham, 1893
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Soldiers in King Philip's War, G. M. Bodge, 1896
Hist. of Deerfield, Mass., G. Sheldon, 2 vols., 1895-6
Hist. of Hadley (Mass.), S. Judd, 1905
Colchester, Conn., Records, C. M. Taintor, 1864
Colchester, Conn., Town Records; Deeds, Vols. 2, 3
Hadley, Mass., Town Records
Suffolk, Mass., Probate Records, Vols. 6, 9, 12; Court Records
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 5, 1870
Hadley, Mass., Genealogies, L. M. Boltwood, 1862
Chamberlain Assn. of America, annual report, 1902

CHAPIN

Life of Samuel Chapin, H. M. Chapin, 1908
Chapin Book, G. W. Chapin, 2 vols., 1924
Vital Records of Roxbury, Mass., 2 vols., 1925-6
Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 2 vols., 1898-9
New Eng. Register, Vol. 83, 1929
Americana Illustrated (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 24, 1930
Goodwin-Morgan Ancestral Lines, F. F. Starr, 2 vols., 1915

CHESEBROUGH

Power-Banks Ancestry, W. H. Powers, 1921
William Chesebrough Genealogy, A. C. Wildey, 1903
Hist. of Stonington (Conn.), R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Hist. of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674-1874, R. A. Wheeler, 1875
Records of New Plymouth, Mass., 12 vols., 1855-61
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 5 vols., 1882-90
Hist. of Rehoboth, Mass., L. Bliss, 1836

CHURCH

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Hist. of Bridgewater, Mass., N. Mitchell, 1897
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Mayflower Planters, Cape Cod Series, Vol. 2, L. C. Hills, 1941

Suffolk, Mass., Deeds
Records of New Plymouth, Mass., 12 vols., 1855-61
Hist. of Hingham, Mass., pub. by town of Hingham, 1893
Richard Warren of the Mayflower, Mrs. W. A. Roebling, 1901
Richard Church Descendants, J. A. Church, 1913
Hist. of Duxbury, Mass., J. Windsor, 1849

CLARKE

Miner Family, L. Selleck, 1928
George Clark(e) Genealogy, G. C. Bryant, 1949
Family Memorials, E. E. Elbridge, 3 vols., 1885

COMSTOCK

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Comstock Family, J. A. Comstock, 1949
Comstock Genealogy, C. B. Comstock, 1907
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Conn. Colonial Records, J. H. Trumbull, Vol. 1, 1850
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Early Records of Providence, R. I., 21 vols. 1892-1915
Ancient Wethersfield (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, 1904
Providence, R. I., Land Grants, 1646
New London, Conn., Land Grants, 1658

COPP

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Cobb Family, P. L. Cobb, 1907
Thomas Stanton and descendants, 1635-1891, W. A. Stanton, 1891
William Chesebrough Genealogy, A. C. Wildey, 1903
Hist. of Montville, Conn., H. A. Baker, 1896

CRANE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1, 6, 1850, 1872
Crane Genealogy, E. B. Crane, 2 vols., 1895-1900
Ancient Wethersfield (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, 1904
Hist. of Windham Co. (Conn.), E. Larned, 1874
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Granberry and Allied Families, D. L. Jacobus, 1945

CRARY

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
William Chesebrough Genealogy, A. C. Wildey, 1903
Palmer Genealogy, E. W. Leavitt, 1901-5
Denison Genealogy, J. D. Baldwin and W. Clift, 1881
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Diary of Joshua Hempstead (Collections of New London Co. Hist. Society, Vol. 1, 1901)
Old Merchants of N. Y., W. Barrett, 1863-70
Hist. of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1875
Groton, Conn., C. R. Stark, 1922
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, 1868
Genealogy of Calvert Crary and his wife Eliza Hill, J. Crary, 1917
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900

CULVER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Diary of Joshua Hempstead (Collections of New London Co. Hist. Society, Vol. 1, 1901)
Early Records of Dedham, Mass., D. G. Hill
Tercentenary of New Eng. Families, 1922
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 51, 1920
New Haven Genealogical Magazine, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 2, 1922
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 22, 1945
Roxbury, Mass., Records

CURTIS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1, 2, 1850, 1852
Curtiss Family, H. D. Curtis, 1953
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
New Haven, Conn., Probate Records
Stratford, Conn., Deeds
Robert Coe's ancestors, descendants, 1340-1910, J. G. Bartlett, 1911
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886

DAVENPORT

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Records of First Church, Dorchester, Mass., 1891
Dorchester, Mass., Land Deeds, 1681
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 1, 1943

DAY

Chapin Book, G. W. Chapin, 2 vols., 1924
Dalton, Mass., Vital Records, 1906
Chester, Mass., Vital Records, 1911
Vinton Memorial, J. A. Vinton, 1858
Alexander Alvord Genealogy, S. M. Alvord, 1908
Hadley, Mass., Genalogies, L. M. Boltwood, 1862
Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 1898
Descendants of Robert Day of Hartford, Conn., G. E. Day, 1848
Stebbins Genealogy, R. S. and R. L. Greenlee, 2 vols., 1904
West Springfield, Mass., Vital Records, 2 vols., 1944-5
Obituary Record of Yale Univ. Graduates, 1893
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
The Gunns, R. R. Gunn, 1925
Wis. Families (Quarterly Magazine of Wis. Genealogical Society), Vol. 1, 1940
New Eng. Register, Vol. 13
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856
Joseph Loomis Descendants, E. S. Loomis, 1908
Walloon Family, Mrs. R. W. de Forest, 2 vols., 1914
Bigelow Family of America, G. B. Howe, 1890
Additions and Corrections for Thomas Hungerford of Hartford and New London, Conn., F. P. Leach, 1932
Olmstead Family in America, H. K. Olmstead, 1912
Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, A. W. Foote, Vol. 1, 1907
Foote Family, N. Goodwin, 1849
Hist. of Warwick, Mass., J. Blake, 1873

DE FOREST

Walloon Family, Mrs. R. W. de Forest, 2 vols., 1914
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Knickerbacker-Viele and Allied Families, K. K. Viele, 1916
New Amsterdam and Its People, J. H. Innes, 1902
Hist. of N. Y., D. T. Valentine, 1853
De Forest of Avesnes, J. W. De Forest, 1900

DENISON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Capt. Geo. Denison Descendants, J. D. Baldwin and W. Clift, 1881
William Chesebrough Genealogy, A. C. Wildey, 1903
Guide to Mass. Local History, C. A. Flagg, 1907

Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1, 2, 1850, 1852
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
New Eng. Register, Vol. 46, 1892
James-Denison Family, C. P. Ohler, 1912

DENMAN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Cleveland Families, E. J. and H. G. Cleveland, 3 vols., 1899
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, 1892
Suffolk Co., Mass., Probate Records, Vol. III
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. VII, 1873
New Eng. Register, Vol. 30

DE WOLF

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of New Netherlands, E. B. O'Callagan, Vol. 2, 1855
Salisbury Family, E. E. and E. M. Salisbury, 1892
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
MS. in New Eng. Hist. and Genealogical Society Library, Boston, R. R. Hinman

DICKINSON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Ancient Wethersfield (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, Pt. 1, 1904
Hist. of Hadley, S. Judd, 1905
Thomas Dickinson Descendants, F. Dickinson, 1897
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., J. H. Trumbull, 1886
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852

DU TRIEUX

New Amsterdam and Its People, J. H. Innes, 1902
Hist. of N. Y., D. T. Valentine, 1853
Records of Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam, 3 vols., 1890, 1901, 1902
Knickerbacker-Viele and Allied Families, K. K. Viele, 1916
Pictorial Hist. of the U. S., J. Frost, 1843-4
Alexander, Carie, Paul, George Van Rappard Documents, in Huntington Library, San Marino, Cal.
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Records, Vols. 45, 57-9, 1914, 1926-8

EAMES

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, T. B. Wyman, 1879
Hist. of Hingham, Mass., S. Lincoln, 1827
Hist. of Marshfield, Mass., L. S. Richards, 2 vols., 1901-5
Memorials of Marshfield, M. A. Thomas, 1854
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Records of New Plymouth (Mass.), 12 vols., 1855-61
Plymouth Colony Records 1640-83, E. Hayward (New Eng. Register, Vol. 9, Oct., 1855)
New Eng. Register, Vols. 3, 5, 6

ELDERKIN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Early Records of Dedham, Mass., 5 vols., 1886-99
Hist. of Lynn, Mass., A. Lewis, 1829
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Ser. 3, Vol. 9; Ser. 4, Vol. 7; Ser. 6, Vol. 3
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
Essex Co., Mass., Court Records
John Elderkin and descendants, J. Elderkin, 1896

FOOTE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 2, 1931
Foote Family, N. Goodwin, 1849
Foote Family, A. W. Foote, 2 vols., 1907-1932
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Hist. of Hadley, Mass., S. Judd, 1905
Ancient Wethersfield (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, 1904
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850; Vol. 6, 1852
Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 2 vols. 1898-99
Hartford, Conn., Probate Records
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
American Ancestry, 12 vols., 1887-99

FOSTER

Foster Record, F. M. Hawes, 1889
Hist. of Billerica, Mass., H. A. Hazen, 1883
Vital Records of Billerica, Mass., 1908
Hist. of Cambridge, Mass., 1630-1877, L. R. Paige, 1877
New Eng. Register, Vol. 26
Records of Braintree, Mass., 1640-1793, 1886
Vital Records of Weymouth, Mass., 2 vols., 1910

Vital Records of Roxbury, Mass., 2 vols., 1925-6
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds

GALLUP

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Gallup Family, J. D. Gallup, 1893
New Eng. Register, Vol. 84
Hist. of Stonington (Conn.), R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Genealogical Record of New London Co., Conn., 1905
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Harris Family, W. S. Harris, 1883
Hist. of Pequot War, J. Mason, 1897
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 6, 1872
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Winthrop Papers
Dorchester Births, Marriages and Deaths to 1825 (Boston Record Commissioners' Report, Vol. 21, 1891)

GARFIELD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Watertown, Mass., Records, 8 vols., 1894-1939
Pres. Garfield's Ancestry, E. G. Porter, 1881
American Antiquarian Society Report, 1880

GOLD

OF FAIRFIELD

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Hist. of Fairfield, Conn., E. H. Schenck, 2 vols., 1889-1905
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-6, 1850-72
Biographical Sketches of Harvard Univ. Graduates, J. L. Sibley, 1873
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 17, 1940-1
Hist. of Cornwall, Conn., E. C. Starr, 1926
American Ancestry, T. P. Hughes, 12 vols., 1887-99
Powers-Banks Ancestry, W. H. Powers, 1921
England and Holland of the Pilgrims, H. M. Dexter, 1910

GOLD

OF STAMFORD

Slawson Family, G. C. Slawson, 1946
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1

GOODWIN

Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 2 vols., 1891-2
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Hist. of Norwich, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1874

GRISWOLD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 2 vols., 1891-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 3, 1859
Griswold Family in America, G. E. Griswold, 1935
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, Vol. 2, 1931

GROVES

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-2, 1850-2
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records

HARVEY

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1
Hist. of Fairfield, Conn., E. H. Schenck, 2 vols., 1889-1905
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records, Vol. 1
Witchcraft Delusion in Conn., 1647-97, J. M. Taylor, 1908
Hist. of Milford, Conn., 1639-1939, 1939
Hist. of New Haven (Conn.), E. E. Atwater, 1902

HAWKINS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 2 vols., 1891-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-2, 1850-2
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., 1633-1884, J. H. Trumbull, 2 vols., 1886
Conn. Probate Records, C. W. Manwaring, Vol. 1, 1904
Bassett Family, B. B. Bassette, 1926
Hale House and Related Families, D. L. Jacobus and E. F. Waterman, 1952

HAWLEY

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hawley Record, E. S. Hawley, 1890

House of Hawley, E. H. Platt, 1909
Records of Mass. Bay Colony, 1853
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Ser. IV, Vol. 4
Biographical Sketches of Harvard Univ. Graduates, J. L. Sibley, Vol. 2, 1873
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records, 2 vols., 1925-6
Norwalk, C. M. Selleck, 1896
Collections of Conn. Historical Society, Vol. 3, 1895
Congregationalism of Last 300 Years, H. M. Dexter, 1880
Epitaphs from Copp's Hill Burial Ground, Boston, T. Bridgman, 1851

HOPKINS

Wakeman Genealogy, 1630-1899, R. P. Wakeman, 1900

HOPPIN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Vol. 40
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds and Probate Records
New Eng. Register, Vols. 1, 5, 7, 10, 15-6
Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records, Vol. 1, 1925
Makepeace Families of the U. S., W. Makepeace, 1859

JACKSON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hon. Jonathan Jackson and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, E. C. and J. J. Putnam, 1907
Greenwood Genealogies, 1154-1914, F. Greenwood, 1914
Family Memorials, E. E. Elbridge, 3 vols., 1885
Hist. of Newton, Mass., S. F. Smith, 1880
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Records of Mass. Bay Colony, 1853
Edward Jackson Family of Newton, Mass., F. F. Starr, 1895
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Somerby Papers
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Records of Cambridge, Mass., 1630-1703, Vol. 2, 1901
Three Hundred Years American, A. F. and B. Jackson, 1951

JONES

Hist. of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Mass., 1637-1888, O. A. Roberts, 1895-1901
Detroit Society of Genealogical Research Magazine, Vol. 4

Hist. and Lineage Book, Nat. Society Woman Descendants of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Mrs. E. P. Walsh, Vol. 1, 1940

JUDSON

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856
Compendium of Amer. Genealogy, F. A. Virkus, 1925-42
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-2, 1850-2
Hist. of Ancient Woodbury, Conn., W. Cothren, 1854-79
Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, 1945-6

KENDALL

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, 2 vols., 1931, 1943
Hist. of Woburn, Mass., S. Sewall, 1868
New Eng. Register, Vols. 39, 94
Genealogical Hist. of Conn., W. R. Cutter, 1911
Kendall Family, W. R. Kendall, 1947
William Kendall Descendants, K. Laughlin, 2nd ed., 1955

KNIGHT

Genealogical Hist. of Conn., W. R. Cutter, 1911
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
New Eng. Register, Vol. 87
R. I. Genealogical Dictionary, J. O. Austin, 1887
Early Conn. Marriages, F. W. Bailey, 1896
Newport Historical Magazine, Vol. 2, 1881-2
Genealogies of Woodstock, Conn., Families, C. W. Bowen, Vol. VII, 1943
Norwich, Conn., Vital Records, 1913
Woodstock, Conn., Vital Records, 1914

LAKE

New Eng. Register, Vol. 84
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Essex Co., Mass., Court Records
Mass. Hist. Society Collections, Winthrop Papers
Gallup Family, J. D. Gallup, 1893

LAWRENCE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2

Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, T. B. Wyman, 1879
John Lawrence Genealogy, J. Lawrence, 1876
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Groton, Mass., Early Land Deeds
Hist. of Groton, Mass., C. Butler, 1848
New Eng. Register, Vol. 89

LAY

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Robert Lay Descendants, E. A. Hill (repr. New Eng. Register), 1908
Saybrook, Conn., Town Records
Conn. Colonial Records
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, 1949
James-Denison Family, C. P. Ohler, 1912
Family Memorials, E. E. Salisbury, 1885
New Eng. Register, Vol. 62, 1908
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900

LAYE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hartford Times, Hartford, Conn., Nov. 8, 1952
Pattison, Frink and Allied Families, Amer. Hist. Society, Inc., 1931
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, 1936
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 62, 1921

LEE

New Eng. Register, Vol. 61, 1907
Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hyde Genealogy, R. H. Walworth, 1864
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 13

LOCKWOOD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Robert Lockwood Descendants, F. A. Holden and E. D. Lockwood, 1889
Jonathan Barlow and Plain Rogers Genealogy, G. Barlow, 1891
Norwalk, C. M. Selleck, 1896
Norwalk After 250 Years, S. R. Weed, 1902
Hist. Records of Norwalk, Conn., E. Hall, 1847
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 10-12, 1877-81
St. John Genealogy, O. S. Alexander, 1907
Wakeman Genealogy, 1630-1899, R. P. Wakeman, 1900

Talcott Pedigree in England and America, S. V. Talcott, 1876
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 58, 1927

LORD

Emigrants to America 1600-1700, J. C. Hotten, 1880
Hist. Notices of Conn., W. S. Porter, 1842
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856
Ancestors of Jerry Crary and Josephine C. Frost, 1924
New Eng. Register, Vol. 57
Lord Family, K. Lord, 1945
Thomas Lord Genealogy, K. Lord, 1946
Saybrook, Conn., Land Deeds
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., 1633-1884, J. H. Trumbull, 1886
Founding of New Eng., E. Flagg, 1926
Joseph Smith and Emma Hale Genealogy, M. A. S. Anderson, 1929

MADDOCK

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Watertown, Mass., Records, 1894-1939
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Child Genealogy, 1630-1881, E. Child, 1881
Ingersoll Genealogy, 1629-1925, L. D. Avery, 1926
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 11, 1934-5

MAKEPEACE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
New Eng. Register, Vol. 5, 15, 30
Hist. of Dorchester, Mass., E. Clapp, 1859
Makepeace Genealogy, 1858
Hist. and Lineage Book, Nat. Society Women Descendants of Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., Mrs. E. P. Walsh, Vol. 1, 1940
Second Report of Boston Record Commissioners, Vol. 21, 1851

MARSHALL

Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 2 vols., 1891-2
First Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
First Settlers of New Eng., J. Farmer, 1829
Hist. of Dorchester, Mass., E. Clapp, 1859
Memorial Hist. of Boston, 4 vols., J. Winsor, 1880-1

Boston Town Records Document 50 (Boston Record Commissioners' Report, Vol. 7)
Boston Book of Possessions (Boston Record Commissioners' Report, Vol. 2)
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1628-1686, 5 vols., N. B. Shurtleff
Hist. of First Church, Boston, A. B. Ellis, 1881
Ecclesiastical Hist. of New Eng., J. B. Felt, Vol. 1, 1855
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 5 vols., 1882-1890
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds and Probate Records
Pemberton Family, W. K. Watkins, 1892
Howe Genealogy, D. W. Howe, Vol. 2, 1929
New Eng. Register, Vols. 2, 3, 7-10, 13, 14, 20, 26, 37, 40, 46

MARSHALL

(SEE TROWBRIDGE)

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Trowbridge Genealogy, F. B. Trowbridge, 1908
New Eng. Register, Vol. 59
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 18
Founding of New Eng., E. Flagg, 1926
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Hawley Record, E. S. Hawley, 1890

MARVIN

Reinold and Matthew Marvin Descendants, G. F. and W. T. R. Marvin, 1904
Family Memorials, E. E. Elbridge, 1885
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 1882-90
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
New Eng. Register, Vols. 34, 39

MAXFIELD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Dorchester, Mass., Town Records, 1883
New Eng. Register, Vols. 5, 9, 13, 33, 43
Hist. of Dorchester, Mass., 1859

MIXER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, Vol. 21, 1930
New Eng. Register, Vol. 66

MORSE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Morse Memorial, A. Morse, 1850
Morse Genealogy, J. H. Morse and E. W. Leavitt, 1903-5
Early Records of Dedham, Mass., 1886-99
Hist. of Medfield, Mass., W. S. Tilden, 1887
Hist. of Dedham, Mass., F. Smith, 1936
Thomas Boyden Descendants, W. C. Boyden, 1901
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds
Medfield, Mass., Vital Records, 1903
Watertown, Mass., Records, 1894-1939
Report of Boston Record Commissioners, 1876-1909

MUNN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Compendium of Amer. Genealogy, F. A. Virkus, Vol. 1, 1925
New Eng. Register, Vol. 18
Hist. of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, Vol. 2, 1899
Stebbins Genealogy, R. S. and R. L. Greenlee, 1904
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., J. H. Trumbull, Vol. 1, 1886

MUNROE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Compendium of Amer. Genealogy, F. A. Virkus, Vol. 6
Hist. of Lexington, Middlesex Co., Mass., to 1912, C. Hudson, 1913
Lexington, Mass., Birth, Marriage and Death Records to Jan. 1, 1898, 1898
Cambridge, Mass., Records of the Church of Christ, 1632-1830, S. P. Sharples, 1906
Sketch of Munro Clan, J. P. Munroe, 1900
New Eng. Register, Vol. 100

NETTLETON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of New Haven Co., Conn., J. L. Rockey, 1892
Modern Hist. of New Haven and Eastern New Haven Co., Conn., E. G. Hill, 1918
Records of New Haven, 1638-49, C. J. Hoadly, 1857
New Haven, Conn., Vital Records 1649-1850, 2 vols., 1917-24
Conn. Magazine, Vol. 11, 1907
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1

NICHOLS

Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Hist. of Ancient Woodbury, Conn., W. Cothren, 3 vols., 1854-79
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1
Sergt. Francis Nicholls and Descendants, W. Nicholls, 1909
Andrew Ward Descendants, G. K. Ward, 1910
Americana Illus. (American Hist. Magazine), Vol. 32, 1938

NILES

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Niles Genealogy, T. Niles, 1868
John Vinton of Lynn, J. A. Vinton, 1858
Arthur O. Dillon Ancestors, A. O. Dillon, 1927
Records of Braintree, Mass., 1886
Genealogical Hist. of N. H., E. S. Stearns, 1908
New Eng. Families, W. R. Cutter, 1914
New Eng. Register, Vols. 13, 21
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Hope, 1900
Hist. Sketch of Block Island, W. P. Sheffield, 1876
Hist. of Block Island, S. T. Livermore, 1877
Hist. of Old Braintree and Quincy, W. S. Pattee, 1878
Records of Mass. Bay Colony, 1853
First Settlers of New Eng., J. Farmer, 1829

PALGRAVE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Middlesex County, Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds
Charlestown, Mass., Genealogies, T. B. Wyman, 1879
Hist. of Charlestown, Mass., R. Frothingham, 1845-9
Roxbury, Mass., Records, 1649-74, S. Danforth (New Eng. Register, Vol. 34)
New Eng. Register, Vols. 10, 20
Biographical Sketches of Harvard Univ. Graduates, J. L. Sibley, Vol. 1, 1873

PALMER

Palmer Records, F. N. Fink, 1882
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Hist. of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1875
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Old Homes in Stonington, G. D. Wheeler, 1930
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850

Records of Mass. Bay Colony, 1853
Mass. Hist. Society Proceedings, Ser. 2, Vol. 8, 1894
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds
Miner Family, L. L. Selleck, 1928
Palmer Groups, E. W. Leavitt, 1901-5
Fanning Family, W. F. Brooks, 1905
Your Ancestors, H. F. Johnston, Vol. 2, No. 3, 1948
Americana Illus. (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 34, 1940

PARKER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Parker in America, A. G. Parker, 1911
Hartwell Family, L. W. Densmore, 1895
Hist. of Cambridge, Mass., L. R. Paige, 1877
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Cambridge, Mass., Vital Records, 1914

PEAT

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1

PICKETT

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Conn. Colonial Records
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Robert Coe Descendants, J. G. Bartlett, 1911
Americana Illus. (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 30, 1936
Coe Family, D. B. Coe, 1856

PIERCE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Watertown, Mass., Records, 8 vols., 1894-1939
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate Records
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Watertown Land Grants and Possessions
Peirce Genealogy, F. C. Peirce, 1880

PORTER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2

Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 1891-2
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 16

ROGERS

(SEE KNIGHT FAMILY)

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
New Haven Co., Conn., Probate Records
Stratford, Conn., Deeds
R. I. Vital Records, J. N. Arnold, Vol. 4, 1893
England and Holland of the Pilgrims, H. M. Dexter, 1910
R. I. Genealogical Dictionary, J. O. Austin, 1887

ROGERS

(SEE GOODWIN FAMILY)

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 1, Pts. 3, 4, 1930

ROSE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Ancient Wethersfield, (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, Vol. 2, 1904
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1, 6, 1850, 1872
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Conn. Soldiers in Pequot War, J. Shepard, 1913

ST. JOHN

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
St. John Genealogy, O. S. Alexander, 1907
Hist. of Protestant Downeys, C. C. Downey, 1931
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. R. Stiles, 1891-2
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Norwalk, C. N. Selleck, 1896
Hist. Records of Norwalk, Conn., E. Hall, 1847
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1

SHERMAN

Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850
New Eng. Register, Vols. 50-1

Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Sherman Genealogy, T. T. Sherman, 1920
Ancestry of John Taylor Sherman, F. D. Sherman, 1915
Sherman and Allied Families, Mrs. B. M. Stratton, 1951
Sherman Genealogy, C. P. Sherman, 1922

SLAWSON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
Slason, Slauson, Slawson, Slosson Family, G. C. Slawson, 1946
Hist. of Stamford, Conn., E. B. Huntington, 1868
Hist. of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass., A. Lewis, 1865
Records of New Haven from May, 1653, to the union, C. J. Hoadly, 1858
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1

SMITH

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 5, 6, 1870-2
Ancient Wethersfield, (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, 1904
New Eng. Ancestors and Descendants, H. Whittemore, 1900
Rev. Nehemiah Smith Descendants, H. A. Smith, 1889
Hist. of Hadley, (Mass), S. Judd, 1905
Emigrants to America 1600-1700, J. C. Hotten, 1880
Hadley, Mass., Genealogies, L. M. Boltwood, 1862
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860

SMITH

(SEE FOOTE FAMILY)

Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Foote Family, N. Goodwin, 1849
Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and his wife, Frances Helen Miller, M. L. Holmes, 1948

SPENCER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Spencer Family, W. H. Spencer, 1907
Mack Genealogy, Mrs. S. S. Martin, 1903-4
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, 1931, 1943
Hist. of Haddam and E. Haddam, Conn., D. D. Field, 1892
Hist. of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass., A. Lewis, 1865
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856
Hist. of Norwich, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1874

Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1, 2, 1850-2
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 1882-90
Conn. Probate Records, C. W. Manwaring, 1904-6
American Genealogist, D. L. Jacobus, Vol. 27

SPRAGUE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Sprague Families, W. V. Sprague, 1913
Spragues of Malden, Mass., G. W. Chamberlain, 1923
Hist. of Bridgewater, Mass., N. Mitchell, 1897
Hist. of Charlestown, Mass., R. Frothingham, 1845-9
Hist. of Hingham, Plymouth Co., Mass., S. Lincoln, 1827
New Eng. Register, Vol. 4

STANTON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Thomas Stanton of Conn., W. A. Stanton, 1891
Hist. of Stonington, Conn., R. A. Wheeler, 1900
Rev. William Noyes Descendants, L. W. Noyes, 1900
Hist. of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674-1874, R. A. Wheeler, 1875
Mass. General Court Records, May 30, 1644
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-2, 1850-2
U. S. Colonial Families, G. N. MacKenzie, 1907-20
Soldiers in King Philip's War, G. M. Bodge, 1896
New Haven, Conn., Probate Records
Hist. of Pequot War, J. Mason, 1897
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 60, 1929
New Eng. Register, Vol. 40
Parke Family, J. P. Wallace, 1919
Jerry Crary Ancestors, J. C. Frost, 1924

STAPLES

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Genealogical Hist. of Conn., W. R. Cutter, 1911
Hist. of Fairfield, Conn., E. H. Schenck, 2 vols., 1889, 1905
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850
Witchcraft in Colonial Conn., 1647-97, J. M. Taylor, 1908
Fairfield, Conn., Town Records, Vol. A
Will and Doom of Gershom Bulkeley, in Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections, Vol. III, 1895

STEBBINS

Stebbins Genealogy, R. S. and R. L. Greenlee, 1904
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 1882-90
First Century of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 1898-9
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Emigrants to America 1600-1700, J. C. Hotten, 1880
Hist. of King Phillip's War, D. Strock, 1854
Springfield, Mass., Records

STONE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
First Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 5 vols., 1882-90
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., 1633-1884, J. H. Trumbull, 1886
Congregationalists in America, A. E. Dunning, 1894
Annals of American Pulpit, W. B. Sprague, Vol. 1, 1859
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856

TALCOTT

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Talcott Pedigree in Eng. and Amer., S. V. Talcott, 1876
Memorial Hist. of Hartford Co., Conn., 1633-1884, J. H. Trumbull, 1886
Emigrants to America, 1600-1700, J. C. Hotten, 1880
Hartford, Conn., Records
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-3, 1850-9
Conn. Hist. Society Collections, Vols. 3, 6
New Eng. Register, Vol. 21
Hist. of New Eng., J. G. Palfrey, 1882-90
Hollister Family, L. W. Case, 1886
Ancient Wethersfield, (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, 1904
Hartford, Conn., Probate Records
Hist. of Newton, Mass., S. F. Smith, 1880
Colonial Hist. of Hartford, W. D. Love, 1914
Hist. of First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674-1874, R. A. Wheeler, 1875
Hale House and Related Families, D. L. Jacobus and E. F. Waterman, 1952
Genealogical Gleanings in Eng., H. F. Waters, Vol. 1

TIDD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, M. W. Ferris, 1931, 1943
Winthrop Reed Kendall's Amer. Ancestors, W. R. Kendall, 1913
Charlestown, Mass., Book of Possessions for 1637

TITTERTON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
New Eng. Register, Vol. 27
Stratford, Conn., Deeds
Fairfield County, Conn., Probate Records

TOPLIFFE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Suffolk, Mass., Deeds
Old Copp's Hill and Burial Ground, with Hist. Sketches, E. MacDonald, 1891
Clement Topliffe and Descendants, E. S. Bolton, 1906
Records of First Church at Dorchester, in New Eng., 1636-1734, 1891
New Eng. Register, Vols. 58, 61

TROWBRIDGE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Trowbridge Genealogy, F. B. Trowbridge, 1908
Warren, Jackson and Allied Families, B. W. Davis, 1903
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Records of New Haven, 1638-49, C. J. Hoadly, 1857
Dorchester, Mass., Town Records, 1883
New Eng. Register, Vol. 59
Families of Ancient New Haven, D. L. Jacobus (in New Haven Genealogical Magazine, Vols. 1-8, 1922-32)
Cheney Genealogy, C. H. Pope, 1897

UFFORD

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Records of New Haven, 1638-49, C. J. Hoadly, 1857
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 3, 1859
New Eng. Register, Vol. 2
Eliot Church Records, Roxbury, Mass., Boston, 1836-58
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 43

WAKEMAN

Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Wakeman Genealogy, 1630-1899, R. P. Wakeman, 1900

Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 3, 1859
Amer. Ancestry, T. P. Hughes, Vol. 12, 1899
N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 54

WARDE

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Andrew Warde Descendants, 1597-1910, G. K. Ward, 1910
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 1, 1850
Sergt. Francis Nicholls and Descendants, W. Nicholls, 1909
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Hist. of Fairfield, Conn., E. H. Schenck, 1889-1905
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Fifty Puritan Ancestors, 1628-60, E. T. Nash, 1902
Conn. As a Colony and State, F. Morgan, 1904

WARD

Trowbridge Genealogy, F. B. Trowbridge, 1908
Greenwood Genealogies, 1154-1914, F. Greenwood, 1914
Hist. Reminiscences of Early Marlborough, Mass., A. Bigelow, 1910
Hist. of Early Newton, Middlesex Co., Mass., 1639-1800, F. Jackson, 1854
Hist. of Newton, Mass., S. F. Smith, 1880
Hist. of Sudbury, Mass., 1638-1889, A. S. Hudson, 1889
New Eng. Register, Vols. 13, 15
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Americana Illustrated (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 34
Sudbury, Mass., Vital Records, 1903
William Ward Genealogy, C. Martyn, 1925

WARREN

Richard Warren of The Mayflower, Mrs. W. A. Roebling, 1901
Pilgrim Fathers, 1606-23, E. Arber, 1897
Pilgrim Republic, J. A. Goodwin, 1888
New Eng. Memorial, N. Morton, 1855
Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth, W. T. Davis, 1899
Good Newes from New Eng., E. Winslow, 1624
Hist. of Plymouth Plantation, W. Bradford, 1901
Records of Plymouth, (Mass.), 3 vols., 1889-1903
Mayflower Descendant: A Quarterly Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and Hist., 34 vols., 1899-1937
Society of Mayflower Descendants in Ill., 1947

WELLES

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2

New Eng. Register, Vols. 80, 84
Genealogical Notes, N. Goodwin, 1856
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Ancient Wethersfield (Conn.), H. R. Stiles, 1904
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
Hist. of Welles Family in Eng., A. Welles, 1876
Encyclopedia of Amer. Biography, new series
Governors of Conn., F. C. Norton, 1905
Orig. Distribution of Hartford Lands among Settlers, 1639, 1912
Bassett Family, B. B. Bassette, 1926
Hale House and Related Families, D. L. Jacobus and E. F. Waterman, 1952

WHEELER

Wheeler Family in Amer., A. G. Wheeler, Jr., 1914
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 1930-1
Sergt. Francis Nicholls and Descendants, W. Nicholls, 1909
Hist. of New Haven, E. E. Atwater, 1902
Conn. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, 1852
Public Records of Conn., 2 vols., 1894-5
Warren, Little, Lothrop, Park, Dix, Whiteman, Fairchild, Platt, Wheeler, Lane and Avery Pedigrees of Samuel P. Avery, 1925
Walloon Family in Amer., Mrs. Robert W. de Forest, 2 vols., 1914
Americana Illus. (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 15
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records
Stratford, (Conn.), Deeds

WELLINGTON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Middlesex Co., Mass., Probate and Deed Records
Watertown, Mass., Genealogies, H. Bond, 1860
Watertown, Mass., Records, 8 vols., 1894-1939

WILCOXSON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage
Emigrants to America, 1600-1700, J. C. Hotten, 1880
Hist. of Stratford and Bridgeport, Conn., S. Orcutt, 1886
Fairfield Co., Conn., Probate Records, Vols. 1, 2, 4, 10, 12
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 6, 7, 1872-3
Americana Illus. (Amer. Hist. Magazine), Vol. 35, 1940
Dea. George Clarke Descendants, G. C. Bryant, 1949
Tousey Family in Amer., T. C. Rose, 1916
Henry Tomlinson Descendants, S. Orcutt, 1891
Meigs Family in Amer., H. B. Meigs, 1901

Your Ancestors, H. F. Johnston, Vol. 1-3, 1947-9
Families of Old Fairfield, D. L. Jacobus, 2 vols., 1930-1
Descendants of William Wilcoxson, Vincent Meigs and Richard Webb, R. W. Wilcox, 1893
Stiles Family in Amer., H. R. Stiles, 1895
Preliminary Report on Descendants of William Wilcoxson, T. Wilcox, 1937

WILLEY

Isaac Willey of New London, H. Willey, 1888
Charlestown, (Mass.), Land Records, 1638-1802, 1878
Hist. of New London, Conn., F. M. Caulkins, 1852
Conn. Public Records, 2 vols., 1894-5

WILLIAMS

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Stowe, Mass., Vital Records to 1850, 1911
Sudbury, Mass., Vital Records to 1850, 1903
Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630-99, 1883
Lineage Book, Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, Vol. 17, 1928
Barbour Collection of Conn. Vital Records (Conn. State Library, Hartford)
New Eng. Parish Families, R. Parish, 1938
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Middlesex Co., Mass., Land Deeds

WILTON

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Ancient Windsor, Conn., H. Stiles, 2 vols., 1891-2
Dorchester, Mass., Town Records, 1883
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900
Conn. Colonial Records, Vols. 1-3, 1850-9
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Early Puritan Settlers of Conn., R. R. Hinman, 1852
New Eng. Register, Vols. 3, 9, 11, 21, 35, 41
Hosmer Family Genealogy, J. B. Hosmer, 1861
Hist. of Northampton, Mass., from Settlement to 1654, J. R. Trumbull, 2 vols., 1898-1902
Hist. Sketch of Northampton, Mass., S. Williams, 1815

WINCHESTER

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Rev. Nehemiah Smith Descendants, H. A. Smith, 1889
Pioneers of Mass., C. H. Pope, 1900

New Eng. Register, Vols. 1, 3, 4
Records of New Plymouth, 12 vols., 1855-61
Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1853
Winchester Notes, F. W. Hotchkiss, 1912
Hist. of Rehoboth, Mass., 1643-1918, G. H. Tilton, 1918
Hist. of Old Braintree and Quincy, W. S. Pattee, 1878

WRIGHT

Genealogical Dictionary, J. Savage, 1860-2
Descendants of Sir John Wright, of Kelvedon Hall, Essex, England, in Amer., C. Wright, 1915
First Century of Springfield, Mass., H. M. Burt, 2 vols., 1898-9
Henry Burt of Springfield and Descendants, H. M. Burt, 1893
George Colton and Descendants, G. W. Colton, 1912

FOREWORD TO INDEX

Generally, where there are doubts or questions regarding surnames, the surnames are not indexed. This, however, depends on the *degree* of doubt.

Wills are indexed, but names mentioned in wills, which for the most part are names of wife, husband, or children in the immediate family, are not indexed; nor are witnesses, overseers, etc., of wills indexed.

On pages listed but once, a name frequently appears several times.

Identical names are grouped into a single listing; thus, all references to Mary Brinsmead are under a single listing even though different women by that name are referred to.

Generally, indexing is given only to names of direct descendants and their immediate families plus prominent persons who touched the lives of descendants and their families in some significant way. Not indexed are miscellaneous neighbors, owners of adjacent properties, other members of committees on which ancestors served unless they are particularly significant, etc.

Under "Officials" in Subject Index, mention is made only to the first page on which office or rank appears. A "+" sign following this number indicates that additional mentions are made on succeeding pages.

No attempt has been made to make the Subject Index an exhaustive one. Individual classifications and references under them indicate only the type of information and material to be found in the text.

NAME INDEX

McCORMICK-HAMILTON AND ALLIED LINES

A

Adams, Amanda Joanna (McCormick), 8
Hugh, 8
Adelina (wife of Roger de Bellomont, dau. of Walleran, Earl of Mellent), 45
Aiken, Daniel, 66
Jennie, 66
Margaret Jane (Hartness), 66
Samuel, 66
Alcorn, Sarah, 2
Alexander II, King of Scotland, 49
Anderson, Rebecca (Lackey), 60
Anne (wife of Hugh the Great of France, dau. of Jaroslaus, Czar of Russia), 46
Avery, Howard Angus, 72
Howard G., 72
Margaret Lee (Smithson), 72
Ayer, Janet, 22
Phoebe Lord (McCormick), 22
Robert McCormick, 22
Walter, 22

B

Baillie, Catherine (de Hamilton), 52
William (Sir), 52
Batchelder, Addie, 71
Beard, Sallie (McCowan), 59
W. S., 59
Beaton, David (Sir), 53
Janet, 53
Beebe, Betty Bell, 71
Kate (Krebs), 71
Krebs, 71
Margaret Hamilton, 71
William H., 71
William Hempstead, 71
Bellomont, Adelina de, 46
Amicia de, 48
Amicia (de Guader) de, 47
Avice de, 47
Elizabeth de, 46
Geoffrey de, 47
Henry de, 47
Hugh de (Earl of Bedford), 46
Isabella de, 47
John de, 47
Margaret de, 48
Petronilla (de Grandmesnil) de, 48
Robert de, 45-8
Roger de (Lord of Pont Audemer), 45, 48
Walleran de (Earl of Mellent and Worcester), 46
William de, 48
Bernard the Dane (Norman Baron), 44
Bersbach, Helen, 28
Black, Elizabeth S. (Hamilton), 63
William D., 63
Blair, Anna Reubenia (McCormick), 8
Edith, 8
Edward Seymour, 8
Edward T., 8
Lucy, 8
William McCormick, 8
Boyd, Marian, 54
Thomas (Lord), 54
Brigenberg, Emergerga de (Lady of Pont Audemer), wife of Turfos or Turlofus, 45
Brimberry, Annie Grace, 65
Francis, 65
Nannie William (Hamilton), 65
Brooks, Eleanor, 8
Browder, Annie, 63
Bryant, Edward, 4
Martha (McCormick), 4
Burgundia, Sphreta de (wife of Bernard the Dane), 44
Burress, Nellie, 60

C

Campbell, Abbie (Hamilton), 61
Augustus, 61
Augustus Scott, 61
Benjamin Hamilton, 61
Helen Hamilton, 61
Carruth, Adam, 3
Elizabeth, 3
Walter, 3
Castel Novo, Hugo de, 46
Chandler, Reuben Grigsby, 61
Ruby Hamilton, 61
Virginia Grigsby, 61
Virginia (Hamilton), 61
Walter Hamilton, 61
Charles I, King of England, 54

Charles II, King of England, 55
Christian, Arthur Hallam, 72
John H., 72
John Hamilton, 73
Mary Samuels (Haas), 72
Muriel Dunscomb, 73
Clare, Elizabeth (de Bellomont) de, 46
Gilbert de (Earl of Pembroke), 46
Clark, Ernest Lyle, 70
Grace Mortimer, 70
James P., 70
Lillian (Shaw), 70
Lyle Hamilton, 70
Mary Josephine (Osborne), 70
Tracy Hamilton, 70
Cloyd, (———), 63
Coward, Bridget, 36, 42-3
William, 34-6, 38, 42-3
Cowgill, Helen, 70
Craig, Emma B. (Hamilton), 65
Robert S., 65
Crawford, Betty Bell (Krebs), 71
Helen Hamilton, 71
Krebs, 71
William H., 71
Cress, John G., 70
Sarah Georgiana (Osborne), 70
Cummins, Andrew Hamilton, 64
Annie Jacobs, 64
Charles A., 64
Harouet (Hamilton), 64
J. Miller, 64
John S., 64
Lizzie, 64
Lizzie (Wilson), 64
Lucy D., 64
Margaret J., 64
Cunningham (Cunynghame), Anne, 53
James (Earl of Glencairn), 53
Margaret (Hamilton), 55
William, 55

D

David II, King of Scotland, 50
Davidson, Fannie, 65
Davis, Benjamin, 62
Mary Jane (Hamilton), 62
Dawes, Charles G., 8
Day, Henry, 13
Sarah Lord, 13-4
Donogh, Margaret, 2
Walter, 2
Douglas, Eliza (Hamilton), 59
Jacoba, 52
James, 52-3, 59
Margaret. 53
Robert, 59
William, 59
Dowell, John, 57
Juliet (Hamilton), 57

E

Earle, Betsey, 57
Marian, 57
Easton, Dollie May, 65
Elder, Frank, 63
Margaret Virginia (Hamilton), 63
Elizabeth Isabella (wife of Robert de Bellomont, dau. of Hugh the Great), 46
Elrod, Phoebe I. (Hamilton), 63
William P., 63

F

Fowler, Clarissa (Spicer), 7
Melzar, 7
Nettie, 7, 13
Fraser, Alexander (Sir), 51
Elizabeth (de Hamilton), 51

G

Gardner, Isabella, 28
Gibson, Elizabeth (McCormick), 4
Georgeanna (Lackey), 60
Hugh, 4
J. A., 60
Gilbert, Earl of Strathern, 49
Gilbreath, Jane, 32, 58
Gilmore, Fannie H. (Hamilton), 65
Joseph, 65
William C., 65
Glamis, John (Lord), 53
Margaret, 53
Glasgo, Alexander McNutt, 60
John Henry, 60
Laura Bell (Mackey), 60
Lucy Godwin, 61
Martha Elizabeth Vance, 60-1
Mary Thompson, 61

Otelia McNutt, 61
Gold, Emma Buckner (Hamilton), 64
Samuel McDowell, 64
Goodhart, Charles E., 12
Frederick E., 12
Frederick Hamilton, 12
Gladys (Smith), 12
Henrietta L. (McCormick), 12
Leander, 12
Leander Hamilton, 12
Patience Henrietta, 12
Gordon, Adam (Sir), 50
Mary, 50
Grandmesnil, Petronilla de, 48
Hugh (Lord of Hinckley), 48
Greason, Lettie, 63
Griffith, John, 57
Nancy (Hamilton), 57
Grigsby, Hannah Francis, 61
Mary Ann, 8
Reuben, 8
Griscom, Lloyd C., 25
Guader, Ralph de (Earl of Norfolk), 47
Amicia de, 47
Gunnora (wife of Richard, Duke of Normandy and sister of Wevia, consort of Turlof), 45
Guy, John, 63
Thelbert R. (Hamilton), 63

H

Haas, Charles Edwin, 72
Elizabeth McNutt, 72
Harold Hamilton, 73
Isabella Rebecca (Hamilton), 72
Mary Samuels, 72
Nettie McCormick, 73
Talfourd Noon, 73
Hair Auberie, Albreda de la (wife of Humphrey de Vetulis), 45
Hall, Eliza, 63
Mary Ann, 7, 9
Patrick, 7
Susan (McChesney), 7
Hamilton, Abbie, 61
Alan de, 51
Alexander, 54
Alexander Burns, 72
Alexander L., 63
Alexander Lockett, 65
Alexander McNutt, 72
Alfred Leyburn, 62
Andrew, 65
Andrew de, 51
Andrew Sidney, 65
Anne, 55
Anne (Cunningham), 53
Annie (Browder), 63
Anthony, 37-8
Betsey (Earle), 57
Bridget (Coward), 36
Callie P. (Miller), 64
Catherine de, 52
Charles, 40
Claud, 53-4
(———), (Cloyd), Law, 63
Cornelia, 61
David, 53
David de, 50-2
David Fitz Walter Gilbert de, 50
Dollie May (Easton), 65
E. Braddin, 33, 36
Eliza, 59
Eliza (Hall), 63
Eliza J., 64
Elizabeth, 37, 57, 61, 66
Elizabeth Ann, 64
Elizabeth de, 51
Elizabeth (Betsey) (McNutt), 12, 69
Elizabeth S., 63
Emma B., 65
Emma Buckner, 64
Emma N. (Zaricor), 63
Evaline (McCormick), 65
Fannie (Davidson), 65
Fannie H., 65
Frances (Jennings), 40-1
Frances (Seawell), 65
Frank Gilbreath, 64
Frederick, 54
Gavin, 53
George, 31, 34, 36-43, 54-5
George de, 51
George W., 57
Gilbert de, 49
Gilbreath, 63
Hannah F., 65
Hannah Frances (Grigsby), 61
Harouet, 64
Helen (———), 50

Henrietta Maria, 11, 13, 20-1, 35, 71, 73-4
Henry Clayton, 63
Henry Jewett, 72
Henwood, 72
Hubert Alexander, 64
Hugo de, 49
Ida Beaumont, 66
Isabella, 66
Isabella (Randolph), 49
Isabella Rebecca, 72
Jacoba (Douglas) de, 52
James, 29-43, 52-8, 66-7
James de, 52
James Gilbreath, 69
James M., 63
James W., 65
James William, 63
Jane, 59, 66
Jane (Gilbreath), 32, 58, 67
Janet (Beaton), 53
Janet (Keith), de, 51
Janet (Livingston) de, 52
John, 12, 30, 34, 37-8, 42, 53-4, 56-8, 67-9, 73
John de, 49-52
John Gilbreath, 61
John Richardson, 57
John T., 63
John W., 63
Joseph C., 57
Julia, 60
Juliet, 57
Laura (Nailin), 63
(———) (Laury or Lowry), 32, 56
Lettie (Greason), 63
Lucia, 37
Lucy, 55
Lucy E., 57
Lucy (Steele), 62
Maria, 61
Marian (Boyd), 54-5
Marian (Earle), 57
Margaret, 37, 54-5, 62
Margaret Ann, 65
Margaret (Douglas), 53
Margaret (Glamis), 53
Margaret Jane, 71
Margaret (Leslie), de, 50-1
Margaret (Seton), 54
Margaret Virginia, 63
Martha Ann (Smith), 69
Martha Elizabeth, 72
Mary, 57
Mary E. (Jones), 65
Mary Eliza, 57
Mary Ella, 64
Mary (Gordon), 50
Mary Margaret, 61
Mary (McCorkle), 58
Mary (Thompson), 58
Matilda Jane, 57
Myrtle (Ijams), 65
Nancy, 57
Nancy C., 63
Nancy Isabel, 60
Nancy (Jacobs), 63
Nannie William, 65
Pauline Ann (Watts), 64
Phoebe, 59
Phoebe I, 63
Rachel Grigsby, 69
Rachel (Thompson), 63
Richard, 37-43
Robert W., 57
Ruby, 61
Samuel, 30, 34, 37, 42, 56-7
Sarah Ann, 57
Sarah E. (Martin), 57
Sarah Hollis, 57
Sarah (Wilson), 57
Tennessee, 63
Thelbert R., 63
Thomas, 37-8
Virginia, 61
Virginia Burns (Smith), 72
Virginia W., 64
Virgina (Wish), 64
Walter de, 50, 52
Walter Fitz Gilbert de, 49-50
Warren Gilbreath, 65
William, 34, 37-9, 41-3, 51, 54-5, 57-8, 63
William A., 65
William de, 48-9, 51
William Gilbreath, 65
William Taliaferro, 61
William Thompson, 60
William Watts, 64
Wilson, 57
Harfust (Danish noble and father of Wevia, consort of Turlof), 45

Hartness, Isabella (Hamilton), 66
James, 66
Margaret Jane, 66
Mary Elizabeth, 66
Henry I, King of England, 45-6
King of France, 46
Henry II, King of England, 47-8
Henshaw, Hiram Joseph, 62
James Merle, 62
James William, 62
John Moore, 62
Mary Paulina, 62
Myra Aletta, 62
Nancy E., 62
Nancy (Hamilton), 62
Nora Alberta, 62
William Hamilton, 62
Hill, Daniel L., 66
Eugene Hamilton, 66
Ida Beaumont (Hamilton), 66
Nannie Louise, 66
Hogshead, Elizabeth Ann (Hamilton), 64
Preston B., 64
Holton, Martha Grey, 71
Hugh The Great, 46

I

Ijams, Myrtle, 65

J

Jackson, Thomas J. (''Stonewall''), 69
James I, King of England, 54
James I, King of Scotland, 52
James III, King of Scotland, 52
James VI, King of Scotland, 54
James, High Steward of Scotland, 49
Jaroslaus (Czar of Russia), 46
Jennings, Frances, 40
Sarah (Duchess of Marlborough), 40
Jewett, Ellen, 8
Emma McCormick, 8
Lucy McCormick, 8
McCormick, 8
Samuel Rountree, 8
Virginia Lucy (McCormick), 8
Jones, Jeanette, 71
Mary E., 65
Jordan, Charles F., 64
Eva Hamilton, 71
Mary Ella (Hamilton), 64

K

Keith, Janet, 51
William (Sir), 51
Kilpatrick, Mary M., 59
Kenn, Ethel, 61
Maria (Hamilton), 61
Violet Aglae, 61
William B., 61
William Brantley, 61
Krebs, Addie (Batchelder), 71
Alexander McNutt, 71
Betty Bell, 71
Carlotta C., (Scattergood), 71
Eva Hamilton (Jordan), 71
Florence, 71
James Henry, 71
Jeanette (Jones), 71
John Hamilton, 71
Kate, 71
Margaret Jane (Hamilton), 71
Martha Grey (Holton), 71
Robert Newton, 71
William, 71
William Samuel, 71

L

Lacey, Richard de, 47
Lackey, Esther Wilson, 60
Georgeanna, 60
George White, 60
Horatio Armstrong, 60
John Thomas, 59
Julia Frances, 60
Lizzie Stuart, 60
Maggie (Wilson), 60
Mary Elizabeth, 60
Mary M. (Kilpatrick), 59
Nellie (Burress), 60
Phoebe (Hamilton), 59
Rebecca Anderson, 60
William, 59
William H., 59
William Hamilton, 59
Laury (Lowry), James, 56
Jean (Bell), 56
Law, (———) (Cloyd), 63
Leslie, Margaret (Lady), 50-1

William (Earl of Ross), 50
Lipton, Sarah Hollis (Hamilton), 57
Livingston, Alexander (Sir), 52
Janet, 52
Lockett, Benjamin Franklin, 66
Charles Henry, 66
David Smith, 66
Daniel Gilbreath, 66
Edwilda, 67
Eliza E., 67
Eliza Jane, 67
E. P. (Smith), 66
Grace Greenwood, 66
Hannah, 67
James Hamilton, 66
Jane (Hamilton), 66
Jessie Walton, 66
John W., 67
Margaret Jane, 67
Martha Jane, 66
Nancy E. (Watson), 66
Richard, 66
Rosa (Black), 66
Sarah Ann, 67
Walter C., 67
Lord, Daniel, 16-7
John, 16
Loudon, Elizabeth (McCormick), 3
Mathew, 3

M

Mackey, George Armstrong, 60
Henry, 60
John Henry, 60
Laura Bell, 60
Lucy S., 61
Martha Trimble, 60
Mary A., 60
Nancy Isabel (Hamilton), 60
William Hamilton, 60
Winfield Scott, 60
Malcolm III, King of Scotland, 45
Mary, (dau. of Gilbert, Earl of Strathern, wife of Sir William de Hamilton), 49
Mary, Princess (wife of Sir James de Hamilton, sister of King James III of Scotland), 52
McCorkle, Mary, 58
William, 58
McCormick, Addison, 65
Alister Hamilton, 13
Amanda Joanna, 8
Anna Reubenia, 8
Anthony Hamilton, 13
Barbara Brentano, 28
Catherine (Sanderson), 3
Constance (Plummer), 13
Constance Tyndale, 13
Cyrus Hall, 2, 6-7, 9-10, 13-4, 20
David Francis, 13
Deborah Day, 28
Edward Hamilton, 13
Eleanor (Brooks), 8
Eleanor Morris, 25, 28
Eleanor Russell (Morris), 25
Elizabeth, 3-4
Elizabeth (Carruth), 3
Elizabeth Day, 22-4
Elizabeth Maria, 12
Elizabeth (O'Connor), 1
Emma Louise, 8
Evaline, 65
George Elliott, 4
Helen (Bersbach), 28
Helen Rutherford, 25, 28
Henrietta H., 14
Henrietta Maria (Hamilton), 11, 13, 20-1, 35, 71, 73-4
Henrietta L., 12
Hugh, 1-3
Isabella (Gardner), 28
James, 1-4
Jean (Oliver), 3
Joan Tyndale (Stevens), 13
John, 2
John Prestly, 8
Joseph Medill, 8
Katherine, 8
Katherine (Medill), 8
Leander Hamilton, 12, 15
Leander James, 2, 6-14, 21, 25, 74
Margaret (Donogh), 2
Martha, 4
Martha (Sanderson), 4
Mary Ann (Grigsby), 8
Mary Ann (Hall), 7, 9
Mary Caroline, 8
Mary (Oliver), 3
Mary (Wigin), 3
Matilda (———), 1
Matilda (Patterson), 2

Michel Hamilton, 13
Mildred Day, 22
Nettie (Fowler), 7, 13
Owen, 1
Phebe Lord, 22
Phyllis Mary (Samuelson), 13
Robert, 3-7, 9
Robert Hall, 1-2, 8, 10, 12-16, 19-22, 24-28
Robert Rutherford, 1, 8
Robert Sanderson, 8, 13
Sarah, 2
Sarah (Alcorn), 2
Sarah Lord (Day), 13-4, 16-22, 24
Sarah (Welsh), 2-3
Susan Jane, 8
Thomas, 1-3
Virginia Lucy, 8
Virginia (Stonesifer), 27
William, 3-4
William Grigsby, 8, 13
William Sanderson, 6, 8
McCowan, James, 59
Jane (Hamilton), 59
John, 59
Julia Agnes, 59
Lucy, 59
Margaret, 59
Mary Malvina, 59
Phoebe, 59
Sallie, 59
William, 59
McNutt, Elizabeth (Betsey), 69, 73
Medill, Katherine, 8
Miller, Callie, 64
David, 62
James, 62
Margaret (Hamilton), 62
Mary Jane, 62
Nancy, 62
William, 62
Montfort, Adelina (de Bellomont), 48
Amicia (de Bellomont), 48
Hugh de, 46
Simon de, 48
Moore, J. F., 64
Margaret J. (Hamilton), 64
Morris, Eleanor Russell, 25
Henry Lewis, 25
Mortimer, Arthur Osborne, 71
Elsie Maud, 71
Grace Lee (Osborne), 70
William H., 70
Myers, Henry, 66
Mary Elizabeth (Hartness), 66
Roberta, 66

N

Nailin, Laura, 63
Newburg, Henry de (Earl of Warwick), 45
Noyes, Albert Hamilton, 61
Cornelia (Hamilton), 61
Edward H., 61
Edward Hamilton, 61
William Hamilton, 61

O

O'Connor, Elizabeth, 1
Thomas, 1
O'Langane, Dermont, 2
Sarah (McCormick), 2
Oliver, Jean, 3
Mary, 3
Osborne, Earl, 70
Elizabeth Andover, 70
Elizabeth R. (Bentley), 70
Frank Olin, 70
Grace, 70
Grace Lee, 70
Helen (Cowgill), 70
John Hamilton, 70
John W., 69
Kate L. (Smith), 70
Mary, 70
Mary Josephine, 70
Perry, 70
Rachel Grigsby (Hamilton), 69
Rachelle, 70
Robert, 70
Rowena DeKoven, 70
Sarah Georgiana, 70
Virginia Elizabeth, 70
Virginia Henrietta, 70
William Yeatman, 70

P

Patterson, Matilda, 1-2
Paxton, Charles H., 72

Elizabeth Mary (Smithson), 72
Martha Hamilton, 72
Mary Malvina (McCowan), 59
Samuel, 59
Pierce, D. E., 64
Lucy D. (Hamilton), 64
Plummer, Constance, 13
Edward, 13
Pope, Elizabeth (Hamilton), 61
Francis C., 61
Francis Contarim, 61
Virginia Hamilton, 61

Q

Quincey, Margaret (de Bellomont) de, 48
Robert de, 48
Roger de (Earl of Winchester), 48
Sayer de (Earl of Winchester and Winton), 48

R

Randolph, Isabella, 49
James (Sir), 49
Thomas (Earl of Moray), 49
Richard, Duke of Normandy, 45
Richard II, King of England, 51-2
Righter, Sarah Elizabeth (Williams), 22
Volney, 22
Richardson, George P., 60
Julia Frances (Lackey), 60
Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, 50
Robert II, King of Scotland, 51
Robertson, (———) (de Hamilton), 51
Simon, 51
Rollo, Duke of Normandy, 44
Ross, George, 70
Irene, 70
Robert Hamilton, 70
Virginia Elizabeth (Osborne), 70

S

Smithson, Elizabeth May, 72
Ella Marshall, 72
Lelia McNutt, 72
Margaret Lee, 72
Martha Elizabeth (Hamilton), 72
Walter Triplet, 72
William Hamilton, 72
William T., 72
Steele, Lucy, 62
Stephen, King of England, 46
Stevens, Joan Tyndale, 13
Leonard Friswell, 13
Samuelson, Francis, 13
Phyllis Mary, 13
Sanderson, Catherine, 3
George, 4
Martha, 4
(———) (Ross), 4
Scattergood, Carlotta C., 71
Seawell, Frances, 65
Semphill, Anne (Hamilton), 55
Hugh (Lord), 55
Seton, George (Lord), 54
Margaret, 54
Shaw, Lillian, 70
Shields, James, 8
Mary Caroline (McCormick), 8
Simon (Earl of Huntington), 47
Smith, Abram, 69, 72
Abram B., 67
Charles Newton, 67
Charlotte (Gambill), 72
David Alexander, 67
Dora E., 67
Eliza E. (Lockett), 67
Emma Louise (McCormick), 8
E. P., 66
Gilman Clay, 67
Henry Clay, 66
Joseph Hamilton, 67
Lauretta Julia, 67
Martha Ann, 69
Martha (Reid), 69
Matilda Ann, 67
Mary Alice, 67
Melissa Fisher, 67
Oscar Newton, 67
Perry H., 8
Reubenia McCormick, 8
Richard Lockett, 67
Roberta (Myers), 66
Robert McCormick, 8

Sarah Ann (Lockett), 67
Sarah Jane, 67
Virginia Burns, 72
Walton C., 67
Stonesifer, Virginia, 27

T

Talbot, Frances (Jennings) Hamilton, 40-1
Richard (Earl and Duke of Tyrconnell), 40-1, 43
Taliaferro, Benjamin Berryman, 62
Elizabeth Blair, 62
Frank, 62
Julia, 62
Lucy, 62
Mary Courtney (Watkins), 62
Mary Hamilton, 62
Mary Margaret (Hamilton), 61
Nathan, 61
Walter, 62
William Hamilton, 61
Taylor, Eleazer, 57
Mary (Hamilton), 57
Thompson, Alice, 65
Ashby, 65
Emma, 65
Frank, 65
Harry McG., 65
James, 65
John, 59
John G., 65
Julia Agnes (McCowan), 59
Laura, 65
Margaret Ann (Hamilton), 65
Mary, 58
Rachel, 63
Sallie A., 65
William Hamilton, 65
Touchstone, Benjamin, 57
Elizabeth (Hamilton), 57
Tull, D., 63
Tennessee (Hamilton), 63
Turfus or Turlofus, 44-5
Turlof or Turolfe (Lord of Pont Audemer), 45

V

Vetulis, Henry de (Lord of Pont Audemer), 45

W

Walleran (Earl of Mellent), 45-6
Watkins, Mary Courtney, 62
Watson, Nancy E., 66
Watts, Anne, 64
Eliza J. (Hamilton), 64
Francis S. T., 64
James D., 64
James H., 64
Pauline Ann, 64
Rebecca L., 64
Robert D., 64
Welsh, Sarah, 2
Wevia, (dau. of Harfust and consort of Turlof), 45
Wigin, Mary, 3
William I, the Conqueror, King of England, 45
William, Duke of Normandy, 44
William (Earl of Gloucester), 47
William Rufus (son of William the Conqueror), 45
Williams, Henrietta H. (McCormick), 22
Nelson B., 22
Sarah Elizabeth, 22
Wilson, Lizzie, 64
Maggie, 60
Mary Elizabeth (Lackey), 60
Sarah, 57
S. W., 60
Wish, Virginia, 64
Wood, Bernard, 59
Margaret (McCowan), 59

Z

Zaricor, Emma N., 63

NAME INDEX

LORD-DAY
AND ALLIED LINES

A

Abel, Joshua, 898
Ackley, Abigail (Foote), 446
  Sarah, 325
  Thomas, 446
Adams, Jane, 601
  John, 195
  Mary, 193
  Submit (Butts), 195
Alcock (Allecock), John, 798, 800, 802
  Margaret, 827
  Sarah (Palgrave), 798
Alden, Priscilla, 236
Alling, Lydia, 1086
Allyn (Allen), Elizabeth, 957
  Henry, 864-6
  John, 308, 721, 925, 978-9, 982-3
  Rebecca (———) Rose, 864-5
  Rebecca (Blackleach), 308-9
Allgar, Bridget, 845
  William, 845
Alvord, Samuel, 329
  Sophia (Day), 329
Ambler, Abraham, 504
  Hannah (Gold), 504
Ames, Hannah (———), 793
  William, 793
Andrews, Dorcas, 316
  Hannah (Gold) Ambler, 504
  Jeremiah, 504
Andros, Edmund, 394, 480-1, 485, 488, 541-2, 583, 737, 906, 980-2
Anger, Ann (Sherman), 877
Annable, Anne, 89
Astor, William, 337
Atherton, Anne (Annable), 89
  Catherine, 89
  Consider, 89
  Elizabeth, 89
  Elizabeth (Rigby), 89
  Hope, 89
  Humphrey, 77-87, 562-3, 915, 1004
  Increase, 89
  Isabel, 78, 89
  Jonathan, 89
  Margaret, 89, 1004, 1006, 1031
  Mary, 89
  Mary (———), 77-8, 87-9, 1004
  Patience, 89
  Rest, 89
  Sarah (Hollister), 89
  Thankful, 89
  Watching, 89
Atwell, Mary, 264
Atwood, Ann (Copp), 272
  Herman, 272
Avery, Anna (Stanton), 931
  John, 931
  Mary, 384, 817
Aylesbury, Anne, 746
  Anne (Denman), 746
  Thomas, 746

B

Babcock, Abigail, 135
  Phoebe, 820
Backus, Ann (Stenton) Bingham, 91
  Elizabeth, 94
  Elizabeth (Pratt), 92
  John, 92
  Lydia, 94
  Mary, 92, 94, 281
  Rebecca, 94
  Ruth, 94
  Sarah, 92, 93, 301, 606
  Sarah (Charles), 92
  Sarah (Post), 94
  Sarah (Spencer), 93, 606, 908
  Stephen, 91-4, 606
  Timothy, 94
  William, 91-2, 281, 285-6, 898
Bacon, Hannah, 1007
  Mary, 1032
Badcock, Hannah, 766
Bagg, Hannah (Burt), 171
  William, 171
Bailey, John, 92
Baker, Elizabeth, 566
  Rebecca (Backus), 94
  Sarah, 566
  William, 94
Baldwin, Abigail (Laye), 640
  Ann Mehitable (DeForest), 369
  Elizabeth, 849
  Jemima (Billings), 133-4
  John, 293, 814
  Martha, 784
  Mary (Welles), 1064
  Rebecca (Palmer) Chesebrough, 814
  Simeon, 369
  Thomas, 640
  Timothy, 1064

Ball, Abigail, 102
Abigail (Burt), 170, 769
Elizabeth (Fox), 98
Elizabeth (Pierce), 98, 100-2, 841, 843
Esther, 98, 102
Francis, 769-70
Hannah (Nash), 1003
Joanna (King), 97
John, 97-102
Joseph, 102
Mary, 98, 102, 773
Mary (Graves), 951
Mary (Mousal), 97
Nathaniel, 97-8
Sarah, 98, 102
Sarah (Bullard), 102
Bancroft, Margaret (Wright), 1136
Thomas, 1136
(Raham?), 597
Ruth (Kendall), 597
Barlow, Abigail, 501
Abigail (Lockwood), 652
John, 652
Barnard, Frances (Foote) Dickinson, 401
Francis, 401
Barstow, Sarah, 243
Bartlett, Abigail, 945
Elizabeth, 916
Hannah, 592
Robert, 1053-4, 1056
Mary (Warren), 1056
Batchelor, Susannah, 621
William, 621
Bates, Elizabeth, 908
Margaret, 908
Mary, 265
Rebecca, 265
Baysey, Adrean, 672
Beach, Abiah (Booth), 108
Abigail (Wheeler), 111
Anna, 111
Benjamin, 108, 1076
Charity, 113-7, 1081-3
Daniel, 111, 308
David, 111, 113-5, 117, 1081, 1083
Elizabeth, 108, 111, 1079
Ephraim, 111
Hannah, 108, 1082
Hannah (Birdsey), 108
Hannah (Burrett), 112
Hannah (Sherman), 111
Hannah (Staples), 108, 940
Hester (Curtis), 111, 308
Isaac, 108
Israel, 111, 1082-3
James, 112-3, 308-9
Jerusha, 113
John, 105-8, 111, 114, 940, 1086
Joseph, 108
Josiah, 111
Mary, 108, 1082
Mary (———), 105, 940
Mary (Hitchcock), 108
Mary (Wheeler) Fairchild, 1076
Nathaniel, 108, 109-11, 1079, 1089
Nehemiah, 113
Patience (Nichols), 111
Phebe, 1082
Phoebe (Wilcoxson), Birdsey, 108, 1086
Richard, 105
Rhoda (Beardsley), 114-7, 125, 1081, 1083
Ruth (Peck), 108
Sarah, 108, 111, 113
Sarah (Burton), 111
Sarah (Curtis), 112-3, 310
Sarah (Patterson), 111
Sarah (Porter), 109, 849-50
Thomas, 108, 940
Beard, Elizabeth (Wheeler), 1080
George, 125
Mary (Beardsley), 125
Samuel, 1080
Beardsley, Abigail, 125
Abigail (Clarke), 122
Abigail (Dayton?), 122
Anna, 125
Betty, 125
Daniel, 114, 122-5, 853
Elizabeth (Curtiss), 123
Elizabeth (Dayton?), 122
Elizabeth (Hubbell), 123
Esther, 355
Eunice (Pulford), 123
Hannah, 122, 400
Hannah (———), 121
Jehoda, 125
John, 119, 121-3
Joseph, 119, 122
Mary, 119, 121, 125

Mary (Bennett), 114, 124-5, 128
Mary (Lawrence), 119
Mary (Potter), 123
Nathan, 123
Obadiah, 123
Phoebe (Crowfut), 125
Rachel, 125
Rebecca, 122, 124
Rhoda, 114-7, 125, 1081, 1083
Ruth, 122-3
Ruth (Goodwin), 122-3, 507, 853
Samuel, 122
Sarah, 122-4
Thomas, 122
Timothy, 125
William, 119-21, 517
Zechariah, 123
Beckwith, Elizabeth, 266
James, 739
Joseph, 646
Martha, 678
Martha (Marvin), 742
Mary (Comstock), 266
Mary (Lee), 646
Miriam (Marvin), 742
Reinhold, 742
Samuel, 742
Sarah (Marvin), 739
Becles, Richard, 207
Susannah (Chamberlain) Carter, 202, 206
Beebe, Rebecca (Beardsley), 122
Beers, Anna (Beach), 111
Barnabas, 1088
Elizabeth, 1026
Elizabeth (Wilcoxson), 1088
Elnathan, 111
Lydia (Hawley), 548
Nathan, 548
Belcher, Mary (Billings), 794
Belden, Daniel, 439
Elizabeth (Foote), 439
Belding, Mehitable, 545
Prudence, 287
Bell, Anna, 135
Bellows, Abigail, 626
Bemis, James, 509
Mary, 513
Sarah (Dimond), 509
Benedict, Elizabeth, 883
Hannah (Hawley), 548
Nathaniel, 548
Benfield, Mary, 476
Bennett, Daniel, 128
Deborah (Curtis), 128
Elizabeth, 128
Elizabeth (Rose), 124, 127, 866
Hannah, 128
Isaac, 124, 127-8, 865-6
Mary, 124-5, 128
Mercy, 128
Nathan, 125, 128
Sarah, 128, 1078
Besbedge, Alice, 157
Betts (Bettes), Abigail (Elderkin), 430
Abigail (Lockwood), 660
Benjamin, 660
Damaris (Lockwood), 657
Ebenezer, 607-8
John, 430, 657
Luranah (Knight), 608
Bevys (Beavis), Abigail, 724
Alice, 727, 730
Elizabeth (Prowse), 730
Nicholas, 730
Richard, 730
Bigelow, David, 324
Editha (Day), 324
Elizabeth, 173
Billings, Abigail, 131, 133, 135
Abigail (Babcock), 135
Ann (Anne), 133, 135
Ann Borodell, 136
Anna, 134
Anna (Bell), 135
Anne (Comstock), 133, 264
Anne (Fanning), 135
Benjamin, 133-4
Christopher, 134-5
Daniel, 134-5
Dorothy, 131, 133
Ebenezer, 131-5, 820
Elizabeth, 131, 133
Elizabeth (Page), 135
Grace, 135
Hannah, 133
Hannah (Hewitt), 134
Hannah (Sterry), 132
Increase, 134
Jabez, 135
James, 133-4
Jemimah, 133-4

John, 135
Joseph, 132
Lydia, 131-2
Margaret, 131-4
Mary, 131-2, 794
Mary (Atherton?), 131
Mary (Denison), 134
Mary (Noyes), 135
Mercy, 133
Nathan, 135
Nathaniel, 135
Patience, 131, 133
Phebe, 135, 820-1
Phebe (Denison), 134, 384, 820
Prudence, 133
Ruth (Shaw), 135
Sarah (Chesebrough) Geer, 135
Sarah (Perkins) Stoddard, 134
Thankful, 134
William, 131-35
Zipporah, 133-4
Bingham, Ann (Stenton), 91
Thomas, 91
Birchard, Jane (Lee) Hyde, 643
John, 643
Bird, Dorothy, 666
Robert, 666
Thankful (Atherton), 89
Thomas, 89
Birdsey, Dorothy (Hawley), 548
Hannah, 108
Johanna, 1086
John, 1086
Nathan, 548
Phoebe (Wilcoxson), 108, 1086
Bisby, Phoebe, 864
Blackleach, Rebecca, 308-9
Richard, 308, 1078
Sarah (Wheeler), 1078
Blackman (Blakeman), Abigail, 400
Adam, 1075
Ebenezer, 1087-8, 1090
Elizabeth (Wheeler), 1076
James, 1076
Miriam (Wheeler), 1076
Patience (Wilcoxson), 1087-8
Samuel, 1076
Blagge, Benjamin, 139
Edward, 139-40
Elisha, 140
Elizabeth (Curtiss), 140
Hannah (Woodruff), 140
Martha, 139-40, 353
Mary (Bontel?), 139, 353
Samuel, 139-40, 353
Blanchard, George, 781
Sarah (Monroe), 781
Blatchford, Hannah (Willey) Hungerford, 323, 909, 1100
Peter, 909
Bliss, Ann, 143-4, 151
Anne (Elderkin), 430
Catherine (Chapin), 152, 223, 439
Deborah (Colton), 152
Elizabeth, 143, 148, 151
George, 144
Hannah, 143, 152
Hester, 143, 145-6, 152
John, 143, 148, 152, 171
Lawrence, 143, 148, 151, 1136
Lydia (Wright), 151, 1136
Margaret, 152
Margaret (Lawrence?), 143-5, 147-52
Mary, 143, 146, 151-2
Mary (Leonard), 151
Nathaniel, 143, 147-8, 151-2, 439
Patience (Burt), 152, 171
Samuel, 143, 147-8, 151-2, 430, 950
Sarah, 143, 152
Sarah (Stebbins), 152, 950
Thomas, 143-7, 151, 261
Blodgett, Ruth, 592
Boardman, Martha, 283
Bond, Elizabeth (Backus), 94
Elizabeth (Jackson) Prentice, 567
Jonas, 567
Nathaniel, 94
Sarah, 1070
Boomer, Hannah (Church), 243
Matthew, 248
Booth, Abiah, 108
Bethia, 306
Dorothy (Hawley), 535
Hannah (Wilcoxson), 1088
John, 535
Joseph, 1088-9, 1091
Borodell, Ann, 372, 374-5, 633
John, 372, 374
Borstra, Gertrude, 349
Bostwick, Arthur, 992

Lucretia (Frost), 198
Lydia (Pettingill), 198
Mary, 187, 191, 193, 195
Mary (Adams), 193
Nathaniel, 187, 190, 193
Phebe (Brown), 193, 195
Prudence (Glass), 195
Richard, 187-90, 557
Ruth (Tolman), 191
Samuel, 187, 189-93, 195
Sarah, 193, 195
Sarah (Cleveland), 195
Sarah (Maxfield), 191, 747
Sherebiah, 187, 190-1, 195-8, 329, 331
Submit, 195
Susanna, 195

C

Cadwell, Edward, 179
Elizabeth (Butler), 179
Hannah (Butler), 179
Thomas, 179
Camp, Lydia (Ufford), 1012
Martha (Ufford) Caron, 1012
Samuel, 1012
Canfield, Lucretia (———), 365
Abigail, 940
Caron, Martha (Ufford), 1012
Peter, 1012
Carpenter, Abigail, 813
Carter, Anna (Williams?), 202
Elizabeth (———), 202
Elizabeth (Grose), 202
Elizabeth (———) Johnson, 202
Hannah, 202
John, 202
Joseph, 202
Mary, 161-2, 202
Mary (———), 161, 201
Samuel, 202
Susanna (Chamberlain), 202, 206
Thomas, 161, 201-2
Winifred (Harwood or Harrod), 202
Chadwick, Joseph, 698
Ruth (Maddock), 698
Chamberlain, Aaron, 210
Abigail (Rogers), 209
Benjamin, 209
Christian (———), 205
Daniel, 207
Deborah (Templar), 209
Ebenezer, 207
Elizabeth, 212
Eunice (Ewell), 209
Faith, 207
Freedom, 209-12
Henry, 205-7, 569
Jane (———), 205-6
Job, 207-8
John, 206-9, 212
Joseph, 209-11, 444
Mary, 207, 209-10
Mercy (Dickinson), 209-10, 403, 444
Nathaniel, 207, 209-10
Rebecca, 210
Sarah, 207, 209-11, 325, 444
Sarah (Day), 211
Sarah Hannah (———) Gillett, 210
Sarah (Jones), 207, 573
Susan, 205
Susannah, 202, 206
Ursula, 207
William, 206-11, 569
Chandler, Margaret, 371
Chapin, Abilenah (Cooley), 223
Catherine, 152, 223, 439
Charles, 329
Cicely (Penny), 152, 215, 220-2
Clarissa (Day), 329
David, 223
Dorothy (Root), 223
Hannah, 223
Henry, 223
Honor, 223
Japhet, 215, 223
John, 223
Josias, 223
Lydia (Brown) Pratt, 223
Lydia (Crump), 223
Mary Bliss, 332
Mary (King), 223
Samuel, 152, 215-20
Sarah, 223, 771
Chapman, Anna (Bliss), 143, 151
Elizabeth, 578
Elizabeth (Palmer) Sloan, 813
Mary, 883
Robert, 151, 514
Sarah (Griswold), 514

Chappell, Abigail, 260
Christian, 260
George, 260
Charles, Delivered, 864
Sarah, 92
Chatfield, George, 784
Isabel (Nettleton), 784
Cheney, Abigail (Trowbridge) Greenwood, 1007
Dorothy (Hawley), 545
Joseph, 1007
Thomas, 545
Chesebrough, Abigail (Ingraham), 234
Andronicus, 234
Anna, 235
Anne (Stevenson), 225
Bridget, 235
David, 234
Elisha, 234, 814
Hannah, 236, 820
Hannah (Denison), 234, 372, 380, 930
Jabez, 234
John, 234
Jonathan, 234
Joseph, 234
Junia Ann, 234
Margaret, 236, 930
Marie, 234
Martha, 234
Mary, 236
Nathaniel, 230, 234-5, 372, 380, 930
Priscilla (Alden), 236
Prudence, 931
Rebecca (Palmer), 234, 814
Samuel, 234, 236
Sarah, 135, 225, 235, 469
Sarah (Stanton), 235
William, 225-33, 809-10, 922, 925, 1129-31
Chester, John, 1064
Sarah, (Warren), 1054, 1057
Chickering, Annis, 762
Child, Joseph, 694
Ruth (Church) Maddock, 246, 248, 694, 698, 1032
Sarah (Platt), 694
Chillingworth, Mary, 451
Mehitable, 423
Sarah, 916
Church, Abigail, 243
Alice (Southworth), 243
Benjamin, 240, 243, 247
Caleb, 243-8, 694
Charles, 243
Deborah, 243-4, 248
Deborah (———), 244
Elizabeth, 243
Elizabeth (Warren), 239, 1057
Hannah, 243, 248
Isaac, 244, 248
Joanna (Sprague), 243-4, 694, 916
Joseph, 243
Joshua, 248
Lydia, 243, 248
Mary, 243
Mary (Hutchins), 248
Mary (Tucker), 243
Nathaniel, 243
Priscilla, 243
Rebecca, 248
Rebecca (Scotto), 244
Richard, 239-43, 248, 1053-4
Ruth, 246, 248, 694, 698, 1032
Sarah, 243
Sarah (Barstow), 243
Churchill, Elizabeth (Foote), 437
Josiah, 437
Clarke (Clark), Abigail, 122, 255, 355, 985
Ann (Anne), 444, 1097
Benjamin, 766
Deborah (Gold), 493
Dorcas (Morse), 766
Elizabeth, 255
Elizabeth (Stebbins), 945
Esther, 254
George, 251-4, 493, 736, 791
Grace (Judson) Prudden, 578
Hannah, 254
Hannah (Griswold), 514
John, 254, 849, 945
Joseph, 909
Lydia, 1083
Margaret, 908
Mary, 254
Mary (Day), 323
Nathaniel, 640
Phebe (Comstock), 266
Phoebe (Nichols) Knell, 791
Rebecca, 251

Rebecca (Porter), 849
Ruth, 251, 254
Ruth (Spencer), 909
Samuel, 254
Sarah, 251, 254, 736, 909
Sarah (———), 251, 736
Sarah (Laye) DeWolf, 640
Thomas, 578
Tryphenia (Lord), 678
Watrous, 678
William, 323, 514
Clary, Anna (Dickinson), 400
John, 400
Clements, Charity, 654
Cleveland (Cleaveland), Dorcas, 1112
Sarah, 195
Clochier, Ann, 444
Cobb, Catherine (Copp), 279
Nathan, 279
Cobbett, Sarah, 165
Coe, Abigail (Curtis), 310
Hannah, 308
Joseph, 309-10
Mary, 837
Cogswell, Jane, 384
Coit, Mary, 931
Cole, John, 207, 469
Mary (Gallup), 469
Ursula (Chamberlain), 207
Coleman, Ebenezer, 795
Hannah, 430, 444
John, 321
Mary (Day) Ely Stebbins, 321
Ruth (Niles), 795
Coley (Cooley), Abilenah, 223
Mary, 651
Colles, Tobiah, 637-8
Collins, Mary (Marvin), 736
Samuel, 736
Colt, John, 675, 678
Mary Elizabeth, 262
Mary (Lord), 678
Sarah (Lord), 675
Temperance, 678
Colton, Deborah, 152
George, 1136
Lydia (Wright) Bliss Norton Lamb, 1136
Comey (Comee), Elizabeth, 592
John, 777, 780
Martha (Munroe), 780
Comstock, Abigail, 260-2, 266, 679
Abigail (———), 266
Abigail (Chappell), 260-1
Anne, 133, 264
Anne (Tucker?), 260
Bethiah, 264
Christian, 262
Christopher, 260
Daniel, 133, 260, 262-4
Elizabeth, 260-2, 264, 266
Elizabeth (———), 266
Elizabeth (Beckwith), 266
Elizabeth (Daniel), 257, 259
Elizabeth (Prentice), 264
Hannah, 261-2
Hannah (Platt), 260
Hope, 264
John, 259, 260-2, 264-5
Kingsland, 264
Martha (Pratt), 262
Martha (Jones) Whittlesey, 264
Mary, 266
Mary (Atwell), 264
Mary (Bates), 266
Mary Elizabeth (Colt), 262
Naomi, 266
Naomi (Niles), 264-5, 679, 795
Paltiah (Elderkin), 133, 262, 430
Patience, 264
Phebe, 266
Rebecca (Bates), 265
Ruth, 266
Samuel, 260-2, 264, 266
Sarah, 264
Sarah (Douglas), 264
Silen(c)e (Tiffany), 266
William, 257-9, 261-2, 264-6, 679, 795
Zipporah, 264
Conant, Caleb, 287
Hannah (Crane), 287
Cone, Daniel, 908
Mehitable (Spencer), 908
Coney, Elizabeth (Hawkredd), 701
John, 701
Cook (Cooke), Abigail (Lockwood), 654
John, 1054, 1056-7
Mary, 975
Sarah (Warren), 1054, 1057
Coolidge, John, 752
Mary, 752
Mary (———), 752

Cooper, Josiah, 708
Mary, 950
Sarah, 321
Waitawhile (Makepeace), 708
Copp, Ann, 272, 277
Catherine, 276-7, 279
Catherine (Laye), 275-6, 640
David, 272-5, 277
Dorothy, 279, 294
Esther (Rogers) Seabury, 279
Hannah (Crary), 294
Joanna, 272
John, 277
Jonathan, 272, 275-9, 294
Joseph, 279, 294
Judith (Itchinor), 269
Lydia, 272
Margaret, 279
Margaret (———), 272
Margaret (Stanton), 278, 294, 931
Martha, 272
Mary, 277
Naomi, 272
Obedience, 277
Obedience (Topliffe), 273, 998
Rachel (Denison), 279
Rebecca, 272
Richard, 269
Ruth, 272
Samuel, 275, 277
Sarah, 275, 277
Sarah (Hobart), 278
William, 269-72, 275
Corbit, Mary, 830
Cotton, John
Couch, Mary, 287
Cowles, Mary, 400
Coye, Lydia (Billings) Bromley, 132
Samuel, 132
Crane, Abigail, 287, 608
Abigail (Butler), 283
Abraham, 283
Benjamin, 92, 281-3
Deborah, 287
Deborah (Griswold), 283, 514, 608
Elijah, 283
Elizabeth, 287
Hannah, 287
Hannah (———), 283, 287
Isaac, 287
Israel, 283
Jacob, 283
John, 282-3, 287
Jonathan, 283-7, 608
Joseph, 283, 287
Lydia (Wright), 283
Martha (Boardman), 283
Mary, 283, 287
Mary (Backus), 92, 281
Mary (Couch), 287
Mary (Hibbard), 287
Mary (Sherman), 283
Prudence (Belding), 287
Ruth (Waldo), 287
Sarah, 286
Sarah (Kilbourne), 283
Sarah (Spencer), 287
Crary, Ann (———), 293
Anna, 291
Ann (Culver), 291-3
Anne, 293
Christobel, 291
Cristobel (Gallup), 289, 469
Desire, 294
Dorothy, 294
Dorothy (Copp), 279, 294
Dorothy (Wheeler), 293
Edward, 295
Elizabeth (———), 291
Elizabeth (Denison), 295
Eunice, 293
Giles Russell, 295
Hannah, 294
Henrietta (Havens), 295
Humphrey, 293-4
Jonathan, 294
John, 289, 291
John Smith, 295
Lucretia, 295
Lucretia (Palmer), 294, 681, 822
Lucy, 293
Margaret, 291
Nathan, 293-4
Peter, 289-95, 681
Phebe, 295, 681
Prudence (White), 291
Robert, 291
Temperance, 294
Thomas, 293
William, 291, 294
Croft, Abigail (Dickinson), 403

Thomas, 403
Cross, Mary, 836
Crow, Hannah, 400
Crowfut (Crofut), Abigail (Dickinson) Croft, 403
Phoebe, 125
Samuel, 403
Crump, Lydia, 223
Culver, Abigail, 303
Ann, 291-3, 302-3, 426
Ann (Ellis), 293, 297
David, 293
Edward, 293, 297-301, 426
Elizabeth (Lord), 301
Ephraim, 301
Gershom, 293, 300-1
Hannah, 301
Jabez, 303
James, 303
John, 293, 301-3, 426
Joseph, 293, 301, 469
Joshua, 293, 300-1
Margaret (Gallup), 293, 301, 469
Mary (———), 301-2
Samuel, 293, 301
Sarah, 293, 303
Sarah (———), 303
Curtis (Curtiss), Abigail, 310
Abigail (Judson), 578
Bathsheba (Tomlinson) Stiles, 307
Benjamin, 307-9
David, 308
Deborah, 128
Dinah (Weekley), 308
Ebenezer, 850
Elizabeth, 123, 140, 306, 1012
Elizabeth (Hutchins), 305
Elizabeth (Welles), 305
Esther (Hurd), 308
Esther (Judson), 307, 578
Hannah, 307
Hannah (Coe), 308
Hannah (Johnson), 308-9
Hannah (———) Kimberley, 306
Hannah (Porter), 850
Hester, 111, 308
Israel, 306
James, 308
John, 112, 305-6, 308-10
Joseph, 306
Josiah, 578, 1092-3
Margaret, 309-10
Margaret (Pickett), 112, 308, 837
Mary, 310
Mary (Merriman), 306
Mehitable (Hubbell), 308
Rebecca (Blackleach) Allyn Rumsey, 308-9
Ruth, 308
Ruth (Porter), 850
Sarah, 112, 309-10, 1092
Sarah (Eliot), 305
Thomas, 305-6
William, 305-6
Zachariah, 850
Cutler, Mary, 780

D

Daggett, Elihu, 367
Daniel, Elizabeth, 257, 259
Darby, Bernard, 352
Maria (De Forest), 352
Davenport, Anna, 316
Charles, 316
Dorcas (Andrews), 316
Ebenezer, 316
Hannah (Maynard), 316
John, 316, 493, 1073
Jonathan, 316
Martha (Gold), Selleck, 493
Mary, 191, 316, 747
Mary (———), 313, 747
Mehitable, 316
Naomi (Foster?), 316
Sarah, 316
Thomas, 313, 316, 747
Waightstill, 1112
Waitstill (Smith), 316
Davis, Abigail (Worman), 640
Dorothy (Mixer), 757
Mercy (Bennett), 128
Rebecca, 626
Samuel, 128
William, 757
Day, Abraham, 324-5
Addison, 332
Alvin, 329, 331-2
Anna (Foote), 325
Asa, 329
Ashbell, 329
Benjamin, 324, 446

Catherine, 332
Clarissa, 329
Clarissa (Hillyer), 332
Daniel, 324-5
David, 324
Deborah Ann, 332
Deborah (Butts), 198, 329-32, 334
Dimmis (Kilbourn), 325
Dorothy (Olmstead), 325
Editha, 324
Editha (Stebbins), 319, 321
Elijah, 325
Elisha, 325
Elizabeth (Marsh), 323
Eliza (Lizzie), 341-3
Eliza Maria, 332
Emily (Haskell), 332
Ephraim, 325
Esther (Hungerford), 324
Ezra, 325-9
George, 341
Grace, 446
Grace (Spencer), 323, 910
Hannah, 329
Hannah (Kellogg), 324
Hannah (Kendall), 326, 328, 601
Harriet (Sampson), 332
Henry, 194-5, 332-43, 688
Irene, 325
Irene (Foote), 325, 446
Irene (Jackson), 325
Isaac, 325
John, 321-4, 341
Joseph, 323-4
Justin, 329
Lucretia (Stewart), 329
Lucy, 325
Lydia, 324
Lydia (Tuttle), 329
Margaret (Foote), 324, 446
Margaret (Smith), 332
Mary, 321, 323-4
Mary (———), 319
Maynard, 323
Nehemiah, 325
Oliver, 325
Patty, (Bracket), 329
Phebe Lucretia (Lord), 333, 689
Pliny, 329-32, 334
Polly, 329
Rhoda, 329
Robert, 319-21
Roswell, 329
Samuel, 332
Sarah, 211, 321, 323, 325, 329
Sarah (Ackley), 325
Sarah (Butler), 179, 322
Sarah (Cooper), 321
Sarah (Loomis), 324
Sarah Lord, 331, 341
Sherubiah, 332
Sophia, 329
Susan de Forest Lord, 341-4
Sybil (Lamb) Williams, 325
Thomas, 321, 323
William, 323
Dayton, Abigail, 122
De Forest, Abby, 364
Abigail (Clark), 355
Abigail (Peat), 355-8, 831-2
Alfred Henry, 369
Ann Mehitable, 369
Benjamin, 355
Betsey, 365
David, 349, 352-3, 355, 358-9
De Lauzun, 365
Edward, 355
Eleanor (Hickok), 359
Eliza, 369
Elizabeth, 349, 355, 358
Elizabeth (———), 355
Esther (Beardsley), 355
Eunice (Ufford), 355
Fiammettia (Van Flaesbeck), 352
Frederick Lockwood, 369
George Beach, 369
Gertrude (Borstra), 349
(Hannah?) (Lumm), 359
Henricus, 352
Henry, 349, 355, 357, 368-9
Henry Grant, 369
Hepzibah, 358, 832
Isaac, 349-53, 355, 417
Israel, 349
James Goodrich, 369
Jane, 369
Jean, 349
Jesse, 347-9, 352, 409
John, 352
Joseph, 358, 832
Josiah, 359
Julia (Desha), 369

Julia Mary (Weeks), 369
Julia T. (Hallett), 369
Lockwood, 365, 684
Louisa, 369
Lucretia (———) Canfield, 365
Lydia (Brentall), 365
Lysbeth (van der Spiegel), 352
Margaret Eliza, 369
Maria, 352
Maria (du Cloux), 347
Marie, 347, 349
Martha, 355, 358, 832, 1078
Martha (———), 355
Martha (Blagge), 140, 352-4
Mary, 355, 358, 832
Mary (Lockwood), 359, 361-4, 660
Mary Lockwood, 369
Mehitable (Wheeler), 365, 684, 1083
Nehemiah, 358-61
Philippe (Philip), 349, 352
Philo, 365
Polly, 365
Polly Ann (———), 365
Rachel, 349
Samuel, 355-8, 831-2
Sarah, 355, 369
Sarah (———), 365
Sarah (du Trieux), 349, 351-2, 410, 412, 418
Susan, 333, 369, 684, 689
Susannah, 352
Susannah (Mills), 358
Susannah (Verlet), 352
Tryntie (Kip), 352
William, 365-6
William Wheeler, 368-9
de Groot, Dirah, 418
Rachel (Du Trieux), 418
Deming, Elizabeth, 401, 433, 435-7, 1059
John, 437
Thomas, 437
de Montagne, Jean Mousnier, 349
Rachel (De Forest), 349
Denison, Abigail (Fish) Edwards, 384
Ann, 380, 384, 814
Ann (Borodell), 373-5, 377, 633
Ann (Mason), 384
Borodell, 381, 926
Bridget (Thompson), 234, 372-3, 380, 929
Daniel, 80, 371-2, 384
Edward, 371-2, 384
Elizabeth, 295
Elizabeth (Welde), 372
George, 80, 85, 230, 234, 371-81, 384, 465-7, 633, 922, 925, 927-9
Hannah, 234, 372, 380
Jane (Cogswell), 384
Joanna (Stanton), 384
John, 372, 380-4, 466, 633
Margaret, 381
Margaret (Chandler) Monck, 371-2
Mary, 134, 381
Mary (Avery), 384, 817
Mary (Stanton), 384
Mary (Wetherell) Harris, 384
Mercy Gorham, 381
Patience (Dudley), 372
Phebe (Lay), 381, 383, 633
Phoebe, 134, 384
Rachel, 279
Robert, 384
Samuel, 384
Sarah, 372, 380, 384
Sarah (Stanton) Prentice, 381, 926
William, 371-3, 381, 384, 926
Denman, Ann, 746
Anne (Hercy), 746
John, 387-90, 745-6
Judith (Stoughton), 387-90, 745
Mary, 388, 390, 745-7
Mary (Gannaugh), 390
Nicholas, 746
Denton, Abigail, 950
de Reimer, Isaac, 352
Maria (De Forest) Darby, 352
Peter, 352
Susannah (De Forest), 352
Desha, Julia, 369
De Wolf, Alice (———), 393-4, 643
Balthazar, 393-5, 643
Daniel, 742
Edward, 393-5
Hannah (———), 395
Josiah (?), 395
Mary, 395, 643, 646, 739
Phoebe (Marvin), 742
Rebecca (———), 395

Sarah (Laye), 395, 640
Simon, 393-5, 640
Stephen, 393, 395
Susannah, 394-5
Dickinson, Abigail, 403
Abigail (Blakeman), 400
Anna, 400
Anna (Gull?), 397
Azariah, 400
Dorcas (———), 400
Elizabeth, 402
Elizabeth (———) Gillett, 400
Elizabeth (Burt) Wright, 171, 400, 1136
Frances (Foote), 401, 438
Hannah, 402
Hannah (Beardsley), 122, 400
Hannah (Crow), 400
Hezekiah, 400
John, 209, 399-402
Jonathan, 402
Joseph, 400
Martha (Bridgeman), 400
Mary, 402
Mary (Cowles), 400
Mehitable, 403
Mercy, 209-10, 403
Nathaniel, 122, 171, 397-402, 1136
Nehemiah, 400
Obadiah (Obediah), 122, 400
Phoebe (Bracey), 400
Rebecca, 402
Samuel, 400
Sarah, 402
Sarah (Beardsley), 122
Susanna (Smith), 402
Thomas, 399-400, 402
Dimmock, Annie, 198
Hannah (Kendall), 600
John, 600
Dimon, Abigail (Warde), 1048
Moses, 1048
Dimond, John, 509
Rebecca (Bemis), 509
Sarah, 509
Doggett, John, 916
Persis (Sprague), 916
Dorchester, Sarah, 950
Dorr, Edward, 535
Elizabeth (Hawkins), 535
George, 742
Sarah (Marvin), 742
Douglas, Hannah, 1111
Josiah, 446
Sarah, 264
Sarah (Foote), 446
Downer, Eliza (De Forest), 369
Samuel, 369
Drake, Elizabeth, 425
John, 425
Mary, 724
du Chesne, Barbe, 405, 408
Susanna, 349, 405-6, 408, 412, 415, 417
du Cloux, Magdeleine, 347
Maria, 347
Nicasse, 347
Dudley, Patience, 372
Du Trieux, Abraham, 418
Isaac, 418
Jacob, 418
Jacquemyne (———), 405, 407
Jacquemyne (Noiret), 405-8, 410, 412
Madeleine, 408, 418
Marie, 418
Philippe, 349, 405-18
Rachel, 418
Rebecca, 418
Sarah, 349, 351-2, 410, 412, 418
Susanna, 418
Susanna (du Chesne), 349, 405-6, 408, 412, 415, 417
Dwight, Henry, 544
Lydia (Hawley), 544
Dyer, Hannah, 766

E

Eames, Anthony, 421-3, 913, 915
Elizabeth, 423
Elizabeth (Pierce), 423
Hannah (Brigham), 1026
John, 423
Justice, 423
Margery, 423
Margery (———), 421, 913
Mark, 422-3
Mehitable (Chillingworth), 423
Millicent, 423, 913
Persis, 423
Eaton, David, 326, 328, 601
Joshua, 592

Patience (Ward) Kendall, 601
Rebeccah (Kendall), 592
Edwards, Abigail (Fish), 384
Elizabeth (Palgrave), 802
Esther (Stoddard), 537
Eunice (Nichols), 1081
John, 802
Jonathan, 537
Mary (Talcott), 985
Richard, 985
Sarah (De Forest), 369
Timothy, 537
Walter, 369
Elderkin, Abigail, 426, 430
Abigail (Fowler), 430
Abigail (Kingsland), 262, 425-6
Anne, 430
Bashaw, 430
Elizabeth (Drake) Gaylord, 425 430
Hannah, 430
Hannah (Coleman), 430
James, 430
John, 262, 425-30
Joseph, 430
Paltiah, 133, 262, 430
Eliot, Bennett, 305
John, 81, 215, 371, 534, 563
Ellis, Ann, 293, 297
John, 297
Ells, Sarah, 822
Elton, Anne (Wines) Nichols, 787, 789
John, 789
Ely, Mary (Day), 321
Mary (Marvin), 738
Richard, 738
Samuel, 321
Emmons, Abigail, 446
Estabrook, Prudence (Harrington), 781
Eveley, Margaret, 464
Ewell, Eunice, 209

F

Fairchild, Catherine, 576
Hannah (Beach), 108
Mary (Curtis), 310
Mary (Wheeler), 1076
Priscilla, 830
Samuel, 309-10, 1076
Susannah (———), 790
Zachariah, 108
Fanning, Anne, 135
Edmund, 132
Gilbert, 822
Huldah (Palmer), 822
Margaret (Billings), 132
Fanton, Jonathan, 940
Mehitable (Staples), 940
Fassett, Joseph, 781
Mary (Munroe), 781
Faunce, Priscilla, 1057
Fenner, Arthur, 634
John, 634
Sarah, 381, 633-5
William, 634
Ferris, Jeffrey, 649
Mary, 651
Susannah (Norman?) Lockwood, 649
Finch, Sarah (Gold), 504
Fish, Abigail, 384
Daniel, 820
Hannah (Palmer) Hewitt Sterry, 813
John, 293, 813
Rebecca (Palmer), 820
Fisher, Abigail (Morse), 762
Daniel, 762
Lydia, 762
Fiske, Abigail, 757
Fitch, Asahel, 660
Hannah, 657
Hannah (Lockwood), 660
James, 91
Joseph, 963
Mary (Stone), 963
Ruth (Clarke), 251, 254
Thomas, 254
Flood, Hannah (Morse), 766
James, 766
Foote, Abigail, 446
Abigail (Emmons) Roberts, 446
Adonijah, 446
Anna, 325
Ann (Clark), 444
Ann (Clochier), 444
Daniel, 439
Dorothy, 446
Elizabeth, 437, 439, 444
Elizabeth (Deming), 401, 433, 435-7, 1059

Elizabeth (Smith), 438, 892
Ephraim, 325, 444-6
Eunice, 444
Frances, 401, 438
Grace (Day), 446
Hannah (Northam), 444
Irene, 325, 446
James, 435
Joseph, 444
Josiah, 444
(———) (Lord), 446
Lucretia (Lewis), 446
Lydia, 446
Margaret, 324, 444, 446
Margaret (Bliss), 152, 439, 441
Mary, 438, 440, 444
Mary (———), 439
Mary (Merrick), 439
Mary (Smith), 446
Nathaniel, 401, 433-6, 438-44, 862
Rebecca, 892
Robert, 438
Samuel, 439
Sarah, 438, 443, 446
Sarah (———), 439
Sarah (Chamberlain), 207, 209-11, 325, 444
Sarah (Potter), 438
Sarah (Welles), 444
Ford, Elizabeth (Knowles), 854
Foster, Abigail (Kimball), 452
Alice (Gorton), 452
Edward, 152
Elizabeth, 452-3
Elizabeth (———), 449
Elizabeth (Pierce) Whittemore, 452
Experience, 452
Experience (Parker), 453
Hannah, 453
Hester (Bliss), 143, 145-6, 152
Hopestill, 449, 452
Increase, 452
John, 451
Jonathan, 452-3
Joseph, 452
Mary (Chillingworth), 451
Sarah, 452-3, 1109
Sarah (Parker), 452-3, 825, 1109
Thomas, 449-53, 1109
Fowler, Abigail, 430
Fox, Elizabeth, 98
Thomas, 98
Freeman, Mary, 1048
French, Experience (Foster), 452
John, 452
Mary (Lothrop), 752
William, 752
Frink, Desire (Palmer), 822
Henry, 822
Frost, Alice (Butts), 195
Elizabeth (Foster), 452
Henry, 195
James, 452
Lucretia, 198
Fulham, Sarah, 1007
Fuller, Elizabeth (Tidd), 989
Elizabeth (Ward), 1030
Jonathan, 1007
Joseph, 324, 567
Joshua, 1030
Lydia (Day), 324
Lydia (Jackson), 567
Mindwell (Trowbridge), 1006
Thomas, 989

G

Gale, Richard, 98
Sarah, 476
Gallup, Benadam, 469
Christobel, 289, 469
Christobel (———), 455, 457-8, 462-4, 957
Elizabeth, 469
Elizabeth (Harris), 469
Esther, 465, 469
Esther (Prentice), 469
Hannah, 469
Hannah (Lake), 289, 464, 467-9, 613, 615, 618
Joan, 464
John, 258, 289, 455-69, 615, 795, 922, 925, 957, 1042
Margaret, 293, 301, 469
Margaret (Eveley), 464
Mary, 469
Mary (Phillips), 464
Nathaniel, 464
Samuel, 464, 469
Sarah (Chesebrough), 235, 469
William, 235, 469
Gannaugh, Mary, 390
Gardiner, Joanna, 926

Garfield, Abigail, 476
Benjamin, 476
Edward, 471-5, 650, 752
Johanna (———) Buckmaster, 471-2
Joseph, 476
Mary (Benfield), 476
Mehitable (Hawkins), 476
Rebecca, 476, 752
Rebecca (———), 471, 752
Samuel, 476
Sarah (Gale), 476
Susanna (———), 476
Garnsey, Joseph, 654
Mary (Lockwood), 654
Gay, Hannah (Ward), 1032
Joshua, 1032
Gaylord, Anna (Porter), 848
Elizabeth (Drake), 425
Hope (Butler), 179
Mercy (Bushnell) Bostwick, 654
William, 179, 848
Geer, Sarah (Chesebrough), 135
George, John, 773
Martha, 773
Gifford, Hannah (Gallup), 469
Stephen, 469
Gilbert, Aymie (Lord), 666, 672
Catherine (Chapin) Bliss, 152
Dorothy, 813
John, 672
Thomas, 152
Gillett (Gillet), Elizabeth (———), 400
Hannah (Dickinson), 402
Samuel, 402
Sarah Hannah, 210
Gilliard, Bacus, 262
Hannah (Comstock), 262
Gilman, Mary, 179
Glass, Prudence, 195
Goffe, Mary, 1007
William, 891-2
Gold, Abigail, 493, 500, 545
Abigail (Barlow), 501
Ann, 504
David, 501
Deborah, 493
Elizabeth, 548
Esther (Bradley), 500
Eunice (Hubbell), 500
Hannah, 504
Hannah (Higgenbotham), 504
Hannah (Slawson), 503, 654, 883
Hannah (Talcott), 493, 545, 985
Hezekiah, 500
Jemima (Sherwood), 500
John, 500, 503-4, 654
Jonathan, 504
Joseph, 501
Martha, 493, 501
Martha (———), Harvey, 479
Mary, 504, 654
Mary (Ruggles), 500
Nathan, 479-500, 545, 983
Onesimus, 500
Samuel, 500
Sarah, 493, 500, 504
Sarah (———), 494
Sarah (Phippen) Yeo, 479
Goldam, Clement, 843
Mary (Pierce), 843
Goodrich, Elizabeth, 864
James, 367
John, 438
Mary, 176
Mary (Foote) Stoddard, 438
Goodwin (also Gooding), Hannah (Jones), 573
Richard, 573
Ruth, 122-3, 507, 853
Ruth (Rogers), 122, 507, 853-4
Thomas, 122, 507, 853
William, 846
Goodyear, Hannah, 1021
Gorham, Mercy, 381
Gorton, Alice, 452
Samuel, 83
Gould, James, 730-1
Jane (Marshall), 730-1
Graham, Elizabeth, 646
Sarah, 738
Susannah, 738
Grant, Ann Borodell (Billings), 136
Curtiss, 1083
Mary (Porter), 849
Oliver, 136
Rhoda (Wheeler), 1083
Samuel, 849
Graves, John, 892
Mary, 951
Mary (Smith), 892
Sarah, 950

Green (Greene), Hannah (Butler), 176
Hannah (Carter), 202
Hannah (Kendall), 592
John, 176
Robert, 94
Ruth (Backus), 94
William, 202, 592
Greenwood, Abigail (Trowbridge), 1007
Hannah (Trowbridge), 1007
Hannah (Ward), 1030
James, 1007
John, 1007, 1009
Thomas, 1030
Gregory, Abraham, 660
Dorothy (Lockwood), 660
Judah, 170
Peter L., 366
Sarah (Burt), 170
Griffen (Griffin), Lemuel, 266
Mary, 646
Phebe (Comstock) Clark, 266
Grimes, Joseph, 523, 831
Mary (Harvey), 523
Griswold, Anne, 513
Bathsheba (North), 513
Deborah, 283, 513-4, 608
Edward, 509, 514
Francis, 283, 512-4
George, 511-12
Hannah, 514
Hannah (Lee), 646
John, 513-4, 646
Joseph, 511-2, 514
Lydia, 512, 514
Margaret, 514
Margaret (———), 509
Mary, 513-4, 1086
Mary (De Wolf) Lee, 646
Mary (Gaylord), 513
Mary (Holcombe), 512
Mary (Tracy?), 283, 513
Matthew, 509, 512, 514, 646, 738, 1100
Samuel, 513-4
Sarah, 512, 514
Sarah (Dimond) Bemis, 509
Susannah (Huntington), 514
Groot, Rebecca (Du Trieux), 418
Simon Simonse, 418
Grose, Elizabeth, 202
Groves, Ann (Smith?), 517, 849
Elizabeth, 518
Hannah, 518, 849
Philip, 517, 849
Gunn, Nathaniel, 321
Sarah (Day), 321

H

Hagar, Hannah (Rose) Stiles, 866
Samuel, 756, 866
Sarah (Mixer), 756
Hakes, Anna (Billings), 134
Solomon, 134
Hall, Abigail, 1030
Hallett, Julia T., 369
Hallock (Halliox), Hope (Comstock), 264
Thomas, 263-4
Halsey, Sarah (Stanton), 931
William, 931
Hamant, Elizabeth, 766
Handy, Hannah (Elderkin), 430
Richard, 430
Harbottle, Dorothy, 533, 535
Harrington, Joanna (Mixer), 757
Joseph, 757
(Sarah?), 780
Susanna, 597
Harris, Alice (Marshall), 730
Christobel (Crary), 291
Ebenezer, 291
Elizabeth, 469, 1076
George, 731
Martha (Lake), 618
Mary, 1048
Mary (Wetherell), 384
Thomas, 618
Hart, Ruth (Hawkins), 530
Thomas, 530
Hartwell, Sarah, 825
Harvey, Abigail, 355, 523, 830-2
Edmund, 521-2, 479-80
Elizabeth (Watkins) Wooster, 523
Hannah, 355, 522, 938
Josiah, 488, 522-3, 830, 832, 938
Martha, 355, 832
Martha (———), 479, 521-2
Martha (Copp), 273
Mary, 523

Mary (Staples), 523, 830, 938, 940
Thomas, 355, 832
William, 273
Haskell, Emily, 332
Hastings, Hannah (Merritt), 780
Lydia (Church), 248
Samuel, 248
Havens, Henrietta, 295
Hawkins, Anne (Welles) Thompson, 163, 525, 529-30, 1064
Anthony, 163, 525
Elizabeth, 163, 165, 530, 1092
Elizabeth (Brinsmead), 530
Hannah, 530
John, 525, 530
Lois, 1078
Mary, 530
Mary (———), 525
Mehitable, 476
Ruth, 530
Sarah, 530
Hawkredd, Anthony, 701
Elizabeth, 701
Isabel (Dowse), 701
Hawley, Abigail, 359, 548, 657
Abigail (Gold), 500, 545, 548, 657
Bethiah (Lyman), 545
Betty, 1081
Daniel, 165
Dorothy, 535, 544-5, 548
Dorothy (Harbottle) Lamb, 533, 535
Ebenezer, 544-5, 548
Elijah, 548
Elizabeth, 535
Elizabeth (Brinsmead), 165
Elizabeth (Gold), 548
Emma (———), 533
Ezekiel, 548
Hannah, 548, 1010
Hannah (Brinsmead), 1097
Henry, 838
Hepzibah (De Forest), 358
Joseph, 535-45, 548
Lydia, 544, 548
Lydia (Marshall), 535, 544, 724
Margaret, 689
Mary (De Forest), 355
Mary (Pickett), 838
Mathew, 1081
Mehitable (Belding), 545
Milton, 358, 832
Miriam, 1073
Nathan, 548
Rebecca (Stoddard), 545
Samuel, 545
Stephen, 355
Thomas, 533-5, 545-8, 657
Hayden, Daniel, 1086
Hannah (Wilcoxson), 1086
Margaret (———) Wilcoxson, 1085
William, 1085
Haynes, Elizabeth (———), 900
John, 457, 957
Hayward, Persis, 592
Rebecca, 908
Heaton, Elizabeth (———), 575
Hendy, Rachel (Knight), 607
Hercy, Anne, 746
Humphrey, 746
Herrick, John, 195
Mary (Butts), 195
Hewitt, Hannah, 134
Hannah (Palmer), 813
Thomas, 813
Heylett, Edmund, 803
Lydia (Palgrave), 803
Hibbard, Mary, 287
Nathaniel, 286
Sarah (Crane), 286
Hickok, Eleanor, 359
Hicks, Mary (Butler) Washburn, 184
Thomas, 184
Hildreth, Abel, 332, 334
Eliza Maria (Day), 332
Hill, Elizabeth, 675
Esther (Ward), 675
Hilliard, Benoni, 677
David, 678
Lydia (Lee), 678
Martha (Lord), 677
Hillyer, Clarissa, 332
Hitchcock, Hannah, 893
Hannah (Chapin), 223
John, 223
Mary, 108
Hobart, Caleb, 243
Elizabeth (Church), 243
Nehemiah, 567

Sarah, 278
Sarah (Jackson), 567
Hodges, Esther (Gallup), 465
Henry, 465
Holbrook, Elizabeth, 916
Mehitable, 916
Holcomb (Holcombe), Mary, 512
Mary (Bliss), 152
Nathaniel, 152
Hollister, Elizabeth, 1064
Sarah, 89
Holmes, Elizabeth (———), 155
Martha (or Elizabeth), 155
Nathaniel, 998
Patience (Topliffe), 998
William, 155
Holton, Mary, 171
Holyoke, Elizur, 319
Editha (Stebbins) Day Maynard, 319
Hannah, 975
Hooker, Thomas, 173, 218, 257, 319, 457, 667-8, 887, 957-61, 966, 975, 1042-3
Hopkins, Anna, 552
Elizabeth, 552, 1015
Elizabeth (———), 552
George, 552
Helen (Vickaris), 551, 1015
Margaret (———), 552
Stephen, 1052, 1054
William, 551, 1015-6
Hoppin, Benjamin, 559
Deliverance, 187, 559
Hannah, 559
Hannah (Makepeace), 187, 555, 708
John, 559
Joseph, 559
Opportunity, 559
Sarah, 559
Stephen, 187, 555-9
Thomas, 559
Hopson, Dorothy (Lord), 675
John, 675
Hoskins, Ann (———), 1125
John, 1125
Hosmer, Catherine (———) Wilton, 1115, 1125
Thomas, 1115, 1125
How (Howe), Abigail (Mixer), 757
Abraham, 1026
Elizabeth (Ward), 1026
Frances (Willey), 717, 719
Hannah (Ward), 1026
John, 1026
Joseph, 717, 719
Samuel, 757
Sarah, 1026
Howard, Abigail (Warde) Dimon, 1048
Edward, 1048
Howell (Howells), Edmund, 578
Eunice, 985
Henry, 690
Sarah (Judson), 578
Sarah (Lord), 690
Hoyt (Hoyte), Comfort, 660
Dorothy (Lockwood), 660
Elizabeth, 874
Hannah (Slawson) Gold, 503, 654, 883
Samuel, 503
Hubbard, Esther, 179
Hubbell, Betty (Beardsley), 125
Elijah, 125
Elizabeth, 123, 1097
Eunice, 500
Mehitable, 308
Huet, Faith (Chamberlain) Patterson, 207
Thomas, 207
Hull, Joseph, 791
Martha, 783
Mary (Nichols), 791
Humphrey, Isaac, 89
Patience (Atherton), 89
Hungerford, Esther, 324
Hannah (Willey), 323, 909, 1100
Thomas, 909
Huntington, Susannah, 514
Huntley, Abigail (Chappell) Comstock, 260-1, 265
Moses, 260-1, 265
Hurd, Anna (Beardsley), 125
Ephraim, 125
Esther, 308
Hannah, 993
Husted, Jonathan, 652
Mary (Lockwood), 652
Hutchins, Mary, 248
Hutchinson, Ann, 372
Hyde, Anne, 746
Anne (Aylesbury), 746

Edward, 746
Elizabeth, 675
Jane (Lee), 643
Samuel, 643

I

Ingersoll, Dorothy (Lord), 672
John, 672, 694
Mary (Hunt), 694
Ruth (Church) Maddock Child, 694, 698, 1032
Thomas, 694
Inglis, Eliza (Lizzie) Day, 341-3
John, 341
Ingraham, Abigail, 234
Ingram, John, 403
Mehitable (Dickinson), 403
Irish, John, 243
Priscilla (Church) Talbot, 243
Isham, Dorothy (Foote), 446
John, 446
Itchinor, Judith, 269

J

Jackson, Abigail (———), 567
Caleb, 566
Edward, 561-7, 1027
Elizabeth, 567
Elizabeth (Baker), 566
Elizabeth (Newgate) Oliver, 561
Frances (———), 561, 566, 1027
Francis, 566
Grace (———), 567
Hannah, 566-7, 1007, 1027
Hannah (Hoppin), 559
Irene, 325
Israel, 566
John, 559, 566, 1004-5
Jonathan, 566
Joseph, 566
Lydia, 567
Margaret, 566, 1004
Margaret (———), 1004
Rebecca, 566
Ruth, 567
Sarah, 567
Sarah (Baker), 566
Sebas, 566
William, 562
Jacobs, John, 423
Margery (Eames), 423
Jasper, Elizabeth, 757
Jennings, Hannah (Dickinson) Gillett, 402
Joshua, 881
Mary (Williams), 881
Stephen, 402
Jessup, Abigail, 1136
Jewett, Eleazer, 514
Hannah, 608
Mary (Griswold) Tracy, 514
Johnson, Ann, 708
David, 446
Deborah (Ward), 1026
Ebenezer, 308-9
Elizabeth, 774, 777
Elizabeth (———), 202
Hannah, 308-9
John, 1026
Mary (Rose), 866
Moses, 865-6
Rebecca (Foote), 446
William, 202
Jones, Abraham, 569, 572-3
Anne, 757
Anne (———), 207, 569
David, 998
Elizabeth (———), 569, 573
Elizabeth (Pitts), 573
Ephraim, 572-3
Hannah, 573
John, 573
Marah (Laye), 640
Martha, 264
Mary, 569, 573
Mary (Loving), 573
Richard, 569
Samuel, 316, 640
Sarah, 207, 209, 573
Sarah (Davenport), 316
Sarah (Topliffe), 998
Sarah (Whitman), 573
Thomas, 207-10, 569-73
Joy, Joan (Gallup), 464
Thomas, 464
Judd, John, 530
Mary (Hawkins), 530
Judson, Abigail, 578
Ann (———), 576
Anne (Steele), 578
Catherine (Fairchild), 576
Elizabeth (———) Heaton Wilmot, 575

Elizabeth (Chapman), 578
Ephraim, 124
Esther, 307, 578
Grace, 578
Grace (Porter), 575
Hannah, 578
Hannah (———), 578
James, 578
Jeremiah, 576
John, 578
Joseph, 307, 576-8, 849
Joshua, 576, 578
Mary (Orlon), 578
Phoebe, 578
Rebecca (Beardsley), 124
Rebecca (Welkes), 578
Ruth, 578, 1080
Sarah, 578
Sarah (Foote), 576
Sarah (Porter), 307, 576, 849
William, 575-6

K

Keeler, Rebecca, 836
Kellogg, Hannah, 324
Martin, 402
Rachell, 790
Samuel, 321
Sarah, 163
Sarah (Day) Gunn, 321
Sarah (Dickinson) Lane, 402
Kemp, Samuel, 452
Sarah (Foster), 452
Kendall, Abigail, 592, 597, 601
Alice (Temple), 592
Amos, 601
David, 601
Ebenezer, 597
Eleanor, 601
Eleanor (Munroe) Burgess, 598-600, 774, 781
Eleanora, 601
Elizabeth, 592
Elizabeth (Comey), 592
Francis, 581-92
Hannah, 326, 592, 600-1
Hannah (Bartlett), 592
Hannah (Thompson), 597
Hannah (Walker), 598
Isaac, 597-600, 774
Jacob, 592
Jane (Adams), 601
John, 592
Joshua, 597, 601
Mary, 592, 597, 601
Mary (Locke), 593
Mary (Tidd), 581, 989
Patience (Ward), 601, 1037
Persis (Hayward), 592
Prudence (Pickering), 597
Rebeccah, (also Rebecca), 592, 597, 601
Rebecca (Mixer), 593, 756
Ruth, 597
Ruth (Blodgett), 592
Samuel, 592-7
Sarah (———), Seger, 598, 600
Susanna (Harrington), 597
Tabitha, 597
Thomas, 581, 592
William, 601
Kendrick, Esther, 1031
Kennard, John, 909
Rebecca (Spencer), 909
Kerley, Elizabeth (Ward) Howe, 1026
Henry, 1026
Ketchell, Elizabeth (Wakeman), 1021
Samuel, 1021
Kilbourne (Kilbourn), Dimmis, 325
Sarah, 283
Kimball, Abigail, 425, 1112
Kimberley, Hannah (———), 306
King, Joanna, 97
Mary, 223
Mary (Sprague), 917
Thomas, 917
Kingsland, Abigail, 425
Kingsley, Anna (Dickinson) Clary, 400
Enos, 400
Kip, Tryntie, 352
Kirkland, Lydia (Marvin), 742
Philip, 742
Phoebe (Marvin) De Wolf, 742
Kirtland, Sarah, 643
Knapp, Joseph, 652
Mary (Lockwood) Husted, 652
Knell, Isaac, 791
Phoebe (Nichols), 791
Knight, Abigail, 609-10
Abigail (Crane), 195, 287, 608
Abigail (Longbottom), 607

Anne (———), 606
Benjamin, 608
David, 195, 606-10
Deborah, 195, 197, 610
Eunice, 195
Hannah, 608
Hannah (Jewett), 608
Jerusha, 610
Jonathan, 606-7, 609
John, 605-6, 610
Joseph, 608
Luranah, 608
Mary, 607, 843
Phineas, 610
Rachel, 607
Richard, 603-5, 858
Sarah, 608
Sarah (Backus), 93, 606-7
Sarah (Rogers), 603, 605, 858
Knowles, Elizabeth, 853

L

Lake, Elizabeth, 618
Hannah, 289, 464, 467-9, 613, 615, 618
John, 613-4, 618
Margaret (Reade), 613-8
Martha, 614, 618
Richard, 618
Samuel, 618
Thomas, 613, 618
Lamb, Dorothy (Harbottle), 533, 535
Joanna, 950
John, 1136
Lydia (Wright) Bliss Norton, 1136
Sybil, 325
Lambert, David, 657
Elizabeth, 657, 1003
Laurana (Bell), 657
Lambremont, Daredde, 347
Magdeleine (du Cloux), 347
Lane, Deborah, 916
Robert, 836
Samuel, 402
Sarah (Dickinson), 402
Sarah (Pickett), 836
Large, John, 643
Phoebe (Lee), 643
Lattin, Mercy (Wakelee?), 1077
Thomas, 1077
Launce, Mary, 878
Lawrence, Abigail, 626, 630
Abigail (———), 630
Abigail (Bellows), 626
Abigail (Rutter), 630
Daniel, 630, 1112
Eliab, 627, 630
Eleazer, 630
Elizabeth, 621, 626-7, 630
Elizabeth (———), 621
Elizabeth (Morse), 627, 766, 1111
Enoch, 626
Isaac, 626
Jeremiah, 630
John, 621-6
Jonathan, 626, 630
Joseph, 626-7, 630
Mary, 119, 626
Mary (Scripture), 630
Nathaniel, 626-8, 766
Peleg, 621, 623, 626-30, 1111-2
Rebecca (Davis), 626
Rebecca (———) Luen, 626
Rebecca (Rutter), 626
Ruth (Shattuck), 626
Samuel, 626, 630
Sarah (Buckmaster), 626
Sarah (Morse), 626, 766
Susannah, 626, 630, 1111-2
Susannah (Batchelor), 621
Zechariah, 626
Lay (Laye), Abigail, 639-40
Abigail (———), 637
Abigail (Worman) Davis Mack, 640
Catherine, 275-6, 640
Edward, 640
Elizabeth, 639-40
James, 639
Joanna (Smith), 639
John, 264, 275, 637-40
Marah, 640
Mary (———), 640
Mary (Stanton), 635
Peter, 637, 639
Phebe, 381, 633, 635, 640
Rebecca, 640
Sarah, 395, 640
Sarah (———), 275, 640
Sarah (Fenner) Tully, 381, 633-5
Sarah (Lee), 640

Susannah, 639
Robert, 381, 633-5
Leavenworth, Abigail (Beardsley), 125
Edmund, 125
James, 125
Jehoda (Beardsley), 125
Lee, Abigail (Lord), 646
Benjamin, 646
Elizabeth, 646
Elizabeth (Graham), 646
Elizabeth (Smith), 646
Hannah, 646
Jane, 643
John, 646
Joseph, 646
Lydia, 678
Mary, 646
Mary (De Wolf), 395, 643, 646, 739
Mary (Griffin), 646
Mary (———) Pickett, 646
Phebe (Brown), 643
Phoebe, 643, 646, 678, 739
Sarah, 646
Sarah (Kirtland), 643
Stephen, 646
Thomas, 643-6, 739
William, 646
Leet, Sarah, 724
Leonard, Mary, 151
Lester, Anna (———), 1099
Edward, 1099
Levermore, Grace (Sherman), 878
John, 878
Lewis, Abby (De Forest), 364
Benjamin, 307, 355
Hannah (Curtis), 307
Le Grand Moss, 364
Lucretia, 446
Sarah (De Forest), 355
Lillie, Abigail, 195
Elisha, 607-8
Sarah (Knight), 608
Little, Anne (Warren), 1056
Thomas, 1053-4, 1057
Livermore, Anna (Bridge), 1070
Livingston, Cornelia, 690
Lobdell, Elizabeth, 171
Lock (Locke), Louisa (De Forest) Woodruff, 369
Mary, 593
Mary (Clarke), 593
Thomas F., 369
William, 593
Lockwood, Abigail, 652, 654, 657, 660
Abigail (Hawley), 359, 548, 657
Abigail (Sherwood), 652
(———) (Beecham), 651
Ann (Millington), 652
Charity (Clements), 654
Damaris, 657
Daniel, 651-2, 654
Deborah, 651, 936, 1048
Dorothy, 660
Edmund, 649, 654
Eliphalet, 654-7, 660
Elizabeth (Lambert), 657
Elizabeth (Roe), 660
Elizabeth (Townsend) Wright, 652
Ephraim, 652-4
Gershom, 652
Gould, 660
Hannah, 657, 660
Hannah (———), 654
Hannah (Fitch), 657
James, 654
Jonathan, 651
John, 427-8, 652, 654, 657
Joseph, 651, 654
Lambert, 660
Lydia (Smith), 654
Mary, 359, 361-4, 652, 654, 657, 660
Mary (Coley) Simpson Stream, 651
Mary (Ferris), 651
Mary (Gold), 504, 654
Mary (Wood), 654
Mercy, 657
Mercy (Bushnell) Bostwick Gaylord, 654
Mercy (St. John), 652, 874
Peter, 359, 361-4, 657-60
Robert, 649-51, 936
Sarah, 652, 654
Susanna (St. John), 660
Susannah (Norman?), 649-51, 936
Longbottom, Abigail, 607
Loomis, Amy, 680
Joseph, 845-6

Sarah, 324
Lord, Abigail, 646, 677, 679-80
Abigail (Comstock), 266, 679
Abner, 678
Adrean (Baysey), 672
Alice (Wheeler), 675
Amy (Loomis), 680
Ann, 666, 672, 919
Aymie, 666, 672
Barnabas, 680
Barnabus Tuthill, 678
Benjamin, 675, 679
Catherine (Ransome), 677
Cornelia (Livingston), 690
Daniel, 333, 335-7, 367, 677-89
Daniel De Forest, 689
Deborah (Mack), 677
Dorothy, 666, 672, 675
Dorothy (———), 672
Dorothy (Bird), 666, 668-72, 919
Edward Crary, 690
Emily (Walcott), 678
Elijah, 679
Elizabeth, 301, 675, 677-9
Elizabeth (———), 672
Elizabeth (Hill), 675
Elizabeth (Hyde), 675
Elizabeth (Miner), 679
Elizabeth (Palmer), 677
Elizabeth (Pratt), 675
Elizabeth (Riley), 689
Esther, 678, 680
Esther (Marvin), 678-9, 742
Esther (Ward) Hill, 675
Frances (Shelton), 690
Franklin B., 688
George De Forest, 690
Grace, 341-2
Hannah, 675, 926
Hannah (Thurston), 672
Huldah (Brockway), 679
James, 675
James Coupes, 689
Joan (———), 665-6
John, 666, 672, 675
John Crary, 689
Joseph, 675, 677-9
Lydia (Buckland) Brown, 672
Margaret (Hawley), 689
Margaretta (Brown), 690
Martha, 677
Martha (Beckwith), 678
Marvin, 678
Mary, 675, 677-8
Mary (or Marah) (———), 675
Mary (Butler), 689
Mary (Gerrish?), 679
Matthew, 678
Phebe (Crary), 295, 681
Phoebe Lucretia, 333, 335, 338-43, 689
Rebecca (Bushnell), 672
Rebecca (Stanley), 672
Reinhold, 678
Reynold, 680, 683
Richard, 663-8, 671-2, 674-5, 721, 924
Robert, 666, 672, 675
Samuel, 675, 677
Sarah, 675, 690
Sarah (Brooks), 675
Sarah (Wade), 679
Silas, 680
Susan (De Forest), 333, 369, 684, 689
Susannah (———), 675
Temperance (Colt), 678
Theophilus, 677
Thomas, 666-72, 674-9, 919
Tryphenia, 678
William, 666, 668, 672-5, 677
Sylvanus, 679
Lothrop, Mary, 752
Thomas, 752
Lovering, Grace, 1030
Loving, Mary, 573
Luen, John, 626
Rebecca (———), 626
Lumm, (Hannah?), 358
Lunt, Opportunity (Hoppin), 559
Thomas, 559
Lyman, Bethia, 545
Lynde, Nathaniel, 646
Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, 646

M

Mack, Abigail (Worman) Davis, 640
Deborah, 677
Mackey, Daniel, 133
Dorothy (Billings), 133
Maddock, Caleb, 698
Henry, 693, 698

Joanna, 698
John, 693-8, 1032-3
Mary, 698
Mary (———), 698
Mary (Wellington), 693, 1064, 1069
Ruth, 698
Ruth (Church), 246, 248, 694, 698, 1032
Sarah, 601, 698, 1032-3
Makepeace, Ann (Johnson), 708
Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Coney Mellows, 701
Esther, 708
Hannah, 187, 555, 708
Joseph, 708
Mary, 708
Thomas, 555, 701-8
Waitawhile, 708
William, 708
Makin, Joan, 877
Tobias, 877
Maltbie, Hannah (Lord), 675
John, 675
Mansfield, Silence, 1086
Manwaring, Mercy, 817
March (Marche), Elizabeth, 239, 1051, 1053-6
Joan (Martyn), 167
Ulalia, 167
Marsh, Elizabeth, 323
John, 179
Susannah (Butler), 179
Marshall, Abigail (Bevys), 724
Abigail (Phelps), 724
Alice, 730-1
Alice (———), 711, 716-7, 719
Alice (Bevys), 727, 730, 1001
Anne, 731
David, 724
Eliakim, 718, 724
Elizabeth, 724, 730-1, 1001
James, 730-1
Jane, 730-1
Joan (Owsley), 730
John, 711, 724, 727-31, 1001
Lydia, 535, 544, 720, 724
Mary, 724
Mary (Drake), 724
Mary (Wilton), 535, 717, 719, 723-4, 1126
Rebecca (Newberry), 724
Richard, 730-1
Robert, 729-30
Samuel, 535, 544, 711, 715, 717-24, 1117, 1122, 1125
Sarah (———), 711
Sarah (Leet), 724
Susan, 730-1
Thomas, 711-19, 724, 729-30
William, 730
Marshfield, Catherine (Chapin) Bliss Gilbert, 152
Esther (Wright), 1136
Mary, 179
Samuel, 152, 1136
Martin, Abigail (Nichols), 790
William, 790
Marvin, Abigail, 736
Abigail (Lord), 677
Catherine (Mather), 742
Daniel, 742
Elisha, 742
Elizabeth, 735
Elizabeth (De Forest), 355
Esther, 678-9, 742
Esther (Lord), 678
James, 742
John, 735, 738
Josiah, 355
Lydia, 742
Marie (———), 733
Martha, 742
Martha (Waterman), 739
Mary, 735-6, 738
Matthew, 733
Miriam, 742
Nehemiah, 678
Phoebe, 742
Phoebe (Lee), 643, 646, 678, 739
Reinold, 251, 678, 733-42
Samuel, 738
Sarah, 739, 742
Sarah (Clark), 251, 254, 736
Sarah (Graham), 738
Sarah (Noyes) Mather, 742
Sara Marie, 735
Susannah (Graham), 738
William, 735
Zachariah, 677
Mason, Ann, 384
Elizabeth (Peck), 814
Hobart, 279

John, 91, 257, 299, 433, 461, 467, 721, 769
Margaret (Copp), 279
Nehemiah, 931
Zerviah (Stanton), 931
Mather, Catherine, 742
Cotton, 754, 961
Sarah (Noyes), 742
Maverick, Mary, 803
Maxfield, Clement, 389, 745-6
Ebenezer, 747
John, 747
Mary, 747
Mary (Davenport), 191, 316, 747
Mary (Denman), 388, 390, 745-7
Mehitable, 747
Samuel, 191, 745, 747
Sarah, 191, 747
Mayhew, Thomas, 426
Maynard, Editha (Stebbins) Day, 319
Hannah, 316
John, 319
McCormick, Henrietta, 331, 338
Robert Hall, 331, 341
Sarah Lord (Day), 331, 341
McCrary, Elizabeth (Comstock), 266
Mead, Hannah, 926
Meigs, John, 1086
Sarah (Wilcoxson), 1086
Tryal, 1048
Mellows, Elizabeth (Hawkredd) Coney, 701
Mentor, Christian (Comstock), 262
Robert, 262
Merrick, Mary, 439
Sarah (Stebbins), 945
Thomas, 945
Merritt, Hannah, 780
Micall, Mary, 794
Middlebrook, Sarah, 113
Miller, Sarah (Nettleton), 784
Thomas, 784
Millington, Ann, 652
Mills, Elisha, 358, 832
Mary (De Forest), 358
Richard, 789
Susannah, 358
Minor (Miner), Ann (Denison), 384
Bridget (Chesebrough) Thompson, 235
Elizabeth, 679
Grace (Palmer), 810-1
John, 865-6
Joseph, 235, 262
Samuel, 384
Sarah (Rose), 866
Thomas, 230, 810-1, 813, 816
Mirick, Elizabeth (Trowbridge), 1006
John, 1006
Mitchell, Mary, 878
Mixer, Abigail, 757
Abigail (Fiske), 757
Anne (Jones), 757
Benjamin, 757
Daniel, 757
David, 757
Dorothy, 757
Elizabeth, 757
Elizabeth (Pierce), 756
George, 757
Isaac, 246, 593, 749-56
Joanna, 757
John, 599, 754, 757
Joseph, 754, 757
Judithe (———), 757
Mary, 756
Mary (Coolidge), 752
Mary (Lothrop) French, 752, 754
Mehitable, 757
Rebecca, 593, 756
Rebecca (Garfield), 476, 752
Rebecca (Newton), 757
Sarah, 756
Sarah (———), 749, 752
Monck, Margaret (Chandler), 371
Monroe, Mary (Ball), 102
Monson, Polly (De Forest), 365
Samuel Moss, 365
Moody, Rhoda (Day), 329
Sylvester, 329
Moore (Moores), Mary, 1026
Miriam, 909-10, 1100
Morgan, Edwin D., 337
Elizabeth (Bliss), 143, 148, 151
Hannah (Stanton), 931
Miles, 148, 151-2
William, 931
Morse (Moss), Abigail, 759, 762
Annis (Chickering), 762

Daniel, 759, 762
Dorcas, 766
Elizabeth, 627, 766, 1111
Elizabeth (Hamant), 766
Elizabeth (Jasper), 759
Elizabeth (Wood), 766
Esther (Pierce), 99, 843
Hannah, 766
Hannah (Badcock), 766
Hannah (Dyer), 766
Hannah (Phillips), 762-5
Jeremiah, 759, 762, 766
John, 115, 759, 762
Joseph, 99, 759-60, 762-6, 843
Lydia (Fisher), 762
Mary, 762
Mary (Bullen), 762
Mehitable (Wood), 766
Rachel (Beardsley), 125
Rhoda (Beardsley) Beach, 114-7, 125, 1081, 1083
Samuel, 759-62, 766
Samuel, F. B., 337
Sarah, 626, 766
Sarah (Thurston), 766
William, 125
Mortimer, Elizabeth, 1101
Mott, Dorothy, 965, 972-5
Frances (Guttner), 965
Mack, 965
Moulthrop, Ellen, 864
Mousal, Mary, 97
Munn, Abigail, 170, 771, 951
Abigail (Burt) Ball, 170, 769, 951
Abigail (Parsons), 771
Benjamin, 217, 769-71, 946, 951
James, 771
John, 771
Mary (———) Pantheron, 771
Nathaniel, 771
Sarah (Chapin), 771
Munnings, George, 754
Mary (Mixer), 754
Munroe, Benjamin, 774, 777, 781
Benedict, 773
Daniel, 774, 777, 780
David, 774, 781
Deborah (———), 781
Dorothy (———), 780
Eleanor, 598-600, 774, 781
Elizabeth, 781
Elizabeth (———), 781
Elizabeth (Johnson), 774, 777
George, 774, 777, 780
Hannah, 780
Hannah (Merritt) Hastings, 780
Hugh, 776
John, 776, 777-8, 780
Joseph, 774, 777, 781
Lydia (———), 781
Martha, 780
Martha (George), 773
Mary, 774, 781
Mary (Ball), 598, 773, 779
Mary (Cutler), 780
Prudence (Harrington) Estabrook, 781
Robert, 773, 776
Sarah, 774, 781
(Sarah?) (Harrington), 780
Susanna, 774, 781
William, 598, 773-80

N

Nash, Hannah, 1003
Rebecca (Stone), 963
Timothy, 963
Nettleton, Elizabeth, 784
Hannah, 784
Isabel, 784
John, 783
Lettice, 784
Maria (———), 783
Martha, 783, 836, 1010-1
Martha (Baldwin), 784
Martha (Hull), 783
Mary, 783
Samuel, 783-4, 1010
Sarah, 784
Newberry, Benjamin, 722-3
Rebecca, 724
Newgate, Elizabeth, 561
John, 561
Lydia (———), 561
Newton, Rebecca, 757
Nichols, Abigail, 790
Abigail (Kendall), 597
Abraham, 790
Andrew, 790
Anne, 789-90
Anne (Warde), 789, 1048, 1077
Anne (Wines), 787

Caleb, 789-91, 1077
Cyprian, 985
Daniel, 1083
Edward, 787
Esther, 790
Eunice, 1081
Francis, 787-9
Grace (———), 789
Hannah, 791, 1049
Hannah (Hawkins), 530
Helena (Talcott), 985
Isaac, 789
Jane (Bostwick), 791
John, 789, 791
(Jonathan?), 530
Joseph, 790
Margaret (Bruce), 787-8
Margaret (Washburn), 789
Mary, 791
Nathan, 1081
Patience, 111
Patience (Hubbell), 1081
Peter, 115
Phoebe, 791
Richard, 787-8
Rachell (Kellogg), 790
Rhoda (Beardsley) Beach Morse, 114-7, 125, 1081, 1083
Samuel, 790
Sarah, 790, 1076
Sarah Elizabeth (Wheeler), 1083
Susannah (———) Fairchild, 790
William, 597, 787
Niles (Nyles), Benjamin, 264, 794-5
(———) (Cowing?), 794
Deborah, 795
Hannah, 794
Hannah (———) Ames, 793
Increase, 794
Isaac, 794
Jane (Reed), 793
John, 793-5
Joseph, 794
Mary (Billings) Belcher, 794
Mary (Micall), 794
Mary (Purchase), 794
Naomi, 264-5, 679, 795
Nathaniel, 794-5
Ruth, 795
Ruth (———), 264, 794-5
Samuel, 794-5
Sarah (Sands), 794
Noble, Hannah (Stebbins), 955
Luke, 955
Noiret, Arnold, 405
Barbe (du Chesne), 405, 408
Jacquemyne, 405
Norden, Joanna (Copp), 272
Samuel, 272
North, Bathsheba, 513
Northam, Hannah, 444
Jonathan, 324
Mary (Dickinson), 402
Mary (Day), 324
Samuel, 325, 402
Sarah (Day), 325
Norton, John, 1136
Lydia (Wright) Bliss, 1136
Noyes, Benjamin, 264-5
Dorothy (Stanton), 926
Grace (Billings), 135
James, 135, 925-6
Mary, 135
Naomi, 264-5, 679
Ruth, 264
Sarah, 742

O

Olcott, Sarah (Foote), 444
Thomas, 444
Oliver, Elizabeth (Newgate), 561
Mary (Maddock), 698
Peter, 698
Sarah, 1007
Olmsted (Olmstead), Dorothy, 325
Elizabeth (Butler), 176
Joseph, 176
Mabel, 176
Mary, 176
Mary (Lord), 675
Samuel, 675
Onartus, John, 1078
Lois (Hawkins) Riggs Wheeler, 1078
Orlon, Mary, 578
Osborne, Sarah, 829

P

Page, Elizabeth, 135
Pantheron, Mary (———), 771

Pantry, Hannah (Tuttle), 1064
Palgrave, Anna (———), 797, 800-2, 1067
Benjamin, 802
Bethia, 803
Elizabeth, 802
Hannah, 803
John, 803
Lydia, 803
Mary, 797, 802, 1067
Mary (Maverick), 803
Rebecca, 803
Richard, 797-9, 1067
Sarah, 797, 802
Palmer, Abigail (Carpenter) Titus, 813
Abraham, 805-8, 914
Andrew, 822
Ann (———), 805
Ann (Denison), 380, 384, 813
Asa, 822
Benjamin, 813, 815-6
Daniel, 815-20
David, 816
Denison, 820-1
Desire, 822
Dorothy (Gilbert), 813
Ebenezer, 822
Edward, 822
Eliakim, 822
Elihu, 813, 817
Elizabeth, 677, 813
Elizabeth (Grissell?), 813
Elizabeth (Peck) Mason, 814
Frances (Prentice), 817
Gershom, 380, 813, 816-7
Grace, 810-1, 813
Hannah, 813, 816-7, 822
Hannah (Chesebrough), 235, 820
Hannah (Stanton), 814, 816, 926
Huldah, 820, 822
Ichabod, 816-7
James, 818, 820
Jerusha (Saxton), 817
John, 806, 813
Jonas, 813
Jonathan, 816-7
Joseph, 815-7
Lemuel, 822
Lois (Stanton), 822
Lucy, 822
Lucretia, 294, 681, 822
Lydia, 819-20
Margaret (Smith), 817-8, 902
Marvin, 822
Mary, 820
Mary (Avery) Denison, 817
Mercy (Manwaring), 817
Moses, 813, 815, 818
Nathan, 818, 820-2
Nehemiah, 813-9
Phebe (Billings), 135, 820-1
Phoebe, 822
Phoebe (Babcock), 820
Priscilla (Swan), 822
Rebecca, 234, 814, 820
Rebecca (Short), 805, 809
Rufus, 818, 820
Sabra, 822
Samuel, 820
Sarah (Ells), 822
Sarah (———) White, 822
Submit, 819
Walter, 230, 649, 805-13, 914, 1130-1
William, 813
Parish, Ebenezer, 1113
Susannah (Williams), 1113
Parker, Benjamin, 825
Charles Thorndike, 344
Edward, 861
Experience, 453
John, 825
Judith (———) Bugby, 452, 825
Nathaniel, 825
Rachel, 825
Robert, 452, 825
Sarah, 452-3, 825
Sarah (Hartwell), 825
Susan De Forest Lord (Day), 341-4
Parkhurst, Abigail (Garfield), 476
John, 476
Parsons, Abigail, 771
David, 955
Jemima, 985
Joseph, 151
Mary (Bliss), 143, 145, 149
Sarah (Stebbins), 955
Partridge, Mary, 893
Patterson, Andrew, 829
Edward, 207
Elizabeth (Peat), 829
Sarah, 111

Ursula (Chamberlain), 207
Peabody, John, 857
Peat, Abigail, 355-8, 831-2
Abigail (Harvey), 355, 523, 830-2
Alice, 830
Anne, 830
Benjamin, 182, 827, 829-30
Elizabeth, 829
Jane, 829
John, 827-9
Joseph, 829
Margaret (Allecock), 827
Mary, 827, 829-30
Mary (Corbit), 830
Phebe (Butler), 184, 829
Priscilla (Fairchild), 830
Samuel, 355-6, 829-32
Sarah, 829
Sarah (Osborne), 829
Thomas, 830
Peck, Abigail (Lord), 679
Daniel, 679
Elizabeth, 816
Elizabeth (Lee), 646
Hannah, 850
Marie (Winchester), 1132
Nicholas, 1132
Ruth, 108
Samuel, 646
Pemberton, James, 719
Sarah (Willey), 719
Penny, Cecily, 215
Henry, 215, 222
Jane (———), 215
Perkins, Sarah, 134
Perry, Elizabeth (Wheeler), 1078
Samuel, 1078
Peters, Elizabeth (Cooke) Reade, 613-4
Hugh, 144, 614
Pettingill, Lydia, 198
Pettit, Ann (Gold), 504
John, 504
Phelps, Abigail, 724
Mary (Griswold), 513
Samuel, 513
Sarah (Griswold), 512
Timothy, 513
Phillips, George, 764
Hannah, 762
Henry, 764
Mary, 464
Phippen, Sarah, 469
Pickett (Picket), Abigail (Seymour), 836
Comfort, 838
Daniel, 836-8
David, 308
Jacob, 836
James, 836
John, 835-6
Margaret, 112, 308, 837
Margaret (———), 835
Mary, 838
Mary (———), 646
Mary (Coe), 837
Mary (Cross), 836
Mary (Ufford), 836-7, 1012
Rebecca, 836, 838, 874
Rebecca (Keeler), 836
Samuel, 837
Sarah, 836
Thomas, 836
Pickering, Prudence, 597
Pierce, Anthony, 843
Ann (———), 843
Barbara, 841, 843
Ebenezer, 291
Elizabeth, 98, 100-2, 423, 452, 841, 843
Elizabeth (———), 841, 843
Elizabeth (Kendall) Winship, 592
Esther, 843
Hannah (Monroe), 780
John, 98, 100, 779, 841
Joseph, 592, 780
Judithe, 841, 843
Margaret (Crary), 291
Mary, 843
Mary (Knight), 843
Robert, 843
Sarah (———), 843
Pierson, Abigail (Clarke), 254
Abraham, 254
Pinney, Nathaniel, 513
Sarah (Griswold) Phelps, 512
Pitts, Elizabeth, 573
Platt, Hannah, 260
Hannah (Clarke), 254
John, 254, 654
Sarah (Lockwood), 654
Plumb, Robert, 254

Ruth (Clarke) Fitch, 251, 254
Porotto, Fortunato, 344
Susan De Forest Lord (Day) Parker, 341-4
Porter, Anna, 848
Anna (White), 576, 845
Elizabeth (Baldwin), 849
Grace, 575
Hannah, 850
Hannah (Groves), 109, 518, 849
Hannah (Peck), 850
Hannah (Stanley), 849
James, 849
John, 179, 576, 845-8, 850
Joseph, 849
Mary, 849-50
Mary (Butler), 179
Mary (Stanley), 848
Nathaniel, 109, 576, 849-50
Rebecca, 849
Rose, 849
Ruth, 850
Ruth (Woodruff), 850
Samuel, 849-50
Sarah, 109, 307, 576, 849-50
Sarah (Tudor), 849
Post, Sarah, 94
Potter, Inego, 626
John, 861
Mary, 123
Mary (Lawrence), 626
Sarah, 438
Pratt, Abigail, 1097
Elizabeth, 92, 675
Lydia (Brown), 223
Martha, 262
Sarah (Griswold) Phelps Pinney, 512
William, 513
Prentice, Abigail (Billings), 135
Elizabeth, 264
Elizabeth (Jackson), 567
Esther, 469
Esther (Nichols), 790
Francis, 817
Hannah (Chesebrough), 236
John, 567, 790, 1100
Joseph, 236
Rebecca (Jackson), 566
Samuel, 135
Sarah (Stanton), 381, 926
Thomas, 566, 926
Preston, Eliasaph, 108
Elizabeth (Beach), 108
Price, Elizabeth (Bennett), 128
Ephraim, 128
Prudden, Grace (Judson), 578
Samuel, 578
Pulford, Eunice, 123
Purchase, Mary, 794
Pynchon, John, 146, 169, 217, 891, 1122
William, 168, 215-8, 274, 511, 943, 946-7, 1041

R

Randall, Abigail (Billings), 133
John, 133
Ransome, Catherine, 677
Raymond, Daniel, 640
Elizabeth (Smith), 899
Joshua, 899
Mary (Smith), 899
Rebecca (Laye), 640
Samuel, 899
Read (Reid, Reed, Reade), Aaron, 607-8
Abigail (Kendall), 592
Deborah (Niles), 795
Edmund, 613-4
Elizabeth, 615
Elizabeth (Cooke), 613-4
Hannah (Knight), 608
Isreal, 592
John, 795, 985
Jonathan, 266
Margaret, 613-8
Mary (Brinsmead) Bostwick, 163
Mary (Kendall), 592
Ruth (Comstock), 266
Ruth (Talcott), 985
William, 163, 592
Reynolds, John, 92
Sarah (Backus), 92
Rice, Bethiah (Ward), 1027
Daniel, 1027
Hannah, 1027
Richardson, Anna (Chesebrough), 235
Nathan, 597
Samuel, 235
Tabitha (Kendall), 597
Rigby, Elizabeth, 89

Riggs, Lois (Hawkins), 1078
Mary (Lee) Beckwith Sterling, 646
Riley, Elizabeth, 689
Roberts, Abigail (Emmons), 446
Elizabeth (Stone) Sedgwick, 963
John, 963
Rochell, Judith (———), 1105
Robert, 1105
Roe, Elizabeth, 660
Rogers, Abigail, 209, 853-4
Eleazer, 854
Elizabeth, 930
Elizabeth (———), 859
Elizabeth (Knowles) Ford, 854
Elizabeth (Rowland), 854
Hannah, 854
Jabez, 854
James, 603, 853, 853, 857-9
John, 302, 853-4, 859
Joseph, 859
Mary (———), 603, 857
Mary (Stanton), 926
Ruth, 507, 853-4
Ruth (———), 853
Samuel, 926
Sarah, 603, 858-9
Sarah (———), 859
Thomas, 859
Root, Dorothy, 223
Rose, Daniel, 444, 861, 864
Delivered (Charles), 864
Dorcas, 861, 866
Elizabeth, 127, 861, 864, 866
Elizabeth (Goodrich), 864
Ellen (Moulthrop), 864
Hannah, 865-6
John, 861, 864
Jonathan, 864
Margery (———), 861
Mary, 861, 864, 866
Mary (Foote), 444
Mary (Tompkins), 864
Mercy, 865-6
Rebecca, 866
Rebecca (———), 127, 864-5
Robert, 127, 861-6
Samuel, 861, 864
Sarah, 861, 864, 866
Rossiter, John, 822
Phoebe (Palmer), 822
Rowland, Elizabeth, 854
Royce (Roys), Mary (Porter), 850
Robert, 850
Rudd, Abigail (———), 191
Rugg, Elizabeth (Munroe), 781
Thomas, 781
Ruggles, Mary, 500
Rumsey, Benjamin, 308
Rebecca (Blackleach) Allyn, 308-9
Russell, John, 975
Mary (Talcott), 975
Rebeccah (Kendall), 597
Samuel, 597
Rutherford, Sarah, 1003
Rutter, Abigail, 630
Rebecca, 626

S

St. John, Dorothy (Smith), 874
Elizabeth (———), 874
Elizabeth (Hoyte), 874
Elizabeth (Stanley), 874
James, 836, 869, 874
Mark, 871, 874
Matthias, 652-3, 869-74
Mercy, 652, 874
Rebecca (Pickett), 836, 874
Samuel, 872, 874
Susanna, 660
Sampson, Harriet, 332
Sandell, Thomas, 613
Sands, Sarah, 794
Savell, Hannah (Tidd), 989
William, 989
Saxton, Ann (Copp) Atwood, 272
Jerusha, 817
Thomas, 272
Scott, John, 151
Sarah (Bliss), 143, 151
Scotto, Rebecca, 244
Scripture, Mary, 630
Seabury, Esther (Rogers), 279
Sedgwick, Elizabeth (Stone), 963
William, 963
Seger, Sarah (———), 598, 600
Selden, Mary, 910
Selleck, Abigail (Gold), 493
John, 493
Jonathan, 493
Martha (Gold), 493
Seymour, Abigail, 836

Shailer, Alice (Spencer) Brooks, 908
Thomas, 908
Shattuck, Ruth, 626
Shaw, Ruth, 135
Sheffield, Mary (Chamberlain), 209
Nathaniel, 209
Shelton, Frances, 690
Shepherd, Abigail, 179
Sherman, Ann, 877-8
Bezaleel, 878
David, 866
Edmund, 877-8
Esther, 789, 878, 934, 1039, 1048
Grace, 878
Grace (Stevens), 878
Hannah, 111
Henry, 877
Joan, 878
Joan (Makin), 877, 1039
John, 878
Jotham, 115
Martha (Gold), 501
Mary, 283
Mary (———), 878
Mary (Launce), 878
Mary (Mitchell), 878
Mary (Rose), 866
Mary (Titterton), 993
Rhoda (Beardsley) Beach Morse Nichols, 114-7, 125, 1081, 1083
Richard, 878
Samuel, 501, 877-8, 993, 1048
Sherwood, Abigail, 652
Jemima, 500
Shipton, Edward, 260
Elizabeth (Comstock), 260
Simons, Jacob, 287
Mary (Crane), 287
Simpson, Mary (Coley), 651
Peter, 651
Skinner, Mary Lockwood (De Forest), 369
Roger Sherman, 369
Slawson, Eleazer, 883
Elizabeth (Benedict), 883
George, 503, 881-3
Hannah, 503, 654, 883
John, 883
Josias, 881
Mary (Chapman), 883
Mary (Williams) Jennings, 881
Sarah (Tuttle), 883
Sloan, Elizabeth (Palmer), 813
Thomas, 813
Smead, Judith (Stoughton) Denman, 387-90, 745
William, 387-9
Smith, Anne (also Sarah Ann) (Bourne), 158, 895-6
Chileab, 885, 893
Daniel, 134, 902
Dorothy, 874
Dorothy (Wheeler), 902
Edward, 898
Elizabeth, 438, 646, 892, 899
Elizabeth (———), 902
Elizabeth (Ely), 902
Elizabeth (Laye), 639
Elizabeth (Smythe), 438, 885
Hannah, 899
Hannah (Hitchcock), 893
Hannah (Nettleton), 784
Joanna, 639
John, 402, 885-6, 893
Joseph, 122, 902
Lydia, 654, 902, 908
Lydia (Foote), 446
Lydia (Winchester), 900, 902, 1132
Margaret, 332, 817-8, 902
Martha, 902
Mary, 446, 892, 899
Mary (Partridge), 893
Mercy, 899
Nehemiah, 817-8, 895-902
Philip, 886, 890, 892
Rebecca (Dickinson), 402
Rebecca (Foote), 892
Richard, 639
Ruth (Beardsley), 122
Samuel, 438, 885-92, 902
Sarah, 899
Susanna, 402
Thankful (Billings), 134
Thomas, 446, 784
Waitstill, 316
Snow, Abigail (Warren), 1054, 1057
Anthony, 1054, 1057
Sommes, Patience, 998
Southworth, Alice, 243
Spaulding, Anne (Billings), 135
Simon, 135

Spencer, Alice, 908
Elizabeth, 293, 909
Elizabeth (Bates), 908
Gerrard (also Jared, Garrett), 93, 323, 905
Grace, 323, 910
Hannah, 906, 908, 910
Hannah (———), 908
Hannah (Sexton?), 93, 905
Hannah (Willey) Hungerford Blatchford, 323, 909, 1100
Isaac, 909-10
John, 906, 908-10
Lydia (Smith), 908
Margaret (Bates), 908
Margaret (Clark), 908
Mary (———), 323
Mary (Selden), 910
Mehitable, 908
Michael, 905
Miriam (Moore) Willey, 909-10
Nathaniel, 908
Rebecca, 909
Rebecca (Hayward), 908
Rebecca (Porter) Clark, 849
Ruth, 909
Samuel, 323, 908-10
Sarah, 93, 287, 606, 908
(Sarah?) (Clark), 909
Sarah (Day), 323
Thomas, 905, 908
Timothy, 909
William, 905, 908
Sprague, Anthony, 916
Deborah (Lane), 916
Elizabeth, 916
Elizabeth (Bartlett), 916
Elizabeth (Holbrook), 916
Hannah, 917
Joanna, 243-4, 694, 916
John, 916
Jonathan, 916
Mary, 917
Mehitable (Holbrook), 916
Millicent (Eames), 244, 423, 913-5
Persis, 916
Ralph, 913-4
Richard, 913-4
Samuel, 916
Sarah (Chillingworth), 916
William, 244, 913-6
Spring, Abigail, 1030
Mary, 1030
Standish, Miles, 87, 422, 1052
Stanley, Elizabeth, 874
Hannah, 849
Mary, 848
Rebecca, 672
Stannard, Elizabeth (Spencer), 909
Joseph, 909
Sarah (Beardsley), 124
William, 124
Stanton, Ann, 930
Anna, 930-1
Anna (Wheeler), 931
Ann (Lord), 666, 672, 814, 919
Borodell (Denison), 381, 926
Daniel, 926
Dorothy, 926, 930-1
Elizabeth (Rogers), 930
Hannah, 814, 816, 926, 931
Hannah (Lord), 926
Hannah (Mead), 926
Hannah (Thompson), 926, 928-30
Joanna, 384
Joanna (Gardiner), 926
John, 466, 926-31
Joseph, 278, 926, 928, 930-1
Lois, 822
Margaret, 278, 294, 931
Margaret (Chesebrough), 236, 278, 930
Mary, 384, 635, 926
Mary (Coit), 931
Mary (Starkweather), 930
Nathaniel, 931
(———) (Prentice), 926
Prudence (Chesebrough), 931
Robert, 822, 926
Sabra (Palmer), 822
Samuel, 381, 926
Sarah, 235, 381, 926, 930
Sarah (Denison), 380, 926
Theophilus, 930
Thomas, 85, 230, 380, 814-5, 919-26, 930, 981, 1074
Zerviah, 931
Staples, Abigail (Canfield), 940
Eliza (Turney), 940
Hannah, 108, 940
Hester, 940
John, 940
Mary, 523, 830, 938, 940

Mary (———), 523, 933-40
Mehitable, 940
Thomas, 523, 933-40
Starkweather, Mary, 930
Stearns, John, 752
Samuel, 754
Sarah (Mixer), 752
Stebbins, Abigail, 955
Abigail (Bartlett), 945
Abigail (Brooks), 950
Abigail (Denton), 950
Abigail (Munn), 771, 951, 1079
Ann (———), 945
Benjamin, 950
Bethia (Comstock), 264
Daniel, 264
Editha, 319
Edward, 950
Elizabeth, 943, 945
Hannah, 951, 955
Hannah (Wright), 945, 950, 1136
Joanna (Lamb), 950
John, 943-5
Joseph, 950
Mary, 955, 1079
Mary (Cooper), 950
Mary (Day) Ely, 321
Mary (Graves) Ball, 951
Rowland, 217, 943-5, 951
Samuel, 950
Sarah, 152, 943, 945, 950, 955
Sarah (Dorchester), 950
Sarah (Graves), 950
Sarah (Whiting), 943
Thomas, 321, 770, 943, 945-55, 1079, 1116
Stedman, Mary (Trowbridge), 1007
Thomas, 1007
Steele, Anne, 578
Sterling, Daniel, 646, 738
Mary (Lee) Beckwith, 643
Mary (Marvin) Ely, 738
Sterry, Hannah, 132
Hannah (Palmer) Hewitt, 813
Roger, 813
Stenton, Ann, 91
Stevens (Stephens), Elizabeth (Gallup), 469
Henry, 469
Obadiah, 865-6
Rebecca (Rose), 866
Stevenson, Anne, 225
Peter, 225
Stewart, Lucretia, 329
Stiles, Abigail (Rogers), 853-4
Bathsheba (Tomlinson), 307
Benjamin, 853-4
Dorcas (Burt), 171
Elizabeth (Wilcoxson), 1086
Ephraim, 307, 507, 853
Hannah (Rose), 866
Henry, 1086
Isaac, 866
John, 171
Ruth (Rogers) Goodwin Wheeler, 507, 853-4
Stoddard, Esther, 537
John, 438
Mary (Foote), 438
Rebecca, 537, 545
Sarah (Perkins), 134
Solomon, 537
Stone, Abigail, 963
Daniel, 1026
Ebenezer, 1007
Elizabeth, 963
Elizabeth (Allen), 957
John, 963
Joseph, 963
Lydia, 963
Margaret (Trowbridge), 1007
Mary, 963, 1032
Mary (Moores) Ward, 1026
Rebecca, 963
Samuel, 176, 178, 957-63, 1041
Sarah, 176-8, 322, 963
Stoughton, Dorothy (Talcott), 985
Israel, 387-9
John, 388
Judith, 387-90, 745
Thomas, 387, 985
William, 388
Straight, Elizabeth, 1070
Susannah, 1069
Stream, Mary (Coley) Simpson, 651
Strickland, Elizabeth (Comstock), 264
Peter, 263-4
Thomas, 134
Zipporah (Billings), 133-4
Sturtevant, Hannah (Church), 243
Josiah, 243
Sulivant, Elizabeth (Lambert), 1003

Swaine, Daniel, 864
Swan, Catherine (Day), 332
Priscilla, 822
Richard W., 332
Sweetman, Elizabeth, 1070
Swift, Obadiah, 89
Rest (Atherton), 89
Sykes, Rebecca, 171

T

Taintor, Elizabeth (Rose), 864
Eunice (Foote), 444
Micah, 864
Michael, 444
Talbot, Priscilla (Church), 243
Samuel, 243
Talcott, Abigail (Clarke), 985
Abigail (Tibbetts), 985
Dorothy, 985
Dorothy (Mott), 965, 972-5
Elizabeth, 985
Eunice (Howell) Wakeman, 985
Hannah, 493, 545, 985
Hannah (Holyoke), 975
Helena, 985
Helena (Wakeman), 975, 1021
Hezekiah, 985
Jemima (Parsons), 985
John, 493, 496, 965-72, 975-85
Jonathan, 985
Joseph, 984-5
Mary, 975, 985
Mary (———), 975
Mary (Cook), 975
Rachell, 985
Ruth, 985
Samuel, 975, 985
Sarah, 985
Tanner, John, 909
Rebecca (Spencer) Kennard, 909
Taylor, Amos, 329
Hannah (Rice) Ward, 1027
Polly (Day), 329
Richard, 1027
Thankful, 1136
Templar, Deborah, 209
Temple, Alice, 592
Terrill (Tyrrell, Terrell), Abigail (Ufford), 1010
John, 1100
Roger, 1010
Sarah (Willey), 1100
Terry, Samuel, 151
Sarah (Bliss) Scott, 143, 151
Tewksbury, Henry, 273
Martha (Copp) Harvey, 273
Thaxter, Abigail, 243
Samuel, 243
Theall, Elizabeth (———), 1009
Nichols, 1009
Thomas, Rowland, 223
Sarah (Chapin), 223
Thompson (Thomson), Alice (———), 372, 930
Anna (Crosbie), 929
Anne (Welles), 163, 525-6, 529-30, 1064
Anthony, 926, 930
Benjamin, 929
Bridget, 372, 929
Bridget (Chesebrough), 235
Catherine (———), 926
Ebenezer, 1097
Hannah, 597, 926, 928-30
Hannah (Wilcoxson), 1097
Hester, 529
John, 240, 309, 372, 493, 930, 934, 937
Ruth (Curtis), 308
Sarah (Gold), 493
Thomas, 525, 529
William, 235, 810, 928-30
Thurston, Hannah, 672
Sarah, 766
Tibbetts, Abigail, 985
Tidd, Alice (———), 987
Elizabeth, 989
Hannah, 989
John, 581, 987-9
Joseph, 989
Margaret (———), 987
Margaret (Greenleaf), 581
Mary, 581, 989
Rebecca (Wood), 989
Samuel, 989
Sarah (———), 989
Tiffany, Consider, 266
Elizabeth (Lord), 679
Naomi (Comstock), 266
Silen(c)e, 266
Timothy, 679
Tilden, Elizabeth (Bourne) Waterman, 157

Lydia (Bourne), 158
Nathaniel, 158
Thomas, 158
Titherton (see Titterton)
Titterton, Daniel, 991-2, 1087
Elizabeth, 991, 993
Hannah (Hurd), 993
Jane (———), 991, 1087
Joanna, 993, 1086-7
John, 993
Mary, 993
Patience (Wakeley), 993
Samuel, 991, 993
Timothy, 993
Titus, Abigail (Carpenter), 813
Tolman, Ruth, 191
Tomes, Alice, 1059
Ellen (Gunne), 1059
John, 1059
Tomlinson, Abraham, 1078
Agur, 1092
Bathsheba, 307
Elizabeth, 1092
Elizabeth (Judson), 1092
Henry, 307
Lois (Hawkins) Riggs Wheeler Onartus, 1078
Tompkins, Mary, 864
Tooker, Anne (Wines) Nichols Elton, 787, 789
John, 789
Topliffe, Clement, 273, 995-8
Jonathan, 998
Obedience, 273, 998
Patience, 998
Patience (Sommes), 998
Samuel, 998
Sarah, 998
Sarah (———), 273, 995
Topping, Deborah (Lockwood) Ward, 651
John, 651
Tousey, Deborah (Wilcoxson), 1097
Oliver, 1097
Townsend, Elizabeth, 652
Tracy, Jonathan, 514
Martha (Bourne) Bradford, 157
Mary, 283, 513
Mary (Foote) Stoddard Goodrich, 438
Mary (Griswold), 514
Thomas, 157, 438, 513
Trescott, Rebecca (Kendall), 601
Trowbridge, Abigail, 1007
Caleb, 1007
Deliverance, 1007, 1030
Elizabeth, 1003, 1006
Elizabeth (Lambert) Sulivant, 1003
Elizabeth (Marshall), 730-1, 1001
Experience, 1007
Hannah, 1007
Hannah (Bacon), 1007
Hannah (Jackson), 1007
Hannah (Nash) Ball, 1003
Hannah (Walker), 1007
Increase, 1007
James, 1003-7, 1031
John, 1003, 1007
Margaret, 1007
Margaret (Atherton), 89, 1004, 1006, 1031
Margaret (Jackson), 1004
Mary, 1007
Mary (Goffe), 1007
Mary (White), 1007
Mindwell, 1006
Sarah (Fulham), 1007
Sarah (Oliver), 1007
Sarah (Rutherford), 1003
Sarah (Ward), 1007
Sarah (Wilson), 1007
Thankful, 1007
Thomas, 730, 1001-3, 1007
William, 1003, 1007
Tubbs, Elizabeth (Laye), 640
Mary (Willey), 1101
Samuel, 640, 1101
Tucker, Mary, 243
Tudor, Sarah, 849
Tully, John, 634
Sarah (Fenner), 381, 633-5
Turner, Elizabeth (Foote), 444
Robert, 444
Turney, Eliza, 940
Tuttle, Hannah, 1064
Lydia, 329
Mary (Beach), 108
Sarah, 883
Simon, 108

U

Ufford, Abigail, 1010

Abigail (———), 1012
Elizabeth, 1012
Elizabeth (Curtis), 1012
Elizabeth (———) Theall, 1009
Eunice, 355
Hannah (Hawley), 1010-1
Isabel (———), 1009
John, 836, 1010-2
Lydia, 1012
Martha, 1012
Martha (Nettleton), 783, 836, 1010-1
Mary, 836-7, 1012
Samuel, 1012
Thomas, 1009-10, 1012

V

Van Bommel, Hendrick, 418
Rachel (Du Trieux), 418
van der Spiegel, Lysbeth, 352
Van Flaesbeck, Fiammettia, 352
Verlet, Susannah, 352
Vermeulen, Marie, 349
Vickaris, Helena, 551
Vinton, Abrathar, 329
Sarah (Day), 329

W

Wade, Sarah, 679
Wadsworth, Elizabeth (Talcott), 985
Hannah (Judson), 578
Joseph, 985
Samuel, 578
Wakeley (Wakely), Henry, 170
Patience, 993
Sarah (Burt) Gregory, 170
Wakeman, Burr, 369
Elizabeth, 1021
Elizabeth (Hopkins), 552, 1015
Eunice (Howell), 985
Hannah (Goodyear), 1021
Helena, 975, 1021
Jane (DeForest), 369
John, 975, 1015-21
Samuel, 1021
Walbridge, Mary (Knight), 607
Thomas, 607-8
Walcott, Emily, 678
Waldo, Ruth, 287
Wales, Isabel (Atherton), 78, 89
Nathaniel, 78, 89
Walker, Anna (Hopkins), 552
Catherine (Atherton) Weeks, 89
Edward, 552
Elizabeth (Wheeler) Blackman, 1076
Hannah, 598, 1007
Israel, 598
Jacob, 1076-7
Sarah, 1057
Susanna (———), 598
Timothy, 89
Waller, Elizabeth (Marvin), 735
William, 734-5, 738
Ward (Warde), Abigail, 1048
Abigail (Hall), 1030
Abigail (Spring), 1030
Andrew, 397, 433, 789, 862, 881-2, 887, 934, 966, 1039-48
Anne, 789, 1048
Bethiah, 1027
Daniel, 1036-7
Deborah, 1026, 1030
Deborah (Lockwood), 651, 1048
Deliverance (Trowbridge), 1007, 1030
Edmund, 1048
Edward, 1030
Eleazer, 1007, 1027, 1030
Elizabeth, 1026, 1030
Elizabeth (———), 1023
Elizabeth (Beers), 1026
Elizabeth (Wilson), 1032
Ephraim, 1031-2
Esther, 675
Esther (Kendrick), 1031
Esther (also Hester) (Sherman), 789, 878, 934, 1039, 1048
Grace (Lovering), 1030
Hannah, 1026, 1030-2
Hannah (Brigham) Eames, 1026-7
Hannah (Jackson), 566, 1027
Hannah (Nichols), 1049
Hannah (Rice), 1027
Hopestill, 1026
Increase, 1026
Jabez, 1035-7
James, 1031-2
Joanna, 1026
Joanna (Mixer) Harrington, 757
John, 1026-30, 1048

Jonathan, 1030
Joseph, 1031
Lydia, 1032
Margaret, 1032
Mary, 1048
Mary (———), 1026
Mary (Bacon), 1032
Mary (Freeman), 1048
Mary (Harris), 1048
Mary (Moores), 1026
Mary (Spring), 1030
Mary (Stone), 1032
Mercy, 1030
Nathaniel, 399
Obadiah, 757, 1026
(———) (Odgen), 1049
Patience, 601, 1037
Phebe, 635
Rebecca, 1030
Record (Wheelock), 1026
Rhoda (———), 1037
Richard, 1026, 1030-3
Samuel, 421, 1026, 1049
Sarah, 1007, 1048
Sarah (Howe), 1026
Sarah (Maddock), 601, 698, 1032-3
Thankful (Trowbridge), 1007, 1031
Thomas, 601, 1032-6
Tryal (Meigs), 1048
William, 651, 1023-6, 1030, 1032, 1048
Warner, Mary (Crane), 283
William, 283
Warren, Abigail, 1054, 1057
Anne, 1056
Elizabeth, 239, 1057
Elizabeth (March), 239, 1051, 1053-6
Joseph, 1054-7
Joshua, 248
Mary, 1056
Nathaniel, 1054-5, 1057
Priscilla (Faunce), 1057
Rebecca (Church), 248
Richard, 239, 1051-3, 1056
Sarah, 1054, 1057
Sarah (Walker), 1057
Washburn, John, 184
Margaret, 789
Mary (Butler), 184
Waterman, Elizabeth (Bourne), 157
Martha, 739
Miriam (Tracy), 739
Robert, 158
Thomas, 739
Watkins, Elizabeth, 523
Webb, Richard, 178
Weekley, Dinah, 308
Weeks, Catherine (Atherton), 89
Joseph, 89
Julia Mary, 369
Mary (Atherton), 89
William, 89
Welde, Elizabeth, 372
Welks, Rebecca, 578
Welles (Wells), Alice (Tomes), 525, 1059
Anne, 163, 525-6, 529-30, 1064
Elizabeth (Bourne), 992, 1064, 1087
Elizabeth (Chamberlain), 212
Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, 401, 433, 435-7, 1059
Elizabeth (Hollister), 1064
Elizabeth (Titterton), 991-2
Hannah (Tuttle) Pantry, 1064
John, 212, 1064, 1087
Joseph, 1059
Mary, 693, 1064, 1069
Mary (Beardsley), 119, 121, 125
Robert, 437, 1059
Ruth (Judson), 578
Samuel, 578, 1064
Sarah, 992, 1064
Temperance, 992
Thomas, 121, 433, 437-8, 525-7, 722, 991, 993, 1059-64
Wellington, Anna (Bridge) Livermore, 1070
Benjamin, 1070
Elizabeth (Straight), 1070
Elizabeth (Sweetman), 1070
John, 1067-9
Joseph, 1069
Mary (Palgrave), 693, 797, 802, 1067
Oliver, 1070
Palgrave, 1070
Roger, 693, 1067-9
Sarah (———), 1069
Sarah (Bond), 1070
Susannah (Straight), 1069

Wendel, Evert Jans, 418
Susanna (Du Trieux), 418
Westover, Anne (Griswold), 513
Jonas, 513
Wetherell, Mary, 384
Whalley, Edward, 891-2
Wheeler, Abigail, 111, 165
Alice, 675
Anna, 931
Betsy, 1083
Betty (Hawley), 1081
Caleb, 1078
Charity (Beach), 114-7, 364, 1081-3
David, 1079
Dorothy, 293
Elizabeth, 1076, 1078, 1080
Elizabeth (Beach), 111, 1079
Elizabeth (Harris), 1076
Elizabeth (Wilcoxson), 1080, 1088, 1092, 1097
Elnathan, 355, 1078
Ephraim, 1080
Eunice (Nichols) Edwards, 1081
James, 1078
Joanna, 1076
John, 254, 1080
Joseph, 1081
Lois (Hawkins) Riggs, 1078
Lydia (Clark), 1083
Martha (De Forest), 355, 1078
Mary, 1076, 1079-80
Mary (———), 1079
Mary (Brinsmade), 1078
Mary (Stebbins), 955, 1079
Mehitable, 364-5, 684, 1083
Mercy (Wakelee?) Lattin, 1077
Miriam, 1076
Miriam (Hawley?), 1073
Moses, 829, 1073-80, 1092
Nathan, 111, 116-7, 375, 1078-83
Nathaniel, 1078
Nathan Nichols, 1083
Rhoda, 1083
Robert, 128, 1078
Ruth, 1080, 1097
Ruth (Bouton), 1077
Ruth (Clarke) Fitch Plumb, 251, 254
Ruth (Judson), 1080
Ruth (Rogers) Goodwin, 507, 853-4
Samuel, 1075-6, 1078
Sarah, 1078
Sarah (Bennett), 128, 1078
Sarah Elizabeth, 1083
Sarah (Nichols), 790, 1076
Sarah (Wilcoxson), 1080
Silas, 1080
Thomas, 507
William, 1081
Wheelock, Record, 1026
White, Anna, 576, 845
Anthony, 99
Bridget (Allgar), 845
Eldad, 329
Hannah (Day), 329
John, 389, 455-7, 845
Mary, 845, 1007
Prudence, 291
Robert, 845
Sarah (———), 822
Whiting, Isabel (———), 943
John, 132, 943
Mary (Billings), 132
Sarah, 943
Whitman, Sarah, 573
Whittemore, Elizabeth (Pierce), 452
Whittlesey, Martha (Jones), 264
Wilcoxson, Abigail (Pratt), 1097
Ann (———), 1086
Anne (Clark), 1097
David, 1097
Deborah, 1097
Deborah (Brinsmead), 165, 1080, 1090-2
Elizabeth, 1080, 1088, 1092, 1097
Elizabeth (Bourne) Welles, 992, 1064, 1087
(Elizabeth (Buss)?), 1088
Elizabeth (Hubbell), 1097
Elizabeth (Tomlinson), 1092
Ephraim, 1097
Hannah, 1086, 1088, 1097
Hannah (———), 1086
Hannah (Brinsmead) Hawley, 1097
Hester (Brinsmead), 165, 1092
Joanna (Titterton), 993, 1086
Johanna (Birdsey), 1086
John, 991-2, 1080, 1085-97
Joseph, 1086
Josiah, 1092
Lydia (Alling), 1086

Margaret (———), 1085
Mary, 1088
Mary (Griswold), 1086
Obadiah, 123, 507, 853, 1086
Patience, 1087-8
Phoebe (Phebe), 108, 1086
Rebecca, 1097
Ruth, 1097
Ruth (Wheeler), 1097
Samuel, 1086, 1097
Sarah, 1080, 1086
Sarah (Curtis), 1092
Silence (Mansfield), 1086
Timothy, 1086, 1097
William, 119, 165, 1085-6, 1088, 1090-1
Wilder, Edward, 423
Elizabeth (Eames), 423
Willard, Samuel, 754
Willey, Abraham (also Abel), 1100-1
Allen, 711
Alice (———), 711, 717
Anna (———) Lester, 1099
Elizabeth (Mortimer), 1101
Frances, 719
Frances (Burcham), 1100
Hannah, 323, 909, 1100
Isaac, 909, 1099-1100
Joanna (———), 909, 1099
John, 1100
Mary, 1101
Miriam (Moore), 909, 1100
Sarah, 719, 1100
Williams, Abigail (Kimball), 1112
Abraham, 1026
Anne, 1103, 1112
Anne (———), 1103-5, 1108
Charles, 1109
Dorcas (Cleaveland), 1112
Ebenezer, 1112
Eleazer, 1113
Elisha, 1112
Elizabeth, 194-5, 1109, 1112
Elizabeth (———), 1103
Hannah, 1109
Hannah (Douglas), 1111
Henrietta (McCormick), 331
Isaac, 384
Joanna (Ward), 1026
Joseph, 1103, 1110-2
Mary, 881, 1103, 1109
Nathan, 1112
Roger, 82-3, 85, 299, 426-7, 460, 463, 981
Samuel, 1112
Sarah (Denison), 384
Sarah (Foster), 453, 1109
Susannah, 1103, 1109, 1113
Susannah (Lawrence), 1111
Sybil (Lamb), 325
Thomas, 1103-11
Waightstill (Davenport), 1112
Willis, Lawrence, 708
Mary (Makepeace), 708
Wilmot, Elizabeth (——) Heaton, 575
Wilson, Elizabeth, 1032
Experience (Trowbridge), 1007
Hannah (Jackson), 567
Nathaniel, 567
Samuel, 1007
Sarah, 1007
Wilton, Catherine (———), 719, 1115, 1119, 1125
David, 719, 723, 890, 1115-26
Mary, 717, 719, 723-4, 1126
Winch, Mary, 943
Winchester, Alexander, 900, 1129-32
Elizabeth, 1132
Hannah, 1132
John, 1132
Lydia, 900, 1132
Marie, 1132
Wines, Anne, 787
Barnabas, 787
Winship, Elizabeth (Kendall), 592
Ephraim, 592
Winslow, Josiah, 156, 158
Margaret (Bourne), 158
Winthrop, John, 82-85, 144, 225, 228-9, 239, 290, 297, 300-1, 371, 397, 426-8, 449-50, 455, 457, 459-60, 468-9, 481-2, 614-6, 808-10, 922, 972, 977, 1061-2, 1099, 1121
Wood (Woods), Elizabeth, 766
Hopestill (Ward), 1026
James, 1026
Mary, 654
Mehitable, 766
Rebecca, 989
Woodruff, Hannah, 140
Louisa (De Forest), 369

Ruth, 850
Samuel, 369
Woodward, Anne (Crary), 293
Daniel, 293
Deliverance (Hoppin), 187
Smith, 187
Wooster, Edward, 523
Elizabeth (Watkins), 523
Worman, Abigail, 640
Abigail (Laye), 639
William, 639
Wright, Abigail (Jessup), 1136
Benjamin, 1136
Elizabeth (Burt), 171, 400, 1136
Elizabeth (Townsend), 652
Esther, 1136
Hannah, 945, 950, 1136
Helped, 1136
James, 1136
Judah, 171, 1136
Lydia, 151, 283, 1136
Margaret, 1136
Margaret (———), 945, 1135
Mary, 1136
Mary (Butler), 176
Mercy (Burt), 171, 1136
Samuel, 176, 945, 1135-6
Thankful (Taylor), 1136
Wyer, Abigail (Lawrence), 626
Edward, 626
Wyeth, Deborah (Ward), 1030
John, 1030
Wyman, Francis, 843
Judithe (Pierce), 843

Y

Yale, Mary (Wheeler) Fairchild Beach, 1076
Thomas, 1076
Yeo, Sarah (Phippen), 479
Yeomans, David, 325
Irene (Day), 325
Young, Mary (Comstock), 264
Samuel, 263-4
Youngs, Anne (Nichols), 789
Anne (Wines) Nichols Elton Tooker, 787, 789
Christopher, 789
John, 789

SUBJECT INDEX

LORD-DAY
AND ALLIED LINES

COLLEGES Attended
Harvard College
Brinsmead, William, 161
Day, Henry, 335
Hawley, Joseph, 536
Hawley, Thomas, 545
Stanton, John, 927
Yale University
Day, Henry, 334
Lord, Daniel, 685
Emanuel College, Cambridge, England
Stone, Samuel, 957

DIARIES
Hempstead, Joshua, re Jonathan Copp, 276, 278; re Peter Crary, 291; re John Culver, 302
Hobart, Rev. Peter, re Jones and Chamberlain families, 569
Hull, John, re Humphrey Atherton, 85-6
Sewell, Judge Samuel, re David Copp, 274; re Nathan Gold, 487, 497
Talcott, John, re Talcott family, 966
Winthrop, Gov. John, re Walter Palmer, 808-9

DISTINGUISHED Descendants
Adams, Dr. Jasper, 765
Beardsley, Judge C. H., 121
Beardsley, Judge Samuel, 121
Beecher family of Litchfield, Conn., 1048
Billings, John Shaw, 132
Burr, Rev. Aaron, 2nd Pres. of Princeton Univ., 1047
Burr, Hon. Aaron, 3rd Vice-Pres. of U. S., 1048
Burroughs, John, naturalist and educator, 1047
Burroughs, Stephen (inventor of decimal system of currency), 1047
Clarke, Rev. James Freeman, of Boston, 1048
Dewey, Adm. George, 372
Fay, Rev. Eliphas, 765
Foote, Rear Adm. Andrew Hull (U.S.N.), 1047
Garfield, Pres. James, 475
Gould, George J., 1048
Gould, Jay, 500
Grant, Gen. U. S., 813
Hoppin, Rev. Nicholas, 558
Hull, Com. Isaac (U.S.N.), 125, 1047
Hull, Gen. William (U.S.A.), 1047
Jessup, Morris K., 1048
Lawrence, Hon. Abbott, 765
Leland, Dr. Aaron, 765
Marquand, Prof. Allan, Princeton Univ., 1047
Moody, John (Moody's Manual), 1048
Niles, Hezekiah, 794
Niles, John Milton, 794
Niles, Judge Nason, 794
Niles, Judge Nathaniel, 793
Niles, Judge William Watson, 794
Niles, Bishop William Woodruff, 794
Olmstead, Prof. Everett Ward, Cornell Univ., 1047
Paulding, Adm. Hiram (U.S.N.), 1047
Peabody, George Foster (banker and philanthropist of N. Y.), 1048
Smith, Prof. Charles H., Yale Univ., 1047
Staples, Hon. Horace, 940
Wheeler, Maj. Gen. Joseph (C.S.A., U.S.A.), 1047-8
Whipple, Col. Charles H. (U.S.A.), 1047
Wooley, Mary, Pres. Mt. Holyoke College, 1047

INCIDENTS, Anecdotes, Conditions, Situations of Special Interest
Atherton (Humphrey) and attempt by Samuel Gorton to start an independent colony in Mass., 83-4
Ball (Elizabeth Pierce) insanity case, 98-9, 101-2
Beach (James) inventory indicates high standard of living for the time, 113
Bourne (Thomas) helped start

one of first schools in Mass. (1645), 156
Burt (Ulalia) erroneously considered dead, almost buried alive, 169
Chamberlain (John) ordered banished for "venting his wretched opinions" in meeting house, 206
Chapin, adept at stringing wampum, 217
Chesebrough (William) court case re his solitary and remote abode and unlawful trade with Indians, 228-30
Church (Richard) built first meeting house at Plymouth, 240; Caleb's public house center of controversy, 246
Comstock (John) sues for slander, 261
Copp (Jonathan) inventory includes "one Indian boy" valued at 70 lbs., 277
Crary (Peter) director of Bank of America on Wall St., which for years paid circulating notes in gold, 295
Culver (Edward) credited with saving N. E. colonies from destruction, 298
Day (Deborah Butts) smoked after-dinner pipe with sons and grandsons, 332; Henry's schoolteacher's salary $14 per month, 334; Susan's memoirs, 341-4
Dedham Covenant, in which Edward Culver had a part, 297; John Elderkin a signer, 426
De Forest (Lockwood) charged with breaking the Sabbath, 366; on committee to celebrate opening of Erie Canal in 1836, 368; Jesse and Round Robin (agreement to settle in Virginia), 409
Du Trieux (Philippe) and the Dutch West India Company, 409
Foote (James) granted coat of arms by King James, 435
Gallup (John) and "naval encounter" with Indians, 459
Gold (Nathan) represents Conn. at first colonial congress, 487
Graves often left unmarked in those days because of danger from Indians, 1115-6
Hawley (Joseph) conducts first co-ed private school at Northampton, 538
Indian raid on Groton, March, 1676, 627
Jennings (Hannah Dickinson) captured by Indians and taken to Canada for a year, 402
Jackson (Edward) on committee involved in notable act of justice to Indians, 562
Kendall family, extra toes and fingers, 584
Lord (William) deeded land by Indian chief Chapeto, 673; Daniel's handling of lawsuit leads to close friendship with John J. Astor, 687
Man had to show he was worth 200 lbs. before permitted to wear silk, 948
Marshall (Thomas) disfranchised for signing petition for Rev. Wheelwright in Ann Hutchinson faction case, 713; played important role in providing first water system in Boston, 716
Munn (Benjamin) fined for not attending town meeting, 770
Munroe (William) came to N. E. as a banished "prisoner of war," 774
Palmer (Walter) acquitted in manslaughter case, 808; Daniel's family and slaves, 819
"Rogerenes," a sect opposed to Puritanical Sabbath, and John Culver, 302
Smith (Samuel) harbored regicides Goffe and Whalley during their "concealment" in Hadley, 891
Stanton (Thomas) and dealings with Indians, 921
Stebbins (Thomas) and wife

brought to court for wearing rich attire, long hair and other extravagances contrary to "honest labor and demeanor," 948
Tavern keepers men of high standing and integrity, Joseph Chamberlain, 211; Jonathan Crane, 286; Edward Culver, 300; John Elderkin, 427; Ephraim Foote, 444; Samuel Marshall, 720; Samuel Smith, 889; John Talcott, 976; David Wilton, 1122.
"Test" for conviction as witch, 938
Three families of this ancestry (Munn, Chapin, Stebbins) adjoining neighbors, 217
Wakeman (John) expounds religious views in his will, 1019
Wheeler (Moses) and "Blue Nose" law, 1074-5
Wolf bounties, 263
Wolf hunt at Stratford, 123

KILLED by Indians, by war
Ball, Elizabeth (Fox), 98
John, 98
Joseph, 98
Belden, Elizabeth (Foote), 439
Day, Sarah, 321
Dickinson, Azariah (Great Swamp Fight), 400
John (Falls Fight), 401-2
Gallup, John (Great Swamp Fight), 464
Gillett, Samuel (Falls Fight), 402
Hawkins, John (King Philip's War), 530
Hawley, Thomas, 533
Jacobs, Capt. John, 423
Marshall, Eliakim (Bloody Creek Battle), 718
Samuel (Great Swamp Fight), 719
Smith, John, 893
Ward, Eleazer, 1027
Wright, Elizabeth (Burt), 1136
Samuel, 1136

MILITARY SERVICE
Pequot War (1637)
Church, Richard, 240
Comstock, William, 257
Culver, Edward, 298
Gallup, John, 460
Rose, Robert, 861
Stone, Samuel, 960
King Philip's War (1675)
Ball, John, 98, 100-1
Billings, William, 131
Billings, Ebenezer, 133
Church, Benjamin, 241
Culver, Edward, 299
Curtis, John, 306
Denison, George, 375
Dickinson, Nathaniel, 400
Foster, Thomas, 450
Gallup, John, 467
Gold, Nathan, 489
Lawrence, Nathaniel, 628
Maxfield, Clement, 745
Maxfield, Samuel, 745
Smith, Nehemiah, 900
Smith, Samuel, 890
Stanton, John, 927
Stanton, Thomas, 922
Stebbins, Thomas, 948
Talcott, John, 977
Trowbridge, James, 1005
Revolutionary War (1776)
Butts, Sherebiah, 196
Lord, Daniel, 680
Further military service during past three centuries:
Atherton, Humphrey, 78, 80-1
Chesebrough, Nathaniel, 235
Billings, Ebenezer, 135
Butts, Richard, 188
Butts, Sherebiah, 195
Wilcoxson, John, 1096

MORAL and Other Offenses
"Abominable" and "sinful" drinking, 274
Before the court for "profane and blasphemous speeches," 206, 1053
Butts (Samuel and Sarah) fornication case, 191
De Forest (Lockwood) charged with playing cards and loading a ship on Sunday, 366

Jury trial for woman "with child," 606
Laws re blasphemy, mistreating young girls, rape, 563
Nettleton-Ufford fornication case, 1010
Wellington (Roger and son John) hailed into court for "delinquence" in style of apparel, 1068
Wheeler (Moses) charged with breaking the "Blue Law," kissing wife on Sunday, 1074-5

OFFICIALS, Military, Civil and Ecclesiastical
Atherton, Humphrey, 78+
Beach, James, 112
Nathaniel, 109
Beardsley, William, 120
Billings, Ebenezer, 134
Bourne, Thomas, 156
Brinsmead, John, 161+
Burt, Henry, 168
Butler, Richard, 174, 182
Thomas, 177
Butts, Josiah, 194
Richard, 188
Samuel, 192
Sherebiah, 196+
Carter, Thomas, 201
Chamberlain, Joseph, 211
William, 208
Chapin, Samuel, 216+
Chesebrough, Nathaniel, 235
William, 226+
Church, Benjamin, 240
Caleb, 245+
Richard, 241
Copp, David, 273
Crane, Jonathan, 284+
Curtis, Benjamin, 307
John, 306
Davenport, Thomas, 314
Day, Ezra, 327+
Henry, 336+
John, 323+
De Forest, Isaac, 350
Lockwood, 366
Nehemiah, 359
Samuel, 356
Denison, George, 375+
John, 381
William, 372
De Wolf, Balthazar, 394
Dickinson, John, 401+
Nathaniel, 398+
Du Trieux, Philippe, 413
Eames, Anthony, 421+
Foote, Ephraim, 444+
Nathaniel, 434
Foster, Thomas, 450
Gallup, John, 467
Garfield, Edward, 471
Gold, Nathan, 480+, 494+
Griswold, Edward, 511
Francis, 513
Groves, Philip, 517+
Harvey, Edmund, 522
Hawkins, Anthony, 526+
Hawley, Joseph, 538+
Thomas, 545+
Jackson, Edward, 562+
Jones, Thomas, 571
Judson, Joseph, 576+
Kendall, Francis, 582
Isaac, 599
Samuel, 593
Knight, Richard, 603
Lawrence, John, 622
Peleg, 629
Lay, Robert, 633
Lee, Thomas, 644
Lockwood, Eliphalet, 654
Peter, 658
Robert, 649
Lord, Daniel, 680
Marshall, Samuel, 719+
Thomas, 713+
Marvin, Reinold, 736+, 739
Maxfield, Clement, 745
Mixer, Isaac, 750, 752+
Morse, Samuel, 759+
Munroe, William, 777
Nichols, Caleb, 790
Palmer, Daniel, 817+
Nehemiah, 814+
Walter, 808+
Peat, Benjamin, 830
Pickett, Daniel, 836
John, 835
Porter, John, 846+
Rogers, James, 857+
Rose, Robert, 861, 865

St. John, Matthias, 870+
Slawson, George, 882+
Smith, Nehemiah, 900+
Samuel, 886+
Spencer, Gerrard, 906
Sprague, William, 915
Stanton, John, 927+
Thomas, 925
Stebbins, Thomas, 947, 952
Stone, Samuel, 957
Talcott, John, 965+, 975+
Titterton, Daniel, 991
Trowbridge, James, 1005
Wakeman, John, 1017
Ward, John, 1027+
Richard, 1031
William, 1023+
Warde, Andrew, 1044+
Welles, Thomas, 1060+
Wellington, Roger, 1069
Wheeler, Nathan, 1082
Wilcoxson, John, 1092
William, 1085
Willey, Isaac, 1099
Williams, Joseph, 1111
Thomas, 1110
Wilton, David, 1117+
Winchester, Alexander, 1130+

SPECIALISTS in Indian Matters
Atherton, Humphrey, 81
Culver, Edward, 299
Gallup, John, 466
Lord, William, 673
Stanton, Thomas, 919

VESSELS in which ancestors emigrated
"Abigail" (1635), 297, 468, 614
"Anne" (1623), 1051
"Arbella" (1630), 225
"Beneventura" (1634), 919
"Blessing" (1635), 269
"Defence" (1635), 1129
"Diligent" (1638), 205
"Dorset" (1635), 388
"Elizabeth" (1634), 319, 749, 752, 885
"Elizabeth and Ann" (1635), 666
"Francis" (1634), 861, 864
"Griffin" (1633), 464, 957
("Hector"?) (1637), 1073
"Increase" (1635), 759, 762
("James"?) (1635), 702
"John and Sara" (1651), 774
"Lion" (1632), 371, 965, 975, 1009
"Mary and John" (1630), 455, 649
"Mayflower" (1620), 1051
"Nieu Nederlandt" (1624), 411
"Planter" (1635), 119, 1085
"Safely" (1635), 305
"Susan and Ellen" (1638), 845

WILLS and Administrations
Anger, Ann (Sherman), 877
Atherton, Humphrey, 86
Mary (———), 87
Backus, William, 92
Beach, David, 114
James, 112
John, 105
Nathaniel, 109
Beardsley, Daniel, 124
William, 120
Bennett, Isaac, 127
Billings, Ebenezer, 135
William, 132
Bliss, Margaret, 148-50
Thomas, 146
Bourne, Thomas, 157
Brinsmead, John, 162
Paul, 164
Burt, Ulalia (Marche), 169
Butler, Richard, 174, 183
Thomas, 177
Butts, Richard, 188
Sherebiah, 197
Carter, Thomas, 201
Chamberlain, Henry, 206
Joseph, 211
William, 207
Chapin, Cicely, 220
Samuel, 219
Chesebrough, Anna, 233
Nathaniel, 235
William, 231
Church, Caleb, 248
Richard, 242
Clarke, George, 252
Comstock, Naomi (Niles), 265
William, 265

Copp, Jonathan, 276, 278
William, 270
Curtis, Benjamin, 308
Elizabeth (Welles), 306
Davenport, Thomas, 314
Day, Ezra, 328
John, 324
Robert, 320
De Forest, Abigail (Peat), 358
Isaac, 351
Lockwood, 368
Martha (Blagge), 354
Nehemiah, 361
Denison, George, 377
John, 382
Fenner, William, 634
Foote, Nathaniel, 434, 438
Foster, Thomas, 451, 453
Gallup, Christobel (———), 463
John, 461
Garfield, Edward, 472
Gold, Nathan, 492, 497
Groves, Philip, 518
Harvey, Edmund, 522
Josiah, 523
Hawkins, Ann, 530
Anthony, 528
Hawley, Joseph, 544
Thomas, 533, 547
Hopkins, William, 551
Hoppin, Stephen, 557
Hoskins, Ann (———), 1125
Jackson, Edward, 564
Jones, Thomas, 565
Judson, Joseph, 577
William, 575
Kendall, Francis, 584
Samuel, 593
Knight, David, 606, 608
Lake, Margaret (Reade), 617
Lawrence, John, 624
Peleg, 629
Laye, John, 638
Lee, Thomas, 644
Lockwood, Eliphalet, 655
Peter, 658
Robert, 651
Lord, Daniel, 679
Dorothy (Bird), 668
Richard, 663
Thomas, 676
Maddock, John, 698
Makepeace, Thomas, 705
Marshall, Alice (Bevys), 730
John, 727
Robert, 729
Samuel, 722
Thomas, 717
Marvin, Reinold, 734
Mixer, Isaac, 750, 754
Morse, Samuel, 761
Munroe, William, 778
Nichols, Caleb, 790
Margaret (Bruce), 788
Palgrave, Anna (———), 798
Richard, 798
Palmer, Daniel, 819
Nathan, 821
Walter, 811
Parker, Robert, 825
Peat, Benjamin, 830
Penny, Henry, 222
Pickett, Daniel, 836
John, 835
Mary (Ufford), 837
Pierce, Elizabeth (———), 843
John, 842
Porter, John, 847
Nathaniel, 849
Rogers, John, 853
Rose, Robert, 863, 865
St. John, Matthias, 872
Sherman, Henry, 877
Samuel, 877
Smead, Judith (Stoughton)
Denman, 389
Smith, Samuel, 892
Spencer, Gerrard, 907
Sprague, William, 915
Stanton, John, 928
Staples, Mary (———), 939
Stebbins, Rowland, 944
Thomas, 949, 953
Stone, Samuel, 961
Talcott, Dorothy (Mott), 972
John, 968
Thompson, William, 930
Tidd, John, 988
Titterton, Daniel, 991
Topliffe, Clement, 997
Trowbridge, James, 1005
Ufford, John, 1012
Wakeman, John, 1018
Ward, John, 1028

Richard, 1032
Warde, Andrew, 1046
Welles, Thomas, 1062
Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, 436
Elizabeth (Titterton), 992
Wellington, Roger, 1067
Wheeler, Moses, 1076, 1077
Nathan, 1079
Wilcoxson, Deborah (Brinsmead), 1096
John, 1087, 1093
William, 1085
Williams, Joseph, 1112
Wilton, David, 1123
Winchester, Alexander, 1131
Wright, Samuel, 1136

WITCHCRAFT
De Wolf, Balthazar, 393
Griswold, Edward, 512
Harvey, Hannah, 938
Josiah, 938
Mary (Staples), 938
Hawley, Joseph, 539
Lockwood, Susannah, 650, 936
Marvin, Reinold, 734
Parsons, Mary (Bliss), 145
Staples, Mary (———), 933-8
Thomas, 933
Stone, Samuel, 960
Wilton, David, 1116, 1121

rt Day
256
257

a Stebbins
258
259

as Butler
260 Richard Butler
261

h Stone
262 Samuel Stone
263

rd Spencer
264
265

ah (Sexton?)
266
267

Willey
268
269

a
270
271

anthiel Foote
272 Nathaniel Foote
273 Elizabeth Deming

beth Smith
274 Samuel Smith
275 Elizabeth Smythe

niel Bliss
276 Thomas Bliss
277 Margaret (Lawrence?)

rine Chapin
278 Samuel Chapin
279 Cicely Penny ← Henry Penny—Jane

m Chamberlain
280 Henry Chamberlain
281 Jane

Jones
282 Thomas Jones
283 Anne

Dickinson
284 Nathaniel Dickinson
285 Anna Gull (?)

es Foote
286 Nathaniel Foote
287 Elizabeth Deming

s Kendall
288
289

Tidd
290 John Tidd
291 Margaret Greenleaf

Mixer
292 Isaac Mixer
293 Sarah

ca Garfield
294 Edward Garfield
295 Rebecca

rt Munroe
296
297

298
299

Ball
300 John Ball
301 Joanna King

beth Pierce
302 John Pierce
303 Elizabeth

Ward
304 William Ward
305

ah Jackson
306 Edward Jackson
307 Frances

s Trowbridge
308 Thomas Trowbridge
309 Elizabeth Marshall

aret Atherton
310 Humphrey Atherton
311 Mary

y Maddock
312
313

y Wellington
314 Roger Wellington
315 Mary Palgrave ← Richard Palgrave—Anna

b Church
316 Richard Church
317 Elizabeth Warren ← Richard Warren—Elizabeth March

na Sprague
318 William Sprague
319 Millicent Eames ← Anthony Eames—Margery

320
321

322
323

hen Hoppin
324
325

ah Makepeace
326 Thomas Makepeace
327

ent Maxfield
328
329

y Denman
330 John Denman
331 Judith Stoughton ← Thomas Stoughton

as Davenport
332
333

y
334
335

as Williams
336
337

338

RC
IT SH
THIS

CHART SHOWING THE AMERICAN ANCESTRY OF ROBERT HALL McCORMICK, III

IT SHOULD BE NOTED THAT ALL LINES WERE ESTABLISHED IN THIS COUNTRY BEFORE THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

1 Sarah Lord Day
2 Henry Day
3 Phebe Lucretia Lord
4 Pliny Day
5 Deborah Butts
6 Daniel Lord
7 Susan De Forest
8 Ezra Day
9 Hannah Kendall
10 Sherebiah Butts
11 Deborah Knight
12 Daniel Lord
13 Phebe Crary
14 Lockwood De Forest
15 Mehitable Wheeler
16 Abraham Day
17 Irene Foote
18 William Kendall
19 Patience Ward
20 Josiah Butts
21 Elizabeth Williams
22 David Knight
23 Abigail Crane
24 Daniel Lord
25 Elizabeth Lord
26 Peter Crary
27 Lucretia Palmer
28 Nehemiah De Forest
29 Mary Lockwood
30 Nathon Wheeler
31 Charity Beach
32 John Day
33 Grace Spencer
34 Ephraim Foote
35 Saroh Chamberlain
36 Isaac Kendall
37 Eleanor (Munroe) Burgess
38 Thomas Ward
39 Sarah Maddock
40 Samuel Butts
41 Saroh Maxfield
42 Joseph Williams
43 Susannah Lawrence
44 David Knight
45 Soroh Backus
46 Jonathan Crane
47 Deborah Griswold
48 Joseph Lord
49 Abigail Comstock
50 Thomas Lord
51 Esther Marvin
52 Peter Crary
53 Dorothy Copp
54 Nathan Palmer
55 Phebe Billings
56 Samuel De Forest
57 Abigail Peat
58 Peter Lockwood
59 Abigail Hawley
60 Moses Wheeler
61 Elizabeth Wilcoxson
62 David Beach
63 Rhoda Beardsley
64 John Day
65 Sarah Butler
66 Samuel Spencer
67 Hannah (Willey) Hungerford Blatchford
68 Nathaniel Foote
69 Margaret Bliss
70 Joseph Chamberlain
71 Mercy Dickinson
72 Samuel Kendall
73 Rebecca Mixer
74 William Munroe
75 Mory Boll
76 Richard Ward
77 Thankful Trowbridge
78 John Maddock
79 Ruth Church
80 Richard Butts
81 Deliverance (Hoppin) Woodward
82 Samuel Maxfield
83 Mary Davenport
84 Thomas Williams
85 Sorah Foster
86 Peleg Lawrence
87 Elizabeth Morse
88 Richard Knight
89 Sarah Rogers
90 Stephen Backus
91 Sarah Spencer
92 Benjamin Crane
93 Mary Backus
94 Francis Griswold
95 (Mary Tracy?)
96 Thomas Lord
97 Mary
98 William Comstock
99 Naomi Niles
100 Thomas Lord
101 Mary
102 Reinold Marvin
103 Phebe Lee
104 Peter Crory
105 Ann Culver
106 Jonathan Copp
107 Margaret Stanton
108 Daniel Palmer
109 Margaret Smith
110 Ebenezer Billings
111 Phebe Denison
112 David De Forest
113 Martha Blagge
114 Samuel Peat
115 Abigail Harvey
116 Eliphalet Lockwood
117 Mary Gold
118 Thomas Hawley
119 Abigail Gold
120 Nathan Wheeler
121 Mary Stebbins
122 John Wilcoxson
123 Deborah Brinsmead
124 James Beach
125 Sarah Curtis
126 Daniel Beardsley
127 Mary Bennett
128 Robert Day
129 Editha Stebbins
130 Thomas Butler
131 Saroh Stone
132 Gerrard Spencer
133 Hannah (Sexton?)
134 Isaac Willey
135 Joanna
136 Nathanthiel Foote
137 Elizabeth Smith
138 Nathaniel Bliss
139 Catherine Chapin
140 William Chamberlain
141 Sarah Jones
142 John Dickinson
143 Frances Foote
144 Francis Kendall
145 Mary Tidd
146 Isaac Mixer
147 Rebecca Garfield
148 Robert Munroe
149
150 John Ball
151 Elizabeth Pierce
152 John Ward
153 Hannah Jackson
154 James Trowbridge
155 Margaret Atherton
156 Henry Maddock
157 Mary Wellington
158 Caleb Church
159 Joanna Sprague
160
161
162 Stephen Hoppin
163 Hannah Makepeace
164 Clement Moxfield
165 Mary Denmon
166 Thomas Davenport
167 Mary
168 Thomas Williams
169 Anne
170 Thomas Foster
171 Sarah Parker
172 John Lawrence
173 Elizabeth
174 Joseph Morse
175 Hannah Phillips
176
177
178 James Rogers
179 Mary
180 William Backus
181
182 Gerrard Spencer
183 Hannah (Sexton?)
184
185
186 William Backus
187
188 Edward Griswold
189 Margaret
190
191
192 William Lord
193 Dorothy
194
195
196 John Comstock
197 Abigail Chappell
198 Benjamin Niles
199 Ruth
200 William Lord
201 Dorothy
202
203
204 Reinold Marvin
205 Sorah Clark
206 Thomas Lee
207 Mory De Wolf
208 Peter Crary
209 Christabel Gallup
210 John Culver
211 Mory
212 Jonathan Copp
213 Catherine Laye
214 Joseph Stanton
215 Margaret Chesebrough
216 Nehemiah Palmer
217 Hannah Stanton
218 Nehemiah Smith
219 Lydia Winchester
220 Ebenezer Billings
221 Anne Comstock
222 John Denison
223 Phebe Lay
224 Isaac De Forest
225 Saroh du Trieux
226 Samuel Blagge
227 Mary Bontel
228 Benjamin Peat
229 Phebe Butler
230 Josiah Harvey
231 Mary Staples
232 Ephraim Lockwood
233 Mercy St. John
234 John Gold
235 Hannah Slawson
236 Joseph Hawley
237 Lydia Marshall
238 Nathan Gold
239 Hannah Talcott
240 Moses Wheeler
241 Sarah Nichols
242 Thomas Stebbins
243 Abigail Munn
244 John Wilcoxson
245 Elizabeth Buss
246 Paul Brinsmead
247 Elizabeth Hawkins
248 Nathaniel Beach
249 Soroh Porter
250 John Curtis
251 Margaret Pickett
252 Daniel Beardsley
253 Ruth Goodwin
254 Isaac Bennett
255 Elizabeth Rose
256
257
258
259
260 Richard Butler
261
262 Samuel Stone
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272 Nathaniel Foote
273 Elizabeth Deming
274 Samuel Smith
275 Elizabeth Smythe
276 Thomas Bliss
277 Margaret (Lawrence?)
278 Samuel Chopin
279 Cicely Penny ← Henry Penny—Jone
280 Henry Chamberlain
281 Jane
282 Thomas Jones
283 Anne
284 Nathaniel Dickinson
285 Anna Gull (?)
286 Nathaniel Foote
287 Elizabeth Deming
288
289
290 John Tidd
291 Margaret Greenleaf
292 Isaac Mixer
293 Sarah
294 Edward Garfield
295 Rebecca
296
297
298
299
300 John Ball
301 Joanna King
302 John Pierce
303 Elizabeth
304 William Ward
305
306 Edward Jackson
307 Frances
308 Thomas Trowbridge
309 Elizabeth Marshall
310 Humphrey Atherton
311 Mary
312
313
314 Roger Wellington
315 Mary Palgrave ← Richard Palgrove—Anna
316 Richard Church
317 Elizabeth Warren ← Richard Warren—Elizabeth March
318 William Sprague
319 Millicent Eames ← Anthony Eames—Margery
320
321
322
323
324
325
326 Thomas Makepeace
327
328
329
330 John Denman
331 Judith Stoughton ← Thomas Stoughton
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340 Thomas Foster
341 Elizabeth
342 Robert Parker
343 Judith (—) Bugby
344
345
346
347
348 Samuel Morse
349 Elizabeth Jasper
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384 Thomas Lord
385 Dorothy Bird
386
387
388
389
390
391
392 William Comstock
393
394 George Chappell
395 Christian
396 John Niles
397 Jane Reed
398
399
400 Thomas Lord
401 Dorothy Bird
402
403
404
405
406
407
408 Reinold Marvin
409 Marie
410 George Clork
411 Saroh
412 Thomas Lee
413 Phebe Brown ← William Brown—Jane
414 Balthazar De Wolf
415 Alice
416
417
418 John Gallup ← John Gallup—Christobel
419 Hannah Lake ← John Lake—Margaret Reade
420 Edward Culver
421 Ann Ellis ← John Ellis
422
423
424 David Copp ← William Copp—Judith Itchinor
425 Obedience Topliffe ← Clement Topliffe—Sarah
426 John Laye ← John Laye
427 Sarah
428 John Stanton ← Thomas Stanton—Ann Lord
429 Hannah Thompson ← Anthony Thompson—Catherine
430 Nathaniel Chesebrough ← William Chesebrough—Anne Stevenson
431 Hannah Denison ← George Denison—Bridget Thompson
432 Walter Palmer
433 Rebecca Short
434 Thomas Stanton
435 Ann Lord ← Thomas Lord—Dorothy Bird
436 Nehemiah Smith
437 Anne Bourne
438 Alexander Winchester
439
440 William Billings
441 Mary (Atherton?)
442 Daniel Comstock ← William Comstock—Elizabeth Daniel
443 Paltiah Elderkin ← John Elderkin—Abigail Kingsland
444 George Denison ← William Denison—Margaret (Chandler) Monck
445 Anne Borodell ← John Borodell
446 Robert Lay
447 Sarah (Fenner) Tully
448 Jesse De Forest
449 Maria du Cloux
450 Philippe du Trieux
451 Susanna du Chesne
452
453
454
455
456 John Peat
457 Margaret Allecock
458 Richard Butler
459
460 Edmund Harvey
461 Martha
462 Thomas Staples
463 Mary
464 Robert Lockwood
465 Susannah (Norman?)
466 Matthias St. John
467
468
469
470 George Slowson
471
472 Thomas Hawley
473 Dorothy (Harbottle) Lamb
474 Samuel Marshall ← Thomas Marshall
475 Mary Wilton ← David Wilton—Catherine
476 Nathan Gold
477 Saroh (Phippen) Yeo ← David Phippen—Sarah
478 John Talcott ← John Talcott—Dorothy Mott
479 Helena Wakemon ← John Wakeman—Elizabeth Hopkins
480 Moses Wheeler
481 Miriam Howley
482 Caleb Nichols ← Francis Nichols
483 Anne Warde ← Andrew Warde—Esther Sherman { Edmund Sherman / Joan Makin
484 Thomas Stebbins ← Rowland Stebbins—Soroh Whiting
485 Hannah Wright
486 Benjamin Munn
487 Abigail (Burt) Ball ← Henry Burt—Ulolia Marche
488 John Wilcoxson ← William Wilcoxson—Margaret
489 Joanna Titterton ← Daniel Titterton—Jane
490
491
492 John Brinsmead
493 Mary Carter ← Thomas Carter—Mary
494 Anthony Hawkins
495 Anne (Welles) Thompson ← Thomas Welles—Alice Tomes
496 John Beach
497 Mary
498 Nathaniel Porter ← John Porter—Anna White
499 Hannah Groves ← Phillip Groves—Ann
500 Benjamin Curtis ← John Curtis—Elizabeth Welles
501 Esther Judson ← Joseph Judson—Sarah Porter { William Judson / Grace Porter
502 Daniel Pickett ← John Pickett—Margaret
503 Mary Ufford ← John Ufford—Martha Nettleton { Samuel Nettleton / Maria
504 William Beardsley
505 Mary Lawrence { Thomas Ufford / Isobel
506 Thomas Goodwin
507 Ruth Rogers ← John Rogers—Ruth
508
509
510 Robert Rose ← Robert Rose—Margery
511 Rebecca